



1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Sweeping Away Their Refuge of Lies	3
"A Liar and a Murderer from the Beginning"	4
Supremacy of Jehovah's Law at Issue	5
"The Crime" of Clara Schneider	5
Counselor for Jehovah's witnesses	6
The United States Supreme Court vs.	
The Inquisition	7
Court Gave Courteous Attention	8
American Catholics Also in Danger	9
Australia	10
Africa	11
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Earth's Most Intolerant Cult	12
<i>The Catholic Times</i>	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Whom Do You Fear?	17
Guarding the People's Rights	19
Private Munitions	21
Aviation	23
Asia	24
Germany	25
Animal Husbandry	26
Birds	27
British Comment	
Gathering Clouds of War	28
"Confound Their Politics"	29
The Church of Scotland	30
Central America and West Indies	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Not So Easy



A little girl was showing a visitor over her father's farm, and proudly pointed to a cow which, she said, was her very own.

"And does your cow give milk?"

asked the visitor.

"Well, not exactly," replied the child. "You've sort of got to take it away from her."

## Why, the Very Idea!

A lady, having guests to dinner, told her maid to make mushroom sauce. On opening the can of mushrooms, the maid noticed a disquieting color.

"Well," said the lady, "put a little on some toast and give it to the dog. If he eats it, probably it's all right."

The maid did so; and reported that the dog begged for more. She was instructed to serve the sauce.

All went well until the guests were having coffee, when the maid, white-faced, came in and whispered to her mistress: "Oh, ma'am, the dog has just died!"

There was only one thing to do—explain to the guests and call the nearest doctor to come running with his stomach pump. Eight steak and mushroom dinners were removed.

Then the mistress went to the kitchen and asked the maid where the dog was.

"Oh, dear," said Mary, still in a state of distress, "he's lying under the porch, where he was put by the man whose car hit him."  
—Labor.

## Walking Off with the Finery

A modern young woman arrived at her grandmother's house wearing a fashionable backless evening frock. Grandma lectured her: "It's shameful. I dread to think what your mother would say if she saw you in that dress."

The young miss smiled. "I know it too. You see, it's hers."

## Safety First!

An elderly lady motorist was driving along a country road when she spied a couple of repairmen climbing a telephone pole.

"Fools," she exclaimed to her companion; "they must think I never drove a car before."



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 10, 1940

Number 530

## Sweeping Away Their Refuge of Lies

**T**HE ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY are responsible for all the extensive persecution of Jehovah's witnesses that has been carried on through the United States. This furnishes Jehovah with provocation for entering against them His just decree for their execution. The Hierarchy's end is near, and their corpses shall not even have burial.—Psalm 83:10; Jeremiah 25:33.

Before their destruction, the Lord declares, He will sweep away their refuge of lies, and this work progresses today with lightning velocity. On Friday the 13th of October, 1939, Judge Rutherford, as counsel for Jehovah's witnesses, argued the case of *Clara Schneider vs. The State (Town of Irvington) of New Jersey* before the United States Supreme Court, while the Hierarchy of Catholic Action choked on fishbones. On November 22, when the Court handed down its decision annulling the Irvington (N.J.) ordinance and reversing the decisions of all the courts of New Jersey, thus setting Clara Schneider at liberty, there was more gnashing of teeth in Rome. The authors of "mischief laws" received a judicial kick in the pants.—Psalm 94:20.

But even the seven Supreme Court justices who declared themselves for freedom of speech ignored the main issue, the SUPREMACY OF JEHOVAH'S LAW. How forcibly this was presented to the Court, who were unable to avoid hearing the proclamation of God's Word, by Judge Rutherford, counselor for His people!—

This Court has heretofore held, in the case of *Holy Trinity Church vs. United States*, 143 U.S. 457, that America 'is a Christian nation'. From the foundation of the United States this has been recognized as and declared a Christian nation, which means that the people endeavor to follow the lead of Christ Jesus. The Lord Jesus Christ always obeys the will of Jehovah God. All Christians are duty-bound likewise to obey the law of Almighty God. Even the Constitution of the State of New

Jersey recognizes that a Christian's right to worship Almighty God must not be interrupted nor interfered with by the State:

"No person shall be deprived of the inestimable privilege of worshipping Almighty God in a manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience."  
—New Jersey Constitution, Article 1, Section 3.

"Human creatures or human powers cannot set aside the Divine law nor prevent the individual person's conscientious obedience to the law of Almighty God. The law of Almighty God is supreme, and this Court, by holding that America is a Christian nation, even so decides."

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy are back of all this persecution of Jehovah's witnesses. They are attempting to frame mischief by law to prevent the promulgation of God's Word. And although they claim to teach the Bible, they are putting the State above Almighty God. For this reason, in America the Supreme Court is the last bulwark of freedom of speech and freedom of worship. In his argument before the Supreme Court of the United States, bearing upon this point, counsel for Clara Schneider said:

This court is the last bulwark of American liberty. And unless this court upholds the right of freedom of speech and freedom of worship, all liberty in America is gone. . . . I hope this case is not decided solely on the authority of the *Lovell vs. The City of Griffin*. While the decision in that case is sufficient upon which to base a reversal of the judgment in the instant case, I hope this court will decide that in America a person may worship Almighty God JEHOVAH in a manner agreeable to his conscience, and as set forth in the Bible, without first obtaining permission of a police officer. . . . Upon the point of which is supreme, the law of Almighty God or the law of the State, a distinguished authority on Constitutional Limitations says: "No external authority is to place itself between the finite being and the Infinite when the former is seeking to render the homage that is due, and in a mode which commends itself to his conscience and judgment as being suitable for him to render, and acceptable to its object."—Cooley's *Constitutional Limitations*, 8th Ed., page 968.



Mr. Blackstone, an authority recognized by this Court, has well said: "Man, considered as a creature, must necessarily be subject to the laws of his Creator, for he is entirely a dependent being. . . . The will of his Maker is called the law of nature. . . . This law of nature, being coeval with mankind, and dictated by God himself, is, of course, superior in obligation to any other. It is binding over all the globe, in all countries, at all times. No human laws are of any validity if contrary to this; and such of them as are valid derive all their force and all their authority, mediately or immediately, from the original. . . . Upon these two foundations, the law of nature, and the law of revelation, depend all human laws. That is to say no human laws should be suffered to contradict these."

Counsel for Clara Schneider further said:

It is hardly necessary for me to say that there is a rapidly rising tide of Nazism and Fascism sweeping the whole world. This Totalitarian doctrine and rule has gained control of 'most all of Europe and is reaching out to control America, and one of the means of accomplishing this purpose is to deny persons the right to serve and worship Almighty God without first obtaining a permit from a police officer.

Not all lawyers of America are ashamed to mention the name of Almighty God before the highest court of the land. For more than twenty years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the leading religious institution on earth, has attempted to control the politics of all lands, has published far and wide statements to this effect: That Judge Rutherford is an "ex-convict". Convicts are denied the right to practice law before any court. The fact that Judge Rutherford appeared before the highest court of America and argued this important case of the liberty to worship Almighty God should for ever put to silence the Hierarchy, which constitutes a crowd of the most fertile liars that encumber the earth.

Because Judge Rutherford has insisted on telling the people the truth, as set forth in God's Word, which truth exposes the duplicity of the Hierarchy and their unholy racket that they have practiced upon the people for centuries, the Hierarchy has tried to destroy the force of his argument; and in their attempt to silence Judge Rutherford they have repeatedly denounced him as an "ex-convict". In making this statement they well know that they lie, and what occurred in the Supreme Court of the United States in October stamps the Hierarchy as willful and deliberate liars.

Hurried away to the Federal penitentiary on the 4th of July after Manton had denied him bail, Judge Rutherford was held in prison

for nine months for the sole reason that Manton, one of the mainstays of the religious-political Hierarchy, had denied him his Constitutional right of bail pending appeal. After the case was presented before the Supreme Court of the United States he was admitted to bail. Shortly thereafter the case, which contained 125 errors, was tried and the majority of the Appellate Court readily reversed the adverse judgment, while the "Knight of St. Gregory the Great" (Manton), working with his coconspirators, the Hierarchy, dissented in that opinion. To show that he was not ashamed, Judge Rutherford immediately thereafter began a campaign throughout the United States and engaged the largest halls in the largest cities, and made announcement with full-page ads in the metropolitan press to this effect: "SENTENCED TO PRISON FOR EIGHTY YEARS; RESULT OF A CONSPIRACY BY THE CLERGY. COME AND HEAR THE REASON WHY" (or, about it). On numerous occasions thereafter he appeared in the courts, because his citizenship was never taken from him, as is shown by the reversal by the higher courts. But even to this very day the Hierarchy still denounces Judge Rutherford as an "ex-convict"; and this they do in order to hide their own nefarious deceptive methods of robbing the people.

### ***"A Liar and a Murderer***

#### ***from the Beginning"***

The Hierarchy is trained by the Devil, whom Jesus described as "the father" of lies and "a murderer from the beginning". (John 8:44) When they accuse one of a serious crime such as that of which Jesus was accused and such as they have constantly charged against Judge Rutherford they well know that more often than not the accused is never fully exonerated in the public eye. No doubt there are many people today who think Jesus was a seditionist; others, that He was a fake. The Hierarchy proposes, by the simple process of repetition, to induce many people to believe that Judge Rutherford, who had the respect of the highest court of the United States, is an "ex-convict". The Devil induced Adam to blame a woman when he was caught in a crime. He now causes his agents, the Hierarchy, to besmirch the Lord's servant in order to hide their own crimes.

The same methods are also to be observed among the Hierarchy's allies such as Germany and Russia, the "red Fascists". When an effort



is made by smaller nations acting through the League of Nations to have Russia arbitrate her differences with little Finland, the Comintern's reply is to the effect that no war is fought with Finland (although at this writing some 50,000 Soviets and unnumbered thousands of Finns have been slain), but that a new government has been set up in Finland which "does not endanger Russia", that this government has been recognized by Stalin's monstrosity, and that a state of rebellion exists which Russia must assist in quelling. One does not exactly gather just of what Russia is relieving the Finns, but it appears certain that soon they will have nothing more "to be relieved of". A repetition of the Austria and Czechoslovakia "swipe" is executed while the master liar and murderer looks on in approval at his puppets. And the Hierarchy gets its share of the loot. Soon, no doubt, the robbers will become tired of dividing up with Rome and take the "ole lady's" share.

### ***Supremacy of JEHOVAH'S Law at Issue***

Is it not a terrible condemnation against the Hierarchy that the only man who honored the name of Jehovah at this United States Supreme Court hearing is one they have dubbed "ex-convict"? And the fact that it is not a personal fight, but an effort on their part to dishonor the Lord's message, puts them first on the docket for His execution. The words of this servant of the Most High were so inescapably plain: "I hope this Court will decide that in America a person may worship Almighty God JEHOVAH in a manner agreeable to his conscience, as set forth in the Bible, without first obtaining permission of a police officer." The SUPREMACY OF JEHOVAH'S LAW is the vital issue, but the Court, an excellent man-made institution, ignored or disregarded the great LIFE-GIVER. Those who do not discern His THEOCRACY will not receive His blessings.—Isaiah 45: 23; Acts 3: 23.

No lesson teaches the wicked anything, because they despise instruction. (Proverbs 1: 7; 13: 13) The fact that Judge Rutherford, who was wrongfully held in prison by the Hierarchy's Manton, has lived to tell of Jehovah's THEOCRACY for more than twenty years and his voice has been heard over the whole world in the Lord's name, while Manton has been convicted of a filthy crime and is in duration vile, will teach them nothing. When recently the Hierarchy's demonized agents, under the influence of Coughlin, attacked one of

the Lord's assemblies and, through the assistance of certain officers of the law enforcement department of New York, had Jehovah's witnesses arrested for attempting to keep order, when the outcome of this case was to free Jehovah's witnesses, and the Coughlinites had sore heads and other parts for their pains, they still learned nothing. The further fact is that the opposition of the Hierarchy to the Lord's message, in which they have used every weapon, from gagging the press to murder, has had no result, but, on the contrary, this message has increased in volume until the last year saw the largest number of publications, and greatest witness, of any. But none of these facts will teach the Devil's hirelings anything. They are "vessels fitted for destruction", and not good for anything else.

### ***"The Crime" of Clara Schneider***

It has always been one of the Devil's methods to have his agents accuse a servant of the Lord of sedition or some other crime. Daniel, Jeremiah, Nehemiah, Zerubbabel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, Jesus and the apostles, were all accused of some crime against the government. The Hierarchy's modern method of 'framing mischief by law' is simply the time-old custom of the Devil, the purpose always being to interfere with the Lord's servant in carrying out His purpose.

### ***Facts***

In New Jersey's town of Irvington, in December, 1935, Clara Schneider went from door to door leaving with interested persons literature explaining the purposes of Almighty God as written in the Bible. From some of such persons she accepted contributions given to aid in printing and distributing more like literature. She was maliciously accused and wrongfully convicted as a violator of the town's canvassing ordinance. She purposely had not applied to police for a permit, for she considered herself as sent by the Most High God, JEHOVAH, to do His work under Christ Jesus, and that therefore to apply to any creature for a permit would be an act of disobedience to her Creator. Her wrongful conviction was reversed by America's highest court as an unlawful encroachment upon rights safeguarded for every inhabitant of this country by its Constitution, as defined by the same court in that earlier case of another of Jehovah's witnesses, *Lovell v. City of Griffin* (Ga.), 303 U.S. 444.



At this writing the town officials of Irvington claim they will not be bound by this ruling of the United States Supreme Court. Many parts of New Jersey have difficulty in learning that they remain a part of the United States and are not a Papal state. The Supreme Court called their attention to this fact in CIO-Hague case. It is hard to imagine a more astounding example of Inquisition law than the license which Irvington town fathers sought to enforce in the United States of America. This license required those who applied to have their picture taken, be fingerprinted, notify police of their kind of clothing, and made it "mandatory" upon the chief of police to refuse license to any who in his opinion was not of good character. This law was never enforced except upon eleven members of Jehovah's witnesses, against whom it was obviously drafted and executed. When these eleven witnesses of Jehovah, after their arrest by the police of Irvington for "canvassing without the required license", applied to court for relief, be it said to their everlasting shame that the courts of New Jersey upheld this Nazi mischief law even in the highest tribunal of the state.

### ***Counselor for Jehovah's witnesses***

Before the highest tribunal of the land Judge Rutherford, representing the cause of Jehovah's witnesses, proved the absurdity of this ordinance as a law and plainly demonstrated to the satisfaction of the court that it was simply a relic of the Inquisition. His argument continued as follows:

May it please the court . . . This is not a religious question. The undisputed evidence that appears in the record is that the petitioner was at the time she was arrested "an ordained minister of Jehovah God to preach the gospel of God's kingdom under Christ" and that she was engaged in this work for that sole purpose. It would be wholly inconsistent to require a minister of the gospel to apply to a human official for a permit to do that which the Almighty commands must be done.

The Irvington Ordinance is subject to the same vice as the Ordinance of the town of Griffin, Ga., considered in the case of *Lovell vs. Griffin*, for the reason that it attempts to license the press and activities of the press and to license one's activities in performing the duties which Almighty God commands His servants to perform, and for that reason alone it is void on its face, without regard to its application. The ordinance here in question says: "No person shall distribute circulars or other matter or CALL FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE IN THE TOWN

of Irvington without first having reported to and received a written permit from the Chief of Police."

To illustrate the point: It is customary for the nuns of the Catholic Church organization in the performance of their appointed duty to regularly call from house to house, and solicit and receive money and other contributions. Under the Irvington ordinance as applied they must first obtain a permit to so call from house to house. Otherwise they would be guilty of a misdemeanor.

The religious organization known as the Salvation Army sends its representatives amongst the people and they call upon them from house to house soliciting contributions and selling their literature. Under the construction placed upon the Irvington ordinance by the Respondent their acts in so doing are in violation of the law.

A motorist might be driving through the town of Irvington and stop to call on several of his former friends residing in different houses in that town, and in doing so "call from house to house". To do so without first obtaining a permit from the police would be a violation of the Irvington ordinance according to the construction the courts below put upon it.

Let us assume that the Nazis, Fascists, and Soviets were moving in secret to invade the American shores and some good citizen learning this fact went from house to house to notify the people of the impending danger and in doing so he printed folders containing such warning which he distributed from house to house without first obtaining a permit from the police. According to the New Jersey courts he is guilty of a misdemeanor.

Should the ride of Paul Revere be repeated in the town of Irvington, New Jersey, without first applying to the police for a permit, the informer would be subject to spend a term in jail, according to the construction placed upon its ordinance by the Courts below.

I submit that if the Lord Jesus Christ, acting exactly as He did when He was on earth in the flesh, were here again and went from house to house in the town of Irvington doing good and preaching the gospel (Luke 13: 22), He would be liable to be incarcerated in the town calaboose for not having first applied to the police to grant Him permission to do what His heavenly Father commanded Him to do.

The petitioner in this case is a follower of the Lord Jesus Christ, doing exactly what Jesus and His disciples did; and, since she was so doing in obedience to the commandment of Almighty God, it is not within the power of the State or any municipality to regulate or attempt to regulate the manner in which she shall preach the gospel. To apply an ordinance to any person named herein as it has been applied to the petitioner would certainly disclose that the ordinance is void on its face, for the reason that the persons against whom the ordinance is made "do not come within the terms of the ordinance".

Certainly this honorable court would not hold that a person is required to first violate the law of Almighty God and his own conscience by applying for a permit to do what Almighty God commands him to do and this he must do before he could question the validity of the ordinance under which he is arrested.

Only the corporate or totalitarian states attempt to regulate the conscience of men or attempt to compel them to obey man's law which is in derogation of the law of Almighty God.

The very act of applying for a permit to engage in the service or the worship of the Lord God, as the petitioner was doing in this case, would cause her to violate her conscience and to violate the specific command of the Lord to preach this gospel of the Kingdom and to go from house to house to do so; and certainly it is not within the power of the state or the courts to compel a person to violate his conscience or violate the supreme law as a condition precedent to raising the question of the validity of an ordinance.

### ***The United States Supreme Court vs.***

#### ***The Inquisition***

In these days of framing mischief by law, as foretold by the psalmist, most cases are decided on some legal technicality and not upon their broad merits. The lawmakers and courts of New Jersey took the unenviable position of not only framing such mischief laws but upholding them even in their Supreme Court and their Court of Errors and Appeals. The town of Irvington set about to destroy the work of Jehovah's witnesses, and in this the courts of New Jersey backed them up, but the United States Supreme Court repulsed the New Jersey branch of Catholic Action; their opinion announced November 22, 1939, reversed the Inquisition and declared unconstitutional New Jersey's anti-Christian act.

### ***Caught in the Snare***

At this time the Lord Jesus Christ, Field Marshal of Jehovah's armies, gathers the enemy to battle. (Joel 3:9-15; Revelation 16:16) By means of the message of the Kingdom He is dividing the sheep from the goats, that is, separating the people who are friendly to THE THEOCRACY, and shall therefore live, from the opponents of THE THEOCRACY, who are slated for destruction. The battle is imminent! Viewing this great maneuver in the light of recent events in the state of New Jersey, it appears that certain authorities there and certain courts, who have been doing the will

of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are taken in the Lord's snare: "I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon [Hierarchy], and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord." (Jeremiah 50:24) These same officials will find that their hire, whether it was money, indulgences, or fire insurance against "purgatory", will seem poor pay, when they must face the fierce anger of the Lord's Executioner.

When they are confronted by the Final Arbiter they will not be able to avoid the issue by some legal chicanery as they did in deciding against Clara Schneider in her various appeals.

Evidently these courts of New Jersey are similar to that of ex-Judge Martin T. Manton, who so delighted to do the Hierarchy's will. Otherwise they would not function as tools of Rome, but would decide on the plain issue involved, which really was THE INQUISITION vs. CHRISTIANITY, Communistic Nazism vs. Freedom; nor would they have asked Hague, the New Jersey pope, or anybody else for suggestions before rendering a decision. And they would scarcely have acted like brother polecats endeavoring to hide the foul scent of despotism, which has been rising up from Irvington these several years past to offend the nostrils of the nation. Otherwise, could they have ignored their oaths of office, strengthening enemies of the Constitution? Could they have forced a Christian, guilty of no wrong and so declared by the honorable Supreme Court of the United States, to carry her case through five courts, costing her much time and burdensome expense, to gain her freedom? They would hardly have done this had they been American institutions, unhampered by pressure from a foreign power.

But no matter to the Christian. All accounts will be settled at Armageddon.

However, the United States Supreme Court recognized the methods of the Inquisition, as is clearly shown by their language in the opinion written by Justice Roberts. They saw that it was simply a modern version of the time-honored trick of the more ancient Inquisition when fiends, such as the Roman Catholic Torquemada, destroyed books, including the Bible, throttled free speech, and killed by rack and stake every critic of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Referring to Clara Schneider the opinion stated:

The applicant must submit to that officer's [the



Irvington chief of police's] judgment evidence as to his good character and as to the absence of fraud in the "project" he proposes to promote or the literature he intends to distribute, and he must undergo a burdensome and INQUISITORIAL examination, including photographing and fingerprinting. In the end, his liberty to communicate with the residents of the town at their homes depends upon the exercise of the officer's discretion.

As said in *Lovell v. City of Griffin*, *supra*, pamphlets have proved most effective instruments in the dissemination of opinion. And perhaps the most effective way of bringing them to the notice of individuals is their distribution at the homes of the people. On this method of communication the ordinance imposes censorship, abuse of which engendered the struggle in England which eventuated in the establishment of the doctrine of the freedom of the press embodied in our Constitution. To require a censorship through license which makes impossible the free and unhampered distribution of pamphlets strikes at the very heart of the constitutional guarantees.

The justice, after commenting upon the possibility of fraud being practiced in the name of religion, declared that this is not sufficient consideration for invading the cherished right of freedom of speech. He continues:

We are not to be taken as holding that commercial soliciting and canvassing may not be subjected to such regulation as the ordinance requires. Nor do we hold that the town may not fix reasonable hours when canvassing may be done by persons having such objects as the petitioner. Doubtless there are other features of such activities which may be regulated in the public interest without prior licensing or other invasion of constitutional liberty. We do hold, however, that the ordinance in question, as applied to the petitioner's conduct, is void, and she cannot be punished for acting without a permit.

The judgment in each case is reversed and the causes are remanded for further proceedings not inconsistent with this opinion.

SO ORDERED.

(This case was considered, together with three others, from California, Massachusetts and Wisconsin, involving similar rights to distribute information, and all these cases were reversed in favor of free speech.)

### **"Nations That Forget God"**

It is to be regretted that the Supreme Court did not decide on the important issue as to whether God's law or man's law is supreme. Earnestly Judge Rutherford, as a witness for Jehovah to the Supreme Court, urged upon them, and this for their own welfare as well as for the 130 million whom they represented,

that this case should not go off on the Lovell decision, but, said the counselor, "I hope this court will decide whether in this country a man shall obey the commandments of the Lord God without asking permission from a police officer." But on this point the court remains silent, ignoring the great Creator of the universe. Perhaps some of the individuals may yet remember Jehovah and not suffer the fate of the nations that have forgotten God.—Psalm 9:17.

### **Court Gave Courteous Attention**

The Lord is no respecter of persons. Kings, judges and common people must be given the witness alike. It was but another testimony to the Lord's name, even though directed to eight brilliant jurists in a dramatic setting. The justices gave close attention to the arguments of the counselor. Many questions were asked, and in friendly vein. One asked if Jehovah's witnesses were traveling missionaries. He was answered that they were similar. Another justice asked why it was that counsel for the petitioner (Judge Rutherford) cited in his Brief the statutory rights of freedom of religion, and yet claimed that this was not a religious issue. The answer was:

Certainly, these citations were offered in the Brief. If one is granted freedom to practice his religion by the words of the Constitution, with stronger reason he is entitled to obey the commandments of Almighty God without interference. Again was emphasized the difference between religion and Christianity.

### **God's Enemies Maneuvered**

Is it not a tribute to the power of Jehovah that a cause made against His people, begun in a dirty recorder's court of New Jersey, should be carried through all the courts of the state as a testimony against them and finally, in the ornate Supreme Court of the land, turned back in the enemy's face? This was the power of Jehovah, and they are henceforth responsible to Him. The somber elegance of the Supreme Court room, with red carpeting, light marble columns, clear in the illumination from a figured ceiling, decorated with geometric rosettes 100 feet over head, was vastly different from the dirty, evil-smelling courtroom where the Devil first caused one of Jehovah's witnesses to be taken. The Lord made it clear, too, that the authorities of New Jersey had been fighting against HIM. When the attorney for Irvington was asked by the court how many persons had been arrested for fail-

CONSOLATION

ure to comply with the tyrannical ordinance he was compelled to admit:

Only Clara Schneider and ten other of Jehovah's witnesses.

In the end, while the court did not declare itself for Jehovah, it did speak emphatically in defense of freedom of speech, and brought a setback to those promoters of Catholic Action who would like to model New Jersey after Nazi Germany:

Although a municipality may enact regulations in the interests of the public safety, health, welfare or convenience, these may not abridge the individual liberties secured by the Constitution to those who wish to speak, write, print or circulate information or opinion . . . This court has characterized the freedom of speech and that of the press as fundamental personal rights and liberties. The phrase is not an empty one and was not lightly used. It reflects the belief of the framers of the Constitution that exercise of the rights lies at the foundation of free government by free men. It stresses, as do many opinions of this court, the importance of preventing the restriction of enjoyment of these liberties.

### **Religionist Prefers Inquisition**

The decision of the Supreme Court was unanimous with the exception of Justice McReynolds. He dissented, thereby siding with the Hierarchy in giving his support to a foreign power opposed to the principles of American liberty. *Time* magazine, issue of December 4, 1939, describes how this justice has sided with the principles of Rome for many years:

On a hot August day in 1914, Woodrow Wilson appointed to the Court his attorney general, hot-headed, hard-headed Mr. McReynolds of Tennessee. Legend has it that Woodrow Wilson regretted no appointment more than that one. And legend also gave Mr. Justice McReynolds a bad name: a man intolerably rude, anti-Semitic, savagely sarcastic, incredibly reactionary, Puritannical, prejudiced. . . . For many years he had refused to speak at all to Justice Louis Dembitz Brandeis. Reportedly he fought the appointment of saintly Benjamin Cardozo to the court; urged Hoover not "to afflict the Court with another Jew". Fortnight ago his one remaining mainstay, solid old Pierce Butler, died. (*Time*, November 27) In silence last week he heard Justice Owen Roberts read the majority decision re-affirming the civil liberties of the United States citizen, proclaim the right to pamphleteer without a police license.\* (\*In Irvington, N.J., Los Angeles, Milwaukee, Worcester, Mass., pamphleteers, denied that right, had appealed.) The decision presented no new point of Constitutional doctrine, but to many a thoughtful United States citizen came as a solemn reminder, in anxious days, that beneath the

stated rights of citizenship lies a rock-founded base guaranteeing their preservation.

In his familiar attitude of somnolence old James McReynolds heard Justice Roberts announce the Court's decision, seven to one for freedom of the press. Scribbling swiftly, newsmen shoved into the press-room tubes the line, "Justice McReynolds dissents," turned back to stare at the lonely old man nodding in his huge black chair.

### **American Catholics Also in Danger**

It is to be taken as a grim warning that even a Supreme Court justice should be controlled by Rome. Yet opposing liberty of religion, of worship, and of press seems wholly foreign to an American, be he Catholic or otherwise.

Such a course fosters the persecution which our forefathers sought to escape. Religious liberty was nurtured here by those who had seen the effects of the torture chamber and the rack; men who sought a country where their conscience might no longer be outraged by tyrannical restrictions. They wished to worship Almighty God without being charged with heresy because they did not share the tenets of others. Nor was it Protestants alone who sought these shores to enjoy the cherished jewel of liberty. The colony of Maryland was established to give like immunity to Catholics, who were oppressed at the time in England. Many were the Jews who sought relief here from every land. America has therefore been a haven for the persecuted, the land of the fulfillment of their dreams of untrammelled freedom where every man, no matter what his convictions, might lay his head down at night without the horror that tomorrow might bring the end either of honor or of life. Here was blessed relief.

These facts were once well known to every school child. Now many "history books have been tampered with" and a great deal of ignorance prevails in America concerning the birth of the United States. One hears such appalling lies as the statement that 'George Washington was the first Fascist'. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in many statements by their members besides Coughlin, have advocated the "corporate state" or dictatorial government for this country. Let it here be stated that the Catholic people should be just as much opposed to this infringement of the people's liberties, or rather such a deathblow to the freedom of Americans by the introduction of totalitarian rule, as should be the remaining people of this nation. And this in spite of the



fact that such a government would be controlled by Vatican City. Well may the Catholics of the Loyalist cause of Spain, the Catholic followers of the devout Catholic von Sehuschnigg of Austria, and the silent bodies of the Catholic slain of many nations, attest

to the fact that Rome pities not her own people. Let Americans of all creeds remember that their interests are mutual if they are to protect and continue to enjoy the freedom which was bought by the blood of our forefathers! —Elton Groves.

---

## Australia

### Supposedly Extinct Creatures

◆ Some years ago an explorer in the big swamp on the northeast edge of Angola was frightened into temporary helplessness by the sight of a great creature of which no adequate description was obtained. More recently a fish was caught off the west coast of Africa of a kind supposedly long extinct. The latest discovery of this nature is a tree frog of Western Australia, also supposed to be extinct, but very much alive. Man does not know even yet all the wonders with which the Creator has filled the earth.

### Dingoes

◆ Australia has perpetual war with the dingoes, or wild dogs, which are large, fierce and fond of sheep, cows and chickens. They have even been known to keep a man up a tree all night, and will follow one for fifty miles. Periodically the stock growers of northeastern Australia offer rewards for dingo scalps, sometimes running as high as \$15 each. The wild dogs, the size of a collie, are extremely intelligent and avoid all man-made traps.

### Plowing at Night

◆ In Australia, and perhaps elsewhere, plowing at night is common, and tractors have been designed that are air-conditioned, weather-proof, soundproof, and equipped with radios and thermos bottles. When the weather is just right for planting there is no time to be lost, and the equipment is kept working night and day by two or more crews.

### Intense Heat

◆ In January, 1939, Melbourne, Australia, had a temperature of 109.6 degrees, the hottest in twenty-three years. The heat was accompanied by a drought which caused bush fires and the loss of at least forty-four houses in one locality, besides the ruin of much standing timber. At least thirty persons were dead or missing.

### Exports from Nauru

◆ Exports of guano from Nauru, the once German-controlled island on the equator northeast of Australia, have risen in value to \$50,000,000 a year. This island, now controlled by Britain, is less than eight square miles in area, but is now producing one-tenth of the phosphates of the world. One ton of phosphates or guano is worth thirty to forty tons of farmyard manure as a fertilizer. The reason for the huge accumulations at Nauru is that there are no rains at that place.

### Some Tall Trees

◆ An Australian paper reports a mountain ash in South Gippsland, near Thorpedale, surveyed as 370 feet high, and one was actually cut that measured 326 feet. This last was within twenty feet of what is said to have been the tallest tree ever cut, a California redwood 346 feet high.

### Gold Splinter in His Foot

◆ At Mernda, South Australia, Peter Drake, a boy of twelve, went in swimming in the Plenty river and came out with a gold splinter in his foot. Peter is popular now and the local prospectors are trying to get him to tell where he went swimming, and have offered him a partnership.

### Birth Control

◆ Birth control is practiced in Australia, among the aborigines, by killing unwanted babies at birth by swinging them against ant-hills. In China, baby girls are thrown into rivers, or left in garbage incinerators by parents unwilling or unable to provide for them.

### Prison Camps a Success

◆ Prison camps, tried in Australia as a substitute for the barbarous makeshifts known as "prisons", have been found to be a success. When the inmates are decently treated there is never any trouble in the prison camps.

## Africa

### 20,000 German Troops in Libya



Swiss dispatches claim that by the middle of July there were 20,000 German troops in Libya, next door to Egypt. These troops arrived at Trieste in groups of 300 to 400, were transported to Libya in Italian ships, and did not receive their military uniforms until they were at sea. Large quantities of munitions were also being shipped to Libya, and it looks as if interesting times were ahead for Egypt and the Suez Canal.

### The Mines of Tunis

◆ The reason why Il Duce wants Tunis is not merely that a good half of the population are Italians (or at least there are about the same number of Italians in the colony as there are French), but the Tunisian mines produce one-fourth of the total phosphate rock of the entire world, and are considered practically inexhaustible. Italy needs that phosphate rock for her gardens, and could make good use of the zinc and lead also found in Tunis.

### Native Rights in Kenya

◆ In Kenya it is illegal for more than five persons to meet together without permission of the district commissioner, and this tyrannical rule is so strictly interpreted that in Fort Hall Class III Criminal Case No. 83/29 a group were held to have had an illegal meeting because more than five persons went home from church together, and were punished accordingly.

### Morocco No Spaghetti

◆ Moroccan followers of Mohammed are sore at Italy for seizure of Albania, with its 800,000 Moslems. At Casablanca a large number of native Moroccans marched through the streets with macaroni attached to their clothing, shouting against Italy and Germany. Who was it put up the Moslems to this?

### Messages by Tom-toms

◆ Messages sent by African tom-toms can be delivered distances of 1,000 miles in about one hour. The sound waves travel over a thousand feet a second, and an expert can interpret them and relay them at a distance of 21 miles in about a minute and a half. Whites are not good for this job.

JANUARY 10, 1940

### Shishak Caught with the Goods

◆ One of the standard occupations of kings has been that of thievery, stealing either from their own subjects or from some other king. King Shishak, of Egypt, was like that. It tells about him in 1 Kings 14: 25, 26:

And it came to pass, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: and he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

It took a little matter of 2,943 years to catch this thief with the goods, but they finally found him, March 20, 1939. His mummy was in a silver sarcophagus, the first ever found in Egypt, and that was within a gold coffin. Old Shishak had to die and leave it all, and now he will be placed in a museum and laughed at. Such is fame, and such the satisfaction of taking something that belongs to someone else.

### Wants All Negroes Shipped to Africa

◆ Senator Theodore G. Bilbo, democrat, Mississippi, has another claim to public recognition besides the muzzling of his pecan pickers. This time he wants all the Negroes shipped back to Africa, 12,000,000 of them. Each Negro would be given \$1,000 cash to depart; nothing said about what would happen if he did not wish to go of his own accord. Bilbo thinks the Negroes would be happier away from the Aryans; and, looking at the mess the Aryans are making of things in Germany and other points, north, south, east and west, it looks as if he might have one idea right anyway.

### Eleven Thousand Murders a Year

◆ In the year 1930, when the Italian general Graziani was subjugating Cyrenaica, northern Africa, across the Mediterranean from Italy, thirty executions took place daily, which means that about 11,000 Arabs were murdered annually. One of Graziani's playful methods of subjugation was to take Arab chieftains up in an airplane and then throw them overboard. These facts are brought to light afresh by the book of Knud Holmboe, a young Dane, who chanced to be in Cyrenaica at the time and narrowly missed the fate visited upon thousands of Arabs.



### Earth's Most Intolerant Cult

♦ The (R.C.) Church and the state are independent powers, each supreme in its own sphere; but with the condition that in matters of common concern the Church's view shall prevail. (Leo XIII, encyclical "Arcanum") The Church is an entirely perfect society, dependent on no other power. (Leo, "Immortale") The Church has power not only to teach, but also to judge and punish. ("Immortale") The state should profess (Roman) Catholicism as being "alone true". ("Immortale") Equality in the state, of other "religions as they call them", is wrong. ("Immortale") Complete liberty of speech, publication, etc., is wrong. ("Immortale") The Church and her teachings are the standard by which to judge what the state should allow. ("Libertas") The Church, while recognizing that toleration, by the state, of opinions contrary to Catholicism, may at times [be expedient], nevertheless regards it as an evil, to be restricted as far as possible. ("Libertas") State laws, if opposed to the teachings of the Roman Church, are not binding on conscience. ("Sapientiae")

These principles are obviously the same as those of the most intolerant mediaeval periods; and Leo XIII definitely said ("Immortale") that "whatever the Roman Pontiffs have taught in the past, or in future shall teach, must be held firmly—especially as to the so-called 'liberties' which now are so greatly coveted".

It must also be remembered that the Roman Church claims jurisdiction over marriages of all baptized persons. (See Leo XIII's "Arcanum"; Pope Pius XI's "Casti Connubii"; and the 1917 "New Code of Canon Law".) She also claims a divine right to supervise education "and no power on earth can stand in her way". (Pius XI's "Rapresentanti") Finally, it is an offense, punishable by excommunication, to cite any member of the Roman Catholic clergy before a civil court without previous permission of the bishop. (Pius X, "Motu proprio" decree, "Quantavis," issued in 1911)—J. W. Poynter, England.

### Nun Gives Child Her Idea of Hell

♦ In the analytical report of the Municipal Council of Differding (Luxemburg) appears in shorthand the following verbatim report of the meeting of Tuesday, November 9, 1938:

Councillor: I have heard of a certain occurrence in a school at Lasauvage, and I wish to have the matter made public, so that everybody may form his opinion on the case.

The Mayor: The matter is quite correct. As soon as it was reported to me I ordered the police to make an inquiry. We have submitted the case to the inspector of public examination, and to the responsible authorities, in order that the necessary legal steps may be taken. It is the case of a girl pupil who attended mass on Sunday, but not high mass. In order to demonstrate to the children the pains of hell, the sister, who was instructing the class, lit a candle and made the pupil who had not been to high mass hold a finger over the flame, while the class recited the Lord's Prayer. The child suffered her index finger to be burned until she fainted. At first the doctor thought the finger would have to be amputated, but he now states that it will heal in a fortnight's time. The sister pretends that she forcibly kept the flame away from the child's hand, the latter wishing to be grilled longer. This exceptional act deserves an exemplary punishment. I am holding back the police reports. The guilty woman will be punished by the magistrates and by the scholastic authorities.

Councillor: Your explanations are quite sufficient. That instructress will not escape her responsibilities.

The Mayor: When I was informed, I immediately took all necessary steps. The matter will proceed.—From the French *Consolation*, Sept., 1939.

### Gas Masks at the Vatican

♦ In the view of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy Italy is a part of the Kingdom of God and Germany another part, while itself is the most important part. Now that gas masks have been issued to the inhabitants of Vatican City, one wonders mildly if some one of the horned-toad "saints" has been put to work on the poison-gas end of the Kingdom, and just which one of them the pope will "pray" to while he is fastening his new bib around his neck.

### Collections Kept Up

♦ The London *Catholic Herald* states that during 1937 Franco's soldiers, and others who hoped for the re-establishment of the church burden upon the backs of the Spanish people, contributed nearly a quarter of a million pesetas for their cause and in 1938 over a half a million pesetas.



### "They Shall Take Up Serpents"

◆ Many papers contain mention of religious groups that make a specialty of handling rattlesnakes and copperheads, quoting as their authority Mark 16:18. Handling serpents without removing their fangs is nothing new. It has been done by devil-worshippers from time immemorial, in India, Arizona and elsewhere. It is as much an impiety to claim that Mark 16:18 is a part of the Bible as it is to make that claim for John 21:25. Both are spurious, and neither one is true. Any person with a copy of the Revised Version, or any other scholarly translation, will see from the marginal comments that these verses are no part of the original Scriptures. Pictures of the snake-handlers show that they are demonized. The account of the performance immediately preceding the snake-handling says, "Some shriek, some dance, some sing, some babble in what is known to the mountain folk as the 'unknown tongue'. Others shut their eyes in a semi-trance." These concomitants of demonism are widespread over the earth.

### A Story from Catholic Portugal

◆ Once upon a time a priest was delivering his sermon in a crowded church. He said, "All those whose *fathers* are Jews will please leave the church; they are not welcome here." Half of the congregation got up and left. The sermon continued, and then the priest said, "All those whose *mothers* are Jews will please leave; they are not welcome here." The other half of the congregation left, except one old man, who was leaning against a "colonna". The priest continued and then stated, "All those who have Jews for *both* father and mother, let them leave, as they are not welcome." Then the Christ came down from the altar crucifix and took the old man by the arm and said, "Come on, let's get out of here, it seems we are not welcome!" The old man hung back and pointed to the priest, "How about him?" . . . And the answer was made by the Christ, "Oh, him? Let him stay; he doesn't know *who* are his father and mother!"—Translated from a Lisbon (Portugal) paper.

### Looking to a Japanese Triumph

◆ Looking to a Japanese victory in China, the "Reverend Father" John T. S. Mao, a priest from Nanking, China, in an address in Washington, told of the hope of the Roman Hierarchy to make China predominantly Catholic in the coming post-war period.

JANUARY 10, 1940

### Lord Provost of Glasgow

◆ The lord provost of Glasgow (fancy name for mayor), Patrick J. Dollan, was in New York, and everybody at St. Patrick's Cathedral was glad when he came in wearing his gold chain of office. Each link weighs an ounce, and represents a former mayor. Also there was a three-inch medal. The chain is 100 years old, and in that time Glasgow has had, apparently, 27 mayors. Now at that rate, 1,000 years from now, if nothing happens, the boy that holds down the job in Glasgow similar to Lord Provost Frank Hague's in Jersey City, will be burdened with a chain that will have some 297 links in it and will weigh over 18 pounds. The medal by that time ought to be 33 inches across, if they want to do the right thing, and when the lord provost comes to little old New York the *Times* ought to come across with a story that will occupy the best part of a page instead of only 12½ inches. Lord Provost Dollan was born 1,000 years too soon.

### Look for the Adjective

◆ In his peace address to the cardinals the pope said,

Since the beginning of its existence the church has always raised to the Lord its prayer and among men taken action for the triumph of true peace. [Los Angeles *Evening Herald and Express*]

The catch is in the word "true". Thus the overthrow of the Spanish Republic, with the murder of something like 2,000,000 Catholics, was a "true peace" to the pope because it put the Hierarchy back on the necks of the Spanish people.

### Pope Provides Spanish Constitution

◆ In the days of the Papal states those states were admitted to have the very worst government in the world, and it is therefore of peculiar interest that the pope, according to *The Catholic Herald*, supervised the preparation of the constitution that takes the place of the liberal one of the Spanish Republic, which constitution and which government the pope and Franco destroyed.

### Incensed?

◆ A correspondent in Bombay sends a clipping from *The Catholic Herald* of Calcutta in which occurs the statement that after mass had been celebrated in the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris, Madame Lebrun, wife of the president of France, and another lady were incensed. And then he asks, "And wouldn't you be?"

## Franco's Tears

◆ When Franco finally turned his sword over to "god" (meaning thereby the god of this world, the Devil) in the presence of the cardinal-primate of Spain and twenty bishops, he was so overcome with emotion that he wept. Now, if he would go off into a back alley somewhere and weep by himself over the thousands of families he has broken up, and the 40,000 teachers, doctors, lawyers, journalists and artists who were the backbone of the Spanish Republic, and are now homeless refugees in France, and whom he says he will murder if ever he lays hands on them, his tears would be a sign of humanity; but as it is his tears were merely tears of emotion because he was and is so stuck on himself that it makes him cry to think "how nice" he is.

## Working in Harmony

◆ Working in harmony with the Hitler-Stalin-Vatican arrangement, The London *Catholic Herald* reports the arrival in The Netherlands of twenty nuns who left Finland before the Soviet attack took place. They had been working in Finland seventeen years when the order to leave came from their higher-ups. The actual attack on Finland did not come until more than six weeks after they left, but somebody must have known it was surely going to come and that they had better be elsewhere. Of the nine Roman Catholic priests in Finland, two are Finns and seven are Dutch.

## Can You Beat It?

◆ The man who violated his oath of loyalty to the Spanish Republic, and thereafter caused the death of approximately 2,000,000 of his fellow Catholics, receiving the blessing of the "holy father" at Rome for so doing, sent a telegram to King Leopold, of Belgium, in which he said, "I wish to express the profound interest of Spain in all acts which tend to re-establish peace for the benefit of all humanity." What beautiful, sublime hypocrisy!

## Origin of May Day

◆ The Druids honored the sun upon the first of May by lighting huge fires. Some Irish villages still do this, and pass their cattle between two fires, and even pick up their children in their arms and run through the flames. This appears to be a substitute for the old Phoenician custom of child sacrifice to Moloch, or to Bel, when the children were fed into the fiery furnace.—*Picture Post*.

## Pinkussohn's Bad Act

◆ David Pinkussohn, of Chicago, should shame himself. Formerly in the ancient and honorable business of bootlegging, he deceived and misled the "Reverend Father" P. K. Collins, of Butler, Pa., the "Reverend Father" M. A. McDermott, of Windber, Pa., the "Reverend Father" E. M. Barry, of Waterville, Minn., the "Reverend Father" Charles Havoraka, of Hopkins, Minn., and the "Reverend Father" F. S. Strobel, of Bandera, Texas. By ways that were dark and tricks that were vain, according to the Government, Pinkussohn persuaded these five priests to surrender to him \$15,000 worth of bona fide receipts for whisky in a warehouse and gave them counterfeit receipts in return. This business of cheating Catholic priests out of their whisky certificates has got to be stopped. It puts too big a burden on the servant girls to have to put up the money twice over. Once should be sufficient.

## Bishops Solidly Back of Hitler

◆ "The Catholic leaders of Germany, forgetting for the moment their differences with Third Reich leaders, have been exhorting the faithful at home and abroad to do their utmost in the fight for the righteous cause of the German nation under the guidance of Chancellor Hitler"; so says a dispatch to the *New York Times* from Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, in reference to the attitude of the bishops and their superior officers in the Roman Hierarchy. The same dispatch states that in the diocese of Württemberg, with a Catholic population of 670,000, there was an average of 437,000 at mass each Sunday during the first three months of the war.

## Catholic Periodicals

◆ The American Roman Catholic *Register* carried a dispatch from Amsterdam to the effect that "circulation of German Catholic periodicals has increased by a total of 7,000,000 copies since Adolf Hitler's advent to power six years ago". Does that look as if there were much to the oft-repeated ballyhoo that the Catholic Church is being persecuted in Germany?

## Catholic Governors in India

◆ For the first time in history Great Britain has Catholics in office as governors in India. This is true now of both of the states of Madras and Bengal.

# A fanatical American sect accuses the Church of trying to gain control of the world

## "Judge" Rutherford Beats The Nazis At Propaganda

by J. A. Phillips, S.J.

**I**F you dislike a movement or an institution, stick a label on it. Call it "Socialist," "Fascist" or "Capitalist," and you will always get the ignorant and underestimating to shoot with you against the object of your hate. That is the modern method of propaganda, used by Left-wing and Right-wing alike. The Communists developed the technique without scruple, but they have been surpassed by a certain Mr. Rutherford (calling himself "Judge") and his "Witnesses of Jehovah."

This American sect—incorporated under the title Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society—originated some fifty years ago with Charles T. Russell (who called himself "Pastor"). This man imagined he had a "mission" to attack the Catholic Church and all organized religion. In 1917 "Judge" Rutherford took control of the movement, and by exploiting every modern means of propaganda he carries on a widespread campaign against the Church. Every slander and calumny, even the vilest, is levelled against the Catholic Church by the "Judge" and the "Watch Tower" publications.

With all the blindness of an utterly obsessed fanaticism the "Judge" and his henchmen impute to the Pope and the Catholic clergy the basest motives and the most absurd ambitions. The Pope is represented as in active alliance with Hitler and Mussolini, as the fomenter of discord and war. These charges are insane ravings, as fantastic and as unbecoming as the name Mr. Rutherford's teaching that the world ended in 1841! But he finds plenty of simple credulous people, devoid of information and the power of thought, who accept him at his own vast valuation and follow him blindly as the very mouthpiece of God. The unscrupulous "Watch Tower" propaganda is effective in direct proportion to the ignorance and credulity of its dupes.

\*\*\*

**F**OR some months now the English "Witnesses of Jehovah" have been carrying on an unusually vigorous campaign in this country—a vigorous as to win the commendation of the U.S.A. hand-queers. Among the leaders which the London branch has scattered broadcast in Britain is one entitled, "Catholic Fascist Violence in Britain," with subheadings, "Fascist Violence—Desires Freedom of Speech." The "purpose" of this leaflet is "to warn the people of good will that is the simple, ignorant, and superstitious that if they continue to uphold and support an organization like Catholic Church (which) is fighting against God's Kingdom (that is, Mr. Rutherford and his "Witnesses") they will suffer the consequences of its destruction." The bracketed instructions are mine; the threatening nonsense is typical of the "Watch Tower."

The leaflet goes on to accuse "Vatican City" of "acting in conjunction with Fascism and Nazism," of being "in a conspiracy to grab control of and rule the world, regiment the people, and dictate arbitrarily to all." This idea is the product of Mr. Rutherford's unaided hare-brain, and it is a good sample of the other extravagances and absurdity of his views on the Pope and the Church.

Some attempt is made to back the charge of a conspiracy to "grab control" of England, by quoting from a Bethelhamite Society pamphlet which says that "even some Catholics who have succumbed to Left-wing propaganda will agree that he ('Judge' Rutherford) is not far wrong in saying that the Church is in alliance with Fascism." But this "significant statement"—to use the "Watch Tower's" inimitable description—commits the Bethelhamite Society to no more than the assertion that well-informed Catholics know that the Church is not in alliance with Fascism; misinformed victims of Left-wing propaganda are deluded in thinking that it is.

\*\*\*

**I**N the next paragraph of the "Watch Tower" leaflet the members of the Bethelhamite Society seem to have turned into members of the "Catholic hierarchy,"—admittedly in alliance with Fascism. How the dream grows! Then, by the blessed art of self-permutation, the leaflet continues: "For further facts..." These "facts"—two quotations from a London Catholic paper—are the product of unscrupulous disregard for the context of a statement. One of them—"Action! Action! Action! There is a growing sense that Catholicity in Great Britain is on the eve of great happenings"—is made to suggest the imminent overthrow of the British Government by "Catholic Fascists." Actually it referred to articles on retreats for workingmen and a Dutch Catholic form of Boy Scouts.

The other quotation was carefully lifted from the context of an article in which the editor, as he stated in the clearest terms had allowed to a contributor freedom of speech—a thing that the "Witnesses of Jehovah" profess to esteem so highly. There is not the slightest hint in the leaflet to warn the reader that the extracts does not express the views of the paper quoted.

These unscrupulous methods of propaganda would be reprehensible when used by anyone at all, but no condemnation of them can be so severe in this case. For the Rutherfordites claim to be the only "true Christians"; they profess to be "only telling the truth," and Mr. Rutherford's booklets imply that all those who oppose him and his gospel are children of the Devil, the father of lies. Such is the blindness of fanatical hate and bigotry!

A virulent campaign against the Catholic Church is being carried on in this country by the "Witnesses of Jehovah," disciples of the American "Judge" (self-baptized title) Rutherford. The attack is as fantastic as it is unscrupulous. Sentences lifted clean out of their context in Catholic publications are distorted in an attempt to show that the Church is seeking to dominate the world. This article exposes the methods of the Rutherford agents.

\*\*\*

Time and time again the "Watch Tower" propaganda has been called to book by the Catholic papers in the U.S.A., but Mr. Rutherford and his "Witnesses," mistaking the dark depths of their ignorance for the sturdy heights of wisdom, continue to peddle their nightmare ideas and wild slanders with the utmost insistence and obstinacy.

\*\*\*

**I**T is very hard to see how the "Watch Tower" propaganda can be in good faith in their misrepresentation of the Church. They search the Catholic papers for statements that can be lifted from their context and made to appear to support the "Watch Tower" charges. In this audacious hunt they must have seen abundant proof of the relentless and insidious persecution of the Church in Germany. They must have learned of the destruction of the Catholic school system, the suppression of Catholic newspapers, the arrest of priests on bogus charges, the deliberate campaign to withdraw Catholic youth from the Church, the violent newspaper campaign against the Church, and so on.

Yet, because German cities are not filled with the smoke of burning churches and German streets are not running with Catholic blood, they deny the very fact of persecution! Indeed, they would even have the world believe that the Church is in league with its persecutors—the Nazis!

\*\*\*

**B**UT what is the true attitude of the Church to Fascism? The Church does not enter the realm of politics as such—she is not monarchist or republican or "Fascist." She tends to tolerate all that can be tolerated in the political organization of a particular State, so long as she is given freedom to carry on the mission given her by her Divine Founder. For the sake of peace, she even puts up with restrictions on her legitimate freedom.

Yet she does not seem to appeal to rulers to refrain from harsh and unjust laws, even though these laws are not directed against Catholics. The Jews, for instance, are grateful to the Holy See for its condemnation of totalitarian attacks on them. The Church, in fact, stands for justice for all, and she will never be satisfied with anything less. While she teaches that the State must not give licence to evil, she demands true liberty for all. This doctrine is clearly expressed in the social encyclicals.

Thus, the Church is in radical opposition to State totalitarianism—the subjection of the individual, body and soul, to the civil power—yet, since this theory is not always pushed to its limits in practice, the Church encourages what is good, what is

in accord with Christian principles, in the practical policy of a State that is (however) only totalitarian. In Italy that was worthy of condemnation in Italian Fascism was condemned by Pius XI: *Non abbiamo bisogno*, June 29th, 1931 (English Translation: Concerning "Catholic Action," C.T.S., 2d.) It has been precisely the vigorous opposition of the Pope that has kept the Church from being reduced to the level of a State department in Italy.

In Germany totalitarianism took an extreme form, though this was not so clear at first, and so the Pope, in the hope that moderate elements would prevail in practice, made a Concordat with the Government in order to safeguard the essential rights of the Church in Germany. The Concordat was soon violated by the Nazi Government, and it has been repeatedly and gravely violated for several years now. Moreover, National Socialism persistently set before the people a theological ideal of Race and a pantheistic religion that was to replace Christianity. When it had become quite clear that these ideas were not to be passing phases, the Pope condemned them: *Mit brennender Sorge*, March 19th, 1937 (The Situation of the Church in Germany, C.T.S., 2d.)

\*\*\*

**I**F the Rutherfordite propaganda are ignorant of these facts, they have only their own unmitigated bigotry to blame.

The "Watch Tower" leaflet, in further support of its charge of a Catholic conspiracy to seize control of Britain, instances what it calls "Catholic-Fascist violence" (against the "Witnesses of Jehovah"). This subject of "violence" I reserve for another article. In the meantime, if the (unfavourably abused) accusation must be answered, we can quote the joint statement issued by the English Hierarchy on September 13:—

"We the English Hierarchy of England and Wales, wish to urge upon all the faithful, at this time of national trial and endeavour, the duty of loyal obedience to His Majesty the King, and of willing co-operation in every form of national service. We have a profound conviction of the justice of our cause. Our Nation in this conflict stands for freedom and for the liberty of the individual and the State."

The "Watch Tower" leaflet ends with further threats and the exhortation to "get a quick knowledge of God's Kingdom"—according to the Rutherford patent—so as not to perish in "Armageddon." Yes, just a quick one before the great Closing-time, and then you will be happy for ever on earth—along with "Judge" Rutherford and his little followers! Lord save us from such a fate!

Jesuits admit feeling heated, as the fascist-like shows. Ere long they will feel it worse.

Expelled from many lands for their devilish lack of honesty, by whom they pretend innocence, falsely accusing Jehovah's witnesses of the very kind of things for which they have so often been expelled. Catholic literature in bygone years of often maliciously called Jehovah's people Communists and now they themselves appear working in unison with Hitler and Stalin to overthrow the government built on its speech.

No honest man can deny for a moment the part played by these people in the destruction of Spain, whose work, without aid of a Catholic Mussolini and a Catholic Hitler, would have failed.

Many millions petitioned the Catholic Hierarchy to come forth like men and tell their reason publicly for continuing to preach doctrines contrary to God's Word, but vile names (88 in a single paper), and assault on person or property, directed by controlled police or other officials was the only response that could be had.

This Jew it affects to see nothing alarming in what is ahead, all O.K. What he sneers at will not in the least make any changes in God's purpose. Armageddon is drawing rapidly on and when its work is at an end Jesuitry and every other devilish institution of men will be at an end and forever.

Catholicism in Germany now rides high, and Jehovah's witnesses are all under surveillance, but her end is near.



### \$3,000 for the Texts

◆ I, Patrick Morgan, am prepared to give three thousand dollars in all, to any Roman Catholic priest or layman who can produce a single passage of Scripture that will infallibly substantiate the following Roman Catholic teachings: One hundred dollars per text proving that we ought to pray to the Virgin Mary; that the Virgin Mary was born without sin; that Saint Peter had no wife; that priests ought not to marry; that Peter was a bishop of Rome; that the pope is the Vicar of Christ or the successor of Peter; that priests can forgive sins; that the wine at the Lord's Supper ought to be taken only by the priests; that there is such a thing as the Roman Mass; that priests have power to change the bread and wine into the body, blood and divinity of Jesus Christ; that there are seven sacraments; that the use of images was recommended by Christ or His Apostles; the existence of such a place as Purgatory; that there are more mediators than One; that we ought to pray to the dead, or for the dead; that we should fast on Fridays or during Lent; the infallibility of the pope; that unbaptized children, after death, go to a place called 'Limbo', or that there is such a place; that a man should be persecuted and cursed, who conscientiously leaves the religion in which he was born; the baptism of bells; that everybody should not read the Bible; that a man sins when he leaves a false religion; that Christ did not believe in freedom of conscience and freedom of speech; that anyone is justified in blindly submitting to priests, bishops, or pope; that the Church of Rome is the first Church or the oldest Church.—Patrick Morgan, editor, *The Converted Catholic*.

### Exhorting the Gunners

◆ He knew his business. Climbing a tree, he directed such an accurate fire on the two German batteries causing the trouble that they were practically wiped out.

That artillery captain was a priest, and after the engagement he celebrated mass in a ruined barn near by, first exhorting his gunners to pray especially for the Germans they had just exterminated, and, while the guns still boomed, leading them in the *De Profundis*.—The (Catholic) *Universe*. [The moral of this seems to be that if you murder anybody the decent thing to do is to pray for him, as soon as you are sure you have croaked him. If they have been blown to smithereens, it

would seem decent to wait until the pieces have fallen to the ground before you bother God with your prayers.—*Ed.*]

### Bad Outlook for America

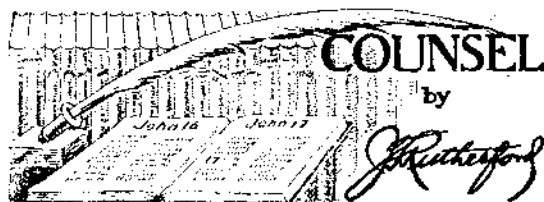
◆ All systematized religions are elaborately organized in the United States, but no other has so powerful or elaborate an organization as the [Catholic] Hierarchy system or has the same gigantic wealth and income. The total value of the religionist property in the United States was £134,000,000 in 1890, and is now, though the number of church members is certainly not doubled, about £800,000,000. The Catholic Church no longer boasts of this—possibly because there is a cry for the taxation of church property—but, since it owned one-fifth of the whole in 1890, and one-fourth in 1906, it now must have about one-third, or certainly more than £200,000,000. Its income is assessed by Catholic writers as £160,000,000 a year. And this vast income is used in very large part for the purpose of getting further income. Between 1890 and 1906, the value of religionists' property generally rose by 85.1 percent, but that of Catholic Hierarchy property rose by 147.7 percent. In the last forty-five years the number of Catholic chapels has increased by 80 percent, but the wealth of the Hierarchy system has increased tenfold.

Upon this massive basis rests the power of the Hierarchy in America. At the head of the organization are four cardinals, one has just died, sixteen archbishops, 102 bishops, 29,782 priests, and 75,000 nuns, who run innumerable schools, hospitals, orphanages and so on. Next to these are the teachers in the Hierarchy parochial schools, colleges and universities, and the staffs of journalists on about fifty newspapers and magazines. With salaried secretaries, publicity agents and other secular employees, there are about a quarter of a million paid workers in the United States under the ensign of M.A.C., that is, Make America Catholic. And as this well-organized machine is under the thumb of a religious dictator, himself in sympathy with Fascist and Nazi aims and ideals, the prospect for freedom and liberty in America does not seem so good.—*Australian Consolation*.

### All Are Catholics

◆ Hitler, Goebbels, Hess, Henlein and Von Papen, the five gentlemen to whom Germany owes her present place in world news, are all Catholics.

(To be continued)



## Whom Do You Fear?

**T**HE entire world is "jittery". The people of the world fear what men may do to them and what others may think of them, but they do not fear God, and hence are against Him and His kingdom, even though they profess to be Christians. God's greatest prophet pointed out specifically that this condition would exist at the end of Satan's world, and all the facts prove that that prophecy is in course of fulfillment, to wit (Luke 21: 25, 26): "Upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; . . . men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." And what is the end of such fearful ones? The answer is found in the prophetic Scriptures: "Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth [and particularly so-called 'Christendom']. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare; for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake."—Isaiah 24: 17, 18.

Every government of earth is part of the earthly organization of "the god of this world", who is Satan (2 Corinthians 4: 3, 4), and every government of earth is now against the Theocracy. That Theocracy is God's government or kingdom by Christ Jesus: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6: 10) There is not one earthly government that is for that Theocracy. The King of the Theocratic Government says: "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad." (Matthew 12: 30) The facts now well known fully prove that all the political, commercial and religious organizations are against the kingdom of God. The reason is that Satan, the invisible "god of this world", and all his power and the power of his agents are against the Theocratic Government. (John 14: 30) Prompted by the Devil and at the immediate

instance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which aims to rule the entire world, all the political and commercial and religious elements of the world have conspired together against the Theocracy, to destroy those who now truly serve that righteous government as witnesses for Jehovah God.

Concerning this God prophetically foretold (Psalm 2: 2, 3): "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords [restraints] from us." Psalm 83: 3: "They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones [under God's protection]." All the nations practice some kind of religion, and all the nations have left Jehovah God out of consideration and thus have forgotten God, and none of them call upon His kingdom or look to it as the means of salvation and deliverance.

The end of Satan's operation is at hand. Knowing that his time is short, Satan has brought great woes upon the peoples of earth, as foretold at Revelation 12: 12. Fear has gained control of the political and commercial elements, and these have invoked religion to bring them aid. Upon earth there is "distress of nations", "men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." All the forces of the world under Satan's command are gathered together for Armageddon, the battle of the great day of God Almighty. (Revelation 16: 13-16) All of Satan's forces are against The Theocracy and those who stand for The Theocracy. As He stated at Exodus 9: 16, Jehovah's time has come to show His power against all that oppose His government. It is Jehovah's time when He, by His right hand (Christ Jesus), should "destroy them which destroy the earth". (Revelation 11: 18) That means everything that is against The Theocracy. Agreeable to His expressed purpose, Jehovah, "the Possessor of heaven and earth," has given to Christ His King the worldly nations for an inheritance and the uttermost parts of the earth for possession. (Psalm 2: 8) And what shall the Lord do with all the nations that are against The Theocracy? He answers in these words to His King Christ Jesus: "Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel." (Psalm 2: 9) Such disaster will befall the nations at Armageddon. Only those

who fear God and serve His government will survive.

One who now has a vision of the Theocratic kingdom, and who loves the King, fears God, and thus continuing to fear God he will never turn back to the world, which is Satan's. How can a man escape the snares of the Devil? Proverbs 29:25 declares: "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord [Jehovah] shall be safe." Thus it is shown that one's only safety is to put one's trust wholly in the Lord. Fear of man leads into the Devil's snare and into destruction. Fear of God is the way of escape from the Devil's snare and leads to life. One who undertakes to serve God must love Him, which means to be unselfishly devoted to God and to His service. That man who has unselfishly devoted himself to God's service is pursuing a wise course; as it is written (Proverbs 9:10): "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the holy is understanding." Otherwise stated, the man does not begin to be wise until he fears God. He begins to see and to appreciate the relationship of man to Jehovah the Creator. He learns that God is the fountain of life. (Psalm 36:9) Only those who fear God can receive the blessings of the fountain of life. Proverbs 14:26, 27: "In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge. The fear of the Lord [Jehovah] is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death."

While darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness the people, as foretold at Isaiah 60:2, and while strife and wickedness rule today amongst men, all persons of good will are invited to give their allegiance and devotion to The Theocrat and His King. Such is the only hope of mankind, as Jehovah has plainly proclaimed to the world. (Matthew 12:18-21) No one can pin his hope to anything the nations of the present wicked world offer. He that devotes himself to the full and unselfish service of the Theocratic Government shall live. None other shall live. Let all who have a desire for life, and all who hate wickedness and love righteousness, give heed to the words of the Lord. The earth is His, and the fullness thereof, and He alone can give salvation to life.

The man who fears God does not give heed to what other men may say about him. The wise man is one who is concerned altogether about what God may think of him. He craves the approval of God because he knows that he

must have God's approval before he can obtain life. To have the disapproval of Jehovah God means destruction. As the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom on the part of man, it follows that man must ever thereafter continue to fear God and particularly to fear that he might not receive God's approval. The only means, therefore, of escaping the snare of the Devil is the fear of God and to have no fear whatsoever of man. The approval of man by the Lord God means everything. "Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he shall be for a sanctuary."—Isaiah 8:13, 14.

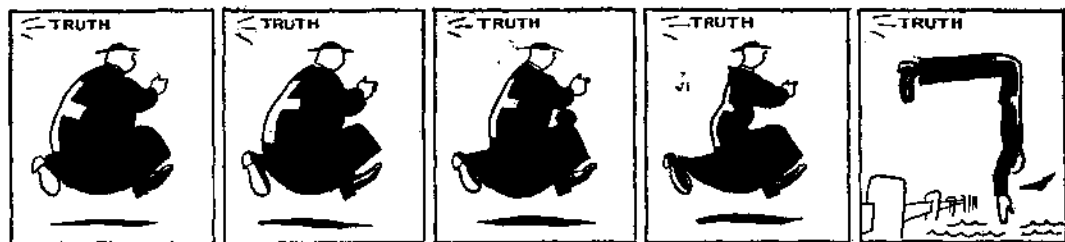
Whom should you fear?

Whom do you fear?

### New Zealand Needs Kingdom

◆ As to workers' getting \$5 per day in New Zealand, this is not in United States money, as I received only \$3.60 for a New Zealand pound. A bricklayer gets 3/- per hour, or about 54c U.S. Oranges are 5 for 1/-, or 18c. Bananas were 5d to 6d (7½c to 9c) per pound; potatoes 4d (6c) per pound. Washing machines are out of reach of the workers; radios are three times what they cost here. House rents are sky-high in Wellington and Auckland. It costs nearly as many pounds to build a house there as it does dollars here. As for the government's taking over the banks, the Bank of New Zealand at Suva, Fiji, would not change New Zealand currency; I was there on a visit to my brother last winter. Fiji has been run in the hole; they even charge 6d to get on the dock to meet one's friends. The shipping company makes money out of people from misleading them into thinking they are going to do well in New Zealand; I met several who wished they were back here, as the price of living is out of proportion to one's income, and the wind almost blows one's head off. I went down on the Orange and came back on the Niagara third-class. There was no hot water; I had to go to the cook for hot water to shave with. The C.P.R. are the main shareholders in that company. In New Zealand gasoline is 2/- to 2/3 per gallon (36c to 40c); the place is the same as all the rest of the world—very much in need of the Lord's kingdom. It is too bad for poor folks to go there and get fooled.—George Eshelby, Washington.

CONSOLATION



## Guarding the People's Rights



THE first requisite in a public servant, or any servant, for that matter, is integrity, honesty. Without that quality as a dominating factor, the services are rendered without a view to the benefit of the public, which becomes a consideration secondary to the interests of the individual in office. Such a situation sooner or later results in harm on a great scale. A public servant in a democracy is, as a matter of fact, a steward and not a master. In a government of the people, by the people and for the people, the people are themselves the rulers, subject only to the higher law of God, and that law administered, not through a bureaucratic ecclesiastical system, but through the operation of divinely decreed laws whose effect none can escape. Their servants must be governed by the expressed will of the people, who, as sovereign rulers, decree the ends for which the public servant must seek to contrive the means.

In a democracy it is inevitable that representative bodies of men should have delegated authority to act for and in behalf of the people as a whole. These representative groups may, in turn, assign to some of their number specific tasks and duties and may appoint committees to handle more expeditiously the details. In the United States two such committees have within the recent past been appointed by the Congressional bodies and their activities have been given wide publicity in the press. They are the La Follette Committee and the Dies Committee, so called from the names of their respective chairmen. Both are investigating subversive groups.

As a subcommittee of the larger Committee on Education and Labor, appointed by the Senate, the La Follette Committee was given the work of investigating "violations of the rights of free speech and assembly and interference with rights of labor to organize and

bargain collectively". Obviously the purpose of the investigations was a worthy one, fully in harmony with democratic principles.

An examination of the record reveals that the committee has had over three months of public hearings, examined hundreds of witnesses, and taken millions of words of testimony.

The La Follette Committee set out to unearth evidence of interference with the right of workers to organize unions for self-advancement and protection; to discover the nature of this interference and by whom it was carried on; and to determine, if possible, what could be done to remedy the situation.

The committee's investigations were concerned chiefly with labor spies, strikebreakers and industrial munitions as these were employed by employers to hinder labor in its lawful right to organize and co-operate. Months of effort disclosed that industrialists were engaged in a cold, merciless and vicious warfare against employees. These industrialists have collaborated with professional spies and sluggers in violent assaults upon citizens who were merely exercising their legal rights. Recognizing that in union there is strength, and preferring to deal with employees as individuals, employers (generally corporations with factories and equipment) resorted to unlawful and vicious tactics in their efforts to break up established unions and prevent the organization of others.

### Spying



Big business annually spends millions of dollars for spying on its employees. There are agencies specially organized and operated for the purpose of furnishing spies. These agencies designate themselves detective agencies. The La Follette Committee investigated five: the Railway Audit and Inspection



Company; the National Corporations Service; Pinkerton's National Detective Agency, Inc.; Corporation Auxiliary Company, and the William J. Burns International Detective Agency. Officers and employees of these agencies were summoned to appear before the committee and records were subpoenaed for examination.

The concerns mentioned did not like being investigated and did what they could to block the efforts of the committee. They destroyed or concealed records; lied about reports; established secret offices; changed their books; tampered with witnesses and refused to testify.

The committee then indicted six officials for contempt of the Senate, secured enough waste paper from the baskets to reconstruct records and obtained further information from reluctant and evasive witnesses. Its discoveries were interesting, to say the least.

The record of labor spying runs as follows: The "detective agency" is interested in getting business. Employers are interested in keeping down labor trouble. Where there is no trouble the agency goes to the employer and tells him of dangerous radicals working among his employees; that Communism is spreading and that there is danger of a strike. The agency then offers its services under the title of "specialized efficiency engineering". The employer concludes he will take some, and the agency gets busy.

The "detective agency" proceeds about as follows: It will try to bribe members of a union or plant its own men among the members. The spy becomes unusually active in the union and seeks to get a place of trust and authority so as to have access to information wanted by the agency. Or he may get the information by rifling desks or bribing union officials. Other spies in the union stir up trouble and dissension, sending a regular report to the agency. The spy is not overly honest, as a rule, and his report may be true or not. But, in any event, trouble is not hard to find when a spy is looking for it. Honest and active union members and officials may be framed and misrepresented to the employer and in cases one may even lose his job. Or he may be taken for a ride, or be beaten up. As a result the activity of the union is effectively hindered or broken up.

Labor spying or espionage is not the only activity of the industrial detective agencies. In the event of a strike it will co-operate with



the employer in breaking the strike. It is not particular about the way this is done. The agency will furnish strikebreakers, strike guards and strike missionaries, so called.

A strikebreaker is supposedly a worker who replaces another worker who is on strike. These strikebreakers are really shock troops rather than workers, and are put into the factory to break the strike.

The ostensible work of the strike guard is to protect the property of the employer as well as the workers who are still on the job.

Strike missionaries fulfill a unique mission. They work among the strikers in an effort to persuade them to stop striking. They may work on the pickets or call on the families of the strikers, bringing pressure to bear upon the wife or mother or other member of the family. They may profess to be strikers themselves and urge violence or produce it themselves so that the real strikers may be blamed for it.

In bringing to light the facts on these matters the La Follette Committee, as an honest public servant, has rendered a valuable service. Many pages of testimony show that the use of violence is not brought about by the strikers, who generally picket peaceably. As peaceful picketing is effective, the employers and the detective agency, so called, must do something to put the strikers in a bad light and the strikebreakers and strike missionaries proceed to supply the violence and charge it to the striking employees.

A large number of the strikebreakers and guards and missionaries hired by the detective agencies have criminal records. Any employer who hires criminals to engage in unlawful activities like the foregoing will in all probability be swindled himself by these same men. The committee has brought to light evidence showing that this is the case.

There was a strike in progress at the Willard Storage-Battery plant, of Cleveland, Ohio, and strike guards furnished by a detective agency walked off with a large number of the batteries, which they sold at a low price.

At the Ohio Rubber Company strike gas grenades, costing \$12 each, were furnished the strikebreakers. Instead of returning the unused grenades after the conclusion of the strike, these men sold them for \$2 each.

During the New York elevator strike elevators were in many cases run by strikebreakers. One of these looted a Park Avenue apart-

ment and carried off jewelry and a mink coat costing \$55,000.

Strikebreakers frequently tear their own old clothes and, claiming the pickets did it, get a new suit from the employer.

In a New Orleans streetcar strike the cars were operated by strikebreakers, who kept all the fares. While the employers thus stand to suffer considerable loss, the real losers are the striking workmen.

### Private Munitions

A large-sized munitions industry has been built up in connection with the strike-breaking profession. Industrialist employers have purchased millions of dollars' worth of munitions: veritable war equipment consisting of pistols, shotguns, rifles, machine guns, sub-machine guns, baseball bats, black-jacks, tear gas, picketing gas, ax handles and other things calculated to make an impression on striking workers. And these instruments have been used, too. To make the purchases look all right, or to make them inconspicuous, they may be billed to an attorney or a dummy corporation. Of course, it was all intended for the protection of the plant—and the workers! The committee found, however, that they were used to break strikes in actual warfare against striking and nonviolent workers. An illustration is that of the Black and Decker Electric Company, of Kent, Ohio.

A strike began at this plant in May, 1936, and was quite effective. The company obtained a supply of gas equipment and guns and through the co-operation of a "detective agency", so called, a number of strikebreaker guards were obtained. When 42 of these arrived they immediately attacked three peaceful pickets at the gate, using gas and shotguns. The strikers were greatly incensed (as was intended) and availed themselves of what

weapons they could find. The result was considerable personal injury and property damage. The armed strikebreakers precipitated the trouble in order to bring the strikers into disrepute. The strike was finally settled peaceably.

In addition to unearthing and bringing into the open the foregoing facts the La Follette Committee made other discoveries. In Chicago it investigated the massacre of workers by policemen. In Harlan county, Kentucky, it exposed Nazi tactics employed by industrialists.

The La Follette Committee has, as a result of its efforts, given publicity to practices detrimental to a democracy, and a number of the detective agencies exposed by it have been driven out of business. The committee has proposed to Congress legislation barring the use of spies, strikebreakers and guards, or the use of industrial munitions in dealing with striking workers, to limit employers to lawful tactics.



How about a real effort, Mr. Dies?

### The Dies Committee

The other Congressional committee referred to, the Dies Committee of the House of Representatives, started operations while the La Follette Committee was busy exposing anti-labor tactics. The Dies Committee was appointed to investigate un-American activities, such as Fascism, Nazism, and Communism. It has received considerable newspaper publicity.

It has gained some notoriety by tacking the epithet "Communist" or "pro-Communist" to certain organizations and individuals. Among those so labeled are the La Follette Committee, the Farmer-Labor Party of Minnesota, and the American Civil Liberties Union. Individuals suspected of Communism are Secretary Harold Ickes; Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter; President and Mrs. Roosevelt;

ex-Governor Benson, of Minnesota; and—Shirley Temple! Some newspapermen have recommended that the Dies Committee be itself investigated as un-American.



When Gerald Winrod was candidate for senator from Kansas he appeared to be supplied with plenty of money, coming from a mysterious benefactor. His campaign was a mixture of pro-Nazism, anti-Semitism and hell-fire. An investigator from the Dies Committee investigated—for two days. Then he was recalled. Winrod (a "Reverend") had got in touch with another "Reverend"—Hodge, of Beaumont, Texas, who was spiritual adviser of Mr. Dies. Hodge "spiritually advised" Dies to kill the investigation.

Paul Y. Anderson, in *The Nation*, states that the real purpose of the Dies Committee was to offset the work of the La Follette Committee, to create the impression that the CIO is dominated by Communism, to discredit the National Labor Relations Board, and to snipe at every public official who had demonstrated friendship for organized labor or devotion to the Bill of Rights.

When the new Congress convened, the Dies Committee received an appropriation of \$100,000. The La Follette Committee, which received but \$15,000 in the first place, was denied any further appropriations. The Dies Committee has since been given a great deal of newspaper publicity, and it cannot be denied that it has brought to public notice some facts of considerable significance. It has unearthed information tending to show that Nazism, Fascism and Communism are active within the borders of the United States, and anything that will keep these monstrosities at bay, particularly the light of publicity, is entirely in order. But the Dies Committee has not yet discovered that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in covert alignment with these forces, playing Nazism and Fascism against Communism, and both against Democracy, in an effort to divert the attention of the people from its own definite purpose to dominate everything in the end. Nor does the Dies Committee appear to be in great danger of discovering the real culprit in the very near future.

It may not here be out of order to give Mr. Dies some extracts from the Declaration of Independence of his own state, Texas, from Mexico. In this declaration the Texas convention of its delegates stated:

The Mexican government . . . now offers us the cruel alternative either to abandon our homes, acquired by so many privations, or submit to the most intolerable of all tyranny, the combined despotism of the sword and the priesthood.

It denies us the right of worshipping the Almighty according to the dictates of our own conscience; by the support of a national religion calculated to promote the temporal interest of its human functionaries rather than the glory of the true and living God. [March, 1836]

The "human functionaries" of religion are again at work, and a little investigation in that direction would prove of no small significance.

### 3,000 Cases Face Reopening

◆ One of the interesting situations resulting from Catholic Manton's sale of justice is that there is a possibility of some 3,000 cases' being reopened. Certainly, if justice were done, he should be brought into court and made to explain why he denied bail to Judge Rutherford and his associates, and was for their continued imprisonment even when the judge that sent them to prison wrote and telegraphed that they ought to be set at liberty.

The New York *World-Telegram*, one of whose reporters had much to do with the bringing of Manton's conduct to light, takes note of the interest of the legal aspects of cases which he tried. Justice Sutherland said:

We cannot doubt that the other judges who sat in the various cases acted honestly and with pure motives in joining in the decisions. No breath of suspicion has been directed against any of them, and justly none could be. And for aught that now appears we may assume for present purposes that all of the cases in which Manton's action is alleged to have been corruptly secured were in fact rightly decided. But the unlawfulness of the conspiracy here in question is in no degree dependent upon the indefensibility of the decisions which were rendered in consummating it.

Judicial action, whether just or unjust, whether right or wrong, is not for sale, and if the rule should ever be accepted that the correctness of judicial action taken for a price removes the stain of corruption and exonerates the judge, the event will mark the first step toward the abandonment of that imperative requisite of even-handed justice proclaimed by Chief Justice Marshall more than a century ago that the judge must be "perfectly and completely independent, with nothing to influence or control him but God and his conscience".

When the good news comes that the arch-crook, Manton, is in prison every honest man in the land will give a sigh of relief.

## Aviation

### Fastest Any Human Ever Traveled



Army officers calculate that the fastest any human ever traveled was 670 miles an hour, but it was unintentional. Lieutenant Troy Keith was flying at 28,000 feet above Caddo Lake, Louisiana, when his oxygen tank ceased to function. He fainted and fell four miles. The speed indicator jammed at 500 miles an hour. Lieutenant Keith, fortunately for him, regained consciousness at 9,000 feet and brought his plane safely to earth despite a buckled wing. It was a narrow escape.

### The Condor a Great Craft

◆ The German airplane Condor, which made a noteworthy record of 25 hours from Berlin to New York and 20 hours from New York to Berlin, set out to prove that the time from Berlin to Tokyo could be cut down from six days to four. The result was that the plane flew from Berlin via Basra in Iraq, Karachi in India, and Hanoi, in French Indo-China, to Tokyo in 55 minutes less than two days.

### Time to Hawaii Cut 2½ Minutes

◆ Aviation time to Hawaii was cut by 2½ minutes. This does not sound like so much; but wait. The new time of 15 hours 49 minutes was made by a plane that weighs 40 tons and is built to carry 74 passengers. After a little, flights around the world within the limits of an ordinary two-week vacation will be a very ordinary thing, and the time can be cut to half that.

### The New Altimeter

◆ The new altimeter is so sensitive that it registers the exact height of the plane above any terrain underneath. It even alters in passing over a bridge or a building of any kind and actually flutters when passing over a city. Previous altimeters showed only the height above sea level and have led to many deaths in the mountains where the plane got off its route in the fog.

### Can Take Off or Land in 25 Feet

◆ In ideal weather the Kellet direct-control wingless autogiro can take off or land on 25 feet of runway. It can climb at the rate of 1,000 feet a minute and in still air has speeds of 20 to 125 miles an hour.

### World's Largest Airfield

◆ One of the world's largest airfields will be completed, in Newfoundland, in September, 1940. It is located at a point 540 feet above sea level, with an unobstructed approach from every direction. The largest land runway is 4,800 feet long and 1,200 feet wide, and there are three others which are each 4,500 feet long and 600 feet wide. Each of these is paved with asphalt. Besides the land runways there is a lake 35 miles long and two miles wide at the narrowest point. This airport is 5 hours (1,200 miles) distant from New York and 10 hours (2,100 miles) distant from Croydon airport, London, and will have every convenience and facility known to man.

### What a Honeymoon Trip!

◆ The six new 30-ton Douglas Aircraft Company of America's planes for the Royal Dutch Air Lines, London to Australia, will have a honeymoon suite, besides beds for 22 other passengers. The new craft will fly day and night and make the journey each way in 3½ days, beginning in 1940. The present time is 8 to 9½ days, depending on the line selected.

### Airplane Collisions

◆ Airplane collisions are becoming more common, inevitably so as more and more planes take to the air. In England two such collisions occurred in a single day, causing the death of all on board both planes. On the same day a plane crashed against buildings in Guayaquil, Ecuador, four buildings were burned, and at least 18 persons died in the flames or explosions.

### Automatic Telltale System

◆ The automatic electric telltale system on the new Curtiss-Wright airplanes supplies the pilot constantly with information about the functioning of forty-seven details of operation, including everything from motor heat to whether the stewardess has shut the door.

### Aviation Sign Post

◆ Amsterdam, Holland, has a combined tower and sign post which points the direction and gives the distance in miles to most of the important cities of Europe.

The progress made in every branch of aviation the past two years is most astonishing.



## Philippines Fear Independence



Intelligent Filipinos, even to the president of the country, Manuel L. Quezon, are now fearful that the independence which they sought is not the best thing for the country.

They do not want to pay duty on the sugar which they export to the United States, and they know full well that it is the full intention of Japan, as soon as conditions permit, to swallow the whole of Asia, and the Philippines will be among the first to disappear into the rapacious maw now seeking to engorge China and eastern Siberia.

## The Wisdom of Solomon

◆ The wisdom of Solomon is manifest in the discovery of the ancient copper-smelting city of Ezion-Geber, at the head of the Gulf of Aqaba, on the eastern side of the Sinaitic peninsula. Here was located the greatest smelting plant of ancient times, and the particular reason why it was located here was to take advantage of the furious winds constantly blowing from the north.

The archaeologists who found the city discovered a completely novel type of structure on the northwest corner, different from any previously found. The report, reprinted from *Asia* magazine, says:

The walls of the rooms were pierced with two rows of flues, and the main walls were interconnected by a system of air-channels inside the walls, into which the upper rows of flues opened. The spaces between the two rows of flues had been turned green by reason of sulphurous gases to which they had been exposed. The originally unfired yellowish mud-bricks had been baked, by the heat of the fires in the rooms, to the consistency of kiln-fired bricks. Masses of hard baked clay-debris, on which pottery crucibles had been placed, completed the picture. It became evident that the building was an elaborate refinery, where previously "roasted" ores were worked up into ingots of purer metal. It was obvious, both from the sulphuric discoloration of the walls and the fragments of raw ore and numerous finished articles discovered in the site, that the refinery at Ezion-Geber was devoted to copper, of which great quantities abound in the immediate vicinity and along most of the length of the Araba, and in adjacent Sinai.

A long period of mining and smelting and refining must have preceded the construction of the elaborate refinery at Ezion-Geber. The Kenites,

who were native to the country and whose very name indicates that they were smiths, and the related Kenizzites, who were also smiths by profession, were in all probability the ones who introduced the Israelites and the Edomites to the arts of mining and metallurgy. It will be recalled that Moses took a wife from the Kenites, and that the Israelites ever afterwards maintained the closest relationship with them. The Edomites too were related to the Kenites through the Kenizzites. The Bible tells us that Tubal-Cain was the first forger of copper and iron instruments, and that the Kenizzites lived in the Valley of the Smiths, which we take to be the Wadi el-Araba, with its many copper mining and smelting sites.

## The Persian Railway

◆ The 866-mile railway across Persia, from the Persian Gulf to the Caspian Sea, is one of the few railways that were built without banking assistance or interference. It belongs to the Persian people and bids fair to sometime be of real advantage to them. It was necessary to build 94 tunnels, one of which is two miles in length. The total cost of \$140,000,000 was raised principally through taxes on tea and sugar.

## Huge Sheep in Central Asia

◆ The argali, huge sheep from central Asia, has curved horns which measure six feet from tip to tip. These sheep, as large as a donkey, are the largest in the world, and though hunted by wolves and men, and though many die of hunger or are smothered by snow every winter, they manage to survive. A specimen is now in the Whipsnade zoo, in London.

## The Longest Mustache

◆ The *Boston Post* carries a photograph, evidently genuine, of a Malaysian with a mustache 64 inches long (32 inches on a side). In the picture the man stands with his hands stretched at arms' length from his body, with one end of his magnificent mustache held in each hand.

## Fires 100 of His Wives

◆ The king of Cambodia, in French Indo-China, reaching the age of sixty, celebrated by firing 100 of his wives. That still leaves him with another 100. The ex-wives will teach dancing, of which they are all professional exponents.

## Germany

### What Hitler Fears

The thing that Hitler fears most is plainly indicated by the orders issued making it a prison or capital offense for a German to listen to or repeat a foreign broadcast. It is a life and death matter for Hitler that the people shall not know the truth on any subject, but that their minds shall feed only on propaganda prepared for them. And Hitler's own book, *Mein Kampf*, bears witness to his view that propaganda, to be successful, must stress some one big lie, and the bigger the lie, and the more it is stressed, the bigger the chance of success.

### Raw Materials for Germany

◆ As long as the Baltic Sea remains under control of Germany, and as long as the Corridor through Danzig remains open, you can be sure that Germany will not want for raw materials. Nor will Russia want for engineers. German engineers are flocking into the new Promised Land, and a great flood of the things needed in a great war are certain to be at Germany's demand.

There is another side to it. Russian railways are broad-gauge and in poor condition.

### The Nuremberg Stadium

◆ The Nuremberg stadium, if ever completed, will provide accommodations for 2,000,000 persons. The structure is so vast that powerful field glasses will be needed if one is to follow the events being presented. Foundations go down to bed rock 60 feet below the surface. 2,200 men are working on the building day in and day out, year in and year out.

JANUARY 10, 1940

### Kaiser the Largest Landowner

◆ With 97,043 acres of the fatherland in his possession, the former Kaiser, Wilhelm II, is still the largest landowner in Germany. Sixteen other great estates have, among them, 1,358,500 acres (2,123 square miles), which is a very considerable area in so small a country as Germany.



"No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper."—Isaiah 54:17.

### The New Germany

◆ David Esdaile, contributor to the London *Catholic Universe*, claims that the new Germany, counting Austria and Czechoslovakia, now contains 37,500,000 Catholics, and that this comes to 43.1 percent of the entire population, which is thus set at 87,000,000.

### From Krupps Annual Report

◆ The committee desires to report that it has taken full cognizance of reports that a conference designed to bring to pass a reduction of armaments is to be held, and that it has definitely established that these reports are baseless. The industry may, there-

fore, be assured that the coming year will be a period of undisturbed activity and steadily increasing prosperity.—*New York Times*.

[Just take a moment's time to consider the above cold-blooded statement of Krupp's as to their hopes for large-scale murder.—*Ed.*]

### Figure It Out for Yourself

◆ Hitler's own statement is, "In July, 1936, I decided to take an active part in the war [in Spain]"; and the record is that on August 9, 1936, the German chargé d'affaires in London gave the British Government a definite assurance that no war material was being sent, or would be sent, to Franco.

# Animal Husbandry

## Ermines—Seals—Silver Foxes



Do you like to see beautiful furs? Thirty million living creatures die annually to keep the markets supplied. Most of these furs are obtained by trapping. Enough animals escape from the traps that one animal out of every five caught has only three legs. The missing leg was one he gnawed off to escape the previous trap. A trapper once caught a muskrat that had only one leg. He was finally caught by his tail.

Do you enjoy hearing about a queen or a member of the judiciary decked out in ermine (or a pope in his coffin similarly bedecked)? The finest ermine comes from Siberia. The method there employed is to grease a piece of steel. The little creature wants food and tries to lick the grease. Its tongue adheres to the metal and it freezes to death. Sometimes it escapes by tearing its tongue from the mouth, when it dies of starvation.

Persian lamb is nice, don't you think? The best is obtained by clubbing the mother sheep with iron rods until they give premature birth to their young, which are then skinned. The usual method of obtaining the best sealskin is to club the baby seals, and skin them alive, since the pelt then comes off with less trouble.

Maybe the fur liked best is the silver fox, raised on fox farms. The two standard methods of getting the furs in prime condition is either to cut out the fox's tongue, so that it will bleed to death, or to jump on the prone fox and break its ribs. The reason why chloroform is not used is that, if used, it deadens the luster of the furs.

Anyway, furs are nice, aren't they?

The above paragraphs do not make you more sick at heart than they do the writer of them. They merely show what a devilish "civilization" the Devil's "civilization" really is.

## Bones Got Back Home

◆ Bones, pet Boston bulldog, lived at Hanford, California. Transient cotton pickers put him in their car and carried him to Odessa, Texas. At length he got tired of tramp life and headed for home. When he arrived at the home of his master he clawed for admission and was welcomed back to the family circle. His feet were badly swollen, showing that tramp life is not all it is cracked up to be.

## The Invasion of Massachusetts

◆ The invasion of Massachusetts by an army of soldiers with sharp teeth and flat tails caused excitement in Hancock township, which is a strip of mountain territory sixteen miles long and three miles wide bordering on New York state, whence came the soldiers, four-footed ones. These soldiers, sometimes called beavers, are very appreciative of little favors. In a certain place they built a dam every night. It interfered with a road, so a highway employee removed it every day. One night the highway expert thought to outwit the beavers and hung a lantern in a beech tree eight inches in diameter. The beavers worked all night that night, and one of the trees they cut down was the eight-inch beech, which fell without damaging the lantern. The highway expert said they built twice as big a dam as usual on the night when he tried to frighten them away with the lantern.

## Busy as Beavers

◆ In twenty minutes a beaver will cut down a four-inch tree, and will sometimes cut down a tree eighteen inches in diameter. It is the greatest dam-builder known, and can stay under water eleven minutes at a time. Its reason for building dams is to keep its winter supply of food, barks, branches, lily buds, etc., under water. In 18 years more than 2,000 beavers are known to have sprung from three pairs released at Palisades Interstate Park at Bear Mountain, forty miles north of New York city.

## Beavers All Killed Off

◆ The beavers that once worked so faithfully in Britain to make ponds, and thus provide fertile meadows, were all killed off long ago. The destruction of these useful little creatures has been astonishing. In the year 1743 France obtained 127,000 beaver skins from Canada alone. The top hats worn by all the real and shoddy aristocracy a century ago were made of beaver fur.

## Talk About Patience

◆ Talk about human patience. Squirrels have been known to remain in one location and in one position until the bone of a broken leg had time to set. Wild turkeys do the same with broken wings.

## Birds

### The Niagara Death Trap



Niagara Falls is the natural death trap for the whistling swans. On their way north in the early spring they land in Niagara river to rest. The swift current carries them to the brink of the falls. They fly back up the river and the current again takes them to the edge. This happens again and again until finally they give up the struggle and go over to their death. Is not this about like humanity on this war business? They try to escape it, but again and again they are swept on toward destruction. The only safe course is to fly high, and look ahead to the time when "nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more".—Isaiah 2:4.

### 2,000 Stowaways on One Trip

◆ Would you believe it that a single steamer carried 2,000 stowaways on a single trip? It is true. The vessel was the Santa Rosa. The stowaways were mostly wild canaries, with a few swallows among them. They boarded the ship off Haiti in a storm one Thursday night, rode 36 hours without paying a cent of fare (and even got fed and watered free in the bargain) and then hopped off for shore Saturday morning as the ship passed Crooked island, in the Bahamas.

### A Canary's Wild Ride

◆ It is not every canary that can get a piggy-back ride of 20 miles in 42 minutes in a cage atop a pigeon's back, but that happened to a canary from Elizabeth, N. J. It landed atop the Newspaper Enterprise Association, New York city, and came near being blown off the roof, but was rescued all right and delivered to a little girl in a hospital. It was a publicity stunt for ushering in National Wild Life Restoration Week, and accomplished its purpose all O.K.

### Catbird a Good Mixer

◆ The catbird is a cosmopolitan member of bird society. He goes south in winter, north in summer, nests in thornbushes and low trees. He is always willing to do other birds a good turn, especially to fight for them and for their homes. He is a weed-seed eater, insect eater, fruit eater, or, in one word, omnivorous. He is hardy and courageous.

JANUARY 10, 1940

### A Tragic Crane Story

◆ There were once two cranes, a gentleman and a lady, and they were captured and shipped to America; at least they started for America. There were other gentlemen cranes aboard, but Gerda, that was her name, was the only lady. The various bachelor cranes from their cages made overtures to Gerda, whose companion, named Hans, did not appreciate their attentions to his Gerda. But he kept his peace, more or less, until Gerda became interested and responsive. Then he slew her, with his beak, and when it was all irretrievably done he mourned her loss, and his, and would not be comforted. How human and how crane!

### Monarch Butterflies Migrate

◆ Monarch butterflies migrate all the way from Hudson bay and Alaska to the Gulf states, where they spend the winter hibernating, returning in the spring. On their way south millions of them sometimes cloud the sky, and thousands of them rest at night on a single bush. Moreover, thousands of them use the same bush year after year. You explain it.

### Cock-of-the-Rock

◆ The cock-of-the-rock has been called "the most beautiful bird in the world", which is quite a distinction. Few see the bird alive. The beauty is concentrated in the male. It is between a robin and a crow in size, and its feathers are vivid-orange or flame-colored. It has a double crest. The female is demure and almost drab in contrast.

### Bird Temperature

◆ The bird's normal temperature is considerably higher than that of human creatures, averaging from 106 to 108 degrees. Some have temperature as high as 112 degrees. Birds do not perspire, and must therefore breathe rapidly. Think of the wisdom of the Creator in making even one bird that can fly.

### Cowbird a Sinner

◆ It is the cowbird that lays its eggs in the nests of smaller birds in America. It is really quite a sinner, leaving its white, brown-spotted egg where it is not wanted and causing phoebes and sparrows considerable annoyance.



## British Comment

*By J. Hemery (London)*

### Gathering Clouds of War

● There can be little doubt that the actions of Germany in seizing Austria, Czechoslovakia, and in making a grab for the whole of Poland, inspired Stalin to act in similar fashion, or Hitler provided an open door for a purpose hidden by Stalin till opportunity offered the chance. That Russia has changed her policy of advancing the Bolshevik ideas by propaganda and underground means and has come out openly as imperialistic is openly declared by the ruthless attack on Finland. Nor can there be much question that Russia will, if possible, carry on this aggression till Sweden and Norway are under her control, at least so much as to give Russia freedom to the open waters of the north Atlantic. This at least is plain, namely, that the whole of Scandinavia, with Finland, countries which escaped the devastation of the great war, are involved in the trouble which has now broken out in Europe. That all the countries which have been united in the term "Christendom" must be brought into the gathering of the nations for judgment according to the word of Jehovah by His servant Zephaniah (3:8) is part of the warning to these nations which has been voiced by Judge Rutherford, and passed to the peoples by Jehovah's witnesses. The unwarlike peoples of Scandinavia have had the warning, as well as the witness to those of good will, that all who will seek the will of God at this time, and become obedient thereto, may find a place of safety and an assurance of life even when Armageddon shall come.

This new war adds complication to the British government and may very seriously affect the British people. The shipping between Britain and Sweden and Finland, already partially stopped by German action in the Baltic and their mines in the North sea, will not be possible so far as Finland is concerned while this new war is on. Britain got a large portion of its wood pulp for its newsprint from Finland, and already the newspapers are pinched in their supplies; also the big trade in dairy products between the Baltic

states and Britain has been stopped and Britain's butter supply greatly curtailed. How the general policy of the Government is affected by the unexpected conditions and by its possibilities is a matter for the Cabinet and the Government; but it certainly is an added burden for those men who are already carrying a heavy load of care. There is no rest for them.

Owing to the slow development of the war, declared on September 3, this land has had a "peace" which it did not expect. The war has been most active on the sea, and many lives have been lost, and much destruction effected. All the people are pleased to have had freedom from the aerial attacks which seemed so certain to come quickly. But there is the fact of war, and the certainty that its havoc must come; in the meantime the absolute "black-out" almost from sunset to sunrise is an affliction, borne in patience, and the rationing of food, already in partial operation, will be taken in the same spirit. The country generally rests in its confidence in the Government and supports it in the main purpose of ridding Europe from this gangsterdom which threatens all the peoples. In the meantime there is a general advance in the costs of living. The Government has done much to stop a ramp in food prices, but in general goods there are, because of the war needs, both shortage of supplies and advance in costs. The evacuation of the children has brought its own crop of difficulties, and the transferring of the Government offices to various places less liable to air attacks than London, and the voluntary evacuation of residents of London to homes inland, have hit storekeepers very hardly.

The Roman Catholic interests in Britain, mainly represented by the priests, are crying out about the injury done to them in the evacuation of the children. The priests say the authorities ought to have consulted with them about the children. That was not done: irrespective of the religious interests the children were placed in the country families, and to the horror of the priests great numbers of Catholic children were placed with Protestant professing people. The priests have had to scramble for their young, and as the hope of increase of that system is in the increase of children they are vexed and greatly disturbed.

### Emergency Defense Regulations

● These regulations, issued immediately after the declaration of a state of war, gave very

CONSOLATION



wide powers to the executives of the Government; so wide and so great that an outcry was raised in Parliament about them. Owing to the activities of a few members of Parliament, and the help and activity of the National Council for Civic Liberties, the Government, agreeing that some of the regulations were such as might lead to abuse, agreed to reconsider them, and this they did. A new set has been issued, less obnoxious to the liberty of the subject which has been for so long one of the greatest of possessions of a British subject. However, it is still possible for a person to be arrested and not brought to trial in open court, and it is still possible for a prejudiced individual to assume an offense against the defense of the realm and bring an innocent person into a very undesirable position.

### **"Confound Their Politics"**

● This "prayer" in the National Anthem still holds good! In a form of prayer issued by the two archbishops for the guidance of the parsons, and authoritatively given for church services, a portion reads, "O Almighty God, King of all kings, and Governor of all things . . . Save and deliver us, we humbly beseech thee, from the hands of our enemies: abate their pride, assuage their malice, and confound their devices . . . that we being armed with thy defence, may be preserved evermore from all perils, to glorify thee." There are many sections in the whole form of prayer, appointed for the church services, but there is an entire absence of anything that would indicate acknowledgment that possibly the church or the nation might need some attention by God. It is a self-righteous production.

### **Stung by the Truth**

● No doubt many were surprised when in the exposition of the Apocalypse, and in the direction of Jehovah's witnesses, Judge Rutherford showed that the "locusts", and the stinging like that of scorpions, pictured the witnesses whom God would send abroad among religionists, and the effect on them as the truth touched them. (See chapter 9 of Revelation.) This same illustration and symbolism God had already given by his prophet Joel, and in *The Watchtower* this and its effect on religionists have been dealt with and at length. That the leaders of religion are being stung is evident from the noise which many of them are mak-

ing in their religious newspapers, magazines, and in leaflets circulated in local districts in which "their people" are warned against listening to the truth. The witness to the Word of God which is carried by Jehovah's witnesses carries no personal vituperation: it is to the fact of the truth in the Word and against the untruths and deceptions which have misled the people and have turned multitudes from belief in the Scriptures as the revelation of God and have brought dishonor to His name. It exposes the falsity of the claims of religionists as represented in the great systems which have been established in the earth and have become one of the main factors of what is called "civilization". These claim to represent God and in His name to direct the lives of men and nations. The claim is shown to be false, and the warrant of authority which they take from selected portions of the Scriptures is assumed from perversions of the texts.

### ***St. George's, Yarmouth***

Recently the editor of *St. George's* magazine (local to the church) let out a cry showing he and some others have been stung by the witness. The parishioners have been pestered, and the witnesses are pestilential purveyors of blasphemous trash, he says. Instead of acting sensibly and asking himself why a message from the Scriptures is a pest, and then seeking for truth, this would-be instructor of his church's members speaks evil of those who have sought and those who now seek to carry the enlightenment of the Scriptures, for their benefit, and in doing so to honor God, and at the same time carry out the instruction of Jesus in giving His witness to the kingdom of God now set up in the earth, and the warning that religionists are helping to lead the world to the destruction of Armageddon.

The fact is that these men see their church is in danger if the light of truth is perceived by men of honest mind, and they are not particular as to the means they use to damage the message and the messengers of truth. This church magazine editor cries out that Jehovah's witnesses are not "orthodox", which, to a church-minded devotee, or to their ignorant dupes, is considered a warning sufficient to keep them from "contamination" by the truth.

### ***What Is Orthodoxy?***

Orthodoxy is the basic errors promulgated in the early days of this "Christian" era by

the false teachers who entered the communities of the disciples of Jesus, and of whom they had been warned by the apostles. It took quite a long time before these errors got really fastened on the professed followers of Christ, but set they became and they have now a strangle hold on religionists of all the varied sections. The chief points of orthodoxy are, the statements that Jesus, the Son of God, is "Very God of very God", and in this is "equal to the Father"; that the God of the Bible is a trinity of persons; and that every human creature has an immortal soul. These are church fixtures, plainly contrary to the intent and purpose of the Scriptures in their revelation of God and His relationship and purpose toward men, and are in fact those seeds of evil which Jesus said men would sow in the field while the disciples were asleep (see Matthew 13, the parable of the wheat and the tares), and which would be separated from the "wheat" only in the time of harvest, and which time is now come. The declaration that the God of the Scriptures is there revealed as existing in a trinity is derogatory to His holy name. This church dogma not only is entirely without warrant, but is contrary to common sense, and not all the thousands of books written to explain it get one bit farther in trying to do so. But a good churchman must believe, and say so, or, according to his creed, he is in danger of being damned. As for the dogma of "the immortality of the soul", that is foisted on religionists for the purpose of giving the parsons a hold on the people. There is not a word in the Scriptures to give it even a face warrant, and that they know quite well. But what the good folk of orthodoxy do not know is that these dogmas of "trinity" and man's inherent immortality are transmissions from paganism, and were hoary with age when so-called "Christianity" accepted them as the basis of church membership.

The editor of St. George's church magazine is evidently a "good Catholic", perhaps an "Anglo", but he is certainly "Roman" in mind; for, like a "good Roman Catholic", he gives quotations from the "fathers" as authority for his beliefs, making them of authority equal to or even greater than the Scriptures themselves. He quotes readily from a recent Roman Catholic publication (from the Bellarmine Society) to help him out, revealing his affinity or association with that section. The parishioners of St. George's, and all others bound in the same fashion, should shake off

these shackles of their creeds, and get the freedom and enlightenment of the truth, and thus get a chance of saving themselves from the destruction hastening on all false systems. They would then learn that "orthodoxy" not only is the evil bondage which binds religion in wrong thinking about God and prevents light from entering the mind, but is the link which binds religion with paganism.

### *The Church of Scotland*

Through its "Home Board" the Presbyterians of this church give further evidence of being stung with the truth, and they follow the same lines as other religionists in that they continue to speak evil of it and of those who seek to carry enlightenment to them. For many years it has pleased God to have a people, faithful to His Word, who, enlightened by it, know that the time is come when His judgments are abroad in the earth, the time of which Jesus spoke when He said, 'This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, and then shall the end come.' Religionists must perforce accept these words unless they are of the mind to deny them altogether; but it pleases them to make the verse refer to some far-off day, hundreds, perhaps thousands of years hence, and after religion has got the world submissive to it. That that day with its judgments can come now is a thought repugnant to them; for they not only have made but little progress towards their end, but are losing grip on men, and the Lord's coming now would certainly mean that they could give a poor account of their stewardship, and, like the false stewards, must be cast aside. There is an even harsher word for them; for Jesus also said of those who had professed to do many mighty works in His name, "I never knew you." The Home Board of the Church of Scotland, speaking evil of faithful men and women who witness from Jehovah and serve Jesus Christ as disciples, says these are those who make no endeavor to help their fellow men, but are cowards, judged to be that because they make no attempt to tackle the evil in the world in the way the Church of Scotland and its pamphlet writers are supposed to do. The writer of the pamphlet or any of his associates should endeavor to meet any one of the company of Jehovah's witnesses to discover from personal contact whether or not he has met a coward. Such a meeting can be arranged at any time the pamphlet writer may choose.

## Central America and West Indies

### Many Devil-Worshippers



All believers in and teachers of the doctrines of "purgatory" and "eternal torture" are Devil-worshippers; so all of "Christendom" is involved.

But occasionally there are those who worship Satan openly. The dispatches from Managua, Nicaragua, tell of a child there named Lucifer Satan Adam, in open contempt of the God of the Bible on the part of his parents who so named him.

### Hard Luck for Dredgers

◆ Working in San Juan harbor, Puerto Rico, the United States dredger Orleans dug up about 100 gold coins, which jammed the machinery and cracked some of the joints in the 1,200-foot dredging pipe. The sailors got the coins out and then were warned by the local United States attorney that if they sold them they would be selling United States property and if they kept them they would be liable for hoarding. They could not pass them as legal tender either; for it is unlawful for United States citizens to have even lawful United States gold money in their possession. Uncle Sam has so much gold he does not know

what to do with it, and so has billions of it buried back in mother earth from which it came.

### Bermuda Is a Paradise

◆ Bermuda is a paradise of 20 inhabited islands and 340 small uninhabited ones, 677 miles southeast of New York. The climate is ideal, never hot and never cold, but it is unsuited to consumptives, because too moist. Everybody who can afford to go to Bermuda likes to go there, because the hotels and beaches are splendid, and there are no automobiles. The inhabited islands are all connected by roads, but if you want to get around you have to use old-style conveyances. The recent governor, Sir Reginald Hilyard, resigned because the Bermuda Assembly would not pass a law permitting him to have an automobile. He felt as though he could not adequately govern the 19 square miles without one.

### Japanese Fishermen in the Caribbean

◆ Japanese fishermen were to be seen in the Caribbean at the time of the recent American war maneuvers. This is the first time Japanese fishing vessels were reported in the Caribbean.

## HAVE YOU ORDERED YOURS YET?

### You Will Need This Every Day

THRILLING!! ENCOURAGING!! MARVELOUS!! These are some of the expressions made by some who have read the 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*. The year's report, which is written by the president of the Society, Judge Rutherford, is one that will bring joy and happiness to every heart devoted to the Christian cause.

Everyone who desires righteousness will gain real satisfaction in reading not only the world-wide report, but also the daily texts and comments which are provided for each day of the year. Comments are taken from the *Watchtower* magazine.

Due to the limited number of these being printed, the usual contribution of 50c is asked. Order early, before they are all gone. You need this in your home.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please send me \_\_\_\_\_ copies of the 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, for which I enclose a contribution of \$ \_\_\_\_\_ [50c per copy]

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

JANUARY 10, 1940

### You Need It in Your Home

A CALENDAR is printed to keep track of days and dates. However, the Society publishes a calendar which is of particular importance to a Christian because it keeps before him the special work that Jehovah's witnesses are doing throughout the year.

The Calendar picture is very striking, as it shows the totalitarian rulers, who are grabbing control of all nations, meeting their final destruction and the honest-hearted people rushing to the only place of safety. This picture depicts the text for the year, "My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation."—Psalm 13: 5.

Order your Calendar now because, as a Christian, you will want to keep in close touch with the planned campaigns for 1940, as arranged by Jehovah's witnesses. The supply of the Calendar is limited and is usually gone before the first month of the year passes. Single copies are 25c; five copies sent to one address, \$1.00.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please send me \_\_\_\_\_ 1940 Calendars. I enclose a contribution of \$ \_\_\_\_\_ [25c each; five for \$1.00]

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

# For One Month Only!

Three Clothbound Books on a Contribution of Only 35c!

All of Them Written by Judge Rutherford!

**T**HE most unusual offer ever made is that being made by the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY in bringing to the public three of Judge Rutherford's clothbound books on a contribution of only 35c; that's not 35c each, but a contribution of 35c for any *three* you choose from the list below. The author's writings have reached the high mark of more than 300,000,000 copies distributed.

Each one of these books contains a storehouse of knowledge. They contain information that will add greatly to your joy and happiness as you study them along with your Bible. These books contain Jehovah's life-giving food for righteous people in this perishing world. Read, along with millions of other persons, Judge Rutherford's books and rejoice in the truth.

The offer lasts only thirty-one days, from January 1 to 31. Order them now. They will be sent to you postpaid. You may have any three listed in the coupon below on a contribution of 35c; six for 70c; twelve for \$1.40; or, if you want all fourteen, send \$1.65.

## WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me postpaid the ..... books which are checked below. Enclosed you will find a contribution of ..... [at 3 for 35c] to forward the publishing of the Kingdom message.

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>The Harp of God</i> | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Government</i> | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Vindication 1</i> |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Deliverance</i>     | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Prophecy</i>   | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Vindication 2</i> |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Creation</i>        | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Light 1</i>    | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Vindication 3</i> |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Reconciliation</i>  | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Light 2</i>    | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Preservation</i>  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Preparation</i>     | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Jehovah</i>    |   |

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

[This special offer expires January 31, 1940. To take advantage of this your order must be in the mail no later than January 31, 1940.]





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Roosevelt's Ambassador to the Pope (Part 1)	3
The Tricks of a Dictator	4
Free Speech over the Radio	5
"The Forgotten Roosevelt"	6
Jim Farley's Toe Hold	7
Manton, Persecutor of Judge Rutherford	8
The Murderous Hierarchy	9
Britain—British Liberties Gone	10
Why British Officials Are Pro-Arab	11
English Liberties Are Voted Away	11
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
To Eugenio Pacelli, Pius XII	12
Why Catholics Become Communists	14
Vicious and Un-American	15
Hitler a True Catholic	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"Healing of the Nations"	17
California	18
The Lament Business	19
British Comment	
Neutrality of Jehovah's witnesses	21
New Government	
Pioneers in Colombia	24
Too Good to Keep	27
Amos Weber's Last Will	28
A Little Bit About Plant Life	29
Interesting Plant Peculiarities	30
Australasia	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2

Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario

Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.

South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## British Schoolboy Howlers



Pharmacy is another name for tilling the soil.

False doctrine means giving people the wrong medicine.

The stomach is the most dilated part of the elementary canal.

Hell hath no fury like a woman's corn.

An epistle is the wife of an apostle.

A Petty Officer is one who looks after the ladies.

Sinister means a woman who hasn't married.

The Darkey's hour is just before the dawn.

This is a very famous African proverb.

Account of the feudal system:—William the Conqueror was thrown from his horse and wounded in the feudal system.

Velocity is what anybody puts down a hot plate with.

Guerilla warfare is when monkeys fight each other.

The home of the swallow is the stomach.

The earth makes a resolution every 24 hours.

The difference between air and water is—air can be made wetter, but water cannot.

A parallel straight line is an imaginary line which, if produced to meet itself, does not meet.

The pilot saved his life by jumping out of the plane with a parasite.

## The Pencil Supply

"Where's your pencil, Alf?"

"Ain't got one, teacher."

"How many times have I told you not to say that? Listen: I haven't got one, you haven't got one, they haven't got one."

"Well, where are all the blinkin' pencils?"

—Kellygram.

## Thoughtful

Office boy, after investigating: No, the boss is not in.

Caller: Oh, and I have forgotten my visiting cards.

Office boy: Oh, that's all right. I told him who you were!

## Where Teacher Had Failed

Teacher: "I have went." That's wrong, isn't it?

Pupil: Yes, teacher.

Teacher: Why is it wrong?

Pupil: Because you ain't went yet.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 24, 1940

Number 531

## Roosevelt's Ambassador to the Pope

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT is the servant of the American people, not their boss. The people, by their duly elected representatives and senators, make the laws. The president executes them. He does what the people tell him he may do, and refrains from doing what he has not been commissioned to do. The Constitution, under which he works, sets forth the will of the people. They made the Constitution; it is their official statement of the limitations they put upon their own servants.

Roosevelt was entirely out of bounds when he appointed Myron C. Taylor, ex-chairman of the United States Steel Corporation, his personal ambassador to the pope. This was purely a political move, and against the best interests of the American people, and intended for their enslavement to the Papacy, above and beyond the enslavement under which they are already chafing.

Roosevelt sent for Archbishop Spellman, of New York, and told him on the night of December 23 of Taylor's appointment, and asked him to convey to the pope this illicit compliment to him and outrageous insult to the American people. Spellman's picture appears on this page. He was pleased with the president's betrayal of the American people, his violation of the Constitution.

### An Ostensible Peace Move

Roosevelt's ostensible peace move was not a peace move at all; it was a political move,



Archbishop Spellman  
(Roosevelt's Internuncio)

to see how the American people would take this latest insult to their intelligence and affront to their liberties. The war is principally between Germany and Britain, and the appointment is unwelcome to either the British Government or the British people. Only one British newspaper paid any attention to what the British people are clever enough to see is purely an internal American political move, a camouflage.

Roosevelt's letter to the pope is as unscriptural and un-American as it was uncalled for and unwanted. In it he said,

We remember that the Christmas star was first seen by shepherds in the hills long before the leaders knew of the great light which had entered the world.

What is the use of remembering something that is not so? The star which the magi (magicians, spiritists) saw, some two years after the birth of Jesus, was not a "Christmas star" at all; it was merely an eerie, phantom light, which the Devil used to try to bring about the death of the newborn King. The shepherds never

saw that false light, but they did see the angels from heaven, on the very night the Savior was born. As far as their "leaders", the clergy, are concerned, they never saw anything; their only interest in Jesus, the Son of God, was to get Him out of the way, put Him to death, which they finally did.

Roosevelt speaks of the "dark ages" which he thinks were dark because of the barbarians and not because of the dreadful Inquisition



which the popes inaugurated and maintained. He says of the period that followed the Inquisition that—through a rekindling of the inherent spiritual spark in mankind, another rebirth brought back order and culture and religion.

There is no "inherent spiritual spark in mankind". Few indeed of the human family have ever been brought forth of the Lord's spirit, and fewer still will ever see God's face.

I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts. For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity. All go unto one place: all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.—Ecclesiastes 3: 18-20.

Roosevelt thinks that after the "dark ages" there was more religion. He ought to know that there never was a period in earth's history when the people were so downtrodden and overrun with superstition and ignorance of Almighty God as during those same "dark ages". The people had too much religion then, and they have had too much always. Religion is merely reverence for human tradition and human teachers and ignoring of God's Word of truth and of God himself, the Author of that Word.

### **Not All Are Children of God**

In his surprising letter of misinformation Roosevelt said of the masses of the common people:

They know that the civilization handed down to us by our fathers was built by men and women who knew in their hearts that all were brothers because they were children of God.

Roosevelt should have been told long ago that Jesus said of the clergy of His day:

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.—John 8: 44.

He seems to think that there are no children of the Devil. How, then, would he explain such statements as these?—

He that committeth sin is of the devil.—1 John 3: 8.

In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.—1 John 3: 10.

He knows that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims the right to murder every person teaching differently from the Roman



Catholic Church, and overlooks the obvious truth that—

Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

—1 John 3: 15.

Roosevelt, as a matter of policy, extended a sop to both the Protestants and the Jews; he would see their representatives himself, and did so. But that was all camouflage. His real deal is with the pope.

### **A Dictatorship Foreseen**

Forewarned through God's Word, Jehovah's witnesses have been anticipating for years that the present move would be made. In the book *Riches*, page 253, Judge Rutherford said, in part, "In other words, the president of the United States agreed to support the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, a foreign power, and to openly do so as soon as the public could be blinded enough to come around to it." See the entire chapter on "Philistines", and especially pages 249-254. The same subject is also referred to in the book *Enemies*, page 291, which please see. God foresaw all this centuries ago.

By one artifice after another Roosevelt has persuaded Congress to put in his hands the power to, at any time, without consulting Congress, (a) close all the banks of the nation; (b) close all the stock exchanges and forbid the sale of all stocks and bonds for ninety days at a time; (c) prohibit the export of coal; (d) restrict travel between the United States and foreign countries; (e) change the gold content of the dollar, and thus change the value of wages and property of every sort; (f) reduce the weight of the silver dollar; (g) commandeer all silver in the hands of the people, as gold has already been commandeered; (h) regulate rates of exchange of all foreign currencies and the amount of such currencies that American citizens may acquire; (i) raise or lower tariffs at will; (j) tell the farmers what and how much they can plant, and fix prices for their products; (k) extend or withhold money or work or farm relief; (l) exercise absolute, unlimited power to stop free speech over the radio.

Many other tremendous powers have been wheedled away from Congress (the people) and placed in the president's hands, and when recently a Congressional body wanted a list of them, and asked the Department of Justice for them, the then attorney general, Murphy, refused the information. That is rich. Who pay the attorney general?

## Free Speech over the Radio



Maybe you did not know that the Federal Communications Commission by its edict 42.03 decreed that a licensee of an international broadcast station may render only an international broadcast "which will reflect the culture of his country and which will promote international good will, understanding and co-operation". In other words, you may talk discreetly about "Mother and Home", but if you get down to brass tacks and holler about something wrong, then you are all through.

Samuel B. Pettengill, Democratic member of Congress in 1931-1938, helped write the Act which created the Federal Communications Commission, and declares that every member of that legislative committee most positively understood and intended and specified that not one thing was to be understood or construed as giving the Commission any powers of censorship at all, or promulgating or fixing in any way the right of free speech by radio communication.

Mr. Pettengill, writing on this subject for the National Committee to Uphold Constitutional Government, says with a punch:

This is a mell of a mess! It used to be supposed that any American who had something on his chest could hire a hall and speak his mind. We used to think that this was the essence of free speech. Now, however, men are not to be permitted to buy time on the radio to discuss public questions. Through the control of "balanced programs" and "free time" the broadcasters exercise a censorship on not only what is said but also who says it. This is a part of the black-out of freedom whose dark shadow is crossing the Atlantic.

The victims are the millions of American people who are to be denied the opportunity to listen if they choose to do so. The victim is any American now or in the years to come who may want to pe-

tition his fellow men and his Congress for the redress of grievances. The victims are the minor political parties and minority groups. The denial of the right of one American is an encroachment upon the rights of all Americans.

Who egged on the broadcasters? This takes us behind the scenes where the wheels go round and the wires are pulled. It brings us to the question of the extraordinary power over the radio that is now in Mr. Roosevelt's hands. Would you believe it if I were to tell you that today, *now*, the president may shut up any and all radio stations

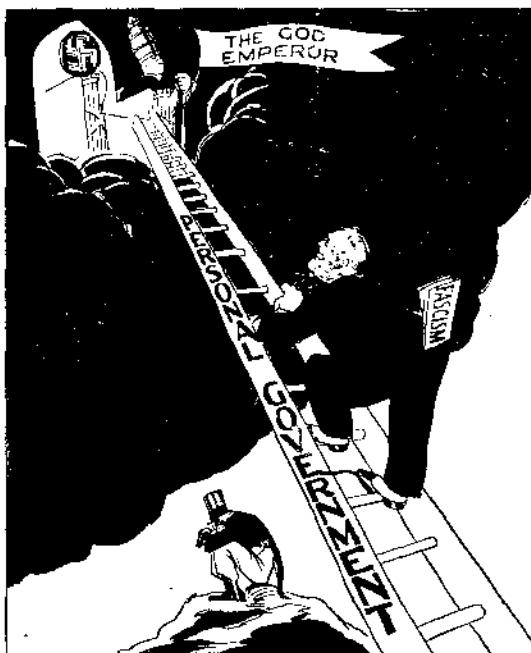
whatsoever? He may shut America off the air. He may take over the broadcasting stations and turn them and their apparatus over to some government department. He may make of radio a government monopoly, with the result that no program and no speech could go on the air that was in conflict with his views.

On its face the new code forbidding the purchase of radio time for the discussion of "controversial" questions has a clever appearance of fairness. But no one whose eyeteeth have been cut need be fooled by any offer to give "free time" on balanced programs. Beware of Greeks bearing gifts! Free speech is the right of all, and the "gift" of none!

These "balanced programs" are old stuff. The reds know it well. It has been a practice with them to stage public debates. On one side they put up one of their veteran speakers, skilled in all the arts of the platform. On the other side they select a "soft" advocate of free enterprise—young, inexperienced, with pebbles in his mouth. The veteran steals the show.

This effort to control radio has been going on a long time. Advertisers, station owners, and manufacturers and merchants of radio sets had better wake up. Their interests are at stake. If the American people once get the idea that someone behind the scenes is deciding what they shall *not* hear, they may tune off, to someone's huge detriment.

Frank Gannett, chairman of the committee last above named, and once an enthusiastic supporter of Roosevelt, now clearly discerns that the president is a dictator in all but in



Excelsior!



name, calls upon him to resign, and sets forth some additional reasons. The statement, issued at Washington, said, in part:

His Administration has proved a failure. It began with one hundred days of recovery and stimulation of private enterprise. Then it turned to a program of scarcity, to restriction of production, to regimentation, to control of everything and everybody from Washington, and finally it destroyed incentive and began a spending program that now endangers our country.

No president ever had so great an opportunity. Congress, at the peril of undermining our democracy, granted him the almost unlimited emergency powers and money which he demanded. He promised to use these delegated powers to bring recovery, but he used that power and money and patronage to get more power and to build up a great self-perpetuating nation-wide political machine.

He shackled private enterprise with political controls. Now he invades banking and credit fields with proposals which such advisers as Mr. Berle admit will give the government growing control of banking and private business. He saps the nation's strength by overtaxation. While diverting the public mind with false promises of abundance and security, he has failed to bring re-employment to ten million. The great middle class which earns and pays its own way and pays the taxes that support government now faces destruction.—In *New York Times*.

### Not the Only American

To hear some people talk, you would think Roosevelt is the only American. He is said by some to be the idol of the Jewish people, the C.I.O., the unemployed, the Negroes, the pink-fringe political parties, and the old folks; but the facts are that the country as a whole, and hence the interests of all these, are in much worse condition than when he went into office. Roosevelt has not overlooked the fact that all these people are voters.

He has been on the lookout for religious voters, too, particularly Catholic religious voters. In one of his recent letters he said, "There never has been a time in our history when there was deeper need for calling our people to faith in religion than the present moment." (*New York Times*) It is too bad he did not take time to digest Judge Rutherford's "COUNSEL" in *Consolation* No. 501, page 17, on "Revival of the Spirit of Religion". It covers the case completely. Here it may suffice to merely remark that religion caused the death of all the prophets, religion caused the crucifixion of Christ, religion murdered not less than 50,000,000 persons in the Crusades

and in the Inquisition, and religion put 2,000 innocent Christian men and women in prison in America in the last few years for doing what the Supreme Court has now decided they have a perfect right to do—worship God by obeying His command to take the Kingdom message from house to house as did the Lord and the apostles.

This business of kowtowing to religion needs fumigating. Roosevelt would claim, no doubt, to be a Jeffersonian democrat. He says, "The defense of religion, of democracy and of good faith among nations are all the same fight"; but Jefferson called the clergy "cannibal priests" and their racket "superstition".

### "The Forgotten Roosevelt"

Roosevelt himself is an alleged Episcopalian, but the *Columbia* (Knights of Columbus) magazine of December, 1933, published the fact that his father's first cousin, James Roosevelt Bayley, was the first bishop of Newark, N.J. See facsimile in *Consolation* No. 482, pages 14, 15. Roosevelt went into further detail on this in his note to the Catholic University of America when he said, recently:

I had hoped that I might, in connection with the jubilee, again visit the institution which honored me with its degree and in whose progress I have, therefore, the enthusiastic interest of an alumnus. God speed C. U. [Catholic University] in the attainment of its noblest aims.

Perhaps I may be pardoned for mentioning a personal and family interest in the archdiocese of Baltimore, which latterly became the archdiocese of Baltimore and Washington, within whose bounds the university is situated. An earlier archbishop of Baltimore, James Roosevelt Bayley, was my father's first cousin. Those of you who are familiar with the succession in the line of Baltimore prelates know that Archbishop Bayley, a nephew, by the way, of Mother Seton, was the immediate predecessor of the venerable Cardinal Gibbons, whose friendship was very dear to me and whose memory is in benediction.—In *New York Times*.



Maybe Roosevelt does not know why he is an Episcopalian; so it may not be out of place to remind him that the 19th article of faith of the Church of England specifies that "the Church of Rome hath erred, not only in their living and manner of ceremonies, but also in matters of faith". Also, article 22: "The Romish doctrine concerning purgatory, pardons, worshiping and adoration, as well of images as of reliques, and also invocation of saints, is a fond thing vainly invented, and grounded upon no warranty of Scripture,

CONSOLATION



but rather repugnant to the Word of God." Also, article 28: "Transubstantiation (or the change of the substance of bread and wine) in the Supper of the Lord cannot be proved by Holy Writ, but is repugnant to the plain words of Scripture, overthroweth the nature of a sacrament, and hath given occasion to many superstitions." Also, article 37: "The Bishop of Rome hath no jurisdiction in this realm of England." It appears that Roosevelt is a much better Roman Catholic than he is an Episcopalian.

### Jim Farley's Toe Hold

Roosevelt is a clever politician, but not half as clever as Jim Farley, who made him president and who never forgets a name, a face or a fact. Jim goes over to Vatican City every little while to find out what he should do to please the "holy father"; and don't you think for a minute that he goes without ideas or comes away without more. On a certain day not so long ago he visited the pope and told him that he is the only person in the whole world that can really mediate in the troubled condition now on earth. On that very day the pope sent his special ambassador to Warsaw to try to get them to surrender peaceably to their brother Catholic, Adolf Hitler. They did not do it, and you know what happened. Here are two interesting statements in this connection:

It was clear from the beginning that Pope Pius XII was working for a German-Polish compromise. The Vatican denied it again and again, but its denials were never very convincing. Now the cat is out of the bag—the Holy See admits a Vatican envoy went to Warsaw to put "sense" into the heads of the Polish rulers.—Ludwig Lore, in *New York Post*.

Even the Vatican has contributed its negative item in today's news by unofficially denying that a high prelate has been sent to Warsaw. One can only repeat that the news came from an authoritative source and, whether true or not, it would be denied on general principles, since the utmost secrecy is always maintained regarding the Holy See's diplomacy.—Associated Press dispatch from Rome.

The Cincinnati *Post* carried a big story, long before Roosevelt appointed his private ambassador to the pope, showing that the whole situation had been discussed between Mundelein, Roosevelt and Pacelli as to the position of the United States respecting this new war; that there had been conferences both as to policy and as to language and that the three were in complete accord. Without a

doubt this idea of a private ambassador was fixed up months or possibly years ago.

In an address to the Haitian minister to the Vatican the pope showed that he had in mind that he would like to be arbitrator. He said, in effect, that he had a desire to see, after the present war, "a stable and fruitful international organization" that "will respect the rights of God". That was good of him, to make a few suggestions for helping God out in a pinch. His idea of God is that it is the Roman Catholic Church, of which the Devil is the head and the pope is his spokesman. It might do the pope a little temporary good if he would take some time to think about the real God, the great Jehovah, and the limitless power which is always His. Here are some of the texts:

Is any thing too hard for Jehovah?—Genesis 18:14, *Am. Rev. Version*.

Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.—Jeremiah 32:17.

I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.—Matthew 3:9.

With God all things are possible.—Matthew 19:26.

For with God nothing shall be impossible.—Luke 1:37.

### Take Another Look at Spellman



Take another look at Spellman, the archbishop of New York, the president's selection to bear his message to the Papal legate—a message that he has concurred in the Vatican's wishes and illegally sent a personal ambassador to represent him there. You will see his picture on page 3. Spellman recently publicly deplored the fact that man "fails to realize his spiritual nature, his immortal destiny". It should be explained to the gentleman that only a very few of mankind will ever have a spiritual resurrection or an "immortal destiny". Man was made to live on the earth; and on the earth, with rare exceptions, he will live if he lives at all.

Spellman has some things to explain, notably about one of Roman Catholicism's brightest and most shining lights, ex-judge Martin T. Manton, next to the United States Supreme Court in dignity at one time, and a Knight of the Order of St. Gregory the Great, and living in Spellman's archdiocese. In Spellman's presence, the "Reverend Father" Cornelius



J. Drew, addressing the Catholic lawyers of New York city, said:

"Inspired by religion, a lawyer would never deface justice by shearing her locks that look like gold; he would never suborn witnesses for guilty criminals, whose retainer is ill-gotten goods that curse rather than bless their possessor; he would never exercise judicial authority for dishonest profit; he would never conspire to defeat justice."  
—In New York Times.

Manton was not mentioned by name, but he should have been. Why was he not? Archbishop Spellman was present and heard what "Father" Drew said, and missed the golden opportunity to stand on his hind legs and say: "Drew means that dirty crook, Martin T. Manton." Such a statement would have done more to convince the American people of Spellman's honesty and sincerity than all the other things he ever said and did put together.

Just about the time that Manton was sentenced to two years in prison for selling justice over the counter, like so much pork or molasses, Bishop Gannon made the public statement that the Roman Catholic Church has gone to great lengths to establish a national system of moral education in the United States and needs the help of the government to carry on. Awk!

### **Manton, Persecutor of Judge Rutherford**



The first of the suits involved in the conspiracy, the *Art Metal Works* case, was begun in 1932, the defense being assumed by the Evans Case Company. Reilly, president of the company, was one of the conspirators. He advised with Fallon about the case on a number of occasions. He gave Fallon, at the latter's request, many sums of money aggregating thousands of dollars and for several years carried him on the pay roll of the Evans Case Company at \$100 per week and paid him other sums, the whole amounting to nearly \$20,000. The District Court having decided the case against the Evans Case Company, the company appealed. In another case decided in its favor an appeal was taken by the losing party. After some negotiations between Reilly and Fallon, the former expressed a willingness to pay \$25,000 upon Fallon's assurance of favorable action by Manton on the appeal, \$15,000 to go to Manton as a loan. At a later time, Reilly was informed by Fallon by telephone that he had learned that the decision would be favorable and "that the Judge [Manton] was in bad circumstances for the money and wanted to know if I could not get \$10,000 as quickly as possible". About the same time, decisions favorable to the Evans Case Company were handed down, the opinions being rendered by Manton. Reilly then paid Fallon \$10,000 in cash and also gave him three \$500

checks. The \$10,000 was entered in the books of the Evans Case Company as "Prepaid Royalties, Air-Flow". Subsequently, on motion of Reilly, the board of directors of the company directed that the item be transferred to the "legal and professional account for litigation expense".

During the summer of 1934, Reilly was introduced by Fallon to Manton, and thereafter Reilly, Manton and Fallon played golf together, and Reilly lunched with Manton at the Lawyers Club and went out with Manton and his wife, Fallon at times being present. In February, 1939, Manton resigned his office. A day or two before the resignation was to take effect Manton called Reilly on the long-distance telephone and told him he understood that he had Bill (meaning Fallon) on the pay roll. Receiving an affirmative reply, Manton said: "That will be very embarrassing for me if found out, because I heard they intend to investigate." Manton then said: "Couldn't you pull out these pages?" Reilly answered he knew nothing about bookkeeping and would not know where to begin. Manton repeated that it would be very embarrassing for him, and Reilly responded: "I don't know what to do about it."

After the lapse of a few hours, Reilly had another long-distance telephone talk with Manton, first asking him if it was all right to talk. Manton answered: "I don't think exactly." Manton then asked Reilly for his telephone number and said that he would call him back under another name. Later in the same day, the call was made, and the former conversation was repeated in substance. In the course of this conversation, Manton spoke of the statute of limitations and said that it would protect them in the *Art Metal* investigation; that anything that was three years old was outlawed. Manton again spoke of Fallon's being carried on the pay roll, saying that it was a great embarrassment to him, and urged getting rid of the records because of the *Art Metal* investigation. Manton admitted that telephone conversation between himself and Reilly occurred, and that he initiated them, but gave a different version of what was said.

A few days later, Reilly directed the bookkeeper to procure all the records and to destroy them. The bookkeeper destroyed the records of the company up to 1935—cashbooks, ledgers, bills, vouchers and everything, with the exception of some papers subsequently discovered and turned over to the Government.

### **Manton's Friend Spector**



Spector had received from Andrews \$5,000. Instead of transferring the sum by one check to Manton's secretary, he first drew a check for \$2,437.60, and a day or two later another check for \$2,562.40, the two aggregating \$5,000, the proceeds of both finding their way into the hands of a Manton corporation. On another occasion the sum of \$5,000 was divided into two checks, one for


\$2,615.66 and the other for \$2,384.34. Both checks bear the same date, and the proceeds followed the same course as in the preceding instance. Taken in connection with other evidence, it is hard to explain these devices upon any other theory than that they were adopted to conceal the real facts and to aid in the consummation of the criminal conspiracy. —Part of the Decision of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals confirming Manton's conviction of the conspiracy to obstruct the administration of justice and to defraud the United States.

It seems never to occur to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that murder is murder. The extermination of the Albigenses, of Languedoc, now France, in the year 1229 (A.D.), was by command of the pope, was endorsed by Pius XI just before he passed into the oblivion from which he will never awake, and in direct line with every pope's policy of butchering or causing the butchery of all who disagree with him. It is of interest to Americans to be told that the rosary was worn by all the soldiers that murdered the Albigenses. This information comes in the Burlington (N. C.) *Daily Times*. The speaker was the "Reverend Father" Ambrose Smith, of New Orleans.

At Valdese, North Carolina, are now living descendants of the Waldensians, whose ancestors also suffered similar terrible things in France because they loved God and hated the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. A quotation from the *Fact Digest* follows:

The army went from town to town, killing all they met, burning their homes and destroying their crops of corn. Sixty men and thirty women of Cabueres surrendered, upon promise that their lives would be saved, but as soon as they surrendered they were killed. Some women hid in a church were brought out and put in a barn and the barn set on fire. Twenty-two towns were destroyed and thousands were killed and the community ruined, all by the [Roman Catholic] church and its president [the pope].

### **The Murderous Hierarchy**

 America has few leaders who have any principle or any backbone. Maury Maverick, of San Antonio, is an exception. Favoring free speech for even the Communists, he bravely stood by the Constitution to let a little group of 75 persons hear a woman lecture. The archbishop of San Antonio, A. J. Drossaerts, is an anarchist and used his immense power to impede the carriage of justice. The county commissioners and American Legion of San Antonio yelled in the same pack, thus showing they also are anarchists at heart

and serve the American flag only because they dare not do otherwise. Newspapers were yellow at heart, as usual.

Under the guidance of the "Reverend Father" M. A. Valenta, secretary to the archbishop, a mob of 8,000 was gathered which crashed through a cordon of 180 police and did \$3,000 of damage, besides injuring 17 persons. Valenta led his mob to a policeman and they took away the officer's pistol and cap. Police were stoned.

Not a priest, rabbi, clergyman, businessman, labor leader or newspaper had the courage to stand by the courageous mayor in this seizure of power by the anarchist archbishop and the Ku Klux Klan, and when some decent and honest Americans in the city wrote to the newspapers defending Maverick, the letters, though not printed, were turned over to other anarchists, who waited upon the writers and threatened them with violence. This exhibition in San Antonio is a fair picture of what the Vatican gangsters have in mind for America very soon.

Practically every window in the auditorium was broken. Though many police were injured by the Hierarchy-inspired mob, no citizen was injured in return. However, the mayor has served notice that the next time there is an ungodly riot in San Antonio the police will give them the works; and they should.

Judge Rutherford and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, of which he is president, have damage suits against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and allies for some \$450,000 for various conspiracies to deprive Jehovah's witnesses of their Scriptural, legal and constitutional rights, in Colorado, Ohio and Pennsylvania. These suits can, and no doubt will, be multiplied in numbers and damages asked as time goes on. An item in the boilerplate sheet known as *The Register* boasts that such a conspiracy in Grand Island, Nebraska, was a success, resulting in the cancellation of a contract for the use of the Majestic theater there. The headline read, "Catholic Groups Stop Rutherford Theater Lecture." It did not read, "Jehovah's witnesses Stop Catholic Group Meeting." The conspiracy against everything American is patent on the face of it. Yet these gangsters would teach America democracy, and Roosevelt, without authorization to do so, sends a private ambassador to the head of the racket at Vatican City, to find out what the pope wants done in America.

(To be continued)

## British Liberties Gone



The censorship of the press is made absolute—radio always has been controlled by the government. The stage and newsreels are censored. Private mail and that of diplomatic staffs is censored.

Any police officer may stop any public assembly if he considers it to be dangerous. Free speech is infringed by a decree providing that nothing bearing on military matters may be discussed. Government employees are ordered not to discuss their work, even with their wives.

Private premises, including homes, may be entered and searched without warrants. The government may billet soldiers or civilians in any part of the country.

The secretary of state may order any arrest he considers expedient. The government may restrict the movement of anyone in or out of the country. Any property, or undertaking, including land, may be taken by the government. Law cases, at the court's decision, may be heard in secret.

The carrying of cameras or guns is forbidden. Private citizens are forbidden to use overseas telephone service. The postoffice is given power to ban all wireless transmitters.

A national registration of all citizens is ordered. Parliamentary bye-elections are canceled; it is planned to cancel the full election scheduled for November, 1940.

A broad list of general regulations is established governing food and resources. The rationing of food is ordered. Citizens are forbidden to buy more than one week's supply of any food item, under penalties ranging from a fine of \$500 to two years in prison. The board of trade [similar to the department of commerce in the United States] is authorized to search homes and stores for food. Prices are to be fixed for meat, sugar, tea, fish, fruits, fat cattle, sheep, and pigs. The government has taken over all wholesale stocks of sugar and all imports of frozen meats. All flour mills and cereal products factories are commandeered by the government. The minister of agriculture and fisheries is given absolute control over fishing industry and the use of farm land.

All foreign stocks held by the public [estimated at four billion dollars' worth] are mobilized by the government. All British gold hold-

ings are concentrated in one pool under government control. New restrictions are placed on the export of securities, currency, and gold.

Control of railroads is taken over by the government. All hospitals are placed at the disposal of the government. The government is given power to commandeer private vehicles. Government consent is required for the transfer or mortgage of private ships or aircraft.

Unauthorized communication with any ship or aircraft is forbidden. Imports of luxuries are restricted by decree. In addition there are numerous regulations relating to personal defense. It is, for example, an offense not to carry a gas mask, and a \$500 penalty is established for showing a light at night.—Chicago Tribune.

## Smaller Newspapers

◆ It now comes out, as a result of careful studies, that even before the war British newspaper space for news was only 60 percent of that of United States newspapers, and that is one of the reasons why the American in Britain was surprised to find so little about America in the British papers. As a matter of fact, the average British paper devotes as much space to America as it does to either France or Germany, which is quite remarkable when the closeness of Britain to those countries and the urgency of the relations between them are considered.

## Hard Conditions in Ireland

◆ It is no fault of the Irish lads and lassies that they cannot afford to marry young, but it is a fact that the Emerald Isle now has the highest percentage of young unmarried men and women in the world. All over rural Ireland the population is falling, as far as the new little folks are concerned. The Irish are a long-lived race, and hence the curious situation arises that the country tends to become populated by the very young and the very old.

## Nephews of the King

◆ Nephews of King George, 15 and 16 years of age, in school at Eton, came near getting into serious difficulty by printing in their typewritten paper, the "Harewood News", information regarding a type of gun they had seen. Reproduction of the offending article was forbidden.

## Why British Officials Are Pro-Arab



I should say that those officials have never liked, and have never been willing, to carry out the Balfour Declaration. They are pro-Arab for reasons which really do appeal to many of us. In the first place the whole official class in this country, and, indeed, throughout the world, has a certain latent sympathy with Nazi Germany. The authoritarian ideal appeals particularly to officials. The totalitarian state also appeals instinctively to officials. Therefore, we have in the Civil Service, in the Army, in the Navy, and in the Air Force, among a good many of the people on top—I am not talking of the rank and file, but of the officers—a great deal of sympathy with the authoritarian view which is predominant in Germany and in Italy. We have changed all that here, but we have changed it very recently. It is the experience of the last six months which has changed the sympathy with Nazi Germany which prevailed among the governing class in this country.

Of course, changes like that take place more slowly in the outlying parts of the Empire, and one can quite well expect that point of view to drag on in Palestine. It is illustrated in the Palestine administration in various ways. For instance, *Mein Kampf* was allowed to be sold freely in Palestine, whereas a reply to it was not allowed to be published or issued in that country. Representation on the Legislative Council was desired for the German colony in Jerusalem—by nomination. Propaganda which has gone on from Germany, and which is recognized now, has been repeatedly denied from the officials as not existing. In all these ways we have seen the German attitude of mind; and, of course, with that there is the German attitude towards the Jews.—Rt. Hon. Josiah Clement Wedgwood, in an address in Parliament.

## English Liberties Are Voted Away

◆ Liberty of the citizen heads the casualty list in Great Britain. To meet the thrust of dictatorship, the Defense of the Realm Act has gone into effect.

Any man may be arrested on order of the Home Secretary on no ground except that the secretary considers the arrest advisable. All premises may be entered and searched without warrant. The courts have discretion to order star chamber proceedings, either civil or criminal. The government may seize any property,

JANUARY 24, 1940

take over railroads and highways, make any food regulations it desires.

Holders of foreign bonds or securities or evidences of indebtedness, public or private, must list them with the government. They may not be sold or transferred, even to other British citizens, without official permit. If government needs them for exchange for purchases abroad, it can requisition them and pay in pounds possibly not acceptable abroad.

And in case such regulations are found insufficient, the king has power to issue decrees which shall have all the force of acts passed by Parliament.

King George VI thus is theoretically erected into a monarch with far greater power than the czar of Russia had. The defense act is temporary and for an emergency, yet, under its terms, the king is the judge of the emergency.

Made permanent, this act would put England back where it was politically before the Magna Charta was signed by King John, at the sword's point.—San Francisco Chronicle.

## The Jacob's Pillow Superstition

◆ There are some millions of British people that really believe that the stone which Jacob had for a pillow was taken to Ireland by the prophet Jeremiah, was then taken to Scotland to be placed in the seat of the Scottish kings, and is now in the British coronation chair. This chair, known to be 600 years old, is always carefully crated, removed from Westminster Abbey, and hidden in some secret place in time of war.

## Morgan at the Cash Box

◆ Indications are that the firm of J. P. Morgan & Co., financial agents of the British Empire in 1914-1918, and responsible for getting the United States into that war, have their old job now for the British Commonwealth of Nations. The Morgan home in Scotland, Gannochy Lodge, has been turned into a hospital for the wounded.

## Oddities in the Big City

◆ Some of the oddities in the big city, London, as late as the summer of 1939, were 36 cowsheds, 250 sheep, and 13 horse cabs. Also, there were in the limits of the big town 938 pigs, and 1,042 acres under crops, while 121 people earned a living from agriculture. In 1937 the police found 700 doors and windows insecurely fastened.



### To Eugenio Pacelli, Pius XII

◆ Dear Gene: You did pretty well with that encyclical of yours, but you could not write that way for *Consolation*; they would not have it. You use too many words. Fifteen columns, 10,373 words. Why, man, you could have squeezed all you said down into two *Consolation* pages instead of the equivalent of twelve of them. However, for a starter it was pretty good; it is necessary to call your attention to about fifteen slips. Maybe the next one will be better. You know, everybody is fallible.

Fourth column: You say that when you think of the suffering that has just come on countless people you are tempted to lay down your pen. Why didn't you, Gene? Why didn't you? Most of it, so far, has come from those devoted sons of the Devil, Hitler, Mussolini and Franco. You know their "church". Yes indeed! You might better have kept your pen idle—at least until you excommunicated them.

In the same column you say that these dark times may cause some to do a whole lot of thinking about the things you folks have been teaching and to grasp their importance. You betcha! Franco's murder brigades and Hitler's storm troopers and Mussolini's bombers have taught them a lot more than you think. And they learned it outside of the newspapers and radio stations which you control, too.

In the same column, at the bottom, you mention that the denial of the fundamentals of morality had its origin in Europe. Maybe you mean that this business of judges' selling their decisions for cash had its origin there, but has now spread to the United States, where one dirty crook, Martin T. Manton, 'Papal Knight of the Order of Saint Gregory,' did it wholesale, retail and any old way, so long as he got the cash. Why didn't you mention him by name? He belongs to your "church".

In column five you say that somebody had a marvelous vision that God is the Father of all. You forget yourself. It is true that Jesus did say of the clergy, "Ye are of your father, the Devil," and it is also true that the apostle

Paul, whom you quote, referred to others as children of the Devil, "full of all subtilty and all mischief," and you can class yourself along in with these, but it was indiscreet of you to bring this matter to attention. You slipped badly on that one.

In column six you express your approval of the commandment that Christians should love one another. Then how do you account for the conduct of your followers in breaking phonographs and records, seizing books, shooting at people and having them thrown into jail and beaten merely because they are Christians and are obeying Christ's commands? You can have the evidence for the asking.

In the same column you speak about some church's maternity. Better be careful along about there, Gene, or some will think you are not acquainted with the true church of Christ, which the apostle says is a pure virgin, and they will think this motherly church you are talking about is "the mother of harlots", willing and anxious to make a deal with any renegade like Mussolini, Hitler, or even Stalin, for that matter, if she can see how she is going to get her desires gratified.

In the same column you say that wherever your church has gone you have taken up with all the heathen "usages" and "customs" and "sponsored" and "developed" them. You certainly have done that very thing, and made the child of the Devil tenfold more the child of hell than he was in the first place.

In the seventh column you say that your folks have raised mansions and temples to lofty and kindly heights, but you did not say how the poor people that paid for them had been browbeaten and bluffed and intimidated to build them. There are thousands of villages in every country under your care where the only decent buildings in town are the mansions and temples built for your money-mad priests to strut around in, and all the other buildings are mere hovels. Shame on you, Gene!

### Bad Slip About the Soul

It seems too bad to have to reprove a brand-new pope about his first encyclical, but, Gene, you stuck your foot in it in bad shape in the eighth column when you said, "Of all that exists on the face of the earth, the soul alone has a deathless life." Maybe you never heard of the prophet Ezekiel's statement that "the soul that sinneth, it shall die"; and that when a man dies "his thoughts perish". You are all wet on the soul business.

But, now, in the next column you uttered a great truth when you said that the only way the nations can get along together is to tell the truth. Wonder if you realize that your place, Vatican City, has the well-established reputation among the press associations of being the biggest disseminator of falsehoods in Europe.

In the twelfth column you speak of how rapidly Catholic Action has advanced. Why, Gene, you have no idea. Take those riots in Clydebank, Scotland, started by your priests, but carried on by the laity against those who dared to proclaim the truth about God's kingdom as contrasted with the devilish arrangements of the present and the immediate future. It would take columns to tell about all the deviltry they did. And in all of it your priests were the chief instigators and the biggest liars and persecutors of the righteous.

In the fourteenth column you say that you don't want anything to do with earthly governments but to "do" them "good". That is just it, Gene. That is just what you are after, "doing" them up brown. In the same connection, in the same column, you speak again of your motherly pride. Better let up on that, to keep the boys in the back seat from laughing.

In the same column you hope for a resurrection of the Polish government, reactionary though it was, and you talk about "the principles of justice and true peace", but you and your predecessor conspired for the destruction of the Spanish Republic. You were both devoid of the principles of justice, and the "peace" now is one of the most devilish arrangements ever forced on any people.

In the fifteenth column you made another un-Biblical slip when you spoke about the

'little children receiving holy communion'. They do nothing of the sort. You cannot find one word of it in the Bible. Indeed, and this will be news to you, you have never partaken of holy communion yourself. No man could do it and assume to stand in Christ's room and stead as His vicar in the earth. The very fact that you take such honors to yourself shows that you are entirely outside of God's arrangement and wholly inside of the Devil's arrangements. The kingdoms you would help, and that you do help, when you get the chance, are merely kingdoms of the Devil, which he offered to Jesus, but which Jesus refused and you have gladly accepted.

In conclusion, Gene, the papers say that for six days you listened to four sermons a

day from a Jesuit, immediately after writing your encyclical. Those twenty-four sermons ought to fill you as full of the spirit of the Devil as it is possible for a man to get; so maybe these instructions on writing encyclicals won't do you any good after all.

### Prices Are Too High

◆ At hand an offer of a record, part English and part Latin, made by Ambrose Ratti (Pope Pius XI), which, it is stated, can be bought for the small sum of 90c and sold for \$2. The statement is, "You'll find that a 3-minute demonstration closes the sale." Nix! The price is too high. Besides,

the pope's blessing isn't worth a red cent, let alone 90 or 200 cents. Take note that to get the 90c price on this ten-inch record (one-sided) one has to buy 1,000 of them, and the show is all over in three minutes, Latin and all. Comes now Walter T. Dolan, castigating the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society by quoting Kermit Kahn to the effect that "the group sells . . . records to its adherents at nice fees,



Gene's ghoulish wit



retailing at 70c." (Investigation reveals that these records are twelve-inch, two-sided.) Dolan asks, "Who has the 'racket'?" Wow! *Consolation* doesn't need to ask that question. *Consolation* knows, and so does every reader of *Consolation*, and a lot of other level-headed individuals besides—millions of them.

## Why Catholics Become Communists

◆ An interesting fact, to offset the fantasies about "Communism" in the Protestant churches, is that we have more communicants of the Catholic church as members of the Communist Party than of any other denomination. While we make many sympathetic contacts among active Protestants, they seldom become Party members; but among Catholics, the speed with which a sympathetic contact develops into a loyal and active Party man is much greater, and the proportion much higher.

When I asked one of our Catholic Party members to explain the reasons for this to me, he replied that his religious education and discipline had contained a recognition of the reality of the material world, which he found largely lacking in Protestant churches, but which he found compatible with the Marxian dialectical materialism. He considers himself first of all a Catholic, but he is intellectually convinced that Communism is the inevitable next stage of society, and he believes that if he helps to bring it about he will thereby contribute most effectively to the continuity of his religion. He points out that his church, despite all difficulties, did learn to adapt itself to capitalism, despite its ties to the old feudal society, and he hopes it will, with less resistance, accept the new society of socialism. His views are at least interesting, and I pass them on to you for what they may be worth. This much I can testify toward their soundness, that in the trade union movement the Communists have found no more harmonious and effective coworkers than among those circles predominantly Catholic.

From such facts, you will understand why the Communist Party does not reply in kind to the furious diatribes directed against us by the reactionary clergy of the Catholic church, typified by Father Coughlin and the Rev. Edward Lodge Curran. They are not representative of the Catholic community, and as their links with foreign and native Fascism become clearer, they are doomed to repudiation by their own flocks. Meanwhile, there is a valuable by-product to their ravings; inas-

much as they are of such low intellectual caliber, most of their audience are left unsatisfied, but curious to really learn something about this much-talked-of Communism, with the result that the circulation of our literature among Catholics is increasing by leaps and bounds. A growing number of Catholic youth, who are sent to my meetings by Rev. Curran in order to scoff, remain, if not to pray, yet to enter into reasonable discussions from which they almost always emerge with thoughtful visage, minus the cocksure aggressive intolerance with which they were sent. —Earl Browder, in "Religion and Communism".

## Thyssen Has Fled Germany



Fritz Thyssen, multimillionaire coal and steel king, whose deal with the Vatican put Hitler at the head of the German nation, became fearful for his life and fled Germany, leaving all behind to be confiscated. Serves him right.

## Feting the "Crown of Thorns"

◆ If the crown of thorns being feted in France is really the crown of thorns which the religionists of His day implanted on the Savior's brow, one can only wonder why present-day religionists would fete it and idolize it when they must know the suffering it caused. It all helps to glorify the Devil, and to bring reproach upon the Redeemer and upon the Most High, and serves no other purpose.

## Sees It Coming

◆ Seeing the time coming when the religious racket will be played out, Cardinal Inuitzer ordered all priests and nuns to provide themselves with ordinary street clothing, and instructed that priests must not cut their hair after the fashion of their orders. It all points toward the fulfillment of Zechariah 13:4, which reads: "Neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive."

## Seat Was Too Hard

◆ The London *Daily Telegraph* contains a touching passage about the pope. It speaks of him as "sitting on the elaborate golden throne, obviously distressed". It just isn't fair that anybody who 'feels so deeply for the poor' should be given such a hard seat.



## Dumb Dogs That Cannot Bark

◆ The Scriptures say that the clergy are 'dumb dogs that cannot bark' (Isaiah 56: 10); and a dog that cannot bark is not of much use. Still, there are a few things possible to it, and the story herewith, taken from the Victoria (B.C.) *Daily Times*, shows the possibilities:

### VISITS ENGLAND TO SCATTER ASHES

LONDON—A Welsh woman has recently completed a 3,500-mile pilgrimage from Canada to Pembroke to scatter the ashes of her pet dog on the fields where it played as a puppy. She is Mrs. Roetoine, who left her native Pembroke village nine years ago for Canada, taking with her Phil, her sheep-dog. Settling at Esquimalt, on Vancouver island, she met and married F. Roetoine, a retired official of the Canadian Pacific Railway. First her husband died; then Phil died.

Mrs. Roetoine, accompanied by a priest, Father Leon, arrived in Wales carrying the remains of her dog in a silver urn. Near Narbeth she scattered the ashes while Father Leon sprinkled holy water.

A few hours later she took a train on the first stage of her journey home.

## There Is No "Good Fascism"

◆ There is no "good Fascism", we warned the Jewish people, who at that time heard numerous wealthy Jews and reactionary Jewish publicists sing the praises of the "cultured" Mussolini, so unlike the crude Hitler. To our sorrow, our warnings have come true; every variety of Fascism is now seen to have anti-Semitism as a core, even when, as in Japan, there are no Jews. Fascism invents a "Jewish problem" in order to whip up race hatred and conceal its aims of conquest and loot from the masses of the people. World Jewry has an implacable enemy in Fascism. There can be no appeasement of the Fascist beast. Its very make-up demands victims, and especially Jewish victims. We can meet its arrogance and inhumanity only by fighting determinedly for our rights as human [creatures], and for democracy, which cannot exist alongside of Fascism.—Jewish People's Committee for United Action Against Fascism and Anti-Semitism.

## Holding Her Own

◆ The Roman Catholic sect is holding its own in Germany. An illustration of the truth of this is the fact that whereas 9,024 withdrew from the church in 1937, among the menfolk, the number withdrawing dropped to only 5,754 in 1938.

## Hitler a True Catholic

◆ In his persecution of the Jew, Hitler is merely following out his Catholic training. Pope Innocent III proclaimed that the Jews "must always be dispersed as wanderers upon the face of the earth"; that "they are to us as dangerous as the insect in the apple, as the serpent in the breast"; that "they have already begun to gnaw like the rat, and to stink like the serpent"; that they are "not permitted to have Christian servants in their homes, either as tutors for their children or for domestic service, or for any other reason whatsoever"; and that, in case of dispute about the payment of a loan, the testimony of Christians given verbally is to be accepted in lieu of the written testimony of the same persons, if that written testimony is in possession of the Jews.

Pope Pius V ordered the Jews to sell all their properties to Christians and to leave the States of the Church within three months. Any who disobeyed were to be despoiled of all their goods and to be subjected to perpetual servitude.

Pope Innocent IV ordered the burning of the Talmud and all other Jewish books.

Pope Gregory IX decreed that for all time Jews of both sexes should be distinguished from others by their mode of dress, and forbade them to discuss either their faith or rites with Christians.

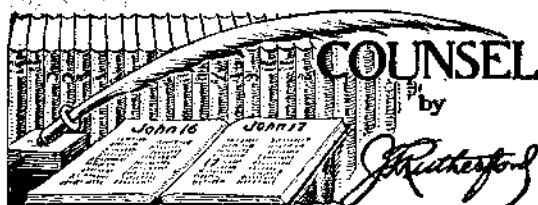
Pope Eugenius IV decreed that for all time Jews might not eat or drink with Christians, or cohabit or bathe with them; they might not exercise public offices in the State, and could not be merchants, tax collectors, purchasing agents, computers, lawyers, obstetricians or render other services to Christians; Christians might not bequeath them anything; Jews might not testify against Christians; they must live in certain streets only.

Pope Paul IV ordered that Jews might work only as street-sweepers and rag-pickers.

The foregoing information, assembled by the former Catholic priest Leo H. Lehmann, was published in *The Social Frontier*, November, 1938.

Mussolini goes along with the "church", and apes Hitler in restrictions upon the Jews. All Jewish literature is forbidden; no book by a foreign Jew may be translated into Italian; no play by a foreign Jew may be produced; no Jew may broadcast over the radio; no Jew may teach in an Italian university; no Jew may hold an administrative post.

(To be continued)



## "Healing of the Nations"

**H**EALTH of the people is of very great importance. If all the people could have health, that would be a great benefit to them. The present governments take some steps to safeguard the health of the public, but in so doing the people are exploited. Many who claim to serve the sick connive at making even the well sick that they may be able to reap pecuniary gain therefrom. Foods are adulterated to such an extent that much sickness results.

The very opposite of health and life is sickness and death. Sickness and death must be removed in order for health and life to be perpetually enjoyed by man. The first man on earth was the natural parent of all mankind. The only authentic, accurate and reliable Record of the case sets forth that this man did not exercise the God-given power to produce children until after he was under sentence outside of Eden for his rebellious disobedience against his Creator and Lawgiver and was undergoing the sentence of death. Consequently he could not produce perfect children, but all his children would inherit and did inherit his imperfections. Every man that is imperfect is a sinner in the sight of the Creator, the Perfect One, Jehovah God. Romans 5:12 states the divine rule in these words: "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; . . . so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

Jehovah God alone could make the necessary provision for obedient man to again have health and life, and this He has done through his Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus the King. To deceive the people the great adversary of the Theocracy, Satan, brings forth a false remedy. First, from Eden on (Genesis 3:4), Satan induces religionists to teach that there is no death. That was his first lie. (John 8:44) Then he gets up religious organizations and falsely attaches the name of Christ thereto in order to mislead the people by various systems of so-called "faith healing". One such organization teaches there is no death and that ill health or sickness is a mental conclusion

and that men and women can heal and give health to all who exercise faith in their science of healing. Each one of these announced remedies is in full contradiction of God's Word and His announced purpose through Christ.

It is true that Christ Jesus did some healing of the sick when He was on earth, but such was merely an example foreshadowing the great work that He would do in His kingdom. It also served to establish the faith of the meek ones in Him as the Messiah, the King of Jehovah's Theocratic Government. (Matthew 11:1-6) The gift of healing which was bestowed upon His apostles at Pentecost and by them transmitted to other faithful disciples was due to pass away, with the death of all such thus favored with the gift. (1 Corinthians 13:1, 2, 8) But now, so far as it is possible, Satan uses his power to cause some healing from sickness, his very object being to turn the people away from God and blind them to Jehovah's Theocratic Government. One thing all must admit: that no one who claims to have been healed by the so-called "faith healing" method ever stayed continually well, but in the course of time died, and even the faith-healers themselves grow sick and die in like manner. God's remedy to give life and health to obedient man through the Theocratic Government is complete.

That Theocratic Government is, at Revelation 22:1, 2, represented by the throne: "And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof [that is, of the Holy City or Theocratic organization]. And on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations." (*American Revised Version*) This water of life-giving truth is the very opposite of the flood that the adversary of the Theocratic Government, the great red dragon, has cast out of his mouth for gullible people to swallow. (Revelation 12:15, 16) The water of truth flowing from the Theocratic Throne is clear and bright, and those who love Jehovah God and his Theocracy drink freely thereof.

On either side of the river of life-giving water of truth is the tree of life. The Revelation picture, therefore, is of a river with trees on both sides. The "tree of life" is not one lone tree, but is a family or genus of trees: the "wood of life" (*Diaglott translation*). Those

who walk in the street or broadway of the Holy City would walk along the banks of the river. The water of life is flowing only in the way of Jehovah's Theocratic Government for obedient mankind, and flows to the limits of the Holy City, and then on to the outside so that those not members of God's capital organization under Christ may also avail themselves of the opportunity of the blessings that come from Jehovah's great fountain of truth.

The tree or "wood of life" bears twelve manner of fruits (or twelve crops), and yields one fruit every month. This shows that the provision for life is never-failing and that there is always an abundant supply. The fruits are borne for the benefit of those who need sustenance. The fruit is that which Jehovah's servants bring forth to serve to others needing God's gracious provision, Kingdom fruits. The kingdom (membership therein) is given to those who bring forth the fruits thereof. (See Matthew 21:43.) They are the fruits that the Theocratic Kingdom supplies for those who need them. God has made provision for obedient mankind, and those who are prompted by love for God and His Theocracy and who obey Him delight to bring forth or carry to others God's provision for them. No one can be of the Kingdom who does not bring forth the fruits thereof by carrying God's provision to the meek of the earth with a joyful heart.

Christ Jesus is the great "tree of life" which Jehovah planted to supply life for obedient mankind. Jehovah has graciously planted others with Christ Jesus by calling them unto membership in the Theocratic Kingdom and giving them the great privilege of sharing the blessings of the Kingdom. These Jehovah designates as "trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah", and "that his name might be glorified". (Isaiah 61:3) It is His anointed witnesses who do His service faithfully that are these trees of righteousness planted by Him.—Psalm 1:3; Jeremiah 17:7, 8.

The leaves of "the tree of life" were for the healing of the nations. Leaves afford shade and covering. (Genesis 3:7) They serve to purify the atmosphere by extracting the poisonous gases therefrom. They serve as medicinal remedies for the sick, and for the beauty of the landscape. Christ Jesus, the "Tree of Life", in all His beauty and glory, shall heal and bless the meek and faithful of mankind. Jehovah's remnant of anointed witnesses now on earth, as "trees of righteousness", have some work at the present time that is in a measure healing: "He [Jehovah] hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted." (Luke 4:18; Isaiah 61:1, 2)—Proverbs 15:4; Psalm 147:3.

After the battle of Armageddon, which is near, and under the Theocratic Government the surviving people will be taught what is proper to eat and how to eat it; they will be taught proper sanitary conditions, how to sleep and exercise, and no one will be permitted to deceive them. They will be told the truth; and knowing that they are receiving the truth, they will be encouraged and benefited and will progress rapidly. God will cure the sick that they may remain well. The people will learn what is the right thing to do; as it is written at Isaiah 26:9: "When thy [Jehovah's] judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness." At the same time, so the Scriptures declare, the earth will yield her increase for man's good. As Eden, the only finished part of the earth then, produced perfect food, even so the Lord will make the earth to yield its increase and produce perfect food and will teach the people how to eat it. The obedient people thus learning of God's gracious provision for them through Christ Jesus the King, who shed His blood for such, and rendering themselves fully in obedience thereto, the result is certain to be to them health and life everlasting.

---

## California

### A Pathetic Protest

◆ A pathetic protest was that of 1,000 Chinese who picketed the docks at Long Beach, California, against the sending of vessels loaded with scrap iron, which scrap iron the Chinese knew would be used to murder their own brothers in the land of their birth.

### Prayed for His Recovery

◆ Two gypsy women entered the cabin of a man ill near Marysville, California, and prayed for his recovery. Ever since then the sick man has been wanting somebody to pray that he would recover the \$25 which disappeared when the ladies left him.

## The Lament Business



Consolation has overlooked the lament business; so this is to help correct the situation. My brother-in-law works for a funeral parlor and knows the care that is taken to give the living the idea that the dead are happy.

The embalmer disposes of goiters, and fat and protruding stomachs disappear. Fluids are injected for these purposes. It is of great importance to the embalmers to get the hair dressed so that the corpse looks as when alive and well. Lady patrons who have ceased to care what they look like cause more trouble to the morticians than they did when patronizing the beauty shops in premortuary days. It is necessary for a close friend of the deceased to be present and aid in this tribute to the beauty and physical appearance of the one who departed a week ago and is enjoying harp music and learning how to use wings (if the living relatives have paid over the necessary long green).

One lady whose husband had ceased to listen to her chin music, and was all dressed up in a Tuxedo for the first time since he wore rompers; and was sleeping off his troubles in his casket, would not rest, or let him rest, until she had the top of the casket removed and saw that her ex-hubby had his shoes and socks on and that even his garters were on right.

The near relative (widow, usually) feels called upon to wail loud and long, also to faint often, so that religious associates will feel that she is doing her part. Silent grief is the hardest for the embalmers to see. Overdoing the crying and wailing only causes them to become disgusted.

In Japan, if a person is unable to attend his brother's or wife's funeral, he may hire a professional cryer to take his place who can weep and howl in grand fashion for hours at a time. [This is done in Brooklyn, also.—Ed.] The professional mourner will, for a recompense, throw himself on the box containing the corpse and call the dead to speak to him. He will call him pet names, pull his own hair and drench the box with tears.

In America religious leaders refer their flocks to certain funeral parlors and then arrange a \$50 rake-off for sending the business in the right direction, to add to the fat they get for their hocus-pocus before the audience.

—David J. Longfellow, California.

JANUARY 24, 1940

## An Indignant Protest

◆ I certainly agree with your correspondents who protested against the barbarous and inhuman idea of naming a jackass Adolf Hitler at the Auburn Gold Show. I say it is a disgrace for the people of Auburn to do this frightful thing. Have we no humane society to put a stop to this atrocity? Have we no laws against cruelty to animals?

What has this noble and dignified jackass done to deserve this unspeakable indignity, making him ridiculous and absurd before the eyes of the multitude?

I shall go before Governor Olson and personally appeal to him to put a stop to this cruelty to a respectable, upright and home-loving jackass. If this fails, I will go over his head to the president of the United States. I am sure he would not stand idly by and see this stately, majestic and honorable animal given such a ridiculous and preposterous name.

And, furthermore, I am sure this Auburn jackass could not even approach Adolf Hitler in a braying contest. I have heard Hitler over the radio, but for that matter I did not need any radio, all I had to do was to open my window.

I still claim there is only one jackass who can approach Hitler, and that, of course, is Chamberlain. He tried to save a nation with an umbrella. This kind of thing is not being done. He is now, as usual, scouring the world to get somebody else to do his fighting. Will he get us in and rob us again? It is quite possible. They say, "Once a sucker, always a sucker." In that case it seems to be that right here is a very good place for me to shut up about jackasses.—C. L., in the Sacramento Bee.

## World's Fairs Attendances Down

◆ Neither the San Francisco nor the New York World's Fair was the success predicted. In midsummer the New York World's Fair had to dismiss something like a thousand employees. The Golden Gate Fair gave up the fight October 29 instead of keeping open until December 2 as anticipated, and reported that the attendance, instead of being 20,000,000 as predicted, had been only 8,580,747 up to October 4.

## Best-read Are in Prison

◆ The best-read Americans are in prison. At Alcatraz, where the most hardened criminals are confined, the average prisoner reads 102 books a year.



### Persons Who Smoke Cigarettes

◆ Persons who smoke cigarettes may be interested to know that they helped pay for a palace in Hawaii, where their nickels and dimes built for a millionairess a place a Roman emperor could ill afford. It has a disappearing plate glass wall twelve feet high, a private harbor, a hedge of orchids, a white marble wall with jade inlays, a swimming pool equipped with an elevator, a private theater, an oak floor brought piece by piece from a sixteenth-century French chateau, and art work that it would give one a headache to read about. The poor girls who swallowed the lies, that smoking cigarettes would give them "more pleasure", and would "satisfy", will never see the palace where Doris Duke and her husband may revel, if they wish, in the knowledge that not one woman who develops the accursed cigarette habit can ever be the mother of a perfect child.

### Three of the Orange Dumps

◆ Three of the orange dumps, where perfect and beautiful oranges are thrown away by the millions, and from which it is illegal to take even one orange, are to be found in the following locations: (1) Drive out Foothill Boulevard to Irwindale Avenue in the neighborhood of Azusa; turn right on Irwindale, drive south almost one mile, then off the road across a pasture to the lip of an abandoned gravel pit, and there is your first California orange dump; (2) San Gabriel Valley, San Gabriel Wash, just past Monrovia; (3) two miles north of Upland. The dumps are all located in out-of-the-way places where they cannot be readily seen by automobilists. A reporter who visited these three dumps found rivulets of pure orange juice flowing from them.

### Up-to-Date Green-eyed Monster

◆ This evening a patient who is a technical man for RCA in Hollywood called my attention to the fact that in television, a pale-green make-up will be a necessity on the faces of all persons used in the broadcast. This ought to make all the big networks happy, because they will be able to broadcast, as is, the mugs of all the 'intellectuals' who are doing so much to make the world safe for the Hierarchy. Just picture the pope, face green with envy, tapping a gold brick with a little hammer, being broadcast direct from Vatican City right into your very own room. I ask you, Now isn't that nice?—George Ehrmann, Ph.C., California.

### To Prevent Destruction of Raisins

◆ To prevent Government destruction of raisins Fresno, California, growers will grind up their surplus raisins and mix them with the grain fed to their cattle. Not a half bad idea until the Government decides there are too many cows. However, when the cows are ground up that will make good fertilizer for the land, and the next year the farmers will be able to raise more raisins than ever. And that will mean more cows, and so on. Isn't civilization wonderful?

### How About the Papas in Skirts?

◆ A man in San Diego wrote the city council recently asking them to pass a law prohibiting women from wearing pants in public, but for some reason he forgot to say anything about the papas in skirts, on the other side of the question. The Scripture cited is the following:

A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment; for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.—Deuteronomy 22: 5, A.R.V.

### Insects Fall for the Light-blue

◆ After experimentation in the vineyards of California it was discovered that the grape leaf hopper is partial to pale-blue light, and that this is especially true of the females. Accordingly some vineyardists fitted their yards with the pale-blue lights and high-tension wires. The hoppers drove up to see what it was all about, landed on the high-tension wires, and passed out instant.

### Needed Help to Get Arrested

◆ In Los Angeles a young man telephoned to the police to come and arrest him. He crawled through a small hole into a grocery, where he ate his fill of crackers, milk, cheese and prunes. When he tried to get out he could not squeeze through the hole by which he had entered, he had no keys, and there was no other way out than to have the cops come and pry him loose.

### A Hot September Day

◆ In 1939 Los Angeles boasted of a September day so hot that it slew 21 people, and while the weather bureau on top of an eleven-story building could honestly report only 107.2 degrees, reliable thermometers at the street level declared that the Angelenos sweltered at 122 degrees. And that is hot for September, or for any other month, anywhere.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Neutrality of Jehovah's witnesses

● The bishop of Birmingham has the courage of his convictions: he does not shrink from expressing them though his fellow bishops are vexed and somewhat disturbed by what he says. Quite recently he disturbed the ease of the bishops and archbishops when in Convocation he openly expressed his dissent from the archbishop of Canterbury. Canterbury wanted to send a message from the assembly to the pope, and in it the pope was spoken of as "his holiness". Birmingham objected to the term, declaring that the pope encouraged Franco in the desolation of Spain, and Mussolini in the rape of Abyssinia, and in his outrage on Albania; such actions, he said, ought to prevent such an assembly as that then presided over by the archbishop from using the term "his holiness", and bishops of the Church of England from condoning the pope's actions. The bishop dampened the ardor of the meeting, but it followed the lead of the archbishop, for the favor of the Vatican was sought—in the interests of the peace of the world and the welfare of religion. Bishop Barnes has been mentioned in *Consolation* as an outspoken Modernist in theology, and some of his words have been published in the books which Jehovah's witnesses carry, where his very definite opposition to the inspiration of the Scriptures is pointed out and condemned. Dr. Barnes is a "pacifist", and does not hesitate to say so. In the matter of war he believes the church has got away from the teachings of Jesus. His nonacceptance of the Scriptures as the Word of God will prevent him from seeing that in all vital things religion has gone astray or contrary to the teachings of Jesus, or there might be some hope that his clear sight of one error might lead him to see the many other false positions religion has taken. The bishop knows about Jehovah's witnesses, of their belief in the Scriptures, and their fidelity thereto; of their conviction that they are obeying the command of the Lord Jesus in proclaiming the gospel of the Kingdom, and now the fact of its establishment, God's time having come,

and in this are also the witnesses to the honor of Jehovah's name, according to His word by the prophet Isaiah. (See Isaiah 43:10.) Naturally the bishop does not agree to all this; but he is ready to bear some testimony to their fidelity to Christ and their right understanding of His words to His disciples in the matter of war. Jehovah's witnesses can take no part in the wars of the nations, being separated to God and Christ by reason of their consecration to God and His acceptance according to His Word. Jesus said of such, "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world"; and in this He did not mean merely that His disciples would keep themselves from the pleasures and indulgences of a corrupt human nature. In common with other young men some of Jehovah's witnesses have appeared before the tribunals set up by the Government to determine whether or not declared conscientious objections to war were genuinely held. Some of the chiefs of the tribunals have taken too much on themselves, and one in particular, Judge Richardson, of Newcastle, has allowed himself an outburst of expression on more than one occasion. Dr. Barnes wrote a letter to the Manchester *Guardian* in vindication of the position taken by these "witnesses", and showed they gave an example which those who professed the faith of Jesus Christ might well follow. The letter seems worth while repeating here.

#### THE NEWCASTLE C.O. TRIBUNAL "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"

To the Editor of the Manchester Guardian

Sir,—I would comment on an incident reported in your columns yesterday. It would appear that on Wednesday a man applied to the Newcastle tribunal that he might be registered as a conscientious objector. He was supported by a friend who said that it was not Christian to take up arms. "How dare you presume that?" said Judge Richardson. "There are plenty of good Christians helping to remedy the evil of aggression." Finally the judge expressed his opinion of the two men, who described themselves as "Jehovah's witnesses", by saying, "You are a lot of cranks."

Does the judge know that for the first two and a half centuries of its history the Christian church was predominantly pacifist? A careful examination of this question by a first-rate scholar is to be found in the book *The Early Christian Attitude to War*, published by Professor C. J. Cadoux in 1919. If it be thought that Professor Cadoux uses the evidence mistakenly I would refer to the *Cambridge Ancient History*, vol. xii, 1939, page 659, where, at any rate as regards the leaders of the

church, his conclusions are accepted. Take a concrete instance. Does anyone think that Marcus Aurelius, "the saint of paganism," persecuted the Christians merely because they did not worship Jupiter, Mars, Venus, and the rest of the traditional gods? The offense of the Christians was a refusal to offer incense to the genius of the emperor or to the genius of Rome, a refusal to serve in the armies of the State even against what at the time was literally "the menace of German barbarism".

Judge Richardson's words were addressed to men known as "Jehovah's witnesses." Such are members of an organization called the International Bible Students Association. Their approach to the New Testament differs widely from my own. They regard it as verbally inspired; my own attitude is that adopted by modern critical scholars. But we agree in our conviction that Christ forbade His followers to do wrong that good might come. We agree, therefore, that Christians ought not to serve in the Army. We agree that even to join the R.A.M.C. is to belong to an organization forbidden to Christians. We must serve the State by our prayers and give such *civilian* help as the Christian conscience will allow. Such was the early Christian attitude, as the perusal of a famous passage in Origen's *Contra Celsum* (ca. A.D. 240) will demonstrate; such is the attitude of present-day Christian pacifists.

When Judge Richardson applies the term "cranks" to "Jehovah's witnesses", does he know what is happening in Germany? There are in the Nazi concentration camps no Barthians, Catholics, Calvinists, or Lutherans as such; but interned with Jews, criminals, and the depraved there are, according to the Berne office of the International Bible Students Association, more than 6,000 of its members. The recent British White Paper on the "Treatment of German Nationals in Germany, 1938-1939" (Cmd. 6120) repeatedly mentions these men and always with respect. The "Bible bugs", as they are nicknamed, wear a lilac or violet badge. They are "proscribed by the Gestapo since they refuse military service". "They are allowed no communication with the outside world." "Their courage and religious faith were remarkable, and they professed themselves ready to suffer to the uttermost what they felt God had ordained for them."

Cranks? I suggest that such pacifists are rather enduring and praying for the Europe that is to be, a group of nations forswearing war and living in unity and peace.—Yours, &c., E. W. BIRMINGHAM. Bishop's Croft, Harborne, Birmingham 17, Dec. 8.

The British Government's White Paper which exposed the brutality of the Nazi government to some of its nationals, while relating about the terrible sufferings of the Jews and others, also told of the sufferings inflicted on Jehovah's witnesses for their refusal to give to Hitler the allegiance they knew should be

given only to God and Christ. By means of this publication the fact of their witness in Germany and their readiness to suffer for His sake, even unto death (and which some have suffered), has already been a witness to many in Britain of the fact that God has a people here, and scattered through the earth, who are telling of the establishment of His kingdom, and showing the way of escape from the destruction of Armageddon, now hastening on. The letter of Dr. Barnes published by the Manchester *Guardian* has continued this witness: now many persons in circles of life who might not ordinarily get an opportunity of hearing a witness as the message is carried from house to house are made aware of the fact, and have the opportunity of profiting thereby.

### Notes

● The black-out death toll on the roads is exceedingly heavy. During November 926 persons were killed on British roads. The numbers increase and a serious problem is presented: more people are being killed on this part of the home-front than in the war.

The Government's urge for plowing grass and uncultivated lands has already had considerable success. A subsidy of £2 an acre for all such plowing is paid, and it is expected that within a year there will be an increase of 1,350,000 acres producing food for man and beast.

Food rationing, already in partial operation, began definitely on December 25. Each person may have four ounces of ham or bacon per week, and the same weight of butter; as yet one pound of sugar per week is to be allowed. There is more railway travel facility, and the coaches are being provided with sufficient light for reading during the darkness; but the fast trains are missing, and what trains there are on the main lines are very crowded. Any pleasure in travel has gone; but still one can get somewhere with perseverance and patience.

### Letter

● The Editor,  
*The English Churchman*,  
23 Bedford St.,  
W.C.2.  
Sir,

In your issue of the 14th December you publish a letter under the heading "Jehovah's Witnesses" and over the name H. James. The letter is on the usual level of letters published in religious news-

December 18, 1939

CONSOLATION

papers when the literature of the International Bible Students Association and the work of Jehovah's witnesses are the subject; that is, they do not rise above misrepresentation, and often contain specific untruths.

The letters no doubt usually find their own level and may be left there; but sometimes it becomes necessary to mark and pin the lies, and to remind editors of religious journals that they lend themselves to this mean business.

Mr. H. James and *The English Churchman* are concerned lest some of the adherents and supporters of their pattern of orthodoxy should be shaken in their trust in it and in their leaders, and to safeguard the interests of their church, and the innocent and ignorant of their flock by keeping them in ignorance, they warn them of the "danger" of reading the literature carried by Jehovah's witnesses, and do not hesitate to lie in their efforts. The letter says, "Jehovah's witnesses are busily engaged in spreading anti-Christian doctrines, as well as attempting to undermine the authority of the State."

No notice would have been taken of H. James' letter if he had contented himself with saying the message carried by Jehovah's witnesses is anti-Christian, for "orthodoxy" always cries out that word when its false claims are challenged and exposed. The other statement, that attempt is made to undermine the authority of the state, is gratuitous wickedness, for neither Mr. James nor anyone else can find a word in support of that assertion—and well on to 400,000,000 copies of books and pamphlets published by the WATCHTOWER Society are in circulation throughout the earth. Jehovah's witnesses are a law-abiding people, conforming to the laws of whatever land they are in, excepting only when a country or state should enforce a law which is contrary to the teaching of Christ, to whom they would be faithful at any cost. Their position in the present war trouble, whether in Britain or elsewhere, is one of neutrality, and not one of them would do other than carry the message of the present establishment of the Kingdom of Christ, according to their privilege and responsibility. They seek no converts, nor adherents, but are simply messengers of the gospel of the Kingdom. The Lord Jesus said that in the last days "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness"; and a people, freed from the darkness and bondage of orthodoxy, are carrying out His word. In doing this, they become the objectives of misrepresentation and lies, even as Jesus himself said.

H. James mentions the main dogmas of orthodoxy—"The Deity of our Lord Jesus Christ; His physical resurrection; the Holy Trinity, and the immortality of the soul," and says: "Rutherford denies them." Well, so do the Scriptures. These doctrines are church-made and are contrary to the Scriptures. Further, H. James says "they (Jehovah's witnesses) preach the old heresy that all

earthly governments are Satanic". Did not Jesus himself say of Satan, "The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me"? It was the Devil who offered the lordship of all the kingdoms of the earth as a temptation to Jesus when he tried to divert Him from His Father's purpose in Him. Also Paul spoke of Satan as "the god of this world", and said he blinded the eyes of them that believed not. But it does not suit orthodoxy to have the Devil considered in this connection.

Yours truly,

J. HEMERY.

## London a Century Ago

◆ The London *Daily Herald* states that in the London of a century ago the beds for the homeless were merely rough boards and straw, while today the London County Council stands for humanity and humane treatment. A century ago unwashed midwives frequently went direct from laying out a corpse to deliver a child, while today modern hospital service with complete night and day ambulance midwifery service is available to the poorest. A half million people have been moved from slums and bug-infested cellars to airy apartments on beautiful tree-lined streets. And the dirty, dark, vermin-infested schoolrooms, in which a half-trained, harassed and ill-paid woman wrestled with a class of 100 or more children, have given way to schools that would be a credit anywhere.

## 120,955 Cases of Cruelty

◆ In the year 1937 there were 120,955 cases of cruelty to children reported to the British authorities. Moreover, on a certain week there were two broadcasts appealing for aid for animals and children. The broadcast on behalf of the animals brought in £18,000; and that on behalf of the children, £183.

## Dog Shoots His Master

◆ At Maidstone, England, a dog was so excited when his master fired at a rabbit from his automobile that he jumped against another gun, discharging its bullet into his master and killing him. Big price to pay for killing an inoffensive rabbit.

## Fox Went Down the Chimney

◆ At a fox hunt in Winslow, England, the fox ran up the roof of a house and then down the fireplace chimney, cleaning the chimney with great success. For his act of usefulness his life was spared, but it was a sooty fox that was let go.



## Pioneers in Colombia



Thought perhaps something I have written herewith might interest you, because, of all countries in South America for Catholic fanatics, I believe Colombia has them beat. How is this for a starter?—

On the second day of a trip I was making overland from Cuenca to Bogota, I was rather startled one afternoon, while gazing out of the bus window, to see what I thought to be a big doll tied to the top of a long pole, but in reality a little dead girl about two and one-half years of age, dressed in a faded red percale, with arms and legs dangling, carried, held high above his head, by a man walking down the highway toward a small village.

Of course, I asked my bus-seat companion what the idea was; and was told that the "chinita" (child) was carried in that fashion to show the people that she had gone to "heaven". "But," I replied, "how do you get that?" "Why," he answered, "the fathers, God's representatives, say so." Now, this was just a little too heavy for me to sit quiet on, and, above all, as there was a slick, fat, pompous priest sitting right in front of me, who, no doubt, was listening in. So I just had to tell him the Bible truth on the matter, and then recommended his reading God's Word in order to know the truth, as it was a terrible thing to expose the dead in that gruesome manner.

There are some fifty-odd churches (Catholic) in Bogota, to a population of 300,000. One thing I well remember while there was a church which covered almost a block; on a side door they had a shelf built, about two feet long, with large bunches of flowers, with a good-sized picture of a woman, well crowned and with the customary babe, known as "nuestra senora de perpetuo socorro" (our lady of perpetual help); but the most interesting point of it was that right under the 'saintly lady' was a slot big enough to pass a peso bill or a fifty-cent piece, with these words, "Una limosna" (A donation), with a big electric light for gathering in the coin

from the simple by night as well as by day.

We passed this "Easter" in Medellin. While they had the customary procession of the "virgin", nevertheless a few business houses remained open a few days during the week; but in Bogota, last year, there was a complete shutdown. The fanatics had a large procession of the "holy sepulcher", as they call it there. Practically all the city turned out to honor the Devil. The government did not interfere with them in the least; in fact, it loaned them the military band and several groups of soldiers in their gala uniforms, with police well armed stationed at the church entrance. As well as I remember, none of the higher officials, except the court judges, assisted.

Catholic Action is working overtime in Medellin; it's soon to have a new \$60,000 (-peso) home, with commodious quarters for all branches of its organization; they have notified their flock by their daily paper, over the radio at the daily evening rosary-chant, and at mass, to be on the lookout for us and to give us and our literature the cold shoulder, naming us the usual "Protestant, Communist, Rosierucian, Lutheran, or enemy of Christ, His Church and the state"—their usual tactics; and now the priests have stepped so low as to call on the small girl and boy schools, notifying them of our "bad" literature, etc., the result being that we hardly pass a day that we are not besieged by a mob of girls or boys.

While testifying among business houses, if we see a priest therein, we pass by and return later; so, a few days ago, I started to enter a tailor shop, and spied what I took to be a black-robed priest, standing on one side of the room, but, on second look, saw it was only a "decoy", a full-size statue of a black-robed and hatted priest, this being the tailor's way of advertising his ability to make maternity gowns for the buck ladies. During "Easter" week full-size priests' gowns in red, purple and black, with the usual lace petticoats, were hanging in the barbershop windows. So, you see, the men folks in this country not only have priests hover over them like buzzards in everything they do, but when they go to take a peaceful shave, why, there's the robe minus the carcass before them. But, as the prophet Jeremiah says, "my people love to have it so; and what will ye do in the end thereof?"

It's sickening to see so much idolatry among the people. There is hardly a home, poor or rich, here in Medellin that does not have some kind of picture of some "saint" over the door





Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Marlin, Saskatchewan, in midwinter

—even in the government offices and business houses they have at the door of entrance large and small statues or pictures of what is supposed to be our Lord or His mother with a little alcohol lamp burning and vases of flowers. The Hierarchy must have gotten a pretty good rake-off in the sale of this kind of trash. Medellin and Manizales are lousy with priests and nuns; hospitals and colleges are under them; at many of the better-class homes our visits at the doors are answered by priests and they quickly snap their fingers at us and angrily yell, "Get out and away from here." Medellin is the only city I have seen so far in the republic of Colombia that employs women street-cleaners.

Witness Rosas and I had a clash with a Catholic fanatic a few days ago. Witness Rosas entered a cabinetmaker's shop to show her literature; the manager took six booklets out of her hand as if he were interested, walked right over to a hot fire he had, threw them in, grabbed a stick of wood and threatened to hurt her with it, ordering her at the same time to get out, calling her all kinds of bad names; the sister ran over though and grabbed the booklets out of the fire, two being badly burnt. She then walked out of the shop and called me just as I was passing the door. We always work side by side in order to assist each other. So I rushed for a policeman while she mounted guard in front of the door. I soon returned and between us three we soon had him before the police court, where witness Rosas made a complaint against him. He was

held under a 100-peso bond. We felt he should learn a lesson; and I think he did before the newspapers, radio and court reporters got through with him. A radio reporter was present and heard it all; so, at 12:30, it was broadcast far and near about the terrible thing the cabinetmaker had done to two foreign Protestant missionaries; the newspapers carried front-page headlines, lamenting the occurrence, and, as usual, exaggerating the affair; also greatly exaggerated a clash we had suffered a few days before at a small town near by called Envigado, where we were actually yelled at and stoned by a mob of small Catholic schoolboys; though, of course, the newspapers did not state who "incited" the mob—who was none other than the parish priest. We tried our best, though, to present the message to the entire town, and the men in many instances took something above all the yells of the mob, but the women refused; anyway, we got in a pretty good witness before the enemy sicked the mob on us.

The devilish, mean priests, in order to make an unusual hit with the people, especially when the downtown streets are crowded with women, can be seen to put their "lily"-white hands under their long cape and pull it over their nose, as if we were a stench in their nostrils (and so we are), at the same time laughing and making fun of us as we pass by; and, believe me, by the Lord's grace, the truth is making them stir as never before in this city. A few days ago we were witnessing in the fashionable district, and after having been



Practical, successful equipment of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in northern Alberta. Pony cost \$15; toboggan, \$5. Thousands of homes reached this way.

Jehovah's Kingdom publishers brushing away obstacles from the trail to Fort Vermilion, northern Alberta

followed by a young girl and a servant maid, yelling at me for several blocks, the girl picked up a stone and hit me on the arm. I kept on testifying, no doubt to her disgust; for, on arriving at quite a nice home with long stained-glass doors, I proceeded to knock, when the girl from the street threw another stone at me but, fortunately for me, it hit the glass door, making a large hole, shattering the glass all around. The girl then started to run, not counting on the owner of the home seeing her. But, fortunately, he came in his car at that very instant, and with the help of a policeman they almost dragged her to the police station. I was glad she was brought to justice, and I peacefully finished the street. At times we are forced to order the police to disperse mobs in order that we may finish the streets.

Colombia has two political parties—the Liberal and Conservative (priests') parties. For the last few years, the Liberals seem to be gaining some power all over the country and they have been trying to limit the power of the Hierarchy over the people and their political affairs, and one can see that the men, especially the middle class, are awakening to the political activity of Catholic Action; but it looks as if the women were hopeless—they are completely dominated by the priests. The society people are mostly fanatical and rather haughty, but we do find some few among them who speak kindly to us, even though they do not take our literature. Among the shoemakers, carpenters, mechanics and small-store men we place most of our literature and very few are in favor of the priests. Up to the present time we have found only a few Colombians who profess to be Christian, but none who have openly taken their stand on the Lord's side and are engaged daily in the battle.

It is quite true that the economic situation in this country is acute. It reminds me of the situation we found in Chile. The main dish of the country is a ground corn vegetable and meat soup. The people in Medellin are, as a general rule, an overbearing mixture of Spanish Basque and Indian-Negro mixture, and make no pretense of love for the foreigner. We found more Fascist sympathizers there than anywhere else in the republic.

About the first trial one has on entering this country is the flea plague. He is in the plains, the hills—makes no difference how high up you go or how cold, there is that inseparable flea; his greatest game is to hit you when you've worked hard all day, by crawling on you from side to side the whole night through. We invested in flit and everything else, but we are still scratching the flea. One would think the government would take a hand in cleaning out this pest.

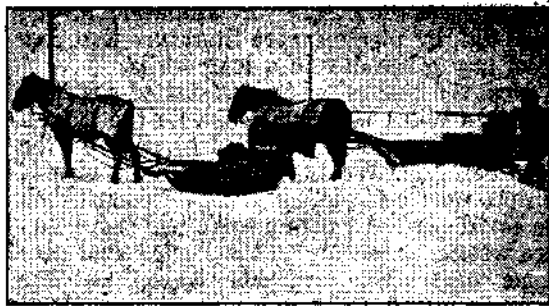
We have been for the last few months in Barranquilla. It's a very warm place; and there is quite a lot of sickness at this time, due, no doubt, to the lack of sufficient rainfall, as we are supposed to be in the rainy season. Crops will be a failure in this department. But when it does rain the streets look like rivers and the water runs so deep it would be impossible to cross from one street to another were it not for roughly constructed wooden foot bridges brought to the rescue by some poor people who charge a toll of one to two cents per person for passage from street to street. Barranquilla needs a good drainage system; only the main city streets are paved and drained. Deep ditches and washouts are over all the city streets. The sanitary conditions are bad; a one-mule two-wheel cart is supposed to carry the garbage; but dead hens



Winter witnessing in Saskatchewan

(sometimes partly covered over with paper bags, with their legs sticking out), cats, and quite frequently dogs, are thrown right out into the streets; waste paper and other back-yard trash also. The city has toilet sewerage, but wash water from kitchen, etc.,—out to the street it goes, right across the sidewalk. You've got to keep your eyes open; otherwise you get your shoes messed up. In Barranquilla, I want to add, there are no fleas; but the mosquito and the sugar ant take its place—it's hard to tell which is the greater pest.

Today, July 20, 1939, is supposed to be a state holiday. Since early this morning groups of schoolboys, young men athletes, boy scouts, soldiers, and navy and marine cadets were seen marching to Bolivar square, where the Catholic church had erected a hasty get-together platform, with a terribly belaced, petticoated priest, and altar boys to match, saying the mass. I happened along on the sidewalk just as the 'sound of the sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer', etc., was going on for the people to kneel—and did they drop down on all sides while Satan's representative swallowed his wine and munched his wafer! Priests were scattered kneeling throughout the crowd; some women were there, but the meeting was made up mostly of men and boys. I noticed a good many men ahead of me who kept right on walking, which goes to show there are some in this city who are wise to the "old lady's" racket. There are many kind, well-meaning people in Barranquilla, and I believe a real good class of Jonadabs could be gathered together for studies were there some publisher here who could devote his entire time to this work. We have been greatly blessed by Jehovah in placements of literature—lots of people have never before heard of our work and many have told us they have enjoyed the booklets. This country could take care of several pio-



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' outfit in the Peace river district, northern Alberta. Leaving Notikewin for Fort Vermilion

neers; and, while Spanish is a great help, a card is quite sufficient. Barranquilla has a population of about 150,000, and no street-cars; plenty of automobiles and all kinds of buses; also one- and two-horse buggies.

We expect to remain a few more weeks in Barranquilla and the adjoining towns before going to Santa Marta and Cartagena. Then we hope to return to Bucaramanga and Cucuta to witness there and the near-by towns. All said, we shall have about three to six months more before we shall have covered the territory we have in mind. Therefore it will be impossible at this time to give you the exact number of books and booklets placed in this country during these two years' work by witness Rosas and myself, but I will send same in to your office with our final assignment report. —Kate Goas, Pioneer.

### Too Good to Keep

◆ While six pioneers of southern Georgia were scouting for a place to pitch camp they came to a place called Snipesville. A clergyman named Snipes came out and asked what we were doing. We thought of 1 Thessalonians 4: 11, which says, "Study to be quiet, and to do your own business," and said only, "In a Bible work." Another question came. Do you put out other books besides the Bible? Answer, "Yes." Then we drove away and left him to ask his next to the wind.

We did not park in Snipesville. Bowen party went to the west in the county, and Cochran party to the east.

Soon clergyman Snipes contacted the Cochran party while they were witnessing and said that this literature could not be put out, and warned the people. Like all his class, he used threats and false accusations and tried to stir up others to violence. However, he was told

that this was the Lord's work and would go on; as it did, by placing more literature that day than any other day in a long while.

Next the bird called Snipes started a revival fourteen miles west, and came to the Bowen party with the same method as used on the first occasion. We thought, Oh, how nice if Snipes were a Christian or a gentleman! then he could come out with a smile and say, "You are wrong, according to the Bible," and give some constructive criticism. Not Snipes! The more he talked, the madder he got. Sometimes he'd follow us, and sometimes run ahead. Result: we put out more books.

About the fourth attempt to scare the people away from the Kingdom message he got to the house before we did. So we drove up behind the radio-evangelist Snipes' car. I saw a 1938 tag on the rear of his car. It looked as though it had been oiled to hold the dust. It being October 1939, a 1938 tag didn't look so good. I called to the others in the car and said, "That thing has a 1938 tag." The wonderful radio-evangelist never tried to engage in any more conversation. How little did we think mentioning an old tag nine months delinquent would scare the bluffer bird away! and off the battlefield! How little it takes to make them run!

In our next move we came together at Hazlehurst, to finish Jeff Davis county. In about three days after our move we saw bluffer Snipes on the sidewalk, and his face turned as red as a turkey gobbler, but not a word to say.

He may think that to fight God's truth in the open he may have to spend \$3.00 for a tag now. The way of the transgressor is hard.—The Bowen and Cochran party, Pioneers.

### Amos Weber's Last Will

(Read at his funeral)

◆ To my friends who survive me I wish to say: For many years I have had great joy in the good tidings of Jehovah's kingdom as contained in the sacred Scriptures, and for which Jesus taught His followers to pray, "Thy kingdom come." In addition, Jesus foretold that Christians would know that the Kingdom was here, even at the door, when the things we now see in the world are taking place.

To see this gives me additional joy for which I praise the great Jehovah and Jesus Christ, who died for our sins, that we might have life by a resurrection from the dead. Also a change to those who are of the body of Christ from human nature to divine [life], and to sit with

Him in His throne for the vindication of Jehovah's name and the blessing of all people of good will.

I also rejoice in the truth that this earth under the righteous Kingdom will be made glorious, yielding in abundance for all lovers of righteousness who shall enjoy everlasting life, with every righteous desire satisfied. In addition, I understand the Scriptures to teach that all evildoers who will not come in line with that righteous Kingdom shall be cut off from life and that it is our privilege to bring ourselves in line with the Kingdom and its righteous principles now to the extent we are able and cultivate a heart condition such as expressed in the words of Jesus in His Model Prayer, "Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those that trespass against us."

This has been my honest endeavor since I became acquainted with the precious truth of God's Word.

In this I have great pleasure and can depart this life with naught but good will to all for whom Christ died, and with a glorious hope of the future.

I further wish to state that a clear view of God's kingdom and its blessings have come to me through the faithful servants of Christ known as Jehovah's witnesses and the wonderful helps to Bible study as published by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY. I also desire that at my burial some of these Bible helps be offered to you, my friends, who show your respect by attending the service which is to be conducted so far as reasonably possible in harmony with the general practice of Jehovah's witnesses, who are now putting forth great effort to enlighten all people of good will.

Further, I feel sure you, my friends, will give respectful attention to two short recorded lectures entitled "Where Are the Dead?" and "Resurrection", delivered by the president of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, and author of many Bible helps, who, I am convinced by experience, has been used by our King, Christ Jesus, in the proclamation of the glorious Kingdom now being established.

In conclusion, my wish for you, my friends, is that you will acquaint yourselves with the things I have here brought to your attention and receive the approval and blessing of the righteous Judge, and that it may be our portion to enjoy life everlasting purchased for us by our glorious Redeemer and now our King.

(To be continued)

## A Little Bit About Plant Life



The world's sweetest plant, the kahehe, of Paraguay, is, oddly enough, not a variety of sugar cane, but is on its own.

The mistletoe, it was once believed in Scandinavia, if hung above the entrance to a home, would keep out evil spirits.

One of the most beautiful of all flowers is that which grows on ancient cheese and antique bread. Look at it through a magnifying glass and see.

The bamboo may grow as much as sixteen inches a day. Some varieties bloom once in forty years.

Collards, once considered pestiferous weeds, were brought to the attention of mankind by Negroes as being a desirable food.

Rhubarb may be grown in the cellar all winter, if instructions issued by the New York State College of Agriculture, Ithaca, N. Y., are followed.

Rice grass, first observed in Britain sixty years ago, is now of great value. Planted in the mud it attracts more mud and builds up a sinking coast.

Teasels, used for raising naps on the best cloths, are grown in Somerset and Gloucestershire, England, and at Skaneateles, N. Y., and rarely elsewhere.

Offshoots of the great food plant, cabbage, are cauliflower, broccoli, kale and Brussels sprouts, and all good to the taste and good for the taster.

Products from the stems of many plants are most valuable: sugar from maple stems, molasses from cane stems, syrup from cornstalks. The stems of celery and rhubarb are of great value as foods; and onions may be looked upon as underground stems.

America has added great riches to human foods: corn, potatoes, beans, tomatoes, peppers, pumpkins and squash. It has received great food riches from other lands, including luscious Japanese persimmons, Chinese jujubes, dasheens, chayotes, hundreds of strains of alfalfas, and the Chinese elm, one of the best of shade trees.

### Boosters of Plant Life

Gardeners in Iceland are making good use of their hot springs to stimulate plant life, and are claiming Iceland can now grow all her own foods. Peasants near Naples have made good

use of volcanic steam vents for many years.

Electricity helps to mature plants. Terminals buried in the ground carry the current through the soil, warm it and increase crops by fifty percent. The electricity gives off no fumes. Lettuce breaks ground in three days. Cabbage is ready for transplanting in twenty-one days. As the sun provides natural warmth a thermostat cuts off the electric current. The cost is less than for natural manure. Stronger roots are produced than with natural fertilizer, and there is an almost complete prevention of fungus diseases.

An inexpensive sunshine-measuring device makes possible the scientific feeding of sunshine to plants at the Missouri Botanical Gardens, St. Louis, Mo.

The interferometer enables the growth of plants to be actually seen. An arrangement of mirrors makes it possible to measure growth to the millionth of an inch.

Bell-shaped glass covers are used with success in some vegetable gardens in England. They are easily carried about and lifted off, and are preferred by some to hotbeds.

Seeds grow better under greenish-yellow glass than under plain panes, and the plants stay green longer. Greenest plants grow the best. Chlorophyll does it.

A moderate sip of beer makes a plant excitedly cheerful; heavy drinks cause serious depression. Plants are affected by narcotics, also.

Fertilizers still have use. Gardens near the Dead sea have beans with pods two feet long; there are radishes eighteen inches long; oranges may weigh two pounds. They have been fed on potash and other minerals from the Dead sea.

### Plants Have Their Sorrows

Soot from soft coal discourages a plant.

Depending on how it feels, an English rose changes from pale yellow to yellow deeply splashed with red.

Phosphorus has been injected into plants, making them luminous at night. Somehow it seems like an imposition.

Old-fashioned Italian gardens featured, not flowers, but the greenery. They believed their statuary more beautiful and impressive when in vine-covered setting.

Don't hurt the feelings of respectable plants



and their finicky friends by planting them in water tanks, wagon beds, milk cans, washtubs, old boats and automobile tires. They make a place look like a back alley in "Purgatory".

Have a bird bath in your garden. You can make it yourself with a few cents' worth of sand and cement, and get a lot of fun out of it later, seeing it patronized by your little feathered friends. Keep it clean and well filled with water and it is a good investment.

Just off Bermuda is an undersea rock garden laid out by diving landscape gardeners, the only one of its kind in the world.

After a plant has flowered, give it a rest for a few days in a dark, cool, dry place and decrease the watering.

Grass gives off a toxic poison that retards the growth of small trees. The ungrassed area around a small tree should be three to four feet in diameter.

The air from lawns is good for humans. An average-sized lawn transpires from ten to fifteen gallons of water daily into the air.

### **Interesting Plant Peculiarities**

Viewed from above the common hop and certain honeysuckles twine clockwise; morning glories and common beans twine the other way. The *Blumenbachia* is fickle. It is not uncommon for the same tendril to reverse itself from clockwise to counterclockwise, and vice versa.

In the case of the crocus and tulip the petals are very susceptible to temperature changes. When it is warm the outer side of the blossom grows faster, causing the blossom to open, but with lowered temperature the petals are drawn together. This explains the opening and closing of flowers night and morning.

Torrey pines and Pinon pines may have seeds which will germinate twins, or up to as many as six treelets at one time.

British architects found the lovely ivy covering ancient ruins was the cause of the ruin. It can turn any brick or stone building into a ruin in a single century, and is therefore being removed from all royal castles in England. It eats into stone bases, cracks buttresses and tumbles great blocks from the walls.

Water hyacinth threatened to choke some American streams, but it was found that playing live steam on the plants shriveled them up, roots and all, killing them completely.

There is a curious creeping fern which grows on trees in the Malay peninsula and which the ants have found perfectly suited

to their needs for a home. Each plant is a living ants' nest. There are natural channels in the interior of the fern which the ants use in their travels.

An Irish scientist is extracting a fine imitation of silk from the seaweed kelp.

Life preservers are being made in Germany from the pith of the sunflower. The material is said to be eight times as light as cork and four times as light as the hair of the reindeer.

Lotus seeds buried under layers of peat in Manchuria, and thus believed to be 5,000 years old, were made to grow when brought to light of day. They were probably buried at the time of the Flood.

### **What to Do With the Oranges**

◆ Using his massive intellect on what to do with the billions of oranges now going to waste in the United States, the editor of *The American Guardian* makes the sensible suggestion that 3,000,000,000 of them could be given to the 10,000,000 underprivileged American school children, one a day every day for 300 days. At a cent apiece that would net \$30,000,000, which is less than half the cost of one battleship. And, besides, an orange a day every day for a school year, to every underprivileged school child would certainly do more good than a half a battleship sent to the bottom of the ocean with a single bomb. Now, wouldn't it?

### **Big Demand for Soybeans**

◆ Despite the fact that the soybean crop in the United States in 1938 was the largest on record, amounting to 57,665,000 bushels, the European demand was so great that the entire crop was practically sold out early in March, 1939. Prices in the United States, at around 80 cents a bushel, were about 4 cents a bushel less than the price in Manchuria.

### **Three Billion Tons of Wasted Soil**

◆ Every year in the United States three billion tons of soil are washed into the sea, one-fourth of it by the Mississippi river alone. This soil contains as much phosphorus, potassium, nitrogen, calcium and magnesium (the principal ingredients of commercial fertilizers) as the United States uses in sixty years, at present rate of use.

### **Censorship in Forty Countries**

◆ Censorship now exists in forty countries, which gives some idea of how rapidly war conditions are spreading over the world.

CONSOLATION

## The Lovely Snakeskin Shoes

◆ Dr. Franz Werner, professor of zoology at the Vienna University, states, on the authority of Dr. Felix Kopstein, who practiced medicine for seven years in the Dutch East Indies, that many hundred thousands of large and small snake and lizard skins are brought annually to the skin markets of the Sunda islands. The "water-snake, which is about ten feet long, is found in great masses in one river in Borneo, and is much used for ladies' shoes. All these snakes are quite harmless. How are they killed? The animal is simply nailed by the head to a tree, alive, a slit is then cut in the back of the head and the whole skin pulled in one piece from the LIVING ANIMAL. No one then troubles any more about the latter, and it may take days before its agony is over. It is a crime, and to get money or other advantage from a crime is to make oneself guilty of complicity."—M. Baur, Zurich.

## In the Great Australian Fire

◆ In the great Australian fire in January, 1939, more than a thousand square miles of

once beautiful country were turned into smoking ruins. City temperatures went up to 120 degrees, and visibility in the streets was reduced to a block or two in the daytime, while in the country it was dark as night by 3 p.m. One survivor who took refuge in a mudhole reported that a wild bull rushed through the burning bush and settled down beside him, bellowing all night with terror.

## Pensions in New Zealand

◆ All persons in New Zealand 60 years of age and over may receive a pension of \$7.50 per week. A widow with one child may receive \$8.70 a week; two children, \$11.25 a week; three children, \$13.70 a week; and so on up to \$22.50 per week.

## The Hard-working Kiwi

◆ The hard-working kiwi, of New Zealand, is hardly larger than a hen but lays one-pound eggs. The bird cannot fly and is such a sound sleeper that it can be picked up without awakening.

## Why Should I Read *Consolation*?



NOT all the reasons why you should regularly read this biweekly magazine can be mentioned here, but a few of the strongest ones will help you to appreciate the value and necessity of reading *CONSOLATION*.

*CONSOLATION* magazine prints the truth on all subjects it covers; and that is what all honest persons want. Most periodicals go through a censorship board, and when the finished copy is produced many of the true facts have been deleted because the truth about the subject might not please some. The truth is the truth and it can't be denied. *CONSOLATION* is published in order to give you the truth.

In each issue of *CONSOLATION* appears an article by Judge Rutherford, one of Jehovah's witnesses, whose first interest is to state the true facts and direct the sober-minded people to the Great Theocrat. His articles, under the heading "COUNSEL", deal with timely sub-

jects of vital interest, and your consideration of these will give you real encouragement in these times of stress and unrest.

Begin the new year in the right way by reading *CONSOLATION*. It is published every other Wednesday and is sent anywhere in the United States at the rate of \$1.00 per year. That is twenty-six copies a year. In Canada and foreign countries the rate is \$1.25.

## WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please enter my subscription for *Consolation* for the coming year. I enclose a contribution of one dollar [\$1.25 in Canada and foreign countries] to help carry on the good work.

Name .....  
Street .....  
City .....  
State .....

# YOUR LAST CHANCE

to get three clothbound books on a 35c contribution

Order *today* or before January 31

**T**HIS is your last chance to take advantage of the most outstanding offer ever to be made by the WATCHTOWER Society. That offer is THREE OF JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S CLOTHBOUND BOOKS ON A CONTRIBUTION OF ONLY 35c. A few days yet remain for you to order your combination of books which you may choose from the list below.

Honest people are craving genuine, life-giving food and desire to know the way to lasting peace and prosperity. The way to learn of these great truths is to take any of these publications and study it together with your Bible. You will find clear and satisfying statements of fact and Scripture in Judge Rutherford's writings which will give you comfort and joy. His publications point you to God's kingdom, the THEOCRACY, which is man's only hope.

If you are not familiar with the author's book publications, now will be an excellent opportunity for you to become acquainted with them by sending in the coupon below. Any three you choose from the list below will be sent to you, postpaid, on a 35c contribution; six for 70c; twelve for \$1.40; or, all fourteen, \$1.65. Order at once before you forget! The deadline is January 31!

## WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me postpaid the \_\_\_\_\_ books which are checked below. Enclosed you will find a contribution of \_\_\_\_\_ at 3 for 35c! to forward the publishing of the Kingdom message.

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>The Harp of God</i> | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Government</i> | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Vindication 1</i> |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Deliverance</i>     | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Prophecy</i>   | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Vindication 2</i> |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Creation</i>        | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Light 1</i>    | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Vindication 3</i> |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Reconciliation</i>  | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Light 2</i>    | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Preservation</i>  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Preparation</i>     | <input type="checkbox"/> <i>Jehovah</i>    |   |

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

[This special offer expires January 31, 1940. To take advantage of this your order must be in the mail no later than January 31, 1940.]





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Big Business Bemoans the War	3
Advertising the Religious Business	4
Big Business Is for Religion	5
Giants in the Earth	6
Benevolent Standard Oil	7
Invention	9
Miscellany	10
In and Around the House	11
A Polite Officer of the Law	12
A Good Picture of Religion	13
Jonadabs Rejoicing in Blessings	15
The Awful Floggings	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Typical Theocratic War	18
India	19
Days of Our Years	20
The Rape of Palestine	21
"Lion of the Tribe of Judah"	24
"Fascism in the English Church"	26
France and Switzerland	27
The European Pariahs	28
British Comment	28
A Pacifist Among the Parsons	28
An Unholy Mix-up	30
The Witness to the Kingdom	31
Britain's Health	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt** of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

**Published also in** Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## A Redskinned Magliabecchi

The story is told of a Kentucky colonel who had an argument with Satan. The latter claimed that no one had a perfect memory, but the colonel maintained that there was an Indian on his plantation who never forgot anything. The colonel agreed to forfeit his soul to Satan if the Indian ever forgot anything.

Satan went up to the Indian and said, "Do you like eggs?"

The Indian replied, "Yes." And Satan went away.

Twenty years later the colonel died. Satan thought, "Aha, here's my chance." So he went back to the Indian and, raising his hand, gave the tribal salutation, "How?"

Quick as a wink the Indian replied, "Fried."  
—*Kellygram*.

## Easily Obtained

"That's a nice umbrella you've got there," said Robinson.

"Yes, it is," replied Smith. "And it was funny how I got it, too."

"I was going home one night without a coat, and it started to rain cats and dogs, so I dodged into a doorway for shelter. Then I saw a young chap coming along with an umbrella, and I thought I'd ask him to let me share it with him."

"So I stepped up to him and said: 'Where are you going with that umbrella?' and, without saying a word, he flung it down and ran off as fast as his legs could carry him."—*Labor*.

## Up to Date

Native: Well, what do you think of our little city?

Visitor: It's the first cemetery I ever saw with traffic lights!—*Yellow Crab*.

## Questionable Returns

Doctor: Congratulations, Governor—you're the father of triplets.

Politician (automatically): I demand a recount!—*Bored Walk*.

## Harrison at the 'Phone

"Yes, this is Mr. 'Arrison. What! you can't hear? This is Mr. 'Arrison — haitech, hay, two hars, a hi, a hess, a ho, and a hen—'Arrison."



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 7, 1940

Number 532

## Big Business Bemoans the War



**BIG BUSINESS**, and particularly big business in America, will profit from the war, intends to profit from the war now raging in Europe; but it wishes to do so discreetly. Hence, first of all, the positive and unequivocal statement by Big Business that it does not want war, does not like war, and will not under any circumstances seek to profit from war. Of course not!

Say the McGraw-Hill industrial and business publications, reaching over a million readers: "To say that Industry and Business want war or will encourage, directly or indirectly, our participation in the present war, is a vicious and deliberate lie." All right, then, here it is: Industry and Business want war and will encourage, directly and indirectly, America's participation in war just as soon as it thinks it can profit by that course of action!

Next comes the "Neutrality" legislation, which must make it possible for business to profit from the war to the fullest extent, but at the least possible risk. Hence America will sell all the arms possible to the belligerents. When the bill was passed which made this possible there was tremendous trading on the stock market and stocks rose remarkably. This was an indication of the sorrow of Big Business over the situation.

Eugene G. Grace, munitions maker No. 1 of the United States, and head of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation, says he is against war from every aspect.

One industry which stands to profit materially from war is the chemical industry. Charles Belknap, executive vice president of the Monsanto Chemical Co. of St. Louis, said, "We don't want a war—we can't afford one."

But, then, there are a lot of other things "we" can't afford. For instance, it is rather expensive to keep on feeding millions of

mouths at public expense, and making parks and public improvements right and left out of an empty treasury. It may be possible to figure out a way to balance the public ledger.

Past experience suggests that wars have served the purposes of Big Business rather than the interests of the people, and even where such public interests seem to have been in a measure safeguarded by recourse to arms Big Business has generally managed to insert its right front foot at the propitious moment and come away with a not inconsiderable profit. Can you blame the people for being a little suspicious and uneasy?

Newspaper correspondents, at any rate, do not altogether rule out the probability of America's doing something, in case . . . In weighing the possibilities of failure or success, defeat or victory, in the present European war, Eugene Staley, in the *New York Times*, says:

An element which throws all calculations into doubt, however, is the policy of the Soviet Union. [Clarified by his a la *Mein Kampf* invasion of Finland, and shameless lying incident thereto.—Ed.] Stalin would seem to be in a position where, by withholding supplies, he could insure Hitler's ultimate defeat, or, by giving or lending to Hitler, or perhaps even by trading vigorously, he could threaten to prolong the war intolerably for the Allies. All this, of course, omits many imponderables: uprisings, strokes of military genius, or what Americans might decide to do as events shaped themselves.

So, however much Big Business does not want to have war, it may change its attitude very quickly. Just now it seems not willing to admit that it can see that anything could be gained by resorting to war—and that, of course, is the main consideration: gain.

### *Taking Sorrow by the Forelock*

Said H. Gordon Selfridge, of London, "The opportunity to achieve and to show results has

been eliminated all over the world. The world in the future will perhaps be better for the underdog, but for the man who takes risks and engages in enterprise there will be little incentive." Too bad!

Alfred P. Sloan, Jr., chairman of General Motors Corp., said that in case of war, "irrespective of all the facts and circumstances, all ultimately lose."

The automobile industry, as represented by the Automobile Manufacturers Association, has not done so badly during the past fiscal year.

The wholesale value of cars and trucks produced (United States and Canada) was \$2,224,475,000; and that of tires, parts and accessories for replacement and service, \$1,243,236,000; a tidy total of \$3,467,711,000. It would seem, then, that Big Business in this field would not be particularly interested in war, unless, of course, it should help to solve problems of strikes, lockouts and unemployment.

The General Electric Company showed a net profit of \$25,022,631 for the first nine months of the year 1939, an increase of 43 percent over the same period of the preceding year. The figures suggest a neat profit, although they do not, to the public, disclose the percentage of gain on the capital stock.

Comparison of export trade figures with the World War nations for the two and a half years before and after the war started is significant. The total for that period before the war was \$4,094,728,000. The first two and a half years of war saw the total rise to \$7,662,573,000, an increase which made it possible for American workers to wear silk shirts and otherwise 'put on the dog'. Of course, that couldn't last, and didn't. It is merely mentioned in passing.

Wars must be paid for, and England's income tax rate has accordingly been drastically increased. Note the comparison between the United States and England:

Annual income of \$2,000	United States	England
Family with two children	None	\$70.08
Married couple, no children	None	246.26
Bachelor	\$40	350.40
Annual income of \$4,000		
Family with two children	28	721.26
Married couple, no children	60	871.26
Bachelor	120	976.26
Annual income of \$20,000		
Family with two children	1,164	8,047.26
Married couple, no children	1,260	8,202.06
Bachelor	1,450	8,326.26

And this is as good a point as any to mention that the so-called "Holy See" also does not like war, because it interferes with revenue. A special press dispatch dealing with this sad fact mentions that during the first three months of war these revenues were reduced by more than forty percent. The dispatch is amusing in that it is introduced with a paragraph which mentions how the war has caused Pope Pius XII deep anguish because of the human suffering and the millions who are deprived of religious solace. It also remarks that Vatican quarters, 'preoccupied with the humanitarian and spiritual problems created by Hitler's war,' do not care to indicate how seriously "Church" revenues have been curtailed. Suppose the pope and his familiars will have to go without new dresses and a few other luxuries for the time being. One can never tell. Anyway, the item is headed "Catholic Church Hard Hit by War and Dictators. Worship Is Made Difficult and Cash Gifts Are Curtailed". In Italy and Germany the item doubtless reads a bit differently, substituting, say, "Democracies" for "Dictators".

### Advertising the Religious Business



The religious business is being widely advertised by one of the Hearst outfits, i.e., by King Features Syndicate, Inc., which he controls. The advertisements are by James Arnold, and quite attractive in appearance. They occupied full pages in *The Morning Herald*, Gloversville and Johnstown, N.Y.; *Highland Park News Herald*, Los Angeles, Calif.; the *Columbus (Ohio) Dispatch*; the *Milwaukee (Wis.) Sentinel*; the *New York Journal and American*; *The Herald-Advertiser*, Huntington, W.Va., and wherever else they could be sold.

At Gloversville the advertisements were paid for by the Protestant and Catholic churches and the Jewish community center; the *Milwaukee Sentinel* contributed the space; the *New York Journal and American* and others did not say who footed the bill; the Huntington advertisements were "sponsored by the Huntington Brotherhood Conference of Christians and Jews".

The first advertisement shows a Protestant church, or, at least, if it is a Catholic church the cross is turned sidewise. The Jews and Catholics must have been oh so pleased to help pay for showing off that church. The theme is, "May God keep us tolerant," as in some

thousands of places where Jehovah's witnesses have been jailed and abused in the United States, not to mention Germany.

The second advertisement shows the Puritans landing on New England shores. They are skillfully dressed to look like monks and nuns, and the average American sucker will think that they are. The Catholics and Jews must have been delighted to pay for that advertisement.

The third advertisement is of a boy asking his mother, "Who is the unknown soldier?" That is to glorify war, wholesale murder. And, no joking, all the Protestants, Catholics and Jews ought to have been delighted to pay for that advertisement, for without their aid and co-operation there would be no war.

The fourth advertisement represents Jesus telling the boys and girls to love one another, so that when they grow up they can murder one another in another world war, and either imprison Jehovah's witnesses for telling the truth about war, "purgatory," hell and other theological nonsense, or else burn them at the stake. Hearst has done another fool job very well.



Another grand ride to prosperity

### **Big Business Is for Religion**

Big Business is for more religion. The New York State Chamber of Commerce (not connected in any way with the New York Stock Exchange) issued a confession that—

In these workaday, warring, strenuous times, we have been paying less and less attention to our religious convictions and feeling. If this nation does not maintain its religious foundation, its whole structure will fail.

Now there was Richard Whitney, late president of the New York Stock Exchange, and public lecturer on honesty. When he stole

about \$2,000,000 his conviction was what might be called a religious conviction. Also, it caused much feeling that one so religious should be "sent up the river". So there we have both the religious conviction and the feeling; but has it changed the religious foundation of the New York Chamber of Commerce? Not a whit. So somebody must be all wet.

Whitney's theft of \$110,000 of bonds of the New York Yacht Club caused the closing of its Pier No. 2 and the discharge of faithful employees who had worked there for a lifetime. The manager had a nervous breakdown and died. The secretary of the Club, who had the job of firing his old friends, suffered a stroke of paralysis and is at death's door.

After Whitney stole two million dollars from his customers, the Exchange purified itself by making Robert M. Hutchins, president of the University of Chicago, one of its board of governors. Hutchins has just resigned because the rest of the governors did not

have nerve enough to go after the House of Morgan because of their guilty knowledge of what Whitney was doing at the time he was giving his inspiring lessons on honesty to American youths, and helping himself freely to money that did not belong to him. Hutchins thinks that even the House of Morgan could be investigated to good public advantage, but his comrades on the board of governors just could not go that far; so he quit.

### **History of a Great Businessman**

Philip Musica, son of an Italian immigrant barber, was imprisoned for customs fraud in 1909; arrested for defrauding banks of \$1,000,000 in 1912; arrested on a perjury charge in a murder case in 1920; called himself Dr. Coster and went in for the manufac-

ture on a huge scale of bootleg liquor called "hair tonic", in 1922; made a huge pile of money and bought the presidency of McKesson & Robbins in 1925; renamed his two brothers George Dietrich and George Vernard and made them assistant treasurer and fiscal agent of the corporation which the three of them then trimmed to the tune of \$18,000,000. Meanwhile Musica became director of the Bridgeport Trust Company and of the Fairfield Trust Company, had a 140-foot yacht and an elegant country house. Then got caught and committed suicide. Where else but in America could a poor boy get away with such a program? Still, there is Hitler.

Besides the large-scale illegal liquor operations for which he was adopted by the Wall Street crowd as worthy of their trust, he was reputedly engaged in gang murders and gun running and was therefore well worthy a place in the bright galaxy in which Whitney moved at the time he was president of the New York Stock Exchange and its chief lecturer on honesty.

The leaders in the list of certified public accountants in the United States, Price, Waterhouse & Company, distinguished themselves by certifying the accounts of McKesson & Robbins from 1935 to 1939. During all those years F. Donald Coster-Philip Musica managed to cover up the fact that he had stolen \$18,000,000 from the McKesson & Robbins Company, and he put over such a fine line of fictitious inventories, fictitious accounts receivable from fictitious foreign concerns, and fictitious profits, that Price, Waterhouse & Company gave their official O.K. and certified that everything was all right.



A boy eight years of age that did not know it is impossible to ship drugs from Canada to Pretoria, South Africa, by truck, would hardly be worth bringing up. Yet the \$1,000,000 auditing that Price, Waterhouse & Company gave in the McKesson & Robbins case was not sufficient to catch an item of this kind. The same auditing institution also approved shipments to Scotland and England and other overseas countries by truck. The joke of it is that Price, Waterhouse & Company are supposed to be the very topnotchers in the auditing business. This makes it look as if, in New York, the only qualification needed to become a successful auditor is the ability and the nerve to charge the biggest kind of prices. Richard Whitney should be let

out of prison and put in charge of the advertising booth of Price, Waterhouse & Company at the World's Fair next summer.

Testimony adduced in Waterbury, Connecticut, seems to show that if you want expert auditing done and you cannot get Price, Waterhouse & Company you might try the accounting firm of George H. Kingsley, Inc. To be sure, the mayor of Waterbury, T. Frank Hayes, and the twenty-two others accused in the \$1,000,000 graft conspiracy indictments, got only about five percent as much graft as the Musica brothers who wrecked McKesson & Robbins; but is it not some achievement to audit the accounts of a gang that can dust a city treasury for \$1,000,000, and give them a clean bill of health? And should not something be done to give glory to a civic administration that can burn the contents of ninety-nine official filing cases?

### *Giants in the Earth*

There were giants in the earth before the Deluge, and there are giants now, before Armageddon. In 1919, in the United States there were but 6 companies in the billion-dollar class and their total assets were less than \$10,000,000,000. Now there are 28 in the same class, and in 1937 their assets were \$47,228,527,082. In fifty years, i.e., in 1987, with the assets doubling every 12½ years, the sum total in the hands of the billionaires would be \$755,656,433,312, or about double the value of all the property in the world. Anybody who can figure interest must see that Armageddon would have to come soon, to put an end to such an evil system. The eight interest groups controlling most of the essential industries are among the modern giants, American category.

The industrial and bank assets of the eight interest groups are set at \$61,025,000,000. Through their 83 directors these groups control 96 percent of the assets of all railroads, 75 percent of all public utilities, 48 percent of all commercial banks, and 34 percent of all manufacturing corporations in the country.

How many of the present-day giants got their start is indicated in an article by Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian*. He says:

Landhogs in and out of government grabbed the fertile river valleys and tidewater plains east of the Appalachian mountains and reared lordly estates on the backs of slaves, both white and black. Land sharks with the aid of pliant politicians bought

tracts of virgin land the size of Old World principalities for a few pennies and sold it to land-hungry peasants for all that the traffic would bear.

Later, timber wolves in man's clothing devoured millions of square miles of virgin timber, leaving nothing but blackened stumps, burned-off top soil, and deserted lumber camps behind. Still later came railroad buccaneers, grabbing, with the consent of America's public servants (God save the mark), stretches of territory the size of Old World empires. With the surface went the sub-surface mineral wealth the Creator had stored in the course of millions of years for all. And finally came the captains of industry, commerce and banking, building their empires on patents, franchises, brute force, mere bigness, monopoly, the power to make and unmake statesmen, crowned by the imperial might to make or unmake, grant or withhold money, the lifeblood of the nation.

Until by now virtually every avenue and means which 130 million Americans must use in their struggle for life, liberty and happiness are in the possession of a few hundred corporations manipulated by a half dozen banking rings, robbing their laborers, customers and stockholders with even-handed impartiality. OUR AMERICA is shell; the kernel belongs to others and the others are a few.

### ***Benevolent Standard Oil***

One of the kernel owners is John D. Rockefeller, Jr., of Standard Oil fame. Unintentionally explaining why so few men control America, and why, in the richest land in the world, there are more unemployed people than in most of the remainder of the civilized world, John made the statement that "this country was founded on religion". John could not say this country was founded on Christianity. The untruth of such a remark would have been too palpably self-evident.



The benevolences of the Standard Oil crowd are matters of history. Labor tells of that happy day when Christy Payne, one of its vice presidents and directors (Standard Oil Company of New Jersey), handed over \$350,000 in cash in a sealed envelope, which envelope, still sealed, went to the then editor of the *Denver Post* to buy that newspaper's support for a city gas ordinance sanctioning the 40c gas rate now in effect in Denver, and which the Denver people find extortionate. The paper suddenly switched from opposition to the ordinance to its support and "Standard" probably felt that it had made a good investment.

Standard Oil showed its touching patriotism when it placed six of its tankers under

the Panama flag and fired the American sailors who had previously made a living on them. In pursuing this typically Standard Oil move, Big Business shows its enthusiasm for participating in the war profits sniffed from afar.

### ***The Chance for Profits***

Big Business, always on the lookout for profits, smacks its lips when it thinks of cash business for Britain and France, carried in British and French vessels, and cash business for Italy, carried in Italian vessels. Italy accomplishes more for Germany by acting as her shipping agent than by entering the war direct.

The deadliest of all bombs, used in Barcelona to kill people an eighth of a mile away and to stun them a quarter of a mile away, are claimed to be the invention of two Americans, whose parents should be sorry they ever came into the world. The contents of the killers are liquid air, synthetic wool and a small quantity of oil, and the accursed things can be made even in an automobile truck. They are fine for making plenty of corpses.

Corpses are treated with formaldehyde to keep them nice and fresh; and now Big Business has found a new use for this valuable chemical. Patent No. 2,159,743, awarded to two Wilmington men, has been assigned to the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Company, of that city. It is stated that cellulose sheets, treated with formaldehyde, will keep bread fresh almost indefinitely, the same as it does milk and corpses and other things that are treated with it. It sounds a little bit disturbing to those, if any, who wish to stay alive, but it is wonderful for the corpses, funeral directors and large shippers of milk, and for these Wilmington patriots that made such hundreds of millions of dollars during the World War that they hardly know what to do with all their money. You know yourself that they don't want to pay taxes on their incomes; so let them buy patents. The only thing is that when you get to eating formaldehyde-treated bread, your body will stay nice and fresh, but you will be out of luck; for "the dead know not any thing". (Ecclesiastes 9:5) But that is something Big Business doesn't mind.

### ***Use for Propionic Acid***

The inventions and discoveries of big business are not primarily concerned with the welfare of the people. There are, for instance,



the bakers that discovered how plaster of Paris could be incorporated into bread, not mentioning any names. Then there is the Ward Baking Company, of New York, which is now the owner of patent No. 2,154,449, by which propionic acid and its salts can be mixed into the dough and no mold will form. In this way humans can eat bread, cereals, cakes and other edibles that are ten days old and will have no way of knowing they are unfit to eat, because they will show no mold. Maybe, after a little, by adding a few more chemicals to the plaster of Paris and the propionic acid salts, the Ward company can avoid putting in any milk or flour or other eatable materials, and then when the eater does eat their product he will have something that will stay with him for life. Won't that be nice?

Are you fond of candy? Some people are. If you are you will be interested to learn that seven of the big candy manufacturers were hauled up for putting on the market huge quantities of candies infested with rodent hairs, sticks, splinters, bits of paper, excreta, lead, and sulphur-dioxide, besides lots of ordinary dirt.

Forty thousand ladies that wanted to anoint their lips and ruin their looks by painting them with concoctions containing cadmium and selenium will be deprived of that opportunity. Uncle Sam doesn't want American girls poisoned; so he held up a shipment from Gierlain, Inc., of Paris, which contained these allegedly deleterious substances.

Big Business doesn't mind telling a fib when it is convenient. But now Lord and Taylor will stop advertising their cosmetics as "nourishing". Mary Dunhill may no longer say her lotions correct acne or that her products come from Paris. Richard Hudnut will stop claiming that their products prevent or eliminate wrinkles or feed the skin. Varady, Inc., will no longer claim that their stuff will cure dry skin or keep it young. The Federal Trade Commission has been after them, and now they will be good, maybe.

The life of radio tubes for new radio sets obtainable on the market is 1,000 hours, but since the year 1923 the telephone companies have constantly used a tube which uses less power and lasts 50,000 hours. Why can't you get these tubes, then? Simply because fifty profits are more attractive to Big Business than one.

## Heaping Up Treasure

Heaping up treasure for the last days continues to be the occupation of some of the executives of concerns famous for the small wages paid employees. Thus, C. W. Deyo, and nine other figureheads of the Woolworth Company, not only received huge salaries, but awarded themselves a total of \$574,551 in bonuses besides. In the "recession" of 1938 the General Motors Corporation cheerfully laid off thousands of low-paid workers, but paid William S. Knudsen, president, and thirteen other high officials, splendid salaries and \$625,825 in bonuses. Betcha Deyo and Knudsen are among the most patriotic flag-salooters in the country.

High annual salaries are not uncommon. The following are a few of the outstanding ones:

Louis B. Mayer, movie executive	\$1,161,753
J. Robert Rubin, movie executive	641,123
William Randolph Hearst, publisher (\$500,000 in 1936 also)	500,000
N. M. Schenck, movie executive	498,602
Greta Garbo, movie actress	472,602
Major Edward Bowes, radio entertainer	427,817
Thomas J. Watson, president of International Business Machines Corporation	419,398
E. G. Grace, president of Bethlehem Steel Corporation	394,586
George W. Hill, president of American Tobacco Company	380,976
Marlene Dietrich, movie actress	370,000
A. M. Loew, movie executive	356,074
Joan Crawford, movie actress (\$302,307 in 1936)	351,538
Fredric March, movie actor	334,687
F. B. Davis, president of United States Rubber Products, Inc.	322,999
David Bernstein, movie executive	320,416
Spyros P. Skouras, president of National Theatres Amusement Company	320,054
David O. Selznick, movie executive	303,500

Of the 30,000,000 American families, it is said that 8,000,000 families with incomes less than \$750 a year are continually facing starvation; 11,000,000 families with incomes less than \$1,800 a year have it hard to get along; 8,000,000 families with incomes up to \$3,000 a year are in comfortable circumstances; 1,585,000 families with incomes up to \$7,500 a year can enjoy luxuries; and 800,000 families have incomes that are embarrassingly large. The 283,000 families with incomes of over \$10,000 a year get as large a share of the total income as nearly 11,000,000 families at the bottom of the ladder.

# Invention

## Better Price for Old Papers

A new invention will result in a better price for old papers, in due time. Tens of thousands of acres of woodlands have been stripped to furnish wood-pulp newsprint at \$50 to \$55 per ton. Old papers, magazines, poster sheets and even carbon paper can now be cleaned of dirt and ink, made white and rolled again into nice, new, clean newsprint paper at \$30 to \$35 per ton, with a reasonable profit to the manufacturers. This is bound to result in a greater demand for old papers, with a resultant better price. The Pittsburgh *Post-Gazette* was the first newspaper to use the made-over paper, and declared it a great success.

## Good-bye to Cobblers

◆ It was bad enough for the cobblers when the 5-and-10-cent stores began selling composition soles and a tube of glue for 10c, and everybody could put on new soles over their worn-out old ones, and the new ones would last a year. But now a German inventor has invented a fixative containing grains of bitumen, calcium carbonate, sand and resin, and when this is applied to the soles they outlast the uppers of the shoes. Seems like a bad outlook for the cobblers.

## Television Perfected by an Immigrant

◆ It is good for all to know that the basic patent of successful television rests upon the work of Dr. Vladimir K. Zworykin, who had been in the United States, as an immigrant from Russia, only four years when he worked out the details of the electronic eye which is now the basis of all successful television. The Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company of East Pittsburgh is the present owner of the patents.

## Terrain Clearance Indicator

◆ The new "terrain clearance indicator" shoots a radio wave earthward, picks up its electrical echo reflected from the ground skyward, and—though sending and receiving are almost instantaneous—the time interval is recorded on a dial in terms of feet. This tells a pilot his exact distance above objects below. —*Bell Telephone Bulletin*.

## Artificial Quartz

◆ At the Corning, N. Y., Glass Works a new form of glass, an artificial quartz, has been produced which can be heated to a cherry red and plunged into ice water without breaking. In the manufacture of this singular substance a dish 10½ inches in diameter must be manufactured to produce a finished product 9 inches in diameter, yet in this shrinkage the glass suffers no distortion in form.

## Freak Reception of Television

◆ The British Broadcasting Company's normal television transmission area is within a radius of thirty miles from Alexandra Palace, though programs are received at greater distances. On November 3, the programs were picked up at the Riverhead, L.I., N.Y., receiving station of the Radio Corporation of America, and a British girl, Joan Miller, an actress, was seen at her desk, 3,000 miles away.

## Bicycle Entirely of Paper

◆ A sensation in bicycle circles is the production at Osaka, Japan, of a cycle made entirely of paper. This includes frame, saddle, mud guards and all, and the new method of manufacture bids fair to revolutionize the entire bicycle-making industry.

## Tempered Glass Shingles

◆ Patent No. 2,159,665, assigned to the Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company, looks like a valuable and practical invention. Tempered glass, made by quenching hot glass sheets in baths of oil, is bendable, and well suited to making good shingles of any color desired.

## Good-bye, Horse

◆ Up until now the finest violin bows have been made of 110 hairs from the tails of Siberian horses. But now a Philadelphia man has invented a stainless steel wire lighter than the hair of the horse, and with 150 hairs to the bow the end of the horsehair bow is in sight.

## The New Dynamite

◆ A new dynamite, as destructive as nitroglycerine, is now made from air, natural gas and steam alone. The three, suitably treated with formaldehyde, become a solid.

### Persecution Begets Only Zeal

◆ Persecution of the witnesses in Louisiana during the past several months has only welded the Lord's people closer together and made them more eager for a fight with the enemy forces.

Some of the lukewarm ones have fallen by the way, fearful lest the enemy do them hurt. But the Lord has raised up many others and given them unbounded zeal and courage. It is especially interesting to note the great numbers of very young folks that are coming to the Kingdom organization. Many of these were in evidence at the Goudeau campaign lately. Some of them show far greater zeal than others who have long been in the Truth. —Victor Van Horn Blackwell, Louisiana.

### Studies in Pain

◆ A scientific study of the effects of pain shows that a tight clamping of the arm dulls a pain in the forehead, and that biting the lips does really reduce pain in other parts of the body. Also, an injection of alcohol reduces pain 40 percent, while aspirin reduces it but 35 percent, and six aspirin tablets are no more effective than one. In any event, aspirin actually kills the nerves, and should not be taken by anybody.

### For Tobacco Addicts

◆ From Vienna comes interesting information for those who are fighting the smoking habit. Take a deep breath, as deep as possible, and then hold your breath for four seconds. Then exhale energetically and try to dispel all the air from your lungs. Repeat this exercise four or five times. You will find that it completely destroys the desire to smoke.—*Modern Living*.

### Jackasses Bless Dogs

◆ Dispatches from London tell of human jackasses blessing dogs and at the same time give the information that all creatures in the London zoos were given the death sentence on account of the war. Some consistency, eh?

### Kindness to Lepers

◆ An American millionaire, William B. Leeds, showed a kind heart by arranging that the lepers of Orofara, Tahiti, may regularly enjoy motion-picture shows.

### Muffed the Ball

◆ In a near-by country store the proprietor told me he had stopped attending the local Baptist church because the preacher reproached him in public for opening his store on the only day in the week, Sunday, when some country people do their trading. When the preacher missed their donations he stood it for some time, but one Sunday morning stalked into the store and shouted angrily, "I see you are still serving the Devil." The storekeeper replied, "Yes, we don't mind; what will you have?"—Helen Ruelberg, Tenn.

### Argentine Dog Feed

◆ Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen convey the interesting but revolting information that imports of Argentine dog food into the United States jumped from 1,800,000 pounds in 1937 to 4,000,000 pounds in 1938. But please do not think that this interesting combination of meat, bone meal, carrots and spinach goes into the making of bigger and better dogs. It is used in the South to feed Negroes and poor whites.

### Fish Farms in Louisiana

◆ Fish farms are possible in certain sections and are profitable adventures in certain parts of France. A fish farm is now in operation at Griswold, Louisiana. A lake was formed by the removal of 215,000 cubic yards of dirt, which was piled along the edges to allow raising of the water level. Water is supplied by eight windmills, pumping from 50-foot wells. The farmer claims he has 12,000,000 fish.

### 1,200 Research Men

◆ It is claimed that the Du Ponts at Wilmington have 1,200 research men and 1,700 assistants finding out how to make new textiles out of coal, air and water, and how to make rubber out of coal, limestone and salt, and to do a thousand and one other things, including making munitions, etc., and at less expense, out of the commonest of materials. The bill for research alone comes to \$7,000,000 a year.

### Loss of Jobs

◆ Dr. Aaron Rosanoff, director of the State Department of Institutions of the state of California, declared that more than half the inmates of the asylums of his state are there because of loss of their jobs.

**K**EROSENE is useful at cleaning time. Any rusted metal may be soaked in it, or the kerosene may be poured over the surface and left there an hour or so. Nickel piping in the bathroom, which sometimes turns a dull-green color that resists applications of soap and water and scouring powders, should be well soaked in kerosene. A cloth dipped in kerosene may be wound around the pipe and left there for some time.

A little kerosene in the water used for washing windows prevents streaking when the glass is rubbed dry.

Tissue paper makes an excellent polish for window glass and mirrors. Wash, dry, and then polish with the paper.

When windows are hard to raise, pour a little hot lard between the window frame and the casing; also on the pulleys and ropes.

Paint the window screen on the inside with thin white paint; then persons who are inside the house can see out, but passers-by cannot see within.

Powdered borax sprinkled around window sills and thresholds will keep ants out of the house.

To prevent hot grease from sinking into the floor, sop cold water on it to harden it. Scrape off what is on the surface with a dull knife. Remove stain with a wet cloth sprinkled with baking soda.

### *The Housewife and Her Family*

The housewife who does her own work and is obliged to use strong soap will keep her hands in good condition by washing them in salt water.

Salt is good for the complexion. Twice a week at least, rinse the face with a salt-water solution—a basin of cold water in which a tablespoonful of salt has been added. Sea bathing is not within everyone's reach. The next best thing is a salt-water bath. To a gallon of water add a pint of salt and apply to the body with a towel. Do not wash off, but rub dry with a coarse towel. This is a good tonic in case of depression, loss of appetite and sleeplessness. Salt rubbed into wounds, if you can stand it, is very healing, but may leave a scar.

A little salt on the fingers when cleaning fowls or meat will prevent slipping.

Salt also makes a good cleanser for the teeth.

One of the best things to cleanse the scalp

thoroughly is to dissolve one-half teaspoonful of borax in a quart of water, and apply it, rubbing it in well. Rinse well in clear water.

A vinegar rinse makes the hair soft and silky because it removes soap scum. It should not be left in the hair, but flooded away with clear water. Lemon juice is also good.

Ringworms will yield to borax treatment. Apply a strong solution of borax three times a day; also dust on the fine, dry powder often.

To remove ink stains from the fingers moisten them with warm water, then rub the sulphur end of a match well over the stains, and the ink will disappear.

If you've forgotten to enclose something in a letter, you can reopen the sealed envelope by laying a wet cloth over the flap and pressing with a warm iron.

A raw egg taken immediately will carry down a fish bone that has lodged in the throat.

To fill a steaming teakettle, place a small funnel in the spout, to prevent burning the hands by taking off the cover.

Be careful about the house. About 30,000 persons annually die as a result of accidents at home.

### *Color in the Home*

There is the best of reasons why a home should have beauty as well as utility, be attractive as well as useful. This does not necessarily involve the expenditure of an excessive amount of time or money. A little forethought will serve to make surroundings harmonious and pleasing to the eye. It has been found that white, ivory and green have been best sellers in stoves. Coral and lilac are popular colors in toilet sets. In plumbing and sanitary fixtures ivory, pink and jade-green are favorite colors. For interior paints cream, ivory and green are most frequently chosen. Blue, gray and green are restful colors, while yellow, orange and red are cheering. Strong colors should be used sparingly. Rooms with little sun should let cheerful colors predominate, while rooms with plenty of sun may more safely be finished in the cooler hues. Red should be used only as a trim, never in large areas. Large patterns on draperies, furniture and walls are a weariness to the flesh. Choose restful, quiet, unobtrusive designs, if any, and avoid vivid contrasts. Simplicity and harmony make for beauty.

## THE NEW GOVERNMENT

being a Catholic, opposed his having another of those books, but finally we prevailed and he got the book. He then told his companion, "I'll let you read it." "We will read it together." "You will like it." Two weeks later I called and he had half of *Salvation* read. He was working during his vacation and didn't have so much time to read. He is ten years old.—Esther F. Smith.

### A Polite Officer of the Law

◆ Because they have the power of the state back of them the police should be, as in England, the most polite citizens of the state. Occasionally one finds such a one in the United States. At an information march in Kingsburg, California, an officer approached one of the marchers with the inquiry, "What's this all about, anyway?" He was given a *Liberty to Preach* and a *Fascism or Freedom* booklet and the address of the one in charge of the march, to whom he subsequently wrote the following letter:

Dear Friend: I wish to thank you for your kindness and am returning your copy, as I suppose you will wish to keep it. I was curious to know what was going on the night you folks were marching. I drive the state mail express car from Los Angeles to Kingsburg and back every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday. I hope you do not think I was trying to interfere with your march. With best wishes, Wm. L. Reardon.

Joseph Howarth, zone servant, states that whereas but 8 would come to a meeting in the hall, there were 40 on the benches and 7 well-filled cars besides. These listeners to the number of 28 requested literature, 4 asked for back-calls, and 6 persons of good will that the publishers had not interviewed made themselves known. The outdoor meetings are very satisfactory, and especially for the small companies, as there is no expense attached to it.

### "No Use to Call in the Rear"

◆ I had just been told at the door (by an uninterested party), "There is no use to call at the house in the rear. The woman that works for us lives there. This is her day off and she is away." I went back, and at the foot of the steps a small boy accosted me, saying, "What have you there, books like *Enemies?*" I asked him, "What do you know about *Enemies?*" He said, "I have *Enemies* and have read it. It explains all about our enemies." I showed the book *Salvation* to him and he wanted it and said he had his own money, for me to call about 2 p.m. and see if his mother would let him have it. The mother,

### Happened in California

◆ The postman brings a package of books to the home of a pioneer, and says, "These books are going everywhere, aren't they?" "Yes," was the reply; "would you like to see one of them?" The box was opened and out comes *Salvation*, and the postman takes one and contributes. Two days later he comes and says: "I read the first chapter. It is the truth. I want two more to send to others." Two more are placed with him. Day later he comes to the same home and "Government and Peace" is played. He drinks it in. Then he subscribes for *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*. He is now in the meetings studying *Salvation* and inquiring about the work. This postman also stated to us: "I used to carry *The Watchtower* to people, in the mail, and you know we are not supposed to read what we carry, but I used to read when I could." Blessed are they that hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.—Contributed.

### Reaction to Kingdom News

◆ I have just read through Vol. 1, No. 4, of the paper [*Kingdom News*] you distribute. May I express my admiration of your courage and forthrightness in telling the truth publicly to and about the Catholic Hierarchy, its Fascist activities and philosophy? I agree wholeheartedly with these and other social views expressed in literature and by members of your faith; I have long respected them for their fine zeal in trying to put forward the truth as they and you see it—unadulterated, regardless of the risks and unpopularity of such truths. In a time of rising Nationalism, it is good that one group, at least, retains the courage to refuse to participate in the fetishism of the flag. I shall make it a point of duty to visit your meeting hall in Broad street, Newark, to learn more about you and make the too-little cash contribution which represents a small part payment of the debt any social-minded person owes you.—Charles Berlinut.



Four-legged automobiles to carry Jehovah's Kingdom publishers to the truth-hungry in Saskatchewan, in midwinter

### Action Against Prague, Oklahoma

◆ CHANDLER, Aug. 17. — (Special.) — Four damage suits totaling \$8,190 have been filed in Lincoln County district court here as the aftermath of a near riot at Prague a month ago when members of the Jehovah's witnesses sect attempted to spread literature and propaganda of an antireligious nature.

Mrs. Laura Miller, court clerk, said the suits named as defendants the city of Prague, three Prague ministers, three police officers, a member of the city council and another Prague resident.

The suits were filed by Mrs. Margaret Meredith of Shawnee, Mrs. Sallie Johnson of Oklahoma City, Charles Sanders of Oklahoma City and W. B. Taylor of near Norman.

The petitions accused the defendants of inciting a crowd of Prague residents into an angry mob who "cursed at, abused, misused, grossly insulted and jostled about in an angry and insolent manner" the plaintiffs.

The four plaintiffs were members of the group of Jehovah's witnesses who staged a parade in Prague July 15 carrying banners and placards reading "Religion Is a Snare and a Racket", "Fascism or Freedom" and similar signs.

Several minor fights broke out and a near riot resulted.

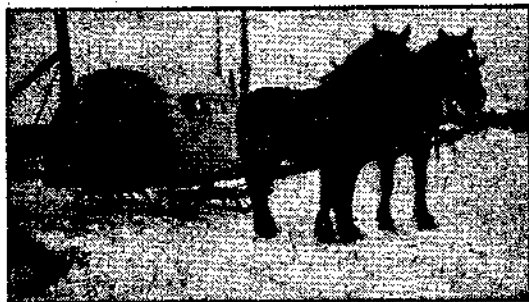
The defendants in the suits in addition to the city of Prague are Rev. Roscoe F. Ferguson, pastor of the Methodist church; Rev. A. T. Hill, pastor of the Methodist Protestant church; Rev. W. P. Weeks, former pastor of the Baptist church; Ellis Gray, police chief; Johnson Hignite, police deputy; Charles Underwood, acting police chief at the time of the attempted parade; P. M. Bradbury, mem-

ber of the city council, and Roy Sales.—Oklahoma City Times.

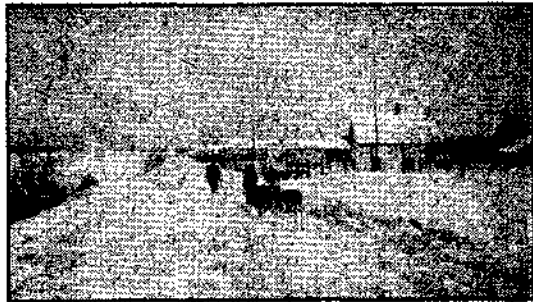
### A Good Picture of Religion

◆ Have you ever visited a "movie" lot? Within an area comprising about five to ten acres are congregated structures representing various sections of the world and nearly every period of civilization. Before you there may be a stately French villa built to scale, and landscaped to conform with those common to the Riviera. Less than two hundred feet away there is a drab, squatty, clapboard building of the general store type of the California gold rush days. The dusty road before it and the sun-bleached sign designating the proprietor are in contrast to the elegance of the villa. On farther one is confronted by a little bit of the middle ages—a quaint old English village. Within a stone's throw of this peaceful scene he is amazed to see in an open field a modern wharf and a replica of an ocean liner with all the atmosphere of one of the world's largest seaports. The fronts of these structures are so realistic, even to the most minute detail, that one is compelled to admire them. One accepts them for what they appear to be. When one investigates a little further, when he ventures to peer behind the front, what disillusionment awaits him! The villa, ocean liner, English village, and general store are a maze of props, braces, boards, and studs. They lack everything the imagination had engendered about them. From then on one accepts the "sets" for what they are—just false fronts, shams, something merely intended to deceive one visually. This is a good picture of religion; a sham, fraud and hypocrisy from beginning to end.





Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at High Prairie, northern Alberta, in midwinter. Sleeping in the sleigh, the publishers find it easier to stop with the people en route.



West view of Fort Vermilion, northern Alberta. A typical scene—a half-starved dog team transporting trappers (or even children to and from school)

### How I Obtained the Truth

◆ I used to get all the WATCHTOWER literature at my door, but never opened the books to see what was inside, until one day in March of last year. We were gathering a lot of articles to sell at our rummage sale, when someone sent us a set of your books. There were six of them, all together with a band around them. One of the ladies said:

"Oh, those books! Our minister said to destroy them all, as they belong to the Devil."

With that she opened the door of the stove and cast them all into the flames, saying, "These will never get into anyone's hands if we can help it." I began to cry, thinking she had destroyed something precious. When I went home that night I searched out the book *Enemies*, and since that time I have most of the books and also get *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*. Most of all, I read them and understand the good work you are doing, and that all you say about the clergy and their religion is the truth. You certainly do not find Christianity in the church today. Now that my eyes are open, I thank God for it and hope you can keep up the good work, until some other blind fools are awakened before it is too late. —Mrs. J. Whinniers, Manitoba.

### Jonadabs in St. Paul

◆ At a recent zone assembly in St. Paul, Minnesota, the following representatives of a single family were immersed: a great-grandmother 81 years of age, a son-in-law, a daughter-in-law, five grandchildren, a granddaughter-in-law, and two great-grandsons, one of them ten years of age. Well, that's eleven toward "filling the earth", right there.—Genesis 1:28.

### Extermination of Jehovah's witnesses

◆ Referring to the practical extermination of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, a German refugee is reported in the Pueblo (Colo.) *Star Journal and Sunday Chieftain* as saying that though the Jews have been widely persecuted they have not been as severely treated as the Bible Searchers (Jehovah's witnesses), who, because they insist that man owes service only to God, have been virtually exterminated. The same gang in Pueblo itself has tried to do the same thing.

### "Night unto Night Showeth Knowledge"

◆ As I walk into silent night, and upward gaze into that spacious dome in which an unseen hand has swung a myriad of scintillating lights, I pause, and feast my eyes and smile and think what power is expressed by these orbs that move with such precision to obey God's will. I marvel at the wisdom and the patience that deigns to notice on this terrestrial ball even those who seek to do the little they can do to honor the Name of names. —William E. Johnson, New York.

### Happened in Wisconsin

◆ Businessman to boy: "You are growing long hair back of your ears; are you going to be a preacher?" "No!" "Don't you ever go to church?" "No! I don't believe in it." "How can your soul go to heaven if you don't believe in church?" "The soul that sinneth it shall die; when it is dead your body goes into the grave." "Where did you learn that? You know more than I do." "In the book *Enemies*." "You go right home and get me that book; I want to read about that."



Five-year-old witness in Elkhart, Indiana

### Jonadabs Rejoicing in Blessings

◆ We have a little girl five years old who has gone with us in the service since she was two. Last June, during the *Cure* booklet campaign, she went alone to the doors and placed twenty-two *Cure* booklets. She would knock at the door, then ask, "Would you 'tribute a penny and read this booklet? It's about God." If the person had no money, she would continue, "If you promise to read it, I'll give it to you; then pass it on to someone else." She always met us with contributions more than covering booklets placed. This spring, during the *Watchtower* magazine campaign, she put in ten and a half hours alone (not counting all the hours she went with us from door to door), and placed fifteen booklets during that time. This year she asked, "Would you contribute five cents for *Fascism or Freedom*, and the world-wide broadcast of 'Face the Facts'? It's all about God, and what's coming here." While I was on a porch next door, I overheard a lady say, "I haven't time to read now." Jayne quickly replied, "Take them now and read them when you have time."

Following are a few incidents showing the benefit of early instruction concerning Jehovah's purposes:

The other day she was at a neighbor's home. The lady has a son twenty-one years old, to whom Jayne said, "We're going to *Enemies* meeting tonight. You ought to come along,

FEBRUARY 7, 1940



Curry County, Oregon, deaf hear and enjoy "Government and Peace". See the tube.

Carl. It's very interesting. Tells you who your real enemies are. It's very interesting."

During school vacation at "Christmas" time, a ten-year-old cousin of Jayne's was in our home a few days, and I overheard this conversation:

Jayne: Do you like preachers, Gence?

Gence: Yes.

Jayne: I don't, and anybody that says that Easter bunnies lay eggs or that there is a Santa Claus is either lying or don't know any better.

We are now reading *The Harp of God* to her, and she answers almost any question in the first three chapters.

Ever since we have had the privilege of raising a child, we have prayed to Jehovah to direct our teaching of her, so that she might take her stand on Jehovah's side, if it is His will.

She has gone to meetings with us since infancy. We have never permitted her to stay at home in someone else's care. From the time my parents came into the Truth, in 1913, I went with them, and I know that we children heard discussions at the hall, between our whisperings and scribblings, that we never forgot.

My husband and I are thrilled over the new *Salvation* book. But, of course, our biggest thrill came last September at the revealing of the prophecy of the divine mandate to "fill the earth" by us Jonadabs.

## Actually Happened

◆ Publisher: Your *Consolation* expires this month. May I renew it for you?

Teacher: It is not what I expected; I wanted to use it in my school.

Publisher: It tells the truth, does it not?

Teacher: Yes, in a way.

Publisher: Would it hurt to teach the children the truth?

Teacher: I would lose my job.

## That Bad Magazine

◆ Once upon a time, up in western New York, a fine young man and his equally fine wife subscribed for a magazine. Its name was not "Consternation", as falsely stated by some. As the wife read it she got mad; the more she read, the madder she got; the madder she got, the more she read. Then one of Jehovah's witnesses called about six times with a Bible and

some phonograph records and the lady stopped going to church, and is having the happiest times of her life. But she certainly was mad at that 'ignorant editor' when the witness first showed up. She was a Catholic, but now she says they don't get any of her money any more. Just think of all the trouble that 'bad magazine' made for that priest. 'S'funny that anybody would print a magazine that would make a woman get mad and quit her "church", when she could just as well keep paying and finally land in "Purgatory" if the magazine hadn't made her mad.

## They Didn't Come Back

◆ In a church in Fresno the Sunday-school teacher was indignant because none of the children had brought any money. He sent all the children home to get something in the way of cash before they went on with the instruction. None of the children returned. Burp!

## Britain (1)

### The Awful Floggings

◆ Although the brutal practice of flogging with a "cat-o'-nine-tails" has been abolished in the British Army and Navy, it is still practiced in British prisons, the net result thereof being that the one flogged becomes even more degenerate and brutalized. Such a practice is perhaps to be expected in a "religious" country. Eighty years ago England, under the cloak of "religion", was "civilizing" the world and, incidentally, adding to her empire. The following is quoted from *Reynold's Weekly News* under date February 28, 1858:

The victim of the flogging which took place at Newcastle Barracks was a private of the Northumberland Fusiliers, who had been sentenced by court-martial to 50 lashes. The "cat" with which the torture was inflicted had a handle eight inches long and nine tails of equal length each weighted with pentagonal pieces of steel, 81 in number. The regiment having been paraded on the barracks square, the triangle was set up and the victim was forcibly stripped and tied up. His voice trembling with emotion, he requested them to take his life, but spare him this dishonor. The plea was ignored and forth stepped one of the burliest drummers, armed with the "cat". At the first blow a piercing shriek rung from the victim in his agony. His lacerated flesh gaped under the blow, and lumps of flesh were detached from his bleeding back at each blow. At the 45th stroke of the instrument—that is, after receiving 405 lashes—the unhappy wretch positively burst his bonds in the contortions of agony and fell a bloody heap to the ground. He was again

tied up and another 45 wounds were inflicted. When the poor sufferer was eventually released from his torture, the whole of his spine had been laid bare. He was carried to hospital in a delirious state.

—J. W. Williams, Lithuania.

### The "Free" Press of Cyprus

◆ Under date of May 31, 1939, the editor of *Embros* published the following interesting statement:

On Saturday last the commissioner for Nicosia (Cyprus) called the editors of the Nicosia newspapers, with the exception of *Embros*, and instructed them not to publish any further reference to Cyprus politics, even if in the form of articles reproduced from home newspapers. Yesterday the commissioner for Nicosia transmitted the same instructions to *Embros*. Such is freedom of the press in this part of the British Empire.

### Devil Busy in Ulster

◆ Spurred on by the evil examples set in the United States and in Australia, the Belfast, Ireland, Corporation Children Act Committee was to consider the suggestion that the pupils of the Balmoral Boys' High School should parade each morning to salute the Union Jack.

### Half a Billion Herring

◆ Last year Britain ate half a billion herring, the largest quantity for some years. But it is not so many after all: only about one a month for each person.

# COUNSEL

by



## Typical Theocratic War

THE ancient nation of Israel was not organized by any political ruler or dictator or usurper. That was God's typical nation, a small pattern formed and organized by the great Theocrat for the purpose of picturing the real Theocracy that shall rule the world by the righteous Ruler, Christ Jesus. That nation had no man-made laws and no political parties and no religious advisers to direct any political affairs, as long as that nation remained faithful to the great Theocrat.

Earth's Creator chose the earthly location for His typical theocratic nation. (Deuteronomy 11:12; 32:8) Jehovah God, the great Theocrat, was the Ruler invisible of that typical nation Israel, and His will the only law of the nation. The Promised Land, assigned to that nation, was previously held in possession by the Canaanites and others devoted to devil-worship and therefore against Jehovah God. That land Jehovah God had given to Israel's forefather, Abraham, and to his seed or offspring after him. (See Genesis 13:14-17; 15:18-21; Psalm 105:8-12.) The Canaanites refused to surrender possession to God's chosen people and refused to come over on the side of the great Theocrat. Therefore they must be ousted. The sole exception there-to was the people of Gibeon, who voluntarily put themselves on the side of Jehovah and who therefore received protection and deliverance at the hand of God's chosen servant, Joshua, Moses' minister.

Israel's wars against the Canaanites were carried on by the direction of Jehovah God. (Deuteronomy 7:1; Exodus 34:24) Joshua, whose name means the same as "Jesus" and who foreshadowed Christ Jesus, carried on such wars by the direct command of the great Theocrat, Almighty God, and Joshua gained the victory over the anti-theocratic nations for that reason.

The only nation of earth to which God ever assigned any territory and which He authorized to take possession of it by force was Israel. Hence the wars of Israel for gaining

possession of what belonged to them by the gift of Almighty God foreshadowed the taking possession by Christ Jesus of the entire earth, as a gift to Him by Jehovah God, Christ Jesus acting under the command of the Almighty. (Psalm 2:6-12) In entering Canaan, the Israelites did not invade that which belonged to others. They took the land that belonged to them by a gift from Jehovah. Their participation in war was by His command, and their obedience to His commandment was more acceptable to Him than sacrifice. (1 Samuel 15:20-23) Such wars were righteous. Hence God heard and answered the prayers of His typical people as long as they obeyed Him. Victory was not granted to them by reason of their superior military equipment, but because God exercised His almighty power in their behalf. (Joshua 10:14) Later King David carried out God's command in taking possession of the entire domain which the great Theocrat had assigned to His typical people. Thus he pictured the Greater David, Christ Jesus, taking possession of the entire earth, at the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule.

None of the nations of "Christendom" ever had any territory assigned to them by the great Theocrat, Jehovah. The so-called "Christian" nations have taken possession of land by what they call "the right of discovery" or by purchase or by conquest, and not by God's will. Hence the wars between the nations of the earth, even defensive wars, find no support or justification in the wars that Israel engaged in. The most powerful religious organization on earth now attempts to justify war, that is, war now raging between the nations, and hence the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority urges the religionists of the various nations to take sides and go to war. Evidently they have overlooked their own previously announced conclusions upon this point. Some conscientious member of the Hierarchy at one time wrote and published the correct position in this matter, to wit:

Here, also, it is to be noted that nations cannot draw a parallel from the Old-Testament titles. The Israelites lived under a theocracy; God, as Supreme Lord of all the earth, in specific instances, by the exercise of His supreme dominion, transferred the ownership of alien lands to the Israelites; by His command they waged war to obtain possession of it, and their title to war was the ownership (thus given them) of the land for which they fought. The privation thus wrought upon its prior owners

and actual possessors had, moreover, the character of punishment visited upon them by God's order for offences committed against Him. No state can find such title existing for itself under the natural law.—*The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 15, under the heading "War", and subheading "IV. The Title and Purpose of War"; page 548, column 2.

The Israelites' wars, which Jehovah approved, were for the purpose of taking possession of their own land. Outside of their own territory as assigned to them by the Lord they were not authorized to extend their warfare to any more territory at any time. (See Deuteronomy 2:1-9, 19, 37.) When the Holy Land was invaded by other nations the Israelites were authorized to fight in a defensive war against such invaders. (2 Kings 18:9-37; 19:1-36; 2 Chronicles 14:9-15) When the enemy proved to be internal and rose up against God and His people in war, the Israelites were authorized to fight in self-defense and to subdue the anti-theocratic uprising of such internal enemy. Such was the rule that God gave to the Israelites. (See Judges, chapters 3 to 16.) In the wars that raged between the nations in the outside world beyond the boundaries of the Theocratic territory of Israel, the Israelites were commanded to remain neutral, and as long as faithful to Jehovah they did remain neutral. When they violated that neutrality they suffered defeat and did not have God's help. (See 2 Kings 23:29-35; 2 Chronicles 35:20-24.)

Union of religion and state does not make a Theocracy. There is no so-called "Christian nation" or so-called "Christendom" that is a theocracy, or any part of Jehovah's Theocracy, because not one of such nations even

claims Almighty God as the Ruler. All these nations are ruled according to man's law. The law of the political governments is not theocratic. The interest of the state and the interest of Jehovah's Theocratic Government are not common. The ordinances or laws of the state do not express the will of Almighty God, because God has not authorized any political nation to act for Him. "Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world [of which 'Christendom' is a part]; if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now is my kingdom not from hence [not from the source of 'Christendom']".—John 18:36.

Says the Word of the great Theocrat: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah, the people whom he hath chosen for his inheritance." (Psalm 33:12, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) Not one nation within the realm of so-called "Christendom" has Jehovah for its God and Ruler, but all such nations hate Jehovah God and His government by Christ Jesus and hate those who bear testimony to Jehovah's name and His Theocratic Government. The Theocracy is the heavenly, invisible government of Jehovah God by Christ Jesus, the King, who is invisible to human eyes. That Government is not allied with or represented by any religious, political, judicial government on the earth. If the church-state governments were a part of Jehovah's Theocracy, then there would be only one government, under one Leader, Christ Jesus. Hence there could be no war between them. Christ is not divided. The Theocracy is one inseparable, righteous government, always righteous.

## India

### Do You Blame Them?

◆ The Calcutta Dress and Cloth Assistants Association find their wages, 10 to 30 rupees a month (\$2.75 to \$8.25), often so low that the recipient, after making provision for his family, is unable to make any provision for himself and must sleep in the shop. Moreover, his working hours are 12 per day, 7 days in the week, with only half an hour to an hour a day for meals. The Assistants claim that they have no opportunity to meet relatives or friends, but are practically cut off from the rest of the world. They want better conditions. Do you blame them?

### Mott Told the Truth

◆ Dr. John R. Mott, of New York, told the International Christian Conference at Madras:

We do not know a man wise enough to have saved the world from the present sufferings, and we do not know a man wise enough to deliver us now. It is clear only God can and will save the peoples.

He told them something that is the absolute truth. Now, if he could have gone a step farther and told them that religion is of the Devil, and that they should all abandon it and return to God and His Word, what a hit he would have made!

## Moslem-Hindu Fight in India

◆ There is nothing that improves a good scrap between two different peoples as does difference in their religions. The situation in India is therefore always propitious for those who enjoy fighting. India is occupied by two different peoples, with different religions. The majority, to the number of 380,000,000, are Hindus, while 80,000,000 are Moslems, who formerly ruled the majority as a colonial empire. The new Federal Assembly for India, granted by Great Britain after long agitation on the part of both Moslems and Hindus, threatens to be so thoroughly under the control of the Hindus that the Moslems are beginning to balk, and say they want a separate Moslem state. Britain may not be averse to the idea. The old formula of "Divide and rule" is not forgotten. Meanwhile Germany is stirring up trouble in India by means of short-wave broadcasts, predicting that a Moslem Hitler will arise when the time comes.

## Democracy in India

◆ Under her present leaders, since taking office eighteen months ago in eight provinces out of eleven in British India, the Congress has put into operation those essential social services which imperialism had denied to India. The Congress has introduced compulsory and free education, curtailed its own ministerial salaries from over \$15,000 to \$2,300, promoted sanitation and hygiene, introduced prohibition, civil liberties, prison reforms, the much-needed agrarian and industrial reforms, and has restricted the sale of drugs.

Many other matters have been taken up, such as adult education, free circulating libraries, improvement of roads, return of confiscated property to peasants, a lifting of a great part of the vast agricultural debt, the cessation of ejectments by unscrupulous landlords, and other social reforms.—Bhicoo Batlivala, in *New York Times*.

## Swallowed Four Ounces of Arsenic

◆ At Ahmedabad, India, a youth swallowed four ounces of arsenic, enough to kill 900 people, and lived. Portions of the dose were analyzed and proved to be 99.749 percent arsenic. The youth who did this did it to the honor of Zoroaster, thus proving that the Zoroastrian religion, like all other religions, is demonism, and that the Devil takes care of his own.

## Ghosts Should Speak Up

◆ In Dehra Dun, India, a native returned to his home town after a year's absence and chanced to arrive about midnight. He offered thanks to his god Shiva, and, in order to do a good religious job, lit a little fire. Two fellow townsmen thought him a ghost and started beating him up; but as Shiva is a god that goes in strong for silence, the first man remained silent but put up a fight. Sure then that he was a ghost, the first two men called out the whole town and they finished him. The next morning they discovered that they had killed their fellow townsman. They were not held accountable, as it was the ghost's duty to speak up.

## Human Sacrifices in India

◆ *The Times of India* gives in one issue the details of a Hindu sacrificing the two-year-old son of his neighbor to the goddess of wealth, and three days later of a man who decapitated his own son in order to gain salvation for himself. Why, these savages of India are down almost to the level of those that want their neighbors to suffer eternal torture; but not quite.

One of the sure evidences that religion is the work of the Devil is to be seen in the emphasis that all religions do all possible to magnify human suffering.

## Prison Riot in India

◆ Many strange incidents occur in India, not easy for persons to understand who have never been there. At Ramdurg a mob of 1,000 persons sacked the prison, killing eight policemen and warders. The mob appears to have been caused by indignation against the Government for locking up a single native politician.

## Prohibition in Bombay

◆ Prohibition in Bombay started off as usual. For the natives it was prohibition, but for Americans, Englishmen and other Europeans consumption was fixed at seven bottles of whisky, 21 bottles of wine, or 63 of beer, each month.

## 40,000 Serfs Freed

◆ 40,000 Indians, who borrowed money to get married, and were never able to repay it so as to be out of debt to the money-lenders, were freed in January, 1939, by the Bombay presidency.





## UNDER THE TOTALITARIAN FLAG

### "Days of Our Years"

**D***AYS OF OUR YEARS*, Pierre van Paassen's 520-page book, published by Hillman-Curl, Inc., New York, is a terrible indictment, from an eye-witness, of the rascalities of at least six great governments posing as God's government on earth. It is not possible to give more than a hint of the contents.

Van Paassen, a British subject, of Netherlands birth and international training, is a modest, truthful, conscientious man. As a soldier on the side of the Allies, in "the war to end war" and "to make the world safe for democracy", he narrates that—

The first blood we saw was the coagulated, fly-infested chunks of human flesh that the Gurkhas from India carried fastened to their belts: trophies of war—ears, noses, sexual organs, and whole heads of German soldiers whom these valiant men from the East had massacred in a nocturnal raid. [Page 66]

There are some millions of good people in the world who believe, or try to believe, that the British Government is the holy-of-holies of democracy, and, as such, is most certainly the highest of the "higher powers" to which men in this world should be subject. These Gurkhas were in France as guests of the British Government, and, no doubt, were carefully instructed as to its will, as was Van Paassen himself. Perhaps the less said about that instruction, the better; but the net result may be noted, and of that result the author continues on the same page:

I have never heard of a single case of chivalry or pity towards the enemy, either in the Great War or in the subsequent campaigns in Syria, Ethiopia and Spain which I followed as a correspondent. The French took it for granted that any gray-clad creature that could still crawl or move a finger had to be finished without further ado. Wounded men, in fact, had less of a chance of life when discovered by so-called "mopping-up" patrols than prisoners of war, for a prisoner was considered somebody who had voluntarily thrown up the sponge, whereas of a wounded man one never knew if he would not recover and become a dangerous antagonist again at some time in the future.

### *The Rape of Palestine*

Van Paassen does not call his Palestine story by that name, but that is what the Jews themselves call it, and Van Paassen's story is the same as theirs. The gist of the story is that the British administrators of Palestine took their means of protection away from the Jews and gave them to the Arabs; they knew in advance when Arab attacks would occur; they paid the persons involved in making those attacks; when the raids occurred, the surviving Jews were arrested and jailed and the marauders were let go scot-free. Van Paassen quotes the following as a statement which he made to H. C. Luke, acting high commissioner of Palestine:

"For instance, the case of Mr. Brozen. Here was an old man with forty years' residence in the Holy Land. He owns a little canning factory near Motza. The other day a band of Arabs from the nearby village of Lifta attacked his house while he was absent. They were bad Arabs, just cutthroats and highway robbers, even in Turkish days. They killed his wife and two daughters. Then they moved onto the factory. Brozen saw them coming, locked the door, and pointed a rifle between the bars of a window. At this the Arabs contented themselves with smashing the machinery in the outlying buildings and withdrew. But we," I said, speaking as a British subject, "we had Mr. Brozen arrested and I saw him a week ago as he was being brought to Jerusalem in chains, an old man of sixty-five, an enterprising citizen in chains, Mr. Luke, led by British soldiers." [Page 376]

On the same page Van Paassen narrates how he told Mr. Luke at the same time of the case where 50 Jews took refuge in the flour mills of Haifa to defend themselves when attacked by a crowd of 2,000 Arabs, with the net result that the Jews were jailed and the Arabs were sent free. And on the next two pages are the details of the massacre of the colony of Hulda. In this instance, on the first demand of the government that the Jews surrender the tin box which contained their rifles, those citizens urged that the guns be taken away at night secretly, so that the Arabs would not know of it and be encouraged to make an attack. But the next day at noon an Arab patrol came with a truck for the rifles, collected the arms by authority of the Palestine government, and nine days later the colony was destroyed.

### *Why Zionism Was Butchered*

It took a good many people a long time to find out why there is so much trouble in Palestine, but it did not take Van Paassen so long.

CONSOLATION

For many years a trained newspaper correspondent, he had the courage to write the truth. Here is an extract from page 408:

The history of the seventeen years of mandatory régime in Palestine reveals an unbroken succession of restrictive measures, acts of pettifogging chicanery, niggardliness and outright opposition on the part of the Administration to the Jewish National enterprise. When the Arab mob in 1929 shouted: "The government is with us," and threw themselves upon the Jewish colonies which had first been disarmed by the Administration, they gave a true expression of the situation. I know this is a grave charge to make, but I convinced myself on the spot that the uprising of that year was deliberately fomented by the authorities, and that the terror and destruction were but a camouflaged attempt on their part, not only to discourage the Jewish spirit of initiative, but to show the world in an unmistakable manner that the establishment of a Jewish National Home in Palestine was a foolish Utopian dream which would ultimately go to pieces on the rock of Arab intransigence. The impression had to be created that while England had done all in its power to carry out its pledges to the Jewish people, it had found its plans thwarted and nullified by Arab opposition.

Van Paassen's explanation of this curious attitude of mind of the British Government occurs on the same page. It seems that the British colonial experts have figured it out that the future pivot of the British Empire will be Palestine, that it lies geographically in the center of the Moslem world, and that therefore it is Britain's first duty to herself to get all the Arabs firmly convinced that she is their greatest, truest and best friend. What more natural to Perfidious Albion than to sacrifice even the blood brothers of Jesus Christ on the altars of her imperial ambitions? If willing to unhesitatingly offer up Czechoslovakia to make friends with Hitler,

do you see anything incongruous in offering up Zionism to make friends with Mahomet?

### **"Lion of the Tribe of Judah"**

After a glance at the British lion's part in maintaining peace and justice in the earth, one is the better prepared for a little consideration of the rule of Haile Selassie, who was

went to be known as the "Lion of the Tribe of Judah", and whose government of Ethiopia was even worse than Britain's government of Palestine.

In the summer of 1934, Hitler had proposed to cover Paris with a blanket of poison gas in the night and to follow this up with a fleet of two thousand bombers which would rain the heaviest torpedoes and incendiary bombs on the city, and all this without a declaration of war. Mussolini refused to go along, tipped off the French, and Laval told him, as a reward, that he could go ahead and take Ethiopia and nobody would seriously interfere, and, as a matter



The face of the earth

of fact, nobody did. (Page 302)

Lest undue sympathy be lavished on Haile Selassie, it may be explained that this particular "Lion of the Tribe of Judah" obtained his throne by a revolution and imprisoned the former emperor, Lidiy Yassu, in the crater of an extinct volcano, and kept him there until the Italians let him out, years afterwards.

When he suspected his ambassador to France as being untrustworthy he summoned him back to Addis Ababa, and had him chained naked in a hut, wallowing in his own excrement, until he went insane. When this man's brother protested, he himself was placed between two oak planks tightly roped together and was then sawn in twain.

Haile's method of collecting taxes was to send troops to a village with the demand for

Mr. C. V. Kneeney

-3-

May 22, 1939

May 22, 1939

Mr. C. V. Kneeney,  
3040 Pacific Avenue,  
Ventura, California.

Dear Mr. Kneeney:

At the request of my client, the Reverend Arthur I. Townley, I am writing to give you a brief account of the case in which he was plaintiff and in which he sued the Province of the Holy Name, a corporation, for money received from his God-parents by will and turned over to the said Province to hold for his mother until such time as he should request its return, which money was wrongfully withheld from him by the said Province of the Holy Name.

The action is entitled Arthur I. Townley vs. Province of the Holy Name, a corporation, et al., and is numbered 4485 L, having been instituted in the United States District Court for the Northern District of California, Southern Division, and was begun on the 8th day of January, 1937. Judgment was entered after trial, in favor of defendant, on the 28th day of February, 1939, and the decision is reported in volume 28 of the Federal Supplement, at page 654. A motion for a new trial was denied on the 1st day of May, 1939, and the time for appeal is still open.

The basis of the claim of Father Townley, the plaintiff, is as follows: Prior to the time that plaintiff became a member of the Dominican Order of the Roman Catholic Church he was held in great esteem by his God-parents and had been promised, by them, their property, which the survivor of them should die. On the eve of the taking of his solemn vows in the Dominican Order he told his superiors that he expected this property and that he had no other property and they told him that he should make a "will" to dispose of this property, which he did by copying a document which they wrote for him. By this "will" he gave to his mother, and in the event of her death, to others, his property. He subsequently took a vow of poverty and obedience and became a full member of the

THOMAS PIERCE ROGERS

Mr. C. V. Kneeney

-2-

May 22, 1939

Dominican Order and in 1916 became entitled by the will of his said God-parents to their property. To aid his order in the purchase of one of the assets of the property consisting of a mortgage not yet due he permitted the balance due on the purchase of the mortgage to be withheld by the order until such time as it should be able to pay it to him. Later he turned over to the said order the balance of the property because he felt that his vow of poverty prevented him from exercising control over this property and for the further reason that his mother, the beneficiary of his own will, did not at that time need the money and desired that the order get the benefit of it until such time as she should need it. In 1928 the mother asked for the money and the plaintiff requested it from the order only to be met with the statement and refusal of his request that the property belonged to the order on the theory that what came to the monk when he was a member belonged to the order and on the further theory that the so called "will" which plaintiff had made could operate only upon property which plaintiff might receive from blood relatives (which would exclude God-parents) by inheritance (which would exclude property received by will). Negotiations for the return of the property based upon the fact that there could not be such a restriction and on the further fact that plaintiff was minded to believe that his will protected him, consumed the period of time until January 6, 1937, when the suit was instituted.

The trial itself resolved several matters in favor of plaintiff, namely, that plaintiff was not prejudiced by any purported delay in pressing his claims in court, and that the so-called hearing held in Rome on the question could not be binding. The opinion, however, discloses that the decision was based upon the idea that there was not enough evidence on the part of Plaintiff to upset a conveyance otherwise absolute on its face and further that the interpretation of the rules of the order restricting the operation of the "will", as mentioned above, was sufficiently proved to the satisfaction of the court by so-called experts. On the face of this it would appear that plaintiff is precluded but there are several other facts which have not been mentioned and which appeared at the trial which have the effect, as I see it, of making it quite probable that a contrary result would obtain were the matter presented to the appellate court.

These matters are as follows: (1) The canon laws and the constitutions of the order, which are the internal rules of the order, have been shown by the evidence to be the same on this point and to be the same today as they were in 1909, when the "will" was made and at a time when they were not codified as they are now. There is no dispute on this point. The constitutions say that property may likewise be renounced which is expected by certain hope ("in certa spe" in the Latin words of the constitutions). There is no restriction to these words that would limit their application to inheritance from blood relatives. The defendant put on the stand so-called experts who stated to the Court that there were such restrictions. Over the objections of plaintiff their testimony was accepted and no written evidence of such restriction was presented. No text; nothing but the words of men who were not sufficiently educated to know whether there was such a restriction. This admission of evidence is, I believe, an error for the Court should have compelled defendant to produce its internal rules so that the Court and plaintiff could see them if it sought to predicate its decision upon such evidence. (2) The "will" which was introduced in evidence was made by plaintiff before he was taken into the order and ought to operate to carry out its intent irrespective of what are the internal rules on the ground that plaintiff was induced to change his position in reliance upon the fact that the text of the will would be carried out. (3) The Court erred, I believe, in excluding from evidence an admission of one of the men who helped plaintiff to make his will, that this was considered the proper way to handle the matter and that this should have safeguarded plaintiff. The Court refused admission of this evidence on the ground that it was in the nature of impeachment on a witness who was present by deposition and that he should have been questioned on it first, but our stand was that it was being introduced not as impeaching evidence but as an admission which did not require such a foundation. There are other matters which I do not need, at this time, to go into.

We have the following documents to substantiate our position: (1) The "will"; (2) The books of the canon law and constitutions showing clearly the phrase "in certa spe" with no restrictions whatsoever; (3) Books on the canon law and constitutions which do not show any such restriction;

THOMAS PIERCE ROGERS

Mr. C. V. Kneeney

-4-

May 22, 1939

(4) Letters, one of which shows the admission on the part of one of the men who helped plaintiff to draw his "will" which letter is signed by a member of the order; (5) so-called certificates of stock (being part of the property received by plaintiff) showing that they were held in trust and showing that they were retained by the persons to whom they were turned over until 1932 and then put in the name of defendant corporation (who held the property of the order). This fact shows they did not consider the property the property of the order until 1932, and it was in 1932 that the so-called decision in Rome was handed down. There are other matters but these will suffice to show the general nature of the documentary evidence.

As you might suppose there are many details of intrigue and brutal selfishness disclosed by a trial of this nature. There are underlying motives that prompt the acts of the parties and this is particularly true of the provincials (leaders) of the order. So far as I see I believe that a miscarriage of justice has resulted and that it is unjust that Father Townley should be deprived of his property and then thrown upon the world with his support cut off for the standpoint of the plaintiff and that a still further injustice has resulted in that an organization of the nature of the present one has been permitted to retain property which has been got by means so open to question as the evidence discloses.

I do not know whether plaintiff intends to carry on an appeal but I sincerely believe that he has some grounds to justify him in so doing. I should be happy to write further to disclose matters which might interest you in behalf of my client. In the meantime, I am,

Very truly yours,

Thomas Pierce Rogers

TPR:R

the required sum within a set time. Troops hemmed in the village, and, when the time of the ultimatum expired, if the money was not forthcoming all persons in the village, men, women, children, were machine-gunned.

In 1935, when the Italians were hammering at the gates of Ethiopia, Van Paassen saw in the capital hundreds of boys and girls, roped together, being led into slavery. The boys had been castrated, not skillfully, but with a clear sweep of the sword. Many died every day. The marching was done at night because officially the slave trade was forbidden. The unsexed boys were to become prostitutes (Nazi style) for the Arabs in Arabia. This particular kind of prostitution is forbidden in the holy month of Ramadan.

### ***The Vatican Lion***

If he dared tell what he knows, every man that has been a newspaper correspondent much less than Van Paassen's 35 years of such activity knows enough about the history of the Vatican "Lion of the Tribe of Judah" to make him shudder as badly as about the Ethiopian one. In 1933 Van Paassen had the ill fortune to spend ten days in the Dachau prison camp, Germany. One of his comrades was an Italian lad, Eugenio Narduzzi. Maybe you can stand it to read what happened to this lad. It comprises a pretty complete picture of the civilization of which Vatican City is the center and of which Hitler and Mussolini are two of the most prominent figures:

At one of the interviews with the camp commander, his torturers, in order to extract names and addresses of comrades, applied wooden clamps to his testicles, an instrument which the Inquisition bequeathed to Benito Mussolini, and the Duce to the Fuehrer. Eugenio Narduzzi died in the camp hospital on March 23, 1933. The notice on the bulletin board said the cause of his death was appendicitis.

It could truthfully be said that the British "Lion" would not descend to this depth in which the Vatican "Lion" still lies; it would not dare; but it could and did dare to connive at the Vatican "Lion's" having its way in Spain, and the United States was a guilty party to it. Van Paassen has told the story well in the chapter "L'Infame". In the time of it, much of that story was told in *Consolation*.

The war in Spain was started after a campaign of lying rarely equaled in history. You heard about the churches' being fired "by the

Reds". This is what President Azana said to Van Paassen on that subject:

In every instance where the perpetrators of these outrages have been caught in the act they turned out to be members of the Fascist falange or of the extreme Right. In several cases they were found with membership cards of labor organization in their pockets—plain agents provocateurs. It has been clear to the government that the reaction finds the victory of the Popular Front too hard a pill to swallow. It is doing its utmost to create the impression abroad that unbridled license and terror have come to Spain with the triumph of the democratic parties.

Van Paassen shows that three days before Franco started his revolt the Italian Government (acting, of course, on instructions from the Vatican) dispatched six planes to Spanish Morocco, and every one of the planes had ten machine guns aboard.

Under the direction of Dr. Goebbels, Nazi clubs and consuls in Spain were ordered to invent atrocity stories for publication in the German press. You probably read some of those stories and accepted them for gospel truth. But the real atrocities dared not be told, terrible atrocities by Catholics against Catholics. Van Paassen says, page 460:

Nowhere did Fascist ruthlessness reach such a depth of ignominy as in the Catholic Basqueland. Not satisfied with shooting down men and women whom the Moors, Italians and Carlists found peacefully laboring in the fields, or locking inhabitants in their homes and setting these on fire, they systematically destroyed evacuated villages. Bombs on the churches where large congregations were at worship. Bombs on the hospitals. Bombs on the schools. Hand grenades thrown into the maternity ward of San Sebastian's clinic, mixing in one bloody mass mothers, infants, and nursing sisters.

### ***The Great French Democracy***

You have no doubt heard a great deal about the great French democracy, and have considered how fortunate is mankind to have such a champion of justice, equality and fraternity, to hold back the totalitarian monstrosities, now stretching in a line from the heel of Italy to the Arctic Circle, from overrunning the rest of humanity, meaning thereby Britain and America. But maybe you never did any traveling in French Equatorial Africa; but Van Paassen did, on his journey from Spain to Ethiopia, and you may have three paragraphs, to think about:

From the Chad region batches of young men are shipped away every spring into Nigeria and Equatorial Africa to work rubber plantations, a

distance fully equal to that from New York to Salt Lake City. They never return. Their parents and relatives never hear of them again. If they refuse to leave they are beaten with whips of hippopotamus leather. If they hide, the village elders are imprisoned; frequently the women and children are maltreated before their eyes to make them give up their resistance. Passive resistance on the part of a tribe or clan is followed with collective punishment: destruction of their villages of straw and mud and relentless man hunts in the forests where the populations go into hiding. What life is like for the native laborers in the concessions may be gathered from the report of M. Albert Londres on the construction of the railway which is to run from Chad to the coast of Equatorial Africa, that is to say, to the Atlantic Ocean. Of the thirty thousand contract laborers employed in 1928, but seven thousand were alive a year later. Of the twenty-seven thousand driven to work the next year, eighteen thousand perished before nine months were over. It will take at least ten more years to complete that line, after which it is to have branches running off into the Congo. [Page 296] [Page 297 has the following:]

I watched lumbering operations for a few days in Ubangi, south of the lake's shore. Eight thousand black men were employed there. As in wartime, there was a daily list of casualties: on Monday ten killed, Tuesday nine, Wednesday fifteen—and so on. The wounded and maimed were not even mentioned. Who cares? Tomorrow another gang

arrives. Ten villages had just been raided. The young men have been rounded up. They will take the place of the human cattle that become unusable today.

Forty men were poised over a gigantic log which had to be lifted to a flatcar on the forest rail. Another hundred men stood looking on, the reserve. The whips of the European slave drivers cracked. "Allez!" Lift! The forty blacks strained on the log, their muscles bulged, their eyes protruded from their sockets. "Allez, Allez!" Down came the whips on the naked flesh, lacerating it, tearing the skin off, making the blood run down the men's legs. The log did not budge. "Allez!" Ten more. Make room for ten. "Quick!" The whips zoomed through the air again. One black, who stumbled, received such a beating that he could not rise. A guard jumped on his face with two heavy-shod feet and crunched his heel in the fallen man's mouth. The man did not let out a whimper. The others looked on, silent, sullen, the sweat of fear pouring down their limbs. Again the whips crashed down. The four guards worked themselves into a hysteria beating the blacks, running along the lines, kicking, battering, lashing. At last the log moved. But one fellow's arm was caught under it. He howled, not in pain, but for what he knew was coming. Two guards jumped on him, stamping on his abdomen, his chest, kicking him in the face, until he groaned and lapsed into unconsciousness.

(To be continued)

## Britain (2)

### "Fascism in the English Church"

◆ The people of Britain at the present time have the opportunity of reading a book of more than ordinary interest to them. It is entitled "Fascism in the English Church".

The purpose of the author—described as "A London Journalist"—is of no interest to Christians, since it is to encourage a revival of Evangelical Religion, and the followers of Christ know that religion of every kind is cast out and doomed (and, reading between the lines, so does the author of the book). But it is of interest to all people of good will, on account of information it contains on the subject of the position today of the so-called "Church of England".

This journalist of England, apparently, is not blind to the activities of the Catholic Hierarchy at the present time, and he is duly alarmed. Also, he is a lover of liberty and, which is somewhat rare these days, a believer in the Bible as the Word of God. One of the most pleasing features of his work is the man-

ner in which he shows how archaeological research has shaken to the foundation the mountain of lies built up by the Modernists and Rationalists.

However, "Fascism in the English Church" is his theme, and his case in a nutshell is this: In 1928 there was submitted to the English Parliament the New Prayer Book Measure. The purpose of this was to make alterations in the English Prayer Book. What was the trend of these alterations? You can guess, of course. It was to reintroduce into the so-called "Protestant Church" certain of the Romish practices which had been thrown out by the people at the time of the Reformation.

At that time the Hierarchy was taking a back seat in England. Also Parliament retained something of the spirit of democracy. It turned down the new prayer book. And, naturally, one would believe that there was an end of the matter.

Your religionist is an obstinate cuss. Also, he has little use for democracy. And so, no

sooner had the people's representatives in England kicked out the new prayer book than the bishops set about seeing that it should be introduced into the churches of the country. This they have done by appointing to the various livings men who are known to be in favor of the terms of revision.

And so today up and down the country-side are to be found more and more so-called "Anglo-Catholic" clergymen, who are introducing into the church services all the practices of the Roman Church which bring a reproach upon the name of Jehovah God.

The London journalist cites evidence such as the following. In 1932 "reservation of the sacrament" was being practiced in eighty-one parishes in the diocese of London alone. At an Anglo-Catholic meeting in the Caxton Hall, Westminster, in 1936, it was reported that 1,016 "Church of England" clergymen had signed a statement declaring their agreement with the decrees of the Roman Catholic Church!

At another point the author states:

The Report on Church Doctrine indicates clearly that however much an ordinand [one who is being ordained as a clergyman] may disagree with the standards of belief and practice as laid down in the Prayer Book [as constituted at present] he is quite free to make solemn vows concerning them without feeling any twinge of conscience, because he holds in mental reservation many of the statements he makes in the vows.

Many young clergymen are doing this every year, and the author comments:

Can we wonder that the obvious comment was made in a weekly newspaper: "In the business world men have a much higher moral standard."

And so in Britain today the "Church of England" is beginning to wear quite a Fascist air. The people have rejected the reintroduction of Roman Catholic practices, but the clergy reintroduce them all the same. The people have signified their disapproval of Anglo-Catholic clergymen, but more and more are being thrust upon them every day.

Writes our enlightened journalist:

The modern Pharisees and Sadducees [he knows a lot] . . . are adopting dictatorial measures of government, introducing ecclesiastical Fascism, coercing the people to shout their approbation on issues they do not understand. They are introducing ecclesiastical showmanship with vestments and genuflections, and priestly tyranny with secret confession, the mass, reservation and adoration. They are generalizing lawlessness, treating covenants and solemn affirmations as "scraps of paper", mak-

ing promises with the clear knowledge that they never intend to keep them . . .

Anyone with half an ounce of perception can see what will be the end of all this. An "Anglo-Catholic" is merely a dishonest Roman Catholic.

On this subject the author of *Fascism in the English Church* has one of the most significant statements in the whole of his book to make. He says:

Rome makes no compromises. If ever union takes place between any body and the Church of Rome, it will be abject subjection, complete absorption. The pope remains the dictator, supreme at all times.

According to the constitution of the British nation the Church and its ministers are the servants of the people. There is abundant evidence that today it plots to become its master—and then to hand the people over in bondage to 'the power that the Lord has foretold shall eventually rule the whole earth'.

But that dominion shall be short-lived, and all these workers of iniquity shall then receive their just reward.—Norris Willatt, England.

### Drained the Chalice

◆ The vicar of St. Martin's church in West Acton, London, appealed to his congregation to go easy on the communion wine, saying in his parish magazine, "Three times recently it has been necessary to reconsecrate wine . . . One of the first communicants practically drained the chalice." Many Church of England ministers are known as favoring the Roman Catholic method, where only the priests get the wine.

### Prices of Shirts

◆ Shirts are made in Japan and landed in the heart of Britain at only a trifle more than half the actual cost of production in British mills. For example, boys' tennis shirts are being offered at 4½d. (9c) each and men's khaki shirts with zip fasteners at 15½d. each, or about 31c American money. It costs the British about 58c to make such a shirt, and they simply cannot compete.

### Clean and Clever

◆ The newspaperman who referred to the claims of weakness put forth by both Britain and France, that they could not do otherwise than what they did to Czechoslovakia at the Munich sell-out, was both clean and clever when he said that in making these claims of weakness neither country was clean or clever. He used just the right words.



## France and Switzerland

### Pressure on Swiss Press



It takes considerable impudence for two governments that absolutely deny freedom of speech and repudiate freedom of the press to go to a small next-door neighbor and demand that the press of the country submit to a censorship in their behalf; but the German and Italian ministers to Switzerland had the gall to wait upon the Swiss government with just such a demand. They wanted the Swiss government to promise that Swiss papers should refrain from any critical comment on German or Italian affairs, and to refrain from reporting facts which Germans and Italians do not wish reported. What else can be done with such diplomats but to grab them by the nape of the neck and the seat of the pantaloons and throw them sprawling across their own borders? It is a problem enough to tax the wisdom of a Solomon.

### Grand Rabbi Gets Two Years

◆ Isaac Leifer had a big idea, but it didn't work. He went to Paris, gave himself the title of Grand Rabbi of Brooklyn, and got a book-binder to make secret pockets in the covers of Bibles, which Leifer said would be filled with holy sand from Jerusalem. Leifer filled the pockets with narcotics and started for the United States, but the police of Paris grabbed him before he got out of the city, and found the narcotics, and now the Grand Rabbi will have two years in a French prison to think it over.

### Five Thousand Gold Pieces

◆ Five thousand gold pieces were discovered in the wall of a room in Paris, where they had lain for 168 years. The heirs to the wealth are now being located. When the owner was about to die he took this means of hiding his wealth from his wife, but the daughter for whom it was intended never saw any of it. A very poor woman lived in the house for 25 years, with the headboard of her bed against the wall where the money was concealed.

### Death Penalty for Spies

◆ The death penalty for spies is now in effect in Russia, Germany, Italy, Poland, France, Czechoslovakia, and Rumania.

### Economic Pressure on Switzerland

◆ Switzerland in recent years extended large credits to Germany. Some return on this precarious investment can be had by the education of German students at Swiss universities. The Germans know this only too well, and so do the Swiss, who are thus caught between the Devil and the deep blue sea. They want the German students for economic reasons, but dread their presence for political ones. Commenting on this Swiss dilemma the London *Catholic Herald* remarks in italics that, as for Germany, "if economic pressure is not enough, no doubt force will be used as well." It would be interesting to see the seat of the League of Nations itself swallowed up by the totalitarian monstrosity; and this is not at all impossible.

### St. Vitus's Dance

◆ June 28 is called St. Vitus Day. On that day in 1914, in Sarajevo, Gabrillo Princip assassinated the Austrian archduke Francis and his wife, and so brought on the World War. On that day, five years later, the representatives of Germany and the Allies signed the Versailles treaty. Twenty more years went by and Premier Daladier said, on the same day of the year, "The situation in Europe and the world today is the gravest in 20 years."

Since the above was said, the World War was renewed; the situation grows worse.

### The Worst-managed City

◆ Marseille, claimed to be the worst-managed city in France, is said to have two murderers and other criminals on the city pay rolls, to have the most expensive and worst-run hospitals in France, and to have a debt that has quadrupled in seven years. One woman was arrested for selling beggars' licenses of her own manufacture, and claimed to have inherited the business from her mother.

### Railroads Shrinking in France

◆ After a careful study of transportation conditions the French authorities have discontinued passenger traffic entirely on 3,500 miles of branch railroads no longer profitable, and partially closed another 2,500 miles. Buses and trucks handle the traffic at less expense and with more satisfaction to the users.

## Financing Its Own Ruin



France is a land of contradictions, but surely nothing stranger has happened in its history than the taxpayers of a country financing a movement intended to destroy their government and replace it by a monarchy. That seems to be the kernel of the Croix-de-Feu-les-Cagoulards affair, wherein the then prime minister, M. Tardieu, not only repeatedly supplied funds to Colonel de la Rocque to finance his revolution, but his chief parliamentary supporter, M. Ybarnegaray, was supplied with 30,000 francs from the Secret Service fund to pay his election expenses.

## Spanish Refugee Camps

◆ Spanish refugee camps in France (450,000 in them at one time) were reputed to be places of horror. There were no sanitary arrangements, and as a consequence the drinking water, pumped up from six feet below the surface, was contaminated and sixty percent of the refugees had dysentery. Men and women, diseased and healthy, could bathe only in the sea. One loaf of bread a day had to do for six persons, and one sack of rice for 400. Because of blowing sand many suffered from conjunctivitis. Though the camps were devoid of all comforts, they were reputed to be costing the French \$185,000 a day.

## The French Dictator

◆ The swing to dictatorships is so swift as to take one's breath. On March 19, 1939, by a vote of 286 to 14 the French Government voted to suspend animation as a republic until the end of November. During those more than seven months Premier Edouard Daladier ruled by decree, and now so rules indeterminately. What the end will be, no man knows; and when the dictatorship will end, no man knows. It is easy enough to start a dictatorship, but to stop it is like trying to stop an avalanche.

## Hard Luck for the Porkers

◆ The Germans went to the trouble and expense of mining an extensive area along the Luxemburg frontier. The French put a large number of pigs into the area, to root about as they pleased. After the porkers were all blown to bits the French moved forward. They lost some bacon, but saved a good many French boys.

## The European Pariahs

◆ The *Appenzeller Zeitung* (Switzerland) brings a heart-rending report of facts about concentration camps and refugee wretchedness, and says as introduction:

India has her pariahs. Such are casteless people without rights, a despised, outcast, and disgraced mass, people with no claim on respect and honor of human dignity. Europe is not better. Europe has also its pariahs, hunted from country to country, ridiculed, cursed and outcast children of men, homeless, dishonored and without rights. What a disgrace to the culture and religion of progressive Europe! To what have we arrived? Is the Occident ready for destruction, that we have sunk so low that we are creating among us the caste of the pariah? Where are human rights? Where is freedom? Where is pure humanity? True, European states have much needed and beneficial societies for the prevention of cruelty to animals, but who assists in establishing in Europe the urgently needed societies for the prevention of cruelty to men?

To be forced to witness from day to day the wretchedness of the European pariahs, and day after day to hear of their distress, is almost unbearable, and it cannot be borne alone or silently. Those who witness these things not only must cry out in distress, but could wish that their voices could be thunderous, so that their hearers might be stirred to the very depths of their hearts. That which is being unfolded here before our eyes, day after day, all over Europe, is a most horrible tragedy; a tragedy of more terrible, heartless, wicked and tragic scenes than any dramatist ever conceived. Oh, what judgment will be meted out by history in a few hundred years from now for the inhumanity of the twentieth century! Oh, what judgment must be meted out by the lord of history against the church and culture of the twentieth century in Europe!—From the German *Consolation*.

## A Monument to the Jews

◆ It probably gave considerable satisfaction to the French minister of marine to unveil a monument to the Jews who fell in the World War. 32,000 French Jews were mobilized, 6,500 of whom were slain. 12,000 foreign Jews living in France volunteered, and 2,000 of these also were slain. Hitler can like it or lump it.

## Esperanto

◆ Esperanto figures alongside French and English in signs of all Paris railroad stations. Esperanto is broadcast regularly from the Lille radio station. The Paris chamber of commerce offers courses in it, and there are many stenographers who can take dictation in it.

## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### A Pacifist Among the Parsons

● When the bishop of Birmingham wrote to the Manchester *Guardian* pointing out that Jehovah's witnesses in their attitude toward war are faithfully following the teachings of Jesus, and are in line in this with the early disciples, before religionists fell into the arms of the world, he caused a flutter in religious dovecoats. The bishop is a pacifist, not of the stop-the-war kind, and, of course, he is not an opposer of the Government; he is convinced that discipleship of Jesus Christ and war are altogether contrary the one to the other, and he is ready to defend his position, as his letter showed. He quoted historical authority to support his statement that the early disciples saw clearly that a follower of Christ must take no part in war. As was to be expected, the ready writers and commentators jumped to the occasion, and would like to jump on the bishop. They prove (!) their attitude in support of militant "Christianity" by quoting other "fathers" of the church, and are much distressed because he does not throw his influence in with them. But they think they have caught out the bishop in a bad slip. He concluded his letter by saying, "I seem to remember that Christ said, 'Blessed are the pacifists.'" That turn from exactness of quotation is too much for the religionists. It was a rapier thrust they must repay; so they make the bishop into a twister of the words of Jesus, vexed that he should get the better of them by the nimble misuse of the word rendered "peacemakers". As has been shown, Jesus was neutral in the disputes of the nations. So were the apostles whom He sent forth to teach the peoples, and so are His true disciples today, and neither the bishop, as a partisan for pacifism, nor the great majority of the religionists in their misuse of Jesus' words and of His spirit in their partisanship in warfare can claim Him in support.

### An Unholy Mix-up

● The claim of the popes of Rome, that each in turn is the head of the church of God upon earth and the direct representative of God,

includes that of a right to name the pope "Holy Father", and now and again, when occasion serves, the "holy father" blesses "the city and the world". The present war in Europe is giving the Vatican a troubled time; for good Roman Catholics in Britain and France are called upon to fight for that which their governments have declared to be the objectives of the war, while in Germany similar good Roman Catholics are urged to fight the enemies, who, they say, would destroy their land and its liberties. That section of religionists report the Catholic population of Germany as high as 35,000,000 in number. Apart from the general question of helping to maintain peace in the earth, which a good father must do, this matter of members of the same "church" being engaged in mortal combat is a great concern, and unquestionably the interests of the "church" have had much to do with the pope's endeavors to avert the war, and, now that it is begun, to try to bring it to an end. The hierarchy in Britain kept rather quiet when the conflict seemed as if it was to be one between the nations of France and Britain and Germany, and the fact that Britain was bargaining with Russia was a sore matter to them.

But the Roman Catholics are not alone in this quandary of a mix-up. The Protestants of Britain and Germany have the same trouble. In both countries the leaders of religion are filled with righteous indignation against the wickedness which has thrown the nations into war. The churches in Britain, whatever the section by which they are known, see that the present rulers of Germany are pursuing a policy which will destroy all that they believe religion represents; would in fact reduce it to the condition of being merely a chattel of the State, and, like the Papacy, they are ready to fight for the church and the interests of religion. On the other hand the leaders of the German brand of Protestantism see in Britain a nation aggressive, and willing to throw the world into war for national greed and because of jealousy. One of these leaders, a bishop Tugel, is reported from a church journal published in Hamburg as saying, "By the guilt of England the war goes on. By the grace of God, the Fuehrer still lives." He accuses England of having rejected the generous peace overtures of the Fuehrer, and of claiming divine right for world domination by the British Empire. He says the old enemy of 1914 is again the enemy in 1939, and to

fight him with all their might is the God-given task of Germans. "Hell rages," he continues, "but the Fuehrer lives. Germany thanks God for so graciously preserving the life of our Fuehrer by a miracle." (The latter reference is to the strange attempt upon the life of Hitler, when the bomb exploded after he had left the building at a time somewhat in advance of his expected departure.) So, the German bishop prays, "God bless the Fuehrer"; but no English bishop, though ready to encourage those who are engaged in the actual fighting to destroy the power of the Fuehrer, will dare to express the contrary prayer. There are yet some who will remember how the "Reverend Doctor" Joseph Parker shocked England in the days of the Bulgarian atrocities, perpetrated by Abdul, the sultan of Turkey, atrocities much less in extent than those regularly reported in these days as items of daily news. The "reverend doctor", in his pulpit in Non-conformity's (London) City Temple, told of his impatience with the soft words and phrases used about the sultan, and the prayers offered that he might amend his ways. He said his prayer was, "God damn the sultan."

There is no question about the fact that the war has made many come to the conclusion that it involves much more than the possible destruction of Hitlerism with its aggressive and ruthless expansion of power. They see the war fires spreading, and the possibility of all Europe's being caught in the flames. Many realize that, whatever the result of the present actual conflict, there must come great changes in Europe, and that the nations can continue to exist only if there is a federation of States of such a character as will bring the peoples into a community of interests. The "haves", those who have enjoyed the things which money and power can give, will fight hard to maintain their possessions, while those who seek to get a more equal share for the multitudes, the "have nots", and who are considered as the toilers for the lesser number, will strive to make the most of the readjustments which must follow the upheaval now started. Men are beginning to fear the things coming on the earth, even as Jesus foretold, and undoubtedly the religionists are most sensitive to this. Probably it would be true to say they will be the first to experience that fear. Already they see the perilous condition in which religion is situated. Vast numbers of persons all through the earth have discarded religion as it is represented by its

priests and leaders: they have no use for it, and the numbers of those who give it place in national life but consider it only as one of its factors are increasing at a quickened rate. The word "debunked", which came into the English language after the Great War,—an ugly word, but very expressive—serves well to describe what is coming to the great systems of religion which have fastened themselves on the nations and on the peoples. Its day of rejection is not yet fully come, and no doubt it has a great part to play in its last endeavors to get a place in the lives of the peoples; but the Word of God is the fixed expression of His purpose and it clearly tells that this feature of Great Babylon will be destroyed and in the beginning of the battle of the great day of God Almighty.

### Begging for Bread

● Perhaps not that exactly, but it serves to illustrate the unscripturalness of the claim of the churches to be God's representatives in the earth. The Roman Catholic newspapers are laden with begging appeals for their causes. Their saint Mary, the most powerful of all the saints—her appeal in heaven is said to be as powerful as that of all the other saints put together—seems to treat her patrons on earth with but scanty attention, for appeals in her name are the most numerous. The whole begging system is so contrary to the teachings and spirit of Christ and the apostles as to cause wonder that it does not rouse suspicion in the minds of the multitude of Roman Catholics. The church of England is on a different basis, but it has its troubles in trying to provide for local expenses. The vicar of a London church says "the income from the weekly collections is insufficient even to pay the verger's wages". He sees no chance of the church's being able to pay its way "till the people of the parish are converted to the Christian religion and so help to make the church a center of spiritual activity; but at present that seems as remote as crying for the moon, and we cannot afford to waste our breath in these enlightened days of poison gas". The poor man has his troubles!

### General Conditions

● Despite the Government's control of many food prices, fixed to stop the profiteering ramp which would surely have set in, the costs of living increase. There has been an increase in wages in many occupations, some got by ag-

gressive action, and some voluntarily given; but the Labor leaders complain that the employees are not fairly dealt with, and that the Government is too lax in its dealings with those who are engaged in the manufacture of Government necessities, whether armaments or other war materials. The Government places its orders with private firms and it seems that huge profits are being made by some firms. Its emergency powers give it entrance to the works and the books of all concerned in its business, and profiteering would be pounced on and punished in one way or another; but the profiteer is clever in finding ways and means of avoiding the heavy taxes which a needy government imposes on his profits.

The control of foods, whether for man or for beast, is beginning to be felt. Already the amount of butter is limited to four ounces a week; of bacon and ham the same limit is set; sugar may be got at the rate of twelve ounces a week. The cost of clothing is increasing, and woolen goods are going to be difficult to get. Feed for pigs, and cattle feed, also feed for poultry, are not at all plentiful, and may become a serious matter in the endeavor to produce home-killed foods.

### Profits in Ships

● The losses of ships through enemy action must be made good either by building or buying. Building takes time, and buying is already very costly. Here is an item from the press: "Since the outbreak of the war neutral ships have generally gone up something like 30 to 40 percent, and there are cases of ship-owners' making a profit of 250 percent. The Norwegian steamer "Truth", built in 1910, changed hands for £16,750 in May, and was sold last month for £59,000. Another vessel of similar tonnage was sold a few days later for £85,000—an appreciation of 300 percent. During the last war the Norwegians made great profits by reason of their freedom of the seas, and there are few who will blame them if again they take a chance: it is just good business. The present trouble is roping in all the Scandinavian countries, and that part of Europe is apparently to have its part of the tribulation, now fast hastening on to its fullness.

### The Witness to the Kingdom

● In Britain Jehovah's witnesses are still in the enjoyment of freedom to carry the message of Jesus Christ, the gospel (good news) of the Kingdom, and to warn the peoples that

the judgments of Jehovah, the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, have set in, and will not stop till all His purposes are accomplished. In telling the truth of the Kingdom they must tell of the judgments about to fall on those who have misled the people and have set up what they call "the kingdom of God" for themselves. The Roman Catholic system is the great transgressor in this which has deceived the people, and the exposure of that fact is maddening its priests. These, in turn, as *Consolation* has shown, try to set, and in many cases succeed in setting their supporters to do damage to the persons of Jehovah's witnesses. But the witness goes forward, and must, for God's time has come, and He has His people ready and willing for His service, under the direction of the organization of His Zion. In this world trouble, quite apparently something which will bring a world upheaval, religionists have no light for themselves or the people. To use a colloquialism, they do not know where they are. Jehovah's witnesses have tried to enlighten them; but they have set their own seal on themselves and on their work, and must now go on their way to their end.

### Easing Conditions

● Several Roman Catholic bishops in Britain have lifted the ban of the "church" on meat-eating on Fridays. It is feared that for many fish will be too dear to buy. Probably many Catholics will be unable to purchase either meat or fish; but the lifting of the ban is some gain. Anyway it is a rather good move on the bishops' part: undoubtedly it will save many an otherwise good Catholic from hurting his conscience by eating meat, and the trouble of having to go to confession to get it cleaned up. And the priests will be able to enjoy their meat on a Friday without having to change it into fish by some passes over it and uttering some cabalistic words to "effect the change".

### 1,600,000 Tin Dog-Houses

◆ Within less than two months after the war started Britain had completed 1,600,000 portable steel air-raid shelters, commonly known in Britain as "tin dog-houses", sufficient to provide protection for about 10,000,000 persons. Moreover, Britain claims to be able to duplicate in Germany anything that can be done or may be done in the way of air-raid deviltry by Germans in Britain.

(To be continued)



## Britain (3)

### Britain's Health

◆ Britain now has the lowest maternal mortality death rate in history, and next to the lowest infantile mortality. Deaths by tuberculosis dropped from 4,480 per million to 700; and deaths by typhoid, from 1,228 to 5. Smallpox and cholera have ceased altogether. Infantile paralysis is on the increase, due to pollution of the blood stream by serums.

### Erosion of Chalk Cliffs

◆ Every year the chalk cliffs along the south coast of England wear back about three feet, with an annual loss of about 200 acres of land. Cracks appear at the top of a cliff and after a time a fall occurs. An attempt is now being made to fill these cracks with cement, and also to protect the faces of the cliffs, to see if some of these losses can be prevented.

### London's Deserted Babes

◆ In the year 1930 some 9,000 babies were abandoned on doorsteps, park benches, railway stations or in churches in London and

became protégés of the London County Council. Last year about 2,000 unwanted children were adopted by this municipal parent. These children are well brought up, and at about sixteen years of age are obtained employment at wages sufficient to maintain them.

### Britain's Crime Wave

◆ All who love what is right will be sorry to learn that a huge crime wave is sweeping Britain. In six months jewel thieves stole double the amount ever before recorded, and there is an increase in crime of every type. This is a natural result of the loss of the fear of God, which is bringing all humanity to ruin.

### British Prison Reforms

◆ Drastic reforms in the British penal system provide for humanizing prison life and the abolition of whipping and other corporal punishments for young and adult offenders except for serious prison offenses. The House of Commons voted to abolish the death penalty for a period of five years.

## A FEW COPIES ARE STILL LEFT

**D** 'D you forget to order your *Yearbook* and Calendar? It's not too late yet, but send for your copies NOW. There are a few copies still available for those who wish to keep in touch with the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. The 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* gives you a detailed report, prepared by Judge Rutherford, president of the Society, of the work done by Jehovah's witnesses throughout the world during the last year, and also provides you with a daily Bible text for each day of the year. Comments are from the *Watchtower* magazine.

The 1940 Calendar is indispensable for all persons interested in and devoted to God's Theocracy. This striking Calendar is headed by the year's text, "MY HEART SHALL REJOICE IN THY SALVATION."—PSALM 13:5. Information about the special work of Jehovah's witnesses during the year is conveniently supplied on the 1940 Calendar. The usual contribution of 50c is asked for the *Yearbook*, due to the limited number printed. Copy of the Calendar may be had on a 25c contribution; or five copies to one address, \$1.00. Order NOW, before they are all gone!

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

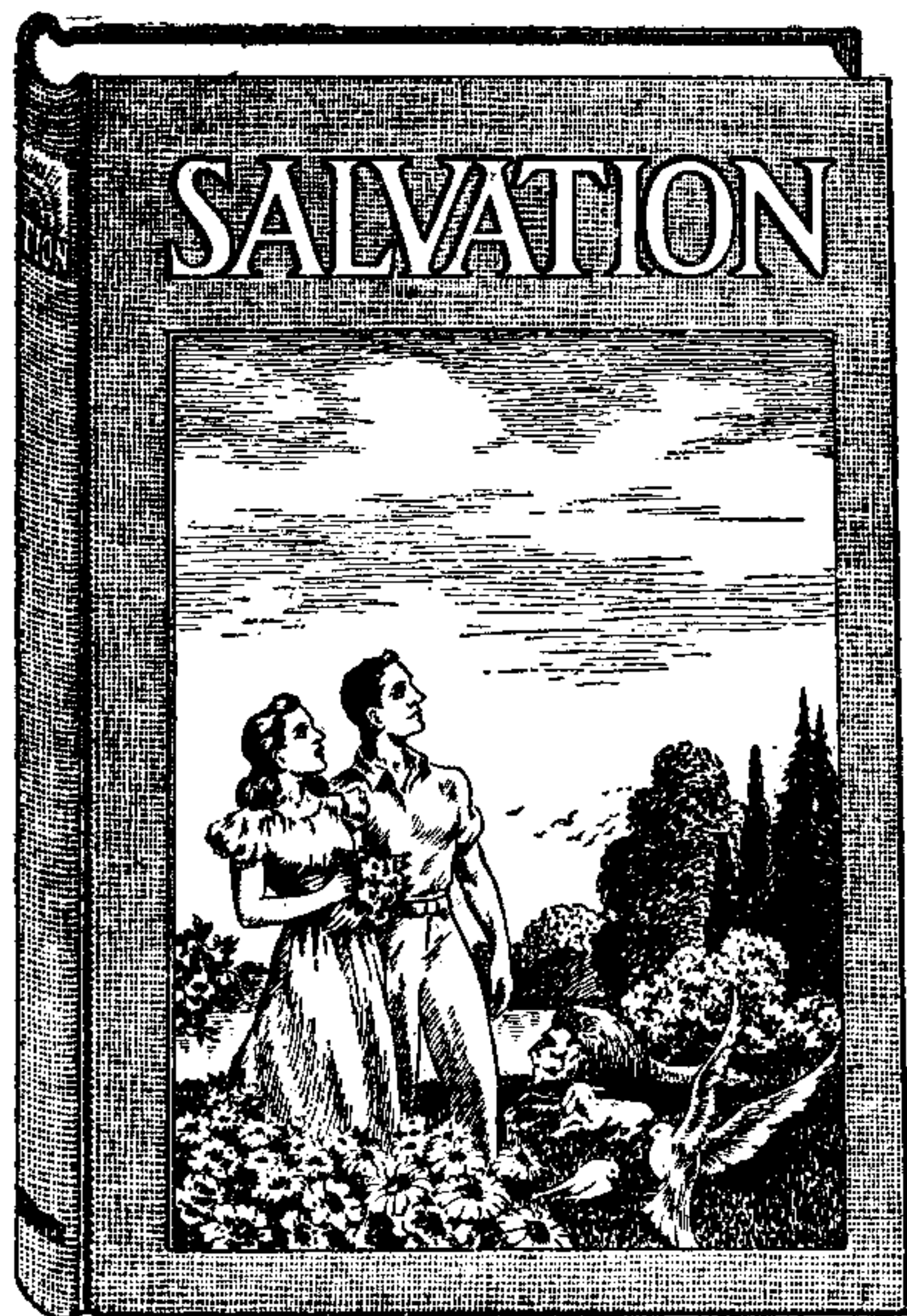
- ☐ Please send me ..... copies of the 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, for which I enclose a contribution of \$..... [50c per copy].
- ☐ Please send me ..... 1940 Calendars. I enclose a contribution of \$..... [25c each; five for \$1.00].

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



(February 1 to 29)



**N**OT only is "SALVATION" the title of Judge Rutherford's latest book, but it is also the name of the midwinter Testimony Period of Jehovah's witnesses.

It is during the entire month of February that publishers for God's Theocracy will put forth special effort to aid honest people in learning about the only means of SALVATION from the impending disaster and to everlasting life. For this occasion Jehovah has provided the timely book *SALVATION* and the booklet *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE*.

These two publications containing life-giving truths will be brought to the attention of millions of people during February by Christians who really love righteousness and are seeking to do God's will. This they do by calling on the people and directing their thoughts to the name and government of the Almighty God and the only possible means of SALVATION.

The book *SALVATION* was released June 24, 1939, and already 2,000,000 copies are off the press. If you don't already have your copies, send for them now, or have a part in this world-wide distribution by ordering some extra copies for your friends and neighbors.

You may become associated with one of the companies of Jehovah's witnesses and share in this proclamation by so checking in the coupon below and mailing it to WATCHTOWER.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Government and Peace* for the enclosed contribution of 25c, which will be used to advance the Kingdom activity. Please send me 2 books *Salvation* and 15 booklets *Government and Peace* for the enclosed contribution of \$1.00.

Please put me in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses, that I may share in the Kingdom work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Protestantism Defunctus	3
"Grape Nuts"	4
"Under the Alb"	4
Religious Monkeyshines	5
Habemus Mariam!	7
The Name of the Lord	7
The New Government	
Czechoslovakia Under the Nazis	12
America and the Bible	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Baptism with Fire and Water	17
Education	18
Thirty-eight Poets	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Munition Makers in 1918	20
The Professional Patriots	20
Vatican Pressure Resented	21
Slavery of Whole Peoples	25
Japan and China	26
Shintoism, etc.	26
British Comment	
The Current Scene	28
Blind Leaders of the Blind	28
"Their Eyes They Have Closed"	29
Will They See? Will They Hear?	30
Pity the Poor Bishops	30
Jehovah's witnesses Are News	30
Illinois	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
 \$1 a year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
 Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,  
 under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Rules for Handling a Woman by Electricity



If she talks too long—*Interrupter*.

If she wants to be an angel—*Transformer*.

If she is picking your pockets—*Detector*.

If she will meet you half way—*Receiver*.

If she gets too excited—*Controller*.

If she gets up in the air—*Condenser*.

If she wants chocolates—*Feeder*.

If she sings inharmoniously—*Tuner*.

If she is out of town—*Telegrapher*.

If she is a poor cook—*Discharger*.

If she is too fat—*Reducer*.

If she is wrong—*Rectifier*.

If she gossips too much—*Regulator*.

If she gets upset—*Reverser*.

—From *The Locomotive*.

## A Use for the Clergy

Old Mrs. McDuff was seriously ill. Her doctor warned her, "I must operate, and without delay."

To his relief she consented, but only with the understanding that the minister must be present.

"But—what for?" asked the astonished doctor. "What good could the minister do? I never heard of such a proposal!"

"Maybe no," replied Mrs. McDuff, calmly. "I ken that doctors is maistly heathens. But I ken whit's decent an' fittin'. An' I tell ye, if I'm to be opened at a', I'll be opened wi' prayer."—*Labor*.

## Streetcar Pleasantries

The conductor helped the fat lady aboard the streetcar, saying as he did so, "You ought to take yeast, lady: it would help you to rise." "Thanks, young man, and if you will take some yourself you will be better bred," she replied.

## Overheard in the Subway

"We've got a chair that goes back to Louis the 14th."

"I know how it is. We've got a whole dining room set that goes back to Sears-Roebuck the 26th."

## Courage or Recklessness?

Was it courage or just plain recklessness that made the Australian *Consolation* say that many a peach has been preserved in a beauty parlor?

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 21, 1940

Number 533

## Protestantismus Defunctus



THE *Yearbook of American Churches* states that a total church membership of 64,000,000 in the United States consists of 38,000,000 Protestants, 22,000,000 Roman Catholics, and 4,000,000 Jews. It thus appears that of the approximately 130,000,000 people in the country less than one-half are interested in what the religious systems have to offer. This is not surprising when one considers what the churches hand out to those who pay out hard-earned coin to support them.

After twenty years of hard work the joint conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Methodist Episcopal Church South and the Methodist Protestant Church united as one body, at Kansas City, Missouri, and will hereafter be known as the Methodist Church. The new church starts out with 7,856,000 members, making it truly a Great Big Flock. Just a question here. Will the new church relight the old-time hell-fires, once an essential part of Methodism? The answer is, No! The clergy know there is no truth in the doctrine, and the worst of it, or the best of it, is that the people know it, too. The assets of the business are set at \$650,000,000.

At a get-together convention of various kinds of Methodists, at Long Beach, California, Bishop William C. Martin made the remark that unless something significant should come of the Methodist unification the public would be disappointed, and, in his judgment, so would God be. The god who would be disappointed would, of course, be "the god of this world", who is the Devil; for the Methodist churches, all of them, whether they know it or not, exist for the one great object of doing dishonor to God's name and thus doing the will of the Devil, whom they unwittingly serve. The very suggestion that God would be "disappointed" shows that.

Judge Rutherford invited the big guns of

the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America to defend themselves publicly over the radio on the charge that they serve the Devil and not Jehovah God, the Creator. So far they did not perk up enough courage to say a word, even though eight of the biggest of them were sent personal invitations through the mails. Now two of their trusted employees or associates are accused of having embezzled something over \$8,000 in two years, in hanging on to donations instead of forking them over to the racket itself. That seems to suggest it is best to be religious the regular way.

The "Right Reverend" Hayward Sellers Ablewhite, Episcopal bishop of Northern Michigan, is embarrassed because he cannot just remember what has become of some \$90,000 of the diocese's funds. Inquisitive persons photographed some of his checks payable to Tony De Quarto's night club, the Royal Follies Night Club, Harry's New York Bar and other similar places where Abie the Bishop was known as a good spender, and then it came out that one of his dearest friends had been a guest in a Chicago jail when the bishop first met him, and that he had induced the bishop to take a flier in the street with the usual result. In a little while now the bishop may have to go to work, and he will be in luck if he can find any farmer that will want him to keep his cattle.—Zechariah 13:5.

### Love of Money

The foregoing incidents suggest that the love of money is a factor in the clergy business. The following items give further proof. These are just picked at random from current happenings, but suffice to show the trend.

It is thought, generally, doubtless by religionists, that the United States Senate needs to be prayed for. One would think that the clergy would be glad to do this; and they are—for a consideration. It appears that the

Senate needed only four prayers during the 1939 legislative session. Chaplain Zebarney T. Phillips went to the prayer mat for the Senate that many times for his regular salary of \$1,680. That is \$420 per prayer, which seems rather high. There is no record that the annual stipend was refused in view of the limited service rendered. Now, however, the official praymaster will have to go to the mat every day the Senate meets, and not just occasionally.

At Akron, Ohio, members of a colored congregation came in contact with the truth and then asked their pastor why they should support him. For answer he lost his temper and said, in substance, "I never did work, and I'm not going to start in now, regardless of what you-folks says or thinks." That was a bad slip, for his members then told him, "Parson, from now on you is getting no mo' support from us." If the clergyman carries out his threat he may have to stop eating. But that might be a help to Akron chickens.

### "Grape Nuts"



At evangelistic meetings of the Pentecostal outfit in St. Joseph, Missouri, on every other night the hell-fire-screacher passed out in the congregation slips of paper with names of different foods on them. All in the congregation were "privileged" to take one and the next night bring that food for the use of the preacher. One lady got a slip marked "Grape Nuts". That food being relatively high, and the lady not feeling that she could afford the expense, she obtained grape nut flakes instead and took them to the meeting. The next succeeding night a personal slip was handed to her reading "Grape nuts, not grape nut flakes". But the lady could not see she was being taken for a ride, and still loves the Devil's religion and hates the truth as much as ever.

The religious racket in Scotland is worked through the Church of Scotland. The farmers are compelled to pay a stipend or teind (tithe) for the support of this institution, whether they wish to do so or not. Recently the stipend in some districts was increased and farmers have to pay the new assessments or go to law and pay the assessments and a lawyer in the bargain. And what do the clergy, many of them, dish out for their subjects? Note the following:

Snearing at the Scriptures, the "Reverend"

T. Vernon, in an address in the Hyndland, Glasgow, Parish church, is reported to have said that "there was something encouraging about the belief that man was the descendant of a large, hairy and athletic ape swinging from tree to tree, rather than the offspring of the dull and uninteresting couple, Adam and Eve, who lived in the garden of Eden".

As the first couple left the hands of the Creator He pronounced them "very good", and if they had not sinned they would be in the garden to this day and the earth would be fast approaching its promised perfect condition. Adam and Eve were sufficiently interesting that they became the ancestors of the "Reverend" T. Vernon. This particular item is not mentioned to their credit.

The fact that a so-called "clergyman" can make statements such as the foregoing and still hold on to his ecclesiastical meal-ticket condemns the whole religious outfit. Vernon is only a sample of a host of clergymen dealing out equally edifying opinions, and the rest of them co-operate with these in keeping the system in working order so as not to lose out on the money end.

### "Under the Alb"

Meanwhile the clergy seek to cover their activities with an outward appearance of sanctimoniousness. They have a distinct preference for holy garments, generally of the type which in the common walks of life are reserved for women.

A British subscriber sends in a clipping entitled "Vicar Will Turn Out Trousered Women", and wants to know why the vicar himself wears skirts. There is a manifest connection between this clerical leaning and the prophet's statement at Jeremiah 2:34, "In thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents." Undoubtedly ecclesiastical "Christendom" is guilty of the blood of many millions that have died in wars and other conflicts, practically all of which have been backed by the skirted fraternity.

Sometimes the proclivity to appear in garb that distinguishes them from real men leads the clergy into odd directions. Here is an example: The Scriptures forbid a man to put on a woman's garment (Deuteronomy 22:5), but nothing in the nature of a command from the Lord is allowed to interfere with religion; not in New England. And so the "Reverend" J. Sterling Ward, pastor of the Lakeside Methodist Episcopal church, and fourteen

other men dressed as women and paraded back and forth across a stage in Lynn, trying to win prizes in a beauty contest. Three women were the judges, but they fell down on their job and decided that not one of them was fit to receive a reward.

One might say that this was bad enough, but the following is even worse, and one almost feels inclined to apologize for mentioning it. But the story is included as one of the exhibits in the case. "Reverend" Joe Jeffers has a church where one doesn't have to wear any clothes. At least he and his wife didn't when company called. Everything was going along fine, including champagne, when one of the male guests gave a signal, the doors were burst in, and the first thing he knew the "Reverend" Jeffers had been photographed with nothing on except what he was born with, and his wife the same, and the next thing he knew he was arrested for maintaining a religious establishment, or something like that. This was in Los Angeles.



The sorry state of defunct Protestantism

### Sermons and Their Source-Materials

The religionists like to convey the idea that there is some relation between steeples and marriage, though there is none whatever.

Apparently trying to drum up a little marriage business on the side, a Baptist church at Lakeland, Florida, had a series of six sermons on the subject. Some of the titles were "Seventeen and in Love", "Will He Qualify as a Husband?" "Will She Qualify as a Wife?" "Love on Twenty Dollars a Week," and "The Challenge of the Cradle". The minister of the church, having not the least interest in the Bible, but a lot in raking in shekels, probably thought he would get at least a few dollars out of his racket in this way.

The Collegeside Congregational church of Nashville, Tennessee, was greatly uplifted when a dancer by the name of Ted Shawn

danced the doxology and preached on an opening prayer, dancing the Twenty-third Psalm, dancing a sermon, dancing hymns, and dancing the benediction. Some of the men in the congregation pined for a woman dancer rather than a man, but as most of the congregation were women the show as a whole was well received. You might as well laugh. Nobody is looking, and it wouldn't make any difference if anyone were.

One of the funny sheets shows a dominie

in his study getting ready to prepare his Sunday talk. As his wife turns and looks at him he flips a coin in the air saying, "Heads I give them hell-fire and damnation; tails I preach brotherly love." The hell-fire business is a lie from beginning to end, and if the world is really in for another general war you will soon see almost all the preachers insisting that brotherly love means murdering your brother on the field of battle.

At the Philadelphia Baptist temple 72 persons, beginning at

3 a.m., and ending at 10:10 p.m., read the Bible from Matthew 1:1 to Revelation 22:21. Thus it was once again demonstrated that the book can be read in about nineteen hours and that the religionists can be expected to do the fool thing every time. Certainly no one remained to hear the entire reading, and if anyone did he got no more out of it than the others who heard only a part. They were not there to learn anything. It was merely a religious performance, and worthless, to say the least of it.

### Religious Monkeyshines

Once a year, in January, the religion of the Orthodox-Old Catholic Church in America makes it necessary for one of their bishops to bless the waters of the world, in Greek, and then cast a gilded cross into the waters of New York harbor, when, if anybody has the nerve, and is sufficiently foolish, somebody



dives for the cross and brings it up. The bishop has a cord attached to it, so all the diver has to do is to follow the cord. The young man who recovers the cross gets his name in the paper. It is all perfectly foolish, perfectly absurd, but is religious from the word go, and many apparently intelligent people besides President Roosevelt seem to think that what the people need is more religion.

Something new in the religious business is that Episcopalians are taking an interest in the relic racket. At St. Thomas Protestant Episcopal church, New York city, what was alleged to be the holy grail (the cup shared by the Lord and the apostles at the Last Supper) was on exhibition. The police were requested to pay special attention to its protection, as it is rated as worth \$300,000. It was shown only at certain hours. This is a grand preparation for the rush back to the arms of Rome, where such exhibitions are all the rage.

Blaming God for everything, and denying absolutely the Scripture teaching that the only hope for mankind is in a resurrection from the dead, the "Reverend Doctor" Harry Emerson Fosdick, in a discourse on human immortality, is reported as saying:

We Americans have flagrantly wasted the natural resources of our continent. We blame ourselves for that and for wasting human resources, being spendthrift and prodigal in our social disorder with the personalities of people. But if death ends everything, then of all wasters of human resources God is the worst. He forever produces people and throws them away half finished; he creates capacities He never uses.—In *New York Times*.

The "Reverend Doctor" Harry Emerson Fosdick is pastor of the Riverside Presbyterian church, New York. He issued a statement that when Pacelli was made pope he (Harry) found himself echoing the cry of the Roman crowd, "Habemus Papam" ("We have a Pope"). That will be a big help to the "Reverend" Harry when he gets ready to make the shift to the choice which is in his heart. He can point back to that statement and say to Pacelli and the others, "You see, I was with you right along, but I had to wait for a good chance to break away."

### **On the Death of the Pope**

On the death of Pope Pius XI, the archbishop of Canterbury, for the first time in four hundred years, publicly notified an official body of the church of England of that event, lauded the dead pope to the skies, and

called upon the Church Assembly of which he is the head to rise and pray for him. This request of an archbishop of Canterbury that prayers be offered for the repose of the soul of a dead pope of Rome is one of the strangest bits of news of this strange time.



The official teaching of the Presbyterian Church is as follows:

There is no other head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ, and the claim of the Pope of Rome to be the vicar of Christ, and the head of the Church universal, is without warrant in the Scripture or in fact: and a usurpation dishonoring to the Lord Jesus Christ.—Presbyterian Confession of Faith, chapter 27, section 6.

At Dallas, Texas, on the death of Pope Pius XI, Dr. Charles W. Welch, of Louisville, moderator of the Presbyterian Church, U.S.A., said (in *New York World-Telegram*):

The 2,000,000 Presbyterians whom I represent join all other Christians who experience sorrow at the passing of Pope Pius XI in expressing their sympathy to the largest body of religionists in the world at the great and indescribable loss of their wise spiritual leader.

Consider these two statements carefully and see if you can figure out why these 2,000,000 Presbyterians have all this sorrow, and why there should be such great and indescribable loss over the death of one who falsely claimed to be the vicar of Christ, the head of the universal Church.

The Southern Baptists are not quite ready to go along with the Episcopalians and Presbyterians—not just yet. The Southern Baptist Convention, meeting at Oklahoma City, passed resolutions deploring President Roosevelt's act in sending British ambassador Joseph Kennedy to the pope's coronation and also rebuked Congress for adjourning on account of the death of Pacelli's predecessor. It had the courage and the manhood to object to the use of United States troops at the funeral of Cardinal Hayes. Three of the committee were United States senators, all democrats, and they wanted it distinctly understood that they are against the extension of the Social Security act to employees of religious agencies and to bills pending in Congress to appropriate funds for sectarian schools. The pronouncement said:

We oppose the establishing of diplomatic relations with any ecclesiastical body, the recognition in the Congress of the existence of any ecclesiastical potentate, the extension of special courtesies by our government to any ecclesiastical official as

CONSOLATION

such, and the employment of any of the branches held to honor any ecclesiastical leader.—In *Times Star*.

### ***Habemus Mariam!***

Any person familiar with the Scriptures knows that there is just one mediator between God and man. Mary had a most honorable place in bringing into the world the one who always addressed her as "Woman", asked her the question "What have I to do with thee?" and said explicitly that "whosoever doeth the will of my Father in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother". (John 2:3, 4; 19:26; Matthew 12:46-50) But Mary would never have claimed for herself the role of mediator or intercessor manufactured for her by religionists. Hitherto the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has had a monopoly of mariolatry, but it is spreading to Protestant churches, especially such High Church Episcopalian churches as chance to be under Jesuit influence. On February 5, 1939, one of the Protestant churches in the Pittsburgh district had a vesper musical service at 4:30 p.m., and went to the trouble to print the words of the Ave Maria which follows, and which words are unscriptural and a dishonor to God:

Ave Maria mighty, yet lowly, Pure and most holy, Hear from Thy starry throne our prayer: Though faithless friends may grieve us, Wealth and fortune leave us, Grant to our grief and to our pain Thy tender care. Sancta Maria! When we are tearful, When we are fearful, Give to us thine aid, To us thine aid, Thine aid of prayer! Ave Maria! Mother of the desolate! Guide of the unfortunate! Hear from Thy starry throne our prayer: If sorrow will await us, Tyrants vex and hate us, Teach us Thine own most patient part to bear! Sancta Maria! When we are sighing, When we are dying, Give to us Thine aid, To us Thine aid, Thine aid of prayer!

You may honestly believe the Scriptures, written by holy men of old, who spake as they were moved by the holy spirit. If that is your stand you will believe the apostle's statement:

We have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin: as it is written: There is none righteous, no, not one.—Romans 3:9, 10.

Or, if you do not wish to believe the Scriptures, written by the power of God, you might wish to believe instead the words of "Reverend Doctor" Burke Culpepper, evangelist, lately working for the First Methodist church of Fort Lauderdale, Florida. Culpepper takes no stock in such writers as David, the psalmist, or Paul, the apostle to the Gen-

tiles. He takes more stock in the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Using a strictly Roman Catholic doctrine and expression, and not at all a Scriptural one, he described the virgin Mary as "Mary, the Immaculate".

### ***The Name of the Lord***

An anonymous deity, for some reason, seems to suit the Devil's purpose. The name of Jehovah was deleted from the Hebrew Scriptures on the pretext that it was too sacred to pronounce. For almost two thousand years it was kept in the background. At the time of the Reformation the name was again given place in God's own Word. It appears in such passages as Exodus 6:3, Psalm 83:18, Isaiah 12:2 and 26:4, and Exodus 17:15. It is, further, a part of such common Scriptural names as Jehoshua (Joshua),<sup>1</sup> Jehoiada,<sup>2</sup> Jehoiakim,<sup>3</sup> Jehonadab,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan (Jehonathan),<sup>5</sup> Jehoshaphat<sup>6</sup> and others. To eliminate the name from the Scriptures altogether it would be necessary almost to obliterate them; something which the religionists are, as a matter of fact, not averse to doing. While the name appears infrequently in the Common (King James) Version of the Bible, it occurs more than 6,000 times in the original Scriptures, and is likewise used in the American Standard or Revised Version of the Bible, of which every Bible student should have a copy.

While lauding the pope and Mary, as noted foregoing, religionists despise the name of Jehovah, which they are responsible for pushing into a corner. They should have published the name of the Lord, instead of obscuring it.

The efforts of the Devil to dishonor the Creator progress in every land. In New Haven, the dean of the Yale University Divinity School, Luther A. Weigle, announced that the name which the Creator gave himself, and which appears over 6,000 times in the Scriptures, will not appear in a revision of the Bible on which he and others are working, "because 'Jehovah' is not a functioning religious term." In other words, modern religion has now gone to the extreme length of denying to the Creator the right to even mention His own name. What better proof could anybody desire that religion is the work of the Devil?

<sup>1</sup> Meaning "Jehovah saves"; which is also the meaning of the name "Jesus" (Greek form of "Joshua"). <sup>2</sup> "Jehovah knows." <sup>3</sup> "Jehovah will set up." <sup>4</sup> "Jehovah freely gave." <sup>5</sup> "Jehovah gave." <sup>6</sup> "Jehovah judges."

## "I AM THAT I AM"

In saying that the name "Jehovah" is not a functioning religious term, the clergy stray from the truth, as might be expected. It is, on the contrary, a fact that the name is found in many well-known songs. The versification of the 100th Psalm is an example:

"Before Jehovah's awful throne,  
Ye nations, bow with sacred joy."

This song was sung by Commodore Perry's sailors when he made his first visit to Japan, and greatly impressed the crowds along the water front of Uraga.

It is true, however, that the clergy, and particularly the modernist higher critics, have sought to discourage the use of the name of Jehovah, referring to him slightly as the tribal God of the Jews, when they should know, and do know very well, that Abraham, the faithful patriarch, spoke of Jehovah as the Judge of all the earth. These clergymen have further sought to discourage the use of the improved American Standard translation of the Scriptures, not only because it reveals the name of Jehovah wherever it was used in the Hebrew originals, but also because it completely exposes the "hell-fire" error, by showing that "hell" refers to the grave. This error is dear to the clerical mind, and useful in the business of hoodwinking the credulous.



Take note how frequently, in the common version of the Bible, occurs the expression, "The name of the Lord," and reflect how meaningless the words would be if the Lord had not revealed himself by a NAME. Note that (in Exodus 3) Moses specifically inquires as to God's NAME, and his inquiry is answered as Jehovah reveals himself as "I AM THAT I AM", in verse 14, and identifies that (in verse 15) with "Jehovah", of which it is a variation.—See American Standard (Revised) Version.

In view of the overwhelming Scriptural testimony to the fact that the name JEHOVAH is of the greatest importance, it is with no patience that one hears the "wise" quibblings and sophistries of those who pretend to teach the Word of God while undermining faith in it. Such quibblers object that "Je-ho'vah" is not the way the Jews pronounced the name. And what of that, indeed? Neither is the English pronunciation of "Jesus" theirs, nor yet that of any other term or word or name in the Scriptures! "Jehovah" is a modern equivalent for "Y H W H", and comes closer to

being a suitable rendering of it than any of the substitutes offered by these same faith-destroying, time-serving, money-loving hypocrites whose prototypes the Lord Jesus so scathingly denounced and execrated as recorded in Matthew 23 (a chapter which every religionist should read often).

## Romans 1: 21, 22 [Look it up]

"Rev." C. F. Aked, D.D., LL.D., Litt.D., All Souls' Church, Los Angeles, California, seems to be a success in trying to show the people how foolish he is.

He knows, or could know, that Jesus Christ constantly referred to Jehovah God as His Father, and quoted the words of His Father as authority for His own statements. Illustrations (A.R.V.) follow:

"Hear, O Israel: Jehovah our God is one Jehovah."—Deuteronomy 6: 4. Compare Mark 12: 29.

"Thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might."—Deuteronomy 6: 5. Compare Matthew 22: 37.

"Thou shalt fear Jehovah thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and shalt swear by his name. Ye shall not go after other gods."—Deuteronomy 6: 13, 14. Compare Matthew 4: 10.

"Ye shall not tempt Jehovah your God."—Deuteronomy 6: 16. Compare Matthew 4: 7.

"Jehovah saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool."—Psalm 110: 1. Compare Matthew 22: 44.

"The spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor."—Isaiah 61: 1, 2. Compare Luke 4: 18, 19.

In the face of these scriptures, and of the fact that the name of Jehovah appears in the original Hebrew more than 6,000 times in the Holy Scriptures, this man with so many self-glorifying titles published a "sermon" under the title "Jehovah, the Little Tribal God", in which he said, in part,

The American Revised Version is marred by the introduction of the modern, manufactured, meaningless and entirely foolish word 'Jehovah' as the name of God.

Now turn to Exodus 6: 2, 3 and see for yourself that the great Creator states that Jehovah is His own personal name, and see what an appalling fool a man can be.

They hating Jehovah, it is not surprising that religionists hate Jehovah's witnesses, of whom Judge Rutherford is one.



At Geelong, Australia, a school-boy, at the suggestion of his teacher, asked his father if he had ever read any of Judge Rutherford's books. The father said he would like to make a bonfire of all Judge Rutherford's books. Two weeks later his house burned to the ground, completely consuming a library worth \$1000. He is a clergyman of the Church of England. (Says *Australian Consolation*.) Was this merely coincident?

Bishop C. Bromley Oxnam, Omaha, addressing the Pastors' Union in Detroit, seems to sense the truth about racketeering in religion when, in speaking of some of his brethren in the ministry, he said of them:

Some of these men think they are ministers, but in truth they are nothing but supersalesmen, backslappers and politicians gone religious. They are actually promoters, not ministers.

### **Religion versus Christianity**

Dr. Ralph H. Long, executive director of the National Lutheran Council, in an address in Toledo, said, "The world does not need more religion, there's too much religion now; but it needs more Christianity." He thinks the "Christians today could turn the world upside down just as the apostles did after the death of Christ, if they had sufficient sincerity". That is true, too. He must have been talking to one of Jehovah's witnesses. He also objected to Roosevelt's sending Kennedy to Rome to celebrate the crowning of the new pope. Wonder if he is reading *Consolation*.

"Reverend" M. D. Lowen, Baptist, of Brockport, New York, stirred things up at a convention of Baptist ministers at Albany. He could see, and stated it plainly, that there cannot be two bosses in "Christendom", and that with both church and state seeking ever-widening powers over the individual, there are bound to be constantly more cases where the individual will be called upon to decide whether to obey God or man.

Referring to the change in the New York State constitution permitting the use of public-school buses to transport children to sectarian schools, he thought this an unnecessary and undesirable link between the state and the church, and that it might be "the first stage of a courtship which may lead to an unhappy marriage at a later date".

He condemned the recommendation of the Social Security Commission that all church employees should be included under Social

Security Law provisions. Churches will be taxed under such an arrangement, and, being taxed, would be under government supervision and possible closure for failure to pay the taxes demanded.

He also condemned the New Jersey law against Jehovah's witnesses, which practically places every witness in the criminal class for teaching what the Bible has to say on worshipping images and things, and demanded the repeal of the law.

"Reverend" Lowen has manifestly been feeding on the truth. Let it be hoped that he may continue to grow strong in the Lord and the power of His might and come into the full liberty of the light now shining.

### **Memories of Happy Days**



Roy Goodrich writes to Orien W. Fifer, editor of *The Christian Advocate*, published by the Methodist Book Concern, at 420 Plum street, Cincinnati, Ohio. Fifer makes his living, in part, by lying about Jehovah's witnesses and quoting Roman Catholic papers to back him up in his false statements. Goodrich reminds him of the happy days of their youth, when they were members of the same "church", and of some of the holy brethren they knew: the choir leader who paid a \$500 fine for selling whisky at his drug store; the Sunday-school teacher who shot his wife's fleeing doctor and afterwards fled town because of lying with his own daughter; and the man mighty in prayer who gypped an old widow of all her property. And then there was the anonymous letter-writer, and the willing workers that never did a tap of work, and the seminary where both were taught that their grandfathers were monkeys, the Bible was full of mistakes, the instructors were inspired in the same way as the writers of the Bible, and where the graduates did not know whether or not there is a personal God. Two paragraphs from Goodrich's letter follow:

Fundamentally, your digest errs in adopting the usual Catholic dictum that Jehovah's witnesses are a sect or cult, espousing the doctrines of one Rutherford, who anathematizes religion, governments, Christianity,--and what not? This dictum is not only false, but has not changed essentially since it sent Jesus to the [tree]; Stephen to stoning by bigots; Arius to banishment; John Huss to the flames; and countless thousands to the concentration camps of the Madman's Third and Catholic Reich. No Christian could be more "popular" with

the religious *status quo* than was Jesus. It is of Bible record that Paul the apostle was stigmatized as the rabble-rousing ringleader of an unwanted seditious "sect". (Acts 24:5) Unwittingly, Catholic Action, which you quote with approbation, honors Judge Rutherford with that identical false charge as recorded in The Acts. All witnesses of Jehovah share this honorable reproach; but they are neither a rabble nor rousers, neither a "sect" nor seditious.

Jesus was accused of being a young upstart less than fifty years old, of doubtful birth and of no education; of being a deceiver, propagandizing the people with His own personal subversive opinions; and, at the last, of sedition against Caesar and of blasphemy, against God! Today, the witness of Jehovah is doing the same work and getting the same pay as did his once crucified Leader. Under identical accusation, he cannot improve upon the answer which Jesus made to His critics, to wit: "My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself." (John 7:16,17) If such doctrines of Jehovah, and such divine answer by His witness, shock the religious susceptibilities of parochial school graduates (or "Wesleyan" graduates), and arouse their ire to persecution heat, then the witness cannot assume responsibility. Such are fighting against God himself, as Gamaliel once admitted behind closed doors.

### **The "Best" People!**

The old story that 'where religion thrives, i.e., where the churches are, there exist the best social conditions' has now been thoroughly exposed. As might have been expected, it is a tale woven out of whole cloth, a fib, a fabrication. In a three-year survey of American cities, Dr. Edward L. Thorndike, of Teachers College, Columbia University, has found that preachers (he wisely refrains from mentioning the priests) and church members are most numerous where "general goodness of life for good people" is at low ebb. That means that the more preachers and churches, the lower down the people. He asks, "What are the churches doing with their prestige and power if they are neither helping the health and education and recreation of a community nor improving its personal qualities of its residents?" Next time somebody asks you how you would like to live in a city without churches, show him this item.

The following may contribute something toward an explanation of the situation. It is, at any rate, an interesting bit of information. Says Jerome Davis, in *Harper's Magazine*:



In cities and towns of five thousand or over, control of the church is now largely in the hands of the favored economic classes. Approximately three-fourths of the chairmen of the boards belong to the business groups or are subservient to them. Thus there exists an interlocking control of the church by the same capitalistic interests which control business. The churches themselves are huge commercial enterprises. The total value of church property in New York is more than \$282,000,000. This does not include taxable property, such as real estate, stocks, bonds, and cash awaiting a "profitable" use. The investments of the church represented by its endowments and surplus funds run up into hundreds of millions of dollars. The church organization thus has a tremendous stake in the profit system. The annuity fund for Congregational ministers alone has large sums invested with 54 railroads, 9 governmental agencies, 2 industrial corporations, and 43 public utilities. In addition, it has stock in the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, in the General Electric Company, and in vast real estate holdings. A single institution, Trinity Church in New York city, has real estate valued at \$15,000,000. It has an annual income from investments alone of nearly \$2,000,000. It is said that the aging Trinity Church steeple has come to lean some eighteen inches in the direction of Wall Street. Church welfare is bound up financially with the welfare of capitalism.

The nations (and the churches) do not want God. They want the pope and Mary, and prayers for the dead. Of course, this last innovation must be introduced very carefully; for Protestants are still a little wary about "Purgatory" and its proprietors of the clerical tribe.

It is not known just what organizations go to make up the Protestant National Christian Council of China, but it is known that the Presbyterian Church is in co-operation with it. The Council recently issued a prayer for the dead which reads as follows:

Let us pray for the departed. Almighty God, hear us when we call upon thee for all those who have passed into the unseen world. Grant that all that is good in them may be expanded and ripened; all that is evil and un-Christ like may be eradicated and all misconceptions of truth may be swept away.

The National Christian Council should take a little time off to study the Scriptures, of which Jesus said, 'Thy Word is the truth.' If they would do that, one of the passages they would run across that would help them to see how much chance the dead have to be expanded and ripened would be the following:

Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor

CONSOLATION



knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave [(Hebrew) *sheol*, hell], whither thou goest.—Ecclesiastes 9: 10.

The dead know not any thing.—Ecclesiastes 9: 5.

The "Reverend" Paul Harris, of Auglaize county, Ohio, should shame himself. When all the rest of the "Protestant" clergy were guests of the rector of Holy Rosary Catholic church, St. Mary's, he had to be out of town, but every other Protestant clergyman in the city was there, at "a dinner, the pleasing memories of which will linger long, and add a chapter to the religious life of the city". One can imagine the clergy who attended that feast as making a big fuss over Roman Catholic encroachments on American liberties. That is, he can if his imagination is big enough, but he would surely have to have a big one.

Shades of Martin Luther! Two miles from Ossining, New York, a prominent Catholic, Major Edward Bowes, donated his estate to the Lutheran Church for use as a retreat. Lutheranism, and all Protestantism, is in retreat, sure enough.



Archbishop Derwyn T. Owen, primate of the Church of England in Canada, has written to the Canadian prime minister assuring him that the clergy are back of him, just as in 1914, and willing to take as many jobs as chaplains as they can get.

Four students for the ministry went to Hyde Park, New York, to find out why the "Reverend" Frank R. Wilson had prayed in the presence of President Roosevelt that King George might "vanquish and overcome all his enemies". They learned that the dominie was thinking only of the king's spiritual enemies when he made the prayer, and not of Adolf Hitler; so everything was all right.

The "dogs" are beginning to bark for war. "Reverend Doctor" J. Frank Norris, of Fargo, Texas, and of Detroit, Michigan, in an interview in Shanghai, China, said, "I shall return to the United States as soon as I can to make a tour and to go on the radio in an effort to rouse the people of America to the necessity of going to war against Germany." In due time he will have lots of company among the clergy, whose first loyalty is to the governments of this present evil world, and to the god of this world, the prince of darkness, Satan.

In an address at Washington, Pennsylvania, the "Reverend" C. S. Thomas, Presbyterian pastor, from Hickory, Pennsylvania, said, in part:

We used to have wooden churches and granite preachers, and now in many instances we have granite churches and wooden preachers. We are deceiving ourselves when we say man-made schemes can rule the world. We are a nation of Bible-rejecting, machine-worshiping pagans.

Of similar import is the statement of "Reverend" Dr. Frank M. Sheldon, Congregational pastor of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, who said to the Federated Church Women of his city:

The United States is not a Christian country. Not even the church is Christian—it doesn't dare to be.

So, occasionally some preacher who has not yet got clear of the sinking religious wreck begins to sense that not all is well. The foregoing are examples, and as a conclusion to this brief survey of the state of religion, and particularly effete Protestantism, the following observation regarding the state of "Christendom" is quoted from the pen of "Rev." William H. Rogers, of the First Baptist church of New York city:

They tremble at the rim of an inferno to which they have resigned themselves as inevitable. Economic collapse threatens on every hand. All the governments have mortgaged unborn generations to care for present needs. In the midst of abundance, poverty has multiplied. Fear of the future haunts every land. These conditions are portents of the end-time.

The apostasy and worldliness of the organized church have greatly increased. Religious Babylon has adopted the methods of the world and the tricks of the Devil to run the church. Places of worship have been turned into dens of gambling and temples of thievery. People have become lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God.

There has been an increasing intensity of national, religious and class hatred. A civilization which can give truth to such shameful persecutions which have marked the passing year is not worth preserving. "Where is God?" Just where the nations have left Him—ignored or forgotten!

While here and there a dissenting voice is heard, the clergy of both Catholic and Protestant denominations are drawing closer together, as has been shown. They are building their own kingdom, unwilling to recognize the Theocracy or to abide by its righteous rules. Their efforts will but serve to land both them and their supporters in the ditch. And when Armageddon has cleared the world of these opponents of righteousness a better world will arise, to the vindication of the name of the eternal Jehovah, whom they have despised.



## Czechoslovakia Under the Nazis

◆ When, last September, the suppression of Czechoslovakia by Hitler became a reality I immediately set out from Prague, where I had been working, to pay a visit to my parents, in order to arrange certain family matters, and to bring back clothing and various indispensable articles.

I paid the cost of the entire journey, but the train came to a stop about twenty-five miles from home; so I had to finish the rest of the journey on foot. After walking for seven hours I suddenly found myself, about ten o'clock at night, in the middle of the Czech front-line troops. The sentries pointed their weapons at me, and ordered me to approach slowly. They then examined my papers, and allowed me to pass inside the barbed wire. Half an hour later I arrived in sight of my native village, near which I found an independent body of Sudeten Germans, consisting of armed civilians wearing badges. They commanded me to halt and give the password. I gave my name and stood motionless. The two sentries with fixed bayonets assured themselves by the light of their lanterns that my papers were in order and that I originally hailed from that locality. One of them said to me, "You have been lucky to get as far as here alive. All the week firing has been going on, and there have been a number of killed and wounded. We are now going to take you to the commander's quarters."

I almost thought myself dreaming when I found they were leading me to the house of the parish priest. "Ah," said I to myself, "here is yet a further proof that the Roman Catholic clergy are meddling with politics and supporting the rebellion." (According to the Munich agreement my native country came under the dominion of the German Reich on the 6th October 1938, but German troops were in occupation ten days before that date. The Czechs, desirous of avoiding new conflicts, did not offer any effective opposition to that anticipated occupation.) "But," I reflected again, "perhaps the priest has been

compelled to put his house at the disposal of the insurgents."

However, I soon recognized my error when I saw the said ecclesiastic in the midst of the commandant's quarters, issuing orders and transmitting information by radio. If only all Catholics could have seen that disgraceful spectacle of a traitor at work, their eyes would perhaps have been opened. If I had not personally witnessed these things I would never have believed that such close collusion existed between the clergy and the Third Reich.

As soon as I entered the room I was ordered to give the German salute "Heil Hitler". The usual "Good morning" and "God bless you" are considered anti-Nazi salutations, and are therefore condemned. But in spite of several punches in the face and kicks in the back, I could not bring myself to pronounce the blasphemous salute. I tried to show them that salvation could come only from God and Christ Jesus, as set forth in Acts 4: 12 and Revelation 7: 12, but my words were wasted. While I was being searched the sergeant major forcibly struck me on the head with four notebooks and a bunch of keys found in my pockets. "What did the keys mean?" he shouted at me. I bent my head forward just in time to avoid receiving full in the face a necklace of glass beads, which I had intended as a gift for my young sister.

Two booklets, *Warning*, by Judge Rutherford, and a copy of *The Watchtower* and another of *Consolation* were confiscated. One of the searchers said, "I know those books. A man came to my house offering them. I took him for an unemployed beggar, and offered him some small change. The fellow refused it, saying he was circulating the publications, not for money, but in obedience to God. So I threw the Lord's messenger out."

When Commander Schnitter came, he first questioned my persecutors, and then delivered himself of the following speech:

Young man, I know those books. I have read a number of passages in them, and I must say they contain many fine things. But they are for us, and not for you. What *you* want is plenty of hard work, which will not leave you a minute for thought, but in the evening will send you exhausted to bed, so that you will be glad to go to sleep. And I shall see that you have this. You will remain here for a time, and then you will be taken to a concentration camp for six months. There we shall teach you to obey and say "Heil Hitler". You are weak in the head and incapable of discerning the ruses of the Bible Students. You have



Rear view of North London pioneer home

been deceived and made a slave of the Jews. It is a pity you are by trade a cabinetmaker, but we shall not allow you to return to Prague. You belong to this district, and are therefore a German under the Reich.

At two o'clock in the morning I was taken to be locked up in the town prison. However, as it happened, the warden knew me well, being one of our tenants. For this reason I was merely detained, and not locked up after all. I handed over to my acquaintance some money for my father with a request to inform him of my presence there.

In the morning I had to face a volley of insults from the municipal council. Some of the mildest of these were "Salve of the Jews!" "Traitor!" "Czech spy!" After this I was again conducted to the parish priest's house. Towards midday my father and younger brothers and sisters had permission to visit me and bid me farewell. I was then taken in an automobile to the general commander at Jauernig, where I was once again cross-examined. This was done by five civilians, and

took place in a large hall. The officer commanding was an engineer. This examination again furnished me with the opportunity to say that the only Higher Powers are God and His Son, Jesus Christ, and that apart from them there is no salvation for anyone.

One of the Germans ironically asked me, "What would you do if I proceeded to kill you with a revolver bullet?" I replied, "I have no fear of that. You can kill me only if God permits it, and if He allows me to be slain, He will raise me up in His own due time, and for that act of murder, the greatest of all crimes, He will punish you severely." The Nazi was filled with rage and shouted, "It's always your God. If I drag you by your feet onto the railway line and leave you there, will your God help you then?"

All at once a change occurred. The commanding officer entered and said, "It is probable that you will return to your native village." Things began to alter. I was given a meal consisting of an excellent omelette, and then again I had to set out. The sergeant



Immersion scene at Mobile, Alabama, convention of Jehovah's witnesses (Colored)

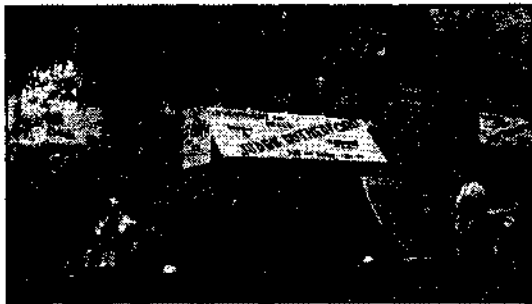
major, who had at first been like a raving madman, was suddenly transformed. He tried to convince me of the greatness of Germany, spoke of the possibility of my working in the Third Reich for a good wage, and then once more became threatening.

If you now choose to throw in your lot with the Czechs, you will be expelled by them as a German. Over there, too, the unemployed are more numerous than ever. And if you afterwards return to this district you will be looked upon as a spy and a traitor, and you know what fate is reserved for them. Now go to your home, and come at midday tomorrow, and tell me what you decide to do.

The following day I presented myself at the appointed time. "Well, have you made your decision? You are remaining at home, are you not?" asked the officer. "No," I replied, "I live at Prague. I have work there, and I am returning to it. Kindly give me a passport, so that I may have no trouble with the troops." My questioner became furious, hurled a flood of insults at me, and finally said, "You will have no passport. I don't give my signature for the Bolsheviks of Prague. Get back there if you can."

Well, to conclude my story. I did get back. I feared that I should be shot in the back when I passed through the cordon of sentries, and knowing how often this had happened to my Christian brethren in Germany, I expected no better treatment. I had a narrow escape, but my God, in whom I trust, delivered me from the net of the fowler.

Two of Jehovah's witnesses in the district have already been taken away to Germany, and nothing has been heard of them since. Their relatives are persuaded they are dead. Two other witnesses have taken refuge in Czech territory, and are experiencing great



Kingdom advertising and Kingdom Hall, Honolulu

difficulty in finding work, and in being tolerated by the authorities. All Jehovah's witnesses in the Sudeten territory have very trying times in prospect; for how can they be true to God and give the Hitler salute?

But if they look to their Lord and Master Jesus, who also was put to death for bearing witness to the Truth, and if they recall the Divine precious promises, they can triumph in the fight, the issue of which is for them a question of life or death eternal.—Translated from French *Consolation* by F. R. Freer.

### The FCC Would-be Censors



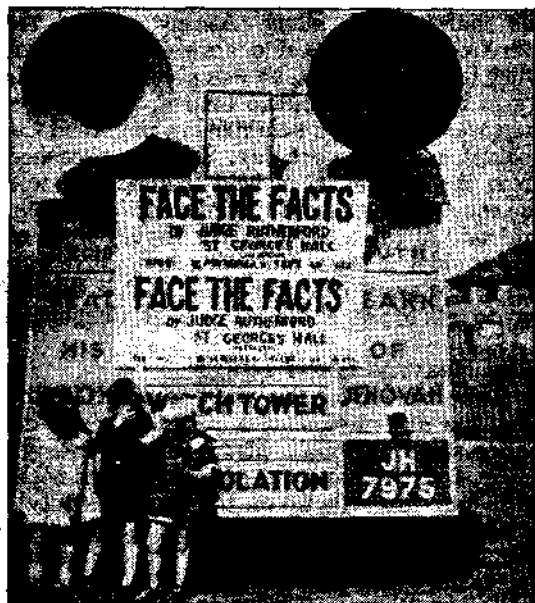
Acting under inspiration the Federal Communications Commission offers to become the Board of Censors of the United States of America, and names fourteen kinds of programs it would like to take off the air. One of these varieties, and this is the colored gentleman in the entire woodpile, is the right to cut off any program "offending religious or racial groups". The *Washington Times Herald* says of this Commission:

Its current attempts to establish itself as a board of censorship of everything that goes on the air should be stepped on, and stepped on hard by both parties in Congress.

### Unconditional Exemption

◆ In a London, England, court, in the second month of the war, W. Young, Glasgow, twenty years of age, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was granted unconditional exemption when he took his stand as a conscientious objector and stated that Jehovah's witnesses do not even vote. When asked if there are any adherents in Germany, Young replied that there are 2,000 but they are in concentration camps. The British White Paper of October 31, 1939,

CONSOLATION



Sound-car in action at Birmingham, England

it may be remarked, pays a striking tribute to the stand Jehovah's witnesses have taken in Germany, and to the treatment they have endured in the concentration camps. The courageous and faithful witness to the name and honor of Jehovah God which has been given by Jehovah's witnesses in Germany under the reign of the Roman Catholic dictator, Hitler, is one of the most outstanding tributes to the great and loving Creator that have ever been given in the world.

### Happened in Alabama

◆ While witnessing in the mountains of Calhoun county I came upon an old helpless colored man, seated in his chair, unable to move. I gave him a witness with the record 'Religion is a snare and a racket', and further told him of God's purpose to shortly fill the earth with a righteous race of people, and that all religious institutions and religionists would perish in Armageddon, which is to come upon this generation. He seemed to appreciate what I had to say, and when I explained the difference between religion and Christianity he said to me that a white woman came into their community the year before and seemed to be very religious. She wanted to teach them and to pray for them. He also said that while the woman religionist was kneeling in prayer be-

FEBRUARY 21, 1940



Off to a Watchtower study

side his wife she stole his wife's pocketbook containing \$15—all the money they had in the world.—W. B. Crabb.

### America and the Bible



President George Washington said:

The pure and benign light of Revelation (the Bible) has had a meliorating influence on mankind and increased the blessings of Society.

President John Quincy Adams:

The first and almost the only book deserving of universal attention is the Bible. The earlier my children begin to read it, the more confident will be my hopes that they will prove useful citizens of their country and respectable members of society.

President Zachary Taylor:

It was for the love of the truths of this great and good book that our fathers abandoned their native shore for the wilderness.

President Ulysses S. Grant:

Hold fast to the Bible as the sheet anchor of our liberties. To the influence of this book we are indebted for all the progress made in true civilization and to this we must look as our guide in the future.

President Benjamin Harrison:

If you take out of your statutes, your constitution, your family life, all that is taken from the



Sacred Book, what would there be left to bind society together?

President Theodore Roosevelt:

Almost every man who has by his life-work added to the sum of human achievement of which the race is proud, of which our people are proud, almost every such man has based his life-work largely upon the teachings of the Bible.

President Woodrow Wilson:

A man has deprived himself of the best there is in the world who has deprived himself of a knowledge of the Bible.

Daniel Webster said:

If we abide by the principles taught in the Bible, our country will go on prospering and to prosper; but if we and our posterity neglect its instruction and authority, no man can tell how suddenly a catastrophe may overwhelm us, and bury our glory in profound obscurity.

President Grover Cleveland:



No thoughtful man can doubt that to decrease the circulation and use of the Bible would seriously menace the highest interests of civilized humanity.

The story does not seem complete without some reference to the Bible-burning tub of Philadelphia, Dennis Cardinal Dougherty. Dennis is no blood relative of the late Dutch Cardinal Schultz or the present Al Cardinal Capone, but goes to the same "church". He supervised the burning of the Bibles while in charge of his racket in the Philippines.

### Vicious Flogging of Witnesses

◆ A report comes from Concentration Camp 5, Neustrum, Emsland, Germany, that when new arrivals are received the chief of the camp commands that the witnesses of Jehovah shall step forward. He then asks, "Which of you wishes a Bible?" All apply for it. The chief then orders another official, "Go, fetch the Bible!" The "Bible", when it is brought, is a cudgel, with which the chief beats each witness, and then says, "In case you still want a Bible, sometime later, all you have to do is to ask the chief for it and you will surely receive it," by which another beating is threatened. German prison rules forbid the beating of a prisoner unless he shows himself rebellious, but Nazi officials pay no attention to the laws. They are a law to themselves.

### Every Word Is True

◆ During an information march at a zone gathering a clergyman passing in an automobile observed the sign "Religion is a Snare and a Racket", and picked out the first place

he could find in the traffic and waited until the march came along. Asking one of the marchers, as they came abreast of his car, what it was all about, he was given a *Face the Facts* booklet and told to read it. The clergyman went home to a neighboring city, read the booklet, and the next day, Sunday, preached from the booklet, then held it aloft and told the congregation about the information march, and said of the booklet itself: "Every word of this booklet is true, but you people have gotten so far away from the Bible that it doesn't pay to talk to you about it."—K. H. Carpenter.

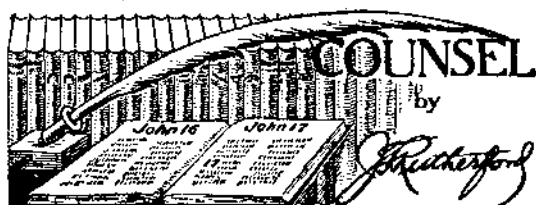
### "The Heavens Shall Laugh"

◆ Some time after the court case in Lismore over the destruction of a placard, when the police were obviously biased in the enemy's favor, I was driving out of town late at night with four placards up on the car. Suddenly I saw a car pulled up in front of me by the police. They stopped me also, then a car behind me. It appeared that a man had been arrested by two policemen, and they required a lift into Lismore. Evidently the car in front was in a hurry, and they let it go. Then they read my signs and tried the car behind me. Apparently he was unable to oblige them either; so back they came to me. They bundled their prisoner on board and back we all went to the town. Driving along the main street I thought how strange it was that here were the very policemen who had locked me up for a night during the previous week, riding along with the selfsame signs that had caused them to arrest me. On arrival at the police station, they thanked me graciously and I drove off with their assurance that I was a very good and law-abiding citizen for so readily helping the police.—*Australian Consolation*.

### How He Stuck His Foot in It

The Baptist evangelist at Moweaqua, Illinois, stuck his foot in it. He became excited over the presence of Jehovah's witnesses' sound-car in town, and made a bitter, savage, un-Christian attack on Judge Rutherford, lying like the Devil and raving like a mad dog. Thereupon Jehovah's witnesses went all over town playing the record 'Why the Clergy Oppose the Truth', with the result that many stated that they were all done with the brand of hypocrisy the evangelist had been dealing out; that he has no Christianity and that they had had the evidence with their own ears.

(To be continued)



## Baptism with Fire and Water

**D**URING the World War, when the newly trained soldiers were led into their first active encounter with the enemy on the firing line and came through it alive, it was said to be their "baptism of fire". This expression was plainly a counterfeit application of the words of John the Baptist, to wit: "He [Christ] that cometh after me is mightier than I, . . . he shall baptize you with the holy [spirit], and with fire." (Matthew 3:11,12) The "fire" baptism evidently refers prophetically to the fire of the battle of Armageddon, which baptism or immersion will be the destruction of all of the Devil's organization, and protection to those who find refuge in Jehovah's organization. That "fire" will be a time of tribulation such as the world has never known; and never again will it occur, because it will completely destroy the wicked.

John came baptizing with water. Later Christ Jesus sent His disciples forth with the commission to teach the people and to baptize them. (Matthew 28:19,20) It is the duty of every one who is a witness for Jehovah God to teach his fellow creatures the truth, which includes the privilege of baptism, which baptism is administered in the name of Jehovah and Christ Jesus and of the holy spirit.

When John the Baptist came as the representative of the Lord he commanded the Israelites to repent of their sins against their law covenant with Jehovah God and to be baptized. (Matthew 3:1-11) Those who did repent and were baptized testified thereby that they had changed their course of action and that they would no longer be guided by their own selfishness and would gladly obey the will of God. Those who had not violated the covenant, but had been faithful to God, had no need to be baptized.

Baptism, therefore, symbolically and outwardly testifies to an agreement to do God's will. If a man believes on the Lord Jesus Christ as his Savior, is it necessary for him to then be baptized in water? Yes; and when

you understand the purpose of baptism you will readily agree. When Jesus reached the age of thirty years He met John at the river Jordan and requested John to baptize Him in the water. John at first declined, because he did not understand the purpose. Jesus replied to him: "Thus it becomes us to fulfill all righteousness." Then John baptized Him. The baptism of Jesus in the water was an outward testimony that He had agreed to do the will of God. Jesus said: 'Lo, I come to do thy will, O God.' 'My meat is to do the will of Him that sent me.' (Psalm 40:7,8; John 4:34) When Jesus came up out of the water, a voice from heaven was heard saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Thus God expressed His approval of the act of obedience on the part of Jesus.

Believing on the Lord Jesus Christ does not mean merely a mental conclusion that Jesus is the Son of God and Savior of the world. It means much more than that. It means that the person agrees to be governed by the will of God and not by the will of another. Belief, therefore, includes the act of consecrating oneself to God, which means an agreement to do the will of God, thus exercising faith. In that manner the person is justified, and, being justified, he has access into God's favor. (Romans 5:1) In order to continue to receive the favor of God he must continue to do the will of God. He having agreed to do God's will, the proper thing for him then is to declare, confess and witness that he has so agreed; and this he does by submitting himself to be immersed in water. The real baptism is the consecration or agreement to do God's will, and the water baptism is the outward confession in the presence of witnesses. Baptism is therefore a proper step for every person who has given himself to God through Christ Jesus.

Is baptism, then, required of everyone who is in a covenant to do the will of God? Yes, because baptism or immersion in water is a symbol outwardly testifying that the person thus immersed has surrendered his selfish will to do God's will. To such God provides protection. Immersion, in symbol, says: 'I have put myself entirely under the command of Almighty God, and by His grace I will do His will.' It is to such that God furnishes His protection and guidance. When the Israelites left Egypt under the command of Moses, all of them agreed thereby to obey Moses as God's representative; and Moses was a type of

Christ. They followed Moses across the dry bed of the Red sea, made possible by God's miracle. The cloud of the Lord's presence was above them, and on either side the separated waters of the Red sea. They were thus hidden or immersed in the cloud and the sea. "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea." (1 Corinthians 10: 1, 2) Then the apostle adds: "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." (Romans 6: 3, 4) As the Israelites were hidden, shielded and protected by reason of their baptism into Moses, even so those who are baptized into the death of Christ are hid with him; as it is written: "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." (Colossians 3: 3, 4) The members of "the church, which is his body", "the body of Christ," must therefore be "baptized into his death", which baptism is entirely separate and distinct from water immersion and has nothing to do with water immersion. (Romans 6: 3-5) Such also receive the baptism with the holy spirit.

Does that mean that every person who is baptized in water is baptized into Christ's death? No; because only those are baptized into Christ's death who are accepted by Jehovah as a part or member of the "body of Christ", begotten of the spirit of God, and called to be members of the royal capital organization of Jehovah God. Concerning such it is written, at 2 Timothy 2: 11, 12: 'If we be dead with Him, we shall also live with Him; if we suffer with Him, we shall reign with Him.'

There are many persons who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ but who are not called to a place in the heavenly kingdom of God, yet love God and desire to serve Him. All such as have agreed to do God's will give evidence of such agreement by performing the symbol of water baptism. Then, having agreed to do the will of God, such persons must study His Word and thereby grow in knowledge and an understanding of His will. In this manner one takes his stand on the side of God and Christ and continues to maintain his integrity toward Jehovah.

Who may administer baptism to another? Are the services of a religious clergyman required? The services of a clergyman are not required. Any man who has consecrated himself to do God's will may act as administrator in baptizing another. Is it necessary for that administrator to use any form of words at the time of baptizing another? No; it is not necessary for him to use any words whatsoever. It is proper before administering water baptism to say to those who are about to be baptized words to this effect: "You have confessed that you were born sinners, and you have exercised faith in God and in Christ, and at your request I will baptize you by the authority of God and Christ Jesus exercised in the spirit of the Lord."

Those who will form the "great multitude", the Jonadabs, will not die as human creatures and be resurrected as spirit creatures. (Revelation 7: 9, 10) They are not called to the heavenly calling, and therefore are not a part of the kingdom of heaven. They find life eternal on the earth under The Theocracy, the King and the Kingdom. They are therefore not baptized into the death of Christ. Should those who claim to be Jonadabs be baptized in water? Yes, if they have consecrated themselves to do God's will. By that means they declare that they have taken their stand on the side of Jehovah God and His Theocratic Government.

## Education

### The James Monroe School

◆ The James Monroe high school in The Bronx, New York City, has a faculty of more than 300 teachers and a student body of 9,000. New York City teachers receive \$1,608 for the first year they teach in kindergarten,

and \$4,500 after fifteen years of high-school work. America spends enormous sums to give its future citizens an education, and, when they are educated, puts large numbers of them on relief or WPA jobs, or in prison, so they can meditate on the marvels of education.

CONSOLATION

## Thirty-eight Poets

◆ Thirty-eight poets contributed each one line to the following remarkable poem compiled by or for "Believe It or Not" Ripley. The line of Byron in which he describes man as a "pendulum betwixt a smile and tear" seems one of the best. The names of the poets, in order of the 38 lines of the poem, are Young, Johnson, Pope, Prior, Sewell, Spenser, Daniel, Raleigh, Longfellow, Southwell, Congreve, Churchill, Rochester, Armstrong, Milton, Bailey, French, Somerville, Thomson, Byron, Smollett, Crabbe, Massinger, Crowley, Beattie, Cowper, Davenant, Gray, Willis, Addison, Dryden, Quarles, Watkins, Herrick, Mason, Hill, Dana, and Shakespeare.

Why all this toil for triumphs of an hour?  
Life's a short summer; man, a flower;  
By turns we catch the vital breath and die.  
The cradle and the tomb, alas, how nigh!  
To be is better far than not to be,  
Though all man's life me seems a tragedy;  
But light cares speak when mighty griefs are dumb;  
The bottom is but shallow whence they come.  
Thy fate is the common fate of all;  
Unmingled joys here no man befall;  
Nature to each allots his proper sphere;  
Fortune makes folly her peculiar care.  
Custom does not reason overrule,  
And throw a cruel sunshine on a fool.  
Live well, how long or short permit to heaven.  
They who forgive most shall be most forgiven.  
Sin may be clasped so close we cannot see its face;  
Vile intercourse, where virtue has no place;  
Then keep each passion down, however dear,  
Thou pendulum betwixt a smile and tear;  
Her sensual snares let faithless pleasure lay  
With craft and skill to ruin and betray.  
Soar not too high to fall, but stoop to rise;  
We masters grow of all that we despise.  
Oh, then, renounce that impious self-esteem;  
Riches have wings and grandeur is a dream;  
Nor think ambition wise because 'tis brave:  
The paths of glory lead but to the grave.  
What is ambition? 'Tis a glorious cheat:  
Only destructive to the brave and great.  
What's all the gaudy glitter of a crown?  
The way to bliss lies not on beds of down.  
How long we live, not years, but actions tell;  
That man lives twice who lives his first life well.  
Make, then, while you may, your God your friend,  
Whom Christians worship, yet not comprehend;  
The trust that's given guard, and to yourself be just;  
And live we how we can, yet die we must.

## Building the Bridge

◆ An old man, going a lone highway, came at the evening, cold and gray, to a chasm vast and deep and wide. 'Twas needful to reach the

other side. The old man crossed in the twilight dim; the sullen stream held no fear for him; but he turned when safe on the other side and built a bridge to span the tide.

"Old man," said a fellow pilgrim near, "you are wasting your strength with building here; your journey will end with the ending day; you never again will pass this way; you've crossed the chasm deep and wide; why build you this bridge at eveningtide?"

The builder lifted his old gray head; "Good friend, in the path I've come," he said, "there followeth after me today a youth whose feet must pass this way. This chasm that's been as naught to me to that fair-haired youth may a pitfall be; he, too, must cross in the twilight dim. Good friend, I'm building this bridge for him."

## Transportation of All Students

◆ Free transportation of all students, whether in public schools, Lutheran schools or those of other sects, is now provided in Illinois, Massachusetts, Iowa, Kansas, Rhode Island, and New York; also Michigan. In Massachusetts, it seems, the same privileges would be accorded to pupils in the Kingdom schools of Jehovah's witnesses as would be extended to students in parochial schools of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. And why not? And just here one mildly wonders if the buses will call at the reformatories on the way to and from the Kingdom schools.

## Toeing the Line

◆ In a two-year experiment in Iowa University it was discovered that when pupils were compelled to toe the line they behaved well in the presence of the teacher but good behavior vanished the moment the teacher left the room. That is the Devil's idea of management, force. In the second experiment, the children discussed the entire problem and agreed upon a course of action. The results were excellent, and established the principle that God made no mistake in making man a free moral agent.

## Loans to Michigan Students

◆ Of the \$1,652,054 loaned to University of Michigan students since the fund was established forty-two years ago, less than 1 percent was lost. During the year 1938-39 loans were made to 1,410 students during the school year. This was 12 percent of the total enrollment.



## Munition Makers in 1918

The Big Business lion has not yet had the gall to proclaim itself as the "Lion of the Tribe of Judah". The nearest it ever came to it was in the days of 'Divine Right' Baer, president of the Reading Coal and Iron Company, who set forth the dictum that it had pleased God to put the anthracite coal into the hands of the anthracite magnates—not saying how some of the leases were obtained.

Maybe you would like a look at the high-minded financiers and patriots as they were brought to view by historians after the World War was all over. If the soldiers had known about it they would have punctured them first of all.

Germany had based all her calculations on a swiftly conducted war and an early victory. At the outset she had a supply of war stocks which could scarcely have carried her through a year of warfare on two fronts. The Allies, therefore, could have brought the Kaiser to his knees before the end of 1915, by instituting an economic blockade. But that would have meant giving up the choicest profits of the war: the contraband commerce. Throughout the first three years of the war the Reich received an uninterrupted stream of supplies through Holland, Switzerland and the Scandinavian countries, especially cotton, without which she could not have continued to fight for a day. This went on until America angrily protested that England, Germany's chief adversary, was crowding her out of the European market. German capitalism had not neglected its opportunities either; right up to the beginning of 1917, the Krupp works of Essen shipped a quarter of a million tons of steel a month through Switzerland to the Comite des Forges in France. In addition to payment in gold, one of the conditions in this deal was that French aviation was to refrain from bombarding the iron-ore mines, the blast furnaces and the rolling mills of the Longwy district which had been occupied by Germany early in the war. Ships loaded with nickel from New Caledonia, destined for Germany, seized by French destroyers in open sea and brought to port at Brest and Cherbourg and there declared prizes of war by the maritime court, were ordered released by the French government and reached Bremen safely. Representatives of the German chemical trust, of the Swiss copper interests, and of Vickers, Krupp,

Schneider-Creusot, and the Comite des Forges met in Vienna at the moment when the armies were locked in a death struggle in the mud of Flanders. Their sole purpose was to devise ways and means of keeping the war going profitably.

The dreadful barbed wire strung out by the British at Ypres and on the Somme, which became a death-trap for the Prussian Guard, was manufactured by the Drahtwerke of Opel and Company, and had found its way through Holland to England. Australia shipped fat to Germany via Norway and Denmark; the Straits Settlements copra; Ceylon tea; Wales coak and coal, tar, ammoniac and glycerine for high explosives, all of it in British ships.—From *Days of Our Years*.

## Starving in Cleveland

Starving in Cleveland was staved off for two months by the unique expedient of issuing \$1,000,000 in bonds against delinquent taxes. In other words, many thousands of owners of little homes in Cleveland are not able to pay their taxes. They still have roofs over their heads, but are liable to lose them at any time. Taxes have to be paid, and here is a \$1,000,000 bet that these poor people that cannot pay will lose their homes and that others will get their properties who will pay back the \$1,000,000 borrowed, and the interest on the loan. But what about those who lose their homes? Oh, they will go on relief, to be joined later by the delinquent taxpayers.

## The Professional Patriots



Give space to the "Reverend Doctor" J. A. MacGlashen, Dartmouth, Nova Scotia, while he pays his respects to 75 of his brethren, members and clergymen of his same church. He did not say that he hoped they might 'go to hell, there to be tortured for ever and ever', but he did say of these his own brothers:

The stand of the misguided ministers who proclaim their opposition to war was not only untimely, but entirely at variance with the attitude of the overwhelming majority of the Christian people of Canada, who realize that the British Empire and France are fighting to save Christianity itself. In the light of the grave seriousness of the situation confronting Britain and her allies, it is hardly a virtue to hold patience with arrant traitors to the highest cause on earth and in heaven. Let them be taken out at dawn and shot like other traitors!—In *Halifax Mail*.

The professional patriot may be as crooked as a ram's horn, but he wants you to know that whatever else he does he has a strong right arm with which he can wave the flag like no-

CONSOLATION



body's business. Jehovah's witnesses had an interesting and pleasant information march at Upland, Pennsylvania. A super-patriot high-pressure flag-waver did considerable shouting at the marchers, all to no avail. Then he preceded them to a small square, waving a large flag so vigorously that he nearly fell down, as the flag was of quite some size. Then he tried to sing "America" and forgot the words, and the crowd laughed, and "the little dog laughed to see such sport, and the dish ran away with the spoon". The next day the "Reverend" De Ray C. Meixell had a letter from Upland in the *Chester Times* showing that he thought the "Fascism or Freedom" sign meant that the marchers wanted Fascism instead of freedom. Everybody in Upland except Meixell knew the opposite. But, then, the people are beginning to learn that the religionists are wrong on everything, so when they see the familiar old horse-collar, or any public expression from the servants of Satan, they fully expect them to be wrong. So much-mixed Meixell did only what was expected of him, after all.

### The Flag-waving Craze

Maybe the politicians of 1940 will take advantage of the flag-waving craze, but most of the high-class newspapers in the country see plainly that it is all superficial and means nothing. Usually, but not always, the papers have stood by the children in their courageous stand for God and His Word.

In California a seven-year-old boy stood like a hero against this particular form of idolatry. It moved his father mightily, and he said, "The bold stand taken by my boy has certainly shown me where I have been overlooking my privileges. I am coming to the service meeting tomorrow night, get a set of records and some territory and books and get going in the service before it is too late."

A little eight-year-old Illinoisan came stumbling home at noon during the second week at school saying, "I won't salute the flag. I don't want to die. They are going to put me out of the school. I won't salute the flag. I tell you I won't." Reason prevailed with the principal, who yet had some manhood.

In Sacramento Assemblyman Chester Gannon went haywire and said, "In these days of dictators we should use the iron fist to teach patriotism." That shows that Gannon has no idea of what patriotism is. His idea is Hitler's idea, entirely.

The *Boston Traveler* wants to know what glory will come to Massachusetts from sending to prison, as threatened, two innocent little children who, for conscience' sake, refuse to salute the flag.

The *San Francisco Chronicle* said wisely and kindly, "What folly it is to imagine that the flag is honored by a salute extorted from an unwilling person, no matter what the reason for unwillingness!" and then, referring to a specific case where a conscientious little girl was forced to give up her education, the *Chronicle* went on to say, "Condemning her to ignorance is a measure to impress her with the blessings of Americanism. What nonsense!"

The *Riverside (California) Free Press* said that it seems silly to try to force patriotism by compelling children to salute a flag, and thinks the legislators at Sacramento have enough on their hands holding down the cost of government without using their power to pick on small children.

### Vatican Pressure Resented



John Poniard, in the *Los Angeles Evening News*, states that he is a veteran, a semi-invalid, and that he resents the intimation that his patriotism needs bolstering or renewing at the whim of anyone. Bully for John! He thinks the next thing will be armed bands in the streets wearing swastikas or something else to which they will be commanding the people to bow allegiance. He is mad, and you can't blame him.

In the *Minneapolis Times-Tribune* C. H. Howe, another veteran, says the ex-soldiers are sore because they were lied to in 1917. Nothing that they fought for was obtained, but, said he, "we know that the best 'saluters of flags' here in Minneapolis [quite likely he means the clergy] in 1917 never followed the Stars and Stripes outside the city limits. They stayed here, slept between white sheets, and ate white man's food—a bullet-proof proposition."

In the *Fort Myers (Fla.) News-Press* Jesse M. Hord wants to know, "What in the name of the Almighty is American or patriotic in depriving children of their basic rights, of their opportunity to obtain an education, merely because their faith in God and His Word, the Bible, forbids their humbling themselves before any earthly image or emblem?"

Referring to the unmanly way in which some Florida newspapers prostrated them-

selves before a foolish flag-salute ruling of the Supreme Court of that state, the Tallahassee (Fla.) *Democrat* said,

We tremble for the supposedly inalienable rights of American citizens under such Fascistic interpretations of the bill of rights. And we view with shame the low estate to which Florida journalism has fallen, at least in some quarters, that the traditional and constitutionally authorized guardians of freedom of the press and, through that, all freedom have accepted with complacency and even with approval a judicial attack on the citadels of Americanism, democracy and liberty.

The Nazi form of flag salute has been in use at the Roosevelt Public School at River Edge, New Jersey. The only difference was that the stars and stripes were used instead of the swastika; but that is a mere detail which could be overcome as soon as the country has been seized by the totalitarian gangsters. This got under the hide of the River Edge teachers, and of themselves they changed the form of the salute, so as to make it a little less like that demanded by Hitler.

A WPA worker who could not afford to lose her job risked it rather than salute. She said of her relations to her fellow workers:

I was surprised at the favorable attitude of the other employees at the stand I took, and it gave me a better chance to witness to them. A Catholic lady who had called me a radical a few days before, and said she did not like my God for being so unfair as to let only 144,000 go to heaven, was frightened on my behalf; she told me to pray, to think again, and to talk to the elders of my church; and yet she agreed that I was right and that it was a violation of God's law. She said, "But you and your family are facing starvation!" A week later she and thirteen others were laid off. I am still working.

That there is something wrong with the flag-salute test of good citizenship or honest Americanism is suspected by a large number of wide-awake and alert editors. The following is an example of editorials dealing with the subject:

### Saluting the Flag



In Germany every man, woman and child salutes the Nazi flag when it passes. If he doesn't he gets knocked silly by some storm trooper and then, likely as not, undergoes a period of training in "loyalty" in some concentration camp. Yet in Germany there are underground movements against Hitler about the accomplishments of which we hear daily. No fewer than 23 persons have been beheaded within the month for spying

or military sabotage. Something nearer 23,000 have been sent to prison for distributing anti-Nazi literature or listening to shortwave anti-Nazi broadcasts.

Every one of them, when a street parade passes, salutes the Nazi flag.

In Russia every man, woman and child salutes the Soviet red flag. He also pays the most servile verbal obeisance to Joseph Stalin. Yet in Russia there has been so much disloyalty that a third of the army command had to be "purged", not to speak of large numbers of officials and workers in almost every other industry or profession.

Every one of them, particularly the purged army officers, did his plotting in secret and in public saluted the red flag.

When the German-American bund holds its mass meetings in the United States, meetings devoted primarily to undermining the American form of government, the rostrum is always bedecked with a mammoth American flag. The Star-Spangled Banner is sung with fervor. Then the meeting goes about its business of heiling Hitler and scheming to haul down the American flag.

There are those among our native 100-percenters in America who believe a forced salute to the flag is a guarantor of loyalty by the saluter. They would take an eight-year-old child, force him to be disloyal to his parents and to his religion, and in the compounding of two disloyalties expect to teach that youngster a sincere loyalty to the American flag! If he throws over God and family, how much character is left behind his lip service to country—or, rather, to a mere manual symbol of country, because Jehovah's witnesses are firmly loyal to America and all for which it stands? And if he refuses to throw over God and family, thus strengthening the stuff of which steadfast citizenship is made, he is expelled from school, denied the education which alone would be capable of gently bringing him around to an appreciation of the meaning and symbolism of the flag.—Miami (Fla.) *Daily News*.

### Today



God or Old Glory—Which comes first? Some may say the flag. It's what you believe.

The longer we live the less respect we have for rules and regulations. Down at Fort Myers four children are dismissed from public school because they refused to salute the American flag. Impulsively, and with a sneering reaction to isms, you may say:

"That's right. There's no reason why every student should not daily swear allegiance to Old Glory. After all, she's our flag."

These Fort Myers children, however, have a very good reason why. Turn to your Bible, they say. Read in Deuteronomy:

"Thou shalt have none other gods before me. Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any

likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me."

You may further proclaim, in defense of our educational rules and regulations:

"Oh, those people are crackpots. We can't write laws for those who think in such a narrow, confined conception."

But, who knows who is a crackpot in this day and time? To define one as such to end an argument is bigoted, weak, and displays a lack of perception, an inability to think things out. Let's see if the anti-saluters are actually crackpots.

We read that item in the paper and telephoned Mr. Carl Hanton, who runs the newspaper down there.

"What about these children who were kicked out of school?"

"They are members of Jehovah's witnesses. They come from good American stock. The father of one fought in the Spanish-American war; the brother of another is in a CCC camp, graduated from local schools, before students were required to salute the flag, with highest honors. The father of another was lieutenant of police here for years. They're good people—there's nothing wrong with them, except they interpret a salute to the flag as setting up an image higher than they would set up God."

These people, then, are conscientious objectors. The U.S. Government, which has seen more of them than the educational or legislative systems of Florida, takes them in their stride. Uncle Sam didn't ask the father to raise his hand to the flag—it only wanted him to go to Cuba and shoot the Spaniards to pieces or get himself shot open running up San Juan Hill. Uncle Sam, when it inducted a brother of one of the students into CCC, didn't make a fuss when that young man told his superior he would not salute the flag at retreat.

In Germany the other day Gestapo Chief Heinrich Himmler ordered the first conscientious objector [one of Jehovah's witnesses, by the way (John 16:2)] lined up against the wall, shot to death.

Florida didn't shoot its flag objectors. But it riddled their characters, upset their minds, singled them out among their fellow students as crack-brains and persons disloyal to their country. Florida's rules and regulations made a lie out of a lot of people because the rules and regulations were intended, not for religious objectors, but the run-of-the-mill students who should be taught loyalty, respect and allegiance to the flag. The rules just aren't big enough, or elastic enough, to include persons who honestly believe the letter of the law as the Bible lays it down.—By Martin Andersen, in the Orlando (Fla.) *Morning Sentinel*.

FEBRUARY 21, 1940

## Mayor, Gauthier Renew Argument

Indicating that the 40 acres of burial ground had been transferred to the cemetery board and that that body would deal with the Bishop of the Diocese of Timmins, Mayor Bartleman last night replied to a number of statements made by Rev. Father C. E. Theriault, who had been attacked by the mayor and Councillor Gauthier at a previous meeting.

"The letter is a piece of propaganda," the mayor charged. "He never met the council at any time. He has part of the land now and the council never had any intention of taking it away from him. The Timmins Cemetery Board will deal with the bishop for the benefit of the Catholic community as a whole."

The mayor told members of the council that the St. Anthony parish priest had filed a caution against the transfer of the ground and that the deed would not be clear until a request for removal of the caution had been made and the entire matter cleared by the Master of Titles at Cochrane.

"As far as him wanting the land in his own name to avoid red tape in transferring part to the Romanians, we could have done that or the Timmins Cemetery Board could have done it," he claimed.

Councillor Gauthier stated that the priest could hardly have prior rights to the land because he had 397 bodies buried there.

"If I plant 397 bushels of grain on your property does that mean I have prior rights to it?" he asked the members of the council.

"We aren't the only ones who have been criticized by Father Theriault. One councillor was forced to leave his church and go to the Irish church. Another one was forbidden to run for mayor by Father Theriault. He must have something against the councillors. We have done everything for him this year including the permission to hold a Corpus Christi parade and co-operation in action against the Witnesses of Jehovah. The criticism has not been fair."

Mayor Bartleman claimed that Father Theriault was "misinformed" when he stated that he had given the land to the town of Timmins.

"It was bid for by him at a tax sale," he stated. "A few months later, he came to the Timmins council and offered them the land if they paid the \$299.68 which the land cost him at the tax sale. He never paid for the land. There is a sum on record in the books that the town of Timmins paid the Township of Tisdale that sum for the property. His memory is a little lax. It never belonged to him."

"We can take it," commented Councillor Armstrong to conclude the controversy. "It will be forgotten in the years to come."

The council authorized the town solicitor to file a request for the removal of the caution after a lengthy discussion.

TIMMINS, ONT., with population of 10,000 [1925], devoted to gold mining, lumbering and religion, uses two papers: the FREE PRESS, published twice a week, and PORCUPINE ADVANCE, Wednesday only.

The subscriber who sent in the very suggestive clipping which is herewith reproduced, failed to state either the name or the date of the paper but presumably it appeared in the FREE PRESS early in January, 1940.

If so, thanks to the Timmins FREE PRESS for the disclosures herein set out. These will now go all over the world, assisting the work of Jehovah's witnesses in revealing the crookedness of priests, and politicians, and their shameless disregarding of the elementary principles that are commonly to be found among the savages of darkest Africa.

The attempt to make a big haul is crime enough, but an admitted deal to prevent the circulation of God's word of truth to a people rushing to their doom at Armageddon is a crime inexcusably vicious, ensuring the perpetrators' final destruction.

## Policyholders Stung



Policyholders in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company were stung to the tune of \$320,000 when Saint Viator college, Bourbonnais, Illinois, did not or could not or would not pay even the interest on their mortgage for that amount due for seven years. It will be news to some that any life insurance company should lend such an amount on such a bad risk. It would be interesting to learn the whole story back of this Roman Catholic looting of an insurance company and to know what other life insurance companies are in the same fix.

## Ignorant of Commandments

◆ The "Reverend Father" Thomas F. O'Donnell, of Jersey City, arguing for the teaching of religion in the public schools, stated that in a certain eastern college the freshmen showed a lack of knowledge of the Ten Commandments. That is quite conceivable. Indeed, as recently shown in these columns, the Roman Catholic Church omits the second commandment ("Thou shalt not bow down thyself to any graven image," etc.) altogether, and splits the "Thou shalt not covet" commandment into two parts, to dodge around the fact that God gave ten commandments and not nine. Inasmuch as religion alone is responsible for this insult to Almighty God, it is easy to see what would happen if all students in all schools should come under the influence of these birds in long skirts. After a while the only commandment the students would know anything about would be one made up for the occasion and reading, substantially, "Thou shalt bow down thyself to the boys in skirts and to nobody else."

## The Vatican Goes Garbage-Can

◆ A Kingdom electric flasher sign advertising the good book *Salvation* brilliantly shines forth its message from one of the large windows on our front porch. It stands for THE THEOCRACY of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus in a neighborhood that is largely Catholic but which, of course, claims to serve God. A few days ago, however, when we were all at service meeting, advantage was taken of the black-out and the contents of our garbage can were emptied on the side of the porch where our electric flasher serves when we are at home; and, this not quite satisfying the appetites of the undercover men, they put a dead rabbit

under the doormat and then picked up mud and smeared it over the windows around the flasher.

On arriving home and opening the door to our enclosed porch we immediately smelled Catholic Action! That same old smell and action, the answering of facts with garbage and mud, either literal or otherwise.

A few days later, on a back-call, the above was related to a person of good will. This party was so indignant at such un-Christian action that he immediately ordered a Kingdom flasher for his own window. So, at least one good result from the emptying of the "vatican" on our front porch. The dead rabbit indicates that all religion is just what it is—superstition; and the mud is what the common people get in their eyes when they listen to religion. So, put a Kingdom flasher in your window, pointing the people to true Christianity!—Edgar A. Flinn, Minnesota.

## Police at Madison Square Garden

◆ In view of the fact that adequate police protection was flatly refused Jehovah's witnesses when Judge Rutherford spoke at Madison Square Garden on the all-important subject of "Government and Peace", one wonders just why there were 300 police on hand to preserve order when Earl Browder, one-time candidate for president on the Communist ticket, lectured there to raise funds for his defense on the charge of obtaining American passports fraudulently. When Judge Rutherford spoke the meeting was free, and there were no collections. When Browder spoke tickets were 35c to \$1.00 each. Judge Rutherford showed that man's only hope is in The Theocracy. Browder said the Roman Hierarchy shows ever more and more ambition to determine the laws and administrations of the states and the nation, and in that statement he was correct. Police and newspapers were noticeably friendly to Browder and noticeably unfriendly and untruthful toward the message of The Theocracy.

## Every Knock Is a Boost

◆ The Antioch *Daily Ledger*, Antioch, California, had as its leading editorial a statement that an address of Judge Rutherford would be given in the public park on Sunday, and that all Catholics and the morbidly curious should stay away. The result was that a fine audience gathered. Every knock is a boost.

(To be continued)

## Germany

## Slavery of Whole Peoples

◆ Today we see something really sinister in the world, and that is Greater Germany's reduction of whole peoples to a condition in which they have no choice of the work they shall do, or of where they shall work. This is a real slave socialism. Your German worker may not have much freedom left, but he is still German. The Jewish worker, the Polish worker and the Czech worker, and possibly more to follow them, are in considerably worse case, for there may be no hope for them in the future.

A National Socialism, in the hands of the people who run Germany today, seems capable of exploiting these subject peoples for the sole benefit of the Germans. So long as the war lasts it is certain they will do so, and after the war, unless the Germans are overwhelmed, they can go on doing it. There would be nothing to keep them from setting the wages low enough and so arranging the production and prices that all the returns beyond a subsistence would go to the benefit of the people of old Germany and German nationality. The world has seen nothing like that since the Roman Empire.—John W. Love, in the *Cleveland Press*.

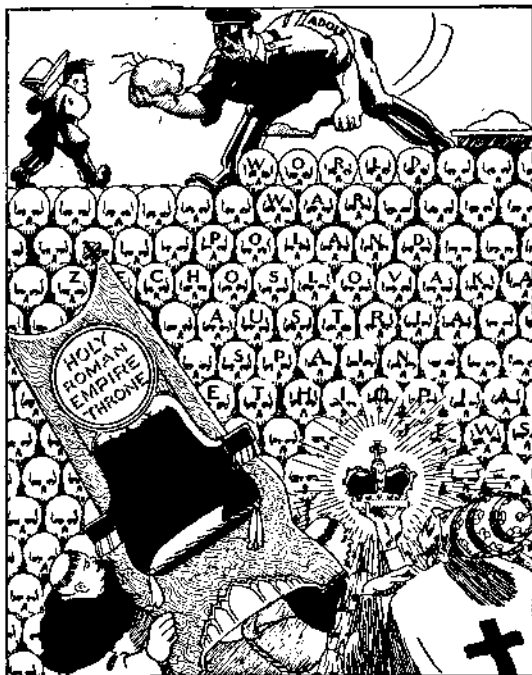
## Asking for a Raise

◆ In Germany today it is punishable with three months in jail for an individual to ask his employer for a raise. The penalty for organizing a strike is capital punishment. Participation in a strike may lead to ten years' imprisonment. And then, if there is anything about you that the Nazi party officials do not like, they can come to you at any hour of the day or night, take you away, you know not

where, you know not why, and you know not for how long. Once you are deposited in one of the 52 concentration camps, you may be kept there for years without having done anything wrong, without any legal or judicial proceeding whatever, without any indictment, and without any hope of explanation or of release.

## Devil Takes Care of His Own

◆ It is well known that Hitler does not mind murdering his best friends, if he is jealous of them. That is the real reason why the courageous General von Fritsch was shot in the back while with the German army in Poland. Hitler was afraid von Fritsch would become the head of a new and decent Germany. Only a few weeks after the bumping off of the man who had been commander-in-chief of the German army, the eighth attempt was made to assassinate Hitler, in the old beer hall at Munich, but he escaped unscathed to continue his work of



### That totalitarian foundation

deviltry. All of which brings out the force of the statement that the Devil takes care of his own.

## Murders in Concentration Camps

◆ Murders in German concentration camps are not to be considered as out of the regular routine. There is plenty of evidence that, from Hitler down, every Nazi feels at liberty to murder whomever he pleases. But in the early part of October there was a special murder-fest in the concentration camps, the admitted object being to get rid of inconvenient personalities, terrorize survivors and make room for fresh victims. In this the Nazis are only following the example set by the Inquisition, "blessed" by numerous popes.

# Japan and China

## Shintoism



Shinto is the original religion of Japan. The term means "The way of the gods". It consists of the worship of nature and ancestors.

It is directed to some eight million gods, at the head of which is Amaterasu Omikami, a female, the sun goddess, the great ancestor of the Japanese imperial house, to which belongs the present emperor, a direct descendant in unbroken line through about 2,000 years. Other gods are of the sea, rivers, wind, fire, mountains, etc.

The people devoted to Shinto worship also well-known warriors and loyal servants of the imperial house. To accomplish spread of Shinto, a shrine was recently established at Los Angeles, California, dedicated to a Japanese god and also to George Washington and to Abraham Lincoln, the object being to introduce the worship of these great American personages in the same manner that Japanese warriors are worshiped.

**CEREMONY.** Each shrine has a different ceremony, according to its locality. All usually celebrate the national holidays. All shrines also celebrate the rice harvest festival, held at the harvest time. Festival constitutes an expression of gratitude of the people to the gods for the abundant harvest of rice.

The people go to the shrines, bow down before the image of the particular god or goddess therein enshrined, and pray before the image. Music accompanies performance of this rite. Instruments consist of drums, gongs and flutes.

Probably the most famous shrine is Ise Shrine, at Ise, on a small island in the southern part of Japan. Every time an emperor ascends the throne or when any important personage is elevated to a position in the official government his first duty is to go to Ise Shrine to express thanks.—Contributed by editorial department of *The Japanese American*.

## Industrial Development of China

◆ An odd feature of the Japanese-Chinese war is the rapid industrial development of interior China, brought about by the flight of first one industry after another to keep it from falling into the hands of the Japanese.

## Bombing of Chinese Hospitals

◆ The Chinese Red Cross medical units supplement the medical staff of many of these. In these hospitals there are 300,000 beds, but most of them take more wounded than there is room for. It is usual for a hospital with 500 beds to take 800 or more. How many wounded there are, we do not know in exact figures, but the figure surely reaches the half-million mark. The Japanese consider it a part of their civilizing work in China to destroy hospitals, Red Cross ambulances, and Army Medical Service ambulances and trucks. On October 19 they bombed the 122nd hospital at Chungyang (north of Changsha), killing 200 wounded there, and a few days later bombed the 38th Army hospital. In that week they machine-gunned and destroyed three Red Cross ambulances with the Red Cross on their roofs, six feet across. They bombed and machine-gunned six Army Medical Service ambulances and trucks. To them a Red Cross sign is nothing but a target. The consistent destruction of ambulances, trucks, and hospitals places new problems before the Red Cross and Army Medical Service, while the Japanese occupation of Canton cuts off a route through which medical supplies formerly came.—Agnes Smedley, in *Manchester Guardian*.

## Made in Erie, Pa.

◆ The people of the United States believe in advertising their wares, and so it came about that when the city of Changsha was wrecked by Japanese bombs, and one was dropped near the Yale-in-China hospital, but failed to explode, the finders saw, cast in its surface, the stirring news, "Made in Erie, Pa." In this instance the finders were stirred, not with pride, but with shame, for it chanced that they were Americans, and in sympathy with the Chinese people.

## Earth's Banner Gardeners

◆ It is the claim of the Japanese people that they are earth's banner gardeners; and there seems to be no adequate reason to question the claim. Japanese authorities claim that, by using Japanese methods, the Chinese would be able to raise on the arable soil of China three times as much food as is now produced from the area in question. But that is no excuse for grabbing China.



## Forcing China Westward



Forcing China westward is not without its ameliorative results. Thirty-two universities and colleges went westward, and many of their students with them. Western China is feeling the pressure of new ideas. Telephone lines thousands of miles in extent are in building, and the statement is made that the Chinese government is now actually functioning better than it did in the last year before it was attacked. The suffering of the Chinese people is unthinkable, and all to satisfy a few devilishly ambitious militarists. As a result of just one air raid on the city of Chungking, it was estimated, 10,000 people were slain and many thousands more were made cripples, while 1,700,000 of the 2,000,000 people lost their homes as a result of the raid and the great fire which followed.

## "The Way of God"

◆ Buddhism, Confucianism, Christianity and Islam were introduced to this country one after another, but they have all been harmonized with the native religion, Shintoism. Harmony with the way of God or Shinto\* lies in the path of the national assistance to the sovereign, which should be followed by every subject of his majesty the emperor. Where there is the way of God there is the genuine spirit of the national unity.—Ex-Premier Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma, of Japan.

## The Campaign of Murder

◆ The campaign of murder (no war has been declared) which is being carried on in China has compelled the Tokyo Government to call for a national census of all gold rings, earrings, necklaces, cuff buttons, eyeglasses, watches, lipstick holders, compacts, cigarette cases and lighters. All this gold will be melted in order to provide funds for the Fascist campaign in China.

## Charcoal-burning Autos

◆ The rationing of gasoline in Japan to 12 gallons a month to private car owners has greatly reduced the number of autos in operation in Japanese cities. Even the emperor has had one of his American cars converted to use a charcoal-burning engine. The charcoal-burning autos, though cumbersome in appearance, work well.

\* The god referred to is the god of this world, the Devil.—2 Corinthians 4: 4.—Ed.

## Artificial Prosperity of Shanghai

◆ Shanghai, with 200,000 destitute war refugees within its boundaries, and with other hundreds of thousands of war refugees who have money of their own, or have employment, is undergoing an artificial wave of prosperity. Great numbers of new homes and office buildings are going up, yet real wages have declined and hundreds of armed criminals are arrested every month. Outside of the foreign concessions there are known to exist twenty open gambling dens, eighteen opium hongs, and many houses of prostitution paying tribute to the Japanese-created reformed government of the new China. Once Japan is in full control of China, the people of Shanghai expect to see all the foreign concessions returned to the new China and the prosperity-wave will be ended.

## Japan So Sorry Britain Objects

◆ Japan has long been looking for an excuse to put the screws on Britain and other powers holding concessions in China. The excuse has been found in four Chinese who took refuge in Tientsin. Japan is saying, in no uncertain terms, that from now on she will look after the little matters that have heretofore engaged the attention of British, French and other foreign interests in China. It is an interesting game of chess, wherein the various diplomatic, commercial and other moves are for a considerable stake. The British gave up the four Chinese, but appear to have gained but little in so doing. The Japanese continued to surround the concession with electrified barbed wire and sentries and interfered with the taking of food into the area.

## British Interests in Far East

◆ To protect their widely scattered interests the British cannot afford to court Russian favor at the expense of Japanese disfavor, nor can they make a deal with Japan (to win her away from the Rome-Berlin axis) without considering what such a move would do to her relations with China and the United States. A Shanghai businessman, asked about the probable outcome of the Sino-Japanese conflict, remarked, "It looks now as though the British would win it." The British are anxious to keep the friendship of both Japan and Russia; Japan as an enemy would endanger their Australasian possessions. British policy has been to keep on good terms both with China and with Japan during the conflict.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### The Current Scene

● At the time of writing signs are appearing that the freedom from bombs which almost the whole country has had all the time since the declaration of war is about to be broken into. It is to be expected; for the strange ways the war has taken must come to an end either in the peace which the pope has been trying to bring about or in the dread destruction which is the accepted manner of conducting national conflicts in these very civilized and advanced days of human progress. A little while ago almost every person seen in the streets and lanes carried a gas mask, in the hand or slung over the shoulder, but of late it could be said that the practice has dropped: the mask carrier is rather the exception to the general road user. That the dugouts, the hiding holes from aerial bombs, have not had to be used during the winter months is one of the things for which folk are thankful; for the rains and the bitter cold of many of the past days have rendered these places danger spots, perhaps as dangerous to general health as they were—and are—expected to be life-saving. Government representatives are again warning the people against apathy; but let there come the first phase of that terror which Goering has threatened shall be, and there would be the same sudden rush for the gas mask as was seen when first the fear laid hold of the people.

It is a mighty task the Government has in hand: it has taken the care of the millions of the people in these islands. No doubt many things have been muddled, and no doubt there has been much unfair criticism of its doings. Criticism was to be expected, and certainly both its policies and its executives have been open to criticism. Some of its exactions have been relaxed; but it set up, or allowed subordinates to set up many irksome regulations, and bureaucratic Hitlers were rising like weeds in springtime.

One of the minor tragedies of the war is the very great destruction of sea birds all around the coast. The free use of oil by ships using that means of motive power had begun

to take its toll on the birds; but the destruction of the ships by mines and bombs all round the coast of Britain has caused the sea to be much more heavily laden with oil, and the birds have got their wings clogged with it, and perish, unable to feed themselves or to fly. Another effect of the war is noted. In some parts of England there is a great increase of wood pigeons, and they are doing great damage to the farmers. A bird watcher reporting on his observations remarks that in the crop of one pigeon there were counted over 1,400 grains of wheat. It is thought the birds have been scared from their usual feeding grounds on the continent by the gunfire; but probably the great cold experienced there caused them to seek the milder weather of England.

Another of the minor troubles of the Government, though by no means a small affair, is the return to the towns of the children evacuated and planted in the country towns and villages. All the plans made for the schooling of the children are askew, and there are hundreds of thousands of children without the usual educational facilities, so necessary for their help. Undoubtedly the Roman Catholic priests have done much to bring about dissatisfaction, and some of them have been troublesome agitators wanting to get the children into their care; for the children are the hope of the Catholic cause. They have not a great hope of converting England to Roman Catholicism, though they keep asking their god to do this great thing for them. They report for the year just passed 11,049 conversions of hitherto "misguided" persons to the "true faith", and are thankful for what they can get. At the same time they continually bemoan the fact that so many called Catholics do not practice their religion—they do not go to mass and they do not pay their money to the priests for his services. In Scotland they report an increase of the Catholic population of 49 persons, a figure which seems to indicate that the urge of the church for larger families is not having much effect in the north country.

### Blind Leaders of the Blind

● Despite all that Jesus said about His return, to complete the work He had begun, and to bring into judgment all those who professed to be His followers, and for the judgment of the nations, the leaders of religion persist in putting the return into yet far-off ages, or in trying to make out that He did not say the things recorded as His speech. His

CONSOLATION

words as recorded in the thirteenth chapter of Mark's gospel, and in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew and the twenty-first of Luke, are put in question. Matthew and Luke are said to have copied from Mark and to have enlarged on their own account, and the authenticity of Mark is questioned. All very convenient for those who know the words smite them, and bring them into condemnation as false witnesses. The two chief features of the records of Jesus' ministry given to us in the four Gospels are, the facts of His works and sayings in the limits of Galilee, Judea and Samaria, and what He told of His return, when all things connected with the witness of His faithful disciples in their task of "witnessing" to the ends of the earth should be brought into judgment. He said to His disciples when He was on the point of leaving them, till such time as He should come again, "Ye shall be witnesses unto me . . . unto the uttermost part of the earth" (see Acts 1: 8, 11). This witness is certainly not limited to the fact that He had come, and had died in order to provide a way of salvation from the guilt and power of sin. The foremost thought in the minds of His disciples as they walked with Him to Bethany was about the kingdom which He had spoken of so much and so continuously. When Jesus said to them, "Ye shall be baptized with the holy spirit, not many days hence," they said, "Wilt thou at this time restore the kingdom . . . ?" Jesus told them they should understand what He meant when He had said He was going away till the time should come for His kingdom to be established in power in the earth (see Matthew 14-20), and all other things necessary for their work as apostles, when the holy spirit had come on them. On the appointed day the spirit came on them; they understood, saw that there must be a time for His witness to go to the ends of the earth; but there is nothing clearer in all that is recorded of their work and in their writings than that they witnessed to the fact of the Lord's return, and that through false teachers and a general apostasy there would be a world condition of religion and religionists such as existed amongst the Jews, and which He had faced, even unto death through His faithfulness in the commission given to Him by His Father.

Religionists, misled willingly by false teachers and ambitious men, have seized on certain words picked out from the words of Jesus and His apostles, and have perverted them so as

to cause the multitudes of their followers and supporters to believe that the church organizations they have built up are the kingdom of God of which Jesus spoke, and quite frankly they do not believe that He will come again in the manner He said, nor until they have brought the world into belief in them and got it into subjection to their various religions. His words are a stumbling stone to them; those which they cannot pervert in meaning, they try to convince themselves and others that He never spoke.

For many years past it has been the good pleasure of God to enlighten men and women who would listen to the truth of the Scriptures that the time for the establishment of the Kingdom was at hand. As the time for its establishment drew on it has been His good pleasure to gather a company, true sheep of Christ, who should declare that God had set His King on His holy hill of Zion, and that the Kingdom is now established and is in operation. Jehovah's witnesses have carried this message, to the blessing of thousands of persons of good will, and at the same time have given the warning of the coming judgments to those who oppose the truth of His kingdom. All along the long line of the religious front, Roman Catholics at one end and Plymouth Brethren at the other, bitter and evil things have been spoken with the purpose of discrediting the honesty of these faithful disciples, and physical injury has been done to many of them, but the witness goes on and will continue until the Lord's words have been fulfilled. He said, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." —Matthew 24: 14.

### "Their Eyes They Have Closed"

So said Jesus of the clergy class of His day and in respect to His words. Also, He said "their ears are dull of hearing", and this because they had so acted towards the privilege of service they had for God and His people as to get their hearts set for their own advantage out of their professed service for God. The sound of the truth does not reach their "hearing"; the physical facts in the state of "religion" even after nearly two thousand years of their operations amongst the people, and those terrible things which have come upon humanity, are not seen by them as having any relationship to the words of Jesus about His return and the time of judgment. The arch-

bishop of York, speaking of these matters, says, "I think that in the 13th chapter of Mark, and in the chapters in Matthew and Luke, our Lord is stating permanent principles concerning the divine government of the world, with the imminent fall of Jerusalem as an illustration." The bishop of Birmingham inclines to the opinion that these words are wrongly ascribed to Christ, and "does not think that such teaching can be rightly applied to the present age". Another "light", of some authority, says, "I do not think that we are in any way committed to a belief in our Lord's second advent in person in the sense in which the term would be commonly understood." What he means is, of course, that he does not believe the Lord will come and disrupt the work of the churches and cast them off, saying, "I never knew you."

Because in the past some have thought that the great upheavals in the nations have been portents of the time of the second coming of the Lord, they try to persuade themselves and their followers that these things will never be, and thus they class themselves as the scoffers of these last days, those of whom Peter said, "Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation."—2 Peter 3:3-5.

### Will They See? Will They Hear?

● It is certain that as a class they will not. They have refused the light which God has caused to shine in their darkness, and they are inextricably bound up with the interests of the kingdoms. That they have lost their grip on the people, especially since the Great War, they have to admit. That religionist must fight religionist in a national death struggle is a fact which they know condemns them. In Germany the religionists, whether Roman Catholic or so-called "Protestant", are "fighting Britain for the deliverance of the nation against aggression", and profess to believe they are thus serving God. In Britain religionists are throwing their weight into the fight to "destroy the terrible thing which has drenched mid-Europe with blood, and threatens all Europe with the same terror", and they verily believe they serve God in so doing. Politicians and their supporters are beginning to realize that the war now entered into will bring greater changes in the conduct of the

national interests of the countries involved than those which resulted from the last world war; but the leaders of religion fear even worse things for themselves: they see 'the kingdom of heaven' (as they name their church systems) swallowed up in the destructive storm. These things, coming up like a darkening cloud, will drive them together for self-preservation, and, as the Scriptures show, they will ultimately be found in a union supporting the kingdoms in opposition to the kingdom which God is now fully establishing under Christ according to the Scriptures.

### Pity the Poor Bishops

● After all, the bishops have their domestic troubles. The late bishop of London, who was always in the limelight, told every now and again that though he received £10,000 a year salary he was nevertheless a poor man. His palace and his expenses cost him more than he received for his services. There is no reason for thinking other than that he told the truth. All the same, there are multitudes of folk who would not at all mind being poor in the same conditions. Now the bishop of Ely, whose remuneration is £4,000 a year, says he would welcome a chance of sacrificing £1,000 a year if he could move out of his palace. He would go into a six-room house, he says. At that, he should be able to do fairly well; for his rental would still leave him a good margin for his bishop's expenses. The bishop may not vacate his palace; nor may he "let" any part of it. He is in the case with his palace as he is with his theology: he is bound hand and foot with both. Ely palace has 54 rooms, mostly closed; those in use for the eight servants, three gardeners and a chauffeur at the service of the bishop and his palace and grounds.

### Jehovah's witnesses Are News

● Partly owing to violence on the part of Roman Catholics on the persons and property of Jehovah's witnesses, and partly through the unusual testimonies given by young men in the courts set up to try conscientious objectors to military service, Jehovah's witnesses have had much notice in the newspapers. Their faithful service in visiting the homes of the people with the message of good will which is now going abroad in all the earth is a witness to the establishment of the kingdom of heaven, and a warning of the disaster to those who will be found on the wrong side in the battle of Armageddon.

## Fire Department in Wrong

◆ The Chicago fire department got in wrong. In the case of a church fire (an old church, well insured) the lummoxes arrived too soon, and put the blaze out in two widely different spots; so says Harold B. Wheeler. The same gentleman also states that on one occasion he was detailed to guard the life of a priest at Lamont, Illinois, because his parish had threatened to kill him after mass. Wheeler wonders why the Army repeatedly forced him to be inoculated all over again for imaginary diseases on the ground that they had lost his inoculation record, and if the doctors and schoolteachers are vaccinated every seven years, and if not, why not.

## 100,000 Chicago Families Starving

◆ The City Club, of Chicago, composed of business and professional men, made an investigation of the system by which those on relief receive less than 16c a day for food, and came to the common-sense conclusion that the sum provided did not make it possible to have both food and shelter. The result is that the people choose the shelter and go without the food. The second result is the physical and mental deterioration of the people; and the third result is in plain sight of anybody who

has brains and is willing to use them, namely, that an increasing number of citizens will require permanent care and that present costs must be largely increased to provide for present inadequate provision.

## Nine Plucky Blind Men

◆ In Chicago, in less than a year's time, nine plucky blind men, whose number has since grown to seventeen, started a business of making mats and brushes, and in nine months had receipts of \$2,280 in a single month, and were carrying a pay roll for the seventeen men of over \$100 a week. When they started they rented a small building, purchased some equipment, and had only enough money left to buy the material to make two doormats. They now expect to establish their own factory and to employ, all together, at least fifty sightless persons.

## Seeing Double in Chicago

◆ Chicago is seeing double. It is not all over the city, but just in spots. It broke out in two places, and kindergartens at that, with five sets of twins in one kindergarten and six sets in another. Neither the oldest kindergarten teacher nor the youngest one can remember ever having seen the like.

## CONSOLATION—Do you read it regularly?

◆ This may be the first time you have ever seen the *CONSOLATION* magazine. The reason for that may be that it has never crossed your path in its twenty-odd years of existence. Its circulation runs into the hundreds of thousands. The magazine goes into thousands of homes and is read by entire families.

If, by chance, this happens to be the first time you have read the magazine, may we say that this publication is not controlled by a news service or any big business organization, nor is it influenced by any religious group. *CONSOLATION* states the facts as they are, and will also constantly bring before your mind the importance of the establishment of The Theocracy, God's kingdom, upon the earth. If you are an honest person you will not be afraid of the truth and you will not be afraid to accept it when you see it.

We can say this: *CONSOLATION* is not afraid to tell the truth. It will step on lots of people's toes; if it happens to step on yours, maybe it will make you think quicker and decide sooner what

course should be taken. *CONSOLATION* is not published to suit anybody's fancy, but is straightforward, to the point, and contains a message of hope, comfort, and courage. Judge Rutherford's page on "COUNSEL" is a feature you'll enjoy.

Be a regular reader. It is published every other Wednesday. You can get it at 5 cents a copy, or \$1.00 a year. For convenience, use the coupon.

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please enter my subscription for the *Consolation* magazine for the coming year. I enclose \$1.00 [\$1.25 in foreign countries] for the year's subscription.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

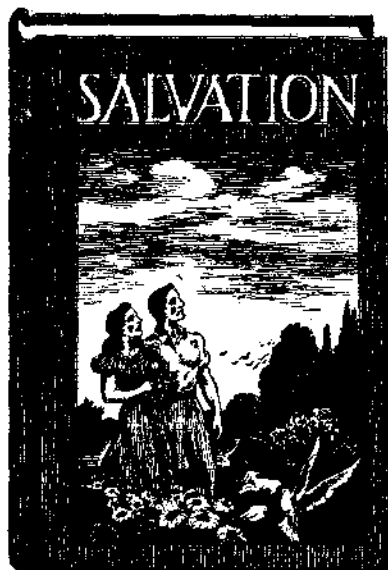
State .....

# SALVATION

## TESTIMONY PERIOD

February 1 to 29

Judge  
Rutherford's  
latest  
book



2 1/4  
million are  
off  
the press

The demand for Judge Rutherford's latest book, *SALVATION*, is so great that thousands of honest-hearted people are putting forth special effort in mid-winter to bring this life-giving message within the reach of the people throughout the world. During February you may have been called on by one of Jehovah's witnesses and gotten this book; but if not, obtain a copy of *SALVATION* together with the latest booklet, *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE*, on a 25c contribution. If you have the publications, why not carry these vital truths directly to the people yourself so that they, too, may learn the only means of *SALVATION*. This is an excellent opportunity for you to begin in this world-wide proclamation of the Kingdom. You may start by checking the coupon below and mailing it to WATCHTOWER.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

- ☐ Please send me the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Government and Peace* for the enclosed contribution of 25c, which will be used to advance the Kingdom activity.
- ☐ Please send me 2 books *Salvation* and 15 booklets *Government and Peace* for the enclosed contribution of \$1.00.
- ☐ Please put me in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses, that I may share in the Kingdom work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

The Press and the Pope's Encyclical Conspiracy Against America	3
The Harlot's Mirror	3
Her Eyes on Uncle Sam	5
More Hooligans Needed	7
The New Government	9
A Conspiracy That Failed	12
Advice to Liars	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Palms	18
The Rape of Palestine	20
Under the Totalitarian Flag	21
A Nation Forgets God	22
Prefers Hitler to Washington	23
Handbills and Freedom	24
Christian Liberty in Burlington, Vt.	25
The Hysterical Flag-Wavers	26
Russia	27
Helpful Household Hints	28
Rocky Mountain States	28
British Comment	29
Championing the Pope	29
A Different Viewpoint	30
The Hope of the Nations	30
"Pro-God Propaganda"	30
Rationed Food	30
Tribunal and Jehovah's witnesses	30
Pennsylvania	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Satisfactory Results



An Irish soldier in France during the World War received a letter from his wife, saying there wasn't an able-bodied man left, and she was going to dig the garden herself.

Pat wrote at the beginning of his next letter: "Bridget, please don't dig the garden; that's where the guns are."

The letter was duly censored, and in a short time a lorry-load of men in khaki arrived at Pat's house and proceeded to dig the garden from end to end.

Bridget wrote to Pat in desperation, saying that she didn't know what to do, as the soldiers had got the garden dug up, every bit of it.

Pat's reply was short and to the point: "Put in the spuds."

## Time for Tender Remembrance

Pat arrived home much the worse for wear. One eye was closed, his nose broken, and his face looked as though it had been stung by bees.

"That Dutchman—'twas him," exploded his wife. "A big man like you to get beaten up by a little fool of a Dutchman, the size of him! Why—"

"Whist, Nora," said Pat, "don't speak disrespectfully of the dead!"—Labor.

## Going Out the Other Way

Two Irishmen were told to clean out a well. Mike was being lowered by Pat when suddenly he cried out, "Pat, pull me up."

"You're all right, Mike," said Pat reassuringly.

"Pull me up."

"Go on, you're all right."

"Pull me up," yelled the exasperated Mike, "or I'll cut the rope."

## As Mickey Would Say It

The teacher was trying to impress upon her young pupils in the tenement district the importance of being original. She illustrated by saying:

"Mickey, repeat these sentences in your own words: 'I see a cow. The cow is pretty. The cow can run.'"

Mickey said: "Boy, lamp de cow. Ain't she a honey! An' I ask you, kin she take it on de lam?"

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 6, 1940

Number 534

## The Press and the Pope's Encyclical



THE Press has been slavish in its servitude to its lord and master, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and has deceived the American people as to the true aims and purposes of the pope in America. Each time the pope is quoted his words are so interpreted that they receive the most favorable reaction from the American people. That this interpretation is seldom the true one will be hereinafter demonstrated. That it is the official interpretation from Papal publicists goes without saying, since the Hierarchy will tolerate nothing but absolute obedience from the press in these matters, as has been proved times without number.

That the reason for this false face is deception pure and simple should surprise no one. The ramifications of this deceit can be well understood if we remember that in every country the "Church" has a program; in every country she faces strong opposition; and in every country she dare not reveal her aims or permit anyone to expose them, lest she lose valuable advantages—the advantages a concealed enemy has over an open one. And so for each country she has to have her words interpreted, if only to disarm or confuse her opponents. In this respect she plays the lowest politics on earth and profits greatly thereby.

The intelligent few, politician or patriot, will not be deceived; the rulers of this wicked world will understand her meanings, but the great mass of humanity will continue in the dark until such time as she is powerful enough to come boldly into the open, as in Hitler Germany.

### ***Hypocritical Blubbing About Peace***

As an offhand example of the servitude of the press: Can anyone recall a newspaper that dared to compare the pope's blubbing about peace with his conduct in the Spanish war,

when his two devoted stooges, Hitler and Mussolini, rushed in to save Franco from the thrashing he was getting?

A more recent example of the parochial slavery of the press is found in the following dispatch on the front page of the *Philadelphia Inquirer* for October 30. In it will be found all the elements of deception and misinterpretation.

POINTED INFERENCE:  
'CHRISTIAN' LAWS GET HIGH PRAISE

By James M. Minifee

*Special Cable to The Inquirer  
and New York Herald Tribune*

ROME Oct. 29.—Pope Pius XII, consecrating 12 missionary bishops in St. Peter's today, made his homily the occasion for a condemnation of tyranny, which was obviously pointed at Germany and Russia.

It was done in the oblique way so favored by the Vatican, but there could be no mistaking the Pope's speech, particularly after his denunciation in last Friday's encyclical of the practices of the agnostic and atheistic superstates.

By ignoring the truth about the pope's real attitude toward tolerance, and with an eye to what the American reader wants to hear, the impression is definitely left behind in the mind of the unwary that the greatest enemies of the religious racket on earth are the Reds and Nazis. Nothing could be farther from the truth. Compare this misinformation with the statement of E. Boyd Barrett in his book, *Rome Stoops to Conquer*, concerning the Catholic church in Germany, and add to it the fact that the present pope, then a cardinal, secured Hitler's alliance with Papacy in the concordat made with him.

### ***Conspiracy Against America***

That many of the pronouncements of the pope are against the interests of the American people is a fact beyond possibility of refutation. That the press has never exposed these aims for the benefit of the American people is a crime of blackest violence against them. On the contrary, the press has gone out of its way to assist the Vatican in its conspiracy

against everything American. It has concealed its underhand methods in world politics; it has concealed its dirty tracks in every sort of persecution of innocent people; and, worst of all, as in the above headline, it has concealed the fact that the pope and Hierarchy are Fascist and that every Catholic church in this fair land is a hotbed of Fascism, Nazism and plots to wreck the Constitution, the Supreme Court and the American way of government.

That this deception is fully intended by the press shows that they are in agreement—in conspiracy with the Vatican against America, and in order that she may accomplish her aims before the people awake to their dangers.



This concealment of the diabolical aims and methods of the Hierarchy is especially evident in the reporting of Pius XII's first encyclical. On the first page of the *Philadelphia Inquirer* of October 27 appeared the following dispatch:

**POPE DENOUNCES DICTATOR NATIONS;  
ASKS JUST PEACE**

Appeals for Poles in First Encyclical Since Taking Reign  
By James M. Minifie

*Special Cable to The Inquirer  
and New York Herald Tribune*

ROME, Oct. 27.—In stronger terms than he had yet used, Pope Pius XII today condemned the invasion of Poland, the tearing up of treaties and the suppression of the freedom of conscience by agnostic and atheistic super-States, in the first encyclical of his reign. The immediate political repercussions are expected to be strong. But it can be said on high authority that the Pope is less concerned with these than with the conflict between the family and the State, which is the essence of his encyclical.

**PONTIFF'S THEME.** Issued in Castel Gandolfo and dated Oct. 20, this 13,000-word letter "to the Patriarchs, primates, archbishops, bishops and other ordinaries, in peace and communion with the Apostolic See," was given to the press in Latin and translations in English, French, German and Italian, in the Sala Regia of the Vatican at 12.30 this afternoon. The Pope's theme is the struggle of "That noble little cell, the family," against the all-engulfing totalitarian State, rapacious, pagan, avid of sacrifice and intolerant of opposition even in thought and conscience.

**MEANS REICH, SOVIET.** It is a picture of St. George and the Dragon, with the Saint getting very much the worse, at the moment, painted against a fiery background of European war, in which "the blood of countless human beings, even non-combatants, raises a piteous dirge over a nation such as our dear Poland, which for its fidelity to the Church, for its services in the defense of Christian civilization, written in indelible characters in the annals of history, has a right to the generous and brotherly sympathy of the whole world, while it awaits, relying on the powerful intercession of Mary, Help of Christians, the hour of its resurrection, in harmony with the principles of justice and true peace." Without specifically naming Germany and Russia, the encyclical made it clear, even to Nazis and Bolsheviks, that these States were meant.

**SUPER-STATE CONDEMNED.** At the same time, the Pope made no obvious effort not to implicate Italy in his condemnation of totalitarianism. This much is evident in his oblique references to the work of the Catholic Action, which continues in Italy. And the Nazis and Bolsheviks are clearly indicated as examples of utilitarian morality, absolute autonomy, and the suppression of conscience which "can attain at times, under chance circumstances, material successes apt to arouse wonder in superficial observers." The super-State is condemned in these passages: "To con-

sider the State as something ultimate to which everything else should be subordinated and directed can not fail to harm the true and lasting prosperity of nations."

**'ROBS LAW OF NATIONS.'** And again, "The idea which credits the State with unlimited authority is not simply an error harmful to the internal life of nations, to their prosperity, to the larger and well ordered increase in their well-being, but likewise of the relations between peoples, robs the law of nations of its foundations and vigor, leads to violation of others' rights, and impedes agreement and peaceful intercourse." If there could be any doubt about the States which the Pope had in mind, it would be removed by the subsequent passage with its thinly veiled allusion to the non-aggression treaties with Poland, torn up first by Fuehrer Adolf Hitler and then by Josef Stalin.

**LOOKS TO FUTURE.** After recognizing that treaties need revision with the passage of time, the encyclical proceeds: "But to consider treaties on principles as ephemeral and tacitly to assume the authority of rescinding them unilaterally when they are no longer to one's advantage, would be to abolish all mutual trust among States. In this way natural order would be destroyed. There would be seen dug between different peoples and nations trenches of division impossible to refill." Finally, the Pope asks what will result after the war, and sees no possible settlement, except one which is based on justice and equity to all. The Pope expresses the hope that the principles of lasting peace would be applied by "those States, neutral before the outbreak of the war, who nobly toiled to avert such a scourge from the peoples."

**TRIBUTE TO COURAGE.** The Pope probes to the root of modern discontent, and declares that mankind must be re-educated spiritually and religiously in ways of justice and charity. Undoubtedly the most moving passages in the encyclical are those referring to the forgotten man, fighting for his soul against the encroachments of the super-State. Tribute is paid to "the true courage and heroism" of the average man, struggling against "the daily weight of misery, growing want and restrictions on a scale never before experienced, whose reason and necessity are not always apparent." (Copyright 1939)

## The Lying Headline



The headline is, of course, the usual lie that the pope is against dictators, notwithstanding the fact that no reference is made to dictators, by name or inference even once, in the entire text of the screed itself. That this is the interpretation the Vatican wanted served up to Americans is proved by the fact that it was cabled from Rome, and, as George Seldes points out in his book *Freedom of the Press*, under Chapter XIV, titled "The Poisoned Springs of World News", no reporter can remain in Rome who goes counter to Fascist (Papal) wishes. It should keep the American people happy to realize that in Mussolini's and Pius' Italy they are rated as fools or worse. See the above-cited authority.

The full magnitude of this criminal distortion of news, this treacherous betrayal of American ideals and institutions into the hands of the Vatican gangsters by the press, will be comprehended when this fact is known: The pope's vaunted encyclical is not directed against dictators and totalitarian states, but is aimed squarely and viciously against the United States of America—against her free-

dom, the rights of her citizens, her laws and ideals of a just and free government.

Hence the necessity for deceit. It would not sit well on too many stomachs to know that our own government is to be superseded in all essential points by a government composed of beskirted Italians from a famous brothel near Rome, steeped in the centuries of oppression, persecution and bloodshed of Catholic tradition and Catholic Europe.

But this end will be brought about by the aid of traitors to the American system, traitors beside whom Benedict Arnold would refuse to stand or be found dead with. While the great body of the American people are deceived and kept in ignorance of this black crime, cheap politicians, big businessmen and Protestant clergy, all with Fascist ambitions, will co-operate with or give in to Catholic Action, and the liberal laws and ideals that have kept this nation apart from the filth and national crime of the rest of the world will be swept away, and the intolerance and chaos of totalitarianism will take their place.

To prove these charges, all that is necessary is to compare the press interpretation of this encyclical with the encyclical itself.

### **The Harlot's Mirror**

An encyclical, says Webster, is a circular letter addressed to a number of people, and one especially from the pope. This is a scant definition. Webster has been dead a long time. It should be added in strict regard for truth that a papal encyclical is a billet-doux which the old Harlot addresses to herself, and which letter she coyly and carefully places in such hands as will insure its being read by her lovers, the Rulers of this Wicked World. It is, in fact, an amorous annotation of the number

of things she requires in return for her favors. The natural result of age-old experience in prostitution.

Of course, it is necessary to wear the garb of sweetness and virtue; so it is to be expected that these incestuous communications are robed in the noblest scriptures, and embroidered with the loftiest expressions. For that reason, all should beware that, when she

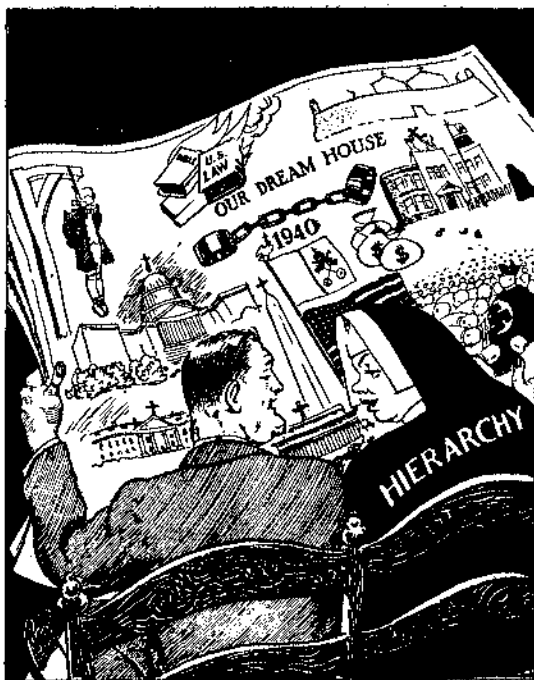
mouths "Christianity" she means Catholicism; when she mentions Divinity she means herself; when she mentions Christ she means herself as His vicar; when she blubbers about "Christianity" she means her own particular brand of religious racketeering; and that in all places, at all times, she usurps the place of God, purloins His holiest titles, perverts His righteous truths and purposes, and thus deceives countless millions.

It should be further kept in mind that her power has multiplied many times in recent years, that she thrives on just the sort of distress the world is in today, that she is able

to carry out her threats; and that such things as wars, bloodshed and violence have ever been the tools of her trade, and that with these tools ready at hand she can now aim high, and that in every country she is feared as a trouble-maker.

### **Self-made Glory**

Beginning her letter with a long introduction in which she praises herself for her 'wisdom', and reminds the world that she is the 'vicar of Christ' and the only one commissioned to preach the gospel of Christ, she then hurries on to other more important matters, such things as the upswing in toe-kissing, and nearly bursts her brassiere with pride because



Leap year



business is picking up and prostitution will show a big profit come 1940.

We must, in obedience to an inner prompting, make special mention of our gratitude for the tokens of reverent homage which we have had from the Sovereigns, heads of States and Governments of those nations with which the Holy See is in friendly relations.

And don't laugh at the next one; it isn't really funny. The fact is that "God" was busy somewhere else and she had to rely on a notorious gangster and the Mafia to restore "the peace of Christ to Italy". Such joy she has.

"The peace of Christ restored to Italy," like a new dawn of brotherly union in religious and in civil intercourse, had its beginning in these facts.

**PRAYER FOR ITALIANS.** We pray God that in the serene atmosphere of that peace He may pervade, vivify, strengthen and fortify the heart of the Italian people, so close to us, in the midst of which we live, with which we share the very air we breathe. We hope and trust that that people, so dear to our predecessors and to us, may be faithful to its glorious Catholic tradition, and experience through the divine protection ever more that truth of the psalmist: "Happy is that people whose God is the Lord" (Psalm 143, 15).

But her joy is short-lived. For it seems that, with the Spanish Loyalists (which she hounded to an untimely end) scarcely rotted in their graves, she has terrible news of war. She should quit reading the Totalitarian dailies—she's behind on the news.

**TERRIBLE NEWS OF WAR.** Venerable brethren, as we write these lines the terrible news comes to us that the dread tempest of war is already raging despite all our efforts to avert it. When we think of the wave of suffering that has come on countless people who but yesterday enjoyed in the environment of their homes some little degree of well-being, we are tempted to lay down our pen.

## Europe Started It

The most curious part is now imminent; for she unintentionally accuses herself of complicity in a number of colossal crimes, when she states, accurately, that the evils of the present totalitarian world started in Europe—Europe, the birthplace and home of Catholicism and Papal tyranny—and, wonder of wonders, further implies that even in the days of her splendor and power, when she ruled supreme, all was not serene. So one must conclude that she acknowledges sowing the wind which resulted in the present whirlwind.

**EVIL STARTED IN EUROPE.** The denial of the fundamentals of morality had its origin in Europe, in the abandonment of that Christian teaching of which the chair of Peter is the depository and exponent. That teaching had once given spiritual cohesion to a Europe which, educated, ennobled and civilized by the Cross, had reached such a degree of civil progress as to become the teacher of other peoples, of other continents; but, cut off from the infallible teaching authority of the church, not a few separated brethren have gone so far as to overthrow the central dogma of Christianity, the Divinity of the Saviour, and have hastened thereby the progress of spiritual decay.

**WEAKENING OF STATES.** With the weakening of faith in God and in Jesus Christ, and the darkening in men's minds of the light of moral principles, there disappeared the indispensable foundation of the stability and quiet of that internal and external, private

and public order, which alone can support and safeguard the prosperity of States. It is true that even when Europe had a cohesion of brotherhood through identical ideals gathered from Christian preaching, she was not free from divisions, convulsions and wars which laid her waste; but perhaps they never felt the intense pessimism of today as to the possibility of settling them, for they had then an effective moral sense of the just and of the unjust, of the lawful and of the unlawful which by restraining outbreaks of passion, left the way open to an honorable settlement. In our days, on the contrary, dissensions come not only from the surge of rebellious passion, but also from a deep spiritual crisis which has overthrown the sound principles of private and public morality.

## Her "Human Unity" Joke

After prating of human unity (and small use she has for it), and contradictorily going to bat for nationalism, too, she proceeds to give to a waiting world her idea of equality. And that equality, venerable brethren, is nothing less than that she always tries, if possible, to appoint native bishops and clerics.

Nor need we tell you, venerable brethren, that we intend to proceed without hesitation along this way. Those who enter the Church, whatever be their origin or their speech, must know that they have equal rights as children in the House of the Lord, where the law of Christ and the peace of Christ prevail. In accordance with these principles of equality the Church devotes her care to forming a cultured native clergy and gradually increasing the number of native bishops.

With this appliquéd doggerel off her chest she settles down and wades right into the real business at hand. This is the point where she exposes her ambitions and desires for the future, and as such they emerge as an ultimatum or exaction. And it is this true nature of her words that the press failed to mention, thus taking sides with religious racketeering as against freedom and enlightenment. If the press had any excuse for its conduct nothing could be said; but newspaper editors themselves brag of the all-wise press, sees all, knows all, etc. So we must conclude that all that was done was done willfully and with malice aforethought.\*

In view of the facts, it cannot be proved that her denunciations are against Nazis and Reds. Her own words about Mussolini's place in Italy demonstrates that she doesn't mean Fascism. Her trafficking with Hitler in Spain and Germany demonstrates that she doesn't

\*[If the reader suspects that these reflections on the complete untrustworthiness of the public press are in any wise overdrawn he is invited to read again the article entitled "Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News" which constituted the leading article in *Consolation* No. 475, issue of December 3, 1937. Therein he will see how an innocent Italian was done to death by a judge and a wealthy citizen and the thing was so handled by the police and the press that the poor man's death was made to seem to be a real advantage to society.—Ed.]



mean Nazism. The fact that she is in alliance with Stalin via Hitler demonstrates that she couldn't mean Communism. The conduct of all these squires in regard to freedom, real Christianity, and wanton bloodshed demonstrates their oneness of mind with her.

### Her Eyes on Uncle Sam



It must be, then, that her words are addressed to someone else. To some such country, for instance, that has not embraced her as the way of life. Some country not yet entirely resigned to the totalitarian idea, such as the United States of America, or perhaps to a lesser degree, Great Britain. In brief, her words remind all such that they "have not grasped the importance of the educational and pastoral mission of the church" and that they "will now understand better her warnings, scouted in the false security of the past"; referring, no doubt, to that blessed time before totalitarian Catholic Action was inaugurated, and which time is past and security from Roman Catholic gangsterism is over and gone. Thus she warns them and prophesies that they will be docile. The reason will appear more fully later.

**HOPE FOR NEW OUTLOOK.** Perhaps—God grant it—one may hope that this hour of direst need may bring a change of outlook and sentiment to those many who till now have walked with blind faith along the path of popular modern errors unconscious of the treacherous and insecure ground on which they trod. Perhaps the many who have not grasped the importance of the educational and pastoral mission of the Church will now understand better her warnings, scouted in the false security of the past.

Warming to her subject she fills three newspaper columns with denunciations of those governments that maintain separation of church (her church) and state, and babbles about how they usurp the place of God (herself as "vicar"), and fail to support Catholic education; warbles about ties of family and its integrity, just as though she hadn't but recently destroyed or corrupted countless thousands upon millions of families as in her past.

But there is yet another error no less pernicious to the well-being of the nations and to the prosperity of that great human society which gathers together and embraces within its confines all races. It is the error contained in those ideas which do not hesitate to divorce civil authority from every kind of dependence upon the Supreme Being—first cause and absolute master of man and of society—and from every restraint of a higher law derived from God as from its first source. Thus they accord the civil authority an unrestricted field of action that is at the mercy of a changeable tide of human will, or of the dictates of casual historical claims and of the interests of a few.

**USURPING PLACE OF GOD.** Once the authority of God and the sway of His law are denied in this way, the civil authority as an inevitable result tends to at-

tribute to itself that absolute autonomy which belongs exclusively to the Supreme Maker. It puts itself in the place of the Almighty and elevates the State or group into the last end of life, the supreme criterion of the moral and juridical order, and therefore forbids every appeal to the principles of natural reason and of the Christian conscience. We do not, of course, fail to recognize that, fortunately, false principles do not always exercise their full influence, especially when age-old Christian traditions, on which the peoples have been nurtured, remain still deeply even if unconsciously rooted in their hearts.

### Would Fain Grab the Youth



This hypercritical pose is carried to great lengths in her charge that certain states stand in the way of proper religious training—and, as in America, prevent her from proselyting Protestant's children.

In any case, the more burdensome the material sacrifices demanded of the individual and the family by the State, the more must the rights of conscience be to it sacred and inviolable. Goods, blood it can demand; but the soul redeemed by God, never. The charge laid by God on parents to provide for the material and spiritual good of their offspring and to procure for them a suitable training saturated with the true spirit of religion, cannot be wrested from them without grave violation of their rights.

As Barrett has shown, her educational privileges have not been interfered with in Germany, and by her own words, certainly not in Italy. It is certain that these two Brutes find use for her in their vile schemes to enslave the world. It must follow then that she means some other country where parochial schools are not state supported.

She now leads with a feint that will be followed by a real declaration—just to ease the unwilling up to her trough. She refers lovingly to ecclesiastical laws, which she surely means when she mentions divine laws. To her, we are led to conclude, the state must come for its laws, its machinery and ideals of justice, war, peace, education and religion; for she is the sole keeper and repository of divine law; we must not forget she is the 'vicar of Christ'.

**NO SAFETY IN SWORD.** No, venerable brethren, safety does not come to peoples from external means, from the sword, which can impose conditions of peace but does not create peace. Forces that are to renew the face of the earth, should proceed from within, from the spirit. Once the bitterness and the cruel stripes of the present have ceased, the new order of the world, of national and international life must rest no longer on the quicksands of changeable and ephemeral standards that depend only on the selfish interests of groups and individuals. No, they must rest on the unshakable foundation, on the solid rock of natural law and of divine revelation. There the human legislator must attain to that balance, that keen sense of moral responsibility, without which it is easy to mistake the boundary between the legitimate use and the abuse of power.

### Public Schools Must Go (?)

Helpfully she outlines a program; for such an upheaval of social and religious affairs will

require some planning. *Re-education* is needed. A new understanding of Catholicism—not by Nazi Germany or Fascist Italy, as has been pointed out, but by all such as do not yet acknowledge the papal throne as head of the world. And since the archbishop of Canterbury has signified his desire for an arrangement, she must mean—you guessed it—good old United States of America. It seems then that we are all due to learn of her priceless boons, her “purgatory”, her hell, her cheap “saints”, her miraculous medals, and her bigotry.

**TASK OF RE-EDUCATION.** If it is to have any effect, the re-education of mankind must be above all things, spiritual and religious. Hence, it must proceed from Christ as from its indispensable foundation; must be actuated by justice and crowned by charity. The accomplishment of this task of regeneration, by adapting her means to the altered conditions of the times and to the new needs of the human race, is an essential and maternal office of the church. Committed to her by her Divine founder the preaching of the gospel, by which is inculcated to men truth, justice and charity and the endeavor to implant its precepts solidly in mind and conscience, is the most noble and most fruitful work for peace.

Skipping a few hundred words as we must do from time to time, we find her fearful lest some advocate of freedom treat her claims lightly. To scotch such blasphemy, she begins to dwell lovingly upon the mission of the church militant. She reminds her subjects that great sacrifices are to be required, that their hope should be bright, their faith strong, because now she has the world by the tail and it can't get away, and that if they are obedient to her commands they will participate in the re-establishment of the “Kingdom of God”.



That mission would seem as if it ought to discourage by its very grandeur the hearts of those who make up the church militant. But that co-operation in the spread of the Kingdom of God which in every century is effected in different ways, with varying instruments, with manifold hard struggles, as a command incumbent on everyone who has been snatched by Divine grace from the slavery of Satan and called in Baptism to citizenship of the Kingdom of God.

With such a build-up, she now unfolds to a big-eyed or snoring world that Catholic Action is her right arm; she dotes on it, praises it for its zeal and obedience, and no doubt has in mind its diabolical violence against Jehovah's witnesses, its thrust of censorship in press and radio, its political pressures and secret societies. Thus she reminds all rulers, bureaucrats and politicians that she is a power to be reckoned with.

**SPUR TO FAITH.** And if belonging to it, living according to its spirit, laboring for its increase and placing its benefits at the disposition of that portion of mankind also which as yet has no part in them, means in our days having to face obstacles and oppositions

as vast and deep and minutely organized as never before, that does not dispense a man from the frank, bold profession of our faith. Rather, it spurs one to stand fast in the conflict even at the price of the greatest sacrifices. Whoever lives by the spirit of Christ refuses to let himself be beaten down by the difficulties which oppose him, but on the contrary feels himself impelled to work with all his strength and with the fullest confidence in God.

## Her History as Teacher

Visualizing this ancient bawd as teacher, who can help recalling her past efforts in this line, accurately summed up by H. G. Wells in his “Outline”, page 656:

And the intolerance of the church was not confined to religious matters. The shrewd, pompous, irascible, and rather malignant old men who manifestly constituted a dominant majority in the councils of the church resented any knowledge but their own knowledge and distrusted any thought at all that they did not correct and control. They set themselves to restrain science, of which they were evidently jealous. Any mental activity but their own struck them as being insolent. . . .

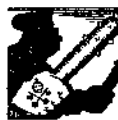
Had this intolerance sprung from a real intensity of conviction it would have been bad enough, but it was accompanied by a scarcely disguised contempt for the intelligence and mental dignity of the common man that makes it far less acceptable to our modern judgments, and which no doubt made it far less acceptable to the free spirits. . . .

It entangled itself with archaic traditions of human sacrifice, with Mithraic blood-cleansing, with priestcraft as ancient as human society, and with elaborate doctrines about the structure of the divinity. The gory finger of the Etruscan pontifex maximus emphasized the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth; the mental complexity of the Alexandrian Greek entangled them. In the inevitable jungle of these incompatibles the church became dogmatic. In despair of other solutions to its intellectual disorders it had resorted to arbitrary authority. Its priests and bishops were more and more men moulded to creeds and dogmas and set procedures; by the time they became cardinals or popes they were usually oldish men, habituated to a political struggle for immediate ends. . . . They were prepared to bargain even with hates and fears and lusts in men's hearts to ensure that power. . . . They were intolerant of questions or dissent. . . . By the thirteenth century the church was evidently already morbidly anxious about the gnawing doubts that might presently lay the whole structure of its pretensions in ruins. . . . It was hunting everywhere for heretics as timid old ladies are said to look under beds and in cupboards for burglars before retiring for the night.

Continuing from the encyclical:

He does not draw back before the straits and the necessities of the moment, but faces their severity ready to give aid with that love which flees no sacrifice, is stronger than death, and will not be quenched by the rushing waters of tribulation. It gives us, ven-

erable brethren, an inward strength, a heavenly joy, for which we daily render to God our deep and humble thanks, to see in every region of the Catholic world evident signs of a spirit which boldly faces the gigantic tasks of our age, which with generous decision is intent on uniting in fruitful harmony the first and essential duty of individual sanctification, and apostolic activity for the spread of the Kingdom of God.



And if this is not sufficient she further reminds them that she has reserves of strength which she can hardly sufficiently prize for their usefulness at this time. She is referring to the power of Catholic Action embodied in the laity, loyally soldiering her aims, and filling in where there is a shortage of the crop of priests.

**RESERVES OF STRENGTH.** From the movement of the Eucharistic Congresses furthered with loving care by our predecessors and from the collaboration of the laity formed in Catholic Action towards a deep realization of their noble mission, flow forth fountains of grace and reserves of strength, which could hardly be sufficiently prized in the present time, when threats are more numerous, needs multiply and the conflict between Christianity and anti-Christianism grows intense. At a moment when one is forced to note with sorrow the disproportion between the number of priests and the calls upon them, when one sees that even today the words of Our Saviour apply: "The harvest indeed is great, but the laborers are few" (St. Matthew 9, 37; St. Luke 10, 2), the collaboration of the laity in the apostolate of the Hierarchy, a collaboration indeed given by many and animated with ardent zeal and generous self-devotion, stands out as a precious aid to the work of priests and shows possibilities of development which justify the brightest hopes.

### The Real Target

It is scarcely necessary to show that this Totalitarian war is a product of her best exponent of Catholic Action, Adolf Hitler, and that such a threat as this can scarcely be comprehended in its scope. That the United States is the target of this war is proved by the attempt made to force her into it—into the Totalitarian way of life, which same has brought the "peace of Christ to Italy". Coupled with this grave danger is the constant whittling away of American freedom, the constant attacks on our schools, colleges and other liberal institutions, by the bloated ecclesiastics in high places, who use the word "Communism" when they really mean "heresy", and who daily bleat of a lack of religious faith, when they mean that the people are not sufficiently priest-ridden to satisfy their greed for money, power and the praise of men.

Having in mind the services of those fanatical and criminal elements of the Catholic population which she has depraved—and which same have always, through the centuries until now, made possible such colossal hooliganism as the Crusades—she now pats them on the back and gives them to understand, by quot-

ing a passage from "Saint" Augustine, that it is just possible that they might be consecrated members of the "church" instead of merely members of the exploited Catholic population. In other words, she is preparing them for the murders to come.

**WORKERS ENOUGH.** Prayer of the Church to the Lord of the Harvest that he send workers into his vineyard (cf. St. Matthew 9, 37; St. Luke 10, 2) has been granted to a degree proportionate to the present needs, and in a manner which supplements and completes the powers, often obstructed and inadequate, of the priestly apostolate. Numbers of fervent men and women, of youth obedient to the voice of the Supreme Pastor and to the directions of their bishops, consecrate themselves with the full ardor of their soul to the works of the apostolate in order to bring back to Christ the masses of peoples who have been separated from Him. To them in this moment so critical for the church and for mankind go out our paternal greeting, our deepest gratitude, our confident hope. These have truly placed their life and their work beneath the standard of Christ the King; and they can say with the Psalmist: "I speak my words to the king" (Psalm 44, 1). "Thy Kingdom Come" is not simply the burning desire of their prayers; it is, besides, the guide of their activity. This collaboration of the laity with the priesthood in all classes, categories and groups reveals precious industry and to the laity is entrusted a mission than which noble and loyal hearts could desire none higher nor more consoling. This apostolic work, carried out according to the mind of the church, consecrates the layman as a kind of "minister to Christ" in the sense which St. Augustine explains as follows: "When, brethren, you hear our Lord saying: Where I am there too will my servant be, do not think solely of good bishops and clerics."

### More Hooligans Needed



At this point she takes into account those of her subjects whose maturity of mind might rebel at seeing their children become serfs, hoodlums or Nazis, as at Madison Square Garden, and reminds them that they are little ecclesiastics and that they should make it their business to see that all schools should have crucifixes in them.

**DUTY OF FATHERS.** You, too, in your way minister to Christ by a good life, by almsgiving, by preaching His name and teaching to whom you can. Thus every father should recognize that it is under this title that he owes paternal affection to his family. Let it be for the sake of Christ and for life everlasting, that he admonishes all his household, teaches, exhorts, reproves, shows kindness, corrects; and thus in his own home he will fulfill an ecclesiastical and in a way an episcopal office ministering to Christ, that He may be forever with him. (On the Gospel according to St. John, Tract 51, N. 13.) In promoting this participation by the laity in the apostolate, which is so important in our times, the family has a special mission, for it is the spirit of the family that exercises the most powerful influence on that of the rising generation. As long as the sacred flame of the faith burns on the domestic hearth, and the parents forge and fashion the lives of their children in accordance with this faith, youth will be ever ready to acknowledge the royal prerogatives of The Redeemer, and to oppose those who wish to exclude Him from society or wrongly to usurp His rights. When churches are closed, when the image of The Crucified is taken from the schools, the family remains the providential and in a certain sense impregnable refuge of Christian life.

**FAMILIES STAY FIRM.** And we give thanks to God as we see that numberless families accomplish this, their mission, with a fidelity undismayed by combat or by sacrifice. A great host of young men and women, even in those regions where faith in Christ means

suffering and persecution, remain firm around the throne of The Redeemer with a quiet, steady determination that recalls the most glorious days of the Church's struggles.

In parenthesis, while regarding this apparent care for the millions of priest-ridden victims, it is impossible to close one's eyes to her centuries of doing just this: with fair words, holy pretensions and sacerdotal hocus-pocus, shamelessly urging, cajoling and firing them to sacrifice themselves upon the altar of her depraved ambitions and filthy greed. American Catholics can expect to bear their share of this offering to Moloch.

### Why on the High Horse

Having now fully explained why she is on the high horse, that she is strong and is going places, she opines that the world is due for great distress and woe, and that these dire calamities can be averted by turning to the church, and conceding her to be the teacher of justice and love, which she says is hers by divine right. Making peace in this world would seem to imply that she really does control Catholic Action as exemplified in this Totalitarian war. Certainly the hen that laid the egg ought to know about eggs.

What torrents of benefits would be showered on the world, what light, order, what peace would accrue to social life, what unique and precious energies would contribute towards the betterment of mankind, if men would everywhere concede to the Church, teacher of justice and love, that liberty of action to which, in virtue of the divine mandate, she has a sacred and indisputable right! What calamities could be averted, what happiness and tranquillity assured, if the social and international forces working to establish peace would let themselves be permeated by the deep lessons of the gospel of love in their struggle against individual or collective egoism! Accordingly, we, as representative on earth of Him who was proclaimed by the prophet "Prince of Peace" (Isaiah 9, 6), appeal to the rulers of the peoples, and to those who can in any way influence public life, to let the Church have full liberty to fulfill her role as educator by teaching men truth, by inculcating justice, and inflaming hearts with the divine love of Christ. While the Church cannot renounce the exercise of this Her mission, which has for its final end to realize here below the divine plan and to "re-establish all things in Christ, that are in Heaven and on Earth" (Ephesians 1, 10), Her aid, none the less, is shown to be indispensable as never before, now that sad experience teaches that external means and human provisions and political expedients of themselves bring no efficacious healing to the ills which affect mankind.

### "Apostolic" Whoredom



Elaborating upon her "good" offices of teacher and shaper of youth, she seems to be amazed that anyone, even with a knowledge of her whoring past, should be suspicious of her intentions and professed Christianity. Against those suspicions she protests with the usual inquisitorial and infallible "apos-

tolic sincerity". She points out that she does not claim to take the place of or usurp the fat jobs of politicians, dictators, kings or presidents, but, rather, she teaches the children and youth to have respect—the hat-tipping, obsequious, heiling, goose-stepping kind—for such earthly authority.

And yet, venerable brethren, the teaching of Christ, which alone can furnish man with such solid basis of belief as will greatly enlarge his vision, and divinely dilate His heart and supply an efficacious remedy to the very grave difficulties of today—this and the activity of the church in teaching and spreading that doctrine, and in forming and modeling men's minds by its precepts, are at times an object of suspicion, as if they shook the foundations of civil authority or usurped its rights. Against such suspicions we solemnly declare with apostolic sincerity that—without prejudice to the declarations regarding the power of Christ and of His church made by our predecessor Pius XI of venerable memory in his Encyclical "quas primas" of December 11, 1925—any such aims are entirely alien to that same church, which spreads its maternal arms towards this world not to dominate but to serve. She does not claim to take the place of other legitimate authorities in their proper spheres, but offers them her help after the example and in the spirit of her Divine founder who "went about doing good" (Acts 10, 38). The Church preaches and inculcates obedience and respect for earthly authority which derives from God its whole origin and holds to the teaching of her Divine Master who said "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's" (St. Matthew 22, 21); she has no desire to usurp, and sings in the liturgy: "He takes away no earthly realms who gives us the celestial" (hymn for Feast of Epiphany).

Winding up her long-winded tirade, veiled though it be, against freedom of worship and liberty for the people, she offers eternal 'peace and tranquillity', and advises that since she is 'built on Christ', she alone can give peace. And then with a final dream of a golden age at hand she visions a world of justice and love, where she will sit a queen, with the rulers of all nations for lovers and devoted slaves.

This peace, which the world cannot give, has been left as a heritage to His disciples by the Divine Redeemer Himself: "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you" (St. John 14, 27); and thus following the sublime teaching of Christ, summed up by Himself in the twofold precept of Love of God and of the neighbour, millions of souls have reached, are reaching and shall reach peace. History, wisely called by a great Roman "the teacher of life," has proved for close on 2000 years how true is the word of Scripture that he will not have peace who resists God. (Cf. Job 9, 4) For Christ alone is the "corner stone" (Ephesians 2, 20) on which man and society can find stability and salvation. On this corner stone the church is built, and hence against her the adversary can never prevail: "The gates of hell shall not prevail" (St. Matthew 16, 18) nor can they ever weaken her; nay, rather, internal and external struggles tend to augment the force and multiply the laurels of her victories. On the other hand, any other building which has not been founded solidly on the teaching of Christ rests on shifting sands and is destined to perish miserably (cf. St. Matthew 7, 26, 27).



"HOUR OF DARKNESS." Venerable brethren, the hour when this our first encyclical reaches you is in many respects a real "hour of darkness" (cf. St. Luke 22, 53) in which the spirit of violence and of discord brings indescribable suffering on mankind. Do we need to give assurance that our paternal heart is close to all our children in compassionate love and especially to the afflicted, the oppressed, the persecuted? The nations swept into the tragic whirlpool of war are perhaps as yet only at the "beginning of sorrows" (St. Matthew

24. **STOOD THE TEST.** These last are recognizing in the Catholic church principles of belief and life that have stood the test of 2000 years: the strong cohesion of the ecclesiastical hierarchy, which in union with the successor of Peter spends itself in enlightening minds with the teaching of the gospel, in guiding and sanctifying men, and which is generous in its material condescension towards all, but firm when, even at the cost of torments or martyrdom, it has to say: "Non licet" "It is not allowed!"

**PEACE PLEA A DUTY.** Convinced that the use of force on one side would be answered by recourse to arms on the other, we considered it a duty inseparable from our apostolic office and of Christian charity to try every means to spare mankind and Christianity the horrors of a world conflagration, even at the risk of having our intentions and our aims misunderstood. Our advice, if heard with respect, was not, however, followed and while our pastoral heart looks on with sorrow and foreboding, the image of the Good Shepherd comes up before our gaze, and it seems as though we ought to repeat to the world in His name: "If thou hadst known . . . the things that are to Thy peace; but now they are hidden from Thy eyes" (St. Luke 19.42). In the midst of this world which today resents such a sharp contrast to "the peace of Christ in the reign of Christ," the Church and her faithful are in times and in years of trial such as have rarely been known in her history of struggle and suffering.

**HOPE OF TRIAL.** But in such times especially, he who remains firm in his faith and strong at heart knows that Christ the King is never so near as in the hour of trial, which is the hour for fidelity. With a heart torn by the sufferings and afflictions of so many of her sons, but with the courage and the stability that come from the promises of our Lord, the spouse of Christ goes to meet the gathering storms. This she knows, that the truth which she preaches, the charity which she teaches and practices, will be the indispensable counsellors and aids to men of good will in the reconstruction of a new world based on justice and love, when mankind, weary from its course along the way of error, has tasted the bitter fruits of hate and violence. In the meantime, however, venerable brethren, the world and all those who are stricken by the calamity of the war must know that the obligation of Christian love, the very foundation of the Kingdom of Christ, is not an empty word, but a living reality. A vast field opens up for Christian charity in all its forms. We have full confidence that all our sons, especially those who are not being tried by the scourge of war, will be mindful in imitation of the Divine Samaritan, of all these who as victims of the war, have a right to compassion and help. The "Catholic Church, the City of God, whose king is truth, whose law love and whose measure eternity" (St. Augustine, Ep. CXXXVIII ad Marcellinum, C. 3, N. 17), preaching fearlessly the whole truth of Christ and telling as the love of Christ demands with the zeal of a mother. . . .

### Her Ruttish Higness



It is now time to take a crack at any who would predict her downfall, by calling to mind that she has endured for "2000 years" and stood the test of time, and says in effect that she wears well and is just as attractive as ever—for purposes of international prostitution. And if any person or government believes all that Judge Rutherford has been saying, he is in for a hot time.

MARCH 8, 1940

**STOOD THE TEST.** These last are recognizing in the Catholic church principles of belief and life that have stood the test of 2000 years: the strong cohesion of the ecclesiastical hierarchy, which in union with the successor of Peter spends itself in enlightening minds with the teaching of the gospel, in guiding and sanctifying men, and which is generous in its material condescension towards all, but firm when, even at the cost of torments or martyrdom, it has to say: "Non licet" "It is not allowed!"

Knowing the desire of Americans for peace she dishes up potent medicine, well calculated to trap the ignorant and unwary, and in keeping with her scornful belief that we are a race of gullible fools. She feels that few of us know of her unchangeable wickedness, unchangeable cruelty, unchangeable lust for power, unchangeable greed for money, unchangeable craving for the praise of men and nations. She will soon say, "I sit a queen and am no widow." No, she intends not to be a widow. This encyclical shows that she intends to commit wholesale polyandry. Further, it shows that there is one certain country ripe for the plucking, that has been holding out on her, and that if that country desires peace, prosperity and happiness, it had better come running—bearing gifts. Gifts such as subsidies for parochial schools, recognition of herself as state church, enforcement of her ecclesiastical laws, enslavement of the people, and drastic alteration of the Constitution and Supreme Court.

To resist means to incur her displeasure, to face civil war, dictators, blood purges, concentration camps, and all the 'blessed gifts' of Totalitarian Germany and Italy. If this seems a harsh and cruel expedient, let us not forget that all her hypocritical life she has sacrificed the Catholic population in wars and insurrections for the sake of her own ambitions; and if her own flesh and blood mean little to her, what consideration, do you suppose, will she give to non-Catholics—"heretics" to her—or their ideals of freedom and justice?

And, too, venerable brethren, let us not forget how assiduously she imitated the Divine Samaritan when she operated that flower of Catholicism—the Holy Inquisition; and also that other fragrant bouquet—the Crusades—the last of which now nurtures the soul of the Totalitarian monstrosity.

It will be somewhat comical, in the near future, to watch the antics of the same press, who helped her to power, try to escape suppression or Papal regulation, as in Franco's Spain, Mussolini's Italy, and Hitler's Germany. —Joseph E. Bolden, Pennsylvania.





## A Conspiracy That Failed

◆ Sioux Falls, South Dakota, is a splendid city of 36,000 inhabitants. It is the metropolis of the state, nestling fondly on both banks of the classic Sioux, about 100 miles north of Sioux City, Iowa. John T. McKee is the mayor and J. W. Galvin is the acting chief of police. Leo Craig is a member of the National Organization of Knights of Columbus. He was recently ousted from membership of the State Board of Charities of South Dakota for irregularities in office. He appealed to the State Supreme Court only to have that august body confirm the action of ex-Governor

Leslie Jensen. J. H. Beechold is reporter for the United States Government on weather conditions every morning; A. L. Burbank is an accountant employed in the city by an important service company; Stephen Pool is zone servant in South Dakota; J. C. Booth is regional servant from New York; John H. Barrett is manager of the Cataract hotel; Louis Horwitz is a Jewish attorney; W. O. Knight is an attorney and a former State senator and representative, and T. M. Bailey is also an attorney. So much for the cast of characters in the most interesting story you have heard since Hubbard, Ohio, became so well known in this pleasant land of ours.

On September 23, 24, 1939, the zone servant called a meeting of Zone 1 of Iowa, Nebraska, Minnesota, and South Dakota at the Cataract hotel. The hotel grill and ballroom were contracted for for the meetings, which were held Saturday evening and all day Sunday.

The Sioux Falls company of Jehovah's witnesses hold their meetings in Kingdom Hall,

which is just across the street, south, from the Cataract hotel, in the Minnehaha building—room 313, on the third floor.

Everything went on in regular order. J.W.'s engaged in the service until about the middle of Saturday afternoon. At that time an information march began. Our western city was all agog with traffic and city hubbub all up and down Phillips and Main avenues. And then came the cavalcade of Jehovah's witnesses with signs, mottoes, and banners, bearing witness to the country folk and city people that "religion is a snare and a racket", that people should "serve God and Christ the King", that "Christianity offers peace, prosperity,

health, and everlasting life". Signs also announced that "Government and Peace", a lecture by Judge Rutherford, would be given at 2:30 on Sunday in the ballroom of the Cataract hotel.

Regularly came the marchers, each battalion going direct to its section of the city. Regularly they marched twenty feet from each other, moving slowly. Soon the

downtown district was literally alive with marchers; farmers stopped short and gazed wonderingly while they read the signs, one remarking, "I always knew there was somethin' the matter with religion, but I didn't know it was a 'snake'; but you never can tell what them 'preacher fellers' are goin' to do next." Afternoon shoppers strolling down the streets stopped short while they read, and then moved along thoughtfully; workmen from shop, factory, and garage read the signs and rushed on, for it was Saturday night.

And thus the grand march continued, thousands of people reading, perhaps for the first time, of Nimrod's universal racket, religion. Evening came, and with it telephone calls began to come in at police headquarters. The desk in the Cataract hotel lobby was besieged with telephone calls asking if the hotel manager, J. H. Barrett, was going to allow that "disgraceful crowd" to hold that "Judge Rutherford meeting tomorrow afternoon in your ballroom? If you do, you won't get any more

## Religious Signs Confiscated By Police in Downtown Area

Complaints Reach Headquarters  
—Advertising Seized Because  
of No City Permits

Signs advertising a meeting of Judge Rutherford's followers, carried about downtown streets Saturday night by dozens of people, were confiscated by police after "numerous complaints" reached headquarters.

"Religion is a snare and a racket" read one sign. "Serve Christ the King" read another. Others advertised a talk by the judge, "Government and Peace," to be given this afternoon by means of an electrical transcription.

Desk Sgt. C. J. Rector said the

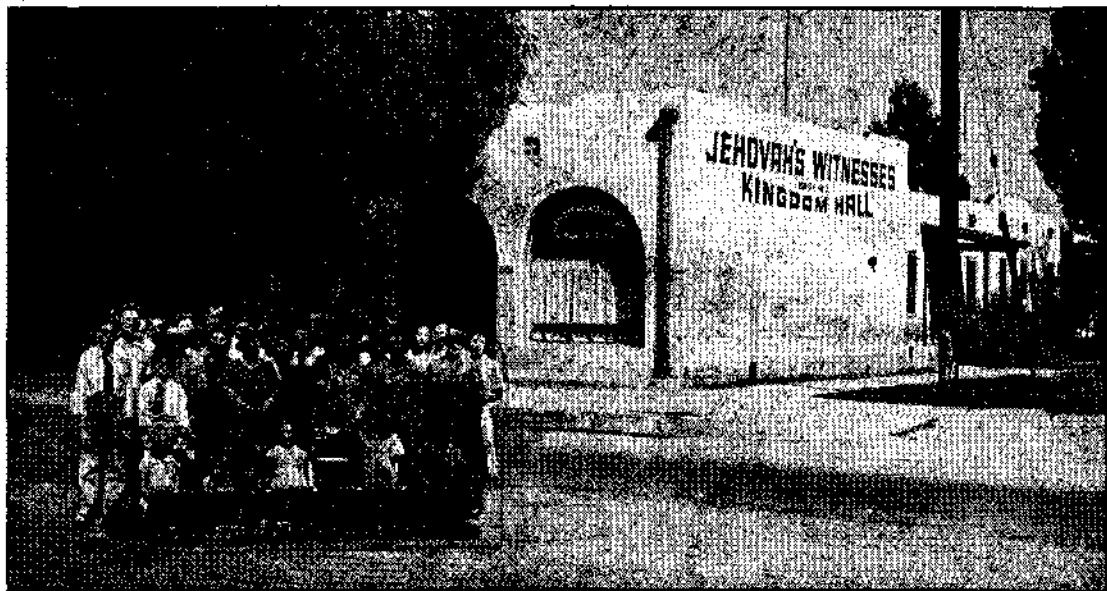
signs were seized because those parading the streets had no permits.

"It's necessary to get a permit from city officials before you can carry those signs around the streets," he told them.

It was explained an ordinance requiring permits to parade covered the case.

Between 150 and 200 members of "Jehovah's Witnesses," an organization of Rutherford's followers, were reported to have come to Sioux Falls from points in South Dakota, Minnesota, Iowa and Nebraska to attend a district convention.

J. C. Booth, Brooklyn, N. Y., is here to conduct the session, which opened Saturday. The meeting at the Cataract hotel is scheduled for 2:30 p. m.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers and Kingdom hall, San Bernardino, California

of our business". And the phone was hung up with no reply when the name of the speaker was requested. In fact, hundreds of telephone calls came in, practically all anonymous.

Finally, when scores and scores of marchers were out on duty, policemen were sent out and began to speak to them saying, "You can't parade here without a permit." "We are not parading, Officer; this is an information march. We are preaching the gospel and we are perfectly within our rights as guaranteed both by the Constitution of the United States and by the Constitution of South Dakota." That seemed reasonable to the "laws" and they went back to the station for further orders. But the calls were now coming in in such a torrent, that the chief said, "The wires are hot."

Then the chief sent word to go out and get the signs and the marchers. At this point the writer had just finished a half-hour assignment and went along with a new battalion as a "plain clothes man" to see what was doing. Soon officers swooped down on a half dozen marchers and ordered them to "come on up to the station". I asked the officer if these people were under arrest. "Well, they have to go on up to the station," he said.

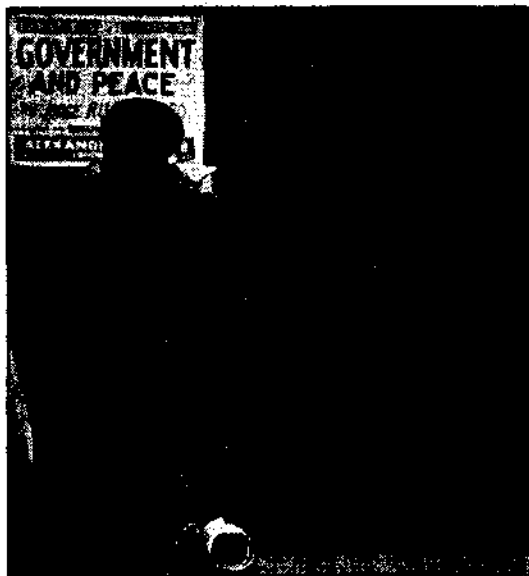
We all started for the station then. Others were added to our group as we progressed. When we reached the station the sergeant began to take the names of the marchers, of

whom there were now about 25. The writer stepped forward and requested information as to who was the complainant and what were the charges. He was asked, "Are these people with you?" I replied "Yes". "All right, you go in there and see the chief," the officer said. When I met Chief Galvin he picked up a sign which read, "Religion Is a Snare and a Racket," and he said, "Do you think this is a very good sign to carry around?" To which I replied, "Why, Chief, that's the way we preach the gospel." At that moment Regional Servant Booth stepped up and offered an explanation, to which the chief listened attentively. Mr. Booth called the chief's attention to the fact that the Constitution provides that people's property could be confiscated only by due process of law. At length the chief admitted that he didn't know what it was all about, and that the clamor of the "enraged" citizens was so insistent that he had to do something about it. As the hour was growing late the marchers were called in and the conventioners made ready for the morrow.

At this point it is well to introduce an incident that really was worthwhile. A reporter from the *Argus-Leader*, a newspaper of 40,000 circulation, called up Stephen Pool and wanted a full report of the particulars of the evening's activities. Mr. Pool gave him full information. But more of this later.

At about 11:00 p.m., after all had gone to their homes, the writer received a telephone call from the wife of John H. Barrett, the manager of the Cataract hotel. She was evidently in great distress of mind and almost tearfully informed me that a committee of Catholics and one of Jews had called at the hotel and filed a protest against Jehovah's witnesses' having their public meeting in the ballroom of the hotel. I asked for an opportunity to meet the committee, and the manager's wife said, "Yes, do come down; my husband is away and I don't know what to do." Hurriedly dressing, I drove down town, being joined by a witness who sensed the "smoke of battle". On the way down I called my attorney W. O. Knight, who, by the way, was the attorney for the defendant in the only Bible case in the history of South Dakota, which suit he won.

When I reached the hotel and went into the manager's office the Knights of Columbus committee, headed by Leo Craig, and consisting also of J. H. Beehtold and A. L. Burbank, arose and left the room in a body. Left by ourselves, Mr. Barrett (who had just returned) and I went into a huddle, as it were, regarding the situation. He said the Catholic people had just spent several hundred dollars installing a new bishop, named Brady, in the Cataract ballroom, and were planning to spend \$500 more, but the committee had threatened to boycott the hotel management unless our lease was canceled. What would I do about it? I explained that we had incurred considerable expense to advertise the meeting and that we would have just cause for damages if we were thrown out. About that time our attorney arrived and went into the legal side of the matter. He pointed out to the manager that he knew these witnesses for Jehovah, had served them in a legal capacity, and found them "without fault except it be because of



"Fly-posting" in London

their God". Mr. Barrett thought it advisable to call the hotel's attorney, T. M. Bailey, one of the outstanding legal minds of the city. After considerable "conversations" over the phone Mr. Bailey stated in no uncertain terms that the J.w's would have cause for action in court if they were thrown out by the hotel management. At this time Louis Horwitz, representing the Jewish element of the city, appeared in the office. Seeing me he addressed me jovially, asking what it was all about. Let it be said here that the Jews had been maneuvered into this "protest party" by the Knights of Columbus. As he entered Mr. Knight said, "Louie, of all the people on the earth today you should be among the most tolerant of any person." After an explanation of what the whole affair was, he expressed himself diplomatically to the effect that if it was a matter of business in which the manager would lose money by our meeting's being held in the hotel ballroom, he would think it "good business" to eliminate any meeting that had been arranged for.

Followed much talk, consisting of questions and answers re the standing of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Judge Rutherford, radio connections, etc., etc., ad infinitum. The writer suggested then that everybody go home and sleep on the matter

CONSOLATION



Kingdom advertising in Leeds, England



Teacher and seven pupils (six grades)  
of Minersville, Pennsylvania, Kingdom school

and that we resume "conversations" at ten o'clock the following Sunday morning. This was agreed on, and everybody adjourned (non sine die).

Back at my office again, I called up Zone Servant Pool and Regional Servant Booth at Davis, South Dakota, and explained the situation. They conferred and at length decided to be in Sioux Falls early in the morning.

But before anybody was up the next morning newsboys were out delivering thousands of copies of the *Daily Argus-Leader* to the bewildered citizens of the fair city of Sioux Falls, South Dakota. And such a surprise! No wonder the savant said, "God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform." And how wonderfully He had performed them during the night! For there, nestled in the center of the front page, where no money can buy, and only important news items can hope to secure a place, was printed with flaming headlines and subhead, a two-column-wide news item telling all about the events of the previous evening, even announcing the public meeting in the Cataract hotel ballroom at 2:30 p.m. The article is so good that we reproduce it here for your perusal.

[See page 12. --Ed.]

About ten o'clock we met in my office, and after again reviewing the matter at length our

attorney advised me to go alone to the office of the hotel manager and quietly tell him that there was no occasion for fear of the Hierarchy's attempt to boycott the business of the hotel, but if they did there were hundreds of Masons who would see to it that more business would come to the hotel than was boycotted.

With that advice we went forward. When in the office, Mr. Barrett desired me to eat breakfast with him. When we were seated a most delightful conversation followed, after which he assured me that we could go ahead and use the ballroom and that he hoped we didn't need a couple of machine guns. I assured him that everything would go on in a perfectly normal way, that we would need no police protection, and that no one would molest us. And it was even so. Everybody got out into the service and only a half-dozen J.w's were apprehended by the police. They were brought to the police station, but it was upon the complaint of some poor soul who knew not that she verily was—as Paul had been—a misguided religionist. They were released, and went right back to work in the same block and finished the witnessing.

Came time at last for the meeting. Large numbers of J.w's filled many of the seats and still the people kept coming until all the seating capacity was taken. The meeting progressed as advertised, thanks to the liberality of the *Argus-Leader*, as moved by the power of the great Jehovah God and Christ Jesus His Son.—S. C. Oathout.

### Advice to Liars

♦ On account of the great increase in lying, and the poor way in which much of it is done, it seems as if a student of newspapers, and of their lies, ought to be able to render some advice, based on evidence and information. A good illustration is at hand from the Casper



Kingdom hall, Tulare, California

(Wyo.) *Times*. A scarehead across the top of the paper and two stories aggregating fifteen inches of matter purport to tell that "Vet protective plans uncover subversive act; recent arrival here has Fascist sign on his auto; car flagged in red suspect as anti-American", with the usual silly drivel about "alleged activities" "in Nebraska" consisting of "bearing signs of malicious and unpatriotic nature" by a person who "has no connection with any Casper patriotic, fraternal, civic, union or unemployment association".

This was just a rotten piece of work on behalf of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but it was well decayed, and therefore well done, according to all standards of the "church". If the clippings had been sent complete, and not marked up, they would have been interesting to reproduce. Suffice it to say, however, that the "church" had the story shifted from Nebraska to Wyoming. Had it been published in the city where it occurred, everybody would have laughed at the poor liar who wrote it. The cleverness consisted in shifting the scenes so as to try to steam up a few boobs in Casper, and to kid them into thinking that they are patriots when they are first and foremost of the unpatriotic and un-American in the city.

The whole story revolves around the work of Jehovah's witnesses, the spokesman for whom gives the facts in the following story:

I am enclosing a clipping from the *Casper Times*, dated September 20, 1939. The car mentioned is my own, on which I carry a large bumper sign advertising the lecture "Fascism or Freedom". The investigation started as a result of putting on the lecture in Alliance, Nebraska, a town claimed to be 75-percent Catholic.

We had been carrying on a campaign in Wyoming and Nebraska with the lecture "Fascism or Freedom", in halls, parks and so forth, advertising it with the information march.

When I arrived in Alliance, Nebraska, there being no sound-car ordinance, we decided on an open-air lecture in the city park, as the open-air lectures had brought the best results. Our local representative had made all arrangements with the mayor and city manager and, though permission was granted, no written permit was given.

Saturday evening a group from other towns was there to assist in the information march. There being a circus in town, we had a very good crowd on the street. A calliope started at the same time we did, but they soon realized they were advertising us; so they took a side street and turned over the town to us. After a few blocks we ran into a group of Salvation Army people holding a meeting. As they had never seen anything like

an information march, they all gave a big sigh, as if the wind had been knocked out of them, and their meeting stopped.

Next day we arrived at the city park with an audience of 100 or more waiting for the lecture. When we got about halfway through Part One a cop stepped up and brusquely said, "Let me see your permit to do this." I stated that we had called on the authorities and they had given us permission, though we had nothing in writing, and that there is no sound ordinance anyway. He said, "You neglected to see the park commissioner." I believe he called him "Mr. O'Connell". He then said he had orders from higher authority to stop us, as there is an ordinance against public speaking in the park, a statement I afterwards found to be a lie. Then I asked him what distance we were required to be from the park, and he said, "At least one block." So we announced that our lecture would be given on the street one block away. When we moved the majority got in their cars and followed us, parking on both sides of the street, within hearing distance.

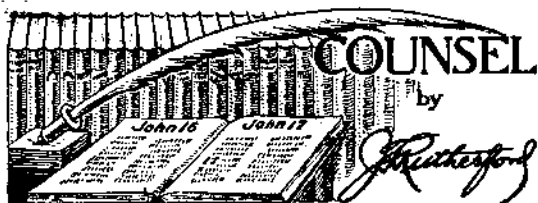
When we reached Part Six the chief of police and a traffic cop drove up and said, "You can't put that on here." I told him the policeman had said it would be all right to put it on here. He said, "If you want to be decent, you can get a hall and put it on." By that time the people were shouting for us to go on with the lecture; so it put the chief in a bad spot. I then said, "You can see we must continue the lecture, as a number of people have come to hear it." I told him that we are sometimes interfered with by police under the influence of priests, and asked him if the Catholics had been making complaints. He turned red and stated, "I am not a Catholic. My reason for coming here is that you are creating a traffic hazard." There was very little traffic on the streets. Then I asked him if there was an ordinance against being near the park. He told us that if we had a vacant lot no one could interfere, even if we were right near the park. So we secured one a few feet from the park and went ahead. The park police almost had fits, but couldn't do a thing. He said, "This is the worst black eye Alliance ever had."

After the lecture a number of men came to the sound-car and requested the printed copy of the lecture. They congratulated us for our courage in not being bluffed out. One stated that he had wanted to find Jehovah's witnesses for some time and had never been able to locate us.

Jehovah's witnesses are so accustomed to malice on the part of newspapers that are under the complete control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that they are always pleased and surprised when, as sometimes happens, an honest and courageous reporter is backed by an honest and courageous editor and he in turn by an honest and courageous publisher.

(To be continued)





## Palms .

**W**AR-SMITTEN "Christendom" will shortly celebrate what is popularly called "Palm Sunday". Says McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopaedia* on this religious event: "The ordinary reckoning of the events of Passion-week places this event, as its name imports, on Sunday; but a more careful examination of the Gospel narratives inclines us to locate it on *Monday*. . . . The triumphal entry into Jerusalem certainly took place the very next morning (John xii, 12), i.e. on Monday. . . . This view is confirmed almost to certainty by the order of subsequent events during Passion-week as narrated by each of the evangelists. They allow a space of five days only for all these transactions, beginning with the entry into Jerusalem, and ending with the crucifixion. As the latter is almost universally conceded to have taken place on Friday, the former must have occurred on Monday. . . . It is only by neglecting or violating some element of the evangelical history that *Palm-day* can be brought on Sunday." Thus again religion is shown as ignoring the Bible truth and following the traditions of religious men which pervert the truth.

Branches of palm trees were a prominent feature of the celebration of the ancient "feast of tabernacles". The Record shows that Jesus attended this feast at the temple and taught in connection with it. (John 7:2-14) The palm branches must be taken by the feasters on the first day of the feast and used throughout the seven-day period of the feast. (Leviticus 23:40, 41) The waving of palm branches must be done with rejoicing before the Lord at his temple, the manifest purpose of which act was a recognition by the people that Jehovah God was and is their Deliverer from Satan's power, and their Savior. The entire performance looked to the vindication of Jehovah's name, with rejoicing in Him as the supreme and holy One. He said to the Jews that they must keep this feast, "that your

generations may know that . . . I am the Lord your God." (Leviticus 23:43) The fact that palm trees are specifically mentioned in connection with the feast of tabernacles shows that they were symbolically used to foreshadow some greater thing that must come to pass in the future.

John in exile on the island of Patmos had a vision of that future greater thing: "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb [Christ the King], clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."—*Revelation* 7:9, 10.

What is the meaning of "palms in their hands"? When Christ Jesus rode into Jerusalem upon the ass and presented himself as King this was the miniature laying of Him as the Corner Stone in Zion, God's organization (Isaiah 28:16), and it foreshadowed the later presentation of Him as God's anointed King to "Christendom", which presentation "Christendom" refused in 1918 and has since, choosing instead the League of Nations and totalitarianism and political man-rule. Note like conduct by the priests in Jesus' day.

In recording the miniature laying of the Corner Stone John wrote: "On the morrow a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel." (John 12:12, 13, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) In this account and in The Revelation John makes mention of the palm branches, and that in connection with the "great multitude". Thus at the miniature laying of the Corner Stone what took place foreshadowed what John saw in the vision of the laying of the Corner Stone in completeness in A.D. 1918.

Let this be carefully noted: that when Jesus entered Jerusalem the great multitude that spread down their garments and waved their palm branches were not then the disciples of Jesus Christ, as the facts subsequently showed. Only a short time before that triumphant entry of Jesus into Jerusalem He had addressed His disciples, speaking to them as a "little flock", hence not a great multitude. (Luke

12:32) It was afterwards, when Jesus was riding upon an ass as King, that the great multitude appeared and shouted: 'Hosanna to the son of David; blessed is He that cometh in the name of Jehovah.'

Manifestly, as described at Revelation 7: 9, 10, those with "palms in their hands" are not the spiritual footstep followers of Christ Jesus, whose inheritance is spiritual, heavenly, and of whom there are but a remnant on earth today as witnesses of Jehovah God. The "great multitude" with palms is made up of others who now hear about Jehovah and His Theocratic Government under Christ and who desire that kingdom. John states that these are gathered out of the nations, tribes, kindreds, peoples and tongues; and when they learn that God's gracious kingdom has come and begun its rule in the midst of its enemies, they take their stand on the side of Jehovah and His King and they wave their palm branches, symbolically speaking, as an evidence that they are heartily in accord with and support the King, about whom they have learned.

Note now how well the description of the "great multitude" gathered from all nations fits the prophetic picture, the ancient feast of tabernacles or "feast of ingathering" (Exodus 23: 16; 34: 22), particularly as pertaining to the gathering of all persons of good will toward Jehovah and His Theocratic Government under Christ. Their 'standing before the throne, clothed with white robes', shows that those of the "great multitude" today have an approved standing before the Lord God. With palms in their hands they hail the great Theocrat, Jehovah, and His anointed King, Christ Jesus, the Lamb of God; they "cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation

to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb". (Revelation 7: 10) These refuse to attribute salvation to what any earthly flag may represent. They hail Jehovah God as the Supreme One, and Christ Jesus His enthroned King as the victorious Warrior and righteous Ruler. They refuse to hail men or any man-made thing and to thereby attribute salvation to such.

This picture in The Revelation, therefore, shows a company of persons on earth today other than the "little flock" and who are brought into the fold of Christ as His "other sheep" (John 10: 16) and who shall abide on earth for ever in peace and joy and plenty under the Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. They are in exact harmony with the Lord and serve Him. Then Revelation 7: 11, 12 shows that all of God's universal organization are in full harmony with the course of the "great multitude" and are saying, "Amen," and are thereby attributing protection and all power and salvation to God and to Christ Jesus.

When the people of earth of good will toward The Theocracy learn that the King of righteousness has come and that God has provided salvation by and through the Theocratic Government and the blood of the Lamb, and that there is no other means of salvation, they shout the praises of Jehovah, who is the Author of salvation, and they devote themselves to His service. The people of good will on earth today who hear the truth do not remain mum, but vigorously join the little remnant of Jehovah's witnesses in crying out the Kingdom message. Thus they wave their palm branches in the proper sense and thereby join in advertising Jehovah's Theocracy and His King.

## The Rape of Palestine



*The Rape of Palestine* (612 pages, William B. Ziff, Longmans, Green & Co., New York) is the full story of how the Vatican-controlled British Foreign Office has betrayed the Jew for twenty years in the land of his hopes. Judge Rutherford is right in his claim that the Jew must accept Christ to gain life; when he does that he comes into accord with Zion. But that does not justify the British Foreign Office in the way they have lied to the Jews.

Acting under the explicit and oft-repeated promises of Britain, the Jews made a record of progress in Palestine unparalleled in any part of the world. A naked fact, seized from thousands, is that—

A few representative figures bring the quality of Jewish agriculture into vivid relief. Their average milk production per cow is 3695 quarts yearly compared with the Arab average of 845 quarts. The production of Jewish-owned hens is 150 eggs per annum, contrasted with 70 as the Arab figure. [Page 177]

Before the War the tonnage cleared at Haifa was less than 800,000; in 1935, it was close to 5,000,000. [Page 179]

Before the advent of the Zionists, oranges were scarcely a factor in the Palestine economy and grapefruit were unknown. By 1931 the Holy Land was producing five percent of the oranges for sale on world markets, jumping in 1938 to the unbelievable proportion of eighteen percent. Nowhere else in the world is scientific farming brought to such a high point in perfection.

### **The Sanitary Arab**

Mr. Ziff is not charmed with the Arabs, who, so it seems, use the middle of busy streets for latrines, tend wounds by the application of fresh cow dung, and bandage sore eyes in bandages soaked in camel urine. Women eat with the dogs and give birth to their children in the middle of the road. (Pages 373, 378)

The very British statesmen that at first said they could see God's hand in the return of the Jews to Palestine have done everything possible to prevent the fulfillment of Jewish hopes. (Page 449) Winston Churchill stated in the London *Times* that the Palestine Administration continued to be strictly impartial as between the Arab murderers and the Jewish murdered, and that there had never been such a black page of incompetence and hypocrisy in British history. (Page 467)

It is a sickening tale that Mr. Ziff writes under the untrue title "Jehovah Abdicates in Favor of Downing Street", but it will make any Britisher's pride in his government wither when he reads how self-announced plotters of riot and rebellion were kept on the Government pay roll and even when engaged in murder shouted as a battle cry "Eddowleh Maana" ("The Government is with us"). (Page 413)

Few persons would want to read over 600 pages of the rotten rule of the British in Palestine, but maybe you would like to read one, and here it is:

For months, fifteen thousand soldiers had apparently been unable to render safe a few miles of road between Jerusalem and Tel Aviv. There had been innumerable holdups by armed gangs, in which Jewish passengers had been hauled out of their cars and wantonly butchered. Not a soul had been punished for any of these brutal crimes. With unrestrained arrogance the intransigent Arab press hailed these killers as heroes and boasted of further horrors to come. The nerves of the Jewish community were worn to a frazzle. On April 17, 1936, the funeral of a murdered Jew was made the occasion of a protest demonstration. In an

ugly mood, the police fired into the crowd, wounding thirty persons. Immediately after, steel-helmeted officers invaded Tel Aviv, dragging out householders on suspicion of having been connected with the protest. Bearers of black-bordered Zionist flags of mourning were beaten into unconsciousness. Sullen, angry apprehension once more made the air of the Holy Land a tinder box. It was in the midst of this charged condition that the explosion was touched off.

The actual lighting of the fuse took place on the nineteenth of April when a blood-curdling tale was circulated in Jaffa that four Arab men and women had been beheaded by Jews in Tel Aviv. Instead of counteracting these wild rumors, the Government added fuel to the fire by dispatching enlarged police units to Tel Aviv, obviously to protect Arabs from Jewish attack.

The outbreaks were swiftly and shrewdly plotted. On the scheduled day not a single Arab was to be seen in Tel Aviv though they generally offer their vegetables for sale as early as five in the morning. Jews visiting Jaffa were irritably told by the Chief Officer there that he "really did not understand why they had come . . . since everybody had already known yesterday that anti-Jewish attacks were to take place". Not a finger was lifted by the Authorities. On the entire road from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem only one policeman was posted though the roads were almost bursting with armed and threatening men. Jaffa burst into flames with the familiar cry "The Government is with us", urging the demented horde on. By midday the streets were running with Jewish blood. Many were slaughtered and mutilated past identification, right under the eyes of the police, who made no effort to interfere. [Page 415]

### **Gradually Coming Around**

◆ Some of the scientists are gradually coming around to see that the Bible is just what Jesus said when He made the statement, "Thy word is truth." They have found the names of Abraham and Joshua. By comparing the script of various periods they came to the conclusion that Jericho was overthrown in 1400 B.C. The actual date was 1475 B.C.; so they were not so far off. They fix the date of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah as 2061 B.C. Here they are about 116 years off in the opposite direction; but it isn't so bad—for scientists.

### **German Jews in Palestine**

◆ In the three years of 1937-1939, in which the Beast of Berchtesgaden dominated its affairs, Germany sent 70,000 Jews to Palestine; so reports Dr. Kurt Blumenfeld, president of the German-Jewish Settlers Association in Palestine.



## A Nation Forgets God



EDITOR KONRAD, of Würzburg, has just published a book on German life, written by W. Börger, professor at Cologne University, councillor of the State of Prussia, and Reichstag deputy. That book is nothing but a brutal declaration of war against Christianity.

Börger asserts that the laws given by God to the Jews at Sinai "were all right for a race of wandering brigands without morals or police", and he bitterly regrets that they were ever acknowledged as moral precepts by Germans. He writes: "For a thousand years the admission of these Jewish laws has dominated our life, crushing all that is truly German, and oppressing and opposing the real worth of our race." He further says, "The idea of the equality of men, the prospect of obtaining a possible place in Paradise, alongside a Hottentot, a Malay or some Jew or other, as the Church teaches, revolts our aspirants to Valhalla."

According to Scandinavian mythology Valhalla is the abode of heroes slain in battle. The walls are covered with shields, spears and bloody swords. The heroes fight violent battles among themselves, but as their wounds heal miraculously they can give indefinite scope to their base instincts. After the battle they gather 'round Odin, the god of the place, and drink mead served by the Valkyries. These women, says mythology, are of wonderful beauty, and act as cupbearers.

This instructor of Nazi youth also gives expression to the following words: "It is merely the Bible, the book of books, which while relating the crimes and knavish tricks of the Jews makes statements identifying them with the children of Abraham. Joseph was formerly Food Controller of Egypt, and occupied practically the same position as Herr Rathenau in Germany. To-day the Jews regret having written the Bible, for Germans have learned that it is really a political book, with nothing holy or mystic in it. What then

remains? It is just a guide to help Jewish politicians to achieve world dominion. It is a very interesting album of criminals."

The foregoing quotations have appeared in several Swiss papers, with the result that many people at last understand that between National Socialism and Christianity there is a gulf as deep as that between cannibalism and vegetarianism.

This State councillor of the Reich does not so much find fault with the degree of civilization attained by the Jews, thanks to the Mosaic law, however imperfectly kept by them, as he exhibits venom against God, who dictated His statutes and ordinances to Moses on Mount Sinai, which laws Israel were to observe without adding or withdrawing one iota.

Desirous of showing the perfection of the Divine Code, Moses said to the people: "Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as [Jehovah] my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people."—Deuteronomy 4:5, 6.

This means that from earliest antiquity, when other peoples, including the ancestors of the Germans, were still wandering in the darkness of barbarism, the Jews were eclipsing all other nations by their superiority. This favored position was due to their possession of the law of God, and not because of any inherent merit on their part; for they were no better than the rest. But Jehovah was their light, and for thousands of years the light emanating from the Word of God shone resplendently to the joy of the righteous. King David said to the Lord:

I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies as much as in all riches.

I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

Thou, through thy commandments, hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

I understand more than the ancients; because I keep thy precepts.

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

—Psalm 119: 14-16, 97-100, 105, 129, 130.

No descendant of Adam was capable of keeping the Divine law perfectly. That does not mean that God's requirements were beyond human ability to observe. Jehovah's law is just, holy, perfect, and men are incapable of obedience only because of their imperfections.

While it is true that the Ten Commandments were intended for the Jews, the spirit and essence of those laws were expressed and authoritatively summed up by Jesus for the use of all. A Pharisee, a doctor of the law, having inquired which was the greatest commandment, Jesus answered, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." —Matthew 22: 35-40.



Some misguided Germans set themselves above the Divine law, stupidly forgetting that the Scriptures are today disseminated among the nations, and that any honest person can readily discern between the true and the false.

History shows that no life is more precarious than that of a dictator, no matter how much on his guard that vain and ephemeral creature may be. Hitler is in such a case. He dreads to be overthrown and to be relegated to the background. Hence his desire to suppress the Bible, and especially the Decalogue, which begins, "*Thou shalt have no other gods before me.*" —Exodus 20: 3.

That other commandment, "*Honour thy father and thy mother,*" is little less disturbing, for under Hitlerism children are encouraged to betray their parents to the Gestapo.

"*Thou shalt not kill,*" says the Lord. The Nazis torture and kill Christians whose sole "crime" is to worship the true God. Thousands of other people have slowly died in concentration camps for not bowing before the swastika idol of the Reich.

"*Thou shalt not steal.*" This brief commandment also exasperates the masters of Germany. Have they not imputed to the Jews all sorts of imaginary crimes in order to despoil them

of their goods, at the same time violating that other commandment, "*Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour*"? Does not their dreadful system of propaganda consist of publishing lies and flooding the world with false witness according to their political needs?

God has also forbidden covetousness. But the Nazi leaders impose all kinds of privations in order to increase their armaments, with the object of acquiring, by arousing fear or by violence, the possessions of other nations, long coveted by them. "*Thou shalt not covet.*"

We are not to be understood to mean that Germany is the only nation whose government tramples underfoot the Divine law; for no nation is ruled according to the will of the Most High. We do, however, point out that the present masters of the Third Reich intend to suppress the Bible and to repudiate Christianity.—From the French *Consolation*.

### Prefers Hitler to Washington



FRANK HAGUE, the dictator of New Jersey, has gradually gotten the politicians of the Garden State around to a position where they definitely prefer the policies and methods of Adolf Hitler to those of George Washington. The reason for this is that both Hague and Hitler are Roman Catholics, and as such are in accord with the plans of the Hierarchy to make the whole world totalitarian, subject to the pope. The outlines of the plan for America are perfectly clear: a scheme for pretending to honor the American flag while repudiating the very thing for which the flag stands and has always stood, namely, the right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of one's own conscience.

In the eyes of Hague and his henchmen every German should goose-step behind Hitler, should give the Hitler salute, and be ready at all times to salute the swastika; if any object, send them to the concentration camp, and a few days or a few weeks later send home their ashes, by parcel post collect. If Hague had been running New Jersey at the time Washington crossed the Delaware, he would have had him hung for failure to salute the Union Jack. Patriotism, in his eyes, is doing what the politicians tell you to do, regardless of either the laws of Almighty God or, for that matter, those of the United States or of the State of New Jersey.

George Washington (in a 27-page decision in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses on the flag



salute issue, by the Federal Circuit Court of Appeals, sitting in Philadelphia) is quoted as saying:

In my opinion, the conscientious scruples of all men should be treated with great delicacy and tenderness.

The father of his country did not know anything about the new brand of patriotism advocated by Hitler and Hague and their lord god, the pope.

In the decision in Philadelphia the Court of Appeals, consisting of Judge William Clark (Episcopalian), Judge John Biggs (Episcopalian), and Judge Harry E. Kalodner (Hebrew), stood by George Washington, saying that in the case of the Gobitis children, 12 and 13 years of age, expelled from school because it is against their conscience to "bow down to a graven image" (or flag):

The school board of Minersville has failed to treat the conscientious scruples of all children with that "great delicacy and tenderness". We agree with the Father of our Country that they (the school board) should and we concur with the learned district court in saying that they must.

### **Fort Lee Admires Hitler**

The politicians of Fort Lee, New Jersey, being either Roman Catholic or under Roman Catholic control, are definitely against George Washington and the Federal Circuit Court of Appeals, as above set out, and are also against Article 10, Section 248 of the New Jersey School Laws, which reads as follows:

No child between the ages of 4 and 20 shall be excluded from any public school on account of religion, nationality or color. Any member of any school board of education who shall vote to exclude any child from the public school because of his or her religion, nationality or color, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.

On November 6, 1939, the board of education of Fort Lee expelled twelve-year-old Roger Morgan in violation of all the foregoing, in violation of common sense, and without giving Roger's father an opportunity to appear in his behalf, which Roger had requested might be done.

In protesting this high-handed action of the board the father, in a letter to the press, said:

Honest and true men in this 'land of liberty' do not need shotgun or goose-step methods, or concentration camps and prisons to compel them to do what is right in the sight of God and their godly neighbors.

It is conscientious obedience to the written law

of God Almighty found in His book, the Bible, that 'my people choose willingly and gladly to acknowledge, salute and worship only the most high God and His Son, Jesus Christ'.

It is only the godless totalitarians in power that attempt to coerce all to act in total disregard of the law of the great Legislator and Preserver of the Universe, Jehovah God.

Freedom of thought and speech and, above all, the right of every person in this "land of liberty" to worship Almighty God in a manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience, are liberties and privileges fully safeguarded for every upright person in this state by its constitution.

Those who trespass ignorantly or maliciously upon the right of another to exercise and to enjoy these liberties and privileges must bear the responsibility as violators of the constitutional principles, and, even beyond that, of the law of Almighty God, which forbids oppression and coercion of anyone by another.

### **Handbills and Freedom**



The Supreme Court of the United States has declared unconstitutional ordinances of three cities prohibiting the distribution of handbills in the public streets. It has held that laws of this character contravene liberty of the press, guaranteed by the organic law of this land. This decision presents an interesting contrast between life under our democratic form of government and under that form of whose beauties we have been told so much during the last few years—the totalitarian.

If totalitarian government is such a boundless blessing to mankind and the best that has been devised for the ordering of human beings, is it not strange that it cannot exist unless all opposition to it be ruthlessly suppressed? In Germany the fear of any ideas except those approved by the state is so great that no one is allowed to hear or see anything of them. Even to listen to a radio broadcast from a foreign country carries a penalty of death. As far as so harmless a thing as handbills are concerned, none that does not come from the government can get into the hands of the people unless dropped from the sky by alien airplanes. To be caught reading one also is a crime punishable by the headsman or the firing squad.

Which form of government is more conducive to the happiness of the governed, that wherein nothing forbidden by the government may be read without risking death at the hands

of the law, or that wherein the right of anyone to pass out handbills on the street corner is protected by law? Hitler would tell us that the former rule is the best. But how do the people fare where that kind of suppression is practiced?

The condition of the Czechs furnishes a luminous example. There within the last week thousands of students have had to be incarcerated, schools closed and martial law established lest seditious ideas get abroad. In Germany the people live in constant fear of imprisonment, should any be even suspected of opposing the government. What is life like under those circumstances? Certainly unbearable to men and women with any conception of freedom. Those who have been brought up in the belief that a man's house is his castle cannot tolerate the thought of having a soldier or a policeman at the door or the window to discover what we are reading or what program we receive over the radio.

Germans, Russians or Italians may like it to be told by high authority what thoughts they shall think, but in America we are glad that no mayor, no police chief, no man in any office shall prevent even the lowly handbill from circulating freely, and that the highest court in the land will hold inviolate the right to spread either political or religious gospels in that manner.—Glens Falls (N. Y.) *Times*.

### Christian Liberty in Burlington, Vermont

◆ Christian liberty is in a bad way in Burlington, Vermont. The police seem eager to see that minorities have no rights, not even the right to earn a living.

Jehovah's witnesses were to have a zone assembly there. When word of this got around town two persons in gaudy military uniforms walked up and down in front of a barber shop in which one of the witnesses made his living, and pursued the tactics by which the Ku Klux Klan drove George Leoles out of business in Atlanta. The spirit these men manifested is exactly the same spirit as shown by the Nazi storm troopers in Germany. The barber was forced to sell his business.

It often happens in cases of this kind that the persons pretending to be veterans were nothing of the kind, but in this case one of these men did actually drive a wagon in France. So, hurrah for his bravery! He made the world safe for democracy and came back to try to find a way to send children to bed

hungry because their parents worship God. He is a great man. Next time he should be put in the front-line trenches. One such great man advertised himself, over in New Jersey, to the extent of two columns, telling all about his patriotism. He made the fatal error of mentioning his regiment, and then one of Jehovah's witnesses wrote to the War Department and found that the particular regiment in which he served was not organized until three years after the war was all over.

The second day after the picketing started the wife of the barber received telephone threats against her life and the life of her husband. Let it be hoped that these threats were not from the hero that drove the wagon.

Jehovah's witnesses, the day after the barber shop was forced into immediate sale, were to have had a public meeting in the city hall, and had paid the \$15 required. Too late to make any public announcement, the mayor had the \$15 returned on the ground that minorities have no rights in Burlington. The Congregational ministers of the city, to their credit be it said, protested this act of the Rome-controlled mayor.

The Burlington *Free Press* sagely observed:

If today some group which disagrees with them can destroy the means of livelihood for one of them, tomorrow it is possible that representatives of some other faith may be crowded out of business by the same tactics. This is not Americanism, nor proper use of the service uniform, however much one may claim it to be such. If the method employed in this case was legal, then no one has any protection from being picketed by those who do not agree with him for any reason whatever, and who would like to destroy his business. We need to consider what would be the result of a general application of this principle and determine if our city ordinances give the kind of protection we want in such a situation.

### A Cardinal as a Citizen



At the time of Mundelein's death F. D. Roosevelt said he was a good citizen. The following is from the D. A. R. Manual for Citizenship:


Make use of your vote, and vote honestly and intelligently. The vote is the greatest gift that citizenship gives you. It is the most sacred right of a free people. Accept jury duty. Bear arms in war in the service of your country, the United States of America. Pay taxes without attempt at evasion. Save regularly and invest your savings. Do not throw papers and rubbish in the streets or public parks. Keep neat and clean the streets and premises around your own home. Obey and respect

the laws, the courts and court officers. Obey and respect officers of the United States and State governments. Respect and guard the flag. Uphold the Government and Constitution of the United States and of the State you live in. Be useful and loyal to your town, city, or little community, to your State, and to the Nation.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy pays no taxes; its members are not subject to draft for military duty; they do not serve on juries; they do not even testify in court unless they choose; and they vote and influence others to vote for the most dishonest politician if he will share the plunder with them. To them orders from Rome take precedence over those from Washington and the law of the United States or any division thereof is secondary to the law of the church. They do not believe in free speech or free press. They care nothing for the flag except that it furnishes a good excuse to persecute Jehovah's witnesses.

Here, then, was a man who (by D. A. R. standards) did not perform any of a citizen's duties except possibly the one about keeping the street clean; who did not believe in American principles; who did not even obey our law unless he deemed it proper; YET he was a "good citizen". Mundelein, like all of his kind, took all he could get and gave nothing in return: a first-class parasite.—Harold Foster, District of Columbia.

### The Hysterical Flag-Wavers

 Your ancestors fought and died to make this a free nation. They believed that all men—not just some men, nor even most men, but all men—have an equal right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. There is nothing in the Declaration of Independence, or in our Constitution, to justify the taking away of that fundamental human right from any individual or from any group of individuals. Discriminatory legislation was not considered patriotic in 1776.

Today, apparently, it is. Simply by wrapping themselves in the American flag and mouthing a few catch phrases, dozens of my colleagues have been able to foist discriminatory bills upon us. I refer to the anti-alien bills that are breaking out all over Capitol Hill like a summer rash. To be sure, these bills discriminate against an unpopular group, and a group that has no power of reprisal. That fact does not make them any less intolerant, oppressive, and essentially un-American.

Such bills are dangerous; not only because they discriminate against one group, but also because they can be interpreted in such a way as to discriminate against still other groups. And they make it easier for false patriots to dupe or bully us into accepting even more restrictive measures. They are designed specifically by illiberal men to take away our hard-won liberty. They are the entering wedge of Fascism.

It is not the first time in the history of our nation that such bills have been introduced—and passed. During the closing years of the eighteenth century, the so-called "lower classes" were getting restless. They were beginning to demand that suffrage be extended to those without property. At once the Tory Federalists raised the cry that aliens were trying to overthrow the government. They passed the Alien and Sedition Acts of 1797, and many a good American was thrown into prison for having the audacity to exercise his right of free speech. When Jefferson became president he let those people out of jail, and the Federalist party was unable to stand the shock—it passed out of the political picture for ever.

Introducing anti-alien bills is, of course, just one more way of feeding the flame. More than 100 bills of this type have been introduced during this session of Congress, and every single one of them is just as unpatriotic as its advocates pretend it is patriotic.

The American public is being fooled again. It is time for people who are really qualified to speak about Americanism to speak up and give the lie to the patrioteers. It is time for people like you, whose ancestors made this a free nation, to take action which will keep it free. I see that you agree with me wholeheartedly. You will realize as well as I that America will not remain free if we abandon it to forces of ill will.—Hon. Lee E. Geyer, of California, in the House of Representatives at Washington.

### Lepers in New York

◆ A Catholic subscriber hopes *Consolation* will say something about the "holy water" fonts in the vestibules of all Roman Catholic churches, into which the diseased and clean all dip their hands and which fonts have been known to have a dirty rim at the water line. Besides, says this subscriber, New York is reported to have several hundred lepers. Want to be a leper?

(To be continued)

## Russia

### From an Unidentified Paper

◆ American comrade to his secretary: Take a letter. Dear Papa Stalin: We American comrades are most terribly annoyed with you. Here we are telling the simple American people what a great, big, bold champion of democracy you are. We have been lambasting Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy until we have convinced a goodly number of even respectable people that the only salvation for the liberty of the world is a holy crusade of the "big democracies", our Russia, France, Great Britain and this country here, against Nazism and Fascism. The whole thing fizzled last September because Chamberlain and Co. went in for appeasement. You cut a rather sorry figure then, too, but we were able to explain it away on the ground that you were so irritated at the spinelessness of England and France in the face of Nazi threats that you just would not have anything to do with the bounders.

Now we had just about succeeded in getting the people all het up again, when you bounce up with this non-aggression\* pact with Germany! That puts us in a pretty hole. Of course we know that you were wanting a slice or two of Poland. And without your promise of non-aggression Germany might have thought twice about forcing a war just now, and a grand war with yourself sitting on the sidelines would be a wonderful thing for us. But you could have done this whole thing secretly. Now we shall have a fine time getting America into a war. Do you know, even as it is, many people over here are beginning to suspect that Communism and Nazism are just about one and the same thing? They

say that you have the same interest in democracy that a cat has in a canary. And the most horrible thing has happened! People are actually beginning to laugh at us—and at you too, Father Stalin. Please wire propaganda instructions immediately.

### "Your Days Are Numbered"

◆ If you were a dictator of a vast country like Russia, how would you feel to have somebody saying every night over the radio, "Stalin, your days are numbered," or, "Stalin, your murders are about to take your own head"? Despite the utmost efforts of radio finder cars patrolling the roads in all parts of the country, thus far there is only failure in trying to locate the station that is making Stalin's life miserable in Russia. An offsetting story is that Stalin is actually dead and that the ones who are frightened by the threats are the young men now trying to operate the Russian machine without Stalin's



Boy! I was afraid this would never come.

particular qualifications or disqualifications.

### Freedom Under Stalin

◆ Under Stalin, in Russia every citizen has perfect freedom—to do exactly as he is told. In Russian politics they never think of burying the hatchet; they bury the opposition instead. According to the *Kansas City Star*, a reputable if ill-informed journal, in Russia there is now "no Czar, no money, no property, no happiness, no safety, no freedom, only Communism, and not much of that." The current political situation in Russia might be summarized by a paraphrase of an old-time quip: "He's a great friend of Stalin, wasn't he?"

—*Australian Consolation.*

## Helpful Household Hints

**F**OR washing fine, nice flannels, nothing will cause them to look so nice as borax in the water, a tablespoonful of borax to a bucket of water being the right proportion. Always wash baby's flannel skirts, shirts, etc., in this.

To set colors in all cotton and linen goods, soak them in salt and water before the first washing.

If washable curtains become rusted on the rods during damp weather, dampen the rust spots and cover them with a thin coating of salts of lemon. Let stand until the stains disappear.

To make lace look new, squeeze in hot, soapy water, then in cold water, and then in milk to stiffen it. Press on wrong side.

Gasoline is, of course, an excellent cleanser for various sorts of silk and woolen fabrics that will not stand the usual water and soap bath. But it is very foolish to attempt to use gasoline in small quarters, and gasoline is a dangerous substance to have about.

A soap solution should always be used in place of soap when washing dark woollens which might become streaked if soap were used. It is an excellent plan to have some soap bark always on hand for this purpose. If there are children in the family you will find it very useful in washing navy-blue trousers, skirts and frocks.

Corduroy trousers, such as most boys have for hard wear in cool weather, may be washed satisfactorily. Corduroy is a sort of cotton velvet. It should not be rubbed or squeezed. "Sozzling" in lukewarm water is best. Rinse it in frequent baths of lukewarm water to remove dirt. It should not be wrung out to dry. It may be run through a wringer without harm if it is kept perfectly straight and flat, but it is better to hang it up wet in the wind. After it is perfectly dry it should be brushed into condition—never ironed.

To prevent woolen blankets from shrinking after washing, put them on curtain stretchers to dry. A teaspoonful of glycerine added to each pint of rinsing water makes woolen blankets and flannels like new.

Do not dry woolen or worsted garments too rapidly near a stove or radiator, because excess heat causes shrinkage.

A little salt rubbed on flatirons before and after using keeps them bright and smooth

and prevents rust or grit from accumulating. A little salt added to starch will prevent the iron from sticking.

Too hot irons may weaken cotton sheets, even though the scorch is not deep enough to be seen. Linen and organdy should never be ironed when still very wet. Never use a hot iron on artificial silk; put a dry cloth over it and use a warm iron. The best way to press rough silk is with a warm iron when the material is entirely dry. As you iron, stack your clothes in piles according to the rooms in which they will be put away. Then when you are finished the clothes are sorted, and need not be handled twice.

To clean small pieces of velvet, fill the tea-kettle with water; let boil strenuously until steam escapes; tie a piece of muslin over the spout; pass pieces of velvet through the steam. They will be freshened almost like new. Another way is to heat an iron and place it on its side; fold several thicknesses of wet cloth over the iron; as soon as the steam begins to rise draw the velvet slowly back and forth across the edge of the iron, right side up. As soon as the mark caused by crushing disappears place the velvet on a smooth surface to dry.

A teaspoonful of borax in your rinsing water will whiten the clothes and remove the yellow cast on garments that have been laid aside for a time.

A little borax put in the water before washing red or red-bordered table linen will prevent its colors from fading.

### To Remove Stains

To remove medicine stains, soak in alcohol. Pour boiling water over tea and coffee stains. For milk and cream stains use cold water. Grass stains are removed with ammonia and water. Ink stains may be removed by soaking in sour milk or lemon juice. Paint stains are removed with turpentine. Remove scorch with sunlight. Never use soap on fresh fruit stains: it will set them. If ink is spilled on the carpet, salt will soak it up; or try a paste made of buttermilk and starch. Spread paste over the spot and let it remain until it has dried. A thick layer of corn meal may also be used. As the ink is soaked up by the meal, remove it and replace with fresh supply. Any traces remaining can be eradicated by wiping the spot with a sponge dipped in skim milk.

## Rocky Mountain States

### Don't Ask How He Knew



In southern Oregon a cave was found recently which contained Indian relics in two layers, with pumice in between. An expert from the University of California was called in. He stated the pumice must have fallen 10,000 years ago and that it might have fallen 25,000 years ago, so that proved man must have been on the earth 25,000 years. Don't ask the man how he knows the pumice "must" have fallen 10,000 years ago. If you cut down the time 90 percent you take all the punch out of his story, and make him seem like an ordinary man, like yourself. In a case like this a scientist has to run into the 10,000-year belt, and from that into the million-year belt, or he is not a good scientist. The advantage in using the big figures is that the scientist can thus "prove" that the Bible story of man's creation is all wrong. That makes him bigger than the Bible and puts him in line for the same honors as the religionists. No clergyman is happy until he can get the people under him to think that his say-so on any subject is worth far more than the Word of the Lord.

### The Give-away Dance

◆ Beginning at sundown, March 30, 1939, at Hill No. 57, near Great Falls, Montana, Indian tribesmen of the vicinity staged a four-day ceremonial dance, at the conclusion of which gifts were exchanged. The Indians explained that this give-away dance is their equivalent of the white man's "Christmas". It cannot be doubted that they have the same origin. The Indians consume considerable fire-water at these dances. And so do the white men at "Christmas" time—in some places.

### Arizona Gives Up Swastika

◆ Arizona had the swastika as an emblem from the days of the Navajo Indians, but has given it up as an emblem for the National Guard of that state, on account of its use in Germany.

### Dried Fruit to the Fore

◆ War brings a demand for dried fruits, and new industries in that line are springing up in Idaho and other fruit centers.

MARCH 6, 1940

### New Mexico House Goes Nuts

◆ The New Mexico House of Representatives suddenly went nuts and passed a bill that would make everybody go to the polls willy-nilly on election day, unless he could furnish a written excuse for physical inability to make the trip. The election judges were to be fined \$200 or imprisoned 90 days if they failed to round up the voters. The Albuquerque *Tribune* probably killed this piece of foolishness by an editorial entitled "Heil! Heil!" and wanting to know where are the concentration camps for the unruly, and how about making the voters goose-step to the polls and salute the election officials as they cross the threshold. Twenty-four days later the same totalitarian "statesmen" went on record as petitioning President Roosevelt to recognize Franco's government, the reasons being that Franco has the support of the Catholic Church.

### Flag Salute in Pagan Rome

◆ Rome permitted these widely different races to practice their own religions, but all citizens had to worship the emperor as a god. This meant that they said the same words before the statue or shrine of the emperor as before that of Jupiter or Neptune, acknowledging his power and praying for his favor and protection. In all parts of the empire the citizens were called to go through this form, as we in this country now make our pledge of allegiance to the flag.—*Our Nation's Heritage* (Halleck & Frantz, pages 118-119, latter part of paragraph 2), used as a history text in the sixth grade in Idaho schools in 1937, and probably still so used.

### Federal Farm in Arizona

◆ After the manner of Soviet Russia the United States Government is trying out the scheme of mechanized, large-scale, co-operative farming at Coolidge, Arizona. Sixty families have been placed in comfortable, modern homes on 4,200 acres of fertile, irrigated land in Gila valley and provided with \$85,000 worth of livestock, poultry and equipment which, however, remains the property of the Government. Uncle Sam will see if he can make the project a profitable one. Each family gets the use of its home and the head of the family gets \$50 a month.





## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Championing the Pope

● Hilaire Belloc is the champion layman of Roman Catholicism in Britain. He is an able man, well equipped for the work given to him by the Roman Catholic newspapers and interests, and for such energy as he chooses to expend in behalf of his convictions. For his services to the interests of the Roman Hierarchy the late pope conferred on him the honor of knighthood: he was made a knight of the order of the Star of St. Gregory.

For a current article in one of the London Roman Catholic newspapers he has as heading, "Thank God for the Pope." The immediate reason for the exclamation is, as Belloc has said, the pope is the one and only one voice raised in all the world which declaims against the three chief dangers which have brought all Europe into confusion, and which threaten to disrupt all civilization. The article calls attention to the recent encyclical of the pope, in which was deplored the slave conditions of multitudes in Europe and in all "Christendom", and because of which the peoples are in revolt and threaten to destroy the systems and institutions which they believe are their bond masters. The present pope is not the first that has spoken these things; his predecessors have done so. But the present head of the Roman Hierarchy is faced with the fact that the proletariat (taking the Communist's pet word) are rising in their might, and that a great crisis is imminent. The danger, of course, is Communism. That a comparatively small number of persons have got hold of and keep the control of the money and the credit systems of the world, and that industrial capitalism is about as hard a taskmaster as Pharaoh was, is plain to all the world, and many besides the popes have spoken against these harsh and hard conditions; but many have done what they could to bring about better conditions, and because of their inability to get amendment have revolted, as the Russians did in 1917. There is little evidence of any efforts made by the Roman Hierarchy to better the conditions of the suffering

multitudes, which now give the pope so much concern. Now, however, he is stirred up to tell the world about it, and to warn the multitudes against what seems to them the plain and only remedy. The fact is that Communists have no place for religion, and are of the opinion that religion as represented by the popes has a great deal to do with the conditions which have brought them into industrial slavery. So now we have a voice raised through the earth which speaks (with assumed authority) warning the people, the few who hold the reins of power, chiefly represented by money and its influence, and the multitudes who labor and toil for little more than bare subsistence. Belloc thanks God for a voice raised against the oppression of money and which at the same time tells of the wickedness of the remedy by Communism. That the pope would have raised his voice to the world about the oppressions of the people had Communism and Socialism not threatened may be held in question. In any case his strictures are very mild, as may be expected from the head and spokesman of the richest corporation in the earth, and which, apparently, might be considered as having the best chance of surviving the threatening debacle.

### A Different Viewpoint

● Jehovah's witnesses, moved with the spirit of Christ, have deep feelings of compassion with their fellow sufferers in the hardships of life which result from social conditions. They do not join in with any agitators, nor with schemes to amend social conditions, but seek to follow in the footsteps of Jesus, who was no social reformer. The rule which will make the earth a truly habitable home, with families happy and rejoicing in all the good things which a gracious Creator provides, even everlasting life in happiness, is that of the Theocracy, the kingdom of heaven, placed in the control of Jesus the King. They witness to this and wait the King's time for its full establishment. They well know that Communism, however ideal in its intent, is but another human scheme, prompted by the Devil, and must become evil in its practice. They see its anti-God intent, begotten by a realization that religion as practiced by the great churches has always been allied with and been one of the main pillars of the great systems which have held, and do hold, the multitudes of men in near slavery. For many

years past the literature they carry to the homes of the people has borne witness to the subtle attempts of religion, and of the Roman Hierarchy of Authority in particular, to retain the hold which religion has got under pretense of being Christ's representative in the earth. Jehovah's witnesses do not thank God for the pope, but see him as the chief representative of that which has ever been the snare of the Devil, and which has become the world's greatest racket.

## The Hope of the Nations

● 'In him shall the nations hope.' This is the word of Jehovah by His servant Isaiah (42:1-4). It is quoted in Matthew's gospel as being fulfilled in the ministry of Jesus, that in which He was then engaged in Palestine, and which He would finish when He returned to establish the kingdom of God in the earth. Jehovah's witnesses carry His message from His Word that the time of the Kingdom is come; that Jehovah's kingdom, The Theocracy, has begun its operations and that the crisis of the great judgment day is fast approaching. It is at this time that the Papacy is spreading itself abroad in the earth calling all who will listen to its claims as the savior of the world from the present distress. That religionists of all sections will fall into the trap is certain; for panic is seizing them. They know that unless they rally into one camp they will be the first to lose out in the trouble which is bubbling up in all the earth. But all evidences show that they will be blinded even to their destruction as they set up religion as the hope of the world. They have vilified Jehovah's servants, the faithful followers of Christ: Roman Catholics have shown malignancy against Judge Rutherford as he has been used to tell forth the present fulfillment of the Word of God and explain the words of Jesus concerning the things now coming on the earth, and they leave no chances of trying to stop the work of witnessing to The Theocracy, often secretly, as is the custom of that system, and without any scruples as to method.

## Panic

● The London *News Chronicle* gives prominence to an article by a Methodist preacher under the heading, "The Churches Must Unite or Abdicate." After writing of the avowed war aims of the allies, a defense of Christian civili-

zation against the rampant materialism which seeks to destroy it, and the many schemes which are being put forward for the peace of the nations when the war is over, he says there is a deeper question than that of the material prosperity of the nations. "It is whether the new civilization is to be a Christian civilization." He adds, "That depends upon the church, and the church [meaning the whole lot of religionists] is still desperately and foolishly divided, wasting her strength and material resources in ridiculous competition instead of leading the world towards the dawn. . . . As it is today the church has not the faintest hope of leading the world towards a Christian civilization." The parson sees "very clearly that the church has come to the very greatest hour of judgment in its history." He asks, "Why not a Federated church before the end of 1940?" "What prevents this?" he cries, and answers, "Prestige? Prejudice? Finance?" Necessity will drive the many religious systems into one camp. They will go to the "holy father" for aid, and they will be bound in the bundles for burning, according to the words of Jesus in His parable of the wheat and the tares. (See Matthew thirteenth chapter.)

## "Pro-God Propaganda"

● The Roman Catholics have started a work under the auspices and with the blessing of the local hierarchy through an organization which they call The League for God, and to which work they give the above rather ugly name. The work set for the league is that of house-to-house distribution of leaflets, with the intent to deliver a leaflet a month in every household in Great Britain. The distributors are asked to purchase the leaflets they will distribute; the cost and their labor is their service for their 'pro-God' propaganda—that is, their service for their church. The worker in this cause will also pray for the street under his care, and already, it is said, a good beginning has been made in many of the larger cities and towns in the country. The leaflets will not carry any apparent pro-Roman Catholic propaganda, but will appear as if inciting to religion and reverence for God as against all anti-God literature. That great system never rests; it does not intend to do so till it has gained its end, which it visualizes as the rulership of the world in that it will be the dominant force in the earth. In the meantime one

can say they have without doubt seen the great work which is done in Britain, in America, in all places where there is yet liberty, by Jehovah's witnesses, who go to the homes of the people, and by whose means thousands of men and women are brought into the direct service of God, and with knowledge of Him. These find they are freed from priestcraft, from darkness and from the humbug of religious formulas, and its dogmas, and stand God's free people serving Him in true devotion, a people made free by the knowledge of God, as Jesus said, "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." The pro-God campaign will tell the people about the church and how the priest will be able to serve them, but it will not carry the light of the Scriptures to them, that they may serve with understanding.

### Rationed Food

● The rationing of bacon and ham, of butter and sugar, is now set, but it is too soon to say how the people are taking the change. There is no shortage of food in the country, but there is a general consensus of opinion that the Government has acted rightly in rationing the supplies under its control: the arrangement which extends from Buckingham Palace to the poorest cottager gives each his share—if he has the necessary money to spend at his shop.

There is a shortage of feed for pigs and for poultry, and this is already a serious matter for the chicken-raising industry. Apparently hundreds of thousands of chickens will have to be killed because of the shortage. In the meantime imported eggs are unusually plentiful and at a very low price.

### "Evacuation"

● One of the many things done by the Government at the time when war was imminent, for the preservation of life, and food and business arrangements, was the evacuation of the huge stocks of tea, then in store in London. No less than 60,000,000 pounds of tea were in the London warehouses, either in bond or held for the trade. The Food Defense authorities determined to remove this to safer places in different parts of the country. By rail and by road the warehouses were emptied of all the stocks. In the hurry to get the job done some millions of pounds held for private owners were cleared as well as that which was in

bond. The hurried evacuation of the young children caused transport confusion to this tea evacuation. The traders were short of tea for their current demands, and where the stocks were gone, and whether by road, rail or sea, no one seemed to know. Within a week the shops were short of supplies, and the price of tea went up. Adding to the confusion, the tea merchants of Mincing Lane had evacuated their city offices and gone into the country; papers could not be found, the owners' documents were as lost as the tea. Now, it is said, the last 5,000,000 pounds have been traced, so there is some satisfaction; but there is little chance that the advanced price will drop to the former figure.

## Tribunal and Jehovah's witnesses

### ARMAGEDDON TO END ALL GOVERNMENTS

The Lancashire tribunal for conscientious objectors to military service had yesterday their first contact with Jehovah's witnesses, the body of apocalyptic Christians the members of which are suffering in German concentration camps and of which Bishop Barnes wrote in defense in the "Manchester Guardian".

William Kenneth Margrave in October, at the age of 21, left his work in a garage to be a full-time "servant of Jehovah". He draws no unemployment benefit but lives on voluntary contributions.

A witness who described himself as an ordained minister of the body had a long discussion with the chairman on the Jehovah's witnesses' refusal to take any part in the institutions of earthly governments, all of which were against Jehovah and would be ended at the battle of Armageddon.

Margrave was registered unconditionally. Announcing the decision, Judge Burgis said: "The applicant has one of those curious consciences which we are becoming accustomed to now, which allows him to take the benefits which the State provides, but it does not allow him to do anything whatever for the State which provides these benefits. If we thought he had joined this body solely to excuse himself from his liability to perform services for the State we should unhesitatingly reject his application. But after hearing the last witness we are satisfied that he has not done that. The background of his life, his bringing up, shows he has not joined this extraordinary body for that purpose. That being so, though we may disagree, it is our duty to give him the benefit which the Act gives to those who have a conscientious objection."—*Manchester Guardian*.

## Pennsylvania

### Nice Doctor in Huntingdon



The new ways to torture prisoners in Pennsylvania are ~~are~~ to become popular. Smashing them into splinters by state cops is good, as ~~was~~ done at Uniontown. In this case Monaghan was the corpse. Baking in a hot oven is popular. They cooked four at one time that way in Holmesburg prison, Philadelphia. Roasted Pennsylvanians should be on the New York market soon. Now at Huntingdon Reformatory they killed Daniel Lamaurr, a 19-year-old Negro, with poison gas. The doctor on the job was as accommodating as those two doctors at Uniontown, who testified that Monaghan died of heart failure, but failed to mention that almost every bone in his body had first been broken by state cops. The Huntingdon doctor reported that Lamaurr died of "acute myocarditis"; so now any prison keepers in Pennsylvania who wish to murder inmates with poison gas will be able to instruct the doctors just what name to give it. This will not taste good. Further

reports on this affair after some judge in the state has patted the murderers and told them that they meant all right.

### Vice and Crime in Philadelphia

◆ In Philadelphia a special grand jury brought indictments against 249 gamblers, bookmakers and conspirators in vice and crime. They declared that the establishments are so numerous in the city as to compel the conclusion that they exist and operate with official knowledge and approval, and without police interference.

### Heart Stopped for Ten Minutes

◆ At Reading, Chester Kozlowski fell into a canal and was taken out unconscious. He was rushed to a hospital and put in a mechanical respirator. For ten minutes there was no indication of heart action or breathing, but after being in the machine an hour he regained consciousness, and is now as well as ever.

### Are You on a Starvation Diet or Do You Read *The WATCHTOWER*?

Of course, you've heard of the magazine, and perhaps seen a copy, but if you have not read *The WATCHTOWER*, then you are missing the most vital information obtainable today.

Hundreds of thousands of people are already appreciating the true value of *The WATCHTOWER* and are reading every issue. If you have been living on the "starvation diet" offered by the religionists for many years, then you, too, will thoroughly enjoy the life-sustaining food contained in every copy of *The WATCHTOWER*.

*The WATCHTOWER* will bring you comfort, joy and peace of mind because it shows the fulfillment of Bible prophecy, clearly proving to any honest person the real meaning of things now taking place in the earth. *The*

*WATCHTOWER* does not leave you wondering whether its contents are true. It gives you the facts and then shows you how these facts completely harmonize with the Word of the Almighty God. *The WATCHTOWER* proves definitely that *THE THEOCRACY* is man's only hope, and it sets forth the course one must pursue in order to gain everlasting life.

*The WATCHTOWER* is the official publication of the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY and is published on the first and fifteenth of every month. It contains no advertising, and has 16 full pages. If it is not convenient for you to get this magazine twice every month from one of Jehovah's witnesses, then you may use the coupon below and have *The WATCHTOWER* sent to you by mail.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please send me *The WATCHTOWER* for one year, beginning with the next issue, and find enclosed \$1.00 for the subscription [\$1.50 in foreign countries].

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....





*Announcing*

Judge Rutherford's  
latest 64-page booklet!

## **REFUGEES**

The booklet everyone  
will want to read.

The story depicted on its front cover is enough to make anyone inquire into the Word of the Lord as to what will become of the millions of refugees today. You can get this new booklet on a contribution of only five cents a copy. For convenience use the coupon below.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the new booklet *Refugees*, by Judge Rutherford. Enclosed is five cents so that more of these can be printed and distributed in the interests of God's Kingdom.

Name .....

Street (or Box) .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Convention Report	3
Watchtower and Consolation	
Distributors Arrested	4
American Railroads	5
New Jersey	10
The New Government	
Punishment of East Indian Racketeer	12
From a British Pioneer	14
Kapuskasing, Northern Ontario	15
The Light of the Dying Leper	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Easter the Demon	17
Social	
Child Curiosity	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Middle Ages	20
Pictures Tell the Story	20
Misleading the Children	21
About the Inquisition	22
We Put It Over—Didn't We?	23
Damage Suit Asks But \$1.40	23
Pupils Move—but Won't Salute Flag	24
"Onward Christian [?] Soldiers"	25
Canada	26
British Comment	
Britain Snowbound	28
"Impartial Justice"	28
A "Red" Dean	29
South America	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

**Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.**

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## "Orl Right"



The old-iron merchant was trundling his barrow along a narrow English road. Behind him the impatient driver of a motorcar was hooting and tooting impatiently.

The old-iron merchant set his barrow down in the middle of the road, turned round and made a speculative survey of the car.

"Orl right, guv'nor," he said, "I'll call round for that tomorrow. I'm full up now!"—*Labor.*

## Three Cheers

On a card in the front window of an Indianapolis suburban home appeared the notice:

"A piano for sale."

In the window next door another card appeared with just one word:

"Hurrah!"

## Cautious About the Plumbing

Man in barber chair, twice nicked by razor: "Give me a glass of water, quick."

Barber: "Whassa matter; hair in your mouth?"

Excited Customer: "No, I want to see if my neck leaks!"

## The Jaybird

The jaybird that works overtime dropping more nuts than he ever will be able to swallow, through a woodpecker hole in the shingle roof of a deserted barn, has got nothing on the jays who would grab the whole earth to assure themselves six feet of it.

## Another Joy-Killer

Politician: "Congratulate me, dear! I was elected."

His Wife: "Honestly?"

Politician: "Why bring that up?"

## Explaining the Delay

"Since Bill lost all his money he has lost half his friends."

"What about the other half?"

"They don't know it yet."—*Kellygram.*

## When Hubby Was Too Thoughtful

"If I'm unable to get home this evening," he said, "I'll send you a note."

"Never mind," his wife replied. "I found it last night in your pocket."—*Labor.*

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

to  
as  
ion  
er

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 20, 1940

Number 535

## Convention Report

JESUS foretold this day when the "great multitude" would come from the east and west to sit down by the side of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who together pictured THE THEOCRACY. (Matthew 8:11) To those who are now privileged to witness the increase of this great, swelling army, the fulfillment of the prophecy is thrilling beyond expression. The sight of those coming now to seek salvation under the protection of the Lord's organization was dramatically exemplified at the recent zone assembly in Long Beach, California, February 9-11. This was not really a convention, but only a joint meeting of Zones 1, 2 and 5 of the state of California. But those of the remnant and of their companions, the "great multitude", heard of this assembly which was to be addressed by Judge Rutherford, and came from all parts of the west, Canada, and Mexico. The people of Los Angeles and Long Beach, who received an invitation to the assembly by means of wide advertisement and publicity, which was carried on without the aid of any newspaper, also swarmed to the congregation of the Lord's people.

The climax of the meeting was the public address by Judge Rutherford, on Sunday, at 3 p.m., in the Municipal Auditorium, on the subject "THE THEOCRACY". An audience of 8,000 people heard this wonderful message from the Lord in breathless attention. A thousand more people were turned away from this beautiful auditorium, picturesquely located on the beach of the Pacific ocean. No auditorium has ever been large enough, in Los Angeles county, when Judge Rutherford speaks.

As the remnant decreases in the earth and the "great multitude" sweeps up in numbers, the message of the Lord is more particularly addressed to that company who shall fill the earth with a righteous race. How intently this audience, chiefly composed of the Jonathan class, or "multitude", heard the speaker de-

scribe THE THEOCRACY in the thrilling phrase of the Scriptures! There was realization in their faces that what they heard was life-giving truth informing them of the purposes of the Almighty to sustain them in this hour of peril and need. "Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah." (Psalm 3:8, A.R.V.) It was a marvelous sight to see the remnant and the Jondabs gathered together in unity.—Psalm 133:1.

Judge Rutherford's speech was not delivered entirely by manuscript, as is compulsory in radio addresses, but it was a heart-to-heart speech delivered with all the fire and emphasis that was possible in appealing to those of reasonable minds that they might seek the Lord's place of safety. Those joyous people, hearing the Lord's way of salvation, were a sight never to be forgotten. Clearly it was outlined to them how religion has been the snare which Satan has used to blind the people. Another thrill came when it was pointed out that soon the Hierarchy's chief potentate would arrange for peace, claim all the credit therefor, and then would sudden destruction come upon the Hierarchy and their whole gang. "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." (1 Thessalonians 5:3) This great message of Jehovah was the soul-satisfying feast for the hungry Lazarus company, many of whom had been held in subjection by the religionists.

Long Beach is fortunate to have some real men among its citizens, who have not forgotten that this country was founded to give freedom to the oppressed. When the manager of the Municipal Auditorium was appealed to to rent the building for the assembly, he answered in this phrase: "Who? Jehovah's witnesses want to come here for convention? Are you not the people that had trouble with the Coughlinites at Madison Square Garden? You

can't rent this auditorium; we will give it to you free for three days, because you are the kind of people we want in this town." And despite the Catholic Hierarchy's usual methods of intimidation, in which they had endless telephone calls relayed to this freedom-loving manager, he stuck by his word and told this bunch of totalitarians to "go jump in the creek".

There were other real men in Long Beach. It is said that the city has recently had a change in official personnel, a Catholic mayor and governing group having been replaced by some red-blooded Americans. When the priests got their parishioners and other suckers to call up the chief of police and the mayor, asking them to stop Jehovah's witnesses, they got little satisfaction.

The only effect that opposition to the Lord's message has is merely to advertise it the more. In his address Judge Rutherford called attention to the tactics of the Hierarchy in thus trying to prevent the people from hearing the truth; and so five or six thousand of the public from Long Beach and vicinity heard the

exposure of this gang, and their disgust was increased.

Other features of the assembly were service discourses both in Spanish and in English and a model *Watchtower* study. The *Watchtower* study was a revelation to many in the amount of ground covered in less than an hour. Brief opening and closing comments were made by the chairman, the salient points of the entire December 15 *Watchtower* were considered, more than thirty questions asked and answered, thirty-six paragraphs were read; and this was completed with accurate answering of all questions, requiring no additional comment by the chairman, in less than sixty minutes. This accomplishment did not permit of any "windjamming". On Sunday morning 226 were immersed, 5,500 books and booklets were placed, besides 1,171 individual copies of *Consolation* and *The Watchtower*, during the convention; attendance at phonograph setups and sound-car recordings was 4,019, besides those present at the meetings. All went home rejoicing at another victory for Jehovah.—Written by one who was present.

---

## ***Watchtower and Consolation Distributors Arrested***

**F**IVE young men, eager to bear to others the vital truths now due to go to the people, stationed themselves on a busy street intersection in Brooklyn, New York, on Saturday, February 24, and offered passers-by the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines, at the same time calling out, with great plainness of speech, "Religion is a snare and a racket" or "Read the truth about religion and see for yourself that it is the world's biggest racket", and similar other arresting observations.

They were entirely within their rights in so doing, not only on the basis of the Word of God, but also on the basis of confirmatory decisions by the Supreme Court of the United States, which, in opinions handed down in the *Schneider* case and the *Lovell v. City of Griffin* decision, made it clear that no one can be stopped from spreading papers, pamphlets, magazines or other literature, on the streets or elsewhere.

Whether the policeman on the job in this instance knew this or not, he understood that something uncomplimentary was being said about religion. His name was Leahy. So he arrested the young men, all of them, forget-

ting that the United States is a democracy and that freedom of speech and of the press is one of the most jealously guarded rights of the American people. He had sworn to uphold these rights and be loyal to them, and defend them with his life—but no matter. Here was something he felt must be stopped. But the end was not yet. He had to appear in court and explain matters.

When the cases were tried he was placed on the stand, and when asked whether he was a Roman Catholic he sort of hated to admit it, but said softly, "Yes." When asked to state why he had arrested these young men, he said that they had shouted too loud. Would he demonstrate just how loud they had shouted "Religion is a snare and a racket"? He tried, but something stuck in his throat, and the demonstration was far from convincing.

Then he was asked if it was not true that "Coughlin's *Social Justice* magazine" was regularly distributed at the same location. "Yes," that was true. But he had not arrested any of those who distributed that inflammatory periodical. Was he then a member of "The

Christian Front"? He turned red, but said "No". The attorneys for the WATCHTOWER distributors then saw to it that the record of the case included a statement as to the exact reason for opposition to the work of proclaiming the truth of the Kingdom of God. They were aware that the Kingdom publishers were not chiefly concerned about their personal liberation from restraint. They wanted to give a testimony to the praise of Jehovah's name; for the honor of that name, and not their personal liberty, was the issue. The judge on the bench at first wished to exclude such testimony, not appreciating the situation fully. But he was a just judge, and, mindful of the fact that these young men had been put to considerable in-

convenience, he permitted their attorneys to include a statement of the real reason both for their work and for the opposition of the clergy (who were back of the policeman). A complete record having been made, the judge dismissed the case, with the statement that the workers of the WATCHTOWER were entirely within their rights, that it was perfectly apparent that their ideals were of the highest, that they were not criminals, and that police officers, instead of interfering, should protect them in their work. The judge stated, "These men will give their life for this work; our country would be better off if there were more men like that, as they are very rare in these days."

## American Railroads



I AM a railroad man, and I wonder whether you know that approximately 16,000 passenger trains are operated in the United States, and somewhere in the land a train is either starting or ending a trip every five seconds.

All the cars and locomotives owned by the railroads of the United States, if coupled together, would make a train nearly 20,000 miles in length.

In a year, the railroads carry approximately 500 million passengers, or as many passengers as there are people in all of North America and South America, the United Kingdom, France, Italy, Poland, Spain and Germany combined.

In 1930, the total mileage run by American passenger trains at a mile a minute, or more, was only 1,100 miles a day, while today it exceeds 50,000 miles.

The first streamline train was placed in service in 1934, and today there are 88 high-speed light-weight streamline trains in operation, on 18 railroads, in the United States.

Fifty-six percent of the passenger trains classified as the fastest scheduled runs in the world operate on American railroads.

A railroad passenger can now leave New York on Friday night and arrive on the Pacific Coast the following Monday morning.

One dollar now pays for carrying a railroad passenger 54 miles, compared with 32 miles in 1921.

### *Pullman and Dining-Car Service*

In the course of a year 174 million pieces of linen and 535,000 blankets pass through the Pullman Company's laundries. Last year the Pullman Company, the world's greatest housekeeper, purchased 220,528 sheets, 157,780 pillow cases, 20,253 tidies, 455,829 towels, 24,318 headrest covers, 13,692 napkins, and 3,260 tablecloths.

The reason why the railroads know that Americans like pie is that apple pie is the most popular dessert served on railroad dining cars.

The first railroad dining car was built in 1868, by George M. Pullman, and was named "Delmonico", after the famous New York restaurateur.

Railroad dining cars use, each year, about twenty-four million eggs, nine million pounds of potatoes, two million pounds of butter, one and a half million oranges, fifteen thousand barrels of apples, three and a half million quarts of milk and cream, a million loaves of bread, and about thirty million rolls.

Railroad dining cars serve twenty-five million meals a year—which is equivalent to serving every inhabitant of a city of nearly 23,000 population with three meals a day for an entire year.

Railroads buy and use more than 70,000 different commodities, including such things as pins, needles, strawberries, locomotives, rails and bridges, and railroad purchases are made in 12,000 communities, located in all of the

States, and in 85 percent of the counties in the nation.

### **Now Talking About Freight**

Do you realize that the railroads last year performed a service equivalent to moving one ton of freight 2,230 miles for every man, woman and child in the United States?

Railroads are the backbone of the nation's transportation, because only railroads can provide the efficient, low-cost, all-weather mass transportation service required by industry and agriculture.

Last year the railroads loaded 30 million cars of freight and hauled them distances ranging from a few miles to more than 3,000 miles.

About 39,750 five-ton trucks would be required to carry the freight that one railroad hauls into, out of, and through Ashland, Kentucky, on an average day.

To carry the freight moving on one line of railroad out of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on an average day, would require 32,000 five-ton trucks.

Nearly 1,100 five-ton trucks would be required to carry as much coal as a hundred-car freight train.

Ninety percent of the nation's freight traffic is handled in regularly scheduled freight trains that move on definite schedules, the same as passenger trains.

The average speed of freight trains last year was 61-percent faster than it was in 1920.

Approximately 80 percent of the operating revenues of the railroads is derived from freight traffic.

The railroads now haul an average ton of freight 98 miles for the price of one dollar, compared with 78 miles in 1921.

Except for Japan, where labor is very cheap, American railroad freight rates, as measured by the average revenue received for hauling a ton of freight one mile, are the lowest in the world.

To buy a three-cent postage stamp takes all the income the railroads receive for hauling an average ton of freight three miles, because the average revenue is only about one cent a mile.

Railway Express service in the United States was one hundred years old on March 4, 1938. The first "expressman" carried packages between New York and Boston in a carpetbag, and thus the service was inaugurated.

In one three-month period the Railway Ex-

press Agency handled more than 200 tons of bees from seven Southern states located east of the Mississippi river.

### **Rails, Ties, and Tunnels**



In 1830 there were only 23 miles of railroad in the United States, while today the total length of all tracks operated in this country would form 138 lines reaching from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

The United States has about 31 percent of the total railway mileage in the world—245,752 out of 789,000 miles of line—although the land area and population of the United States are less than 6 percent of the world's total.

Railroad tracks in this country are laid on more than one billion crossties—nearly 3,000 crossties being required for each mile of track.

Despite extensive tests over a long period of years, the railroads have failed to find a substitute, which will stand up successfully under heavy main line service, for the chemically treated wooden crosstie.

The T-rail, and the "hook-headed" spike used today by railroads throughout the world to fasten steel rails to crossties, were designed about 1830 by an American.

Railroads in this country began to place steel rail in general use about 1867. The average weight of steel rail in use in the United States is 94 pounds a yard.

The railroads, by using a welding process for building up the worn ends of steel rails, prolong the life of such rails fully one-third.

The point of contact between the track and wheels of the modern railroad locomotive or car is no more than the width of a chalk line.

The first railroad tunnel in the United States was opened in 1833.

Class I railroads pass through 1,539 tunnels which, if placed end to end, would extend a distance of 320 miles.

### **Supplies and Pay Rolls**

About two million tons of steel rail, enough to build a track ten thousand miles long, are normally purchased each year by the railroads of the United States.



The railroads use approximately ninety million tons of coal annually, or 22 percent of the nation's total coal production.

There is a railroad pay roll in every city and nearly every town and village in the United States, and railroad employees



receive, in wages, around two billion dollars a year—or about half of every dollar the railroads take in.

The railroads provide employment to about one million wage earners, who, with their families, comprise a group of around four million men, women and children—which is more than the population of ten cities the size of Indianapolis, Indiana.

It is estimated that for every man directly employed by the railroads, one man is employed by other industries in the production and distribution of the 70,000 different kinds of articles the railroads buy and use.

When their income will permit it, railroads spend about one billion dollars a year for materials, supplies and fuel, thus stimulating employment and local business throughout the land.

### **Locomotives and Freight Cars**

The building of a standard locomotive provides employment equivalent to the work of 50 men for one year, and requires more than 7,500 parts, from 119 manufacturing plants.

The firebox of one of the largest locomotives in operation is 9 feet wide and 22 feet long—or as large as the average room in a small home.

The building of one freight car requires materials from 31 states and provides employment equal to the work of one man for a year.

### **Who Own the Bonds?**

I wonder whether you know that millions of persons benefit when railroad fixed charges are paid, because these charges are mostly interest on bonded debt—and 56 percent of the outstanding railroad bonds are held by life insurance companies, savings banks, educational and charitable institutions.

The value of railroad property, after allowance for depreciation, according to the Interstate Commerce Commission, is about two billion dollars greater than the total amount of stocks and bonds in the hands of the public.

Reports filed with the Interstate Commerce Commission show that there are approximately 871,000 railroad stockholders. One large railroad is owned by 215,000 individual stockholders, and about one-half of them are women.

Back in 1910, for every \$1,000 invested in the railroad plant, the bonded debt was \$606. This has been reduced until today it is only \$439—or less than 44 cents for each dollar actually invested in the railroads.

### **Barge and Truck Competition**



To provide and keep up their roadways, and to pay taxes, railroads claim they pay out about 32½ cents out of every dollar they take in. Only railroads, of all the agencies providing general transportation service, operate on their own roadways, fully pay their own costs, and contribute substantially, in taxes, to the support of government.

The Federal Barge Line, Government-owned and -operated competitor of the railroads, pays no taxes, and its channels are built and maintained by the public.

The average annual cost of maintaining a mile of railroad, including structures, is \$1,792, while the yearly maintenance cost of the New York Barge Canal is \$4,749 a mile.

It has cost the taxpayers of the country \$145,000 a mile to improve the Mississippi river, exclusive of flood-control work. Users of this waterway enjoy a subsidy at the expense of the taxpayers of more than \$10,000 a mile a year.

The "taxes" paid by the highway carriers are not like railroad taxes. Railroad taxes are used for the general support of government. What the highway carriers pay is used, for the most part, to build and maintain the public highways they use as a place of business.

The Federal Government has expended 6½ billions of dollars to encourage the development of transportation, of which 2½ billions have been for waterways and about 3¾ billions for highways.

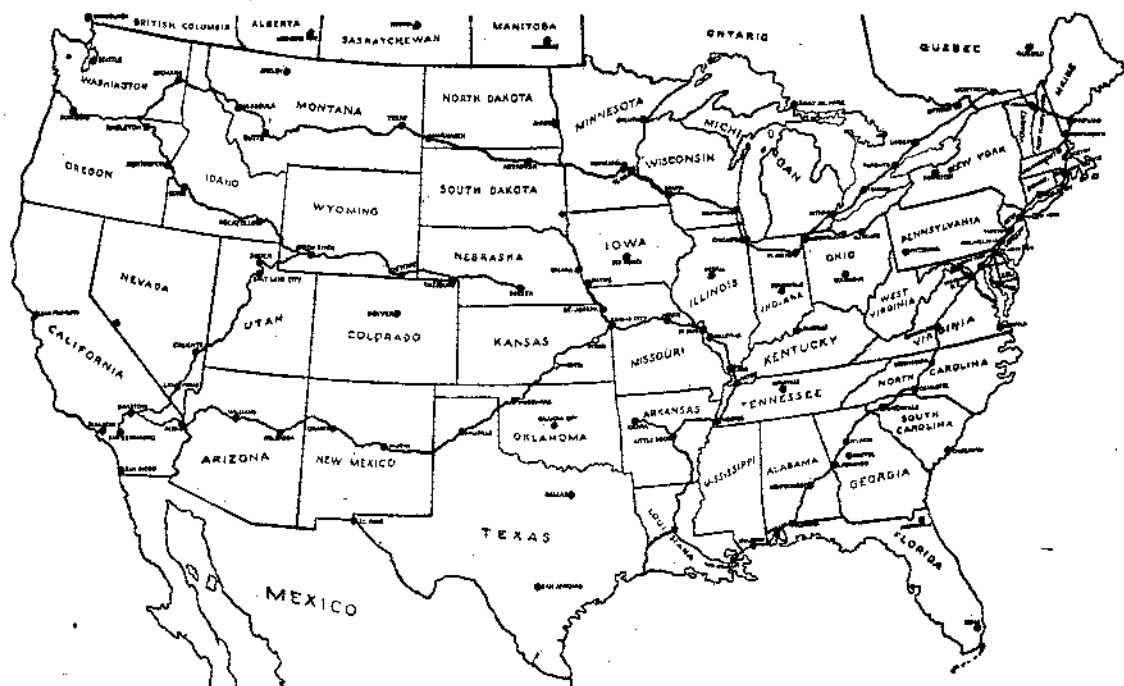
### **Passenger Service**

Every once in a while you hear something about the railroads' being on the downward path, but I wonder whether you know what kind of service they are now rendering to the traveling public. I live in Green River, Wyoming, through which pass many of the finest and fastest long-distance trains in the world. The other day I borrowed an American Railway Guide and made up my itinerary for my winter vacation, during this January, 1940, just past, as shown herewith.

On this trip of less than two weeks I had an opportunity to see something of many of the most important cities in the United States; visited every state in the Union; saw all of the most majestic rivers; crossed some of the finest bridges ever made; visited the national capital, twelve state capitals and two Canadian capitals; saw some of the finest scenery

in the world; slept in a comfortable bed every night; had the best of meals; had access to all the best periodicals (except *Consolation*), with barber service, bath, valet service, ladies' lounge, soda fountain, radio, daily market reports, and other features.

<i>January</i> 1940		<i>Arrive</i>	<i>Via</i>	<i>Mountain Time</i>	<i>Leave</i>	<i>Via</i>	<i>Miles</i>
Sat. 13				Green River, Wyo. Julesburg, Colo.	12:30 AM 10:07 AM	UP UP	
		2:40 PM	UP	<i>Central Time</i> Odessa, Nebr.	2:43 PM	UP	618
Sun. 14		3:37 AM 4:00 PM	UP UP	<i>Mountain Time</i> Green River, Wyo. Boise, Idaho	4:10 AM 4:10 PM	UP UP	
Mon. 15		7:00 AM	UP	<i>Pacific Time</i> Pendleton, Oreg. Spokane, Wash.	12:13 AM 8:00 AM	UP CM&StP	1649.3
				<i>Mountain Time</i> Butte, Mont.	7:15 PM		
Tue. 16				<i>Central Time</i> Marmarth, N. Dak. Aberdeen, S. Dak. Minneapolis, Minn.	8:01 AM 3:38 PM 10:30 PM		
Wed. 17		8:55 AM 12:12 PM	CM&S PRR	Milwaukee, Wis. Chicago, Ill. Fort Wayne, Ind. Montpelier, Ohio	7:05 AM 9:30 AM 12:25 PM 2:24 PM		1878.4
				<i>Eastern Time</i> Detroit, Mich. Toronto, Ont. Montreal, Que. St. Johnsbury, Vt. Crawford Notch, N. H. Portland, Maine Boston, Mass. Boston, Mass. Providence, R. I. New Haven, Conn. New York, N. Y. Jersey City, N. J. Philadelphia, Pa. Wilmington, Del. Baltimore, Md. Harper's Ferry, W. Va. Washington, D. C. Lynchburg, Va. Charlotte, N. C. Spartanburg, S. C.	4:15 PM 4:45 PM 10:25 PM 9:30 AM 2:30 PM 4:30 PM 8:40 PM 12:00 AM 1:25 AM 4:10 AM 8:27 AM 10:17 AM 10:47 AM 12:13 PM 3:22 PM 6:45 PM 10:57 PM 3:30 AM 5:03 AM	Wab. CPR CPR MC B&M NYNH B&O B&O So.Ry	146.5 569.3 151.3 131.3 114.7 229.1 279.7 55.1
Thu. 18		7:45 AM 1:50 PM 7:30 PM 10:30 PM	CPR CPR B&M				
Fri. 19		6:10 AM	NYNH				
Sat. 20		8:17 AM 1:05 PM 9:30 PM	So.Ry A&WP L&N	Atlanta, Ga. Montgomery, Ala. Flomaton, Fla. Gulfport, Miss. New Orleans, La.	8:50 AM 1:20 PM 3:55 PM 7:35 PM 10:00 PM	A&WP L&N MoP	637.5 176 318



### Der Lust's remarkable vacation trip

January

1940	Arrive	Via	Central Time	Leave	Via	Miles
Sun. 21	2:09 PM	MoP	Ozark, Ark.	3:08 PM	MoP	612.2
	10:25 PM	MoP	Memphis, Tenn.	11:20 PM	IC	273.2
Mon. 22			Fulton, Ky.	1:45 AM		
	7:20 AM	IC	St. Louis, Mo.	9:00 AM	CB&Q	316.1
	5:21 PM	CB&Q	Payne, Iowa	5:48 PM	CB&Q	449
	9:15 PM	CB&Q	Kansas City	11:00 PM	AT&SF	150
Tue. 23			Waynoka, Okla.	8:35 AM		
			Amarillo, Texas	1:45 PM		
			<i>Mountain Time</i>			
			Clovis, N. Mex.	3:20 PM		
			<i>Pacific Time</i>			
Wed. 24			Seligman, Ariz.	7:00 AM		
	6:05 PM	AT&SF	San Bernardino, Calif.	8:08 PM	UP	1716.4
Thu. 25			Las Vegas, Nev.	1:22 AM		
			<i>Mountain Time</i>			
			Salt Lake City, Utah	10:29 AM		929
			Green River, Wyo.	2:34 PM		

Total mileage, 11,548.1 miles.

Total time, 12 days, 14 hours, 4 minutes.

Miles per hour for entire time away, 38.2.

Miles per day for entire time away, 916.8.

The best of it is that I had this splendid vacation without the loss of a moment's time, and without its costing me one cent. I think I explained to you that a friend of mine loaned me the American Railway Guide. The

itinerary was honestly made from that; the trip itself was an imaginary one. I could not spare either the time or the money to take it. I hope you enjoyed your ride; see the map. —W. A. N. Der Lust, Wyoming. [?—Ed.]

## New Jersey

### Liberty Is Liberty



Liberty is liberty, even in Jersey City, and so most real Americans will be pleased and interested in the paragraph in the New York *Post*, which, commenting on the Supreme Court decision in the Jersey City cases, said:

From now on anyone may distribute circulars, conduct meetings or make speeches in Jersey City or anywhere else in the country without prior police permission, so long as he conducts himself in an orderly fashion, and the police are not entitled to decide, in advance, that a meeting should be barred because it is "likely" to be disorderly.

### Relief Racket in West New York

◆ West New York is a suburb of Jersey City and has been having a beautiful time working the relief racket. There is a little difficulty just at present, as 10 of the employees, Walter Brierty, Rinaldo Bozzuffi, Ellen Kelly and seven others in the office, and five outside of it, are being tried for forgery, larceny, and conspiracy in 289 indictments. Relief orders were issued to hundreds of persons who do not exist, persons who had left the city and other persons who had not asked for relief. It was all part of the racket to make America Fascist.

### Same as Anybody Else

◆ A representative of Mayor Hague, welcoming a convention of the C. I. O. to Jersey City, represented to the conventioners that Mayor Hague and the city government are just like anybody else. This should go in the "Appetizers" column, but there isn't room. Mayor Hague is just learning the ABC's of what it means to be an American citizen. After all he has said and done to the C. I. O. and kindred organizations it must burn him up to have to welcome them to his city, even by proxy.

### Blind Persons Have Right of Way

◆ Blind persons have been given the right of way in traffic in New Jersey. The blind of Jersey City have been presented with white and red canes which give them the right of way at traffic intersections. There are 3,000 blind men and women in the state that will benefit by the new law.

### Cleaning Out the Trust Company

◆ The Hague gang had a delightful time cleaning out the New Jersey Title and Trust Company, of Jersey City. When they knew it was going to capsize they patriotically withdrew over \$2,000,000, so it would be sure to collapse. Then that highly honorable Hague judge, Thomas F. Meaney, resigned his \$15,000 a year job so that he could collect the fees which would come in serving as counsel for the State Banking Commission in the cleaning-out process. Fine business, boys!

### "Liberty Is Dead"

◆ At Plainfield, Samuel W. Rushmore placed a huge black wooden coffin on the roof of his mansion at 604 Belvidere avenue, placed on the front of the house a large painted sign reading, "Liberty is dead; Heil Hague," and at the end of his porch put a large ashcan bearing another sign reading, "Hague is the law; dump law books here." Mr. Rushmore is an old-fashioned American, of whom there are still a few, here and there.

### The Diaz of Jersey City

◆ During the generation in which Porfirio Diaz was president of Mexico it was against the law for any voter to vote against him. That was a fine arrangement for Porfirio while it lasted. In Jersey City Frank Hague has been elected mayor six times, and in the last election he received 110,743 votes for and only 6,793 against. He is so popular that one man voted for him 137 times in the last election, and boasted of it. Porfirio Diaz died in exile.

### Dorothy Stood by Celemma

◆ Dorothy Johnson's parents, living in Philadelphia, decided to spend last summer in Atlantic City, but the cat Celemma would not be allowed to go. That is what the parents thought. Dorothy thought otherwise. She lit out with the cat, hitchhiked to the seashore, slept under the boardwalk, and showed up with three cents unexpended capital still on hand. She was allowed to stay, and to keep her cat. Dorothy is 13.

### Two Years for Ten Cents

◆ At Woodbury, Richard Jonesboro was sentenced to eighteen months to two years for stealing two five-cent tarts.

### Five Modest Trenton Cops



The modesty of Trenton cops is most touching. City ordinances of the New Jersey capital city forbid bingo. The city prosecutor denounced all operators of bingo games, and the police said they would take the operators to court on lottery charges. So far so good. Sergeant Kester Hughes (note the good old name) and four brave men went to St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church while a big bingo game was running full blast, but, you know, the "Reverend Father" Rakvica, who was running the lottery, would not let them in, because they had no tickets, and those five cops had been so well brought up by their mothers that they went right away without doing one more thing. Now, isn't it nice to have such modest cops?

### That Was Just Too Bad

◆ That was just too bad that those boys at Upsala College stole some examination papers on religion and other subjects, copied them and sold them to fellow students for \$5 apiece. One of the purchasers was a skillful buyer: he paid \$2 down and the balance after satisfying himself that the copy was a true copy. Whoever swiped the original papers let himself in between 11:00 p.m. and 1:00 a.m. through a window which had been opened from the inside during the day. The boys made good use of their papers. One who had been getting very low standings in his class work received an examination standing of 97. The Prof. thought that was too much of a good thing, and an investigation followed which brought the foregoing facts to light. Four boys were expelled, and a fifth suspended.

### Gave the Murderer But 50c

◆ At Camden the "Reverend" Walter Dworecki, Baptist clergyman, paid a former boarder for murdering his own daughter, so that he could collect \$15,600 insurance on her life. The sum agreed upon was \$100, but the clergyman paid only 50c on the account. While his attractive daughter was being choked to death with the bare hands of the former boarder the "Reverend" was conducting "evangelistic" services to "keep people out of hell". When he saw the body of his daughter he put on a big display of grief. The "Reverend" has been unlucky in several arson and counterfeit money enterprises in which he has been engaged, and was easily caught.

### Do You Like Them Steam-cooked?

◆ How do you like your babies? Steam-cooked? If so, apply to Perth Amboy General Hospital, where four were nicely done an hour after they had been inspected by the head nurse, Daisy Maguinness, and found all right. That was at 1:30 a.m. The radiator valve in the nursery had been taped because it would not hold together otherwise. Just as soon as Coroner Flynn had announced that the accident was unavoidable, the tape was removed, and with it the evidence of criminal negligence. A fireman stated to a reporter that the nurses sometimes removed valves to put up the temperature. What kind of hospital is it that would have radiator valves that a nurse could remove without a wrench, or in which a quadruple roasting such as this could occur? What with cooking men at Holmesburg and now steaming babies at Perth Amboy, it appears that everything is coming along nicely for the party anticipated just prior to Armageddon.

### Nincompoops at Trenton

◆ It would be a disgrace to the worthy peanut to refer to the state senate of New Jersey as composed of peanut politicians. Imagine the utter worthlessness of men, seven Democrats and seven Republicans, that would rush to appoint as a judge of the Court of Errors and Appeals a man that less than three years previous had been admitted to the bar. When the New Jersey State Bar Association sought to investigate the qualifications of Frank Hague, Jr., to this \$9,000 job the nincompoops at Trenton hurried and put him in the office anyway. Hague is a national menace.

### It Pays to Advertise

◆ Robert Bierbaum, Camden grocer, was about to fail because his customers owed him \$2,700 which they would not pay. He posted a sign in his window that he was about to close up shop because the following persons owed him the amounts stated. On the first day he took in over \$500, and stayed in business.

### Crooked Officials Jailed

◆ What is going to happen? At Paterson three former officials of the local relief administration were put in jail for conspiracy to misappropriate \$15,000 of the city's relief funds. If New Jersey would jail all its crooked officials there would not be enough honest ones left to do the chores.





## Punishment of East Indian Racketeer

◆ Two of our Indian pioneers, Tony and Dan, in the course of their work in Poona of proclaiming the good news of the advent of the Theocratic Government, called at the home of an Indian religionist, Pastor Savant, and were invited by him to play the phonograph speeches. This was done, and he at once manifested the goat-like disposition that Jesus said would identify His enemies. (Matthew 25: 31-46) Instead of showing the gratitude due to those who seek to do good, this man resorted to violence as his father did before him.—John 8: 44.

Dan had been a newspaper correspondent for India's leading newspaper until the truth reached him and he entered into its service, and, thinking this news item would interest the local press, he sent them a brief account of what had happened. But the Press of India is as prostitute as that in other parts of the world, and these rejected the item submitted, preferring the favor of the local religious crowd to keeping faith with their readers.

We have not the ability to mass hundreds of publishers at a given town, as have you; but we have that same consuming love for Jehovah as have His people elsewhere, and we gladly responded when the Bombay branch office invited another pioneer and me to take the sound-car to Poona. We are an insignificant body compared with the massed millions of India's population, but we have no fear for the Devil's hordes; our only fear being of Him whom we love supremely—Jehovah.

We took with us a thousand handbills which read as follows:

### RELIGION VERSUS CHRISTIANITY

#### INDIAN PASTOR ASSAULTS CHRISTIAN WORKERS

Two of Jehovah's witnesses, working with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, are in Poona preaching the gospel of God's Kingdom by means of recorded speeches and printed literature. While working in Rasta Peth on October 16 they happened to go to Pastor Savant's house (St. John Mission) and with his permission reproduced some Bible lectures by Judge Rutherford. As these lectures exposed the hypocrisy of the Christian reli-

gionists and showed a difference between religion and Christianity, the pastor became enraged, with the result that one of these witnesses was assaulted and abused by him and, as though that was not enough, this said witness was obstructed by force from leaving the premises for some time and further assaulted. A complaint has been filed at the Quarter Gate Police Station.

This sort of thing compares very well with the intolerance and religious persecution which Jesus and His disciples encountered. No doubt Pastor Savant was not afraid of these two witnesses who visited him, but he plainly was afraid of the truth which they brought to the attention of the people who listened to those lectures. Jesus warned His followers that they would be hated of all nations for His name's sake, and especially by the same crowd of religionists who persecuted Him to death.

The same speeches which were reproduced to the people of St. John's Mission are available for you to hear quite free of charge. You are invited to ask for them to be reproduced in your own home, or anywhere else. If you cannot ask one of Jehovah's witnesses personally, write for further information and literature to the Society's office:—

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,

17 Bastion Road, BOMBAY 1.

These were distributed among all of the English-speaking public of Poona during the course of our door-to-door work, and given out to those who listened to the lectures from the sound-car.

At our very first pitch a man who invites those who can be so duped to call him by the title "Father" in direct violation of the commandment of Jesus to the contrary (Matthew 23: 9), a minister in the Church of England, went off for the police. But while "Father" was able to induce a posse of police to come and listen to the lectures, he could not induce them to break the law by arresting us for exercising our lawful rights. So "Father" helped us to the extent of increasing our audience to the amount of six constables, for which we thank him. They listened to the lectures and, we hope, enjoyed them. We gave them handbills, and the "father" went away, no doubt much disgruntled and dissatisfied with a world that no longer jumps to obey when a back-to-front collar and flowing maternity gown commands. I found myself thinking that the police of America might learn a lesson from their less civilized (?) brothers in this land.

Notice was read out in all of the churches that Jehovah's witnesses were in town, and that nobody should hear us, take our litera-

CQNSOLATION



"Government and Peace" at Hamburg, Arkansas; 8 newcomers, not counting children

ture or entertain us—a bit of free advertising for which we were truly grateful. Even the clergy may sometimes do good, howsoever unwittingly.

We learned that Pastor Savant had a crowd of cronies to whom he dispensed occasional material blessings in the form of drink and food, and these were to attack us if we went anywhere near to his locality. Nothing deterred, and trusting in the protection of Jehovah, we went; and no harm came to us. "The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds; their might hath failed; they became as women." (Jeremiah 51:30) Instead of the promised thrashing, we got a large and attentive audience, among whom, perhaps, would be the pastor who had dared to touch one of the Lord's anointed, gnawing his tongue and kicking himself for a fool as the hypocrisy of the clergy was shown up by the lectures and his own particular wicked act told over the microphone. At most places where the lectures were given some people of good will were located.

Now Poona has a Model Study class started, and many are showing an interest in Christianity as opposed to religion. Some of these are from Pastor Savant's own flock, and I had the privilege to get in some "locust" work at

a meeting arranged by them with the sole object of finding out why all of the clergy were warning them to have nothing to do with us. This was their very first question; I took in a very long breath and answered. It was midnight when we at last went home to our food.

The last that we heard of Pastor Savant was that he was consulting his lawyer for fear that we were going to take legal steps against him. He need have no such fear—we are not seeking our own vengeance; for Jehovah will settle all accounts at Armageddon. It is truly a strange work in which we are engaged, and with all my heart I thank Jehovah for the unspeakable privilege of being called to engage in it.

The work in India goes steadily forward. From various parts of our field I hear of advances being made. In fact, just now it seems that the toil of many a difficult year is beginning to bear fruit; for from various places I hear of opposition being aroused and of some coming into the fold of the Lord's "other sheep" as a result. Only those who actually work in this country know of the difficulties that confront us at every turn; and only we know the great joy that comes from serving faithfully in spite of these difficulties, and our cup of joy flows over when we behold the

great multitude of those of good will rubbing their eyes in wonderment as they walk out from the darkness into God's marvelous light. —C. S. Goodman, Pioneer.

### From a British Pioneer

♦ I feel so thrilled and grateful to Jehovah that I would like you also to share this joy He has given me during the last few days.

Last Wednesday morning there was a company drive and I was working with them as I usually do. In the course of the morning I observed a lady leaving her house three or four doors from where I was and my first thought was to let her pass without witnessing to her, but second thoughts prompted me to approach her quickly and before she had got many steps from her front gate. Judge my pleasure when after hearing the nature and purpose of my work she said "Come in" and returned indoors. Presently she stated that she was a Catholic. It was a Catholic district and a few minutes earlier a lady had, with a demonstration of indignation, come out of her house after me and tore up and threw away a Catholic-Fascist Menace leaflet. However, the lady I was interviewing had a very different mind and listened attentively to what I had to say. She said that she had not been satisfied for some time, and later divulged that at one time she had attempted to leave, but the "Father" had created a great fuss and so she ultimately allowed him to persuade her to stay. I asked whether she was a "practicing" Catholic, whereupon she told me that she was unmarried, was a lady of independence living in her own house and owning property; that she arose at 6:15 a.m. and went across to the "Church" and opened it



Miss San Antonio, Texas, proclaims the Good News to a group of four, at the doorstep

every morning and assisted the priest daily in saying the Latin responses; she also had sole charge and care of all the priestly vestments, altar cloths, candlesticks, etc. In short, she was doing all the duties of a sacristan, free. I asked her permission to call in a company publisher—a sister—and quickly arranged for the sister to call for Miss Bennett to take her to a *Salvation* study for the following Tuesday. I placed with her, for the time being, *Riches*, *Enemies*, *Salvation*, and *Uncovered*, and asked whether she had a Bible, and she said "No". So I offered to lend her my Catholic Bible. I returned with it the same evening (also some records). She welcomed me and said she was free and desired me to go in. So I played several selected records, and when Judge Rutherford said on the "Enemies" record that for 1500 years the Roman Catholic Church had worked much injury to the people she spontaneously responded "That's true". I should have said, that immediately upon entering this time she picked up the *Uncovered* booklet, turned back, and showed me she had nearly finished reading it. I played "Instruction", and she gave me a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. While I was there "Father" Rooney rang her up on the telephone and she, laughing, let me hear the conversation. He asked her to go across to the church; and she said, "No, I've got a visitor." She showed me the counterfoils of her cheque book; but, as she requested my confidence, I cannot repeat how many hundreds of pounds she had paid out to him.



Kingdom House, Manchester, England



Miss San Antonio, Texas, thus carries her phonograph from one doorstep setup to the next

She has been a Catholic for thirty years, and I mentioned it was strange that no attempt had been made to induce her to take the veil; and she replied that they had had her in a convent and she wore the black habit of a nun under temporary vows for a short period. When she left, the mother superior spent three hours trying to induce her to stay.

She writes:

Dear Mr. Meaden,

Very many thanks for your kind letter and the loan of the book.

I have just finished reading it and am amazed at the accuracy of the many details. I know more of these things than the average Catholic and am in entire sympathy and agreement with the writer.

I note what you say re Tuesday and will bring the Bible and book (*Salvation*) mentioned.

I am hoping to find sufficient courage to take the first step in breaking away from the Catholic Church early next week. Unfortunately for me, it is not just a matter of working out of it at one step. I have various Church funds in hand which must be handed over to Father Rooney in person, besides other Church belongings. I have felt for many years that there was something very radically wrong with the Catholic organization. I myself could write a book on its injustices and cruelties.

I have been in responsible positions in the Church and have thereby acquired firsthand knowledge.

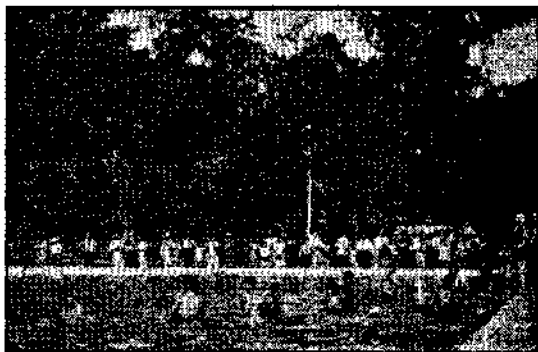
All good wishes until Tuesday.

(Miss) G. BENNETT.

She will attend *Salvation* study tomorrow, and I pray God will give her vision and courage to go the whole length, declare herself for Him and replace her former work with the Lord's "strange work" of witness.—Harry Meaden, Pioneer.

## Kapuskasing, Northern Ontario

♦ We have had a very interesting experience in Kapuskasing. The chief of police accosted us three times demanding that we obtain a license to sell books. We showed him our testimony card and explained that we were placing literature on a contribution basis and did not need a license. He commanded us to secure a written order to this effect from the town clerk. We put him off the first time and studied our Order of Trial for our course of action. It occurred to us that it might be the decent thing to go to the town clerk, give him a witness and explain our work, but did not go, because we were afraid this would constitute a compromise. In this case the chief seemed to be trying to intimidate us into leaving town; so we continued working, and after interrupting us three times he picked us up and took us before the magistrate at the town hall. The chief accused us of selling without a license and said he had a witness ready to swear that we "sold him" a book; that there were complaints coming in every day about our 'bothering the people and refusing to leave their homes without their buying our books'; and what was more, they wanted to hear this "offensive record" we were using in this work. We waited until the chief got done spluttering, and then presented our testimony card and explained that as our organization had a charter to work anywhere in Ontario we did not consider it necessary to ask permission to do this work in Kapuskasing. The magistrate asked us where we had worked before, and whether we had been asked to secure permission to work in the other towns. We said, No, no one had even suggested such a thing; most church organizations solicit contributions for



Baptism of Jehovah's witnesses at Houston, Texas

their work, so why discriminate? He then called up the party the chief mentioned as his witness and asked him if he remembered getting a book from one of Jehovah's witnesses and did he buy this book or did he contribute to the work. Just imagine our relief when the man assured the magistrate that it was a donation. At this point the chief again mentioned the record; so we asked permission to play it. Both men listened attentively right through "Snare and Racket" and at the conclusion the magistrate assured me it was a "very interesting talk". Naturally this was a little hard on our Catholic friend, the cop, and to let him down a little the magistrate gave us quite a talk on the importance of the town officials' knowing what was going on in the town. He ended up with the admonition to hurry up and get finished and get out of town because the telephone was kept busy with complaints about us. He stood up then, rubbing his hands as if to be through with us, and said, "Well, Chief, I won't do any more about this," and walked out. We asked the chief if everything was O.K., and he said "Absolutely". Needless to say there was a couple of thankful pioneers that moved out of that town hall quickly.—Mrs. E. Holland, Pioneer.

### The Light of the Dying Leper

◆ To be sure, it is not to one's personal credit that he serves the great Creator with all his powers. Who does less is very foolish, unworthy of life, and is sure to die. However, the account of faithful service of those who do serve under great handicap thrills the heart of all who are interested in the vindication of the name of Jehovah.

In the leper colony of Pirapitingui, São Paulo, Brazil, is an active company of Jehovah's witnesses. With testimony card, literature and phonograph they visit again and again the other patients of the colony, to the number of 2,500 to 3,000; visit the hospitals, where they play the records and read to the blind patients; and conduct Bible studies with the books and *Watchtower* every night in the week. Not content to witness only to those in their colony, they applied to the State Leprosy Board for permission for those who were physically able to visit another colony at Santo Angelo. After some months the request was granted, and five of them spent three happy days witnessing in Santo Angelo, finding interest and placing considerable literature. One interested person whom they found there was

shortly afterwards transferred to Pirapitingui, much to their delight, and is now joining with them in the work. How the Lord is finding the Jonadabs and adding them to His flock, even in a leper colony, is shown in the following story told by one of Jehovah's witnesses in Pirapitingui:

"A little old woman, widow of one of Jehovah's witnesses who had died about six months previous, was dying in the isolation hospital of the leper colony. She was almost illiterate, but had continued to receive, read and pass on the best she could the sweet message of life contained in the publications of the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY. 'Please don't use any candles for me. I don't need them. Jehovah is my light,' she said. Her request was honored; she was buried without candles (contrary to the usual custom), and the young man who heard her request asked for her Bible and literature, read them, and has now taken his position on Jehovah's side, where there is light."

Some one unknown to the company (they suppose it to be one of the doctors) is writing regularly in their colony paper items of truth which he is taking from the latest publications of the Society.—N. A. Yuille, Brazil.

### Reading—Writing—Speaking

◆ From the interior of Cuba comes a sweet letter from one of Jehovah's witnesses, Spanish, but educated in the rudiments of English. Writing to Judge Rutherford he said, in part:

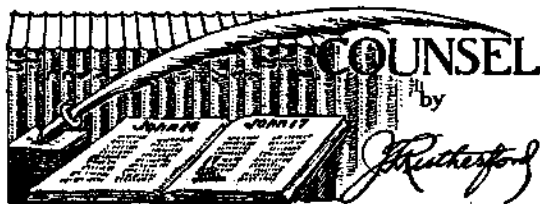
Please excuse bad writing, because I never went to school. May Jehovah preserve you and all who walk uprightly. My gratitude to the Almighty is more than I can explain, but all true hearts must see the right, and that this work is the work of the Almighty God. I think I could tell about the Kingdom by word of mouth, but the phonograph is better. It speaks plainly and with striking harmony. I am glad for it. When I stand or sit behind it my mouth has great ease. I have so many back-calls that if I could divide myself in three it would not be enough. We trust in God.—Joseph Clarke.

### Witnesses Are Exempted

◆ A lengthy report regarding conscientious objectors before the special tribunal called to consider their cases in London mentions that when Jehovah's witnesses appear and convince the bench of their convictions (i.e., that they really believe and practice the things for which Jehovah's witnesses stand) they are usually registered for agricultural or forestry work.

(To be continued)





## Easter the Demon

**"N**OW about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers, to keep him; intending after EASTER to bring him forth to the people." (Acts 12:1-4) If "Easter" were a Christian feast, then King Herod the Jewish proselyte would not have shown respect for it. On this text the Catholic Douay Version Bible reads: "And when he [Herod] had apprehended him, he cast him into prison, delivering him to four files of soldiers to be kept, intending, after the Pasch [(Am. Rev. Ver.) Passover], to bring him forth to the people." In the face of all this the religionists of "Christendom" celebrate Easter, which is anti-Christian, demonistic.

Note *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 5, which says: "EASTER.—The English term, according to the Venerable Bede . . . relates to Eôstre, a Teutonic goddess of the rising light of day and spring, which deity, however, is otherwise unknown, even in the Edda . . . ; Anglo-Saxon, *easter*, . . . Easter is the principal feast of the ecclesiastical year. Leo I . . . calls it the greatest feast (*festum festorum*), and says that Christmas is celebrated only in preparation for Easter. It is the centre of the greater part of the ecclesiastical year. . . . the Apostolic Fathers do not mention it . . ." Thus it is shown that Easter honors a woman or a demon rather than Christ Jesus, the Son of God, whose resurrection religion claims to celebrate on Easter Sunday, the day of painted Easter eggs and bunnies.

Mark how religion has from the very beginning pushed the resurrection of Christ Jesus to the side. It was God's purpose that Jesus should be both the ransomer and the deliv-

erer of believing men; and He could not be the deliverer if He remained dead. It was therefore necessary for Jesus to be resurrected. The question may be asked: If Jesus was put to death as a man, and the value of His sacrifice as a man must be presented in heaven to God, "whom no man hath seen, nor can see," how could a man appear in heaven and present that ransom price? The answer is: He could not, for the reason that no man has access to the spiritual realm. (1 Timothy 6:16; 1 Corinthians 15:50) A human creature is confined to earth. Jesus died as a man, but His Father Jehovah God raised Him out of death a *spirit* creature. About this 1 Peter 3:18, *Revised Version*, plainly says: "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit."

Resurrection of the dead means an awakening out of death and a standing up again to perfect life. The man Jesus was dead and must forever remain dead AS A MAN, to the end that His right to live as a human creature might furnish the redemptive price.

The resurrection of Jesus was up to that time the greatest demonstration of God's power ever made manifest to man. Jesus' resurrection was and is a part of God's great arrangement for man's deliverance. This being true, it is to be expected that Satan the enemy would do all within his power to prevent the resurrection of Jesus, and failing in that he would do everything possible to blind the people to the truth thereof. It is reasonable to conclude that Satan knew the words of the prophecies. Jesus' resurrection was anticipated. For the first day after Jesus' death the Devil and his invisible angels, demons, and probably some of his visible angels, would be celebrating. They would be felicitating one another over the death of Jesus. At the first sober moment, they would recall His words concerning His resurrection. The record is: "Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate

said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch."—Matthew 27: 62-66.

Satan the enemy knew of Jesus' words to the disciples, and Satan put that thought into the minds of the chief priests and Pharisees. Satan would reason that he would prevent the resurrection of Jesus, if possible, and, failing in this, he would so confuse the minds of the people that they would not believe that Jesus had been raised from the dead. Satan failed in the first, but he has fairly well succeeded in confusing the truth of the resurrection of Jesus. God has given such abundant proof, however, as to the fact of the resurrection of Jesus that all may know, and all will know when their minds are opened to a proper understanding.

Having received this suggestion from Satan, and having been authorized by Pilate the governor to provide a guard, the clergy hired a guard and put them at the tomb to watch. This guard kept close watch; but in due time there came to the tomb the angel of Jehovah God and rolled back the stone from the door and opened the sepulcher to reveal that it was empty. The guards, greatly frightened by what they saw and heard, hurried to the city to tell the religious clergy that Jesus had been resurrected from the dead.—Matthew 28: 1-12.

At once the unholy triumvirate of commercial, political and religious elements called a council, in which they expressed all the wisdom they had, trying to solve their difficulty. After much deliberation the financial part of the trio raised a large sum of money and passed it into the hands of the clergy, and they in turn bribed the guardsmen to lie by instructing them: "Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day."—Matthew 28: 13-15.

So well did they work this scheme that for over nineteen centuries a major portion of the peoples of earth have not believed in the resurrection of Jesus. The Devil was able to create such a doubt that many have not known whether the Lord Jesus was resurrected or His disciples carried away the body. But, notwithstanding this effort of the enemy, Jehovah saw to it that an abundance of proof was provided, sufficient to satisfy any searcher for truth then or thereafter that He had raised up His beloved Son out of death. The Devil's later effort was to confuse Jesus' resurrection with the demon Easter, "a goddess of the Saxons, or, rather, of the East, *Eastera*, in honor of whom sacrifices [were] annually offered about the Passover time of the year (spring)." (McClintock & Strong's *Cyclo-pædia*) "The things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to DEMONS, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons."—1 Corinthians 10: 20, *American Revised Version*.

When God raised Jesus out of death, the great Master did not appear to the religious clergy that they might see Him and be witnesses. Had Jesus done so they would not have told the truth about it. It is to be observed that the Lord never uses wicked ones for His official witnesses. Religionists may talk in His name, but they do so without authority. The Lord chose as witnesses to the resurrection those who had been faithful and those who loved Him, and who resisted the demons.

## Social

### Child Curiosity



One day a father went out with a child for a walk. They passed beside a big farm by which was set a board with the words, "For Sale."

"Dad," asked the child, "why is that farm for sale?"

"Certainly the owner does not need it," answered the father.

"Dad," asked the child further, "to whom does he want to sell it?"

"To a man who would need it, my child."

The child went into a meditation. A few minutes later they approached to a colony of falling-down barracks, which stood so close to each other that it was hard to pass through them.

"Here it is so tight," said the child, "why do not these people move over to that large farm?"

"That farm does not belong to them, and it is going to be sold," replied the father.

"Then why do they not buy it?" inquired the child.

"Because they have no money."

"But why haven't they got it?"

Father kept silent for a while. "Don't ask so much!" said the weary father.

The child remained silent for a long time. Coming back home by a different way, they approached a palace, before which was hung a large sign board, "To Rent."

The child looked at it, but said nothing. A few steps from the sign, against the wall, slept a very old woman dressed in ragged clothing.

"Why does this woman sleep on the street, and not at home?" now asked the child.

"She has no home!" answered the father.

"Then why does she not go to this large house on the opposite side, as it is vacant?"

"This house is not hers," said the astonished father, "nor is she allowed to enter a stranger's house!"

"Why not?" asked the child, with obstinacy.

"Who would not allow her?"

"The law."

"The law! And who made the law?"

Again the father kept silent for a while. "You will wear me out with your questions," said he.

They went farther. At the crossing of two streets stood a crowd of people looking at a horse lying there.

"Get up," cried the coachman; "get up, Jack!" But the horse merely lifted his head just a little.

"Get up!" cried the people; "get up!"

But he did not move.

Then the people began to think as to what to do to remove him from the road.

"Dad," said the child, "if all these people would take hold of the horse and help to remove him, the road would be clear; isn't it true?"

Father looked at the large, questioning eyes and smiled.—Translated from the Polish edition of *Consolation*, No. 47.

## Learning How to Live

◆ Humanity is slowly learning how to live, just about when it is too late. A boy born in 1901 could expect to live 48½ years, but a boy born in 1939 could expect to live 60½ years. The girls are longer-lived. A girl born in 1901 could expect to live 51 years; but if born in 1939, could expect to live 65 years.

MARCH 20, 1940

## American Housing Record

◆ Irving Brant, editor of the *St. Louis Star*, went abroad to study housing conditions and returned with the information that in Britain a man on \$15 a week earnings can get a house for \$15 a month rent that he could not get in New York city for \$50 a month. One naturally wonders why, and puts the answer up to the Big Business crowd that have the money and are not content with modest returns. He also said that if the United States were to be put up alongside Denmark, Sweden or Finland this entire country would look like one vast slum. He is reported to have said:

You should see the houses built for working people in Scandinavia! They are on a scale, in proportion to population, that makes the public housing program in the United States look about as big as a telephone booth.

That all sounds pessimistic, but is probably the truth. On the other side of the ledger is the fact that last year, in the United States, there were 429,000 new dwelling units constructed in other than farm areas, representing a cost of \$1,550,000,000. That runs at about \$3,600 a unit and indicates a rental of about \$30 a month, as things go in America.

## The Anti-Americans

◆ The really powerful assistance that the despots are receiving from this side of the Atlantic comes from those Americans—and their name is legion—who never have known what Americanism is. Into this category one may safely dump the entire membership of the Ku Klux Klan, as well as the German-American Bund, and with these a good many, although not all, members of the D. A. R., of the American Legion and of the National Education Association. And there are plenty of others.—Gerald W. Johnson, in *Baltimore Evening Sun*.

## Checking Up on the Beggars

◆ You know about those beggars that come into the world without a stitch to their back and demand and get the best of everything. Well, here are some of the ways now in vogue to keep them from getting lost: footprints, palmprints (on the same sheet with mother's fingerprints), a string of beads bearing letters which spell the child's or parent's name, a metal tag on the mother's wrist, with a duplicate tag on the baby's wrist, and finally the suntanning of the baby's name through perforated tape on the baby's back.



### "The Middle Ages"



*The Middle Ages* is one out of about 150 school textbooks published by Laidlaw Brothers that is bound to do a lot of damage to any teacher compelled to teach it or to any child compelled to study it. It is written in such a way as to be entirely submissive and subservient to the Roman Catholic Church, and to make it appear that that evil institution, instead of being earth's greatest curse, is its greatest blessing. It is probably the work of Jesuits.

One reason for thinking that the book must have been prepared under Jesuit influences is that under the heading "The Reformation" the section devoted to Henry the Eighth and the Church of England is compressed into eight lines but it takes four pages to tell about the Jesuits, though nothing is said about the fact that this order was suppressed by Pope Clement XIV, and the Jesuits have on six occasions been expelled from France, five times expelled by Britain, five times by Spain, three times by The Netherlands and by Russia, twice each by Belgium, Portugal, and Paraguay, once each by Japan, Hungary, Denmark, China, India, Brazil, Mexico, Switzerland, Austria, Italy, and Germany, and, on thirty-nine other occasions, from various cities, provinces, colleges, islands and states, including the Papal States themselves (March 29, 1848).

It should not be overlooked that Pope Clement XIV, who suppressed the order, was himself educated by the Jesuits. *The Encyclopædia Britannica* explains:

Whether from principle or policy he proceeded with great circumspection in the suppression of the Jesuits, the decree to this effect not being framed until November 1772, and not signed until July in the following year. This memorable measure, which takes rank in history as the most remarkable, perhaps the only really substantial, concession ever made by a Pope to the spirit of his age, has covered Clement's memory with obloquy in his own communion. There can not be any rea-

sonable doubt of the integrity of his conduct, and the only question is whether he acted from a conviction of the pernicious character of the Society of Jesus, or merely from a sense of expediency. In either case his action was abundantly justified, and to allege that though beneficial to the world it was detrimental to the church, is merely to insist that the interests of the Papacy are not the interests of mankind. His work was hardly accomplished ere Clement, whose natural constitution was exceedingly vigorous, fell into a languishing sickness, generally and plausibly attributed to poison. [Regular policy of the gang.—Ed.]

### Pictures Tell the Story

The book is beautifully gotten up. Its appearance would be a credit to any publisher, and with the orange and dark-blue lines at the top and bottom of each page, and the numerous pictures scattered through it, and the maps, the normal child would be bound to be interested and delighted. That makes the book all the more dangerous to lovers of liberty and truth.

There are pictures and maps on 120 of the 406 pages that go to make up the book; and as pictures leave a more lasting impression than words, on the child mind and on the mind of adults too, they may be considered somewhat as to their objective. That objective is to convince the child that "Our Developing Civilization" [the subtitle of the book] is developing along the lines of religion, and that the more religion is put into it, the better; and that the best of all religions is the Roman Catholic religion.

The maps are not so badly infected. The pope's triple crown and keys appear on one; Charlemagne praying in front of a huge cross, just before he goes out to murder those that will not submit to being baptized, is on another; a third one is a muezzin lifting his blood-stained hands to Allah; but there are nine other good maps that could not be criticized. Proportion of religious maps, 25 percent.

There are 19 full-page illustrations or pages of pictures. One of these is of the Rheims cathedral; another shows a churchman, a high ecclesiastic, standing back of King John and compelling him to sign the Magna Charta; a third is a monk acting as physician to an ailing child; a fourth is a reproduction of the work of a monk, showing the virgin Mary introducing the child Jesus to the doctors of the law in the temple (despite the fact that she did not know where he was at the time); a priest is shown on the very first page of

CONSOLATION

illustrations in the book; Jesus blessing children is shown on one page; another shows a muezzin calling Mohammedans to prayer; in another page scene a priest is standing by to bless a vassal when he kneels before his lord; one full page is devoted to a beautiful imaginary illustration of a monastery; there is a full-page picture of Joan of Arc, sainted because she was demonized—heard spirit voices. That makes ten out of the 19 full-page pictures either with a religious motif or with religious features. That is 52.6 percent of the most important pictures in the book.

Will that have the effect of impressing religion on the child mind as being the most important thing in life? It is intended to accomplish that very thing, and is not at all badly planned to do so.

### **Misleading the Children**

To mislead a child by causing it to reverence superstition and error and the teachings of men instead of the Word of the true and living God is to do one of the most reprehensible things a human creature can do.

There are 90 less-than-full-page illustrations in the book, most of them excellent and instructive; some of them not so. There is a large-sized picture of Loyola, founder of the Jesuits, in bed, reading the lives of the saints; a picture of a Jesuit priest in China; a picture of the pope putting the crown on the head of Charlemagne; a picture of the pope crowning another king; a priest teaching school; a monk, with a cross conspicuously delineated; a monk inviting travelers into a monastery; a monk feeding the birds, to show his interest in all living creatures; a priest ringing a mission bell; Charlemagne approving plans for a great cathedral; a picture of Christ before Pilate; one of Constan-

tine accepting Christianity; one of King Clovis and his wife, each holding a big crucifix; one of Mohammed thinking about religion; one of Mohammedans fighting for religion; one of a squire kneeling in prayer in a stained-glass-window church; one of a churchman reading the first summons to parliament; one of Joan of Arc tending her father's sheep;

one of Henry the Fourth waiting out in the cold in the snow for three days to get an audience with the pope; one of Peter the Hermit organizing a "crusade"—the forcing of the religion of the cross on the heathen; one of the crusaders en route to the Holy Land; one of the crusade of the children, being led to their doom by religion; a picture of the madonna; a picture of Luther nailing up his theses on the door of the Wittenburg church; a picture of the pilgrims going to church; and something that came mighty near being overlooked altogether—a very delicate side-stepping of the whole



Says the retiring invisible empire to its successor

Inquisition horror. That makes 26 religious pictures out of 90, and comes to 28.9 percent.

So, then, out of a total of 120 pictures and maps there are 39 that have religion mixed up with them; that is 32.5 percent of the total, and it would be fair to assume that the motive in the preparation of the book was at least 32.5 percent religious, away from God, toward men, and not in the interest of the children temporally or eternally.

### **Now About the Reading Matter**

The reading matter is at least as religious as the pictures. There are 14 pages about "The Beginning of a New Religion", supposedly Christianity. Midway is a picture of one of the early popes or priests, standing in front of a huge cross; he is preaching in the Cata-



# SEVEN LIES IN TWENTY-THREE LINES

A Kingdom publisher living in France sent the dispatch from a French newspaper here reproduced. The censor cut out twenty-five lines, as shown but in the 23 lines which remain, there are seven lies, after the best practice of the Roman Hierarchy racket. The translation reads:

## UNE SOCIÉTÉ SECRÈTE "LES CHEVALIERS DE LA TOUR DE GARDE" AVAIT ÉTÉ CRÉÉE DANS LE NORD DE LA FRANCE

"A secret society, 'The Knights of the Watchtower', has been formed in northern France. Founded by foreigners, and placed under a false religious appearance, it taught the most absolute defeatism. Lille 27 October, (message in Petit Parisien.) A judicial inquiry has just been opened against certain foreigners in the region of Lens who had formed a secret society whose object was to demoralize the French and Polish populations. This society had taken as title 'The Knights of the Watchtower.' [The 25 lines cut out by the censor then follow.] Other arrests will follow. Mons. Leriche, police magistrate at Bethune, has been appointed to settle this affair.

Fondée par des étrangers et placée sous un signe faussement religieux elle enseignait le défaitisme le plus absolu

Lille, 27 oct. (Ag. Petit Parisien.) Une information judiciaire vient d'être ouverte contre des étrangers de la région de Lens qui avaient constitué une société secrète dont le but était de démoraliser les populations françaises et polonaises de cette région. Cette société avait pris pour titre « Les Chevaliers de la Tour de Garde »

D'autres arrestations suivront. M. Leriche, juge d'instruction à Bethune, a été désigné pour suivre cette affaire.

combs; he has a cross on his vestments. The next to last paragraph states that Peter was "the first bishop of the church at Rome", which is untrue, and the last paragraph is about the pope and devoted to the theme that "in time the term 'Pope' came to mean the Roman bishop only". Clever work on the part of the writers and against the children; is it not?

There are 20 pages about monks and monasteries. These contain 3½ pages about "Saint" Benedict, who thus occupies in the book a little more than the space given to Jesus of Nazareth. This will help the child assess the relative value of the two. The concluding picture in this section says, "The monks helped their fellow men in many ways, and they were kind to all living creatures." Bully monks.

There are 21 pages about the Crusades. In the moralizing which starts this section off

Almighty God is charged with the raids of the barbarians who pillaged "Christian" countries. All the Crusaders had to have a cross on forehead or breast. The crimes committed by the Crusaders constitute one of the worst records of all time. The book *The Middle Ages* merely vaguely hints at this. One form of praise is the condemnation of an evil thing with a faint condemnation, smiling while you do it. It takes an artist to do that, but it is done right along.

There are 22 pages about The Reformation, and when the student has finished this chapter, winding up, as it does, with 4½ pages of fulsome praise of the Roman Catholic "Church" and particularly the Jesuits, the natural result in his mind is that he thinks that on the whole this period is one of real glory to the church, and that while a few individuals at times did a little something off-color, yet the institution as a whole was and is A-1.

## About the Inquisition



Oh yes! About the Inquisition. Did you ever hear of that worst of blots on the record of humanity, wherein some 50,000,000 human creatures suffered at the hands of the worst fiends the earth ever knew? You are in luck. You got your education before *The Middle Ages* was published. It is not even mentioned in the six-page index of this oh-so-valuable work on history for children.

But don't think the child is to be left without any impression on this subject. He is left with an impression, but it is a false one. On page 199 is a picture of a man walking blindfolded over a floor covered with red-hot plowshares. Under the picture it says, "If he burned himself on the hot plowshares, he was declared guilty." A bishop and five priests witness the performance, but the scene is sandwiched into a chapter on "Trial by Jury". There is nothing said about the Inquisition; but the child sees the picture and the context and gathers the impression that it had something to do with trial by jury, and does not have any conception of the fierceness, the devilishness, the beastliness, the inhumanity back of the whole infernal thing.

In one of the nonreligious chapters, on pages 244-251 inclusive, the writer seemed to fear he had not said enough about the pope; so he got down to business and men-

tioned that gentleman 37 times in the eight pages. He went to bat for him 11 times on one page.

In Illinois, where this textbook for children is used in the public schools, one of Jehovah's witnesses resigned as a teacher rather than be a party to poisoning the minds of the children by teaching from *The Middle Ages*, "Our Developing Civilization," by McClure, Scheck, Wright; Laidlaw Brothers. Publishers, Chicago, New York, San Francisco, Dallas, Atlanta.

### Slop from Hollywood

◆ The Associated Press carried as news a dispatch from Hollywood that "Bryan Foy, who used to be one of the Seven Little Foyes, is looking for movie stories which have Catholic priests in featured roles". The interesting thing about this propaganda is not that the priests are heroed in everything that comes out of Hollywood nowadays, to the disgust of millions of Americans who have no use for their racket, but that The Associated Press would carry such a patent advertisement of the Hierarchy as "news".

### Cates Wants to Know

◆ Referring to Roosevelt's appointment of his own personal ambassador to the pope the "Reverend" J. Elmer Cates, of Calvary Methodist church, the Bronx, wants to know whom Myron C. Taylor represents and whom the president represents. Of course, nobody should be sarcastic, but Mr. Cates leans that way when he says, according to the New York *Herald Tribune*:

And who is the president representing? Presumably the American people, part of whom are 100,000,000 Protestants and 5,000,000 Jews. Has there been any demand on the part of this overwhelming majority of our people to have the pope represent them?

### Taylor Wants More Religion

◆ Religion, the guidance of mankind by human tradition and human great ones instead of by the Word of God and its truly great Author, makes a great hit with the humans who take themselves seriously. Thus Myron C. Taylor, the pro-Fascist ambassador of Roosevelt to the pope, after his appointment, said:

I am doubly pleased that the opportunity comes through the field of religion, that great cornerstone on which civilization and man's dearest hopes for the future have and must rest if human destiny is to achieve its ultimate triumph over the forces of evil.

### We Put It Over—Didn't We?

◆ Eugene Pacelli, at present holding down the job of pope of Rome, feels that he and Franklin D. put it over on the American people in pretty good shape in the appointment of Myron C. Taylor, of the Steel Trust, as Roosevelt's private ambassador to the Vatican. In his letter to Roosevelt (which it took him only fifteen days to write, after he knew all about the appointment) he follows his usual custom of smearing ink on paper with hundreds of words where six words would do as well. It isn't convenient to tell Eugene too much about how to run his business, but if he wants to get to first base in these days he can't spend too much time chatting with the umpire after he has swatted the ball. The best thing he can do is to gather up his skirts and beat it for the bag like Paavo Nurmi or Jesse Owens when they are in a hurry.

His papers (published in London) admit that it took years for Mundelein and others to crowd Roosevelt into doing this, and he came to it only when he realized he must. It comes with rather bad grace, then, for Eugene himself to say that America's "Chief Magistrate of the great North American federation, under the spell of the holy night of Christmas should have taken such a prominent

This, from the Santa Barbara, California, News-Press betrays an unkind disposition on the part of the paper and an attempt to belittle generosity and benevolence. The Jews were obligated to the law, to submit to it, to turn the cheek to it, but in this case Gierman could legally and Scripturally have asked for justice, the cost of filing a complaint, employing an attorney, serving the necessary papers, time lost from witnessing, damages to property, and incidental losses.

Paul once reproved a judge upon the bench for causing him to be smitten unjustly and Jesus Christ demanded to know of an officer why the man illegally struck him. See Acts 23:3 and John 18:23.

### Damage Suit Asks But \$4.40

M. J. Donnelly, of 1335 Bath street, didn't take kindly to the Christian message William J. Gierman carried to him one day in June and as a result he is a defendant today in a justice court lawsuit.

Gierman only asks \$4.40 damages and it cost him a fee of \$5 to file his complaint, besides at least another dollar to serve the papers, to say nothing of the expense of engaging an attorney, Weston E. Learned.

Gierman, in his complaint, filed yesterday in Justice Wagner's court, says he was engaged in a peaceful Christian mission last June 28. Going from house to house spreading the gospel, he stopped at Donnelly's home.

When he attempted to present his appeal to Donnelly the latter, according to the complaint, became angry and in his rage seized two portable bookcases Gierman carried and threw them to the ground. Also, Gierman alleges, Donnelly threw a recording machine, with two records, on the ground and cracked the records.

Gierman didn't turn the other cheek. He hired a lawyer.

# Seattle Post-Intelligencer

AMERICA  
FIRST

SEATTLE, THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 22, 1940 TWENTY-TWO PAGES

## Pupils Move—but Won't Salute Flag

### Bay View Split on Issue; Youngsters Now Attend School at Sumas

By Curtis Allan

Because they refuse to salute the Stars and Stripes in school, two children of the little city of Bay View in Skagit County have been exiled to another community far from their home.

This was revealed yesterday in the wake of a controversy that has rent Bay View for months and drawn the attention of state and county officials to one of the remotest places in the state.

And the answer of Dorothy and Eugene Wade still is:

"We pay homage only to God."

#### PREPARE EXILE TO SALUTE

"Bunch"—as Eugene is called by his family—and Dorothy are living among strangers now to attend Sumas public school where they are not required to salute the flag. They prefer exile from home and parents to betrayal of their faith by saluting the flag.

Just a little over a year ago, New Year 1939, fourteen-year-old Dorothy and her brother, twelve, climbed the hill to the two-room Bay View school house as usual.

When their schoolmaster rose to give the weekly flag exercises, Bunch and Dorothy stayed in their seats. This was not the first time this had happened. But the local school board had met and decided that under such laws, flag saluting was compulsory.

#### TWO STICK TO BELIEF

Principal Paul Homan asked the two children to salute the flag. "It is against our beliefs," they replied firmly.

"Go home until you are ready to salute the flag," the principal ordered them.

Seven other Bay View children belonging to the same society—Jehovah's Witnesses—had declared it was against their beliefs, too. Threefold expulsion, provided under the school code, for refusal to pledge allegiance, had exercised their objections.

"Bunch" and Dorothy clutched the hill many times, but they still refused to salute the flag. The principal was equally as insistent they could not return to school until they had agreed to do so.

Around the stove in Jorgensen's store while villagers waited for the daily mail to be distributed, they discussed the "situation." On Sundays after church set out, Bay Viewites listened on the steps to exchange views on "should they salute the flag or should not they."

#### HIRE SPECIAL TEACHER

In the meantime the parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Wade, hired a local high school graduate, a girl who belonged to their faith—to board and room with them and teach Bunch and Dorothy their subjects.

And the "flag-saluting" problem just simmered, not talked about, remained overlooked on both sides until school was out.

When the children were not allowed to reenter school when it took up again last fall—unless they agreed to salute "Old Glory"—

Wade wrote G. W. Hamilton, state attorney general.

The attorney general sent the school board a letter containing his interpretation of the situation: "I am loath to believe your (school) board would intentionally violate the constitution of



STUDYING IN "EXILE"—Dorothy and Eugene Wade catch up on homework after being out of school more than a year. They refused to salute the flag.

the United States and of the state of Washington. I am also aware of the fact that a board of school directors is not expected to construe the law, especially in a case like this where one statute conflicts with another," Hamilton wrote.

In his opinion the attorney general cited a case tried by the United States district court of Pennsylvania which decided:

"Individuals have the right not only to entertain any religious belief, but also to do or refrain

from doing any act, on conscientious grounds, which does not prejudice the safety, morals, property, or personal rights of the people, and the individual concerned must be the judge of the validity of his own religious beliefs.

"Our beloved flag, the emblem of religious liberty, apparently has been used as an instrument to impose a religious test as a condition for receiving the benefits of public education. And this has been done without compelling necessity of public safety or welfare," the court decided.

The statute requiring a pupil to salute the flag is invalid and unconstitutional, Attorney General Hamilton declared.

#### CITIZENS HOLD MEETING

Raymond J. Hoyt, Bay View School board president, and also a lawyer, was not an advocate of the attorney general's opinion. So the school board took two actions.

Richard Wells, county prosecuting attorney, was asked for an opinion of the attorney general's opinion.

A town meeting was called to see if the citizens of Bay View could iron out the controversy, once and for all, by themselves.

Long before the meeting began the schoolhouse was filled. Grand President Hoyt acted as chairman. Residents who had not been in the school house since they had been pupils were there.

"I fought overseas under the flag. I sure don't believe a couple of stubborn kids ought to be allowed to insult their law," one man rose to say.

A woman, close to the children's defense.

"Well, flag salute or no flag salute, these children ought to be in school," she said.

#### MISS THEIR PARENTS

Back and forth the discussion went, growing more heated, ending with the issue still as far from settlement as ever.

"Bunch" and Dorothy are back at school—in another county.

"It's just as well without Mom and Dad, but I never figured I'd be so glad to be going to school again," "Bunch" said, speaking for both his sister and himself.

Score one for the P-I for this good front-page write-up.

place in the vanguard of those who would promote peace", etc., etc. Pacelli knows that this appointment has not the slightest reference to a desire for peace. It was a swap between two politicians; nothing more, nothing less.

Pacelli's words, words and more words about Roosevelt's "far-seeing statesmanship" and that "only he" could know what to do in this pinch because he "unites with high political power a clear understanding of the voice of humanity" are all pure buncombe. His words that "only men of such moral stature will be able to create the peace" are pure flattery, and as for the "providential help",

if he had wanted to tell the truth, or wanted Franklin to tell it, he could have left that out. Why have his papers publish the truth in London that this deal has been in contemplation for years, and then let the cat out of the bag that the only reason something was doing, away down at the end of Franklin's seventh year, was that he wanted to be re-elected. He wasn't "under the spell of the holy night of Christmas" when he appointed Taylor. He was up against the need of Catholic votes if he wanted to get back in a third time. That's all there was to it.

(To be continued)

## "Onward Christian [?] Soldiers"

### One Reason for Big Armies

◆ A standing military force, with an overgrown executive, will not long be safe companions for liberty. The means of defense against foreign danger have been always the instruments of tyranny at home. Among the Romans it was a standing maxim to excite war whenever a revolt was apprehended. Throughout all Europe, the armies kept up under the pretext of defending have enslaved the people. It is perhaps questionable whether the best concerted system of absolute power in Europe could maintain itself in a situation where no alarms of external danger could tame the people to the domestic yoke.—James Madison, fourth president of the United States.

### Uncle Sam

#### Is Motorizing

◆ Uncle Sam is motorizing. Troops will no longer march to battle. They will ride. The trucks will carry ten soldiers each and walk right up a 65-percent grade. The guns will follow on heavier trucks, but all able to make 45 miles an hour. A traveling garage goes along, to make necessary repairs. The ambulances carry ten sitting cases or four stretcher cases. In case of necessity these armies go "cross lots" in any weather.

### The First World War

- ◆ 10,000,000 known dead soldiers.
- 6,000,000 reported missing, about half of them dead.
- 20,000,000 or more wounded.
- 28,000,000 civilians dead from disease, famine, pestilence.
- 9,000,000 war orphans.
- 5,000,000 war widows.

10,000,000 rendered homeless (refugees).  
 130,128 American soldiers were killed in battle, or died from other causes.  
 Millionaires: 1914, 7,500. 1918, 25,000.  
 Net profits of 18 leading U. S. Corporations: 1912-14, \$74,650,000. 1916-18, \$337,000,000.  
 Net profits, E. I. duPont de Nemours & Co.: 1914-18 ..... \$225,500,000.

—From a handbill distributed in Seattle.



Patrioteers present arms

### You May Not Love Smedley Butler

◆ You may not love Major-General Smedley D. Butler, but you cannot help but understand him. Thus, in a speech at Boston, he is reported to have said:

France and Great Britain are shadow-boxing on the western front, probably waiting for the United States to get in the war and fight their battles. The British and French armies are like a thin woman with a bustle—all parading and no form.

### Sacrificed to the Devil

◆ The number of men sacrificed to the Devil in submarines is a

mere nothing as compared with the millions offered to Moloch in the World War; nevertheless 750 brave men have been drowned like rats in a trap in submarines in the last 35 years, and this number does not include those who died in the World War.

### The Butcher Donates a Mosque

◆ Franco the Butcher, betrayer of the Spanish Republic, and "blessed" by the pope for so doing, presented a new mosque to the Mohammedans of Ceuta, Morocco, in recognition of the fact that the pope could not have won this war over his own subjects without their aid.

## Jehovah's witnesses Are Anti-Fascist



Every reader of WATCHTOWER literature knows that Jehovah's Kingdom publishers are the most aggressive anti-Fascist group on earth. There is nothing for which they entertain greater hatred or contempt, because this beastly combination of the Roman Hierarchy and utter godlessness is the "abomination that maketh desolate". Hence it is amusing and not a little exasperating that in many cities, as in Hamilton, Ontario, the police headquarters was flooded with telephone calls that Fascists were in the city when Jehovah's witnesses there were distributing *Fascism or Freedom*. The police had intelligence enough to see at once that the books are anti-Fascist and that there is nothing in them that could hurt anybody but the Devil and those that have the spirit of the Devil.

## Remarkable Escape of Two Canadians

◆ Sailing along at thirty miles an hour over the surface of Rainy lake, in a truck, the ice broke and down went the truck and two occupants thirty feet to the bottom of the lake. They managed to get out, swam to the top in the dark, felt around and finally found the hole through which they had plunged. One got out, dragged the other out, and then they both walked two miles to a place where they got an automobile ride four miles into town. Tough as pine knots, neither one felt any ill effects the next day.

## Breasts of Snowbirds

◆ Two weeks in every year snowbirds appear in the isle of Orleans, off the Quebec coast. Just before the visit of the king and queen 30 men were sent to the island, where they snared 2,750 of these rare creatures. When the Quebec government feasted their royal majesties, each guest at the banquet was given a patty made up of 8 breasts of these birds. It seems as if the birds could have been spared.

## Canada's Amphibious Moose

◆ It seems quite well established that in the far Canadian north there is a moose that is amphibious and able to live and feed on the lake bottoms in the dead of winter when heavy ice completely covers the surface.

## On Caughnawaga Reservation

◆ On Caughnawaga Indian reservation, outside Montreal, in December, there were persons in the Indian hospital who were not Indians and had no right there; the Quebec Liquor Commission delivered liquor to the reservation when it had no legal right to do so; the water on the reservation is polluted and unfit to drink; the tribal fires are smokeless because there is not enough wood on the reservation to heat the houses; many of the Indians were starving.—Condensed from the *Toronto Globe and Mail*.

## Salvation Army in Guelph

◆ Brigadier Wallace Bunton, of the London corps of the Salvation Army, was the speaker at a military rally at Guelph, Canada, a few weeks after Chamberlain agreed to throw Czechoslovakia to the wolves. Bunton showed his great love for his fellow men, and his desire for their salvation, by saying that if any of them are not satisfied to live under the Union Jack,

then the only thing to do is to load them all into a boat with a false bottom and take them into the middle of the ocean and then it will be all over.

## For Entering His Own Home

◆ For breaking the padlocks on his own home a British subject was given two years in prison in Quebec. Under the Padlock Law the attorney general of Quebec may padlock any house in which he suspects Communism is being taught. And the worst of it is that all efforts to insist that Communism be defined have been in vain, and the persons who thrust this infamous law on decent people have admitted that they do not want it defined—so that they can close any home they see fit, and keep hands off the purely Communistic monasteries.

## Glacier Crash in Banff Park

◆ Glacier crashes have occasionally been seen by man, and are among the greatest spectacles ever seen by human eyes. No one saw it, but there was a magnificent glacier fall in Banff National Park, Alberta. For two weeks prior to the fall the glacier on Mount Hector had been seen hanging over Molar creek. After its fall it was found to have moved two miles and to have covered the valley with ice 200 feet thick.

## Eskimos Migrating Northward



The magnetic pole of the earth is located near the line of 70 degrees north latitude and 97 degrees west longitude, at a point 1,433 miles due north of Winnipeg and 250 miles north of the Arctic Circle. Eskimos of lands far to the south are now coming into these northern zones to live, encouraged by better food supplies and also by more favorable climatic conditions than formerly prevailed. They even tried to make themselves at home on Devon island, 400 miles farther north, but found that even a little too much for Eskimos. After two years of it they were glad to be moved (by the Canadian government) 300 miles farther south.

## Papal Crests on Telegraph Blanks

◆ Understanding that papal crests appear on Canadian National and Canadian Pacific telegram sheets, *Consolation* would appreciate having samples sent in to this office, and, it need hardly be added, would appreciate enthusiastic co-operation by all readers in every part of the world, in sending in clippings, articles or photographs on any subject whatever likely to be of general interest to all. Do not expect someone else to do what you should do yourself.

## Another Trace of Viking Penetration

◆ Traces of the viking penetration of North America five hundred years before Christopher Columbus allegedly "planted the cross of Christ" on American shores have been found in Minnesota, in the Hudson Bay region, and in various places in Nova Scotia and New England. A grave was accidentally opened by a powder blast at Beardmore, Ontario, recently, and in it were found various Norse weapons such as were in common use a thousand years ago.

## If You Wish to See Gannets

◆ If you wish to see gannets and other seabirds, follow the 10,000 tourists that went last year to Percé Rock and Bonaventure island off the Gaspé coast, 400 miles east of Quebec, at the mouth of the St. Lawrence river. The sides of Percé Rock rise 300 feet and are pierced by a natural passageway 80 feet in span, through which small boats pass. Gaspé can be reached either by rail or by water. The birds can be seen and photographed without disturbing them.

## "Something Worth Boasting About"

◆ The periodical *Labor* draws attention to the fact that in 1913 Ontario recorded 64,516 births, of whom 7,596 died, but last year out of a total of 65,375 births only 3,244 died. It thinks, and rightly, that this is "something worth boasting about" in an era when there is such a mania for rearmament and war and when there is so little regard for the lives of human creatures as to make the destruction of food needed by millions a common thing. Saving lives at one end and destroying them wantonly at the other isn't getting humanity very far.

## Newfoundland Tragedy

◆ While in many countries food is being burned or otherwise destroyed, a quarter of the population of Newfoundland live in abject poverty, receiving a dole of 6c a day for adults and 3c for children. In the coldest weather they have nothing but rags to cover them. The Kingdom of God is the only hope for a world so miserably ruled.

## Two Convents Burn in One Night

◆ The burning of convents in Canada continues. Two firetraps, one at St. Barthelemy and one at Stoneham, both in the province of Quebec, disappeared in flames. Within twenty hours thereafter the Beauport, Quebec, insane asylum, operated by the grey nuns, also went up.

## Canadians Good Neighbors

◆ Americans and Canadians are such good neighbors that in the year 1938 there were 17,568,467 pedestrians and passengers in vehicles crossing the Ontario-United States boundary via the facilities provided by international bridge, tunnel and ferry companies.

## Personal Messages by Radio

◆ The radio performs a great service in Canada by sending thousands of brief personal messages to prospectors and fur traders hundreds of miles away from any postal service. A check-up shows that most of these messages are received O.K.

## Tobacco in Canada

◆ If you are interested in your fellow men you will be interested and surprised and pained to know that in Canada there was a crop of almost 100,000,000 pounds of tobacco harvested in 1938.





## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Britain Snowbound

● Two weeks after a series of unusually heavy snowstorms, and with (for Britain) very low temperatures, the people were allowed to know what had happened. The snow and the cold were general, but beyond that mails were very late, and the long-distance trains were either not running or were a very long time in their trips; there was no general knowledge of the hardships to which the midlands and the northern parts were put. Food and coal supplies got to very low proportions in many places, and the country generally has had a hard time. It is now said that Britain has had the most severe weather and the lowest temperatures for well-nigh 100 years. In this land, with its short distances between towns, and its excellent transport facilities, there is no provision made for these visitations which occur once or twice in a century; so, apart from the personal troubles, the great manufacturing concerns have been held up or greatly hindered.

Britain's experience has been common to all the higher latitudes of the northern hemisphere, though surely shorter than that of many other lands. Except in Finland, where Russia has shown its haste to occupy the country, the cold weather has held up the war activities on land. In France and Germany, where the armies of the Allies and the Germans face each other, the battle has not yet been joined. These armies seem about as stuck as were the armies of Israel and the Philistines in the war which God settled through young David. Whether this unusual cold in these northern latitudes is just a happening or is one of the forces which the Creator is using to affect the issues, we may not know. We may know, however, that the events in the earth and the quarrels among the nations at this time are inside the purpose of God; for the day of His judgments is come. Men and nations may make their moves, but the end comes on. The work of Jehovah's witnesses telling the peoples of the earth of the purpose of God to bring the nations before

Him, according to the prophecies He caused to be written for this very time, is now known throughout the earth. The war, whether on Britain's part in the declaration of seeking freedom for the peoples from the aggression which has brought such death-dealing destruction on the continent of Europe, or on Germany's part in resisting the Allies, is hastening that gathering of the peoples to face the facts of His judgments. In the meantime, while the great armies are in a condition of stalemate, the war in the air and under the sea, and the difficulties of seaborne transport, are hitting the nations in their vitals.

### Evacuation of Children

● The pin seems to have come out of the Government's scheme for the evacuation of children from the cities and towns which are considered most liable to bombing. To the Birmingham education committee figures were reported which show the breakdown of the scheme in that city. Of the number of children taken out to areas considered safe, only about 9,000 have remained; which, says the report, means that 93 percent of elementary school children are in the city and are without the necessary teachers. This condition in Birmingham is by no means unique; rather it is typical. As the Government has not moved to bring the teachers back, not yet submitting to the parental forces against them, the majority of the teachers are yet in the country small towns and villages. In one instance a report showed that there were 16 teachers for 43 children. It was a great scheme for the protection of the young, but it has come unstuck, probably in great measure because the feared bombs have not come.

### "Impartial Justice"

● High over the dome of the Central Criminal Courts in London is a figure of a woman, blindfold, holding the scales of justice in equal balance. Impartial justice is represented, telling that in the courts below the persons brought to trial, perhaps with the death penalty a consequence of an adverse sentence, no other consideration than that of a true judgment without fear or favor to accuser or accused will be given. No doubt it is true that in the British courts, whether in the criminal or in civil actions, there is always the intention to proceed to and give a true judgment. In the civil cases, where case law so frequently determines a judgment, there is often a question of its

rightness; but the reputation of the judges for honesty is not brought into question. The same applies to the criminal courts and its judgments. There is now no possibility of a recurrence of the "bloody assizes" of Judge Jeffreys marked by the judge's relentless cruelty and his manifested eagerness to pass the death sentence on those accused of participating in the Monmouth rebellion.

But it is not every person who, having the responsibility of conducting a judicial inquiry, is guided by the example of the higher courts. The smaller the man, the more likely he will want to expand himself. In the tribunal to try the cases of the conscientious objectors in the Newcastle district, the chairman of the court, the judge (Richardson) whose observations about the young men known as Jehovah's witnesses called forth the rebuking remarks from the bishop of Birmingham, has continued to manifest his unbelief in their sincerity, and has, as one thinks, shown his partiality towards his own prejudices. Differing from every other court the Newcastle court has not allowed one of Jehovah's witnesses to remain on the register of conscientious objectors to war and to work for the advance of the war. The judge of the Newcastle court had an objection to the statement in the "testimony" card which all Jehovah's witnesses use in their work of preaching the gospel from house to house. The card says the bearer is an ordained minister of Jehovah God, to preach the gospel of God's kingdom under Christ, and is an accredited agent of the Society in whose work he has a part. The clergy in all the religious sections claim the right of ordination to the ministry of the gospel of the Kingdom, and this is the word which designates entrance into the closest form of 'trades unionism' on the face of the earth. The word is, of course, Scriptural and is properly used by the Society in its commission to have the Gospel preached in all the world. No human authority may reserve to itself the right to limit the freedom to proclaim the good news of the Kingdom, nor is there any truth whatever in the claim of the churches to give the status of "minister" to any person, nor is there any value in their laying on of hands designating a person is ordained. But this close corporation is necessary to the system of the human government in the churches, and is strongly supported by men such as this chairman of the Newcastle tribunal, spoken of in the Scriptures as the principal of

the flock of the false shepherds.—Jeremiah 25:34, 35.

### A "Red" Dean

● The Church of England is like the Papal church in its priestly characteristics, but its form of government (episcopalian) prevents it from becoming a totalitarian organization as Rome is. Its bishops are as princes in their diocese and cannot easily be deposed from their little kingdom even though they say and do things which are quite out of agreement with the prayer book (which is as a Bible authority in the church), or even express disagreement with the 39 Articles which state the beliefs and the practices of the church. The bishop rules the churches in his diocese, and the parsons in that diocese may not exchange service with those of another except by the consent of the bishops. The bishop is a prince in his kingdom. Much the same kind of rule is enjoyed by the deans of the various cathedrals. The cathedral is placed under the control of the dean, and clergy other than those who are appointed to conduct its services may not be allowed there to serve except by the consent of the dean; and this applies to bishops and to the two archbishops also.

The "red dean" is the dean of Canterbury. He is very "red", not only in that he is a believer in communism as a theory, for he is an ardent admirer of the Soviet and its government, and even of Stalin. The dean will share the platform at Communists' meetings, advocating that form of government. Since Soviet Russia has made the attack on Finland, shocking the world by this cruel aggression with its death-dealing terrors, the dean has published a book extolling the Soviet. He contrasts the conditions of England with those of free Russia to the advantage of the nationals of Russia, and of Stalin he says, "Stalin is no oriental despot. His new Constitution shows it. His readiness to relinquish power shows it. His refusal to add to the power he already possesses shows it." No doubt the dean had written his laudation before the outrage on Finland began; but he has caused it to be published since then. The dean must make the dignitaries of the church of England see red; but he holds on to his job, at £2,000 a year, and there is no power to put him out of it because of his political beliefs or acts. The archbishop of Canterbury probably feels a bit red when he has to arrange with the "red" dean about the services, and in that the cathe-

drai which gives them both their title shelters so radically minded a dignitary of the church. No doubt the pope and his cabinet take a little pleasure out of this rather awkward situation of the archbishop, a situation which would be impossible under Papacy's totalitarian rule.

### Blind and Dull of Hearing

● One of the "very reverend" of the English Roman Catholic fathers, preaching in their cathedral in Westminster, said, "The whole of Christianity stands or falls by the [religionists'] claim that Christ is part of the trinity." He concluded his remarks by quoting the last words of the twentieth chapter of the gospel of John: "These things are written that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that, believing, ye might have life through his name." This "very reverend father" also told his audience that Jesus was crucified because He said He was God. In saying that He lines up with the Pharisees and the leaders of religion who caused Jesus to be killed. Jesus spoke of himself as the son of God, and, in dispute with the Jews, said, "Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God," and He told them what He meant by saying He and His Father were one. He was doing the works of His Father, as they had to admit, "that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him." (See John 10: 29-39.) That Jesus had and has a unique relationship with God, the Creator, and because of His fidelity to His Father's commission is made Lord of all, has a place at the Father's right hand, is the revelation of God concerning Him, and further disclosed both by His own words to His disciples when with them, and afterwards by the instruction they received from Him through the holy spirit. Words could not be plainer in their intent than those given in the Scriptures. The Jews were ready to kill Jesus because He said He was the son of God, and today the leaders of religion are ready to destroy the witnesses of Jehovah, faithful disciples of Jesus, because they say openly that the dogma of the trinity, which makes Jesus God the son, is wholly contrary to the Scriptures and must be accounted as a blasphemy against the name of the Living God, the Father of Jesus. The fact is that the dogmas of the churches were moulded into shape to

build up a religious system; have been promulgated for that purpose; have been and are retained to maintain these organizations. They were never intended as helps to the understanding of the Scriptures and of the purposes of God therein revealed. The perversions of the sacred writings by the Jews prevented them from receiving the truth when Jesus came, and brought about the destruction of Jerusalem and the scattering of the nation. History in this is being repeated: the same conditions are present, but on a worldwide scale, and the same results are in sight.

### More Foolishness

● In that same center of Roman Catholicism, the Westminster cathedral, the same reverend, who is Superior of the Roman Catholic missionary society, likened the Nazi and Soviet aggression on Poland to a serpent, and added, "No armies could crush the serpent. Only the mother of God could." The pope claims to be the vicegerent of Christ, and ought to be able to crush any serpent. The "father" seems to have talked somewhat at random, for he went on to say, "We Catholics have such immense power, if we could only use it. Power with God. We are God's own people, and in a sense, we make God act. . . . And if you and I have power with God, what about Our Lady, the mother of God—whose heel is upon the serpent's head?" To stamp on this serpent "belongs to the mother of God. And she will, if we ask with the faith that removes mountains". The reverend went on to put some words in the mouth of Jesus, as if spoken by Him when He was crucified, making Jesus say to His followers concerning Mary His mother, "Pray to her, and you pray to me. Honor her and you honor me." This priest spoke what the Roman Catholic church teaches in this dishonoring of Christ; but the worship of Mary has been a great asset to that God-dishonoring system. To those who are enlightened by the Word of God, and who know the truth concerning God and Christ, and are servants in the great Theocratic kingdom, these things seem almost too foolish to mention. But this Roman system is making a bid for the conversion of Britain; is the most active of all the church systems to its interests, and this makes it worth while to mention its foolishness, its darknesses, its perversity, and to recall the fact that it is the leader in religion, and has been and is the Devil's chief agent in deceiving the world.

## South America

### Parents Were at the Movies

◆ The custom of some selfish parents in going to the movies or dances and leaving their children at home received a sad rebuke in the great fire at Lagunillas, the shantytown built on stilts over Lake Maracaibo. The parents could not help it that two big pipe lines broke and flooded that portion of the lake with oil, or that the oil took fire, or that their homes, 200 of them, were burned, but they could be sorry for the little ones that did not even have a chance of life. First accounts were that as many as 800 perished, but this was subsequently reduced to about 100, which seems more reasonable, but bad enough even then.

### The Dictator of Bolivia

◆ The dictator of Bolivia had a German grandfather, and his brother-in-law, Kovich Seito, is a Japanese subject. His inclination toward the German-Italian-Japanese axis is perfectly natural. Propaganda that he is anticlerical is unworthy of credence by any but simpletons who believe whatever they read.

### Development of Peru

◆ Peru has growing pains. In five years the mineral output grew from \$26,000,000 to \$70,-

000,000. Bank deposits increased from \$18,000,000 to \$28,000,000. Imports increased from \$15,000,000 to \$35,000,000. The country is as large as the great states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, North Dakota, South Dakota and Nebraska, is only partially explored, and is known to have riches of minerals, oils, rare woods and agriculture almost limitless in extent. Peru has only begun to grow, and in the Kingdom it will be a happy land for millions.

### Improvements in Bolivia

◆ Improvements are under way in Bolivia, calculated to make the land more attractive to visitors. A modern highway now connects the capital, La Paz, with Lake Titicaca, highest navigable lake in the world, and at the lake are two new tourist hotels, a hundred or so miles apart, built and owned by the Bolivian government.

### Southern Dictatorships

◆ At this writing Brazil, Paraguay, Ecuador, Bolivia and Peru are under dictatorships. This constitutes 62 percent of the area and 61 percent of the population of the continent, and 50 percent of its governments.

## Are You Afraid of the Truth?

**C**ONSOLATION has the courage to print the truth, but do you have the courage to read it? If there ever was a time for honest people to step forward and declare themselves on the side of righteousness and against wickedness, it is now.

Many thousands of people have long seen the hypocrisy in religious, political and commercial organizations throughout the world, but have not done anything about it. Why? No doubt it has been fear that has held them back and possibly they have been waiting for someone to come out boldly with the truth.

CONSOLATION has been printing such information for twenty years, and now thousands of people are waking up to the fact and are glad to see that there is an organization that has backbone enough to print the truth and not cater to the high and mighty of this world. At the same time it gives these honest ones courage to speak the truth to others without fear.

Never before in the history of man has it been so clearly seen that religion is the greatest of all rackets. Millions of people know that to be true; and yet there are comparatively few people who

openly admit such a fact, for fear of what others may think.

CONSOLATION is written with only one thought in mind, and that is to publish the true facts in the interest of those who desire to see the right way. Publishers of God's Theocratic Government fearlessly declare these eye-opening facts before all people and display CONSOLATION in busy places all over the world. If you enjoy reading CONSOLATION and would like to have it regularly every other Wednesday, fill out the coupon below and send it to WATCHTOWER.

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me the *Consolation* magazine for one year, beginning with the next issue. Enclosed find \$1.00 [\$1.25 in Canada and foreign countries] to aid in publishing the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

# REFUGEES

## Judge Rutherford's New Booklet Just Off the Press

**“W**HY are there so many people fleeing from their homes, and hunting in vain for a place of security? In 'most all the nations multitudes have been driven from their native land, and are wandering aimlessly throughout the earth. 'Most all people now seem to be in fear of losing everything they have. What are we coming to?"

There you have the opening words of Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, entitled **"REFUGEES"**. Perhaps they are the same questions that have been running through your mind for the last few months; and if so, you will appreciate having the true answers. Within the pages of this 64-page booklet you will find answers to the foregoing questions as well as to many other perplexing questions, which are now made clear and certain by the great THEOCRAT.

**REFUGEES** does not contain any opinions of men, but, on the contrary, **REFUGEES** completely uncovers man's false religious teachings which have long kept the people in darkness and fear, and it turns your attention to the great Theocratic Government of Jehovah. You will marvel at the clear, true and conclusive statements made in this booklet about the millions of **REFUGEES** and rejoice to know the answers, which mean life to all **REFUGEES** and all others now on earth who seek to know.

The number of **REFUGEES** is rapidly increasing, and other millions of people are deeply concerned, not only about them, but also themselves. In order to provide all with true facts about these wandering millions, the first printing of the booklet **REFUGEES** was set at 10,000,000 copies. You may have a copy of this new booklet by filling out the coupon below and sending it to WATCHTOWER.

---

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me ..... copies of *Refugees*. Enclosed find contribution of ..... (5c each), which amount you will please use in carrying on your work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

# Appetizers

Roosevelt's Ambassador to the Pope (Part 2)	3
All Agree Except Liberty-Lovers	3
Unofficial Papal Representatives	4
Conspiracies Against the Children	6
"No Surprise"	7
Claims of the Hierarchy	8
The President's Objective	8
Big Business and Peace	9
Railroads and Shipping	10
Saving Time Around the House	11
The New Government	12
"Justice" in Hubbard, Ohio	15
New York Sunday News	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
New World's King at the Temple	17
Science	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
"The Holy Souls"	20
The Misused Texts	20
La Guardia's Eyes Opening	21
Can Hitler Conquer America	21
"Approved in Principle"	22
Republished by Request	23
Vatican Propaganda in Britain	24
Humanity's Blackout	25
New Jersey	26
The Southwest	27
British Comment	28

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt** of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.E.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## Their Time of Depression



The bride of a few weeks noticed that her husband was depressed.

"John, dearest," she said, "I know something is troubling you, and I want you to tell me what it is; your worries are not your worries now, they are ours."

"Oh, very well," said John. "We've just had a letter from a girl in Birmingham, and she's suing us for breach of promise."—*Reynolds*.

## At the Crowded Hour

The doctor was on a crowded streetcar and was forced to stand. Beside him a stout woman vainly endeavored to get her fare out of the pocket of her cloak tightly buttoned as a protection against pickpockets.

After some minutes the doctor said, "Please allow me to pay your fare."

The woman declined with some asperity and renewed her attacks on the pocket. After some little time the doctor said again:

"You really must let me pay your fare. You have already unbuttoned my suspenders three times."—*Labor*.

## Pasadena Woman's Reply to a Real Estate Man

A home? Why do I need a home? I was born in a hospital; educated in a college, courted in a motorcar, and married in a church; I live out of the delicatessen and paper bags; I spend my mornings on the golf course, my afternoons at the bridge table, and my evenings at the movies; and when I die, I am going to be buried at the undertaker's.—*Australian Consolation*.

## Domestic Confusion.

"Look at that girl dressed up like a man. I call it idiotic."

"Pardon me, sir, that's my son."

"Oh, I'm sorry! I didn't know you were his father."

"I'm not. I'm his mother."—*Eau Claire Shopping News*.

## A Bad Spell

"Long Distance! I want to place a call to Damariscotta."

"How do you spell it, please?"

"Shucks, lady, if I could spell it I would write."—*Kellygram*.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 3, 1940

Number 536

## Roosevelt's Ambassador to the Pope

(In Two Parts—Part 2)\*

THE most astounding piece of business thus far perpetrated by any elected servant of the American people is Roosevelt's presumption in sending a personal ambassador to the pope. The sinister implications of this act have been considered at some length in the first part of this article. The second part takes up some incidental aspects of the situation.

### *Humbugging the American People*

The president of the United States, entrusted as he is with the greatest gift in the power of the people to bestow, ought to be above the humbugging of them, and it is a shame and a disgrace that Franklin D. Roosevelt, in sending his ambassador to the pope, pretended that it was done for the general benefit of mankind and in the cause of peace. It was nothing of the sort. The deal was all cooked up long ago. The Catholic journals were in on it and the stories that they published before Roosevelt made the appointment give the lie to the reasons alleged at Washington as to why the appointment was made.

The following story appeared in the London *Catholic Herald* of November 24, 1939, 29 days before Roosevelt summoned Spellman to Washington. It is obviously true, which is all the more remarkable because it emanated from the Vatican. The Catholic press can now point with pride to the fact that on this matter, and in advance, they told the truth about something of which the president of the United States, a professed Protestant, told a story.

#### DIPLOMATIC RELATIONS BETWEEN

#### THE VATICAN AND U.S.A.

*From Our Own Correspondent*

#### VATICAN CITY

The Holy Father has recently received in audience Cardinal Gasparri, Prefect of the Apostolic Signatura.

\* Part 1 was in No. 531.—Ed.

It is possible that the Pope discussed the probable renewal of diplomatic relations between the Vatican and the U.S.A., which were interrupted in 1870. Cardinal Gasparri went to America some time ago to study, it is believed, the juridical status of such relations in the event of the re-establishment of diplomatic relations.

It is well known that the Holy Father is extremely desirous of seeing these diplomatic relations resumed.

#### FAVOURABLE TIME

This is a most favourable time for the success of such relations, because Roosevelt and his supporters have promised their renewal several times. Though the administration never kept these promises in spite of pressure from Cardinal Mundelein, the 1940 presidential elections make the chances greater because Roosevelt may have to obtain Catholic votes. The situation is favourable also because the Jews in America are now on good terms with the Church and the Communists have of late been less active.

The message sent by President Roosevelt on the occasion of the fifteenth birthday of the *Commonweal*, the well-known Catholic weekly, indicates the interest of the President in the Church.

"At all hazards," said the President in his message, "we must preserve our liberties and above all else liberty of conscience. God speed you through the years in your determination to affirm the Christian conception of the dignity of the individual man."

### *All Agree Except Liberty-Lovers*

After Roosevelt appointed his personal ambassador to the pope, and invited the president of a Jewish theological seminary and the president of the Federal Council of Churches to sanctify the appointment, the Jewish representative, Dr. Cyrus Adler, made the statement, "We are all in agreement." What he meant was that four persons are satisfied, Pacelli, Roosevelt, Buttrick (of the Federal Council) and himself. They speak for nobody else. The general secretary of the Baptist

World Alliance, Dr. W. O. Lewis, issued a statement that "American Baptists oppose any possible combine of the United States Government with the Vatican", and there are more than four persons among those Baptists.

It has been repeatedly drawn to Roosevelt's attention that law-abiding American citizens have been attacked by subjects of the pope to whom the president is now doing obsequious homage. These attacks have been carried out under the direction of the Hierarchy's priests. Instead of doing or saying anything to protect his fellow citizens in their rights as against this bunch of foreign racketeers, he insults them by glorifying the head of this camorra, every principle of which is contrary to the American Constitution, to Christianity and to common decency and honesty.

An example of the riotous assaults characteristic of the pope-controlled part of the population follows.

### ***Unofficial Papal Representatives***

The police of Saco, Maine, sincerely and honestly desire the destruction of the American form of government and have done and are willing to do all that they can to reproduce in this country the identical conditions that prevail in Germany. Instead of preserving order, or even trying to preserve order, they have encouraged anarchy in its most vicious form—the breaking up of assemblies of orderly Christian people, met together to study the Word of God. For thus breaking the oaths they have taken to preserve the liberties and the lives of American people, engaged in the exercise of their lawful rights, they deserve

long terms of imprisonment behind bars—the usual American penalty for malfeasance, misfeasance and nonfeasance in public office.

Sunday evening, October 1, 1939, a widely advertised meeting of Christian people was to have been held at Red Men's Hall, Main street, Saco, Maine. The police knew all about the purpose of this meeting, and conspired to have it wrecked. Before the meeting began, a radio shop next door to the hall turned on several radios and sound apparatus, with the volume as high as they could get it, and with no other possible objective than to interfere with the meeting advertised.

This conspiracy to interfere with a Christian assembly (illegal in every state in the United States) was supplemented by a mob of at least twenty men and youths who hooted, whistled, shouted and stamped their feet, trying to gain entrance after the meeting had started. Two personal visits to the police headquarters were made to draw the attention of the officers of the law to these facts. On the second trip the officers, engaged in playing cards, indicated that they resented being disturbed in their Sunday evening pastime. A third visit, more insistent, was made that steps be taken to protect the rights of the audience in the hall.

Thereupon one officer walked by on the sidewalk, asked the disturbers on the sidewalk to cross the street, which they did, but he did nothing about the disturbers in the hallway on the second floor, nor did he linger to prevent the throwing of missiles from across the street, which began at once.

As soon as the officer had departed, the man



Christian assembly room in Saco after friends of police visited it. No arrests.




Friends of Saco police invade a law-abiding Christian man's living room. Nobody arrested.

CONSOLATION

that conducted the radio shop disturbance led the mob to the attack on the hall, showing the gangsters which windows to break and which not to break. He manifestly tipped them off that they had nothing to fear from the police, and events showed this to be correct.

### Nonfeasance of Police

 Practically every window in the hall was smashed in the riot that followed, and for which riot the Saco police are directly responsible, and can blame no one else.

An automobile drove up loaded with missiles of all kinds; not only stones, but the usual vegetables and other accompaniments of those who have no other arguments with which to answer the truth. The number of the automobile is known and recorded.

A mob to the number of more than 1,000 collected. According to the *Biddeford Daily Journal* the police, mentioned by their official name ten times in five paragraphs, understood their duty very well, inasmuch as "neither the police nor county officers could find any law which would prevent the group from meeting". The law does not specify in detail that police, paid by the taxpayers, shall stop playing cribbage on Sunday evening to protect Christian people from assault by mobs formed with the knowledge and consent of their higher-ups. The most hopeless moron knows that, whether they like to have their cribbage game interfered with or not, their duty is plain. That duty the Saco police definitely dodged.

Encouraged to do so, the mob went about its work after the pattern so well laid down in Germany, and now understood at all four corners in America. All that is necessary is

connivance by the police and it may happen anywhere, and will.

The mob stoned the hall. Practically every window was smashed. Stink bombs were thrown into the hall. The worshippers were driven into the street. While this was going on several police and a deputy sheriff were outside encouraging the mob. One was sitting in a car, laughing and talking with some of the mob. Jehovah's witnesses know the leaders of the mob, and so do the police, but no arrests were made, and none intended.

The work of destruction went on. Everything in the hall was smashed. The light fixtures were torn from the walls. Even the plaster on the ceiling was torn off. The equipment of Jehovah's witnesses was destroyed, a phonograph and many records. Territory maps were annihilated, but the stock of literature of the Kingdom was missed, by God's grace, for at the last minute one of the witnesses threw the master switch of the electric system, plunging the hall into darkness.

The work of destruction went on in the darkness. The mob forced its way into the living quarters of the company servant and pioneer, actually breaking the intervening door into halves. In these living quarters everything was upset. Beds were torn apart, the

alarm clock was broken, some of the clothing was ruined and destroyed and the rest of it was thrown all over the place.

The Saco Gestapo out in their car were well pleased. A better job could not have been done in Germany. Now they can go back to the "Reverend Father" O'Whatshisname and get his "blessing", but if they think that what they started in Saco will stop there, they do not know Jehovah's people and least of all do they know Jehovah himself.



"Without benefit of clergy—and strictly unofficial"

The meeting which was held in Saco was held in honor of Jehovah's name. The Biddeford *Daily Journal* used as its scarehead the words "Saco Hall Wrecked in Protest Against Jehovah's Meeting". It was not a bad headline. It was just that. It was Jehoyah's meeting. It is not ended yet.

One woman, a Christian woman of good will, fainted in the police-encouraged riot. How do you Americans like that? And, now that you have put almost all of your police officials under the direction of the pope of Rome, where do you think you and your children are going to get off, presently, when you try to exercise some of the rights for which your ancestors came to America?

America is in for it, and no mistake? There can be only one end, Armageddon, and thank God that in that holocaust every subject of the pope will *perish*. It is the only solution; it is Jehovah's solution. And if you want to be on the safe side you should get on Jehovah's side now. It is either His side or the side of the Devil—the pope's side. Take your choice.

### ***A Slip at Newburyport***

The pope slipped on something more substantial than a banana peel at Newburyport, Massachusetts. Jehovah's witnesses held an orderly meeting on a recent Sunday morning. Then the Papal heat was turned on and the owners of the building called the police to eject Jehovah's witnesses from the building on the ground that there was "going to be a riot". Witnesses thereupon called the state police, who told them to stand by their rights and bring charges of assault against any persons, regardless of badges or uniforms, who laid hands on them. When the city police arrived the witnesses were having a Bible study, which is not yet illegal, even in Newburyport. Nobody but the "old Harlot" knows who thought there was "going to be a riot". The Newburyport police never squawked as to who sent them on their wild-goose chase; and now half of Massachusetts is laughing at them. The pope slipped. Mayor Gillis' own paper, *The Liberator*, took a double-column crack at the police of his own city; and as Gillis is himself a Roman Catholic, this discloses him as a man of more than usual moral courage.

### ***Conspiracies Against Faithful Employees***

Conspiracies against faithful employees who are Jehovah's witnesses seem to be re-

curring with ever increasing frequency, and the information in each case shows the religious animus at the bottom of it, as is always found to be the case where violence has been shown against the Kingdom message. This is all regular. It is a part of the training of priests to skillfully stir up a mob of hoodlums, and, after they have done their will, to then pose in the papers and before the courts as the ones who stilled the tempests which but for them would never have arisen.

In the mails the other day was the story of one of the witnesses in a malt extract establishment. He lost his job through malicious and false testimony against him by a group of Catholic employees. The shameless lies that they told are, of course, all forgiven in advance by their priest, or certainly afterward at the confessional. The remedy is in Armageddon, when all the conspirators will be destroyed together and for ever.

In today's mails is the story of another one of Jehovah's witnesses, a railroad man. A religious fellow employee tried to get this man fired after twenty years of faithful service. The morning of the hearing the witness visited several interested families; two of them invited him to call again. Then came two hours of grilling before four railroad officials, all Catholics, but all honest men. The accuser did not get to first base. He admitted he had called the witness a Communist, which charge was proved to be false. Every other charge he made was also disproved. The result was that the witness was told that he would be given a day's pay and no charges would be held against him. Since then, the man who made the charges has gotten into trouble himself, not once, but twice.

### ***Conspiracies Against the Children***



It is a conspiracy against children to insist that priests or others must teach them traditions of men which are entirely contrary to the truths of God's Word. In the *Guild Teacher* (New York) Abraham Lefkowitz says on this subject:

Recently, several church leaders have given a new impetus to the movement for the introduction of religion into the schools in direct violation of this cardinal American tradition. This has not been attempted by a frontal assault, because these intelligent persons realize the futility of such a campaign. Instead, the approach has been more indirect. Thus far, it has taken a seemingly harmless form such as the right to excuse children during



school hours for religious instruction,—the segregation of children along religious lines and sending them under teachers of their faith to their respective religious institutions. That this movement cannot be lightly regarded is obvious by the recent action of the state of Maine.

The legislature of Maine enacted a law providing that the school committee of each town may authorize a survey of the religious affiliation of pupils attending the public schools and have the consent of guardian for moral instruction. Pupils may be excused one hour weekly to attend their respective places of worship to receive instruction according to their faith. More recently, the National Catholic Alumni Federation adopted a resolution to bring about the enactment of legislation to include religious education within the public schools to be given by qualified teachers of the child's own religious faith and upon the request of the parents. Such legislation has already been introduced into our own state legislature.

The natives in Africa and other countries are to a considerable extent children. They are trustful of the whites until they learn that the whites are unreliable. The missionaries are as ready as others to tell lies. The *London Universe* (Roman Catholic) says, in effect, that it has a missionary contributor in Liberia who makes the charge that persons distributing the literature of Jehovah's witnesses in that country are also distributing Russian Communistic literature. This is a 100-percent lie. Jehovah's witnesses are forbidden to enter Russia. The lie of this missionary was told before the Roman Catholic Hitler opened his arms and Stalin fell into them. The latest information just at hand is that Stalin and Pacelli are dickering for a re-establishment of religion in Russia, which plainly shows the Pacelli-Hitler-Stalin conspiracy.

Also (and it is a mighty interesting thing), weeks before the Russians invaded Finland all the Roman Catholic nuns in that country were taken out of the land. Why was that? How did the pope know they would be safer somewhere else? And if they are so eager to do something worth while in the world, why did they not remain in Finland to act as nurses? There can be no adequate answer. It is evident that the pope was in on it and probably directly counseled the attack on Finland.

### "No Surprise"

John J. Saunders, writing in the *London Catholic Herald*, states that the pact between Hitler and Stalin was no surprise to any reader of the *Herald*, which may well be believed.

APRIL 3, 1940

He also described Italy, Spain and Portugal as the Latin Fascist bloc. There should be no surprise in that either. The Roman Catholic Church is the wet nurse of the entire totalitarian idea.

It is an old story that you must toot your horn if you want to sell any fish; and so it is reasonable, even though it is funny beyond words, that the pope has the nerve to refer to his "spiritual authority" and to tell the world by radio that when they listen to him they "hear through our voice the voice of that Christ", etc., etc. He went on to say, "We are armed by nothing more than the word of truth," and, "We speak in the name of God." No bigger lies were ever told on earth. The Papacy is the child of the Devil and speaks in his name only.

A dispatch from Rome that "Monsignor Cesare Orsenigo, papal nuncio to Berlin, called at the chancellery at noon and was received immediately by Adolf Hitler" shows several things quite plainly, the outstanding ones being the good understanding between Hitler and the Vatican, the reverence of Hitler for the Vatican, and Hitler's anxiety to find some way to use the pope so that Germany can work out a peace that will enable her to keep what she has so far obtained until she is ready to strike again, in her aim at world conquest.



A dispatch from Rome, published in the *New York Herald Tribune*, states that while the usual income of the Vatican is at least \$50,000,000 a year, yet during war time this may fall to as low as \$30,000,000. The dispatch makes the very truthful observation that Cardinal Innitzer of Vienna "was the first to welcome the Nazis when they took over Austria". The United States is the Vatican's chief contributor.

Acting under guidance of its Rome-controlled State Department, the United States performed one of the worst series of acts in its career in the way it treated the Spanish Republic. Nothing was done for the Republic, but Franco the Butcher was financed to the extent of \$14,000,000 worth of cotton which will be used to compete with American textiles on the world market. The loan will never be repaid.

One of the first acts of the "government" of the Butcher was to provide for the annual appropriation of \$6,200,000 a year for the support of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy

which placed him in the saddle and them back in power as his overlords.

### ***Claims of the Hierarchy***

1. Under the pretense that he is God's vicar on earth, the pope claims that every soul on earth is a subject of the church, regardless of whether they are members of it or not.

2. When any question arises in which the pope and the civil government cannot reach an agreement, or in which there is a question as to which authority shall have jurisdiction, the decision of the pope shall be final. The head of every government shall be bound by the superior authority of the pope, but the pope is not bound by any authority on earth. True, the church contends that its decisions are infallible only in matters pertaining to "faith and morals", but the word "morals" can be so interpreted as to include practically anything. Cardinal Manning said: "Politics are a part of morals. What the moral law of the Ten Commandments is to the individual, politics are to society. Politics are nothing more than the morals of society, the collective morality of Christian men united together under social law—politics are morals on the widest scale."

3. The pope claims the right to use force, if necessary, to punish or exterminate non-believers or to force them into the church. Each government shall recognize this right and it is their duty to assist the church in enforcing this dogma.

4. Regarding dissenters or non-Catholics: they need not be treated with justice and humanity, nor accorded the elemental rights of human society. The pope claims that non-Catholics live in error and error has not the same right as truth; that inasmuch as their very existence is an offense to God, they are not entitled to the right of free speech and freedom of worship which the church demands for its subjects. Therefore the existence of any individual, or sect, or the dissemination of any fact or opinion which does not agree with Catholic doctrines shall be suppressed.

It is utterly impossible to believe these doctrines and at the same time believe in tolerance, free speech, and free press and religious freedom. To any one who believes in this medieval conception of human rights, democracy just does not make sense. Yet, every member of the Catholic church knowingly or unknowingly gives assent to these and other doctrines of similar un-American content, such as those concerning civil and mixed marriages, divorce, separation of church and state, the right of the electorate to choose how and by whom they shall be governed, etc.

In Question and Answer form, these doctrines are printed in the text books used in Catholic schools and instilled into the minds of Catholic youths; yet Churchmen constantly plead that government should be used to support the schools where these un-American Catholic doctrines are disseminated.

Very little attention has been given to the fact that the Roman Catholic organization is a dictatorship, identical in spirit and form with the modern Fascist dictatorships, for which it has served as the prototype.—*The Truth Seeker*.

### ***The President's Objective***

What can be the president's objective in appointing a personal ambassador to the Vatican, making that ambassador out of a former head of the steel trust, and dragging the spokesmen of the Protestants and Jews into the scheme? It is not to make peace. The attitude of the British speaks plainly enough on that. Quite possibly the pope knows that Adolf is licked and wants to help him find a way out; but a much more likely thing is that Jim Farley and Roosevelt want the combined influence of Big Church, Big Business and Big Politics to say that it is quite all right for America to take orders hereafter from the pope, which means, in essence and in fact, the stopping of the proclamation of the message of God's kingdom, if that can be accomplished.

As to the Protestants, it is inevitable that their bishops should be blind. The very fact that they are religious bishops makes them that way. So none should wonder that, when the "Right Reverend" Henry St. George Tucker, presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church, New York city, said in a sermon that future ages would look back to the twentieth century as one of the dark ages in the history of mankind, he followed that truthful statement with the proposition that "we must endeavor to establish a Kingdom of God on this earth" and thus "co-operate with Jesus Christ in bringing a kingdom of righteousness and justice to this sorely beset world". If the politicians, the preachers and the plutocrats have progressed no farther in some 6,000 years than to make the world the bedlam that it is today, when would the same crowd produce on earth a condition where God's will would be done as it is done in heaven? The answer is, Never; and religion, the Devil's substitute for The Theocracy, must go into oblivion, where it belongs.

Myron C. Taylor, former chairman of the United States Steel Trust, selected by Roosevelt as his personal ambassador to the pope, was born with a silver spoon in his mouth and became the head of the steel trust by reason of that fact. Like Roosevelt, he is a professed Episcopalian and, according to Roman Catholic theology, could be put to death as a heretic

for believing the same things Roosevelt is supposed to believe. But nobody need suppose that Taylor will be in any danger at the Vatican. He lives much of the year in Italy and is well acquainted with Pacelli and other higher-ups in and out of Vatican City. Besides that, he is said to be extremely religious.

Jehovah's people have been taught by the Lord, through *The Watchtower* (1938), that the conspiracy (2 Chronicles chapter 20) between the Moabites, Ammonites and the inhabitants of Mount Seir against the land of Judah pictured beforehand the conspiracy of the deeply religious Big Business crowd, the group of hypocritical politicians and the group of conscienceless religionists against The Theocracy. These all have as their objective their continued dominance of the world and the hindrance of the Kingdom message.

It must not be supposed that Roosevelt selected Taylor particularly because he is very religious, but because he is a shining representative of Big Business, and, for that matter, he is still a director of the United States Steel Corporation and an open and unblushing admirer of Mussolini and Fascism.

### Big Business and Peace



Big Business, especially the steel business, is not interested in peace; it is interested in the biggest business of all, which is mass murder. Petty hold-ups are impractical and unpopular. The money cost of the World War was sufficient to build a \$2,500 house containing \$1,000 worth of furniture, on five acres of land worth \$100 an acre, for every family in the United States, Canada, Australia, England, Wales, Ireland, Scotland, France, Belgium, Russia and Germany. The war slew ten million soldiers (one-fifth of all who went into it), and 28,000,000 civilians died of war-born starvation, disease and massacre. The munition makers made the most of the opportunity and are now secretly smacking their lips over the profits of the new war. All can remember Morgan's interest in the war of 1914-1918.

Some thirty-odd years ago J. Pierpont Morgan, Sr., patron saint of the Steel Trust, pumped the New Haven Railroad so full of water that it oozed out at every joint. The New Haven bought steamboat lines, trolleys, hotels and other things at fancy prices, and just as they had arrived at the place where they no longer yielded a profit. Since then the stock of the road has been waterlogged and

now the Interstate Commerce Commission advises that the best thing to do is to wipe out all the preferred and common stocks, because the corporation cannot pay anything on them.

During the World War there was a big difference in the price of cannon fodder. Uncle Sam paid the highest price. His soldiers received wages almost three times that paid the British soldier, ten times that of the German, twenty times that of the French, and twenty-five times that of the Italian. But, even then, his soldiers were expected to lay down their lives to make the world safe for democracy for only \$1 a day.

A review of 3,421 years of human history shows that in that time there have been 268 years of peace. All the remaining years were years of war in which some 8,000 peace treaties were broken to smithereens.

A front-line veteran who was in every battle from Chateau Thierry to the Argonne says that he saw men with their stomachs torn open by shrapnel and with their bloody and muddy hands trying to gather their entrails out of the mud and stuff them back in place again, mud and all. He sees the same old propaganda now under way as he swallowed, hook, line and sinker, in 1917.

The British understand clearly that the United States Neutrality Act had as its objective the helping of the Allies to win the war against Hitler without coming into the open and saying so. The Germans understand the same thing. United States Senator Wm. E. Borah made the statement:

The Bill is, in fact, legislation providing in effect for intervention in a great European struggle for power, in the hope by some, and the belief of others, but not all, that we will be able to take part in this struggle under such terms and conditions as will enable us to escape the more serious sacrifices of war.—In the *Manchester Guardian*.

When the armistice came of age, 21 years after it was declared, the thing to celebrate was not that the world had been made safe for democracy, but that it was spending six times as much for armaments as in 1913, and was well into the second world war. Moreover, instead of "open covenants openly arrived at" the world witnessed an era of shameless double-crossing unequalled in history. None of the objectives of the first world war were attained; every solemn promise to the people was broken, as was, of course, to be expected. This generation seems to think loyalty to any trust whatever is a weakness.

## Railroads and Shipping

### Railroad Statistics

◆ Class I railroads have about 1,767,000 freight cars, 44,700 locomotives, and 40,000 passenger cars.

Large numbers of roses and other cut flowers are shipped from Pacific Coast to Atlantic Coast cities in refrigerator cars attached to fast passenger trains.

About fifteen million tons of ice—enough to make six hundred million 50-pound blocks—are used each year by the railroads to keep freight and passengers cool.

Cooled cars for the transportation of perishables were first used in 1857, when one railroad insulated some of its boxcars and, after loading, placed ice in the doorways.

### Freight to New York City

◆ In the year 1931 the railroads brought 1,000,000 cars of fruit and vegetables into New York city, but six years later the number was reduced to 800,000. In the six years there was actually a large increase in the New York consumption of fruits and vegetables. These figures give some idea of the way in which the trucks are cutting into the business of the railroads. An odd feature, however, is that many of the railroads are cutting into their own business and buying truck lines which carry their freight all the way by truck instead of part way by rail.

### Big Advertisement for Railroads

◆ A big advertisement for the railroads is H. L. Ferris, of Arkansas City, Kansas, who for the past 46 years (and he is now in his 90th year) has declined to sleep otherwise than in a chair because he had such a comfortable night in one on a western railroad a lifetime ago. Well, the railroads of the West do have some very comfortable reclining-chair seats, and no mistake, but most Americans will continue to long for the mattresses and springs and sheets and things sometime around the midnight hour.

### Welded Rails in Britain

◆ Welded streetcar rails are in use in many parts of the United States. Now reports from Britain are that the London and North Eastern Railway has an unbroken track 1,260 feet long and that the experiment is a success in smoother travel and reduction of noise. All

British rails are carried in cradles which may assist in making practicable in Britain what is not considered practical here.

### Fun to Sail Around the World

◆ Mrs. Marion Rice Hart, not familiar with navigation, but a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, conceived the notion that it would be fun to sail around the world in her own ship. So she bought a 73-foot ketch in England and made a start. By the time she had arrived at the Suez Canal she had discharged four skippers and decided to navigate the boat the rest of the way herself. In another two years she visited Australia and New Zealand and recently rounded Cape Horn, after more than 5,000 miles across the open ocean. Some skipper!

### Out of New York Bay

◆ Out of New York bay, but attached to Bayonne, New Jersey, has arisen a new land of 160 acres, dug from the bottom of the bay itself. This new area is surrounded by a retaining structure forty-two feet thick. The inner edge is wooden sheeting. The outer edge is of concrete, and the interior of riprap. A channel 650 feet wide surrounds the new piers, providing 35-foot draft at low water. Fifty of the 160 acres are expected to provide transit facilities for 2,500,000 tons of freight annually, and 110 acres will be available for industrial sites.

### Dodging the U-Boats

◆ Dodging the U-boats, shipments to Britain and France, from the Orient, New Zealand and Australia, no longer go by the Panama Canal but are sent to Vancouver, where they go by rail across Canada to Atlantic ports and are reshipped. To handle this business \$30,000,000 of new equipment is being provided for the railroad.

### Can Still Learn from Ancients

◆ Eighty years ago the British Admiralty conceived a new form of anchor and had it patented, and in 1939, in the island of Sardinia, an old Roman galley was found equipped with an iron anchor having the same features as those in use today. The movable transverse piece was in use 1,800 years ago, was forgotten, and then was rediscovered.

## Saving Time Around the House



PUT silverware in a glass container and put the lid on tight and you will never have to clean or polish your silverware. If silver not in use is wrapped in waxed paper it will be free from tarnish and ready for use at any time. Moist table salt will remove egg tarnish from silverware.

When packing china for mailing or moving, have plenty of excelsior on hand. Each article should be wrapped in moist excelsior a few days before it is shipped or stored, so that when the straw dries it will have assumed the shape of the wrapped article, thus forming a protective framework.

One of the strongest cements and the easiest to apply for mending crockery is lime and the white of an egg. To use it, take a sufficient quantity of the egg to mend one article at a time. Shave off a quantity of lime and mix thoroughly. Apply quickly to the edges and place firmly together, when it will soon become set and strong. Mix but a small quantity at a time, as it hardens very soon so that it cannot be used.

When china cups are tea-stained, rub them with a cloth dipped in vinegar-moistened salt to remove the stain.

When purchasing inexpensive flower containers one may find them to be quite porous, permitting water to seep through and mark furniture. To prevent this pour melted paraffin into the vase to the depth of an inch, which does away with this trouble. The vase may be washed, avoiding very hot water.

Furniture of simple construction is easier to keep clean than that with fancy carvings and scrolls, and looks better by far.

To remedy furniture drawers which stick, sandpaper and wax their edges. When casters on furniture keep dropping out, pour a little paraffin into the hole, insert the caster and let the wax harden.

A little vinegar will soften dried glue.

If your polished table gets a white mark on it, due to heated plates, etc., rub with camphorated oil. This will remove the mark. To remove finger marks from furniture, use a piece of chamois wrung out in cold water and polish with dry chamois.

Furniture polish not only bestows a luster upon furniture but preserves and "feeds" it, prolonging its life. This is true only of an oil

polish of good quality. Every application is beneficial to both woodwork and furniture. The use of an oiled cloth when dusting makes frequent polishing less urgent.

To keep mice away, scatter small pieces of camphor in your cupboards and drawers. They will go far away from the smell of camphor.

Legs of tables and chests soon dig into the kitchen linoleum and leave permanent marks. To prevent this, get from your neighborhood shoe repair man a strip of composition such as he uses to renew worn-down heels. Cut neat "heels" for your furniture and tack them on with headless nails that will sink down inside, and there will be no more scarred floors. Heavy felt will do as well as the composition material, except for very heavy furniture.

Dust is most successfully removed from reed furniture when a hose is used. Set the furniture on the lawn when the sun is shining and play the hose on it.

To wash oil paintings, make a suds of pure white soap. Have water lukewarm. Apply to small surface of picture at a time and dry immediately.

A couple of well-hung mirrors can do wonders to the small living room. Hang the mirrors where they add to the size as well as the attractiveness of the room.

A drop of perfume on an electric light bulb will scent the whole room. Perfume, however, is no substitute for fresh air.

### Sundry Suggestions

To test silk, burn a small sample. If it curls up into a black charred ball, it contains practically no weighting, rayon or cotton adulteration.

To take the shine from serge goods, rub it with hot vinegar and then sponge with ammonia.

Wet umbrellas should always be turned upside down to dry, never left open, as this stretches them at the ribs and prevents their being tightly rolled afterwards. When not in use they should be kept unrolled.

Coal oil will soften hardened shoes made so by the rain.

A thin coat of shellac or colorless varnish will add life to straw matting, at the same time giving it a pleasing gloss.



## Fresno News

◆ October 28, 1939, information march advertising "Government and Peace" at the Courthouse park the following day. Some 200 listened to the lecture. Sixty booklets and a number of *Salvation* books placed with audience. Some 75 witnesses participated in the march in the afternoon, and 60 in the evening. No opposition. One storekeeper seeing three people going back and forth was somewhat disturbed, and remarked, "They are taking the whole block," although the three men were of ordinary size. One gentleman walked along a little with a witness and said, "I am with you folks! I mean I am with Jehovah, Christ, and Judge Rutherford." Some could not tell whether this was for religion or against it.

October, Visalia, California. Some 100 were in the march. The police said there was "an ordinance against it"; when the crowd marched they "couldn't do anything—too many of them". Following a march there, while we were witnessing, a woman spoke to one of the witnesses: "Do you know those who marched here? Are you one of them?" The witness replied, "I was one of them." Then she said, "Do you know that you people are stirring up the people? The preachers here are fighting among themselves, and one of them has left town." This woman took literature and is interested. A pioneer plays a German record, "Enemies." The woman then remarks, "Is dat Hitler?" Before getting a reply, she says, "I want that book."

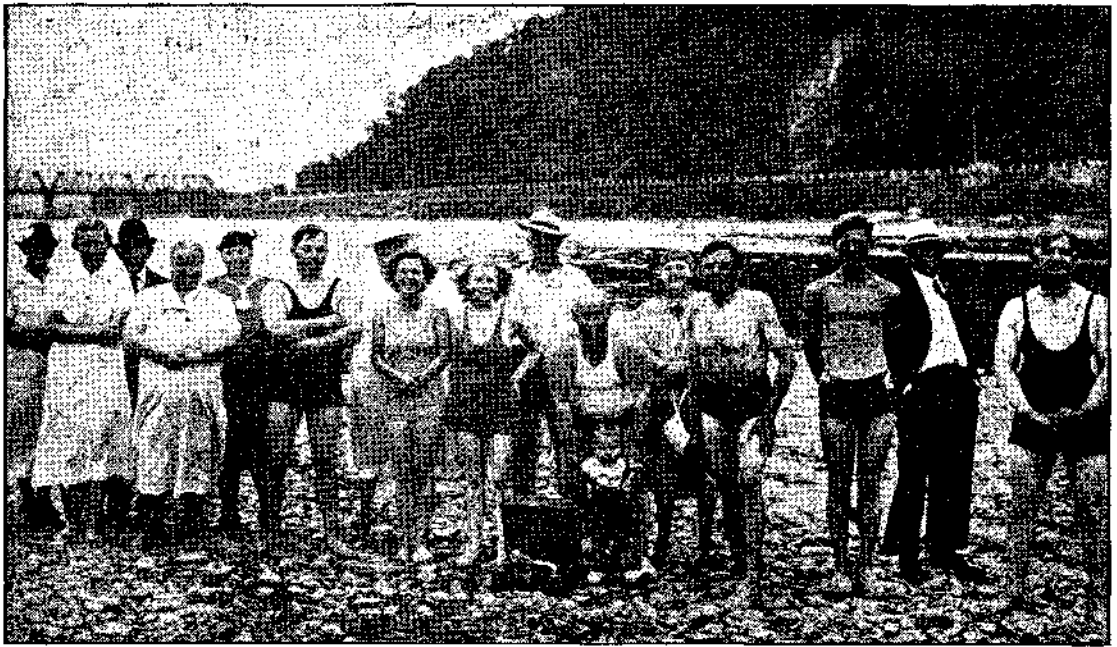
Hanford, California. A march took place advertising meeting at the park. It was reported that a priest was at the lecture, "Government and Peace," but left when he had heard all the records except the last two. Too bad! Too bad! Fresno witness reported that at a back-call the lady, feeling her responsibility, ordered ten *Salvation* books. They are going like bananas—by the bunch.

What causes a sigh? The Bible tells of some people who 'sigh and cry because of the abom-

inations' in the land, and some who 'sigh and groan' under great trial. (Ezekiel 9:4; Psalm 102:19, 20) There is another class that sigh because of the truth being told. At a funeral held in California, when the one in charge announced that for ten minutes Judge Rutherford would be heard on "Dead" and "Resurrection", a deep sigh went out of a woman who was present and such sighs continued throughout Judge Rutherford's talk when the "clergy" were mentioned. It seems strange that the mention of the name "Judge Rutherford" almost kills some people.

"Ham and Eggs." For months California has had one of the biggest campaigns for and against the "thirty dollars a week" retirement plan. Thousands of poor people and old people sent in their thirty cents per month to headquarters and leaders of the movement. Discussions could be heard everywhere, in meetings, in the parks, on buses, and elsewhere—"Thirty Dollars a Week"—"the biggest thing that ever happened, and when it passes here it will spread all over." Wholesalers poured forth their views to businessmen, warning them that under no circumstance would they ever accept "warrants" for merchandise. Banks fought in their way, accusing the movement as being "Communist" and leading to "dictatorship", and pictures illustrating such views on billboards everywhere. Ham & Eggers were organized and had districts with their captains. Many people who have read Judge Rutherford, not appreciating the situation fully, were strongly for "Ham & Eggs". Over the radio fine arguments were presented to show how this movement could kick out the banks, etc., etc. Letters from Canadian Government purporting to show how prosperous they are there with warrants or similar things were spread everywhere. The other side had their letters from Canada showing there had been a failure. At the meetings here it was told by "Ham & Eggers" that the audience would be asked first of all to salute the flag. It amounted to a religious frenzy and to a belief that "this is beginning of God's kingdom". Ham & Eggers were absolutely certain this time they would win. Well, yesterday was November 7, and this morning papers report in big headlines, "Ham & Eggs Defeated 2 to 1." They say the fight is not ended; and evidently it is not. But a great disappointment! Some who claim to be of the truth, and pretty good people, too, and who are associated with the work, more or less, were urg-





Jehovah's Kingdom publishers just before baptism in the  
Susquehanna river, near Pittston, Pennsylvania

ing others to register and vote, and possibly these who did the urging voted. It seems such should see that the Jw's are "neutral" as to ham and eggs, even as we are about other worldly schemes. We hear some say that Governor Olsen talked favorably before about it and "got in" on that, but now is unfavorable toward the scheme. Governor Olsen has done some good things, but, of course, it is hard to be a public man and please everybody.

Because many of these readers of our books were "Ham & Eggers" the witnesses here have had considerable difficulty in interesting "interested" people to come to our meetings, and since it has flopped for the present, these people may have greater interest in the Kingdom. These "Ham & Eggers" are not all poor people, nor jobless either. But they are for it because they think they are doing great good for the aged. Witnessing to some they say, "When ham and eggs fails, then I'll read Judge Rutherford." A year ago, while in Oakland giving out circulars for "Face the Facts", an old gentleman took a circular and, looking at Judge Rutherford's picture, remarked with considerable emphasis, "If that man is not for Thirty a Week, HE'LL NEVER GIT IN!" Only the Kingdom will thoroughly solve the "old

age" problem, because the obedient will remain young and have plenty and need never retire.

Religion. An undertaker reported to the writer that at a certain Catholic funeral the "solemn high mass cost \$60", and was paid. It takes three priests one full hour to perform "solemn high mass". The poor cannot all get for their hard work even 20c an hour, but these priests earned \$20 apiece per hour without giving real consideration therefor. It is a great racket and there are some people who "love to have it so". If these people had obtained the little booklet *Uncovered* for only 2c, and believed the Bible as therein quoted, they would have saved \$59.98.—D. Davidian.

### A Victory for Common Sense

◆ The St. Louis *Post Dispatch*, referring to the victory of Jehovah's witnesses in the flag-salute cases, said: "It is a victory for common sense over hysteria. It reasserts the common decency that calls for respect for another man's conviction—a man who may be doing more than any of us to build a better nation even if he believes that he should make obeisance only to the Deity."

## "And Other Sheep I Have"

◆ Witness (with Bible and WATCHTOWER Bible helps, knocks on door; smilingly addresses man who opens door): Good morning. I have brought you a message of warning and of comfort [Ezekiel 33:7; Isaiah 61:1-3] that the new King is so graciously extending to His loyal subjects, that the willing-hearted may now learn of Him and find refuge in His name. [Isaiah 9:6,7; Psalm 22:28; Isaiah 2:3; Zephaniah 2:1-3; Proverbs 18:10] (Witness sets up phonograph as he talks. Sheep and family listen attentively to lecture)

Sheep: I want to ask some questions about this new government you are talking about. My wife and I have been seeking a place to bring up our children, and we have not yet found what we want. The clergymen have told us quite a lot about places called Heaven and Hell. We know we don't want to locate in Hell, and, to tell the truth, Heaven doesn't exactly seem to suit our needs—we being just plain earthly sort of folks—but this city you've been speaking of sounds more like it might be the place we're looking for. What is the name of this city?

Witness: It's name is Jerusalem, a city of truth. [Zech. 8:3]

Sheep: Where is it located?

Witness: It is very beautifully situated alongside Mount Zion—so lovely that it is the joy of the whole earth, indeed! [Psalm 48:2]

Sheep: What form of government does it have?

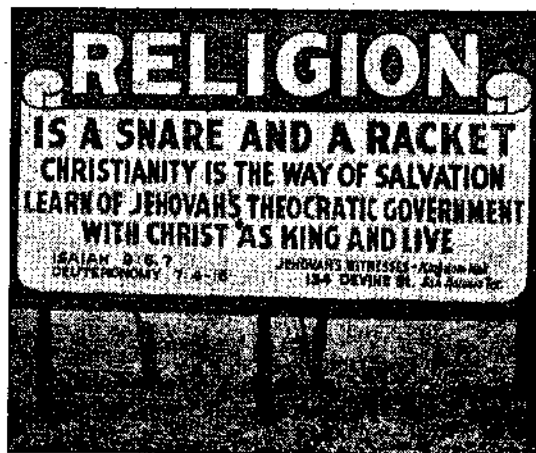
Witness: A pure Theocracy. [Psalm 2:6; Psalm 47; Daniel 2:44; Revelation 11:17]

Sheep: Since we are used to a democratic form of government, would it be hard for us to live under such a new form?

Witness: Oh, no. The people rejoice when



All in one family at San Antonio—it's catching



Signs of the times (10 feet by 18 feet) near San Antonio, Texas

the righteous are in authority. [Proverbs 29:2]

Sheep: What are the requirements for citizenship?

Witness: Each citizen is required to have clean hands, pure heart, and humble mien. [Psalm 24:4; Micah 6:8]

Sheep: Is it a healthful place?

Witness: Indeed, yes. The Sun of righteousness shines upon the inhabitants with healing in His wings! [Isaiah 58:8; Jeremiah 30:17; Malachi 4:2]

Sheep: Do the people get along well with one another?

Witness: They surely do. You see they have but one way of doing and seeing things, and all are very willing, dwelling together in pleasant unity. [Jeremiah 32:39; Psalms 110:3; 133:1]

Sheep: Do we have to join anything to enter this city?

Witness: No. The Lord bids you seek Him and He will do the rest. [James 4:8; Amos 4:5; Zephaniah 2:3; Matthew 6:33]

Sheep: What does it cost to be admitted?

Witness: Admission to this beautiful city is entirely free to all loyal subjects of the Everlasting King. [Jeremiah 31:6-12; Isaiah 55:1]

Sheep: Then we will go with you—I and my house! [Zechariah 8:23; Joshua 24:15]

—Contributed by Pat Casey Green, Texas. (Don't you dare try to guess my church!)



At Convention time, 1939, Denver took solid comfort in the year text

### "Justice" in Hubbard, Ohio

◆ Hubbard, Ohio, is in a bad way. Christian people cannot peaceably walk on the streets of that burg in an information march without going to jail for it. There was such a march on a day last summer. Tillie Williamson, Margaret Atsberger, Grace Eagin and Arthur G. Saylow testified that they saw certain people going down one side of the street and up the other, peaceably, without guns, without knives, without blackjacks, without clubs, without shillalahs, without shouting, without singing, without drums, without cymbals, without tambourines, without rocks, without bricks, without peculiar dress, without vile or profane language, without speech-making.

The witnesses could all remember well that the marchers had borne slogans reading, "Religion is a snare and a racket," but seemed to have to have it drawn to their attention that they also bore the exhortation "Serve God and Christ the King".

Counsel made it clear to the court that the ordinance is illegal. Under it the crowd emerging from a theater could be arrested for not having a parade permit; the same for children emerging from school; the same for persons emerging from churches or Sunday schools; the same for funerals; the same for vehicles of the fire department; the same for the Grand Army; the same for the Kiwanis, the Rotary, and the Boy Scouts; but all in vain. The bonehead on the bench fined McLenne \$25 and costs or a sentence in jail, and McLenne

was in the same situation as Christ before Pilate.

Of course, the real Judas in the case kept out of sight, but Tillie Williamson, Margaret Atsberger, Grace Eagin and Arthur G. Saylow and the police and magistrate of Hubbard, Ohio, probably know perfectly well who it is. Judas finally died with a peculiar collar around his neck. In the end it choked off his wind. The Judas in Hubbard, no doubt, has a peculiar collar, too.

### Kingdom Joys in Alabama

◆ The car had broken down, and another one was loaned to the publisher to get to an adjoining town to wait for a car part to come from a larger city by bus. The time waiting for the part to come was spent in making back-calls in the town, and playing the "Government and Peace" lecture. At one place where a publisher had previously received an invitation to come back, the interested one listened to the lecture with the keenest interest, and at the conclusion, when Judge Rutherford called for all of those who are in favor of God's kingdom to say "Aye", the person of good will shouted out "Aye" and tears of joy filled her eyes. She readily took the book *Salvation* and the *Government and Peace* booklet, and asked that arrangements be made for her to be baptized. This was done, and on my turning to leave she said, "Don't leave until you have left me some of the books and booklets so that I can go in the service around my home. Even though I am crippled, walking on crutches since I was three years old, I can go two or three miles."

Truly this is the Lord's doing and is marvelous in our eyes.—Zone 3, Region 2.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Clinton, N. J.  
(To be continued)

# Baby Pacifists a School Problem



## Homework Their Schoolwork

Ignacia Opilowski, Massachusetts day farmer, helps his children, Dominick, 14, Olga, 12, and Anna, 8, with studies after their dismissal from school for refusing to salute flag.

By MARTHA MARTIN

FOR nearly a decade the problem of how to handle baby pacifists—school children who refuse to salute the United States flag, because their faith and their parents forbid it—has been bothering educational authorities.

Now a decision by the Third United States Circuit Court of Appeals, upholding this right to refuse to salute, has them more confused than ever.

It would seem that the federal decision would settle the public school all of those children who have been expelled from their classrooms for refusing to salute the flag. But it doesn't. For in spite of the decision, Virginia Herick, 17, has recently been expelled from the Benjamin N. J. public school from which she was dismissed seven years ago.

Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Herick, are continuing the fight.

**Ruling Supports Bill.**  
The federal decision does, however, lend some support to the 1920 act which bans M. Foster, teacher in the Lynn, Mass., public schools for 41 years, died against the Mayor of Lynn and his school committee members.

Miss Foster was dismissed from service on March 11, 1936, for failure to salute the flag.

The latest case of this kind is that of Emma, 14, and Cora, 12, daughters of a traveling dairy couple of Rogers, Mass. They were expelled from school on Tuesday for refusing to salute.

Some time they have enrolled in Kingston School, Kingston, maintained by Jehovah's Witnesses.

In nearby Quincy, on March 6, Miss Elizabeth M. Graham, veteran teacher, was suspended for the same reason.



## Two of the Little Rebels

Carlotta B. Nichols Jr. (left) was expelled from Lynn, Mass., school, not under flag salute law, but as "disciplinary measure." Gloria Johnson in picture at right, stands with arms at her sides as other children give salute at Dorchester, Mass., where she has court permission to attend.

only one of a dozen or more who have been kept from classes by refusal to salute.

Along with Virginia Herick, children of Mrs. and Mrs. John Herick, were expelled in 1936 when a teacher discovered that Virginia, then 4, was not saluting the flag.

(The fifth year of the 1936 Boston reader "We will salute in the future," and in the name of our God we will put up our banner, the Lord shall all the nations.)

After their dismissal, the Hericks' children were sent to a teacher member of their sect. But in January, 1938, their father was fined \$10 for denying his daughters the right to education. It was held that their private tutoring was not enough.

Alma has become the bride of Henry Vogel, but Virginia still is a rebel.



## Put Faith Above the Flag

Left, Dorothy Lester, whose father, George, shows with her, fought fruitlessly to have her reinstated at Atlanta, Ga., school where she was expelled for refusing to salute. At right, Robert (left) and Andrew Morgan of Fort Lee, N. J., admittedly duo boys, but expelled from high school over salutes.

WHEN Carlotta was first dismissed from a Lynn school, Attorney General Paul A. Butler rendered the opinion that a child could not be expelled under the Massachusetts flag salute law. (Nichols was expelled "as a disciplinary measure.")

The circulation of the New York Sunday News is said to be about 3,500,000 copies. So this is not a bad advertisement of the children's witnessing in the public schools, on the flag salute issue. The U. S. Supreme Court will hear this case about last week in April.

## SUPREME COURT AGREES TO RULE ON FLAG SALUTE

Will Review Decision Holding Children Have Right to Refuse to Salute

WASHINGTON, March 14 (AP)—The Supreme Court agreed today to review a circuit court decision holding that children have a right to refuse to salute the American flag at the opening of school sessions.

Adopted by Board:

The United States Circuit Court of Appeals, Second Circuit, in New York City, ruled today that children have a right to refuse to salute the American flag at the opening of school sessions.

Their refusal was sustained by the federal court, which ruled that it is not the duty of a child to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

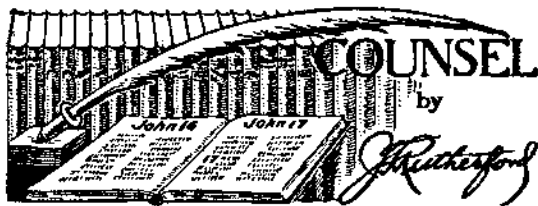
The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.

The ruling was based on the fact that the children had no choice but to salute the flag at the opening of school sessions.



## New World's King at the Temple

**I**N A.D. 29 He was anointed with power from on high to be the King, at the time of His immersion in the chief river of the Holy Land, the Jordan. Three and one-half years later, or, to wit, in the spring of A.D. 33, He rode as King, attended by a great multitude of people of good will, into the unfaithful city of Jerusalem, and straightway went to the temple there and cleaned out of it the commercial religionists. Shortly thereafter a great trial and test came upon the King's faithful adherents and supporters when the King's work on earth was stopped temporarily by death and His supporters were scattered. The third day after His death the Supreme One raised His anointed King out of the grave. Forty days thereafter the King ascended on high, going off to a "far country", even the presence of God in heaven itself, there "to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return" and then set up the Kingdom, even as He had told His faithful supporters before He left them. At that time also He comes to the greater temple, the spiritual temple of God the great Theocratic Ruler.

Since the Lord, the King, Christ Jesus, is invisible to man, He being now a divine spirit impossible for man to see and live, His second coming is invisible. He said to His faithful apostles: "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more." (John 14:19) Therefore proof of His coming to the true temple of Jehovah God must be made by evidence other than that which can be seen with natural eyes. Also the time of His coming must be determined by the evidence of related physical facts, based upon God's revealed Word of prophecy.

When God took away from His typical theocracy (the nation of the Jews) the right to rule He stated then that this would be for a fixed time, until the coming of the One whose right it is to rule, and that to Him He would give that right and power. At Ezekiel 21:27 He announced concerning the rulership: "I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it

shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him." Although the Lord Jesus possessed all power and authority from the time of His resurrection, it would seem to be inconsistent for Him to exercise that power against the enemy's organization of the Gentile nations on earth until the "times of the Gentiles" expired, as marked by a world war.—Luke 21:24.

In harmony with this one of the King's supporters wrote: "But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting [waiting] till his enemies be made his footstool." (Hebrews 10:12, 13) King David of Jerusalem had written centuries before that: "The Lord [Jehovah] said unto my Lord [Christ], Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool."—Psalm 110:1.

The Bible proof is that the "times of the Gentiles" should continue 2520 years, from Jerusalem's first destruction, in B.C. 606, and ended in the autumn of A. D. 1914. That should mark the time when Christ Jesus assumed His power to reign, in fulfillment of prophecy. At that time He must become active in the midst of His enemies, as foretold at Psalm 110:2. Then the Gentile nations would become angry and a great world war would follow, attended by famines, earthquakes, pestilences, and thereafter "distress of nations, with perplexity".—See Revelation 11:17, 18; Matthew 24:7-22.

The events that took place at His first coming as a man find a parallel in the events of His second coming as a divine spirit, invisible to human eyes, to oust Satan the invisible "prince of this world". The Scriptural evidence is clear that the Lord Jesus was anointed as King and began preaching the Kingdom in the autumn season of A.D. 29. In the spring of 33, or three and a half years after His anointing to the Kingdom, Jesus presented himself to the Jews as their King but was rejected by them as King. At the same time He entered the temple at Jerusalem and began to cleanse it. (See Matthew 21:1-13.) About the same time God, through Christ Jesus, formally cast off that nation and its house of religion.—Matthew 23:38, 39.

The Gentile Times ended in the autumn of A.D. 1914. The evidence is quite conclusive that here the Lord Jesus Christ, in obedience to God's command, stood up and began to exercise His power. (Consult Daniel 12:1;

Psalm 110:1, 2; Revelation 11:17-19; Matthew 24:3, 7, 8.) If we are warranted in applying the rule of parallel events, as to features and time, then we should expect the Lord to come to the great spiritual temple of God three and one-half years after assuming the Kingdom, to wit, in the spring of A.D. 1918. If this is true, then we should expect also to find evidence that the Lord there began to cleanse that antitypical temple; and that shortly thereafter "Christendom", which is the modern counterpart of unfaithful Jerusalem, would be completely rejected by the Lord as doomed to destruction at the battle of Armageddon.

In the autumn of 1914 the nations became angry. The World War came, followed quickly by famine, pestilence and earthquakes. Then occurred persecution of Christians, the people of Jehovah God, and other events foretold by the Great Prophet as marking the end of Satan's world or uninterrupted rule. That was the time, as shown by the inspired Scriptures, when the new world's King would take His power and begin His reign. The date parallels exactly with the time when He began His royal ministry at His first coming. Three and one-half years after the autumn of 1914, to wit, in the spring of 1918, there came upon the consecrated people of Jehovah God a great fiery trial at the instigation of religionists who used the World War as a timely occasion against those true Christians. This came exactly in harmony with the prophecy of Malachi as to what would occur when the Lord Jesus as the great Messenger of Jehovah God comes to His temple.—Read Malachi 3:1-3; also Matthew 24:9-13.

In harmony with this the apostle Peter says that judgment must begin at the house of God, His temple. (1 Peter 4:17) The real purpose of the judgment is that the ones who are found approved and cleansed or refined should thereafter offer unto the Lord God an offering in righteousness by serving as witnesses for Jehovah and for His Theocracy by Christ Jesus. The trial that came upon those connected with the temple of God in the spring of 1918 was a very severe one. Some of God's consecrated ones were arrested and cast into prison. Some who had been engaged in the Lord's service, professing full consecration to Him, conspired with the religionists as enemies of the truth and betrayed their brethren, even as Jesus foretold would be done. (Matthew 24:10) In the face of the World War conditions

and persecutions others became fearful and fled from giving an open witness to the Lord. Others separated themselves into sects claiming to be followers of Christ Jesus, yet refused to have any further part in the service of announcing Jehovah's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus.

Thereafter when the political and commercial powers brought forth the League of Nations, then the professed temple of God or organized religion became the advocate of that League and hailed it as "the political expression of the Kingdom of God on earth", and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy climbed up on top of the arrangement and reined in its actions, as in the case of Japan's attack on China, and the Italian conquest of Ethiopia, and the overthrow of the Spanish republic by the Fascists and Nazis. Thus they denied the coming of the Lord and His theocratic kingdom to bless the people of good will on earth, and openly allied themselves with the enemy Satan's scheme. Thus organized religion of "Christendom" is proved to be a snare and a racket, and is doomed to everlasting destruction at the battle of Armageddon, just as Jerusalem was destroyed not long after the King Christ Jesus rejected the Jewish nation.

There are many other facts in proof, but so far as the facts cited appear they conclusively meet the requirements of the prophecy. These facts are known by all people of good will to be true, and known to be in harmony with the prophecy. Therefore they may be taken as competent and reliable evidence establishing the fact that Christ Jesus, as the Representative of the great Theocratic Ruler Jehovah, came to His temple in the spring of the year 1918. Armageddon now impends, and it is time for all people of good will to hear and attend unto the Kingdom message. "But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him."—Habakkuk 2:20.

### Half the World's Chemicals

◆ Dr. C. M. A. Stine, in an address at Miami Beach, Florida, before a prewar committee of one hundred leading industrialists, scientists and publicists, declared that the United States is today producing half the chemicals of the world, can take its own nitrates from the air, manufacture a substitute for rubber that is better than rubber itself, make its own camphor, and shortly will have a silk, nylon, that will be equal to that produced by nature.

CONSOLATION



## A Tough Metal

◆ A new metal, within two-tenths of one percent as hard as diamonds, the hardest known substance, has been produced by a Pennsylvania metallurgical chemist. The new metal is composed of tungsten (used in electric light filaments), titanium (used as a pigment in white paint), and carbon. With this new metal alloys have been made so hard that they withstand pressure of three hundred thousand pounds a square inch. The new metal has been used to make valves for deep oilwell pumps where there is tremendous wear. Two such valves have been driven together by a pneumatic hammer 600 times a minute, at 25 pounds for each blow, without showing appreciable wear after an hour and 45 minutes of hammering.—*Australian Consolation.*

## Advances in Oil Treatment

◆ Such advances have been made in America in the cracking of oils that in 1938 the demand was filled with less than half of the crude oil that would have been required under previous treatment. There are now being recovered from once abandoned oil fields greater amounts of oil than the fields originally produced. Even though the treachery of United States militarists did put American engines into the German planes, Germany has not at present either the oil supply or the aviation experience available in the western world, accessible to Britain.

## Samples from the Sea Bottom

◆ A new device drives an open-end ten-foot can deep into the sea bottom, even when six miles below the surface. Samples of the sea bottom are then brought to surface, and disclose, as might be expected, that the ocean bottom is a treasure house wherein are stored rare ores and many other things of great interest and value to man.

## Radium and Cancer

◆ Sir Leonard Hill, London surgeon, thinks all the radium now buried for security from bombing might better be left buried. He states that radium in an intensity sufficient to produce an effect is always harmful and that its use for the treatment of cancer has resulted in many cases of intolerable and unrelievable neuralgia.

## The Mass-Spectograph

◆ The mass-spectograph, which some misinformed newspapermen and others have associated with the so-called "divining rod", is a scientific instrument for weighing atoms, and is so sensitive that it will weigh and analyze a quantity of gas no larger than a pinhead. It is used to locate oil deposits, on the principle that very small quantities of gas rise to the surface above every such deposit, even though it be two miles underground.

## Evolution Idiotic

◆ For man to have descended from the ape would require millions of years and 100 links; and of such there is no record or trace. Life can produce life only after its own kind, from creation till now. Grass can never produce a tree, and if in any way the body of a man is to be made from a single living cell, the mind of the Creator, as well as the fashioning hand, must be present every step of the way.—Dr. A. T. Schofield, in an address at the Victorian Institute, London.

## Odd Jumping of Sound Waves

◆ An improved barograph, used in California, throws some light on the odd jumping of sound waves. Cannonading will occasionally shake doors and windows 200 miles away and be unnoticed fifty miles nearer the scene of action. Probably the sound waves strike the electrical ring surrounding the earth at such an angle as to be reflected more readily to distant points than to those nearer the point of origin.

## Fireflies Burn Sugar

◆ The light that glows from the firefly is caused by the burning of sugar, and when a little more sugar is added to the diet of the firefly the fire is a little brighter. This light, 97-percent efficient, is eight times as efficient as the most powerful lighting mechanism known to man.

## A New Use for Silver

◆ A new use for silver has been found in its inclusion to the extent of one percent in stainless steels. The new steels are practically immune to pit corrosion, which has been one of the principal defects of stainless steels hitherto.



### "The Holy Souls"

♦ If you did not know the truth that "the dead know not any thing", that when a man dies "his thoughts perish", and that there is no hope for any except in a resurrection of the dead, you would be considerably impressed by the way in which texts that have no possible relation to the state of the dead are strung together to support the "purgatory" racket.

A little book on the subject, 24 pages, put out by the Paulist Press, says that "the souls in Purgatory, the Church suffering, constitutes one great division of the Universal Church of God. It is the realm of darkness and suffering". Match this with the Scripture statement that "Neither work, nor reason, nor wisdom, nor knowledge *shall* be in hell, whither thou art hastening".—Ecclesiastes 9:10, Roman Catholic Douay Version.

It says, "No one on earth can love God so perfectly as these Holy Souls now love Him, because none see Him so clearly." What a horrible idea, that Almighty God gets any satisfaction out of seeing poor creatures that love him so "perfectly" suffer more than here.

If they are perfect in love, then why must they remain in "purgatory"?—1 John 5:18, 19.

It also says, "The Catholic Church does not teach us anything definite, either about the nature or the duration of the pains of purgatory." Then why be so fresh about selling indulgences with a hundred days off for this, and a hundred for that?

The little book refers to "the angelic purity and patience which they display in the midst of their pain" and that these "are all insufficient to ward off one drop of that fiery torrent". How come the writers to know all this?

There is a hint that "when God gets them into "Purgatory" the only ones that can do anything for them are the priests; for "all their patience and love are without the slightest merit in the sight of God: the little things they once did were precious before God, but the great things they now suffer are as nothing". How did they find that out? Did God tell them so on the side?

### The Misused Texts

The misused texts are Revelation 2:23, "I will give unto every one of you according to your works." This has no reference to "Purgatory". God is not waiting to "give" it to somebody when He gets them where they cannot help themselves.

Malachi 3:2: "He is like a refiner's fire" applies now (since 1918) and in this life, not in a "purgatorial" existence. The same text says, "He is like fullers' sope." Most certainly the people in "Purgatory" have no use for soap.

Hebrews 10:31: "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God" and to thus go into destruction. This has no reference to "Purgatory".

Matthew 12:36: "Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall render an account for it" does not mean that it will be fried out on a hot griddle. There is no question that most men decide their eternal destinies by their words, their expressions, what use they make of their knowledge of God.

Hebrews 12:6: "He scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." The scourging is in this life, not in "Purgatory" hereafter.

Luke 12:47, 48: "Beaten with many stripes" or "beaten with few stripes" also takes place in this life, not in the hereafter. Men are responsible for the use they make of their knowledge. They are also responsible for unwillingness to acquire the knowledge they might have had.

1 Corinthians 3:11-15: "He himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire" is also a reference to experiences in this life. This has no reference to "fiery experiences" beyond this life. The meaning is that it is hard to frankly admit mistakes. Thus, it was a great mistake to suppose and to teach that one man was "the faithful and wise servant". It led to fiery trials for many.

Psalms 41:2-4: "My tears have been my bread day and night." This refers to experiences of sorrow in this life, not in a future one.

Matthew 5:25, 26: "Thou shalt not go out from thence [the prison] till thou repay the last farthing." That is merely another way of pronouncing the judgment of everlasting destruction. The debtor will never be able to pay, and will remain forever in death.

Matthew 7:2: "With what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again." This takes place in this life, not in the future.

Thus all the "Purgatory" texts disappear.

"Purgatory" is not mentioned in any of them. There is no such place. It is all a terrible hoax and a racket besides being a horrible blasphemy against God's holy name.

### La Guardia's Eyes Opening

◆ When it was first suggested to Mayor La Guardia that many New York policemen are members of "Reverend Father" Coughlin's "Christian Front" organization, committed to taking over the United States Government by bullets instead of ballots, he made light of it, but at length was pressed into sending out 16,903 questionnaires to members of the force to find out where they stood. Six refused to answer, 27 admitted they were still members, and 407 admitted that they had been members, but stated that they had withdrawn. In a subsequent statement the mayor said:

The immaturity of the young men arrested, their visionary plan to overturn the government, all indicate that some master mind, or minds, not yet disclosed, were working on these young men and the membership of these various organizations, encouraging and inducing them to wrongdoing, disloyal and criminal acts.

Mayor La Guardia knows perfectly well the "master mind, or minds," back of the attempted breaking up of the huge Christian assembly in Madison Square Garden on June 25, 1939. The newspapers of the time admitted it, and 1,000,000 copies of *Kingdom News* No. 4 were circulated in New York city, particularly calling the attention of Mayor La Guardia to his own remissness and that of his Roman Catholic police in not protecting the speaker and the audience on that occasion. But his administration arrested and prosecuted those that actually did the work the police were requested to do, and which it was their duty to do, and which they flatly refused to do.

### Big Advertisement for Lourdes

◆ It was a big advertisement for the Lourdes grotto when it received Fred S. Snite, Jr., and he was immersed in the cold water for a half hour. But it would have been a bigger one if he had been healed, which he was not. All the papers could say was that he had found "peace and spiritual strength". That is a simon-pure evasion. He went to Lourdes in his iron lung and came back in it. If the Lord were doing the healing at Lourdes nobody would go there a helpless cripple and come back in the same condition as when he went. The Lord does not do things that way.

### Can Hitler Conquer America?

◆ Pierre Van Paassen, one of the best-posted newspapermen in the world, born in The Netherlands, but a British subject, thinks it quite possible that Hitler can conquer America, and has put his reasons in a remarkable article in the *Liberty* magazine for February 17, 1940. He looks for Germany to get all the wheat and oil it needs from Rumania and Russia; for Japan to seize the Dutch East Indies and thus obtain its own supply of oil and other necessities; for German forces to march through The Netherlands and Switzerland for the conquering of France by land while Britain is to be destroyed by air. German and Japanese aviators would destroy the Panama Canal, and the rest would be easy. Van Paassen does not mention the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in this world-plan, but that is really the key to it. It will be observed that the objectives are the few remaining Protestant countries, The Netherlands, Switzerland, Britain, and the United States, and that the combine against them would be Germany, Italy, Russia and Japan, all objects of tender Vatican solicitude.

### The Japanese "Holy Year"

◆ On February 11, 1940, the Japanese government inaugurated a "Holy Year", after the manner of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's "Holy Year" of 1933, later extended to 1934. None of these years have been or are holy. They have all been and are as full of the spirit of the Devil as an egg is full of meat. The Japanese emperor wanted all his subjects to "answer to the divine spirits" of his imperial ancestors. It is just too bad, but his imperial ancestors did not have any divine spirits; they are dead; they know not anything. These are the teachings of God's Word. They contradict the teachings of the Japanese emperor and of all other religionists, including President Roosevelt and Myron C. Taylor and the pope.

### Priests Use This Argument, Too

◆ Said Manton, in his appeal to the United States Supreme Court, from the decision which found him guilty of selling decisions of his courts to litigants who could assist him financially:

From a broad viewpoint it serves no public policy for a high judicial officer to be convicted of a judicial crime. It tends to destroy the confidence of the people in the courts.

## **"Approved in Principle"**

◆ No one can deny that when President Roosevelt sent Myron C. Taylor as his personal ambassador to the pope it was in all essentials a union of church and state, for the reason that Taylor is to be paid out of public funds. When representatives of the Baptist, Lutheran and Seventh-Day Adventist denominations called on the president and stated that they objected to any union of church and state he told them that he appreciated their position and approved in principle their position. *The Truth Seeker* says caustically that this statement is mere Jesuitic demagoguery and "so might a swindling merchant caught in weighting his scales reply that in principle he approves of sixteen ounces to the pound".

## **The Madonna of Bourguillon**

◆ Maybe you have never heard of the Madonna of Bourguillon. But it seems that she is a person of considerable prominence in Switzerland; so important, in fact, that the "Most Reverend" bishop of Geneva recited the following prayer to the lady. It seems that this business of praying to women is widespread.

"We beseech thee, O Mother, to protect our country once more and to obtain from thy Divine Son the peace of which we have such. We place ourselves in thy hands and promise thee absolute fidelity. We consecrate to thee all those who are dear to us, our living and our dead, ourselves, our families, our parishes and our army, the sentinel of our independence and of our liberty."

## **How Come?**

◆ A dispatch from Washington states that "of the white workers in the Chicago stock yards 98 percent are members of the Catholic church". That may be true, and in view of the fact that only 20 percent of the American people are Catholics one wonders just *why* it should be true, and *why* it is that people who eat no meat on Friday should have a virtual monopoly of preparing the meat for others who eat less fish.

## **Coughlin Losing Influence**

◆ "Reverend Father" Coughlin, once designated by his friends as the "Savior of America", seems to be losing influence. At one time his followers could deluge Congress with telegrams and letters and seriously affect legislation. Now it is all in vain. The last time it was tried (on the embargo question) the influence exerted by the usual sheaf of telegrams was almost nil, and the result actually so.

## **Coughlin's "Christian Front"**

◆ In the July 31, 1939, issue of his paper "Social Justice" "Reverend Father" Coughlin carried screaming headlines "Christian Front Carries Fight Into More States"; and, in the August 7 issue of the same paper, said, "The place for you, as a Christian, is on the Christian Front." In *The Commonwealth* (Catholic weekly journal) appeared the admission:

Father Coughlin, *The Brooklyn Tablet*, Social Justice and their many abettors and sympathizers must bear the direct responsibility for the plight of these 17 young men. For months *The Tablet's* correspondence columns have been the free public forum for the national director of the group, John F. Cassidy.

## **None Out and None In**

◆ The *Brooklyn Tablet* is authority for the statement that—

In the four centuries of its existence, the Protestant church has failed to produce even one "saint" in any of its numerous branches, and the same will be said after another 400 years if the Protestant church still exists, because the Catholic church has a monopoly of "saints".

That makes it an even 100 percent, and hearing no objections, and the vote being unanimous, the motion stands as read. Religion and Christianity are opposites, and there are no saints in the Catholic religion or in any other religion.

## **What's This? What's This?**

◆ What is all this story from Rome about the pope's losing things? First he loses one of his cuff links. It dropped off; one of his devotees swiped it, and then sent him anonymously a 1,000-lire (\$52.62½) bill to recompense him. And the next story is that only a few days later he lost his so-called "Ring of the Fisherman". It dropped into the mitt of another devotee who had just kissed his hand. The pope missed it, and a few minutes later the man gave it back. Good boy.

## **Repented While in the Air**

◆ The *London Catholic Universe* tells how "The Cure d'Ars" informed a woman whose husband had suicided that her husband had repented between the top of the bridge and the water into which he plunged, and so had landed in "Purgatory" all O.K. All she would have to do would be to cough up the proper amount. He explained that it was "the most Holy Virgin" that had fixed this up for the suicide (and the priest).

## Republished by Request

◆ The history of the last thousand years tells us that wherever the Church of Rome is not a dagger to pierce the bosom of a free nation, she is a stone to her neck and a ball to her feet, to paralyze her and prevent her advancement in the ways of civilization, science, intelligence, happiness and liberty. Though not a prophet, I see a very dark cloud on our horizon. And that dark cloud is coming from Rome. It is filled with tears of blood. It will rise and increase till its flanks will be torn by a flash of lightning, followed by a fearful peal of thunder. Then a cyclone, such as the world has never seen, will pass over this country, spreading ruin and desolation from North and South. After it is over, there will be long days of peace and prosperity; for popery, with its Jesuits and merciless Inquisition, will have been for ever swept from our country.—Abraham Lincoln, 1861. Sixteenth president of the United States.—From *The Golden Age* No. 28, October 13, 1920, page 6.



On the edge of a French cemetery for poor Catholics. Find father or mother.

## The Public Schools of Ontario

◆ The Roman Catholic *Canadian Freeman* stated that "the Ontario public school system is all wrong", that it is "responsible for training hosts of infidels" and slaughtering the souls of countless children, etc., etc., and then the figures were published that in 1933, in proportion to the population, there were three and a half times as many Roman Catholic-trained children brought before the Juvenile Court as of other faiths. In Ontario, in the same year, there were, in proportion to the population, almost five times as many in jail. Those trained in parochial schools would not even know how to figure out these proportions.

APRIL 3, 1940

## Still Using the Scarecrow

◆ Are we, then, bound to go on fighting until a prostrate Germany lies like a doormat over which Bolshevism may march to the Rhine and the Alps? Is there nothing beyond the alternatives of a Nazi Germany and a Bolshevik Germany? A Berlin under the control of Moscow has for years seemed to me as nearly certain as any future political event can be, but that does not exclude the possibility of a Catholic Confederation extending from the Rhineland to the Carpathians, leagued with and supported by a Catholic Italy, a Catholic Spain, a Catholic Portugal and (for miracles do happen) a France under Catholic leadership again at last.

Can we hope for a further miracle of grace that would bring to so unmistakably Catholic a league against State atheism the backing, if not the membership, of Great Britain?—F. R. Hoare, in the *London Catholic Herald*.

## "Supreme Tact"

◆ Our task is to think out the lines of a European settlement in which the great Powers can wield influence proportionate to their strength, culture, territory, and in which the smaller Powers can be guaranteed the greatest possible amount of independence and genuine protection from their greater neighbors.

The invasion by Russia, let us be clear, has altered the whole situation. Europe must as soon as possible find a way of settling her problems and uniting on a realistic basis. Italy, Spain, the smaller neutrals, they are all asking for this. If anything, Germany should be helped, not hindered. Half Germany already sympathizes with us in such a task. But supreme tact is needed.—*London Catholic Herald*.

## American Youth Congress

◆ The influences which dominate the American Youth Congress seem quite clear. At one point, in their congress in New York city, Gael Sullivan (guess his "church"), assistant to Mayor Edward J. Kelly of Chicago (guess his "church"), made a dramatic address boosting the man in the White House and orating against political and civic corruption. When he had finished, a young man from Brooklyn rose and suggested that he was shocked that advice of this kind would come from Chicago, where corruption is even more advanced than in New York. That was as far as he got, and friends of Sullivan and Kelly booed and cat-called so that he could say no more.



## Honest Editor Quits



Dr. Salvador Martinez Lovo, editor of the *El Salvador Catholic weekly Criterio*, resigned his position rather than publish the lies of Italian and Spanish priests who had insisted that the weekly should justify Germany's conduct in Poland. This very plainly shows that the Vatican was really back of the Hitler-Stalin deal for the division of Poland.

## Campaign Against Free Speech

◆ In its campaign against free speech in the United States the Roman Catholic Hierarchy bobbed up in Massachusetts where Flaherty (guess his "church") introduced a bill proposing cancellation of citizenship and deportation of naturalized citizens who advise or support or are members of any organization, association, society or group that advises, advocates or teaches principles of government based in whole or in part upon opposition to or discrimination against individuals of any religious creed. If this bill should pass, and anybody should object to persons' holding office who teach that they have the right to murder people who teach differently, he could be punished under the law.

## The Perfect Hypocrisy

◆ The perfect hypocrisy of Cardinal Villeneuve and the Quebec police in their war against what they are pleased to term "Communism" is well illustrated in the total seizure of literature on one occasion, when there was taken from its owner 489 gospels in French, 24 gospels in English, 1 French Bible, 1 French New Testament, 1 English-French dictionary, 20 French tracts and 1 English chorus book. The cardinal is scared stiff that the people might learn something and he might have his racket shrivel.

## The Lost Rake-off

◆ At Montreal the relatives of a woman who had been out of the Roman Catholic sect for seven years entered her home, after her death, and attempted to work the old gag that they had a paper signed by her before her death that she had turned Roman Catholic. They demanded her body, so that it might be buried in Roman Catholic ground, and thus the "church" would get the usual rake-off. In this instance the husband called the police and the noisy relatives had to beat a retreat. The funeral and interment were conducted according to his wishes.

## Vatican Propaganda in Britain

◆ The idea that Germany, or at least Westphalia and possibly the Rhine provinces, will shortly have a Catholic monarch who will build up a new and more truly "great" Germany is held by a number of people who have read (at great risk of severe punishment) a cyclo-styled circular recently issued in the West of the Reich.

This circular contains a set of verses originally issued from the Monastery of Kollin, in Brandenburg, in the twelfth century.

These verses are of a prophetic character and foretell that in the latter days a great war shall arise. The Kaiser shall leave the land. Then, although it is a time of peace, yet it is unrestful. A man from the humble ranks of life shall rise to the highest position. He will have one success after another.

Germany will be known as "Great Germany". There will be few Jews remaining in the land. When the leader of Great Germany is at the pinnacle of his power he will do something that will bring about a new World War, at the end of which Great Germany will be annihilated.

After that a new small Germany will arise which, under a Catholic monarch, will achieve true greatness. The pope, who will be one who does much for the cause of peace, will not long have reigned and will, under pressure of circumstances, leave Rome.—From the Hague Correspondent of the *London Catholic Herald*.

## Spanish Inquisition Progressing

◆ The Spanish Inquisition is progressing nicely. With the same high-minded disposition as Torquemada, Franco required every person who was loyal to the Spanish Republic, and served in the Spanish army, to appear before a military tribunal to explain why he was loyal, instead of disloyal, like Franco himself. The same rule applies to all civil servants of the government, and even concierges of apartment houses. Naturally, the cowardly squeal on others and the results are all that even Hitler could wish. Armageddon will settle it all for ever. In the meantime Spain is short of wheat, olive oil, dried vegetables and sugar, which are the principal foods of the common people. The British Catholic who started all this by illegally flying a plane to Franco, so he could start the rebellion, merits contempt equal to that of Franco himself.

(To be continued)



## Humanity's Blackout

### Prayers of Blasphemy

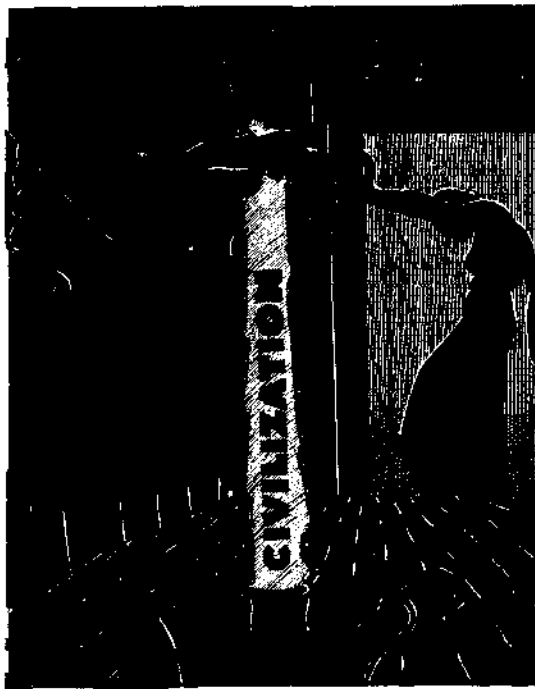
♦ (Missouri)—Civilized nations are preparing for war, which means that the picked young men of the race will soon be brutally, coldly and deliberately dragged from their loved ones by gold-braided general staffs, and marched into the slaughtering pen where bayonets gleam, cannons roar, bullets whizz, tanks mash, bombs explode, and gas steals—into no man's land where blood spurts, entrails drag, bones snap, jaws vanish, bowels are slashed, faces are mutilated, throats are cut, eyes are blinded, ears are deafened, heads are decapitated, brains are blown out, arms and legs are blown off, and bodies are blown to bits—and where billions of flies swarm over the bloating, bulging and befouling corpses of dead young men who but a few days before were the living flowers of the human race.

At the rear, the flower of womanhood will be compelled to strap quivering stumps, unwrap mufflers from gaping wounds, pull bandages out of empty eye sockets, remove coat sleeves from the cavity of missing stomachs, wash tangled entrails mixed with mud and gore, smell the sickening odor of gangrene, see young men gasping for breath with lungs eaten out by poison gas, hear the scream of those whose faces and bodies are burned with fire, and to know that some mangled bodies will survive, only to endure a living death.

The clergy will preach "eloquent" sermons about the "honor and glory of war", and mouth sweet nothings to the deluded soldiers about the "blessed privilege" of 'laying down his life for his friends', and the "joy" of being a Christian killer in the army of the Lord,

with the cross of Jesus going on before the butchery, "in the war to end war." The clergy of opposing armies will thumb the same Bible, try to break into the same heaven, and dodge the same hell, yet each will petition ferocious prayers to the same Universal Father to bring victory to their troops, and destruction, and defeat and death to their enemies. Think of a church praying for the safety and success of its members as they sneak out of filthy dugouts at night bent upon a murdering expedition, and crawl through rusty barbed-wire entanglements and drop into slimy hell holes to throw deadly "iron pineapples" at other church members, who have been similarly prayed for in the army of the enemy. What does a smelling and swelling carcass filled with boring maggots and worms care about this kind of brotherhood? All prayers for victory and carnage are a horrible blasphemy upon the God of Life.

—Edward Kuper, in  
*The Truth Finder*.



Blackout

### Business Cut in Half

♦ Normal business was cut in half with the outbreak of the new war. At least that inference may be drawn from the fact that before the war Uncle Sam sent 11,600 sacks of mail to Europe every week, and after the war got under way only 6,600 sacks.

### "Class of 1940"

♦ In 1919, in the London *Daily Herald*, cartoonist Will Dyson pictured the four elder statesmen emerging from Versailles with a little child standing behind the doorway crying bitterly, and marked with the letters "Class of 1940". A true prediction.

### Pinning the Medal on Coughlin



I am a Jew and proud of it. Religion serves man and attempts to please man. Christianity seeks to please God. The Constitution says that every man possesses the right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of his own conscience. In Jersey City and adjoining towns a modern dictator instructs his magistrates who act under his direction and must obey or lose their jobs. There no Christian, no Jehovah's witness, can go from place to place and even invite you to come to a public meeting without being subject to arrest. A Communist has as much right to free speech as any religious speaker who has caused so much damage with his babbling that many of our large radio chains refuse him the time on the air.—“Non-Partisan,” in the *Atlantic City Press*.

### Twenty-eighth Radium Victim Dies

◆ That radium is no cure for cancer, or for anything else, ought to be clear to any who reflect on the awful fate that has so far overtaken young women who painted radium signs during 1917-1925. Every one of these young women is either dead or dying. The twenty-eighth recently passed away at Hillside. The women were each given \$10,000 cash, annual pension of \$600, and annual medical allowances of \$600, and were told there is no hope for any of them.

### Odd Job in Instrument Making

◆ For fifty years Miss Mary Pfeifer, Hoboken, has been winding spider threads for surveying telescopes manufactured by instrument makers of her city. The best threads come from spiders captured in fields, barns and pigstys. The house spider does not spin a thread fine enough or elastic enough for the work. Each spider is used but once, because spiders will not eat in captivity.

### Italian Government Lottery

◆ It seems that the Italian Government lottery has been collecting some \$2,500,000 annually in the United States, despite the fact that in America lotteries are illegal and the mails are closed to them. It so happened that the principal office of the lottery in America,

which chanced to be in Newark, found it was going to have to pay out \$400,000 in one week. That would have busted the bank anyway; so the police were tipped off, the place was raided, and the bets for that week were not paid. Not a bad way of getting out of a jam. And do you expect the managers of a lottery to be square with the public?

### Too Close to WBBR

◆ Too close to radio station WBBR to make a living at his former religious racket a minister gave it up and got a job on the WPA. Then he disappeared from home and his wife went to the police to report the facts. The desk sergeant said, “Of course, you are very anxious to have your husband back?” Whereupon he received the astonishing reply, “Oh, not particularly. I don’t care whether he comes back or not, but I want my bicycle that he rode away on. It helped me to reduce from 300 to 180 pounds and I have got to get off some more.” This happened in Bayonne.

### McFeelys Good to One Another

◆ The McFeelys of Hoboken are good to one another. Mayor McFeely always awards the contract for ash and garbage collection to the James J. McFeely, Inc., concern of which his brother is the president. Mary McFeely, his sister, is the treasurer of the company. Joseph B. McFeely, his nephew, is the manager of the company. Edward McFeely, his brother, is chief of police. He has three nephews on the police force. Bernard McFeely is a captain, and Dennis McFeely and Edward McFeely are lieutenants. Guess the “church” of the McFeelys.

### Within Five Feet of Death

◆ At Wildwood a lion, which had spent the summer riding in a sidecar of a motorcycle as a woman drove the machine around a motorcycle drum until it was almost perpendicular to the side, escaped from its cage, killed a Japanese salesman that was about to enter his automobile, and then after two hours in hiding made for a policeman. He was charging full speed and got within five feet, when the policeman, John Gaeres, armed only with a pistol, landed a bullet in his right eye and he suddenly became a subject for a taxidermist.

### High Electric Rates in Texas



In Austin, Texas, the average home with an electric refrigerator and a radio and perhaps a few other electrical outlets will use from \$2.50 to \$5.00 worth of electricity per month, and according to Dr. Miller, of the physics department of the University of Texas, who is a home owner, he pays from 8½ to 9 cents per kilowatt-hour for the five or six dollars' worth of electricity he uses each month. However, this is considerably less than in many of the smaller towns in Texas. In San Marcos the average home using electricity pays from 15 to 20 cents (sometimes even more than 20 cents) per kilowatt-hour.

Of course, industrial users of electricity everywhere are allowed a much lower rate per kilowatt-hour than home users. It is claimed that were they not allowed a low rate they would produce their own power and the home users of electricity would then be charged higher rates than at present. Along the Colorado river the Government has built dams which could furnish cheap power to a great many communities, but this blessing the power trust will not allow.—H. E. Coffey, Texas.

### Cotton Picking in Gonzalez, Texas

◆ Anarchists broke into Gonzalez county, Texas, and into the sheriff's office, of all places. One of the chief deputy sheriffs, Wallace Ray, seems to be the head anarchist. He "escorted" out of town two persons who were trying to hire cotton pickers. Terrible crime, this offering money to people in exchange for work, isn't it? Also, the same sheriff's office issued an order that all persons not otherwise employed must pick cotton. The argument for re-establishing slavery at the point of a gun was:

We have a fine crop coming on and we need all the pickers we can get. We are not going to stand around and see the crop ruined for lack of field hands.

### In the Kansas Prison for Children

◆ In the Kansas prison for children, otherwise known as the Beloit Reformatory, one little child of nine who had forged a check was beaten, confined in a dungeon, and then sterilized. Sixty-one other girls were likewise unsexed for infractions of the prison rules.

### Nice Prison Guard

◆ Texas has some nice prison guards. Eight young men broke away from the Eastham, Texas, prison. Finally the guards came up with two of them, but although the boys were unarmed, and begged pathetically for their lives, Rob Parker, the guard, who felt he had the opportunity to murder a fellow creature which no doubt he had long craved, shot them both down in cold blood. This was too much for one of the observers, Sheriff Archie Maple, and he stated the facts publicly. Possibly Parker will be reproved, in an apologetic manner, by somebody higher up, but it is not very likely. The evidence is all the other way in America. Anybody in a uniform can commit murder with reasonable surety of no serious punishment.

### Screwed Together in Oklahoma

◆ Dr. Earl McBride, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, told the Southern Medical Association that in mending bone fractures he uses airplane screws, made of an alloy of magnesium and aluminum, and that—

When left in the bone tissue the magnesium gradually disintegrates into gas which then is absorbed by the blood stream; the free aluminum also is eliminated gradually.

Makes a fellow who knows anything about the effect of loose aluminum floating around in the blood hope that Dr. McBride will not have any occasion to screw him back together if he falls on the ice or something.

Consolation is too crowded with other important news to devote more than passing attention to the aluminum food poisoning still going on as strongly as ever.

### Voted 298 Times

◆ At the time Roosevelt was re-elected, in 1936, one Kansas City man was so interested in the success of the New Deal that he voted 298 times. Another man marked 20 ballots in a series, and later marked 14 more. One precinct captain ordered election officials to give the Republican "around 60 ballots" and claim the rest as Democrats. The district attorney, Milligan, who uncovered all this rottenness, was shaky about his job, for a while. What is going to become of the country if a patriotic New Dealer can't stuff ballots into the box to make sure the New Deal will be "approved"?



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Report on Spiritism

● About three years ago the dignitaries of the church of England, faced with an agitation raised by hundreds of the clergy who had dabbled with spiritism and had fallen victims, saw themselves under the necessity of taking some action. As this church is not a totalitarian organization like the Roman church, the parsons could not be arbitrarily silenced in their demand for liberty to adjust the prayer book rule of service to their new ideas. The archbishop of Canterbury appointed a committee to investigate "spiritualism". The committee took two years in its investigation, and reported its findings a few months ago. The two archbishops, Canterbury and York, and 24 bishops considered these findings, and have decided they shall not be published. The plain reading of that decision is that these men have bumped against something they don't want to talk about. Naturally the spiritists are jubilant, though, so sure are they that the committee has met with evidence in favor of their claims, they would be better pleased if the report were published. The Roman Catholic church has always set itself against spiritism, and in this has conformed to the Scriptures; but not for love of the truth, nor that it might be a true supporter of the Scriptures, for its claim is that the Scriptures are given to it for use in support of its church. The fact is that, if it is possible to talk with the dead, as spiritists claim, the dogma of "purgatory" "goes with the wind", and "purgatory" not only is one of the props of the Roman Catholic church, but is, perhaps, the most profitable of its rackets. It is easy to see why spiritism is anathema to the Roman Hierarchy. The church of England has not got its dead on its hands, and it does not know where they are; but the phenomena of spiritism has proved itself too strong for these hundreds of parsons and they have fallen to this deception of the Devil. Forsaking the light of the Scriptures, they go into the dark, to spirits that "peep and mutter", and get their proof (!) of their dogma of human immortality

from them. (See Isaiah 8:19.) If the archbishops and the bishops had the light of the Scriptures in them they would have dealt with this deflection of the clergy in a very different way. The fact is, of course, that they all are in the dark: the archbishop of Canterbury says, "It is not proposed to publish the report at present, as further investigation is required." Just so! And in the meantime the demons, who are now particularly active, will get the better of them all, and will lead them into further darkness and then to destruction. These great church systems not only have ignored the instruction of the Word of God, the Scriptures, but have used them for the purpose of building up their organizations. They have played tricks with the holy Scriptures, picking out passages to support their dogmas, perverting plain meanings, and, as in the case of the Roman church, have made the sayings of their own supporters to be accepted on equal authority with the words given by the spirit of God. Sometimes some of these principals of the flock speak candidly of their position: they know they are wandering about as in a fog, uncertain of their steps and lacking anything to guide them on their way. One of these wrote recently, "Moreover, how can we speak of the Trinity as a divinely given 'truth of revelation' when we know well that it has been hammered out by generations of human thinkers and still remains incomplete?" Jehovah's witnesses, enlightened with the truth which Jesus brought, and faithfully following His words, know that the dogma of a trinity of gods—which is what that dogma really amounts to—is Satan's masterpiece of deception fastened on the churches.

### Romanizing of England

● The "Hierarchy of Authority" in Rome has set itself the task of bringing its church into greater prominence in England. What it is doing behind the scenes is known only to those in the Hierarchy's cabinet in the Vatican; but its public works and intentions are openly stated in the Roman Catholic newspapers and journals. No doubt the present troubled situation is considered as providing an opportunity specially favorable to this purpose. The antagonistic attitude of Russia towards Britain since its pact with Hitler has made it easy for the British hierarchy to throw in its support for the Allies. To them it is a fight against its dreaded enemy Communism, which, of course, has no use for religion, and which in power

in Europe would clear all organized religion out of its way, as its chief enemy to its progress. The black outlook in Europe for the increase of the power of the Vatican is, no doubt, a very good reason for its endeavor to get a greater hold in Britain, and England in particular. The Roman Catholic newspapers under the urge of the Hierarchy and with its "blessing" are combining in a set purpose to get their journals into the homes of all the people. A systematic drive is being organized, so that every house shall be visited, and newspapers canvassed for, and leaflets—apparently free from any propaganda for the church—shall be left, for the moral and spiritual uplift of the people. To give a "spiritual" backing to this purpose the pope ordered that prayers should be made by all Roman Catholics for the conversion of England, and their saint Mary has been specially invoked to attend to this matter. That church wants to have the worship of Mary—better described as mariolatry—fastened on England as it was in pre-Reformation days. The Hierarchy tells its people that England is particularly dear to Mary, for it was in England, in the days when the Papacy held rule, that the newly fashioned dogma of the immaculate conception of Mary, the mother of Jesus, was most firmly held and taught. That blinding piece of darkness has been of the greatest service to the Roman church, for by it the Papacy got its chief aid in the exaltation of Mary into worship of her as if she were as exalted as the Scriptures tell of Jesus. And by this newly fashioned dogma the Devil got fastened on that church his older scheme of getting men to believe that the power of God was held in a trinity of father and son and mother. This old pagan doctrine, from the time of Nimrod and the rise of old Babylon, became one of the most prominent features of "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS" (Revelation 17:5); and this is what the Roman Catholic church seeks now to fasten on England. The so-called "Protestant" churches no longer protest against these blasphemous dogmas; rather they look to Rome as the chief means of keeping religion—and themselves—from being swamped by the floods of ungodliness, and of apathy towards religion which they now see threatening it and them.

### Jehovah's witnesses

● Undoubtedly there are some among the ranks of the English churches, and throughout

Britain and northern Ireland, who view with alarm this revival of Roman Catholic energy to increase its hold on Britain; but for the most part they are silent. Some raise their voices, but to them it seems like crying out to the incoming tide to stop its waves. But not so with Jehovah's witnesses. These are not Protestants; they are witnesses to Jehovah, of His truth, of His purpose in the establishment of His kingdom, and His witnesses against this evil thing that has been fastened on men and has blinded their eyes to the glory of the Living God as revealed in His Word. Their witness makes the hierarchies in the various countries exceedingly angry—the "Hierarchy of Authority" has not yet publicly manifested itself, and these do not cease to speak evil against the witnesses, nor refrain from molesting their persons as occasion may arise. In the meantime faithful men and women go to the people with the message of truth, and thousands are being enlightened to the honor of God and are worshiping Him according to the truth revealed in the Scriptures—Jehovah's witness to himself.

### Renewing the Attack

● In a recent reissue of one of their old attacks on the publications of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY there is no lessening of the bitter spirit of the first publication, nor any less lying either about the literature or those who are responsible for it. These men, blinded by their perverseness, have learned nothing from the manifested blessing of God upon the labors of His people—thousands have been brought into the light of the Word of truth, and are serving God in knowledge and understanding, and with a zeal which only faith and knowledge can bring. These know that they are giving the witness which Jehovah purposed should be given at this time, and which Jesus said should be given in the last days. (See Matthew 24:14.) A main feature of the religion of the Plymouth Brethren is that of "preaching the Gospel" each Sunday evening. Their morning is reserved for their fellowship meeting. But the "preaching of the Gospel" by the Plymouth Brethren includes and invariably stresses the preaching of eternal damnation for all nonbelievers. This 'gospel of damnation' to eternal torment is their own addition to the message of Christ, for the Gospel of Jesus, the Gospel of the Kingdom, knows nothing of that blasphemy against God. Nor have they any warrant for it in the Scrip-

tures: the apostles never preached it. In the degenerate days of Israel the Jews set abominations—the idols of the neighboring nations—in the temple, and professed to serve Jehovah through them. To complete their worship they sometimes went out of the city to the valley of Tophet (Gehenna) to offer young children in sacrifice to Molech, placing the young in the extended arms of the idol, heated by fierce fire. Rebuking these wicked hypocrites Jehovah repudiated them and their worship, and declares their practices ‘neither came into my mind’. (See Jeremiah 19:5.) The preaching of the dogma of eternal torment is a magnifying of the enormity of the blasphemy of the Jews when, by that means, they professed to show their great fear towards God. Those who hold the dogma of eternal torment can hardly be expected to be free from its evil influence, or to have any compunction about speaking evil of the Truth and its messengers.

Jehovah’s witnesses are separate from all the religious sects and systems, and apparently they are hated of them all. This, from a human viewpoint, is natural enough; for the truth held to and witnessed exposes the perversions of the Scriptures by which the religions of “Christendom” support themselves, each sect and section picking out its own texts for that purpose. The Truth is anathema to all of them, from Roman Catholics at the head to the Plymouth Brethren at the tail. The Plymouth Brethren are the descendants of a company of men who met in Plymouth, Devon, and who saw clearly that the priestcraft of the churches was entirely contrary to the purpose of Christ and to the teaching and example of the apostles. They increased in numbers and the name Plymouth Brethren got fastened upon them, though they dislike it as much as the Roman Catholic church dislikes the word Roman. They are fairly numerous in various parts of Britain and northern Ireland; but now they are divided into sections, split because they do not agree about their own manner of meetings. While separating themselves from religious practices they retained the orthodoxy of the systems, and made themselves champions of its main dogmas, that is, the dogma of Trinity, of human immortality, and the terrible dogma of eternal torment.

These two sections of religion, the head and tail of orthodox religions, have been and are the most active of them all in crying out against the witness to the truth of the Scrip-

tures which Jehovah is sending forth by His witnesses: they are the readiest of all in speaking evil of it and its servants. From the violence of some of the pamphlets it may be supposed that had they an organization such as Rome has they would follow its methods in trying to stop the witness.

The Plymouth Brethren pamphleteer is so rabid as to prevent himself from allowing that the literature of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY can possibly have been published except for an evil purpose, certainly not with any desire of honoring God, and Christ.

He calls that which scores of thousands of consecrated men and women know is the truth of the Word, by which they have been enlightened, and by which they serve God in understanding, a “vicious counterfeit”. He can say nothing better of it than “It is a concoction made up of ingredients from all the heresies that have attacked the true gospel of God”. He proceeds to lie, thick and fast, saying, “It is an insidious attack on the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ; it robs him of his pre-existent glory with the Father . . . rejects his resurrection, and degrades him to the level of a mere magician playing tricks upon his disciples . . . it destroys the blessed hope of the church.” It would be difficult to get more malicious lies into so small a compass; but the pamphleteer seems to have enjoyed his task, for he rounds it off with the favorite text of the Plymouth Brethren when they want to say something strong, for with the backing of a text (though misused) he says the witness to the honor of Jehovah is a damnable heresy. (See 2 Peter 2:1.)

Both the writer of the pamphlet and its publishers (an old Plymouth Brethren firm) know perfectly well that this diatribe perverts the truth. They know that Jehovah’s witnesses are faithful disciples, seeking to follow the Lord, and they bemoan the loss they sustain when now and again one of their number finds the light and follows it. They will take their place with the opposers of the truth. One who had been enlightened by the truth told how he had been accosted by a Roman Catholic priest, known to his family a long time. After the usual greeting, the priest said, “How is your brother?” “Well,” was the reply, adding, “but he has joined the Plymouth Brethren.” “Glory be,” said the priest; “he is not far from us.” What the priest meant is self-evident.



## Worse than Native Shanghai

◆ The Ministry of Health report on tuberculosis conditions in Wales brings to light conditions which are described as in some respects worse than the native quarters of Shanghai. A particular offender in Wales is what is styled the "old-fashioned Celtic house". It is not much of a house. The technical description follows:

The height to the eaves is about 8 feet. The house is divided into two rooms by a thin partition, one a living room and the other the sleeping chamber. The floor is of earth, or mud and lime, or stone or slate. Often, to provide further sleeping accommodation, boards have been put across from wall to wall called the "grog-loft", whose height at its apex is 5 or 6 feet, tapering down to nothing at the walls; sometimes it has a skylight. In some of these houses there is a puddle made originally as a well.

"Frequently, the tuberculosis patient is placed in the 'grog-loft', and, unless he is moved to a sanatorium or outside shelter, there he lies in stifling conditions until he dies. It is impossible to disinfect such a place, and after the patient dies someone else occupies the bed—too frequently it is occupied by young children."—*London Daily Express*.

## Why the Increase in Furs

◆ London, now the center of the world's trade in furs, notices a great increase in the demand. As an example, ten years ago the number of fox furs offered was about 96,000. Last year it was nearly 1,000,000. The explanation offered is that central heating has abolished heavy underclothing, and motorcars have made it necessary to have warm outer garments. Result: Less underwear is sold, and more furs.

## Paid 65c for Pearls Worth \$165

◆ Some people do have all the luck. George R. Shaw, at Stanhope, paid 65c for a dinner that included oysters. In the first oyster he bit into Shaw found 11 pearls. He refused an offer of \$165 for three of them.

## Pittsburgh Coal Is Half Oil

◆ Pittsburgh soft coal is half oil, and in actual experiments one ton of oil was obtained from two tons of coal. However, the obtaining of oil by this method is too costly to be practical at this time.

# Why So Many Refugees?

"IN ALL NATIONS there are now many REFUGEES seeking a place where they might abide in security and have a reasonable opportunity to enjoy some comforts. That the number of REFUGEES is certain to increase in the near future must be conceded, and this fact alone increases the distress of many among the people who now have a measure of peace and security.

"You are among those who seek the best information obtainable as to why so many sorrows have come upon the people. Otherwise you would not have asked me the question about the REFUGEES. Desiring to see righteousness prevail amongst men, you should be diligent to learn the truth, and by so doing you will clearly see why there are so many REFUGEES, and why in the very near future the sorrows upon mankind will increase, and what will be the end of such."

"The indisputable proof is that all the nations have forgotten God and have yielded entirely to wicked demons, and therefore the nations are wicked. All such have determined their own destiny by choosing the course of religion or demonism. 'The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.' (Psalm 9:17) The people are now browbeaten, regimented and oppressed by the harsh rulers, but the end of wicked dictators is near. The day of deliverance for those REFUGEES who are of good will toward Jehovah is also near."

"The REFUGEES must now flee to the Lord and serve him. If they learn the truth and obey the Lord the REFUGEES will find protection and shall live." The foregoing is from Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, *REFUGEES*. For a copy of *REFUGEES* use the coupon below and mail to WATCHTOWER.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, *Refugees*. Enclosed is five cents to further the work of Jehovah's Theocratic Government.

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....

# "BATTLE SIEGE"

Testimony Period-April 1 to 30

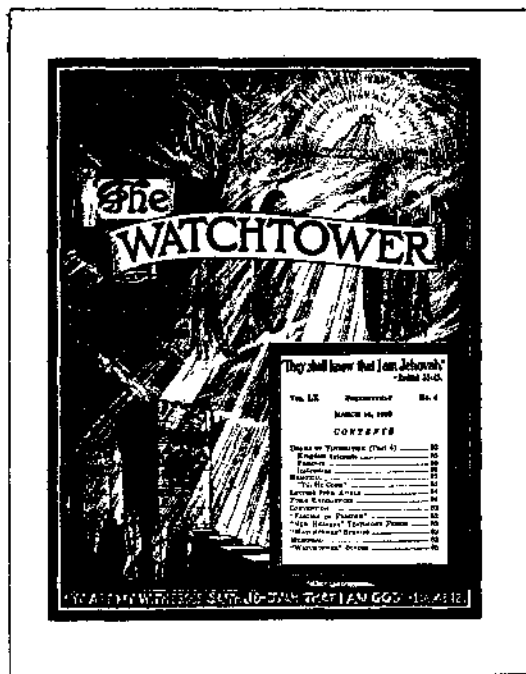
## **The WATCHTOWER, SALVATION and REFUGEES featured**

Thousands of persons daily are hearing, reading and learning about the **WATCHTOWER** magazine and the Theocratic Government.

Many more thousands will have the opportunity to investigate and read this most valuable publication during the month of April, when publishers of Jehovah's Theocracy will put forth special effort to supply you with **THE WATCHTOWER**.

So important is the **WATCHTOWER** magazine and kindred publications that the Society has arranged a special premium offer with a year's subscription for **THE WATCHTOWER**, during the "BATTLE SIEGE" Testimony Period. Besides having **THE WATCHTOWER** come to your home twice every month, you will receive free a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, **SALVATION**, and his latest booklet, **REFUGEES**, for the usual \$1.00 subscription price for the **WATCHTOWER** magazine.

There is a storehouse of knowledge in these publications. **THE WATCHTOWER** is devoted entirely to aiding sincere persons who are seeking the way to life, and the book **SALVATION** shows what course one must take to escape the impending disaster now threatening. The booklet **REFUGEES** contains vital truths concerning the countless number of wandering refugees now in the earth.



All readers of *Consolation* and **THE WATCHTOWER** will want to take advantage of this special offer and also share in advertising **THE THEOCRACY**, the greatest government over earth. You may do this by filling out the coupons below and mailing them to **WATCHTOWER**.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please put me in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses, or, if there is no company in my vicinity, send me full information on how I can become a publisher for the Theocratic Government.

Name .....  
Street .....  
City .....  
State .....

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year, and send me, free, the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Refugees*. I enclose \$1.00 to aid in publishing the message of Jehovah's Theocracy. [\$1.50 in countries outside of U.S.A.]

Name .....  
Street .....  
City .....  
State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Religion of the Flag	3
Massachusetts Aping Germany	7
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
In the City of William Lloyd Garrison	8
Two Bright Young Women	10
Wages of Joseph Klaszech	11
New Government	
New York Convention	12
Brazil	13
Still Some Liberty in Brooklyn	18
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Devil's Rule: Why Permitted	17
Australasia	18
South Africa	
The Black Man in His Native Land	20
A University for Convicts	20
Some Common Plants	21
New Wheats and Other Plants	21
"Business as Usual"	22
If Religion Doesn't Work	22
International Murderers, Inc.	23
Not All Successful Men Are Money-mad	26
The Interest Course	27
British Comment	28
War Conditions	28
Conversion of England	29
"Catholic Truth"	29
A Serious Misunderstanding of Scripture	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Bargain Day

Rabbi: Father, you have something in your service that I have always envied.

Priest: What is that, Rabbi?

Rabbi: The confessional.

Priest: Tomorrow is confession day. Come and sit in the box with me.

The rabbi was there when a young lady came to say: "Father, I have come to confess that I have sinned three times."

Priest: My daughter, are you sure you have sinned only three times?

"Yes, Father, only three times."

Priest: Give me ten dollars and go and sin no more.

The next was a young man, saying, "Father, I have come to confess that I have sinned three times."

Priest: My son, are you sure you have sinned only three times? Give me ten dollars and go and sin no more.

An urgent call came for the priest. Leaving the box he turned to the rabbi and said, "Rabbi, you see how we carry on. If one comes while I am away you listen to the confession."

Soon a young lady came to the box and said, "Father, I have to confess that I have sinned one time."

Rabbi: Vot, only one time?

"Yes, Father, only one time."

Rabbi: Vell, I tell you vot you do. Give me ten dollars and go and sin two more times. We have a special on today: three for ten dollars.—As narrated to D. F. Johnson, Florida.

## High Finance

The minister arose to address his congregation. "There is a certain man among us today who is flirting with another man's wife. Unless he puts five dollars in the collection box, his name will be read from the pulpit."

When the collection plate came in, there were nineteen five-dollar bills and a two-dollar one with this note attached: "Other three pay-day."—New York *Dairymen's League News*.

## The Embarrassed Parson

Mose: Rastus say Pahson Brown done kotch him in Fahmer Smith's chicken coop.

Zeke: Boy! Don' Rastus feel 'shamed?

Mose: No, suh. De pahson am de one who feel 'shamed. He can't 'splain how he done kotch Rastus dar!

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 17, 1940

Number 537

## Religion of the Flag

**U**NDER complete control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, school boards throughout the country continue to lash little children because they obey God and refuse to salute the flag. One such board, in Roseburg, Oregon, finds these words of some hireling judge excuse for their action: "Practices in the name of religion that are contrary to approved canons of morals or that are inimical to the public welfare will not be permitted even though done in the name of religion." (Supreme Court of Florida, June 1939, 190 So. 815, 816) Thus this board, although dictated to by a foreign power, sets itself up in a virtuous light before the people as protectors of American principles.

These boards, often run by old women who may wear pants but are not really worthy of masculine garb, remind one of a great bully with a bold, belligerent expression whipping little children with no fear that one of these little ones might fight back. How bravely before the kids this bully rants about lack of patriotism and how with the flogging rod he will instill patriotism of the variety he approves! How importantly he boasts of the great need for inculcating love of country by means of forcing the views of the school board on the pupils! Those who do not accede to the views of the school board will suffer dire consequences, because the school board is always right. His lash strikes again on the tearful child. "The switch will teach you little Jehovah's witnesses some sense."

All of this happens, of course, around school, where the board's word is law. But many red-blooded Americans wonder how this board acts when confronted by an adversary to American principles who can fight and is striving to destroy the country. Kids who stand for honor and for God could never do anything but enhance the country in which they live. But granting that they are a detriment, which is untrue, is it not of value to ob-

serve how sincerely this same board, howling so vociferously about patriotism, acts in following through with its avowed program of saving the good old U.S.A.? Fortunately we are furnished with an example of a powerful enemy, an agent of the Hierarchy, who "in the name of religion" is carrying on a campaign "inimical to the public welfare" and we may see what the superpatriots of the school yard are doing about it. "Father" Coughlin has for some time past been howling to turn the country over to the Nazis and recently has been implicated with the "Christian Front" in their efforts to start an armed insurrection. The action of the "Christian Front" was the direct result of Coughlin's frequently repeated radio appeals to "use bullets" in "Franco's way".

Remembering what Franco did to Spain and the further fact that Coughlin has a national following and the backing of the pope, who is in league with all the totalitarians, it is apparent that his Nazi-Catholic party is a real menace hiding behind the cloak of religion. Besides this the Hierarchy has openly declared itself in favor of the "corporate state", which means nothing more than the totalitarian state, Hitler brand. Now, in the face of this impending danger, what do we find the "patriotic" school boards doing? Are they sounding the tocsin in warning against Coughlin and recalling that America was founded mainly by those who sought escape from persecution by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? Are they teaching the children how their courageous forefathers stood out against the Papal wolf? Do they tell the children that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has ever been the foe of freedom and that the twisted, burned and tortured bodies of her victims who dared to disagree with her dictates bear more eloquent and terrible proof that America, whose flag once symbolized freedom, is faced with extinction? Do these boards sound

the cry that destruction is ahead? The answer is, emphatically, No.

Like all bullies who have always stood for the entrenched interests, these school boards, who strut before the children, cower before a powerful antagonist. Here is the proof. The Hierarchy knows her history is such as to make a decent man recoil in disgust, and that in order to make more Catholics it is necessary to present herself in a glorious light, especially to the impressionable minds of the children. Therefore her Catholic Action party, led by the N.C.W.C., has prepared "history" books glossing over any criminal actions in her past record, or omitting these altogether, and thus substituting falsehood for fact and depriving the students of knowledge they are entitled to have, especially in these perilous times, when freedom is threatened on every side. What have the august school boards done to prevent their charges from being inoculated with such distortions and lies? Have they stood out for America and truth? The answer is, emphatically, No.

Before the Hierarchy they have lain down as meekly as a lamb and given those under their care the poison of the Hierarchy's concocting. What about the flag to which they attach so much importance? Should it not be protected from such propaganda nurtured in monasteries and nunneries, which are an outstanding disgrace to decency? Should the horrors of the Inquisition be kept from these children so that they might become the easy dupes of demagogues like Coughlin, who makes rosy promises in order to lead the ignorant to the slaughter in "Franco's way"? Should they not be told of Catholic outrages throughout the centuries, so that they could choose whether to subscribe to that brand of religion at least with their eyes open? Are not these brave child-beaters betraying every trust of decency by their subserviency to a power which hates freedom and says so?

So we see what the bully does when he is forced to either shut up or fight. He can bluff the children, but when the Hierarchy tells him what to do he jumps to it like a dog to the voice of his master. The school boards "defend" the country from little children and then lie down before powerful opponents. They slink away like yellow-bellied coyotes slipping away into the brush at the first threat of danger. Had these "teachers" lived in the days of the American Revolution they would

have been Tories whipping the children because they did not salute the king and persecuting them because they did not fight with the redecoats. At least they would have tried this until George Washington and some of his men came at them, and then they would have run like the proverbial turncoat. The men of Valley Forge would have made short work of these roosters.

Let us examine some "history" books having nation-wide circulation among the schools, to see if the above charges of OMISSION AND FALSIFICATION are not correct. *The Story of Nations*, by Lester B. Rogers and Fay Adams, both of the University of Southern California, and Walker Brown, director of instruction of Central Schools of Los Angeles, purports to be a review of world history. This book is accepted throughout California, Texas and other states as recommended instruction in secondary schools. Similar books are in use in Oregon, New York, Georgia, Illinois, New Mexico, Colorado and many other states. Note the subtlety of the introduction:

TO THE READERS OF THIS BOOK. The youth of today, growing up in the modern world, needs not to travel far to find things about which he wants to know more. . . . He wants to know why there are different kinds of religions. Perhaps his desire to learn may lead him to wonder why there are so many nations in the world speaking strange languages: French, Spanish, German, Russian and others so different from his own. He is eager to know the story back of these and many other things. No longer like a child, is he willing to take this world for granted. The truth of the saying dawns on him that "the roots of the present are deep in the past". . . .

Within the covers of one book it is not possible to tell the stories of all the nations, not even the complete story of any one great people. The attempt is not made in this book. Rather it is the purpose of *THE STORY OF NATIONS* to pass in review before you, like a pageant, the people of each nation presented. We shall dip back into the past to see how the nations began. . . .

This *STORY OF NATIONS* is presented to you with the hope that it will give you a clear understanding and a real appreciation of the peoples of other nations in this modern close-together world. . . . [Initialed by the authors.]

The obvious purpose of this introduction is to capture the confidence of small children, who will accept the above statements on their face value and begin to delve into what they think is an unbiased account of the past. It is intended for acceptance by those who have nothing with which to compare it. This meth-



od of misinformation is based on the Hierarchy's rule that if given a child in its formative years it will seldom be relieved of the Catholic blindness and religious yoke thereafter. The term misinformation is used advisedly, as the following excerpts will prove. In the chapter dealing with Martin Luther and the Reformation one paragraph, entitled "Luther Is Called to Account", has this to say:

Luther was called to Rome to explain his statements, but he refused to go. A council of the church in Germany then gave him an opportunity to recall his statements, but he again refused. Finally he was excommunicated, or completely cut off from the church and denied its privileges. Thus what started with criticism within the church itself ended in a complete break with the church by Luther and his followers.

REFORMATION LEADS TO STRIFE AND DISAGREEMENT. But breaking away from the control of authority led to trouble. For hundreds of years the Catholic Church had offered the people the only means of worship for the people of Europe. Now opinion as to what was right and wrong, as well as to the best forms of worship, were questioned. Men were so positive about their own opinions in religious matters that their sharp differences led even to war. In Germany conditions were worst. For thirty years religious wars were fought which plunged the many little German states into bloodshed and destruction. These bitter religious disagreements did much to delay the final union of the German people into a strong nation. For this reason the many small German states remained without a central government until years after the great European nations had been formed.

Under "OTHER LEADERS ESTABLISHED RELIGIOUS SECTS WHICH FIND THEIR WAY TO AMERICA", one quarter of a page disposes of Knox, Calvin and Wesley, while Cranmer and Tyndale are not even mentioned. Nowhere in the book *The Story of Nations* is the Inquisition mentioned. Nearly a full page (page 281)

APRIL 17, 1940

is devoted to the exploits of Ignatius Loyola, founder of the Jesuits, of whom it is said, "Through their influence some of the peoples who had turned Protestant were brought back to the Catholic Church."

Further on the same page:

The pope began a reorganization of the government of the church and insisted on higher standards on the part of the clergy and the correction of undesirable practices. At the same time a great church council was established to safeguard the name of the church. In these ways the church recognized the spirit of the times. England, parts of Germany, Switzerland, and the Scandinavian countries were in large measure lost to the church, but the rest of Europe remained Catholic. This movement within the church was also carried to the New World.

Another chapter, entitled "THE ENGLISH BECOME A PROTESTANT NATION", deals in the same light way with the Protestant cause and tells nothing of the horrors of the Roman



Only a flag-waver could do it

Catholic Inquisition, in which men were forced to acknowledge all manner of un-Scriptural and un-Christian rites of Roman Catholicism or suffer death by lingering fire, be slowly pulled apart by the cruel rack, or be pinched to pieces with forceps. These truths would prevent many little children from ever becoming Catholics; so this must be carefully excluded. When the Lord had any message of instruction to give the Israelites the children were commanded to be present just like the grownups, and received the message alike. Those calling themselves "teachers" would do well to recall this, and not feed the kids such Catholic slop.

The authors are educated men and women, and they well know that their account of historical events would insult the intelligence of any reader familiar with history. But children want to play, and they do not have the

desire to check up on the facts; nor do they even suspect the necessity to do so. To them this is the history of the past. They get the impression that the Protestants did wrong to break away from such a "wonderful and benevolent" organization as the Roman Catholic Church. *The Story of Nations* even uses the Catholic custom of calling the Roman Catholic church "the church" and "mother church", further befuddling the mind of the youngster. This is done in spite of the fact that at least 75 or 80 percent of these children are Protestant. But nothing shall be put in their way to prevent their espousing the Catholic "faith" if they later desire to do so. In other words, these honored authors did the bidding of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy by apologizing for any "slight errors" of the most beastly organization that has ever dishonored Jehovah on the face of the earth. Speaking of this same "church" the Lord states her fate:

"The hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it."—Isaiah 28: 17, 18.

Thus will the Hierarchy go down, and all the lying teachers who do her will!

The above is sufficient proof that the teachers do not hold the American flag in any regard or they would inform the children correctly as to why America was founded to give real freedom. Remembering how our forefathers suffered for breaking away from Catholicism, teachers would be loath to abuse little children who are doing much like Washington and the Minute Men, who stood in the face of strong odds for what meant freedom and liberty to worship. They would not beat or otherwise abuse a child for obeying the dictates of his conscience.

Even fair worldly newspapers which have little regard for Jehovah or His THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT, which will bring all blessings to the obedient, well see the wrong of this enforced flag salute. The *Dallas Morning News*, issue of February 12, states:

#### SALUTING THE FLAG

For the great majority of Americans, the saluting of the Stars and Stripes—as done daily by soldiers and sailors and on special occasions by civilians—is a normal and unobjectionable expression of patriotism that does not in any way conflict with their religion. But a few small sects persist in finding

compulsory salute of the flag inconsistent with their creed; and as a result, children of their members have on various occasions been thrown out of the public schools and thus deprived of the education for which they help to pay.

These children, when they refuse to salute the flag, are, of course, only carrying out teachings they have received from their parents and pastors. Their parents, in general, are good citizens of long standing, even though their peculiar view of the relations of flag-saluting to religion seems irrational to the majority. It seems hard to justify the stand of those school boards that regard patriotism as something to be forced rather than taught, and that punish innocent children for the conscientious objections of their parents.

In Philadelphia recently, the United States Circuit Court of Appeals invalidated the flag-salute law of Minersville, Pa., under which two children of members of Jehovah's witnesses had been expelled from school. The school board has declared that it will appeal this decision to the Supreme Court. If this is done and if the Supreme Court consents to review the case, the authority of public school officials in overriding the conscientious objections of pupils and their parents may be determined more clearly than is now the case.

A recent publication entitled *The Catholic Crisis* contains full and convincing proof that the Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church controls all national publicity agencies and news agencies, with few exceptions, in the United States; and that the Hierarchy is in league with all the totalitarians, Hitler, Mussolini and Franco, who are also allies of Stalin of Russia. **WORLD RUIN IS THEIR PROGRAM.**

In view of these conditions, which were foretold by the Scriptures, is it not essential that the children be given the real history of Catholicism, that they might know what to do now? Every American is threatened by the totalitarian nations, as they are bent on getting control of all the earth. Would not the teachers better protect the welfare of the United States by informing the children that Rome and Catholic Action back Hitler and the other murderers who are destroying Europe, and tell them what Nazism will bring here, as is grimly envisioned by the following press account? Is it children who prefer to obey God rather than men who menace the country, or is it the Catholic Hierarchy, that would like to put in America what is horribly described below?—

#### NAZIS TO PUNISH RADIO LISTENERS By Associated Press

BERLIN, Jan. 27. — Roland Freisler, secretary of state in the justice ministry, today admonished all German law enforcement agencies to deal

CONSOLATION

severely with persons found listening to foreign broadcasts in violation of an order issued last September. Writing in *Deutsche Justiz*, official organ of the nation's judges, lawyers and court officials, Freisler said that judges had no alternatives to meting out penitentiary sentences to violators, with death in the most flagrant cases.

Teachers and history inventors are both eager to kiss the Hierarchy's toe. School boards approve stuff dished out to the kids in the name of history in which the unspeakable chapters of Catholic violence have been torn out because such truths might shock the religious susceptibilities of prelates, priests and such ilk. These Scriptural "whited sepulchers" may continue to beat the children whose members will form the race which will never die, and abuse them for a time. They may also cower in abject submission to Rome while

hollering loud about the American flag, and remain undetected for a while. But when these skirted sissies face the EXECUTIONER, who is CHRIST JESUS fighting for the name of Jehovah and the oppressed peoples of earth, they will go down like weeds. "And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground." (Jeremiah 25:33) HAIL TO JEHOVAH and HIS KING CHRIST JESUS, AND CONGRATULATIONS TO THE CHILDREN WHO TRUST IN HIM! You faithful children, according to the Scriptures, will rejoice in the salvation of Jehovah when your persecutors have become manure piles. (Psalm 13:5)—Elton Groves.

---

## Miscellany

### Massachusetts Aping Germany

◆ Germany and Russia have concentration camps where men and women are committed whom the state considers dangerous, whose consciences it cannot control. Is Massachusetts now going to imprison eight-year-old children for identically the same reason?"

This week our local court decreed that a family of children, one of them eight years old, should be taken from their parents and committed to the Hampden County Training School [because they conscientiously refuse to salute any flag].

Where then rests the responsibility for breaking up that home and taking those children from their parents and committing them to a house of correction?

The responsibility rests squarely on the shoulders of our legislators, the men who passed the law originally and who refused to repeal it this year.

One wonders if these legislators think that this training school can force those children to act. One wonders whether corporal punishment or the denial of food or what other institutional means may be used at this training school will force the children to do as these legislators have decreed. I'd like to know what method is now going to be used to make these children obey this law. For obviously the sole justification of taking these children from their home and parents and committing them to this institution is to compel them to obey this law. Compel them how?—Robert J.

Raible, Unitarian pastor, in an address in Greenfield, Massachusetts, as reported in the *Springfield Union*.

### Shopping in the Big City

◆ Those interested in coming to New York city on shopping tours, and adequately impressed by newspaper and other advertising as to the advantages to be obtained by making their purchases in the metropolis, should be interested in the report of William Fellows Morgan, Jr., as to his experiences on a seven-hour shopping tour. Morgan, who happens to be the city commissioner of markets, made five purchases and was surprised to find that he was cheated on every purchase. In women's clothing stores he bought three pairs of "pure silk" women's stockings which were found to be cheap substitutes; at a filling station he purchased five gallons of gas, which measured one pint short. At a butcher shop he bought two chickens, each of which was one-fourth of a pound short, and, to add insult to injury, the dealer had a sign in his window advertising chicken at 16c a pound, but sold it at 18c. Mr. Morgan was surprised that the businessmen of New York are so crooked, and at least five businessmen were surprised when they were handed summons to court and discovered that the jig was temporarily up. One naturally wonders if other cities have as many crooked merchants as New York, and if not, why not. Also, if there are any honest merchants in New York or elsewhere; if so, why.



## In the City of William Lloyd Garrison

WHY WERE THE JEHOVAH WITNESSES  
MOLESTED LAST SUNDAY AND THEIR PEACEFUL  
MEETING AT MASONIC HALL QUESTIONED?  
IS THE CITY OF WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON  
FAME UNDER DESPOTIC RULE?

I wonder if there is freedom of speech here in Newburyport as granted by the constitution of the United States; or are we having a preview of the dictatorship methods used by the European countries?

When attempts are made to break up a peaceful Sunday meeting and police officers are stationed outside the entrance of a building to intimidate anyone desiring to attend the meeting, it is high time that Newburyport liberty-loving citizens look into the situation.

Masonic Hall was hired for a meeting of Jehovah's witnesses last Sunday. They paid for it in advance. Sunday morning more than 200 witnesses from greater Boston and vicinity visited homes in this city and Salisbury to extend invitations to attend a public lecture on "Government and Peace" to be given at three o'clock Sunday afternoon.

The talk, based on Bible prophecies, exposed the forces that are now trying to undermine the American Democracy and establish a dictatorship in this country similar to those already existing in many countries of Europe.

At noon, former city solicitor Malcolm Ayers, who heads the Masonic Building Association, notified the janitor, John Wills, that he would have to cancel the contract for the hall. He had received protests from certain people opposing the meeting.

Since the lecture had been extensively advertised throughout Salisbury and Newburyport at some little expense, Henry G. Judson, of Fairhaven, refused to accept the cancellation of the contract and would not take the return of the money. He pointed out that there had been a peaceful assembly of the witnesses at the hall in the morning and there was no possible reason for the cancellation based on the actions of the witnesses at the hall.

Mr. Ayers then called police to aid him in forcing the cancellation of the hall and eject the witnesses from the building. The witnesses then sought the protection of the state police, at the state headquarters on Commonwealth pier. They were advised that they could bring charges of assault against any persons, police officer or otherwise, who laid hands on them to eject them from a peaceful assembly where there was no question of a disorder. As long as they had paid for the hall they had the right to remain there.

When Attorney Ayers arrived at the hall with three local police officers, Henry G. Fenders, Clinton S. Nason and Eugene Sullivan, a Bible study was being conducted as part of the convention activities.

"You seem to be a very orderly people here," Mr. Ayers told Mr. Judson in some surprise. "I was told there was going to be a riot and that the building might be damaged."

When he was assured that Jehovah's witnesses were assembled for the worship of God and to study Bible prophecies in the light of recent world events, and that any disturbance would be caused only by outside forces seeking to disrupt their peaceful meeting, Mr. Ayers stated that he would withdraw his complaint. However, the three police officers remained in the cruiser outside the entrance to the hall throughout the meeting.

Mr. Ayers, who were the people who complained? Were they heroes of the past?

The Police Department is supposed to be for the protection of citizens. Why not run a course of instructions this winter to teach our police force their duties? Had it not been for the State Police, Newburyport might have been the laughingstock of the state. As it was, the *Boston Globe*, last Wednesday evening issue, refers to the episode in an uncomplimentary manner in its editorial column.—The Newburyport (Mass.) *Liberator*.

## Rebuke of a Cowardly Mayor

◆ Obsessed with the idea that spies and traitors and public enemies are invading Burlington with evil designs, Mayor Burns is fighting a war all his own these days. One of the major battles to date occurred last Saturday, when the mayor succeeded in preventing . . . Jehovah's witnesses from holding a meeting in the city hall, though they did meet in the Knights of Pythias hall, according to reports.

The preliminaries of this affair occurred some two weeks ago, according to the story, when a local man approached Mayor Burns and engaged the city hall for this meeting. The city's vociferous chief executive is reported to have declared, "We treat 'em all alike," and granted permission for the meeting. The sum of \$15 was paid to the city treasurer later to bind the bargain.

Saturday evening came, and with it the witnesses to hold the meeting. Meanwhile protests had reached the mayor, so he says. So the witnesses were subjected to questioning, one of them was held temporarily on suspicion of being a spy, but was later freed after investigation, and the permission for the meeting was withdrawn and the money refunded.

The reason given for denying use of the city hall, after it had been granted, was that opposition and dissension had been aroused in the city. That was the reason, if we remember correctly, given by Mayor Hague why a certain labor organization to which he objected was not allowed to meet in Jersey City. Upon appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States, it was later established that Mayor Hague had no authority to refuse permission for such a meeting.

Grant, however, that Mayor Burns and his associates on the finance committee have authority to deny use of the city hall. In doing so on this occasion, they have raised the question as to whether Burlington is to be included among those cities which deny the right of free speech, freedom of religious worship and free assembly under the Constitution.

The *Free Press* has no great interest in this organization called Jehovah's witnesses. We doubt if it has many followers in Burlington, or that it would have created much of a stir by holding a meeting in the city hall or anywhere else in the city. But its right to meet, so long as the assembly was peaceful, is so well established under the Constitution of the United States that anybody who attempts to prevent such assemblies may be suspected of a misconception (to express it charitably) of the form of government under which we live.

Mayor Burns did not see fit to disclose what organizations or persons entered the protest which resulted in his Saturday night activities in this case. In a matter of this kind, those under suspicion are entitled to be confronted with a public declaration of the sus-

picious and the names of those who suspect them.

There are some indications that our mayor thinks the United States is on a war basis, and that a local emergency exists which requires a dictatorial form of government in Burlington, with all constitutional provisions suspended. If he has such an idea, we respectfully suggest that he take a day off from looking for spies around every corner and spend it reading the Constitution, the Bill of Rights and perhaps the City Charter.

If he will do this, perhaps we can avoid the necessity of setting up a concentration camp within the city limits before war is actually declared.—The Burlington (Vt.) *Free Press*.

### **Burlington Stung by Crooks**

◆ The mayor of Burlington, Vermont, who distinguished himself as an "American" by returning \$15 paid him by Jehovah's witnesses, and refusing to rent them the city hall, after they had advertised their meeting, admitted that in one instance he had let an organization have the city hall free and the city had been stung to the tune of \$32 for a water bill which such organization incurred. Quite likely it was this same organization that pushed the mayor to repudiate his contract.

### **Useless Oaths**

◆ The proposal to incorporate in the new relief bill a provision that all WPA workers shall take the oath of allegiance to the United States is about as sensible as the oath this state now requires of teachers. The intention, we are told, is to protect us from the machinations of the Communists, who are plotting to overthrow American institutions by force or guile.

Does any sane person believe that a man meditating the betrayal of our republic into the hands of Stalin, or perhaps Molotoff, will balk at a little thing like a bit of swearing?

As a loyal Marxist, such a man would not believe in oaths anyway. "Religion is the opium of the masses." On the other hand, there must be among our WPA workers, as in the teaching profession, persons of such high principle as to resent being singled out as members of a suspicious class. Their objection, as in the case of the non-juring teachers, is not to pledging loyalty to the republic, but to being required to give a pledge not required of their fellow citizens.—Boston *Herald*.

## Two Bright Young Women



Two bright young women of Bridgeport had an idea. They made some homemade nuns' garments and trailed in and out of New York as commuters, panhandling in the usual manner after arrival. They did a good business, raking in \$15 to \$20 a day, which shows what this particular form of graft nets the workers. Unfortunately for them, somebody tumbled to their racket in Bridgeport, telephoned ahead to New York, the ladies were followed, and the jig was up. They could have worked their racket all right if they had split up with the rest of the gang. But this business of hanging on to the whole 100 percent of the money taken in would never do; so they were arrested for obtaining money under false pretense, which was quite right. The whole thing is a swindle, from top to bottom.

## Also Knight of the Black Satchel

◆ The Santa Barbara (Calif.) *News-Press* states that the widow of E. L. Doheny was made a Papal countess by Pope Pius XII. It also states that before his death her husband had been a Knight of St. Gregory, the same as Martin T. Manton, and a Knight of the Holy Sepulchre. It will be recalled that this is the Doheny who sent \$100,000 in cash in a black satchel to Albert L. Fall, when the latter was secretary of the interior. The Government found Fall guilty of receiving a bribe, but nothing was done with the Knight of Saint Gregory, the Knight of the Black Satchel (full of bribes), and the Knight of the Holy Sepulchre, except to take back the oil lands which belonged to the people.

## Must Get Down on Marrow Bones

◆ The first time a plenary indulgence was given to anybody over the radio was on August 24, 1939; but even if you heard the gibberish from Vatican City, that doesn't mean that you got a blessing. You positively didn't get one thing in the way of a "blessing" unless you kneeled before your radio receiver. That is all explained by the National Broadcasting Company; and if they don't know who gets "blessed", who would?

## Nuns Pay No Fares

◆ On the streetcars of New Orleans, Denver, Houston and San Francisco nuns travel free. When they come back after one of their begging campaigns they are out not one cent.

## The Trained Bull

◆ In the Chicago stockyards there is employed a trained bull, whose job it is to run down the incline, followed by the cattle that are to be slaughtered. The bull by rights should have lace pants and a collar which buttons on the back. He has a niche in which he slips for safety while the cattle press on to be slaughtered.

The London *Catholic Universe*, a month after the war started, told of the care that is taken to protect the trained bulls, in the following statement:

Theological students, defined as follows, have been added to the schedule of reserved occupations:

Theological student: a man who was before September, 1939, established in his course as a student at an institution recognized by any religious denomination as a training institution for holy orders or for regular ministers of that denomination, while he continues as such a student and intends to qualify for Holy Orders or for appointment as a regular minister.

Men in Holy Orders and regular ministers of religious denominations are exempted from military service under the National Service (Armed Forces) Act, 1939. The new entry in the schedule of reserved occupations accords reservation to men who before the outbreak of war were established in their courses as students at recognized institutions for the training of men for Holy Orders or for the ministry of the Church.

## Petty Tyrants Hard Hit

◆ The New Orleans *Tribune* said:

It is time now to consider the handbill and pamphlet issue as settled, and for the hard-bitten aldermen, mayors and police chiefs who have constituted themselves censors of the job presses of the country to give up the fight. It is just no use. They are going to have to grit their teeth and give their political critics and opponents, among others, free handbill access to the public.

New Orleans has had its full share of arrests for distributing printed matter to which somebody objected. We should have no more of such petty tyranny henceforth.

## "The Dead Know Not Any Thing"

◆ The Scriptures say that "the dead know not any thing"; and therefore there is considerable public interest attaching to the headlines of the New York *Herald Tribune*, "Crowds Pray to Woman Who Died in 1881." The woman, known as "Mother Mary Mazzarello", was beatified by the late Pope Pius XI; but that means nothing, not one single thing, except a sin of presumption on his part against Jehovah God.



## Among the Rag and Bone Merchants



I used to be a so-called "mass server". My duty, until I was seventeen years old, was to follow papa around, hand him his wine, and then run around and hold his tail up, and ring a little bell while papa was 'making blood out of the wine'. It was the funniest blood I ever saw; with all his mumbling it still smelled like wine.

Do you know that mass is no good unless it is said over the "bones of saints"? Here is how it is done. In the center of the altar is a square inset cut about ten inches each way, with an inch drop, making room for a marble plate 1 inch by 10 inches by 10 inches. When the plate is in place the altar surface is level, and with the altar cloth on, the plate is not noticeable. In the center of the marble plate there is a square hole two inches across, and in this hole are placed some bones of dead "saints".—Ray Hann, Illinois.

## Wages of Joseph Klaszeh

◆ *The Focus*, New York city, contains a reproduction of the statement issued to Joseph Klaszeh, a miner working for some unidentified coal corporation in Jefferson county, Alabama. Around the company town in which he lives is a cordon of armed guards to keep organizers and newspapermen from entering. The statement shows that in a certain half month Joseph mined 102 tons of coal, for which his compensation at 33 cents per ton would have been \$33.66 if he had been paid in cash. But he was charged \$4.40 for powder, 50 cents for smithing, \$9.77 for supplies, \$5 for rent, \$2.50 for coal, \$4 for store, 55 cents for taxes, \$1 for union dues, \$1 for union assessment, 50 cents for collection, and \$1 for the priest. Allowing that Joseph paid all these charges, overcharges, grafts and swindles, including the \$1 for the priest, for which he got nothing in return, he would still have had \$3.44 coming to him; but the deductions were added up wrong, so that he was swindled out of 34 cents (one percent of his gross earnings), and his net cash reward for a half month's work was \$3.10. To round this picture out nicely it would have been in order for a couple of black scarecrows to have been waiting at the pay window with their hands stretched out from beneath their maternity gowns to split between them what Joe had left. He could have paid over \$1.55 to each of these birds and gone home to his family feeling that

he was what he was, a poor duped, robbed, swindled, lied-to, deceived and oppressed member of the Catholic population.

## It Just Ain't So (?)

◆ New Orleans.—Evasive "whispering campaign" gossip to the effect that Archbishop Joseph F. Rummel of this city and other members of the Catholic clergy are in any way implicated in the Louisiana "hot oil" scandal was scotched by a statement by O. John Rogge, assistant U. S. attorney general, who is conducting an investigation into the scandal. Rogge said that no investigation is being made of the archbishop and that nothing involving him had come to light. Archbishop Rummel also gave the lie to the gossip in an indignant public statement.—*Altoona Register* (Roman Catholic).

## Shriving the Pater

◆ Recently the daughter of one of the Jondabs connected with the Cambridge company of Jehovah's witnesses was riding home to Watertown on a crowded streetcar, in company with her girl friend. As they tried to work their way up through the aisle of the car her girl friend inadvertently crowded rather abruptly against a priest of the Catholic church who was standing in the aisle. Turning rather sharply to her he said: "Young lady, do you know who I am? I'm a 'father'." "Congratulations!" was her prompt rejoinder. That closed the incident.—William B. Fowler, Massachusetts.

## Why All the Rush?

◆ For more than 150 years honest Americans have obeyed the law without being compelled to salute the flag. Why the zeal now to compel flag-saluting?

The reason is that the same powers that caused Fascism and Hitlerism to seize control in Europe are moving to control American institutions and the compulsory flag-saluting is but a part of that program.—E. C. Anderson, in the *Bridgeport Post*.

## Seems Reasonable

◆ When you have little children of eight years of age and they do not salute the flag, and you send them off to a prison camp, that does not represent the highest form of democracy.—Dr. Anton J. de Haas, professor of international relations at Harvard University, in address in North Adams, Massachusetts.

(To be continued)



## New York Convention

◆ The witnesses throughout Australia assembled in Sydney for a united convention to coincide with the New York convention. Application was made for the Sydney town hall, and it was refused. This action, as in the case when Judge Rutherford was here in person, resulted in plenty of newspaper publicity, and the subject was again the topic of conversation throughout the city. Sir Benjamin Fuller, one of the few lovers of freedom among the peers, read of the banning of the town hall and voluntarily offered to hire one of his theaters for the occasion. A real service convention was held there, and both of Judge Rutherford's speeches, "Victory" and "Government and Peace", were received with remarkable clarity. Even though the public lecture came through at six o'clock on Monday morning, a good crowd assembled in the hall to hear it. Everyone was tense as Judge Rutherford announced: "The Catholics and the Nazis are trying to break up this meeting, but, by God's grace, they cannot do it."—1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, pages 105, 106.

## The Great Shepherd Knows His Sheep

◆ While out in the country witnessing with my mother, brother and two little boys, we saw three little homes far up on the mountain. We made two attempts to reach them with the car, but each time something stopped us. My brother said, "The Devil must know there are some people of good will up there and wants to keep us away from them." With that my son Billy, aged 8 years, and I decided to walk. We had about a mile of very bad roads. Results: Ten listeners, 1 *Salvation* book, and 10 booklets; made an arrangement for all three families to meet for a lecture; took an order for a three-book combination and had the joy of looking into the sparkling eyes of my son and hearing him say, "Boy! I'm glad we walked up here."—Mrs. R. G. Young, Virginia.

## Setting the Prisoner Free

◆ During a visit at a friend's home, trying to get him to renew his subscription for *Consolation*, Judge Rutherford's name was mentioned and a woman present said, "Rutherford! he is no good; he is a Red." I said, "You are mistaken." She said, "Two of those persons came to my door, suggesting that I turn Communist." I replied, "They were not Jehovah's witnesses, if that was their mission; you are not telling the truth." She then said, "I had two of them arrested for coming to my door"; whereupon I reminded her that the Lord said that if she did it to one of the Lord's she did it to Him, that it is a very serious matter, and that she had no right to speak evil things of any when she had not read the books and did not know what they teach. She is now attending a *Salvation* study, has heard "Fascism or Freedom", and says she is sorry, and that she was a fool to listen to what others told her.—Sybil Rogers, Fla.

## Australia

◆ The city of Newcastle is the center of a vast coal-field and steel industry. Its population numbers a quarter of a million people. Early in May the servant of the local company made application for the city hall, in which to present "Face the Facts", and paid over the money for the hire of the hall. An intensive advertising campaign was arranged, and for three weeks leaflets were distributed, announcements made by sound-car and radio, and information marches conducted throughout the city. On the morning of the lecture unofficial notice was received that our engagement of the hall was canceled. No explanations were given and the notice was ignored. Advertising continued, and the civic fathers became desperate. At the scheduled time there were a thousand people gathered outside the hall, but the lights were out and an unsigned notice on the doors announced that the meeting was off. The chairman climbed on the top of a sound-car and told the crowd what had happened and that the Catholic-Fascists were responsible. All but a few parochially trained hooligans vigorously applauded the remarks and unhesitatingly adopted a resolution protesting against the action of the mayor. A special leaflet setting forth the facts in very clear language was printed overnight and distributed to every home next day. A contingent of 100 publishers came by boat from Sydney to join in the fray and help with the work.

CONSOLATION



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil—a Hierarchy stronghold

Public opinion in Newcastle during the succeeding weeks showed clearly that the mayor's action of suppression was not at all appreciated. Thousands of persons signed a petition to hear the lecture in the town hall. Later application was again made, this time for the lecture "Fascism or Freedom". The council in considering the matter voted 18 to 2 in favor of our having it. A good crowd heard the lecture at the city hall, and although there were a number of hooligans sent there by the Catholic priests, they were too afraid to do anything. This was a real victory for the Lord's army, and the Devil's representatives have not recovered yet. [The mayor lost his job since.]

## Brazil

◆ The sound-car has continued its weekly programs, bringing the gracious Kingdom message to the ears of many thousands of people. Throughout another year, still the object of bitter hatred and attempted efforts to silence it on the part of the Hierarchy's agents, it has not once failed, with the Lord's help, to give its scheduled programs. On "All Soul's Day", called in Brazil "The Day of the Dead", the car, with about half a dozen publishers, visited the cemeteries, gave appropriate lectures, "Where Are the Dead?" "Purgatory," "Resurrection," "Jehovah," and "Riches", to more than 43,000 hearers, and the publishers placed considerable literature, among which were more than 200 booklets *Where Are the Dead?—1940 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, page 118.

A Catholic priest complained to the author-

ities that the little band of less than a dozen humble Polish and German farmers who were calling on their neighbors with the gracious news of God's kingdom of righteousness, which exposes the crookedness of the clergy, were "endangering the Brazilian government, circulating seditious literature". Their literature was seized and sent to Porto Alegre for investigation, and every time the publishers started out in the service their literature fell into the hands of the police immediately. From Porto Alegre an intercepted registered letter of instruction to the witnesses from the Sao Paulo office as to how to proceed was sent to Sao Paulo with orders to "investigate" the activities of the Society and make a report. The officer of the Bureau of Investigations into whose hands the order came was visited by two Catholic priests who offered to bribe him to make an adverse report and close the Society. Being an honorable man who knew of the work, having heard the sound-car programs, he came directly to the branch office himself rather than trust any subordinate who might yield to bribes. A report was made stating properly the nature of our work, and the further report that we were being persecuted by the priests. A formal protest was made, and the literature was requested returned. After some months' delay the literature was returned, the delegado who had interfered *was removed*, and the witnesses have been given a written statement that no officer within the jurisdiction of the present delegado shall in any wise interfere with the work of Jehovah's witnesses. Since that time the work

is going ahead in Rio Grande do Sul, the people of good will are showing themselves, and the publishers are manifesting greater zeal and activity than ever before. Three of them are entering the pioneer service, and others are preparing to enter soon.

On a Sunday in December, while the sound-car was giving a program in Itaquera, a town near Sao Paulo, and a group of the Sao Paulo publishers witnessed in the town, the sound-car was seized and sent to Sao Paulo under guard and about half a dozen of the publishers were arrested, held for several hours and then sent in to the city. When we reached the Bureau of Investigation we were immediately released, treated to afternoon coffee, and the officers were rebuked for wasting the city's money for gasoline to transport innocent people to jail. A formal protest against the action of the mayor of Itaquera was entered with the proper authorities, a copy of this was published in *Consolação*, together with a write-up of the arrests, and another "locust attack" was made upon the town, this time with the sound-car and phonographs using the "Enemies" record, which had arrived in the meantime. The mayor, though raging and threatening, was unable to do anything. The town was thoroughly covered by the sound-car and copies of *Consolação*, much literature was placed, and the next week the mayor lost his job.—1940 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses, pages 119, 120.

### Not So Bad After All

◆ On Sunday, October 22, my wife and I walked about five miles out in the country while witnessing. We had started a *Tower* study with some persons of good will and were on our way home, when we decided to stop at a house near the bus line and witness to the people living there while waiting for the bus. We were very tired and did not feel able to walk all the way home again. I played the



Kingdom hall, El Centro, California



A resident of Kissimmee, Florida, broadcasts the Kingdom message from his home

record "Snare and Racket" for eleven listeners there. Then they started asking questions. I tried to answer all their questions with the scriptures from the Bible, and all of them seemed very much interested.

Suddenly from back in the house I heard a commotion and a very excited voice; then the lady of the house rushed out to where we were sitting, and in a very angry voice informed us that she was a Baptist herself, and that she had a leader. She said, "My pastor teaches me all I need to know." Then she told us, "We don't need none of your teachings here. You can just go on somewhere else," and she waved her hands at us to move on. We didn't go, however. I could see that her husband and sons were liking the message, and I had already found out that he was not a member of her church. They said he was 'just a sinner', but he had read some of the books and liked them fine. He and all the others were so enthused over what I was telling them about the Bible facts that they didn't even notice that she was talking.

Finally, when she kept up her talk, I turned to her and began to ask her some questions. Very much to the amusement of her husband and the others there, I quoted to her the scripture at Hebrews 13:2 and Genesis 18:3-8. Every question she asked to try to uphold her religion, I knocked it out with the scripture. At first she wouldn't believe what



Two Kingdom boys in Texas  
(Every ten years they are in the work they look  
ten years younger. Works the same with the girls  
too. None of them look over 30)

I read out of my Bible. She said my Bible wasn't like hers, so I bade her get her own Bible and read. When she first started to read she would slowly shake her head as if she could not believe her own eyes; then as she continued to read she started bowing her head up and down, slowly at first, and then faster, as if for the first time she was really seeing something.

As some of the others started talking to me then, I forgot her for a little. The next thing we knew we smelled food cooking. As Sarah in the Genesis account, she was cooking a meal for the strangers. It was right amusing. Soon dinner was announced and she told us to be seated at the table and give thanks, for we were truly welcome.

It was very interesting, and we believe some good was done. We left four pieces of literature; among them were *Face the Facts* and *Government and Peace*. On leaving them they told us to be sure to come back.—R. J. Norman, Pioneer.

### Witness Work Renewed in Fiji

◆ The witness work has been renewed in Fiji, with Government approval, and is now in better shape than ever. The study meetings are well attended and the house-to-house work is engaged in regularly by those who love the Lord. Thousands of books are being placed.

APRIL 17, 1940

The Devil overreached himself and stuck his foot in it.

The change came about through the governor's granting an official interview with the representative of Jehovah's witnesses, at which seven points were discussed: (a) a petition of Fiji natives for the WATCH TOWER literature; (b) a request for information as to why *The Harp of God* and other publications were listed as contrary to public interest; (c) a request for information as to why the government was not prepared to state reasons for prohibiting importation of certain publications; (d) the submission of evidence that the WATCH TOWER is doing a good work and promoting a better citizenship in Fiji; (e) proof from the Bible that Jehovah's witnesses, in presenting Bible truths to the people, are aiding the Empire; (f) a request for the rescinding of Orders-in-Council hindering the work of the WATCH TOWER in Fiji; and (g) the presentation of a petition signed by the regular attenders of meetings held in Fiji by Jehovah's witnesses.

At the interview it was established that 40,000 pieces of literature had been placed in the colony and had not caused the slightest disturbance among the natives. Proof was also submitted from the Catholic Press that the Hierarchy opposes the Bible and yet is shielded by a government which claims to be Christian, Protestant and democratic, while true Christians are persecuted. The results of the interview were satisfactory to all concerned, and it is only to be regretted that the influence of clergymen postponed the matter so long.

### Jehovah's witnesses in Memel

◆ It was only a few weeks after the city of Memel was taken over by Hitler that two of Jehovah's witnesses residing in that city were sentenced to two and one-half years' imprisonment for being real Christians in a land under Nazi control.



Zone 10, Texas, in assembly

## Still Some Liberty in Brooklyn\*



Five of the Bethel boys were out on a busy street intersection in Brooklyn on Saturday, February 24, placing the message of God's Kingdom in the hands of the people in magazine form [some had *The Watchtower* and some *Consolation*] and they forgot to cable Myron or Papa to know if it would be all right.

Leahy the cop (now, don't ask his "church" and embarrass everybody) heard the boys saying "Read the truth about religion and see for yourself that it is the world's biggest racket", and when he saw the magazines going like hot cakes he forgot all about this being a democracy, and though he may have heard something about freedom of speech and of the press, and had sworn to uphold them, and be loyal to them, and defend them with his life, yet he "thought" that in some way these principles are Communism, and at the right time he should show his bringing-up and come to the defense of Papa, no matter what.

So he arrested all five of the boys; and when one of the boys over six feet tall, but less than 18 years of age, was placed in a cell with 17 criminals, one of the prisoners came up to him and wanted to know if he was in for rape.

At length the thing came into court. Leahy was placed on the stand, and when he was asked if he is a Roman Catholic his voice was scarcely audible, but he murmured "Yes". Nobody laughed aloud, but everybody nearly died inside.

Leahy claimed that it was because they shouted too loud that he arrested them. When he was asked to show by example just how loud the boys were saying "Religion is a snare and a racket" he got so excited that he nearly lost his artificial teeth and cheeped so low he could hardly be heard. Everybody nearly died some more.

He was asked if it is not true that "Reverend Father" Coughlin's "Social Justice" magazine is regularly distributed at this same location. His answer was "Yes!" and he ad-

mitted that he had not arrested any of those distributors. With crimson face he denied that he is a member of "The Christian Front".

The judge on the bench nearly died from suppressed mirth, but he kept a straight face and tried to hurry the case to a finish, but the attorneys for the WATCHTOWER were in no hurry. They wanted to get in a good witness for Jehovah God. So the boys all testified as to what they had said, and the voice in which they had said it. Then the judge dismissed the case and said the boys were perfectly within their rights; that it was perfectly apparent that their ideals are of the highest; that they are not criminals; that they have a perfect right to their ideas, and to present them to others, and that nobody has the right to interfere; and that it would be the best thing for the country if it had more boys of the same kind.

## Jehovah's witnesses in Central Europe

◆ The 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, page 133, contains the following summary of tragic events upon Jehovah's witnesses occurring in the year 1939:

Known cases of murder	6
Known cases of ill-treatment	61
Charges laid against publishers by police	437
Number of arrests	312
Prison sentences total, in years, about	54
Confiscations of literature	149
Condemnations	155
Acquittals by lower or higher courts	85
Discharged without trial	193
Deportations	7
Interdictions	12
Rectifications by the press	25

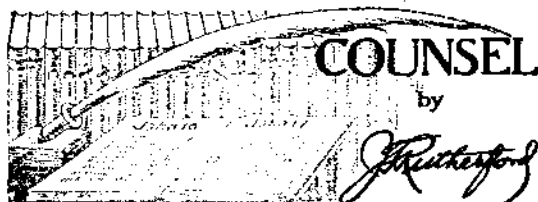
## Snare and a Racket

◆ We live next door to a mission. My youngest child was playing at the gate and one of the Sunday-school teachers asked her if she would not come to Sunday school. She said "No". The teacher said, "You know you get a present at Christmas time, and on your birthday you sit on the birthday chair, and you get a lolly." No, that would not bribe her. Then the teacher said, "Do you know God died for you?" Quickly the little one said: "No, He did not; Jesus our Savior died for us." The teacher answered, "Well, isn't he God?" My little one walked away disgusted, saying, "Jesus isn't God."—Mrs. J. D., in *Australian Consolation*.

(To be continued)

\* The young man who wrote this second account of the Brooklyn arrests is a member of the family at Bethel, the headquarters of the work in that city. Though unwilling to disclose his identity (Judges 13: 18; 1 Thessalonians 4: 11) he admits having been jailed ten times because of faithfulness in proclaiming God's kingdom, but, like Paul and Silas, counted it all joy. (Acts 16: 25) The principal features of this story were narrated in *Consolation* No. 535, but some will enjoy this presentation also.—Ed.





### Devil's Rule: Why Permitted

**I**F THE Almighty God Jehovah is the God of righteousness, why does He permit all this wickedness on the earth? Why does not God kill the Devil? and why didn't He kill him long ago? And why does God permit Big Business, conscienceless politicians, and religion to exploit and rob and oppress mankind?

The Devil is "the prince of this world". The Devil's world was symbolized by ancient Egypt. Jesus Christ was foully murdered in that world or organization, "which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified." (Revelation 11:8) The waters of Egypt's river Nile furnished a way of commerce. The waters of the river symbolically represent the common people which the official element of the world exploits and uses for its purpose. The king of Egypt claimed to be the absolute ruler. "Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself." (Ezekiel 29:3) Pharaoh the king of Egypt was a shepherd of his own organization, and thus he pictured "the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan", who shepherds and looks after his own wicked organization.—Revelation 12:9; 20:2.

Does not the Word of God say that God raised up Pharaoh? Jehovah God did not make or raise up the wicked Pharaoh of Egypt, nor did he make or raise up the Greater Pharaoh, the Devil. Lucifer long ago was created perfect and was installed by the Lord God in a position of responsibility. His covetous spirit led him to rebel against God. In Eden Lucifer declared God to be a liar, hence put at issue the truthfulness of God's Word. God then named Lucifer Serpent, meaning he is a liar and deceiver; Devil, meaning he is a slanderer; Dragon, meaning he is a devourer or destroyer of that which is good; and Satan, meaning he opposes everything righteous and is therefore the opposer of Jehovah. As shown at Job 1:10, 11; 2:4-7, Satan then

defied Jehovah God to put a man on earth who would maintain his integrity toward God and remain true and faithful to God under the most adverse conditions. Thus Satan raised the issue of "Who is the supreme one of the universe?"

The name of Almighty God, the Most High, stands for true righteousness, for truth, justice, wisdom, love and power. His name means that He is above all, over all, and that all His acts are prompted by unselfishness, and His loving-kindness is toward all that do right. Therefore the controversy started by Satan involved the name of Jehovah God. Had God then and there killed the Devil no opportunity would have been afforded to fully prove the question that the Devil had raised, or to prove that the name of Jehovah stands for all that is claimed for it and that it is. God therefore permitted Satan to take his own selfish and wicked course, and has permitted him to go the very limit therein and until God's due time to demonstrate to all creation that God is almighty, the Supreme One, and that His name stands for truth and righteousness, justice, wisdom, love and power. Pharaoh of Egypt was an illustration of, and stood for and in the place of, the Devil; and therefore God spoke to Moses concerning Pharaoh, but His words apply more specifically to Satan the Devil, to wit: "But in very deed for this purpose have I let thee remain, for the purpose of showing thee my might, and that my name may be celebrated in all the earth." (Rotherham's translation of Exodus 9:16) "But for this cause have I allowed thee to remain, in order to show thee my power; and in order that they may proclaim my name throughout all the earth."—Leeser's translation.

The Devil built Egypt by means of his earthly agents, and Pharaoh represented the Devil. God sent His chosen people to Egypt, the Devil's organization. God's people being in Egypt, Pharaoh and his multitude pictured Satan and his organization, and the Israelites in Egypt pictured all the people who are under the hand of Satan who are oppressed but who are of good will and who desire to be relieved from such oppression and to learn righteousness. God heard the cries of the Israelites and sent Moses to deliver them, and the purpose of sending Moses was to make a name for Jehovah. "God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name." (2 Samuel 7:23) Moses in performing this

work was a type of Christ Jesus, the Great Prophet, whom God sends to the world to redeem and to deliver His chosen people and to make a name for Jehovah God. (See Acts 3:22, 23.) Moses was accompanied by his brother Aaron, and these men appeared before Pharaoh to give testimony and notice of God's purpose before the destruction fell upon the Egyptians. To Christ Jesus, the Greater Moses, is committed the testimony of Jehovah to make known to Satan and his organization God's will and purposes before destruction falls upon them. After due notice God delivered His chosen people from Egypt and destroyed Pharaoh and his army in the Red sea. In this God made a picture to the effect that, after he has caused due notice and warning to be given to Satan and his organization, He will destroy that wicked one and his organization and deliver the people of good will from under its oppressive power and hand.

God commanded Moses to say to Pharaoh: "But for this cause I have allowed thee to remain." For what cause? "In order to show thee my power"; that is, show Pharaoh and his multitude, foreshadowing Satan and his organization, God's power. "And in order that they [my people] may proclaim my name throughout all the earth." This identical text is quoted by the apostle in Romans 9:17, and there these words appear: "That I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth."

That the above text applies chiefly to Satan and his organization, and that Pharaoh is merely a picture, the apostle shows by his further statement, at Romans 9:22: "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make

his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?" God did not endure Pharaoh for any great length of time. It was only a short time, and then Pharaoh died. But God did endure and has endured Satan and his wicked organization for many long centuries and that wickedness continues to grow worse even after repeated warnings given by Jehovah's witnesses. At the present time Satan's organization has reached its very zenith in wickedness; and, according to the Scriptures, within a short time God will kill Satan and destroy his organization, and this He will do at the battle of Armageddon, which is near. Satan and his organization, including his chief visible elements on earth, to wit, religious, commercial and political, constitute the oppressors and are "vessels of wrath fitted to destruction". God has endured these for a long time and with much long-suffering and has emphatically declared in his Word that they shall be destroyed.

These scriptures show beyond all question of doubt that Jehovah God is not at all responsible for the wickedness in the earth and that He has not permitted this evil or wickedness to the end that men thereby might be taught lessons to their profit and might learn the exceeding sinfulness of sin. No creature ever learned any profitable lesson by practicing sin or wickedness. The Scriptures do show conclusively that God has kept his hand off the wicked one and thus permitted him to remain, until God's own due time to settle for ever the issue of His name, which stands for His Supremacy, His unlimited power, His absolute justice, His entire unselfishness, and His perfect wisdom.

## Australasia

### The Roly-poly

◆ The roly-poly enjoys life in the wet weather and grows to be two feet in diameter, but when the dry weather comes all the sap vanishes and the plant is light and brittle. Along comes a breeze and snaps off the stem, and away goes the roly-poly scattering its seeds over the desert far and wide until it comes to a fence. There the ball can go no farther and neither can anything else. Thus fences in Australia, in certain parts, come to be permanent features of the landscape.

### The Antarctic Continent

◆ The Antarctic continent, to which the Admiral Byrd expedition has sailed and which it will endeavor to colonize, is said to cover more space than the whole of the United States and Mexico put together. An interesting part of the equipment is the gigantic snow cruiser, 55 feet long, which carries an airplane on its back. The expedition took along several prefabricated steel houses, three tanks, two airplanes, and around \$1,000,000 worth of equipment and supplies.

## Cleary on Freedom of Speech



British and American readers who are accustomed to do their own thinking and to say what they think to anybody they please will be interested in the pronouncement of W. J. Cleary, chairman of the Australian Broadcasting Commission, that "there is no such thing as freedom of speech". He gave this as an excuse for refusing to allow a broadcast on that very subject of free speech.

## New Zealand

◆ Has an average amount of sunshine of 2,017 hours per year (six hours per day), comparable with Southern Italy. Had on December 31, 1936, an estimated population of 1,573,000. Has a death rate of 8.48 per 1,000 (lowest in the world). Has an infantile mortality rate of only 31.21 per 1,000 (lowest in the world). Was the first British country to give manhood suffrage (1889) and female suffrage (1893). Has in Arthur's Pass Tunnel (5½ miles) the longest railway tunnel in the British Empire. Has had universal Penny Postage since 1901. Is Britain's best per capita customer. Supplies about one-third of the butter imported by Britain; over one-half of the cheese; more than one-half of her imported lamb and mutton; and nearly one-quarter of her imported wool. Last year bought more manufactures from Britain than did any foreign country except the U.S.A. Is the world's leading exporter of dairy produce, and of mutton and lamb, and second largest exporter of wool.—London *Catholic Herald*.

## Inconsistent Sydney "Sun"

◆ The Sydney (Australia) *Sun* carried a column-and-a-half story entitled "Apeing Fascism in New Quebec. Padlock Laws to Keep Out Communists", and which said, in part: "The facts about Quebec are not in dispute. Church and State are combining in an effort to suppress freedom and to create a Fascist state on the Italian model. They hope to build a Fascist island of three million French-Canadians in a sea of 145,000,000 democratic-minded North Americans." And yet this same paper was entirely unfair to Judge Rutherford when he visited Australia, and when he presented the proof that this conspiracy is world-wide, and furnished the facts, the *Sun* preferred to publish lies about him rather than to give publicity to such facts.

## Cannibals Hate Tobacco-poisoned Meat

◆ A short time ago I received some outstanding information in reference to the vileness of the tobacco-smoking habit. A gentleman who was in a survey trip to Arnheim Land, in the Northern Territory [Australia], where the natives are of splendid physical build, and where cannibalism still occasionally occurs, says it is common knowledge in that region that the natives will not, on any account, spear, cook and eat a smoker. When a smoker is cooked the meat turns black and is poisonous. Being an exceptionally healthy man myself, I detest tobacco smoke and it makes me quite sick. I regard smokers as vile, filthy and selfish, and I think the cigarette is worse than the pipe. When Armageddon comes along, and the cigarette smokers cannot get their poisoned packages, I expect to see them run amuck and be short-circuited.—S. Cheney, Western Australia.

## Discovery of Australia

◆ The continent of Australia was discovered in 1420, as a result of a violent storm which broke up a Chinese military expedition to Ceylon, which at that time was a part of the Chinese Empire. The ships which were blown out of their course circumnavigated the Australian continent and on their return to their native land a porcelain map of the "Land of the South" was made and presented to the Chinese emperor. The map was a very good map, too.

## Rats Learn to Swim

◆ Off southern New Zealand are several uninhabited islands, frequented only by the succulent mutton bird. Recent depletion in catches during the mutton bird season disclosed that large swarms of rats now periodically swim from the mainland out to the islands, where they wreak havoc with the eggs and young birds.—Australian *Consolation*.

## Largest Plate Glass

◆ At the Centennial Exhibition in New Zealand were shown the two largest plate-glass windows ever shown in that country. One measured 1,125 square feet; and the other, 2,520 square feet. This seems like a whopper, but it comes from that able and putatively truthful magazine the Australian *Consolation*.

## South Africa

### The Black Man in His Native Land



The Union has lately completed, after years of debate, a body of native laws which, whatever their ultimate effect, begin by bearing hardly on the native under their control. He is stopped by the Color Bar Act from taking part in certain skilled and semi-skilled industries and condemned to a perpetually inferior place as a workman. He is debarred by a Land Act from acquiring land outside the reserves, which are not adequate to contain his people. He may be moved from urban areas where his numbers are considered too great and be forced to wander in search of work. His freedom of movement is limited by restrictive pass laws, his hope of political progress by the deprivation of the direct vote in the only province where he had it. The policy as a whole has one aim, the segregation of the native in so far as he is not wanted for ill-paid work of an inferior sort. It is based, as one eminent Dutch authority admitted to Sir John Harris, on a view of the native's destiny that has never been taken by British statesmen.—*Manchester Guardian*.

### Back to the Horse

◆ To save gasoline, horse-drawn buggies and phaetons of ancient design are appearing on the streets of Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, and carriage-making has been revived in various parts. Germans in Southwest Africa who were militant Nazis a few months ago now speak softly and walk delicately. Such are the vicissitudes of war.

### Poll Tax in South Africa

◆ In the Union of South Africa every adult male between the ages of 18 and 65 must pay a poll tax of £1 to the state and half as much more as a local tax for the hut in which he lives. And he must pay this amount or go to jail.

### A University for Convicts

◆ A man has recently been discharged from a prison in Pretoria after serving a five-year sentence, the last two years of which were spent in studying for a university degree. He is now ready to take his final examination. The man is one of many who have taken ad-

vantage of the opportunities afforded under the Prison Administration's scheme to assist long-term European prisoners to improve their education.

Many of the prisoners in the Pretoria Central prison keep their books in their cells and receive postal courses from various correspondence colleges as well as attending school under the prison schoolmaster.

One European undergoing a seven-year sentence on various charges paid his own way through the matriculation examination but is finding the expense of the degree course beyond his means, and efforts are being made to secure financial assistance for him.

Another, also with a seven-year sentence, already holds the degree of Bachelor of Arts and the Higher Education diploma. The matriculation examination as the first objective, and final courses in mining and engineering subjects, form part of the ambition of a man with the longest sentence of those at present in the prison. He was sentenced to twenty-seven years for murder, arson, house-breaking and theft.

It is stated that prison discipline has improved enormously since the introduction of the scheme, and that the men in pursuit of educational qualifications are so jealous of their privileges that they observe prison regulations with scrupulous care. Those who study are more tractable and amenable to discipline than those to whom examinations make no appeal.

The student, when working for a university degree, still has to do his normal prison labor, and no loophole is left for malingering. He leaves the prison at seven in the morning to start on whatever work he may be engaged in, and at five o'clock in the afternoon returns. Sometimes the break for lunch is turned to good account.

It is admitted that the scheme has worked well and that the benefit to the men is obvious. There are very few failures, and in many cases convicts have secured brilliant passes. Special efforts are made to find suitable employment for those who have secured their qualifications in the stern atmosphere of the Pretoria Central prison, which ranks amongst the world's best-conducted penal institutions.—Condensed from *The Rand Daily Mail* by *The Medical World*.

## Some Common Plants



The Lord's promise that the earth would bring forth thistles for Adam's posterity to contend with has been abundantly fulfilled. The thistle has helped to make life interesting. The Danes once invaded Scotland. At that time they went barefoot, as did many others that now wear shoes. They made an attempt to steal up on the Scottish camp at night. One of them stepped on a genuine Scotch thistle and gave a yell. The Scots heard it, awoke, arose and chased the Danes away. Then they made the thistle the Scottish emblem. And they still have the thistles.

There are plenty of thistles in England. In July they are spudded. A worker goes over a field with a sharp spade-shaped knife, having a blade three inches long and one inch wide. The purpose is to get the thistle out by the roots before the plant blooms and the thistle down is blown all over the neighborhood. Dogs that work in thistle-infested fields become incurably lame.

The Canada thistle is a pest well known in the northern states of the United States, as well as in Canada itself. The Russian thistle is a curse in Nebraska; though it was discovered, in days of drought, that if cut green and stacked for fodder it could be used. The sow thistle, a plant with yellow flowers, and a long root that runs along under the ground and here and there breaks the surface with another plant, has made things interesting for farmers in Manitoba, North Dakota and Minnesota. At last reports it was spreading at the rate of twenty miles a year. It is difficult to eradicate.

Sweet clover, once considered a pest, is now utilized for feeding purposes. The same can be said of sunflowers, the tall Russian variety which, when made into silage, cut down on the amount of clover hay needed to maintain milk production.

All attempts to high-hat onions and cabbage off the bill of fare have failed, and deserve to fail. The people like them, and are benefited. So why be foolish? Still, look at the "hell" business and the "purgatory" swindle and see how the people love to pat themselves on the back because they are foolish, and prefer foolishness to reasonableness and truth, oftentimes. Cornell University developed an odorless cabbage. It took 4,000 cabbages and

six years to produce it. The pollen was spread with tweezers; the butterflies could not be trusted with so important a job. The people of New York city eat over 6,000 carloads of cabbage a year.

### *New Wheats and Other Plants*

Wheat is an old plant, but the wheats of the west and north came from Russia, and the wheats of the southwest from Australia. Tens of millions of bushels are the annual progeny of handfuls brought into the States a few years ago.

Alfalfa was brought from Persia to Greece about 500 B.C. In the next thousand years it had spread around the Mediterranean sea and finally reached America. It is claimed that to make one pound of dry alfalfa hay the plant has to give off in atmospheric moisture 750 pounds. Another way of stating it is that 20 acre-inches of water a year is necessary to produce 5 tons of dry alfalfa hay.

The soybean, long known, becomes ever more useful and popular. Breeding methods have produced new varieties, making the bean more palatable to humans, and more desirable for hay, pasture, silage, grain, oil and oil meal, fuel oil, glue, soap and other commodities. The acreage quintupled in seven years. Bread made of soybean flour is recommended for diabetics.

The United States now has 5,000,000 acres covered with Russian "60-day oats". Practically every grain or fruit of importance in the United States was brought in from some other part of the world.

The warming of outdoor gardens by electricity has become a considerable industry in places where temperature conditions of the air make it practical, as in Sweden. The United States produces \$15,000,000 worth of greenhouse cucumbers, lettuce and tomatoes annually.

Odd bits: A toad in a garden is said to be worth \$20 to the owner of the garden. Erosion takes twenty times as much plant food from the field as is removed by harvested crops. Frosts have been kept away from fields by setting airplane propellers in motion on cold nights, thus keeping the air in motion. Jerusalem artichokes, which many consider to be weeds, are good food; scrub, bake and serve with melted butter and drops of onion juice.

## "Business as Usual"

[The world organization is essentially a commercial organization, with religion and politics co-operating. Greed dominates each of these three main factors in world-control. In his book *Vindication* (Book Two) Judge Rutherford says, "Jehovah God will make a clean-up of that which has brought a curse upon mankind, and only the glory of the Lord will remain to fill the earth. The commerce of the seas, as well as of the land, has been made a curse to mankind and has been a means of glorifying men, but God's judgment is written against it, and it shall not rise the second time. . . . commerce for the purpose of exploiting the people will never again exist. That fact will be a great consolation to those who have been exploited and gouged and oppressed by Big Business." (Pages 61, 62) The article that follows selects current samples of the activities and achievements of Big Business. Business as usual, war or no war, is the slogan.]

### *Investment and Insurance Burglary*

In federal court a Boston attorney admitted that he and two other Boston attorneys, an American investment broker and a Canadian stock broker, five in all, on an investment of \$3,000 helped themselves to \$205,332 of others' money, and to the control of two investment trusts with assets of several million dollars, all within eight months. The old methods of safe drilling were extremely crude and unsafe; the new methods have the respect of almost all mankind and are very much more successful.

One of the best-paying industries in the United States seems to be that of robbing policyholders in insurance companies. Illinois had a case where the men at the head of the Illinois Bankers' Life Association seemed to forget all about the 40,000 policyholders. They rigged up a deal to have the policies rewritten, and the name of the company changed, and cleaned up something like \$1,500,000 altogether on the deal. The logical thing to do with a couple of birds that could put over a thing like that would be either to put them in prison for life or else to let them buy their way into Congress.

During the ten-year period from 1928 to 1937 inclusive more than 70 percent of all industrial life insurance lapsed and the policy owners got nothing. More than 132,000,000 of these policies lapsed during that time, and only 8,000,000 policies were terminated by death.

Under a new law New York's savings banks will now sell insurance over the counter, and that means that at least some insurance solicitors will be looking for shovel jobs ere long.

### *If Religion Doesn't Work*



United States Senator La Follette declared that Republic Steel has an army of Big Business police equipped with more rifles, shot-guns, tear gas and other ammunition than any public law enforcement agency in the nation—local, state or federal. That Fascist concern, together with the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company, he declared, have between them 1,800 firearms, 300 gas guns, 160,000 rounds of ammunition, and 10,000 rounds of gas projectiles. All they need is a bishop or a cardinal to "bless" the outfit, and tell them when and where to strike.

"Would you believe that a great corporation would distribute photographs of 'strikers' dynamite bombs' and present them before a Senate Committee when those pictures were frauds? This was done by Tom Girdler of Republic Steel, a company that killed fifteen strikers and injured scores more. Girdler said the photographs had been countersigned as genuine by the Youngstown chief of police, but that official said they were really publicity photographs of 'sulphur smudge' containers." —*The Arbitrator*.

'Where a man's treasure is, there will his heart be also'; and that is why H. W. Prentis, Jr., president of the Armstrong Cork Company, said in an address to businessmen in Philadelphia that "businessmen might eventually be 'forced' to turn to some form of disguised dictatorship". Self-evidently, Prentis wants to be "forced", and may get it yet.

More and more work is being done by machinery (all in the hands of Big Business), and that means less work for the hungry two-

CONSOLATION



legged machines. One of the package-tying machines ties from twenty-five to thirty-five packages per minute, finishing the operation with a firm knot. It works so rapidly that the casual onlooker cannot see how it is done. Good-bye, clerk.

The new continuous rolling mill, largest machine in the world, costs \$20,000,000 per unit and requires new buildings four city blocks in length to house. It enables 125 men to do the work of 4,500. What becomes of the 4,375 that are displaced? The answer is that their fate is the same as that of the non-elect Presbyterians. Do you have the idea that Big Business in the United States is running a ladies' aid society? Or a Sunday school? Or a prayer meeting?

### ***International Murderers, Inc.***

It is to be noted that, as was the case with the first World War, all the munition plants are safe from attack. This applies to the German industrial center in the Saar Basin and to the French one in Lorraine. These are the easiest targets to hit, for the huge flames light the skies brilliantly day and night, but they are in not the least danger. If any of these plants were bombed it would interfere with business, and the biggest and most important business of all, war.

Roger Babson, statistician, referring to the boom in the machine tool industry for 1940, says that "world-wide war preparations have 'hopped up' the industry". The more one considers that expression, the more accurate it seems to be. The upward leap of the industry is that of a drunken man jumping for a star, with the gutter as his natural destination.

As early as February, 1939, Britain saw that war was on the way and boosted all the jute mills of India with an order for 200,000,000 sandbags.



It takes a billion dollars a month to pay the bills accumulating for the purchase of war materials by the nations of "Christendom", which is six times as much in 1939 as in 1938. One-sixth of the total is expended by the United States.

*The Arbitrator* draws attention to the good business done in war materials by one of the great powers. This particular power sold \$98,000,000 worth to Japan for the half year ending January 31, 1939. It supplied 68 percent of Italy's scrap iron and steel during the first eleven months of 1938; during that time

it also sold 11,635 tons to Germany and 145,000 tons to Japan. The power in question is the United States.

For several years after the World War Premier Chamberlain was the director of the Birmingham Small Arms Company, and one of his Cabinet colleagues, Sir John Anderson, Home Secretary, was a director of the great Vickers armament firm when he resigned to enter the Cabinet.

It is too much to hope that Big Business will realize that in the end even they do not profit from wars. Both Big Business and its ally Religion are blind, and cannot see beyond the immediate present. Both hope to make war serve their selfish objectives and are willing to ruin in order to rule.

With biting irony a Brooklyn man suggests to the *New York Times* that since business has so improved, as a result of the big war, the nations should all join and make it perpetual, so that prosperity may ever abide. The only deterrent he sees is that this would exterminate the human race; but that would be a good thing, because a race that does not know its duty to either God or man better than to engage in war has no right to survive, anyway.

It sometimes looks very much as if the human race would exterminate itself. But for His name's sake Jehovah God will intervene before that happens. He has a people on earth who will be preserved because they love Him, and a great multitude will pass through the approaching battle between the great Jehovah and those who oppose His righteous rule. Beyond that final war the Prince of Peace will reign as Jehovah's representative. Religion, Big Business and war will be things of the past and will never rise again.

### ***'Woe unto You That Are Rich'***

Marshall Field III never did any work; he did not need to. The day he was born he received a gift of \$3,000,000. When he is 50 years of age he will come into possession of his grandfather's estate, said to be worth \$400,000,000. On the other hand, Gary, Indiana, 30 miles from the place where the Marshall Field fortune was made, is the site of the world's largest steel plant, and the city of Gary has officially decided that hereafter its garbage eaters must be neat. They must put their uneaten scraps back in the cans or their permits to eat garbage will be taken away. It would not seem right that the

streets of the city that houses the workers of America's greatest industrial corporation should have garbage strewn all over them. Some might construe such a thing as a reflection upon the way in which the United States Steel Corporation cares for its derelicts.

Studies in Columbia University show that in the fifteen years from 1917 to 1932 the per capita income of property owners in the United States increased 128 percent; of bankers and financiers, 60 percent; of the professional classes, 25 percent; while incomes of workers decreased per capita 45 percent, and of farmers, 60 percent. This is the natural course of the interest system, direct road to serfdom.

Thanks to the hurricane which demolished hundreds of buildings on the Atlantic water front, it is now possible for the states to purchase and develop beaches for public use without payment for structures that are of no use. Few Americans realize that more than 99 percent of the entire water front in the United States is now in private hands and access to the beaches cannot be obtained except by trespassing, or payment, or both.

The church people of America are supposed to love with all their heart, mind, soul and strength a god that intends to torture many of his helpless creatures to all eternity for something that somebody else did centuries before they were born; but there must be something askew about their love. The religionists have put into their church properties an estimated \$3,839,500,610, but the property of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company is estimated at \$4,578,787,426. It may be explained, however, that the Telephone Company in recent years dismissed tens of thousands of its faithful workers so that the latter could be supported at public

expense rather than be kept on the payrolls of the immensely selfish organization they had helped to build. Looks as if, of the two gods, the telephone god is still bigger, even if not quite as mean, as the Devil god of the "churches".

### Millions and Billions of Everything

To look sweet there are said to be 39,000,000

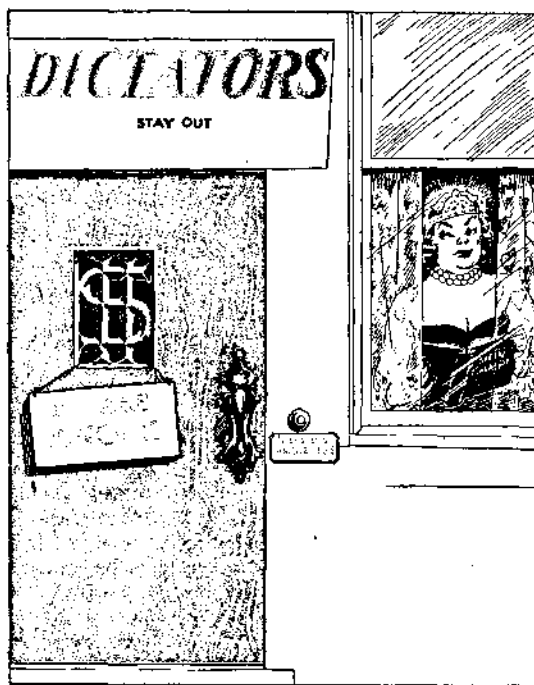
American women that patronize beauty shops and spend about \$5 a year each in the 78,624 shops that cater to their wishes. Permanent waves, marcel waves, hair cuts, facial treatments, hair tinting and dyeing, manicures, cosmetics, scalp treatments and shampoos make this the sixth industry in the United States.

Thirteen billion cans were produced in the United States in 1938, making about 100 cans for every man, woman and child in the country. This is double what it was twenty years ago, showing the rapidity with which new uses for cans are being discovered. It

is but five years since canned motor oil was introduced, but the annual consumption is now around 400,000,000 cans. Canned juices now take forty times as many cans as a decade ago.

Have a good-natured laugh at the "Life of Ole", as published in the *North Dakota Union Farmer*. It states things forcefully, but entertainingly, about as they are:

You all know Ole, who inherited a half section of drouth-stricken blistered prairie along with a liberal mortgage held by Equitable Life Insurance (assets of 1½ billion dollars). Though he raised nothing but 'hoppers, dust, and beetles, he, his wife, two boys and a girl rise at 5, wakened by a Montgomery Ward (\$206,000,000 capital) alarm clock and work until 9 when they tumble exhausted into Simmons beds (made by a \$30,000,000 corporation), spread with sheets sold by J. C. Penney (a chain store worth \$82,000,000).



It won't be long now!

Ole was so mad at the Farmers Union organizer for saying that individual farmers were so helpless they had to get together that he slammed the door of his Chevrolet truck (made by the \$1,500,000,000 General Motors Corporation) and almost broke the windshield (made by Libbey-Owens-Ford, \$45,000,000).

He stopped to fill up at a Standard Oil station (of Indiana, a \$710,000,000 corporation). Arriving home he paused at the barbed-wire gate, a product of U. S. Steel, a two-billion-dollar corporation. Then he unloaded the Johns-Manville shingles (made by a \$40,000,000 concern) and the copper gutter (product of the Anaconda Copper Co., worth more than a half a billion).

Ole also went into the house and washed with Ivory soap (made by a \$132,000,000 corporation). For dinner his wife, Mary, had Swift's bacon (from a \$392,000,000 company) bought from the National Food Store (\$18,000,000), Tastee bread (made by Purities Bakeries Corporation, \$32,000,000), Maxwell House coffee (product of General Foods, \$74,000,000), and a pie baked from Gold Medal flour made by the \$59,000,000 General Mills, which also owns a controlling interest in the Red Owl Stores where Mary bought sugar refined by the \$117,000,000 American Sugar Refining Co.



After dinner Ole listened to an NBC broadcast (a subsidiary of the \$87,000,000 Radio Corporation of America) over a Silvertone radio (Sears-Roebuck, \$275,000,000), listening to a Firestone program (\$147,000,000).

All afternoon he drove a McCormick-Deering tractor (International Harvester Co., \$400,000,000) pulling a John Deere plow (Deere & Co., \$88,000,000).

After supper that evening Ole sat down in his favorite chair and read the *Chicago Sunday Herald & Examiner*, owned by Hearst publications, a \$128,000,000 corporation, and printed on paper made by the Crown-Zellerbach Corporation (\$102,000,000). He also read Burchard's Washington column flaying the New Deal in the ready-print section of his home town weekly, supplied by Western Newspaper Union, an \$8,000,000 corporation.

Harry Jones, his neighbor, called up over Northwestern Bell Telephone, part of a four-billion-dollar American Telephone and Telegraph Co., and wanted to go to the show.

Mary slipped on a rayon dress, made of artificial silk produced by the Viscose corporation, a subsidiary of an English trust worth nearly two billion dollars. They went to a movie operated by the Minnesota Amusement Co., a subsidiary of Paramount, a \$116,000,000 corporation, and saw a Warner Brothers picture (\$173,000,000).

After the show they stopped at the Woolworth store (\$202,000,000) and bought some Nabiscoes (National Biscuit Co., \$123,000,000) and at the Rexall drug store (supplied by United Drug,

\$22,000,000) where Ole got some Aspirin (made by Allied Chemical, \$377,000,000) to relieve his slight headache.

On the way home a light burned out in the headlight of the Ford (\$717,000,000) and Ole replaced it with a Mazda lamp, a product of General Electric (\$365,000,000). They stopped to let a freight train pass on the Great Northern (8th largest of Class I railroads, combined book value \$25,000,000,000). A locomotive made by Baldwin Locomotive Works (\$72,000,000) was pulling a carload of cattle from Zem's place bound for Armour's (\$325,000,000).

On the way Ole, Jr., lit a fire-cracker (powder a product of Dupont, \$721,000,000) and Ole thought one of his Goodyear tires (made by a \$197,000,000 corporation) had blown out.

## Two Sides to Every Story

There are two sides to every story, and in the following, taken from the *New York Times*, is a report of an address by ex-President Hoover, in which he pictures the Big Business crowd as he sees them, and he always sees them with indulgent eyes:

Kerosene oil was once the national demon. No one could win an election unless he opposed the villainies that were in it. Then came the engineer with his electric lamp and retired that fraction of the oil demon as a national menace.

At one time canals were the national demons sucking blood from the toil of millions. Then came the engineer and made the railroads. In time the sick canals became the object of pity, and owners mostly loaded them off on the government. That was the time when capitalists gladly joined the Socialists.

Then for thirty or forty years the railways served in this high capacity of the national demon. It was a sin to say kind words about them. Their defamation was the sure road to election. But long before the statesmen had completed their job, the engineer had invented the gas engine and the pipe line. Now the railroads receive pity and solicitude from all. This included the bondholders. And we may yet see the owners of railways converted to socialism.

Then rose anthracite coal to a very temporary position as the national demon. Before this supposedly grinding monopoly had served for more than half a dozen elections, the engineer had produced a dozen substitutes and that demon is now in complete anguish.

Then rose the electric power companies to the high place as the national demon. And they now occupy that hot spot. But many things are happening which should cause the demagogic mind to worry. He may need to hurry up and find a new demon.

For instance, only twenty years ago we appeared to have 50,000,000 kilowatts of hydroelectric power. According to the politician, falling water is manna free from heaven. He omits to say that

somebody has to pay for reservoirs, dynamos and power lines. It is supposedly grabbed and sold to the people by wicked power corporations.

But the engineer has come along and reduced the coal consumption needed to make mechanical power from about three and one-half pounds per kilowatt-hour to one-half pound per kilowatt-hour. He has thereby turned many hydroelectric power houses into rust. And thereby he retires most of the potential manna back to scenery.

### ***Not All Successful Men Are Money-mad***

When the Webendorfer-Wills Company, manufacturers of printing machinery, sold their business for \$1,000,000 to the American Type Founders, John F. Webendorfer, in gratitude to his old employees, distributed \$250,000 among them. Of the 115 men benefited, four received \$10,000 each. All the men will retain their jobs under the new ownership.

At his death, J. Harvey Gravell, president of the American Chemical Paint Company, left most of his \$3,000,000 estate to the fifteen employees who helped him make a business, which, as he stated, he started with a bucket, a stick and an idea. On one occasion he distributed \$100,000 to more than one hundred employees, to pay off their debts. On another occasion he gave each employee's wife \$300, for her to use as she saw fit.



There is plenty for all, as is suggested in the following from *The Emancipator*:

We take the liberty of reporting a conversation that took place between our friend Dr. P. L. Howe, of Bonham, Texas, and a small-town banker.

Dr. Howe: I am always pleased to meet a banker. I like to ask him questions.

Banker: I like to meet inquisitive doctors.

Dr. Howe: Is it not a fact that the only thing wrong with business is that there is not a market for the products of farm and factory? and is it not a fact that those who really produce the wealth do not get sufficient wages or prices to buy the wealth they produce?

Banker: Yes, that is true.

Dr. Howe: If there were an effective market, do you think this nation could easily produce 150 billions of wealth in the next twelve months?

Banker: There is no doubt that the people could produce 150 billions of wealth in one year, or \$5,000 for each family.

Dr. Howe: If the people produce 150 billions of wealth in one year, they automatically produce 150 billions of dollars of credit, do they not?

Banker: Well, not exactly.

Dr. Howe: Don't you think that if the people

produced 150 billions they should be given credit for doing so?

Banker: Yes, I see now what you mean.

Dr. Howe: If the people produce 150 billions in credit, to whom should the credit be given?

Banker: The credit should be given to those who produced the wealth.

Dr. Howe: In giving this credit to the producers, should we give one hundred to one million dollars a day to a few men and five dollars a day and less to 99 percent of the people who produce the wealth?

Banker: I see. The few receive entirely too much and the many receive too little. You are right. The wages of the rich should be reduced, and the wages of the poor increased, so that there would be an effective market for all the products of farm and factory. That would end the depression.

Dr. Howe writes: "This dialogue actually took place last night."

### ***Labor Unions Are Big Also***

Foreign governments claim that labor holds-ups in New York city cost them more than \$10,000,000 in connection with their World's Fair buildings and exhibits. *The Arbitrator* states that in constructing the Rumanian Pavilion, the lowest weekly wage supposedly paid to any worker was \$200 and many were paid up to \$400. These high wages evidently include much overtime, when a higher rate than usual is paid skilled union workers. But it does seem that such high wages were hardly representative. It is certain that labor does not generally fare so well in America.

The fortunes of labor are a little more accurately illustrated in the following, which suggests that workers' wages are often low enough to drive them to drastic action: For occupying the Apex Hosiery Mill in a sit-down strike seven weeks in 1937, a branch of a C.I.O. labor union was fined \$712,000. The verdict does not make the union's 16,000 members subject to attachment, but is calculated to give its officers many a headache until the matter is cleared up. The workers pay in the end.

From 1929 to 1938 the unions affiliated with the International Federation of Trade Unions increased their membership from 13,700,000 to 19,500,000, and this in the face of the destruction of labor unions in Germany and Austria, which had 6,000,000 members in 1929.

Organized labor has a giant task on its hands; for the onward march of making the United States a nation of public charges continues without any letup. The new two-row mechanical corn picker, which snaps the

CONSOLATION

ears of standing corn and husks and deposits them in a wagon, does the work for 2.3 cents a bushel, whereas the old two-legged, hungry, overalls-wearing machine must have 4.5 cents a bushel to get by. No farmer is going to pay double for his corn husking, and so 195,000 more Americans are candidates for the PWA, relief or other forms of living on others.

### ***Everybody Is Interested***

Everybody is interested in Big Business—even the babies that cannot yet talk.

On the ground that the Creator needs assistance two Harvard "scientists" urge the vaccination of babies in the cradle "until the whole world is vaccinated". Now, if they will go a step farther and say whose vaccine they recommend, and why, and how many kinds they are prepared to recommend, all parents should be interested.

The United States 1937 unemployment census is not reassuring to the babies or to anybody else. Based upon the U. S. population of 1930, at which time there were 62,137,080 males and 60,637,966 females going to make up the then total of 122,775,046 inhabiting the 48 states and the District of Columbia, the 1937 unemployment census ascertained the following persons unemployed, or partially so, as of November of that year. Totally unemployed, 4,143,194 males, 1,690,207 females; emergency workers, 1,673,781 males, 337,834 females; partly unemployed, 2,657,917 males, 561,585 females; total wholly or partly unemployed, 11,064,518, of whom 8,474,892 were males and 2,589,626 females.

One of the ominous things about this is that multitudes of these have been out of work for years and can never expect to work again; for there are no jobs for them. Also, many are working full-time for less than enough to live on, and are actually living off their savings or their relatives, and these are not listed at all. A salesman who works hard every day stated that his earnings the previous month were but \$13; that he has an apartment and family, and is afraid and ashamed to return home at night, as he is not making enough to care for his own necessities, least of all for those of a home, however humble.

Nor is a dole for the elderly a solution of the problem; for to be shelved before one's years of usefulness are ended is hardly a source of satisfaction.

A capable executive once said that he would rather have a young old man that can do

things than an old young man that imagines he can do things and cannot. Henry Ford has something of this philosophy. In charge of one of his boiler rooms is a young old man of 78 just recently employed; the same executive has an 84-year-old freight car inspector, an 81-year-old stockroom worker, and of the last 700 men hired at the River Rouge plant more than 200 were past 50.

Studies by the Department of Labor show that the older workers do not slow down, but often produce more than the youngsters; also that they are more careful. Most of the accidents occur to the young, inexperienced and careless.

### ***The Interest Curse***

The causes of the improper distribution of wealth are complex, but the interest curse is one of the more prominent factors. The wealth of the United States is estimated at \$300,000,000,000. The interest on that, at 6 percent, is \$18,000,000,000. The total annual income for 1937 was \$60,000,000,000. Thirty percent of \$60,000,000,000 is \$18,000,000,000. Out of every dollar earned in America in 1937 thirty cents went to pay interest. At that rate, how long do you think it will be before the owners of the property have the whole income, and Fascism in all its glory will be right on the American's neck?

The 115 Roman coins just found at Volubilis, Morocco, had not been put out at interest, drawing six percent, and compounded every sixty days. If they had been, in less than 1,000 years they would have amounted to many globes of solid gold of the weight of this earth; and as they were nearly twice that age the result is as unthinkable foolish as the whole interest system, which is impossible on the face of it.

Rochester, New York, had the distinction of being the first city in the United States where the plan was put into effect of distributing certain surplus foods to those on relief, at the rate of \$1 worth of such surplus foods per relief family. It worked well, bringing about \$1,000,000 worth of business into the city annually. Thereupon the bankers, those most zealous of all patriots, and the first to make charges for it, decided to charge one percent for cashing the surplus food cards, but they backed down when Uncle Sam stood his ground and threatened to eliminate all the surplus food from Rochester if they did so.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### War Conditions

● More than six months have now passed since a state of war with Germany was declared by the British premier. As all the world knows, the war has taken a course altogether different from that which was expected. The two great armies of the Allies and Germany have done little more than face each other across a "no man's land", nor at the time of writing is there any evidence of a change from this stalemate; for both are faced with what seems to be an impenetrable wall of defense. Much depends upon the determination of Hitler, who, it is said, comes to decisions not regulated by reason, but by wants; also there may be a decision forced by other considerations to break the stalemate conditions at all costs. The minor conflicts and the losses at sea keep the people in a state of war-consciousness apart from the fact that a huge army has to be kept at enormous expense. The burden of taxation for the upkeep of the armed forces and the very heavy cost of providing them with the necessary equipment in view of a long war is only beginning to be felt. What is beginning to pinch is the rationing of food: sugar, butter, and bacon and ham have been in short supply for many weeks; now meat is to be rationed, and, apparently, with a very much less allowance per person than was to be expected. The butchers are loud in complaints; they cannot get sufficient supplies even for the rationed quantities, or what the Control sends them for sale is either of poor quality or is such as will not allow them to sell without loss to themselves. Probably when the Control has got into its stride many of the reasons for the present complaints will have ceased to exist, and, too, many will learn that there are other kinds of food besides butcher meat which are sufficient to provide health and strength. It can but be said that while the three armed forces must be provided with the "best" food possible, and the ships with their cargoes are being lost at sea, and Britain so greatly dependent on its imports, the

prospect is anything but a pleasant one. However, at the present time the people are not suffering, nor in the near future are they likely to from lack of food sufficient.

### Getting On with the Job

● A few days ago there was a bit of quick work in the Roman Catholic (Westminster) cathedral. A young man of 22 years, called up for military service, wanted to be made a Roman Catholic and to get married by their church before he must leave next day for the army depot. He was accommodated; for he was baptized at eight o'clock, confirmed at eight-thirty, married at nine o'clock, and afterwards received his first "communion". Whether he wanted most a Roman Catholic wife, and must join the church to get her, or to be sure of having the assurance of being a member of the "only true church", is not reported. In any case, the priests accommodated him. It was fairly quick work of its kind, yet nothing to the smart work by which a priest can at the last moment of life save either an unbaptized babe or a lifelong criminal from going to "hell torments", diverting the one into "limbo" and the other into "purgatory".

### The Times Pushes Religion

● The London *Times* has thrown its weight into the "back to religion" activities of the churches. A leading article which rather boldly stated that the national education of Britain has, in effect, a heathen influence on the young and therefore on the people, and further says that the holding of a living religious faith is the basis of good citizenship, has created much interest in religious circles. The *Times* wants once again to see religion as the foundation of the country's life and its institutions. The article has been reprinted and is already in wide circulation. The fact that the Roman Catholic newspapers are calling on their readers to flood the country with this leaflet, and its call to religion, makes it suspect as being of Roman Catholic origin; for if the article had been just a newspaper's expression, or if there were reason for thinking that, say, the archbishop of Canterbury had inspired it, the Roman Catholics would not have spoken a word about it, much less have urged its notice on the nation. The *Times* has Roman Catholic influence in its management and editorial departments; the Roman Catholic brother-in-law of Hilaire Belloc, recently

CONSOLATION



mentioned as Britain's No. 1 literary public champion of that church, is in a position of power and influence there. There is little doubt that this push is a part of the Roman Hierarchy's move for the extension of its influence in Britain.

### Conversion of England

● The Vatican is one of the world's busiest places. The Hierarchy, the governmental cabinet, has its religious and political representatives in all parts of the earth, and most of the governments of earth have their representatives in Rome with special relations with the Vatican. In its own way it may be said that the Hierarchy has wider and greater interests of its own than are to be found centered in any other government's cabinet. Its political and its financial activities are hidden from view; for these are secret to it. It poses before the world as a religious organization, and now and again speaks to the world through its mouthpiece the pope. Its purpose to get control of the whole earth is not public matter; but, as the main chance of deceiving men as to its real objective, it poses as the would-be savior of humanity by turning men to religion. The Hierarchy through the pope its spokesman never tells the world that they must become Roman Catholics; it contents itself with saying religion is the only means of salvation. The assumption that the Roman church is the only true church is, of course, always present; but it would not serve their policy to tell the world they were out to seek converts to that church. But though the Hierarchy is always so fully occupied with the regulation of the affairs of its world-wide system and the pushing of the interests of the church by any possible means, it appears that there are two particular policies to which at present particular attention is being given. One is to have the pope tell the world of his desires for its peace and happiness, and of the special efforts he is making to bring peace among the nations, and the other is to bring about the conversion of England, and get the predominance in Britain which it once had. That the Hierarchy considers the present time is favorable to its purpose is evident, and that it is set for the purpose is clear.

### England Dedicated to Mary

● Recently, in the Roman Catholic chief center in Britain—Westminster cathedral—

APRIL 17, 1940.

Cardinal Hinsley solemnly dedicated England to their lady, Mary, and the congregation repeated after him the prayer of dedication. Afterwards the pope's special representative, Archbishop Godfrey, said in his sermon, "It may well be that this gathering will be recalled in years to come as an event of the greatest importance in the history of this realm." To help matters, Mary is to have the aid of "St. Gregory the Great", the first pope of that name, and whom they made a "saint in heaven" in due time. Gregory, when alive, was interested in religion in England, and he is said to have that interest still. As the church gets its ill-informed people—the dupes of the priests—to believe these things, it sets them working for the interests of the church, and many of them become active agents for it. Someone rightly said, "The Roman church thinks in centuries." The Hierarchy knows well that the conversion of England to subjection to the Roman Catholic priests cannot be effected rapidly; but it is taking the opportunities which the present distress gives it. The church of England seems impotent and the various sections of the nonconformists are without a lead, or leader, and Rome has all the chances in its favor. Totalitarian as it is in its constitution, it has a well-organized army, and a mass of people whom it can work upon in the interests of the church. To these the "church" is the one great thing, and the call to religion really means a call to support the church.

### "Catholic Truth"

● The British Roman Catholic hierarchy maintains a publishing house in London which is styled the "Catholic Truth Society". It publishes pamphlets in support of the system's activities, and, so it reports, circulates upward of a million pamphlets a year. Cardinal Gasquet (not of England) says, "These pamphlets have helped to supernaturalize the lives of thousands"; evidently meaning that by the pamphlets thousands have been converted to the Roman Catholic church. It is well that these pamphlets should be designated "Catholic truth", for there is a difference between truth and "Catholic truth". The plain fact is that truth must first be dealt with by the Roman Catholics before it is handed to the people. That system deals with ordinary matters of fact, of truth, as it deals with the Scriptures, which must first be edited

and "rectified" before publication. Reference has already been made to an attack on Judge Rutherford by the Roman Catholic newspaper *The Universe*. The Roman Catholics are madened by the exposure of their system in the publications of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, of which Judge Rutherford is president, and spokesman for the Society; and they do not know any better way of dealing with the publications of the Society than that of endeavoring to vilify the writer. Some months ago *The Universe* took upon itself the publication of some articles written by "Father" H. Thurston, one of the Roman Catholics' controversialists, and now the "Catholic Truth Society" has published the articles, with some revisions and additions. "Father" Thurston, who went to considerable trouble to get some "facts" about Judge Rutherford's life and activities, repeats the infamous story of the unjust imprisonment of Judge Rutherford and six associates in 1918; tells of the nine months of their sentence in the Federal prison, and leaves the account at that. The "father" lived only a short time after writing the attacks—perhaps he had lived out his days, for he was old in years, but he must have been able, if willing, to tell the truth about that unjust affair. The truth has already been published in *Consolation*, and all who care to know do or may know that it was the ROMAN CATHOLICS that were responsible for the unjust and wicked sentencing of honest men to prison, as conspiring against the state and to cause disloyalty to it. If the "Catholic Truth Society" wanted to tell the truth, and to act according to their claims as being a part of the organization of "the one holy church", it would either have refrained from relating the foregoing or would have told the facts about the prosecution of Judge Rutherford. It would have told the reason why these men were refused liberty of appeal for many months, namely, that the judge who passed upon the question of granting bail was a rabid Roman Catholic, under the control of the priests. It would have told that the appeal court reversed the conviction of the lower court, and squashed the conviction. Further, it would have related the miserable story of the conviction of that same judge (Manton), a papal Knight of St. Gregory, on the charge of taking bribes to subvert justice, and of how he was taken away from his seat on the bench of a high court and taken to jail. But truth,

to the Roman Catholic priests and the Hierarchy, must first be dealt with in order that it may be made into "Roman Catholic truth". Manton is now in the Federal penitentiary at Lewisburg, Pennsylvania.

This now deceased "father" Thurston, in common with his fellows who seek to discount the work of witnessing to the establishment of the Theocratic kingdom of Jehovah, now on its way to its full establishment in the earth, according to the prophecies and the words of Jesus and the apostles, always spoke of the message of truth as being acceptable and accepted by "the uneducated rabble". This is also the cry of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, who also have a similar side-line by which they can save their parsons from pulpit defamation. If these men were as honest as they want others to believe they are, they would stop that lying and would say, which is the truth of the matter, that the churches are losing the more thoughtful of their hitherto dupes, and that their institutions are suffering accordingly. If it were only the "rabble" that heard, they would take no notice; but, like their prototypes, they are angry that the people should be taught. (See Acts 4:1, 2.) Neither false statements about the motives which move the witnesses of Jehovah to their self-sacrificing work of witnessing to His praise and glory, to the fulfillment of the prophecies, and to the vindication of His name, nor the suffering which religionists like those of the Roman hierarchy and the similarly minded Hitler bring upon these faithful men and women in their service to God, will stop the work till it is accomplished and the witness to the Kingdom has been given to all nations. The Theocratic Government is set up, and by acceptance of that fact and conformity thereto according to the words of Jesus is there hope for salvation in the fast-hastening climax. The popes express the long view; for what has been they expect to continue till they shall ultimately represent their "church" in all the earth. But they are blinded by their history, and by the dogmas which they have set for their own counsel, and they cannot see afar off. They have myopia, as Peter said (2 Peter 1:9, Greek), and though thousands of those who have been misled will yet see the light and the Kingdom, the leaders will not be able to get their orthodox spectacles off in time to escape destruction, now so menacing, and hastening on.

## A Serious Misunderstanding of Scripture

“AND if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee.”—Matthew 5:29, 30.

In commenting on this scripture Judge Rutherford said in the booklet *Hereafter*:

No one is silly enough to contend that, by gouging out his eye, a man can thereby gain admittance into heaven. It is therefore at once apparent that the language used by Jesus in this text is symbolic. The context shows that Jesus was teaching his disciples concerning the kingdom of God and the importance of laying aside everything that the kingdom might be gained; that they should let nothing interfere with their faithfulness unto God and which would prevent them from getting into the kingdom, even though it was as dear as an eye. The word “hell” used in this text by Jesus is from the Greek word *gehenna* and is the word used to describe the valley of Hinnom adjoining the wall of Jerusalem. The garbage of that city was thrown over the wall into the valley where a fire was kept burning at all times to destroy the

garbage. . . . The valley of Hinnom represented, to every Jew, a place and condition of complete destruction, and had no reference to conscious torment. [Pages 4-5]

Treating of the same text in *The Watchtower*, September 15, 1939, page 279, paragraph 18, Judge Rutherford also said:

Jesus was addressing the Israelites, and his language employed at Matthew 5:29-42 surely does not literally mean that a man should pluck out his physical eye or cut off his hand. His speech was used symbolically. Jesus used figures of speech in pointing out to the Israelites what was and should be their proper attitude toward their adversary, that is to say, the law covenant.

Crucifixions, flagellations, sprinkling ashes on the head, wearing hair shirts, sleeping on spikes, gouging out eyes, and cutting off hands (as was done by a misinformed man at Pittsburgh), all tend to glorify the Devil, and, whatever the intent, can be set down as the work of demons operating on the mind of the unfortunate person or persons involved. Such things cannot be charged to God, nor can they be charged against God's people who have the spirit of a sound mind.

### You Still Have a Chance!

A FEW copies of the 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* are still available for those who have not yet received a copy of this publication. If you wish to have this book, please order very soon, before the limited supply is exhausted.

You will be amazed at the authentic statement of facts which show the cruel and devilish work of religionists throughout the earth. You will hardly believe that such things are possible in countries where freedom of speech and worship is supposed to prevail. You will also marvel at the amount of work which a little band of Christian people did during one year in the face of constant and increasing opposition from all sides. On reading this account you will be fully convinced that religionists are not your friends, but your worst enemy, and that they should be avoided.

The 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* is prepared by the Society's presi-

dent, Judge Rutherford, and in it is contained a Bible text for each day of the year. Comments on each text are taken from the *Watchtower* magazine. The 1940 *Yearbook* is clothbound and contains 400 pages. A copy of the annual report will be sent to you postpaid on the regular 50c contribution. Get your copy before it is too late.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copies of the 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, for which I enclose a contribution of \$ ..... [50c per copy]

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

# SUBSCRIBE NOW!

Read  
The  
Watchtower

and  
obtain

## Special Premium

The life of every creature today is involved in the great issue which is soon to be settled.

Unless you learn the facts and act immediately, you cannot be assured protection and preservation. Don't delay! Take steps to inform yourself and be on the safe side. You can do this by subscribing for *The WATCHTOWER* and begin reading at once.

The *WATCHTOWER* magazine will bring you the necessary information about Jehovah's provisions through His Theocratic Government. Since it is only through this government that honest people can and will obtain life, you will desire to learn as much about it as possible.

*The WATCHTOWER* is your real friend. Subscribe now, and learn of the blessings which are made possible by Jehovah's Theocracy. By subscribing now you will receive *The WATCHTOWER* twice a month for one year, at the regular subscription rate of \$1.00, and will have mailed to you *free* and *postpaid* a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*, and a copy of his latest booklet, *Refugees*. A delay in learning of these truths may prove disastrous to you; so fill out the coupon below and mail it to *WATCHTOWER*.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *The WATCHTOWER* for one year, and send *postpaid* the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Refugees* *free* with my subscription, and ask that you use it to advance the knowledge of the Theocratic Government.

Name  Street

City  State





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Coughlin's "Christian Front"	3
This Is Coughlin's Baby	3
Jesuits Trained Cassidy	5
Who Wants Fascism?	6
Hitler Showed the Way	7
Don't Worry About Coughlin	8
Animal Husbandry	11
The New Government	
The Last Grand March	12
The Preacher and the Bible	12
Freedom of Air	13
Campbell Trims an Editor	14
Acting as Own Attorney—Blessed	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Human Immortality or Resurrection: Which?	17
Spain and Portugal	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Totalitarian Monstrosity	20
Achievements of the Hierarchy	21
Denouncing the Other Crooks	22
Headed for the Ditch	25
The Mobilization Plans	25
Unparalleled Regimentation Ahead	25
Victory in Hubbard, Ohio	26
Damage Suits	26
British Comment	
"Pope's Air-Raid Shelter"	28
Tempted of the Devil	28
A Vicar Got Angry	29
Africa	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## The Tenderhearted Businessmen



The firm had advertised for a stenographer. One of the partners was interviewing a very pretty girl who had applied for the position. The other partner came in, took a look at the girl, and called the other member of the firm aside and whispered: "I'd hire her."  
"I have."  
"Can she take dictation?"  
"We'll find that out later. I didn't want any obstacles to crop up."

## In an Ugly Mood

He found his own front porch with wonderful accuracy, navigated the steps with precision, and discovered the keyhole by instinct. Once in the dimly lit hall there was an ominous silence, followed by a tremendous crash.  
"Why, whatever has happened, Henry?" came his wife's voice from above.  
"It's all right, Mary, but I'll—I'll teach those goldfish to snap at me," was the reply.  
—*Labor.*

## No Need to Rush So

The American car was flying through the Warwickshire lanes, when it suddenly pulled up with a screech of brakes opposite a gate on which was leaning an old countryman.  
"Say," said the driver, "kin you tell me if I'm right for William Shakespeare's home?"  
"Yezzir," he replied, "but there's no need to hurry so—he's been dead some years!"

## Carry On

"Get ready to die," said the footpad, presenting his revolver. "I'm going to shoot you."  
"Why?" asked his victim.  
"I've always said I'd shoot anyone who looked like me."  
"Do I look like you?"  
"Yes."  
"Then shoot!"—*Montreal Daily Star.*

## An Infallible Calculation

Jim: I can tell you how much water to the quart goes over Niagara Falls.  
Joe: Betcha can't. How much?  
Jim: Two pints.—*Kellygram.*

## The End

Blacksmith, to new assistant: "When I nod my head, hit it." He did.





wick, New Jersey, of the readiness of the Roman Catholic Church to kill anybody with whom they disagree has often been published in these columns.



If you were mentally pubescent you would be disturbed that the Dies committee, before and after the seizure of the seventeen samples, always indicated that it was "not interested in developing that line of investigation". Dies himself was reported to have been in with Coughlin on the silver racket and was, within two months of the arrests, principal speaker at a Madison Square rally which was attended by thousands of the Front and was advertised at their posts or lodges or companies as a "must" event. Coughlin has urged Dies' nomination for the presidency of the United States.

As early as 1936 Coughlin made the statement, "Democracy is doomed! I take the road to Fascism."<sup>1</sup> There was nothing irregular about this. The Roman Hierarchy is necessarily against democracy. In their eyes the people are nothing but serfs, to be bossed around by priests and higher officials. On the part of the public press<sup>2</sup> and most certainly on the part of the Hierarchy,<sup>3</sup> there has been a "conspiracy of silence" regarding the sub-

<sup>1</sup> Only two days before that stalwart Practical Catholic, Adolf Hitler, opened his arms and Stalin fell into them, "Reverend Father" Coughlin urged another big war on the Communists. When anything like this is to be pulled off, the big noise at Royal Oak should be given a little inside information, as a thing like this makes him seem even more foolish than usual.

<sup>2</sup> If Coughlin had worn the cloth of any other religious faith than the Catholic he would have had an open fight on his hands from most of the American press years ago, and the delicacy with which his activities have been ignored all this time, although it may be a tribute of confidence in the Christianity and citizenship of the rest of the Catholic clergy, is open to a suspicion of less honorable motives. My version is that the press passed him up for fear that Catholics would regard an attack on Coughlin as an attack on the church. Westbrook Pegler, in the *Chicago Daily News*.

<sup>3</sup> The question is, How can a church founded in justice and charity permit its official representative to go contrary to these principles of justice and charity. The direct answer is that he is not an official representative of the church when he speaks over the radio or writes in that paper which goes under the incongruous name of Social Justice, for the reason that his own superior has stated more than once that he has given no approval. His paper, Social Justice, bears no stamp of imprimatur from his Bishop which is necessary if he writes as a Catholic priest.—"Rever-

verse activities of his Front. Even J. Edgar Hoover, who was responsible for the arrest of the seventeen, shies away from naming or arresting the man who put the young men in the hole where they now are."<sup>4</sup>

end Father" Gregory A. Feige, Jesuit, in an address at Williamstown, Massachusetts, reported in *New York Times*.

<sup>4</sup> Fritz Kuhn, leader of the Nazi Bund, in his testimony before the Committee, spoke of the close relations the Bund enjoyed with Father Coughlin. He was not asked to develop this line of testimony. Homer Martin admitted that he had had a conference with Father Coughlin. He was not asked to develop this line of testimony. There was no further mention of Father Coughlin in the hearings of the Committee. Is it because Chairman Dies does not consider Father Coughlin un-American? Then he does not consider anti-Semitism and Nazism un-American! Organizers of the Christian Front and the Christian Mobilizers have been arrested 251 times for breaches of the peace and assault upon police officers and citizens in New York City alone, according to police records. Yet when the Dies Committee investigator was in New York, did he investigate Joseph McWilliams, Bernard D'Arey, John Cassidy and other leaders of these movements? The answer of course, is NO.—Thomas L. Harris, in *The Protestant Digest*.

<sup>5</sup> The fact that Father Coughlin's name is enthusiastically cheered at the meetings of the German-American Bund; the fact that invitations to the Christian Front meetings and to Bund meetings have been handed out by the same men at the same meetings; the fact that the Christian Front maintained picket lines at WMCA radio station every Sunday for a full year, bearing large placards on which was the picture of Father Coughlin, has escaped the notice of investigators. Last Sunday J. Edgar Hoover, head of the federal bureau of investigation, said he understood Father Coughlin had no connection with the Christian Front, although its followers sometimes used his name. I am afraid that Hoover should get around more. One might, for instance, get records of Father Coughlin's speeches, or read copies of Social Justice. There was, for instance, that meeting in the Metropolitan Opera house in Philadelphia July 14, 1939, in which Father Coughlin, speaking from Detroit by wire and amplifier, praised the achievements of John Cassidy, commander of the Christian Front, urging the members of the audience to support and join that organization, and ending by conveying upon Cassidy the blessings of Almighty God. Cassidy is now under arrest with sixteen others, on the ground that they are implicated in a plot to spread a general reign of terror. Hoover thinks there is no connection between Father Coughlin and the Christian Front in spite of the fact Father Coughlin's paper, Social Justice, conducted a Christian Front contest for months last year, offering prizes for the best answers to certain political, economic and social questions. It was a cute contest, because each answer was accompanied by 50 cents, and the right answer (prepared by Father Coughlin) got a prize. The proceeds of this educational lottery were to be used for the broadcasting funds with which to help finance Father Coughlin's radio addresses to the nation. One question in

## Jesuits Trained Cassidy

It should surprise no one to learn that John F. Cassidy,<sup>6</sup> the leader of the seventeen sample Fronters, is a graduate of the Jesuit Fordham University, New York city. He has thus been perfectly trained in disloyalty to American institutions and in plans to take them over. The president of Fordham, "Reverend Father" Robert I. Gannon, boasts that in the last three years that university received unsolicited gifts of \$450,000. The wonder is that they were so small, when one realizes the forces that are backing Fascism in this country.

Cassidy is tendered the Fascist salute by his followers. He was an active member of "Reverend Father" Curran's International Catholic Truth Society. There is a vast difference between Catholic truth and just ordinary, common, everyday truth. He was present when the first Christian Front was formed under the guidance of "Reverend Father" Edward Burke at the rectory of the Paulist Fathers in Manhattan. He is a forceful orator. He repeatedly shouted, "We have tried the pen, and now we must use the sword," and urged the younger members to train for street fighting and "other things".

this contest was: What is America's strongest safeguard against Communism? The answer was, "A Christian Front." In the issue of November 20, 1939, the question was asked, "What is Father Coughlin's most emphatic advice to the Christian Front?" And the answer was, "Meet force with force as a last resort." Evidently the Christian Front boys think the time has come for the last resort. But Father Coughlin has nothing to do with it all! (Dorothy Thompson, Copyright, 1940, New York Tribune, Inc.)

<sup>6</sup> The names of some of Cassidy's companions are Michael Joseph Bierne, Leroy Keegan, George Kelly, Frank Michael Malone, Alfred J. Quinlan, Michael Vill, and Edward Walsh.

MAY 1, 1940

Cassidy's pal, Claus Gunther Ernecke (sui-cided April 11), he introduced as his "military director". He is said to be of the Bund, and illegally in America. At a meeting in Philadelphia shortly before his arrest, this man, called "Bill" by Cassidy, boasted, "We have the guns and soon we will call on Philadelphia to join our ranks."

Francis P. Moran,<sup>7</sup> Boston unit, whose Christian Front meetings were addressed by Coughlin by piped-in telephone, made incitements to violence as frequently and openly as Cassidy or Ernecke. Coughlin's paper "Social Justice" boasted that in Worcester and Springfield\* rifleman's groups in units of 100 rifleman each were being organized. This boast was less than a month before the seventeen were arrested.

Cassidy's spiritual adviser, "Reverend Father" Edward Lodge Curran, the "Reverend Father" Coughlin himself, and his adjutant the "Reverend" Cyril Keating, have furnished inflammatory oratory for the Fronts in many places—

Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Minneapolis and elsewhere. To start a revolution in the United States takes a lot of work.



The Little Flower goes to seed

<sup>7</sup> The *Daily News* is kind, when it wishes to be. Knowing the church to which Cassidy, Bierne, Keegan, Kelly, Malone, Quinlan, Buckley, Walsh and others of The Christian Front belong, it was good of the *News* to designate as the reporters to write the story "down" Michael O'Brien and John McNulty. The gentlemen did as they were expected to do. Instead of acknowledging John F. Cassidy as the leader of the plot (under Coughlin) they wrote it that "Kennedy named Bishop as a ringleader in the group". That was nice of them, to cite Kennedy as their authority. The paper that published their story referred to the Boston leader, Francis P. Moran, as Francis P. Morgan. That was nice of them, to change "Moran" to "Morgan". It helps to cover things up. In the story nothing was said about Coughlin's encour-

## Coughlin the Ringleader

In May and June, 1938, in his paper "Social Justice", Coughlin urged his followers to organize platoons, gave them detailed instructions on how to proceed, and told the Christian Front groups by radio, "You and your group are directly affiliated to me." Later in the year, "It is necessary for us to solidify and strengthen a virile, closely woven Christian Front."

In July, just after his Front tried unsuccessfully to break up the assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, in Madison Square Garden (June 25, 1939, at which convention Judge Rutherford was the speaker), Coughlin addressed 8,500 "enthusiastic crusaders" of the Front at Philadelphia. John Cassidy, head of the organization, was there and pointed out that units were then in formation in several cities of "the eastern seaboard, and when Coughlin had finished his address he said over the piped-in telephone wire, as his closing salutation, "And God bless Mr. Cassidy and the Christian Front." Two weeks later he issued "a call to action".



In less than six months Cassidy was in jail, when Coughlin promptly disowned him. But in a week he had received such assurances of noninterference and of support that he bucked up courage enough to "associate himself definitely with the Christian Front". If a man is a natural liar he can lie both ways a week apart.

The appeal for action bore fruit. There were fifteen instances of theft of guns and ammunition from National Guard units and their concealment in Brooklyn hideouts. From the Rock Island Arsenal, largest U. S. Government supply base, there were stolen 4,115 percussion caps, besides percussion fuses, mortar shells, and percussion primers.\*

After Coughlin regained his nerve it came out that his organizations had been formed in

agement by radio, by telephone and by publication, of The Christian Front, or of the fact that less than a year before his imprisonment for conspiracy to overthrow the United States Government Cassidy was a speaker on the same platform with the "Reverend Father" Edward Lodge Curran, in Brooklyn. The News watches its steps closely. It could lie to high heaven about Judge Rutherford, but it is not going to get caught telling the truth about America's Public Enemy No. 1, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy,—not if it can help itself. It wants to stay in business.

\* This all seems regular. How are Coughlin Christian Fronters to grab the United States Government

nearly all cities. His organization in Jersey City came to the relief of the seventeen by helping to raise money for bail, and in Brooklyn four thousand turned out for the same purpose. Now watch these traitors become heroes in the eyes of the dirty press.

## Who Wants Fascism?

Who wants the totalitarian state in the United States, which end these seventeen had in mind in their plot? It is now several years since Major General Smedley D. Butler announced that fourteen of America's billionaires assured him that they had studied Mussolini's methods, that he was making a go of it, and that they intended to set up the same system here. Myron C. Taylor, Roosevelt's personal ambassador to the pope, is a great admirer of Mussolini, his system and the results he obtains.

Myron C. Taylor, born rich, had made \$20,000,000 when he was but 50 years of age. His cut of 25 percent in the wages of the steel company employees at Gary, Indiana, was prior to the passing of the ordinance that steel workers and others who eat out of garbage cans in that city must be careful where they throw their scraps. They try to keep the streets of the city clean, as is proper in the largest city of the Steel Trust's domains.

Taylor saw the pope and bowed three times going in and three times (deeply) on going out, after which he said he did not have any plans. That seems exciting. Pacelli failed to "bless" him as he backed out, because he is not a Catholic, yet.

Fascist plans for America are in good shape. The grand knight of the Knights of Columbus told an audience at Detroit that the 450,000 members of his order are ready for whatever role may be assigned to them "in the event the United States is forced to protect its ideals". Coughlin will tell them what to protect, maybe.

The Navy wants a share of the coming glory, and asked Congress to pass a bill empowering the president, under certain circumstances, to take possession of a factory. If that isn't a dictatorship, what is it?

The Hierarchy's scheme is to resurrect the ancient guild system in which masters and

unless they have supplies for the machine guns previously stolen? The word "stolen" is probably too harsh a word. If the thing is honestly investigated it will probably be found that this was merely a case of one inside Christian Front unlocking the door to another.

CONSOLATION

servants in each trade would be in One Big Union controlled by the bishops, and the man that did not turn Catholic would not be able to eat, because he would not be able to get a job.

The priests want theirs in this life and are illegally and with astonishing impudence operating gambling rackets (Bingo) in countless American cities, as Cincinnati, Indianapolis, Cleveland, Milwaukee, in defiance of all law.

The bankers are so impressed with the weekly hauls of the religious crooks that their latest provision for them (in Denver) is that they may do all their banking business in little private rooms, built for their special use.

### Hitler Showed the Way

In his book *Mein Kampf* Hitler showed everybody how to go about it to destroy a people's government and inaugurate a totalitarian one. The book was not written in vain. It even showed the Hierarchy how to do it, and so, come 1940, "the Papal nuncio in Berlin was the first at the doors of the Fuehrer's chancellery to extend to him the greetings and good wishes of the pope himself, and of the Catholic clergy." And the bishops of Germany, in their pastoral letter to all the faithful, authoritatively declared:

In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience to the Fuehrer and be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality. We appeal to the Faithful to join in ardent prayers that Divine Providence may lead this war to blessed success.



The pope knows he could stop the war tomorrow if he would put Germany under an interdict, but this would mean shutting off his own revenues, and it would require honesty and courage. And the pope has none of these things.

There has been a deal said about neo-paganism in Germany in recent years, but nothing is heard of it now, since the bishops have told all the neo-pagans that they can become Rome-pagans by merely signing on the dotted line.

The persecution stories received an awful setback when Sister Bogumila, back from a sojourn in a Polish convent on the outskirts of Warsaw, said, "I can't exaggerate in saying how nice the German soldiers were to us." She explained also that at the time of the bombing of Warsaw Hitler came to the convent, and ascended the steeple of the adjoin-

ing church, so that he could gloat, with his own eyes, on the spectacle of thousands of his fellow men being murdered in a few minutes of time and the homes of their wives and children destroyed.

### Before and After the Arrests

Just before the arrest of the seventeen plotters against the American Government, and when the Fronters were feeling their oats the most, Raymond Etteldorf, in *The Observer*, Dubuque, Iowa, America's only daily Catholic paper, showed what was in his mind, and what is in the mind of all the Fronters as the next step in the program to "Make America Catholic". From the issue of January 11, 1940:

It seems that the universal conversion of America, if ever it comes before the last days, must come from universally concerted and organized efforts. And such efforts in the Catholic Church are best effected by a special religious order. Often in the history of the Church, when there was a great task to be done, it was accomplished by a religious order. In the middle ages, when the masses seemed to be losing contact with the Church, it was the Franciscan order that re-established this contact; when the Albigensian heresy tore at the fibres of faith, it was the Dominican order that crushed the heresy; after Luther attempted a reformation that resulted in division of Christianity, it was the Jesuit order that accomplished a true reformation.

"ALBIGENSES, . . . in the twelfth century in the south of France, distinguished by their zealous opposition to the Church of Rome." In their beliefs "we find no vestiges of Dualism, nor any thing which indicates the least affinity with Oriental theories of emanation". They had "unwavering belief in the corruption of the mediaeval Church, especially as governed by the Roman pontiffs". "Innocent III enjoined upon all princes to expel them from their dominions in 1209." "The heretics were handed over to the proselytizing zeal of the order of Dominicans, and the bloody tribunals of the inquisition; and both used their utmost power to bring the recusant Albigenses to the stake, and also, by inflicting severe punishment on the penitent converts, to inspire dread of incurring the Church's displeasure." "It is likely, as has been remarked above, that many who held the simple truths of the Gospel, in opposition to the corruption of Rome, were included in the title by the Romish authorities."

"With the exception of the charge of rejecting [ecclesiastical] marriage, no allegation is made against their morals by the better class of Roman writers. Their constancy in suffering excited the wonder of their opponents. 'Tell me, holy father,' says Evervinus to St. Bernard, relating the martyrdom of three of these heretics, 'how is this? They entered to the stake and bore the torment of the fire, not only with patience, but with joy and gladness. I wish your explanation, how these members of the devil could persist in their heresy with a courage and constancy

(Continued at foot of page 8)

Six weeks after these arrests, six of Jehovah's witnesses in Montreal were sentenced to two months in prison "on charges of conspiring to distribute seditious libel". Had they been distributing any of Coughlin's inflammatory stuff? Oh, no. What had they been doing, then? Oh, just doing what the Lord told them to do, proclaiming The Theocracy as man's only hope. But can men and women (some of these were women) be jailed on such accusations as this? Oh, no, not at all,—not legally: they are just plain Christians, not persons with a "Christian" Front.

You can be sure that the seventeen arrested in Brooklyn, and the tens of thousands that should have been arrested at the same time, will go scot-free. You will read slobberly stuff about their idealism, etc., etc., until you want to vomit. The same forces that set entirely free the "Reverend Father" Cox at Pittsburgh, and also set free his fellow crooks after they had confessed their shameful part in his disgraceful acts, will see to it that neither these men nor the man who incited them to their course will get anything out of this but a good advertisement. But you watch and see what Jehovah's witnesses get for telling the truth.

### ***Don't Worry About Coughlin***



Of course, you already know that Coughlin was caught redhanded in this Christian Front conspiracy; but don't be worried about him. He is not worried about himself, nor is any other person connected with the biggest racket in the world. The Vatican crowd know that they have the politicians of the United States, from the president down, ready to step to one side and let them have their own way, and this applies to most of the judges, too.

Did anything happen to that Pittsburgh crook, Cox, who operated one of the worst swindles ever pulled off in the United States? Why, certainly not. Did anything happen to the Dougherty gang in Philadelphia for their conspiracy against Judge Rutherford? Why, scarcely to be found in the most religious of the faith of Christ."

The foregoing citations from McClintock & Strong's *Encyclopedia* regarding these faithful witnesses of the Lord should be supplemented by the fact that that bloodthirsty son of the Devil, Ambrose Ratti, in one of the latest statements he ever made [and he will never make another anywhere, for Isaiah 26: 13, 14 shows plainly that he is dead for ever], gloated over their destruction.

certainly not. Will anything happen to Coughlin? Most certainly not. The Hierarchy will take care of all that. Politicians do as they are told.

There is not a more unprincipled man in the world than the Jesuit-trained Goebbels, Hitler's propaganda minister. Coughlin has repeated Goebbels' stuff word for word, without changing a comma. Like Hitler himself, the two men received their training in the greatest lie factory beneath the sun.

At the salesroom for Coughlin's junk, at Royal Oak, Michigan, visitors are invited to enroll for the Radio League of the Little Flower, with the assurance that it is a "non-political organization". This outfit took in about \$1,000,000 from the public and invested \$99,192.17 of that amount in the National Union for Social Justice, which is a political organization.

At the same time that this horsecollared gent was denouncing stock trading on the radio as "gambling with other people's money" he was trading in auto stocks.

While he was bemoaning the low price of silver, one of his female clerks was holding 500,000 ounces of the metal, and when Coughlin, with the alleged help of Dies (yes, the same Dies), had shoved the price up from 29c an ounce to 64.64 cents an ounce, you can guess how much Coughlin was really grieving over the sad lot of the 10,000,000 "starving unemployed" when he sold out.

### ***About the Christian Front***

Oh yes, a few kind words about Coughlin's Christian Front. In his paper, *Social Justice*, May 23, 1938, telling the Fascists of America how to go about it to pull off the same kind of deal Hitler pulled off in Germany and Franco pulled off in Spain, he said:

Let your organization be composed of no more than 25 members. After a few contacts with these 25 persons you will observe that two of them may be capable of organizing 25 more. Invite these capable people to do that very thing.

Three weeks later he added to the foregoing instructions (issue of June 13, 1938) further details of how to get ready for the big putsch:

When the moment arrives, and not before that time, Father Coughlin will assemble all organizations whose leaders care to follow him.

The names of the various organizations affiliated with The Christian Front are all known: The German-American Bund, The Christian Mobilizers, The American Patriots, The American Nationalists, The Citizen's Pro-

CONSOLATION



tective League, The German-American Business League, The Crusaders for Americanism, etc.

After advertising over the radio November 7, 1938,

I am hereby withdrawing from all radio activity in the best interests of all the people; I am doing this without attempting to offer one alibi, thereby proving that my promise is better than my bond, he was back on the air again early the following year and on July 30, 1939, had this to say for himself and his Christian Front buddies:

We will fight you in Franco's way if necessary. Call this inflammatory if you will. It is inflammatory. Rest assured we will fight you and we will win.

### **Catholic Boys Believed Him**

Because he has a fine radio voice, and is trained in all the standard tricks of demagoguery, and because he has the false social front that goes with the horsecollar, some thousands of Catholic boys believed him, took him at his word and organized a crazy conspiracy to seize the United States with a few old rifles, after the manner of Hitler's gang in Germany. According to their advertisements only men could join, they must be over 18, they must have a military record, and the hookup was through Post Office Box 69, Station G, New York City.

The movement grew rapidly. At the time of Judge Rutherford's lecture in Madison Square Garden, June 25, 1939, the gang felt strong enough to undertake to break up a Christian assembly of 18,000 persons. They tried it and failed. Five weeks later, in Social Justice for July 31, 1939, Coughlin described the emergence of the "highly organized and rapidly growing militant Christian Front" and announced that a goal of 5,000,000 members by the fall of 1940 was the objective. In the same month, July, 1939, he harangued the Christian Front in Philadelphia, Pa., and "blessed" it (over the telephone). The chairman of that meeting was John F. Cassidy, one of the Catholic boys involved in the con-

spiracy against the Government. Cassidy may go behind bars (probably not), but the one that incited him will be punished, certainly NOT.

In the July 31, 1939, issue of his paper (see out on page 3) "Reverend Father" Coughlin carried screaming headlines "Christian Front Carries Fight Into More States"; and, in the August 7 issue of the same paper, said, "The place for you, as a Christian, is on the Christian Front." In *The Commonwealth* (Catholic weekly journal) appeared the admission:

Father Coughlin, The Brooklyn Tablet, Social Justice and their many abettors and sympathizers must bear the direct responsibility for the plight of these 17 young men. For months The Tablet's correspondence columns have been the free public forum for the national director of the group, John F. Cassidy.

After Cassidy and his friends were arrested, on January 14, 1940, Coughlin "roundly disavowed" the Christian Front members caught in the sedition and conspiracy net and expressed hope that the Department of Justice would "substantiate every statement made". At this point he was interested in saving his own hide.

A week later, having regained his nerve, he again proved how perfectly not one thing he says can be believed, by reversing himself as follows:

I take my stand beside the Christian Fronters. Recognizing also that in one sense the opposition to Communism is on trial (??) I freely choose to be identified as a friend of the accused. It matters not whether they be guilty or innocent; be they ardent followers of the principles of Christianity or the betrayers of them, my place is by their side until they are released or convicted.

Probably in the meantime Coughlin was tipped off that nothing would happen to him. Certainly not. Do you think the most ancient racket in the world is going to let one of their stooges down the way he was at first going to let Cassidy and the other boys down? You don't know religion.

## **Bishop Pegler on Coughlin**



THERE is no telling how far the Rev. Father Coughlin may go, so just to play safe I am going to dig up my credentials as a Bishop of some church in Colorado, the name of which escapes me at the moment, and pro-

tect my interests. I am just anticipating the day when it is established that everyone in this country must go to one church or another under the Coughlin system of government.

When people must go to church or go to jail a great mass of citizens who are now non-

church-goers will be in the market for a nice, convenient church connection, and that is where my Bishop's license will come in handy. In order to prove that they belong to a church and go to it people will have to possess church cards, and they will have to get them punched like a meal ticket or get a stamp every Sunday and possibly once or twice during the week.

I am not bothering my head about what Father Coughlin thinks would be a fair initiation fee into a legal American church or what he has in mind as weekly dues or assessments, but I will guarantee this: I will guarantee that nobody will undercut me, because I aim to have me a great big plant, short services and a system of fees, dues and assessments so small that they will defy competition.

In California the Ham 'n' Eggs racket was a great success on a penny a day, but I am no pig for money, and I probably will be able to get the collection down to a penny a week in my place, and still do very well for Bishop Pegler by running a fast grind. My services will be only about three or four minutes—just long enough for my congregation to get their church cards punched or stamped, so that they can't be picked up by the Brown Shirts during the ensuing week and tossed into a concentration camp as atheists.

"In and out, fast and no waiting, and please don't block the aisles" will be the plan of my church, and they don't have to wait for my sermons, because I will have them printed on dodgers and hung up on a spike at the door, and each customer can grab one as he goes out. They will be very good, sanitary sermons, too—all about the money-changers and international bankers and the value of gold—and nobody is ever going to stick me for heresy under the Coughlin system of government and compulsory religion, because I am going to plagiarize Father Coughlin's own stuff, and nobody ever will be able to prove what it means, if anything.

I understand that the Rev. Father Coughlin favors the Franco way, and I am glad to say that this way is O.K. with the Right Rev. Bishop Pegler of some church in Colorado. I am not yet sure of the name of this church, but I was appointed a bishop thereof several years ago, and I will fill in the blank when I find my diploma, which is somewhere around. Under the requirements of the Franco way, all marriages must be performed by religious authority, and it takes no genius to see what

that will mean to Bishop Pegler when he gets his share of the seventy million unorganized Americans under the eeny-meeny or ibbety-bibbety system.

Say he gets only half a million of them and say there are about 100 other qualified clerics at present holding credentials in this Colorado church, for it is really a very small cult, Bishop Pegler will get his cut of the marriage business at anywhere from \$2 to whatever the traffic will bear, with time and a half for elopements after quitting time. He will get his regular grind for membership stamps on compulsory church cards. He will get collections to support his radio program, compulsory subscriptions to his church paper and compulsory funeral fees, and he can speculate in the silver market while raiding the market through propaganda. And he need never pay any attention to the income tax, because churches are immune under the law. And anyone who interferes with him will be a dirty atheist Communist, subject to arrest on sight and life imprisonment in a concentration camp.

You may quote Bishop Pegler as saying that if there is a fair division of the new business he will be 100 percent for the Franco way and an ardent supporter of Father Coughlin. It gives Bishop Pegler a terrible start to think that he laughed when he unexpectedly received his appointment as bishop of that church in Colorado and was going to tear it up. It goes to show that you should never throw anything away.—Westbrook Pegler, in *New York World-Telegram*.

### Normandie Laid Up for the War

◆ The recent arrival of the liner Queen Elizabeth in New York recalls that the French liner Normandie, built at a cost of \$50,000,000, also is laid up in the port of New York for the duration of the war. About 700 of the crew returned to France to join the army. The other 559 of the crew remain on board, but seem almost lost in the big ship, which now smells of mothballs from end to end.

### Hard Question for Aged Poor

◆ Three million old-age pensioners in England find the increased living costs more than they can meet. In a debate in the House of Commons a man in the gallery arose and yelled, "How can a man and his wife live on ten shillings [\$2.50] a week for the two of us?" Attendants hustled him out.

## Animal Husbandry

### The Graceful Deer, a Thing of Beauty

◆ The deer is one of the most graceful and beautiful of animals. While not all the different kinds are equally beautiful, each has its unique characteristics. There are fifty-two different species. The best-known classifications are the reindeer, red deer, the wapiti, the caribou, the elk, the moose, and the [by some not considered to be a true deer] musk-deer.

Deer are found in all parts of the world except Africa and Australia. Grass-land deer gather in herds, especially at the approach of winter. They feed on meadow herbage. Forest deer feed on leaves, buds and twigs.

The deer may be said to be more useful to man than either the horse or the cow, but this is true, of course, only of the domesticated deer, particularly the reindeer. But even the wild deer have proved to be highly useful, although that usefulness, unfortunately, is to be realized only when the graceful creature has been slain.

The tame reindeer's milk is used for food. A nutritious cheese may be made from it. Their meat is palatable, and they serve as beasts of burden both by carrying loads and by drawing sleds. The skin is utilized for footwear, clothing and bedding, and the antlers provide material for handles for implements and tools.

The deer's antlers are easily the most interesting and outstanding thing about the animal. The creature gets new headgear every spring, and each spring there is something different about it. The sad thing about this is that in all species except the reindeer only the male gets the new headdress. The female literally has nothing to wear. The female reindeer, however, for reasons as fully known to her as to men, gets antlers as well as the male. She is the only female in the deer world so favored. By way of contrast, the male musk-deer has no antlers, the only male in deerdom so discriminated against.

As spring approaches, the hairy skin with which the crown of the deer's skull is covered becomes swollen. Gradually the antlers appear, at first soft and covered with skin. They are then said to be "in the velvet". After a while the antlers harden, shedding the "velvet" or skin-covering. The budding horn formation grows with astounding speed. The antlers of a full-grown stag are produced in

ten weeks. They remain until the following winter, when they are shed, to be replaced in the spring by another pair. Each successive pair of antlers differs from the set of the preceding year. The first year there is but the straight "beam"; the second year it has a single branch; the third year, two branches; and so on. However, the deer's age cannot necessarily be told by the number of branches, as the addition of branches after five or more years is not always uniform. Sometimes, when the horn base is injured there may be a surprising number of branches on the antlers.

Seemingly the chief use the male deer makes of his horns is to fight his rivals for the possession of the female. Sanguinary battles are fought, often resulting in the death of one or both of the contestants. When the horns lock the result is usually fatal to both deer.

A deer with one point or branch on each antler is called a two-point deer; one with two points on each antler, a four-point deer. In Scotland a twelve-point deer is a royal stag.

The size of a deer's antlers are often prodigious. The giant stag of the Irish peat bogs sometimes attains to an antler-spread of from ten to twelve feet, measured from tip to tip. These stags have palmated antlers or horns, like the moose; that is, their horns have broad, flat centers, like the palm of the hand. The entire rack of antlers, however, is shed after the breeding season, to be replaced by a new set before the next breeding season.

### Testing Cows at a Half Mile

◆ The morning, some years ago, when the veterinarian came to give my cows the tuberculin test it so happened that three of them had broken out and were in a field of tall Iowa corn. This was told to the veterinarian, but he did not wait for them, as he was in a great hurry. A week later he denounced one of the cows as tubercular, but it was one of the cows that was a half mile away in the cornfield. When this was told to him, was his face red?  
—Contributed.

### Farmers Must Be Alert

◆ Farmers have to be quick to learn. The growers of perfume flowers in southern France have had to learn a new business. The synthetic chemists made it impossible for them to go on.



## The Last Grand March

◆ Concord company of Jehovah's witnesses decided to have their last information march and lecture in Antioch, Contra Costa county, California. Owing to the fact that it was to be our last and only march in this town, we wanted it well advertised. Zone servant S. E. Johnson and company servant D. D. Rousch decided to put an advertisement in the local paper, which was done. City councilmen were seen and permission to use the city park for the lecture, "Government and Peace," was granted. Then the fireworks broke loose.

The editor, Walter B. Stafford, noting from the advertisement that the lecture was to be in the city park, became incensed and began to try to stop it. He saw all the city councilmen and each one gave an evasive answer and passed the buck to the other. No way to stop the permit appeared; so out came the editorial in Thursday's paper. For a master stroke of advertising at no cost, and by the Devil's own crowd, now note the facts and be the judge.

The police were asked what they could do about it, but by now our company servant stepped in and ate all the varnish off the chief's desk. They all received a witness. Records were played, each received a booklet *Government and Peace*, and all were invited to the lecture. They were informed that we were going to march and use the sound-car. Objection to this was raised, but on being shown *Liberty to Preach*, and further witnessing, no more was said and they were left a little bewildered at being "walked over so roughly". However, the chief, Grover Donovan, sensing a possible disturbance, promised full police protection.

We imagine Friday night must have been a long one for them, as Saturday came and still nothing appeared on the horizon that offered them a solution as to how to stop us. And march we did, to the complete dismay of the police, one of which was heard to say, "If they would only take off those signs."

Meanwhile word was sent to the Oakland company and a grand crowd of the witnesses

turned out. Jehovah blessed us with a beautiful, warm day and 3 p.m. found a crowd of about 150 gathered to hear "Government and Peace". Chief Donovan, true to his promise, had his whole force out, including most of the boys from the fire department. They certainly patrolled the crowd well, giving those they were not familiar with a good looking over. Just before the company sound-car started the lecture, a buck nun and about six husky young rowdies showed up and seated themselves near the edge of the crowd. They communicated with each other by a sort of sign language, done with their hands. They sized up the crowd and the police, decided there were too many, and when the lecture came to the point where the disturbance in Madison Square Garden started, they signaled each other with their hands, got up, and left. The lecture came to an end with no disturbance.—Garland C. Hill.

## The Preacher and the Bible

◆ While witnessing to a man he invited me to go to a church where he goes every Sunday and the preacher reads the Bible. He told me that the preacher preaches the same things that we preach. The church is located at Kingsland avenue and 104th street, Corona, and it's a Methodist Italian church.

I left my bag of books in the car and went inside the church together with this man, and we took seats while Mr. Rossi (the preacher) was preaching the Bible. There were about 15 people in all. The preacher was saying that when a person dies he goes into the kingdom of God. When the sermon was over, the man introduced me to the preacher and I arranged an appointment with him to see him again.

Two days later I met him above the chapel, where he lives. I took along a bag of books and two Bibles, handed him one of the Bibles, and asked him if he could quote from the Scriptures about a dead person's going into the kingdom of God. He began to tell me a different story; so I asked him to read Ecclesiastes 9: 5-10; and when he had done so he looked at me and said: "The Old Testament contradicts itself and the prophets differ in their testimonies with one another." I wanted to make it easier for him; so I told him to read John 3: 13. But the only thing he could answer was about what Jesus had said to His disciples, that they would be with Him; or probably the preacher had in mind John 14: 1-4. After that he said that the apostles



Kingdom hall and publishers, Roseto, Pa.

of Christ were not educated in any school, since at that time there were no schools, and consequently they wrote what they could under the circumstances.

I told him that I was one of Jehovah's witnesses and if he wanted to learn I could explain the Bible for him. He said that we are active but have the wrong ideas. The conclusion was that I left a *Face the Facts* booklet with him, and with the result that a friend of the man that had introduced me to the preacher left the prison house (church) and regularly comes to an Italian model study of the Bible.—Tony Pietroforte, New York.

### Freedom of Air

♦ I certainly agree that censorship of the radio is a dangerous thing. Few people have more decided views on things, more firm convictions of the errors or values of some of our organizations, than myself, yet I see no reason to deny anyone the right freely to criticize, explain, or even denounce that with which he disagrees.

Consider Coughlin. Here is a man whose church does not deny him freedom of speech—and no one can say our Catholic leaders are not conservative and patriotic to the State—so why should America bar him when the reli-

gious leader of world religions does not bar or excommunicate? If millions want to hear him, why not? But we are on dangerous ground when we do not allow others to blow away the totalitarian smoke-screen and freely gaze on his motives and doctrines.

Consider also Rutherford—a man whom millions petitioned several times to hear. If he is wrong in his views, why not have a "town meeting of the air" and hear his opponents and himself discuss the matter? And if he is right—well, then, no sane person would want to deny him full use of the air. These two men are as far apart as the poles in thought—one is an avowed champion of religion and Fascism; the other champions Christianity as man's only hope. Surely we are strong enough mentally in America to hear these men and decide for ourselves.

And who are these censors, anyway? When did we hear of them as outstanding leaders of thought, philosophy or Scripture, or government? And who gave them the right to take away our basic liberties?

Let us have freedom of the air! When Christianity, religion and politics are taboo, then the mental life of the nation dies.—H. R. Hewitt, in Oakland (Calif.) *Tribune*.

## Campbell Trims an Editor

Editor, *Scioto Gazette*.

Sir:

In an editorial in your paper of October 5 entitled "A Tough Problem" are statements at variance with truth. In fairness to those assailed in the editorial these statements should be corrected.

I have deposited \$100 to be given to anyone proving that Judge Rutherford has ever printed or made any statement against any race intended to stir up racial hatred. The editorial says Rutherford's disciples carried "obnoxious" banners. What was on these banners? One read, "Fascism or Freedom, Which?" All know that Fascism curtails freedom. This banner condemns Fascism. Is exposing Fascism obnoxious to you?

Your editorial says we carried banners assailing "formalized religion". I have Webster's Dictionary before me. "Formalized" is defined as "having the outward form without the inward reality". Is it wrong to condemn lip service and formalism which is based on the traditions of men and not on the Word of God?

Another banner read, "Religion is a Snare and Racket." Certainly formalism and ceremonies based upon the traditions of men are just that. Christianity is observing and practicing the word of Almighty God.

Regarding the statement that these people shouted insults at certain religious groups is certainly not true. This undoubtedly is a reference to announcements made by sound-cars. I read these announcements and still have them in my possession, and not one religious group was named and absolutely nothing insulting was said.

"This is nasty business." What do you mean? The editorial with reference to Judge Rutherford and his associates is not based on facts. You say when people of this type are



Tent at Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, used for advertising "Government and Peace"

given the convenience of broadcasting, the prospects are horrible. Why? Many of those men and women who carried banners are residents of Chillicothe and known to be God-fearing people. Jehovah's witnesses gladly observe every law not in violation of God's law.

One more banner, the only one used not yet mentioned, was "Serve God and Christ, the King." Is this one obnoxious to you? or which one was?

Would your Bible thought for the fifth of October, found immediately under this editorial, be appropriate here?—"Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully."—Psalm 52:2.

Yours for truth and the practice of Christianity,

HAROLD G. CAMPBELL

(In the *Scioto Gazette*, Chillicothe, Ohio)



Kingdom hall, Toledo, Ohio

## Acting as Own Attorney—Blessed

◆ On December 6, 1939, I was arrested while engaged in the witness work. At first taken to the police station and asked if released I would continue in the work, and replying in the affirmative, I was told I was under arrest on account of selling without a license, as per enclosed charge. When taken before the judge I pleaded "not guilty", and my trial was set for 2 p.m. The city attorney inter-

CONSOLATION





Elizabeth Fuentes, 10-year-old faithful Trinidad, B.W.I., Jonadab, sleeps quietly till her Day of days shall come.

viewed me before the trial to persuade me to acknowledge guilty, but, of course, in vain. The prosecuting attorney, Russell Scott, put in the prosecution. When the prosecution finished I filed a motion to dismiss, which Judge King overruled. Then I made my own defense, not having an attorney. I followed the order of trial as outlined in *Advice for Kingdom Publishers*. When making my defense the judge stopped me, asking me not to deliver an oration, but allowed me to finish when I told him I would directly come to the point of the case. The judge did not render judgment today, but asked the prosecuting attorney to file a brief, and asked me to have one filed. Judge King took the book *Salvation*, and Attorney Russell Scott contributed 25 cents for another *Salvation* and *Government and Peace*. Everybody was happy and the friends all went home rejoicing to press the battle to the gate more than ever.—W. J. Drewelow, Pioneer, California.

(The subsequent history of this case is most interesting. Drewelow filed a brief and his bail money was returned. The police officer who made the arrest in this case admitted privately that he had had private orders for six months to make this arrest in any way he could. These orders, it is certain, did not come from the chief of police, but from the religious racketeers, without reasonable doubt.—Ed.)

MAY 1, 1940

## The Man Cutting the Hedge

◆ Daines Stiles, a company publisher, while going from door to door, Sunday, approached a man cutting his hedge and presented the literature and stated that the booklet would show the totalitarian menace to our own country. The man cutting the hedge said he did not believe such a thing could happen, as they had too good men at the head of this country. The witness went down the street and was soon confronted by a patrolman in a scout car, who stated to him that he would have to go to headquarters so the chief could see what kind of literature he was distributing. The publisher got his wife and children, who were in the territory, and went to the station and told the officers assembled there that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses, preaching the gospel of the Kingdom, and that he was authorized to do this by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, as evidenced by his testimony card, which he presented, and, further, that he had a legal right to preach in this manner, as evidenced by the *Liberty to Preach* booklet, which also was produced. The chief stated to the witness that he had a perfect right to do as he was doing, and told him to return, if he wished, to the field. The witness offered to play the phonograph for the officers; but they stated they did not have time, but accepted booklets, and the chief told his men to take the booklets, and literature was placed with all but the officer detaining the witness. This officer admitted that the person complaining against him was the man cutting the hedge. The witnesses returned to the same territory and found increased interest.

## Wide-awake, Intelligent Teacher

◆ Word comes from Kansas that in one classroom the teacher is using *Government and Peace* as a textbook for the instruction of the children in the principles of true government.



A California scene—Using the record on "Baptism"

## Comforting "Him That Hath No Helper"

◆ One of Jehovah's witnesses tells the following touching tale of one of the Lord's poor. The book accompanied the tale. Its covers were black with grime; the cloth had been worn through at top and bottom, both front and back, exposing the boards for a half inch. Every page was discolored, and on the designated page 84 there were lead-pencil marks enclosing the quotation "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths."

It makes one think of the narrative of Matthew 21:28-32 and the Master's words that society's outcasts would go into the kingdom of heaven while the religionists would, unless truly repentant, get nothing at all:

A publisher of the Providence, R.I., company, while witnessing from house to house, met a woman who recognized the literature and told the publisher the following story:

One day last spring a bum called at her house and asked her for something to eat. She took him in and gave him food. Upon leaving he took out of his pocket this book *Enemies* and told her that this was the most wonderful book he had ever read. He said that he wanted to give it to her because she had been kind enough to give him something to eat, but that he had read it only twice and was now reading it for the third time. Therefore he requested her name and address so that he could send it to her when he finished it. She gave him the address, and after several weeks she received this book in the mail. So curious was this woman to know the contents of this book that had enraptured the man of misfortune that she sat down and read it.

This woman told the publisher that it was a wonderful book and she wanted a new one for herself. Not having use for this old one she gave it to the publisher.

The condition of this book gives testimony of the hardships through which this man of good will must have gone; yet he took care of this book, as there is not a page in it torn. The corner of page 84 is the only one turned down, and on this page is the only scripture in the book that he marked and to which he must often have referred to give him strength to go on.

## Service via Newspapers

◆ They had read in the Little Rock *Arkansas Gazette* the column entitled "From the People". There the "hell-fire" question was and still is being discussed both pro and con by the people. One writer suggested that all persons who were interested in the truth about this subject send 5c to the WATCHTOWER BIBLE

AND TRACT SOCIETY for the booklet *Hereafter*. They sent for this booklet, and when we received a good-will slip from the WATCHTOWER a back-call was arranged. Results of first call: much interest and two *Salvation* books placed, one each for husband and wife. The wife, a stenographer, wanted to keep one at the office to read, while the husband, who was confined to bed, could have the other to read.

Back-calls were continued twice a week because of interest and hunger for the truth. And now a model study is being conducted. Both husband and wife have declared themselves on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom.

The wife and her mother, who is also for God's kingdom, are now attending the meetings of the local company, and the husband would attend if not bedfast with tuberculosis.

Enclosed are their subscriptions for both *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*.

It is certainly evident that Jehovah is gathering the "great multitude".—W. M. Manning, Arkansas.

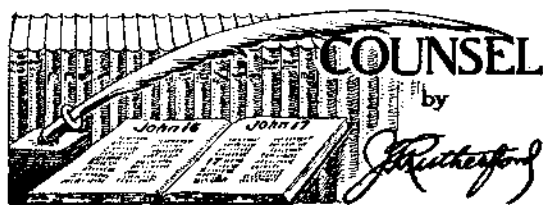
## Goats on Their Hind Legs

◆ A man told me that when goats and sheep get in a fight the sheep whip the goats every time. To this I expressed my surprise. He said, "You know how a goat fears up. Well, the sheep wait until the goats are in that position, and then come at them in the middle and they are soon winded. A few sheep can whip quite a bunch of goats, and do it easily."—Mattie A. Gillespie, Kansas.

[More or less to the point: In Pennsylvania a farmer, a small official, took umbrage at *Kingdom News* No. 5, and drove two miles, with another man, looking for trouble with the four men out in the Kingdom work, one of whom had left this important message at his home: "Can Religion Save the World from Disaster?" He was talked out of his belligerent mood somewhat, but within a few days undertook the same language and the same tactics at the county seat of his county, and got what he was looking for. It was not one of Jehovah's witnesses that took him off his hind legs this time, but somebody else did the job and a neighbor had to carry him home in his car. Tears, if any, should be shed at this point.

Also: In a New York subway a gentleman of the same religious persuasion, and the same fighting nationality, landed on one of Jehovah's witnesses and blacked his eye. But that was only the beginning of it. The young sheep happened to be muscular, quick and sober, and it was just too bad for the goat, who was mused up much worse. Sorrow here, if necessary.—Ed.]

(To be continued)



## Human Immortality or Resurrection: Which?

**T**HESE can't BOTH be true! "Resurrection" means to raise up again to life. If after death the human soul is in "purgatory" or in conscious torment in a hell of actual fire and brimstone, such soul must be alive, and therefore there could be no resurrection, for the reason that a live creature cannot be resurrected. The doctrine of "purgatory" or of conscious torment in hell after death makes void the infallible Word of the Creator concerning the resurrection of the dead. The sacrificial death and resurrection of Jesus Christ is a guarantee that all the dead in the graves shall be raised up again. Concerning this Jesus said: "Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment." (John 5:28, 29, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) Had any souls been in "purgatory" Jesus would have said so.

To support their tradition that the dead are conscious in either heaven or "purgatory" or hell, the religious clergy must find that man has an immortal soul. "Immortality" applies to that which cannot die. It is easy to see that no creature or soul could be for ever in hell torment or in "purgatory" or in heaven if that creature could and would be killed. Therefore the demon master mind behind these false doctrines said: 'We must teach that the man has an immortal soul.' If the proof in the Bible is that man is a *mortal* soul, subject to death, then the "purgatory" and "torment" theories must be completely false.

When God made the perfect man and placed him in the paradise of Eden God said to him: 'In the day that you sin you shall surely die.' That was the plain statement of God's law. (See Genesis 2:17.) Did God mean that only the body should die? His own answer, at Ezekiel 18:4, 20, is: "The soul that sinneth, the same shall die." (*Catholic Douay Version*) The only support for the tradition

of human immortality is what the Devil said to Eve in Eden. God stated: "In the day that thou eatest thereof [disobediently] thou shalt surely die." The Devil contradicted and stated: "Ye shall not surely die." (Genesis 3:4) Whom shall we believe, God or the Devil? The religious clergy have accepted the Devil's statement and rejected God's, and hence they teach the immortality of all souls.

The Devil himself is not immortal, because the Scriptures, at Hebrews 2:14 and Ezekiel 28:18, 19, show that Almighty God will destroy him in due time. So ask the clergymen this question: If "hell" is a place of eternal torment, and if the Devil is the chief fireman, who is going to keep up the fire when he is destroyed?

In the King James Bible, or Authorized Version Bible, the word "immortality" occurs only five times, and the word "immortal" only once, and the word "incorruption" only four times. At Romans 2:7 a spirit-begotten Christian is admonished to seek immortality, or incorruption. A man does not seek that which he already possesses, hence does not possess immortality. God alone possesses the quality of immortality; as it is written: "Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting." (1 Timothy 6:16) Hence when Jesus was on the earth as a man He was not immortal, but God gave Him immortality at His resurrection as a reward for Jesus' faithfulness even unto death. (John 5:26; Revelation 1:18) The faithful overcoming Christians are promised immortality as a glorious reward at their resurrection from the dead at Christ's return and the establishment of His Theocratic kingdom. The promise to them is: "The dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory." (1 Corinthians 15:52-54) It would be inconsistent for the Lord to have put that into His Word if man were already immortal. Now, these scriptures show that man is a soul (Genesis 2:7; 1 Corinthians 15:45); that he is subject to death as a soul (Ezekiel 18:4; Matthew 10:28); and that he is therefore not immortal (Job 4:17); and these

things being true, it must follow that a man, when he dies, could not go to "purgatory" or "eternal torment" or immediately to heaven. If the dead are to live again, it follows that they are now dead, and not alive anywhere. The resurrection of the dead is so plainly taught in the Bible that there can be no doubt about it.

It is the privilege of those who understand the Bible to comfort others who desire consolation. The Scriptures use the word "sleep" to describe the death state of those in the graves, because sleep denotes a state of unconsciousness from which there is an awakening. Hence it is written, at 1 Thessalonians 4:13, 14, 17: "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."

As stated in Psalm 16:10 and Acts 2:27-34, Jesus died and went to "hell", that is, the grave. The third day after death God raised Jesus up out of that condition. He was the first one resurrected from the dead. His resurrection is complete proof of the resurrection of the dead in the graves at His coming and kingdom. To meet the argument of those who in the days of the apostles denied the resurrection of the dead, these words appear at 1 Corinthians 15:12-18, 20-22: "Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: and if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and became the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man [Adam] came death, by man [Christ Jesus] came also the resurrection of the dead."

Christ Jesus was the first one to be resurrected from the dead. Prior to that Lazarus the friend of Jesus was awakened out of death by Jesus for the very purpose of illustrating the manner of the resurrection during His reign. Lazarus afterwards died and in due

time will be completely resurrected on condition of obedience. In further proof that Jesus was the first resurrected, it is written, in Colossians 1:18: "He is . . . the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence." (See also 1 Corinthians 15:20.) But on this point many make inquiry concerning what is reported to have taken place at Jesus' death on the tree, as described at Matthew 27:51-53, to wit: "And the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many." The oldest Bible manuscript, to wit, the Sinaitic MS., omits some words above and reads: "And the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves AFTER HIS RESURRECTION, into the holy city, and appeared unto many." The record seems to imply that the earthquake at the time of the Lord's death opened these graves, produced the awakening mentioned; but that the awakened ones tarried and did not manifest themselves in the city of Jerusalem until after the Lord's resurrection. At very most it was an awakening similar to that which Lazarus experienced, and the daughter of Jairus, and the son of the widow of Nain, to die again, later on. We may be sure of this because the express declaration of 1 Corinthians 15:20 is: "Christ is risen from the dead and become the firstfruits of them that slept"; the first one lifted completely out of death to perfection of life, the first one resurrected to perfection of existence. The persons mentioned at Matthew 27:52, 53 could have been no more than merely aroused from the slumber of death temporarily, and for some purpose of which we have no present knowledge. Matthew's record, however, may not be describing actual events back there, but may be prophetic of events at the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ in the glory and power of the Theocratic Kingdom.

To know that those now dead in the graves will be awakened and brought back brings hope and consolation to those who mourn the loss of their beloved. Those awakened to life on earth and proving obedient and faithful will inhabit the earth in perfection under the heavenly Theocratic Government. No one could know this without having proof from a reliable source. The Bible contains that proof.

## Spain and Portugal

### Particles About Portugal



The Portuguese island of Madeira is famous for its woodland and garden beauty. Anyone cutting down a tree is required by law to plant another in its place. Though one of the smallest countries in Europe, Portugal has a colonial empire of nearly 10,000,000 inhabitants. This empire includes three large territories in Africa, four groups of islands in the Atlantic, two portions of India, half the island of Timor, in the East Indies, and the city of Macao, near Hong Kong. Angola and Mozambique, in Africa, have long been coveted by Germany. This may be a reason for Portugal's courting the favors of the Fascist powers, for she is far too weak to put up any resistance should her empire be attacked.—James S. Williams, Lithuania.

### Machine-gunning Spanish Refugees

◆ Anything might be expected of the butcher that at Badajoz caused the killing not only of the aged but of boys and girls as young as 12 or 13. Hence it is no surprise to learn that as the last of the refugees fled out of Puigcerda into France the planes of Franco-the-Damned machine-gunned the refugees, murdering or wounding a final 1,000. Small wonder that Madrid held out so long, when the people knew in advance what was to be their fate.

### The Prisons of "Rebel" Spain

◆ G. M. Huddar, Nagpur, India, soldier in the International Anti-Fascist Brigade, a prisoner in "Rebel" Spain for more than six months of 1938, states that he was often transferred from place to place. The prisons were churches and convents (showing that convent bars have their uses) and were also used for storing the arms and ammunition shipped into the country from Italy.

### Trouble Ahead for France

◆ Trouble ahead for France is plainly indicated by the construction lately under way of eleven new airdromes along the Spanish frontier, and the unloading of cargo after cargo of tanks, machine guns, rifles, airplane engines and spare parts, with artillery of all calibers, in the harbor of Rios, Spain. All this work was under German direction and control.

### The Pressure on Madrid

◆ During the two and one-half years in which Madrid stood steadfast for the Spanish Republic, it had at all times 40,000 male spies and saboteurs and 10,000 women working against the Republican cause. When the city finally surrendered, after one of the most prolonged and hard-fought sieges of history, 6,500 food trucks were sent into the city, laden with all kinds of good things. It was a shrewd political trick, and it worked. Previously the Madrilenians had full heads and empty stomachs, but after the arrival of the food there were empty heads and full stomachs. Such is man. Six thousand Madrilenians were jailed as criminals, to be tried by military tribunals.

### Reduction of Education

◆ It is significant that every dictator relies upon reduction of education to retain his job. The present dictator of Portugal, Premier Oliveira Salazar, has said in so many words that his aim is to reduce education so that they will not be able to read the newspapers and thus be made unhappy by a knowledge of the evil things going on in the world. To that end he is restricting admission to schools, discontinuing educational lectures in Lisbon, and cutting educational outlays to the bone.

### Heathen Ceremonies in Spain

◆ General Franco, on the occasion of his triumph at Madrid, participated in several heathen ceremonies. His bodyguard consisted of Moors in white turbans, red capes, blue coats and white trousers. He mounted the steps to the heathen temple under a white silk canopy carried by six heathen priests, and handed his sword to the heathen cardinal Goma y Tomas before the altar of the so-called "Christ" of Lepanto—one of the demons.

### The Offense of Being a Patriot

◆ The offense of being a law-abiding patriot, with a fair chance of being murdered for it, was defined by Judas Iscariot Franco as "putting obstacles in the path of the providential and inevitable triumph of the national movement". The providential part came in that the Papacy supplied the financial strength and its sons Mussolini and Hitler provided the soldiers.



## The Totalitarian Monstrosity

◆ Totalitarian dictatorship has evolved a new pattern of methods and techniques. Behind a mask of plebiscites, popular elections, and occasional assemblings of a so-called "parliament"—which listens and applauds but doesn't really parley—the government actually functions through and with a single political party which comprises a minority, usually a small minority, of the nation, but which is more or less hand-picked, severely disciplined, and equipped with a monopoly of the means of influencing public opinion and enforcing the will of the dictator. The party permeates and ultimately dominates the army, the courts, the ubiquitous secret police, the schools and universities, the newspapers, radios, and cinemas, the telegraphs and telephones, the pulpits and rostrums, the youth organizations; indeed all organizations, whether economic, social, or cultural. And a Russian Tsar, a Louis XIV or an Alexander the Great might well envy the speed and effectiveness with which dissenters are liquidated, doubters purged, and suspects gathered into concentration camps.

Still another novelty of totalitarianism is its exalting of might and force, not only as means to an end—there is precedent aplenty in Western history for that—but as an end in itself. In earlier and less totalitarian days, a despot who got rid of a foe or appropriated some neighbor's land went to considerable trouble, as a rule, to justify his action on conventional moral grounds. Now the totalitarian despot is hardly expected to offer any explanation at all, and when he does, it bears no trace of the Decalogue or the Sermon on the Mount. It suffices to echo the more up-to-date Nietzschean and pseudo-Darwinian principles that patience is a vice and that progress depends on a struggle for existence and *Lebensraum* for the fittest. Or it may suffice to recite the Marxian creed that proletarians have to fight for what they get and they are always right. The fact remains that brute force is boastfully invoked alike in the internal affairs and for-

eign policies of the totalitarian state. Force against Jews and Christians! Force against domestic critics! Force against Czechs and Albanians, Poles and Finns! The exalting of force and terrorism does not signify merely the immoral doctrine that the end justifies the means. It signifies an utter denial of any moral law superior to the might of dictators. —Carlton J. H. Hayes, professor of history, Columbia University.

## The Telltale Connection

◆ Always, when you read in the newspapers of attacks upon Jehovah's witnesses, you will find the report of the attack is given by one or more priests, which is a dead give-away as to who are the real offenders. When the witnesses were assaulted with tomatoes, eggs and grapefruit at Detroit the Associated Press meticulously reported the event, giving the explanations of "Reverend Father" J. J. Britz and "Reverend Father" E. A. Smith, of the Holy Redeemer church, as to how the assaults occurred. The sound-car was wrecked. Bricks and sticks were thrown; also stones. The two dominies were present at the riot. You can guess why they went. A police sergeant was hit with a brick in the neck. When Jehovah's witnesses sought to get a warrant for the arrest of John Fearn (history teacher and coach at the so-called "Holy Redeemer School") for leading the riot, the assistant prosecutor refused to issue a warrant, and let the rioters and destroyers of property off with what the papers report as a "warning" of "both sides against further disturbance". A fine sample of "justice" led around by the nose by Roman Catholic gangsters.

## Must Have Lots of "Religion"

◆ Joseph Scott, Knight of Columbus, president of the Los Angeles community chest and the board of education, five times president of the Los Angeles chamber of commerce, and one-time nominator of Herbert Hoover for president, has it all figured out. He says:

No nation can be truly great, no people can be free, prosperous and happy without religion. [Seattle Post-Intelligencer]

Now take, for instance, China. The reason China is so truly great, free, prosperous and happy is because she has so much religion. India the same. Scott did not say anything about what would happen to a country that has Christianity instead of its opposite, which is religion.



## Achievements of the Hierarchy



On page 48 of his book *The Catholic Crisis* the courageous independent writer, George Seldes, gives the following summary of recent achievements of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the United States. He also points out that the pope now obtains 90 percent of his international income from one-sixth of the people of the United States. This, of course, would not be possible except for the unmitigated gall and the beautiful and sublime nerve of the engineers of the world's greatest racket:

1. Intimidated and terrorized the entire United States press on the Spanish issue.

2. Denied the constitutional right of free speech to other minorities.

3. Nullified the wishes of the American majority through pressure on Congress on the Spanish and other problems.

4. Censored the movies of the nation from the Catholic viewpoint.

5. Suppressed books and other publications, some for moral reasons, others for sectarian reasons.

6. Boycotted, threatened boycotts, or ruined the business of certain persons favoring loyalist Spain.

7. Forced their minority view on child labor legislation through New York and other legislatures.

8. Intimidated the owners of various radio stations on moral and controversial and political subjects.

9. Threatened violence to liberals and radicals in certain cities.

10. Built up Fascist political machines and gangs, as in Jersey City.

11. Defeated, or helped to defeat, numerous city, state, and national measures of a reformist or liberal tendency; helped maintain or inaugurated legislation of an anti-liberal, anti-labor, anti-progressive, or reactionary nature at various times.

12. Permitted spokesmen to spread anti-Semitism, hatred, prejudice, and a part of its press to do likewise.

13. Interfered with the purchase of books in public libraries, attempting to eliminate liberal books; also intimidated bookshops selling books Catholics think immoral.

14. Made "determined and incessant efforts to embroil the United States with Mexico" . . . contributions "to attempted counter-revolutions."

15. Instigated raids on birth control lectures, clinics, bookshops.

16. Made decent changes in our marriage and divorce laws impossible.

17. Indulged in unadulterated Red-baiting side by side and often in co-operation with America's No. 1 Fascist, W. R. Hearst.

18. Generally allied themselves with non-Catholic reactionary pressure groups which have menaced the liberties of the majority.

## Religious Poppcock

◆ The London *Catholic Universe* tells about Christmas in the trenches in France in 1914 and about how "the spirit of the Christ Child intervened" and the British and German soldiers climbed out of their trenches, traded cigarettes for sausage and swapped plum pudding for drinks; how they danced and sang together in "the holy silence that had come upon the fields of war" and "Christ had shown His power over the hearts and minds of men", etc., etc., ad nauseam. The article did not mention that the next day, with the advice and encouragement of their chaplains, they returned to the holy business of blowing one another's entrails into smithereens and the Christ Child was in the hospital with both arms and both legs gone and his lower jaw shot away and his eyes blown out. The *Universe* is simply plying its age-long trade of hypocrisy and trying to make out what a beautiful thing the Devil's civilization really is, after all.

## The Holy Inquisition in Spain

◆ The Holy Inquisition continues in Spain. Franco's statement, before his victory, that 'nobody wants the damned eternal Jews because they are a Communist horde' is now bearing the same fruit as in Germany. As late as November, 1939, thousands of Loyalists were still being killed every night in the concentration camps. The famous gold tabernacle is back in the cathedral at Toledo, which shows, plainly enough, that the Republicans never destroyed the church treasures. Religious processions are again the rule. A million political prisoners are still in jail. Those once most active in fighting for liberty are put to death. Two Basque priests who had been sentenced to death are to have thirty years in prison instead. Spain is right back where it was, but is having a hard time to explain to the people how it is that their recent savior, Hitler, is now in cahoots with Stalin, the Bolshevik.

## World Is Up Against It

◆ The pope "blessed" the world (of the Devil) on December 8, 1939, and ever since then things have gone from very bad to very much worse, as was to be expected.

## Denouncing the Other Crooks



It seems that the racketeers are horning in on each other's territory occasionally now; must be the pickings are poor.

A couple of nuns stopped at the door last Sunday and said they were collecting funds for the local St. Joseph's orphanage. Well, you know that orphanage idea has always gone well around this town, since they take care of a large group of boys over there. Thought it was strange that they were asking for money, since our local community chest hands out a pretty fair portion of its receipts to them each year and it is understood that they are not to do any begging if they get their cut. I gave them what I had in change (thirteen cents) and from now on I shall no doubt be superstitious. Here follows the local news clipping:

### NUNS' SOLICITING HERE DENOUNCED

Nuns representing a European order who are reported to be soliciting funds in Jackson are unauthorized to do so, declared the Rev. Father Eugene Cullinane, pastor of St. Mary's parish and dean of the Lansing diocese, Wednesday.

Before soliciting for funds by any Catholic order outside of its diocese can be started, a permit must be obtained from the bishop who in turn notifies the pastors of the various parishes, Fr. Cullinane explained.

The Felician Sisters of St. Joseph's home also stated that they had no connection with the nuns who are seeking charitable contributions in Jackson.

Papa Cullinane ought to know better than to squeal on the poor gals that way, since he of a certainty knows that they only lie and steal that way when they are told to by his brother "Papas". Who knows, perhaps he will want some of his little gals to do some dirty work for him sometime? and I'll bet he would be hopping mad if some other Papa squealed on him.

I am neither a Catholic, Protestant, Jew nor Jehovah's witness, but you have got the church racketeers sized up dead to the right, I think.—G. Reynolds, Michigan.

## Exempted from Military Duty

◆ In Germany, Poland and England Roman Catholic priests and students in Catholic seminaries are exempted from military duty; in Belgium they are trained to be stretcher-bearers. In France there are no exemptions; bishops and priests are considered the same as other men; all are liable for military duty.

## Papa Likes His Nightie

◆ At a public address in Vatican City the pope said to 2,000 pilgrims:

When you return home, say that you have seen a father dressed in white who loves you and who beseeches the favors of heaven for the whole world.

It is nice to know that in a world where there is so much cussedness the pope finds something that he can admire, even if it is nothing more than his white togs that he puts on for company. By the way, on this subject of men wearing skirts, there is something worth noting in the following:

Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these. Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely His anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.—Jeremiah 2: 33-35.

## Cockeyed Americans

◆ A few years ago there were certain papers that tried to move heaven and earth to prevent Judge Rutherford from speaking over the radio, and they are still of the same mind. But those very same papers come out and demand that Father Coughlin be allowed to speak his piece over the radio, because, forsooth, this land is the land of free speech. How strange that they never thought of that when they were fighting against Judge Rutherford's rights! The papers in question, among many others, that have thus tried to walk on both sides of the free speech fence at one and the same time, and which, of course, cannot be done at all by any honest person or any honest paper, are the *St. Louis Catholic Herald*, the *Albany Evangelist*, the *Baltimore Catholic Review*, *America*, and the *Milwaukee Herald Citizen*.

## "Let's Imitate Rutherford"

◆ "Let's imitate Rutherford" is the headline of a long editorial in the *Michigan Catholic*, urging Catholics to get out and take the Catholic literature from door to door. Never fear; it will not be done. The only consideration that would induce anybody to take the literature from door to door is love of God and love of man, real devotion, real consecration, and this the Hierarchy can neither buy nor develop. Only the truth in a man's heart makes him willing to accept what every door-to-door worker must anticipate and will receive.

CONSOLATION

## Thinks the Pope Put It Over



Archbishop Joseph Schrembs, of Cleveland, whose paper, *The Catholic Universe*, distinguished itself by calling Judge Rutherford 78 vile names, at the time of the Catholic Hierarchy's conspiracy to prevent him from telling the message of God's Kingdom over the radio, has distinguished himself some more. In a cable to the pope, referring to Roosevelt's sending his ambassador to the Vatican, Schrembs said, "This is a triumph for Your Holiness the like of which has been reserved only for the greatest of the Roman pontiffs."

## Pay \$10 and Avoid Cooking

◆ Almost anybody, if he had \$10 to spare, would be willing to let go of it rather than cook forever, "utterly unaided and forgotten after death." If you have saved up \$10 for a new suit or a dress, or tires for the old jalopy, or shoes for the youngsters, you can get rid of the \$10 and learn what a perfect jackass you were by writing to the Society of the Divine Savior, Salvatorian Seminary, St. Nazianz, Wisconsin, and ask them for the low-down on the "Mass Association membership for you and your family". It is a beautiful piece of printing and it has the Imprimatur Paulus Petrus, Epps. Sinus Viridis, Sinus Viridi Aug. 11, 1922. That ought to be worth something, say a couple of cents. So all you will lose will be \$9.98. You absolutely get nothing unless you send the \$10, and nothing if you do. That's fair; isn't it?

## The Soviet and the Catholic Church

◆ Poland was almost solidly Catholic, and the "Church" had so much influence with the clique that ran the country that they could get anything they wanted. When Russia took over the eastern half of the country the Hierarchy found the going somewhat harder. *The Catholic Times* whined:

In many villages the Soviet authorities are levying exorbitant taxes "for the maintenance of the church" with the obvious aim of alienating the peasantry from the parish priests by making the latter to appear "an expensive luxury" in the eyes of the people.

They were always that, anyway. What the Bolsheviks have probably been doing is to publish the facts so that the peasantry can see for themselves how they have been robbed by the religious gangsters who are over them.

## "Christ Dieth No More"

◆ The Scripture statement that "Christ dieth no more" (Romans 6: 9) ought to be enough for any man; but it is not enough for the Devil. He wants to make it clear that Christ is being continually put to death, by priests who receive a monetary consideration therefor. This is strikingly brought out in the headlines of an article in the *London Catholic Herald*, which headlines read, "Mass is not a prayer meeting, a communion service, but a sacrifice." The object of this false teaching is to make the priest superior to Almighty God. Indeed it is the claim of Catholic theologians that any Catholic priest, at any time he chooses, can command Almighty God to come down and be sacrificed afresh and He will have to come.

## No, Thank You, Kind Sir

◆ VATICAN CITY, Dec. 5.—Pope Pius XII has returned a courteous refusal to a British suggestion that the Holy See join an anti-Communist front, it was understood today.

Reliable quarters said the pope replied, through Msgr. William Godfrey, apostolic delegate to London, that though he had long encouraged the world's Catholics to struggle against the spread of Communism, the Vatican could not associate itself with any combination of powers for purely political purposes.

The British proposal, it was learned, called for the formation of a bloc of powers, such as the British Empire, France, Spain, the United States and other nations wishing to halt Communist expansion.—Cincinnati (Ohio) *Post*.

## Hungary Bows to Pacelli

◆ In accord with the Vatican demand that the truth must be suppressed, the government of Hungary issued an order December 13, 1939, suppressing the work of Jehovah's witnesses in that land. The dispatch which contained this information stated in one sentence that these witnesses are largely drawn from the most destitute classes in Hungary and, in the very next sentence, that the Roman Catholic primate of Hungary, Cardinal Seredi, "condemned the modern atheistic trend." The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is rolling in wealth, considers itself god, and thinks that any people denouncing its ungodly racket is atheistic, Communistic and all the other "istics" it knows how to pronounce.

## Must Be Pious While Disemboweling



Priests in France and perhaps some other countries must be common soldiers the same as other men, and must thus participate in such acts as disemboweling their fellows when occasion arises. The pope recently urged all priests under arms to fulfill their duties in an exemplary manner. They were to do what they could to "draw souls to salvation". It would be hard for a man who had somebody's bayonet in his abdomen to feel particularly drawn toward the man who put it there, but the pope did not specially mention this exercise in his apostolic exhortation.

## The Racket of Infinite Conceit

◆ A dispatch from Rome, sent out by the United Press, referred to the condition of the pope's health and on authority of "Vatican sources" said of the pope that "his severe penance, including fasting, for atonement of the world's ills, also contributed to his condition". James said "The friendship of the world is enmity with God" (James 4:4), and Paul said of Satan that "the god of this world [meaning thereby the Devil] hath blinded the minds of them which believe not". The real God, the God of the Bible, would not receive with favor anything that the pope would do.

## Her Caricatures Were Too Funny

◆ Miss Catherine Grosspietsch, of Milwaukee, is mad, and you cannot blame her. All her life, for she is a Catholic, she has been seeing archbishops and Monsignors and things like that, and so when she got big enough to make paintings she tried to illustrate these, what she calls "soldiers of the soul". She made a hit all right, but she made the paunches too big, albeit unintentionally, and she and other artists were sore when her picture was forced out of an art exhibition because her "soldiers" looked too porky to run. They could only roll.

## Pope "Blesses" Mussolini

◆ The pope officially "blessed" Mussolini. The dispatches do not indicate that he said anything about Il Duce's achievements in destroying the native population of Libya, butchering the natives of Ethiopia, betraying the Spanish Republic, grabbing Albania, or participating in the infamies that led to the dissolution of Czechoslovakia, but he just "blessed" him on the general principles that actuate both men. It is well.

## Scheduled to Get Ford's Pile

◆ All drivers of Ford cars may now rejoice in the practical certainty that the bulk of Henry's billions will go to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, to spend as they see fit. The key to the situation lies in the fact that his favorite grandson, Henry Ford II, is receiving instruction from "Reverend Father" Sheen in the Roman Catholic religion and he is expecting to marry Miss Alice McDonnell, whose church does not need to be guessed.

## It Took Four Months

◆ After Roosevelt sent his personal ambassador to the pope it took almost four months to have Washington made into a separate archdiocese. This is a little slow, in view of the pope's urgent desire to get control of all governments at the earliest possible moment, but it will have to do, under all the circumstances.

## Roosevelt's Obedience

◆ Not only did Roosevelt obey the Roman Hierarchy's wishes in sending a personal ambassador to the pope, but, according to Ernest Lindley, paragrapher in the *Washington Post*,

As president, Roosevelt has appointed to office more Catholics, several times over, than any other president in our history.

## Who Paid the Bill?

◆ There is no chance of finding out, but here is wondering if United States ambassador to Britain, Joseph P. Kennedy, paid his own expense from London to Vatican City and back on the anniversary of Pacelli's coronation, or if, as a taxpayer, you helped to pay it yourself.

## "Blessing" Animals in Los Angeles

◆ In the Old Church, Los Angeles, animals are "blessed" every spring. Pictures at hand show the blessing of birds, dogs, burros and cows. A jackass does the "blessing". The jackass has on a beautiful lace coat. How they do love lace!

## A Nice Religious Grandma

◆ At White Cloud, Michigan, Mrs. Matilda Cassidy (guess her "church") confessed that she got one of her sons to kill her Protestant daughter-in-law so that her grandchildren could be brought up in her own "faith".

(To be continued)

## Headed for the Ditch

### The Mobilization Plans

◆ Every thoughtful person who is willing to face the issue will admit that if the United States goes into the next world war, and it is a protracted struggle, this country will be organized on such a completely totalitarian basis that return to democracy, as we now know it, will be difficult if not impossible.

That was the burden of much of General Johnson's testimony before a Senate committee on Monday. At about the same hour, ex-Governor Martin of Oregon was warning a Portland audience that conscription of wealth in war-time would destroy the profit system and "the whole character of the American people". In this connection, it is worth while quoting Herbert Hoover's speech at Chicago on February 1:

A great war today is a mobilization of the whole people. That means democracy must temporarily surrender to dictatorship. . . . It means that our country must be mobilized into practically a Fascist state. . . . Let us recognize that a war to save liberty would probably destroy liberty. In my view another great war will make dictatorship universal.

Then consider the testimony of Homer T. Bone, senator from Washington, who states: "The first price the United States will pay upon entry into a war is a form of dictatorship, the like of which this republic has never witnessed." And an acute observation on the subject was contained in H. L. Mencken's jocosely address before the American Society of Newspaper Editors at Washington, D. C., the other day. He said that a considerable part of the American press, which was beating the tom-toms for war, was trying to save democracy by giving it up.

MAY 1, 1940

The reality is that the War department has prepared a series of bills, comprising a general mobilization plan, to be submitted to Congress the moment war begins. Some time back the Senate munitions committee forced these bills into the open, over the protest of the War department. In their entirety they are sufficiently autocratic to suit the taste of

any dictator. "They not only control all forms of business, but go so far as to control the services of every human being under the flag."—Portland *Oregonian*.



More "Peace in our Time"

### Unparalleled Regimentation Ahead

◆ If and when America gets into the war the exemptions will be those needed for industries essential to the war, government workers, ministers of churches, aliens, and persons physically unfit. Wages may be regulated. Persons may not be allowed to go elsewhere for better wages. Women and children may be put to work to take the places of men. Laws fixing hours of work and pay may be

set aside. Prices of food, clothing and shelter may be fixed. Rents may be fixed. Supplies of electricity may be rationed or interrupted, and railroad and airplane trips cancelled.

### Plans for U. S. Draft

◆ Plans have already been made for the drafting of 1,000,000 men in ninety days, if and when the new war extends to the United States. It is further disclosed that there are 26,000,000 persons between the ages of 18 and 45 that may be drafted for military duty, and 41,000,000 males between the ages of 18 and 64 that the government may conclude to use for war purposes.

## Victory in Hubbard, Ohio

**T**HIS is a pleasant sequel to the story "Fighting for Liberty in Hubbard, Ohio" published by *Consolation* in Oct., 1939. Ever since then every effort of both sides was bent to win. This morning's headlines in the leading papers of Mahoning Valley adequately say, "WITNESSES WIN FIGHT AT HUBBARD, OHIO," as the clipping of the first-page story enclosed will tell. Newsboys were yelling, "Read all about the defeat of Hubbard," or, "Jehovah's witnesses beat Hubbard." None, however, shouted the proper slogan, which should have been "Jehovah God gives victory to His people, Jehovah's witnesses". To Him all honor and glory is due, and, as will quickly be discerned by this tale, to Him belongs all the credit for this victory.

Unbelievable conditions existed in this village during the late summer of last year. Every assembly of the Lord's people was molested; every time our publishers appeared they found themselves pelted with rotten vegetables and fruits and with stones. We could not walk on the streets, we could not show our face, without being subjected to vile language. Our publishers were thrown into filthy jails promiscuously, and released, and no charges preferred against them.

Then, in August, we came to the Common Pleas Court in Warren and upon an Alternative Writ asked for a temporary injunction. We had a hearing, which hearing lasted an entire day, during which time we presented evidence eclipsing even some of the sordid deeds of Hitler's Gestapo. The court gave a decision, and the decision was, "No permanent injunction." From then on this case was frozen stiff in the clutches of the Warren Oligarchy and every attempt to thaw it out failed. No justice anywhere. No redress. Persecution continued. Our only succor in those days was the knowledge that "the Lord is our shepherd", that He "will fight our enemies". Thus we went on, unmindful of the barbed and sneering language of our enemies, unmindful of their missiles of hate, unmindful even of the fact that we lost our meeting place in Hubbard.

After that decision was given, though famous for its evasiveness it shall ever be, slowly we found Hubbard authorities relaxing. First, they stopped tearing off our signs; then they permitted us to march; then they restrained the mobs; and finally, two weeks ago, when

one of our witnesses stood on the sidewalk offering the magazines with proper slogans, Marshal Greer approached him and said, "You are doing good work; if anyone molests you, come to me and I'll stop them."

Why this reversal? Because of a change of heart? For the sake of those involved we wish it were that. But not so. The leopard does not change his spots. Here are the real facts:

### Damage Suits

Realizing that the injunction was out, we countered with 32 \$5,000 damage suits for false arrest. The Lord's people have no time to fool with excessive litigation. Nor are we interested in collecting money for the reproaches which fall upon us in the carrying out of the commission entrusted to us by the Lord of Hosts. No one could pay us for these privileges to bear the same reproaches that fell upon Jesus, with any amount of filthy lucre.

Why, then, the suits? Because that was the only other effective way left us to protest loudly the injustices done to our publishers. Our reasoning was, Come before as many juries as possible; and in this case it would have meant 32 trials, with 32 times 13 jurors; with the attending publicity of such a long string of trials we would at least have had a real chance to bring the truth before the people of Trumbull county.

These suits, however, had another intent, and, apparently, also another effect. They became the means by which we finally won.

These officials were called to Warren and were told, "Stop bothering these people, stop arresting them, quit permitting mobs, or you will regret it." Even though they wanted to back down, in fact were compelled to back down by what they were told in the "secret place of Satan's organization", they had to continue to jockey for position. They took up the arrest of witness Ed Hall, the man whom they mercilessly beat up, and had him indicted on twelve counts, charging him with everything on the calendar. A successful prosecution of all these points would have resulted in a five-year sentence for the man.

This trial was to have come up in January; then it was postponed week after week until last week. Suddenly, instead of the criminal trial, we found ourselves called upon to try



# Youngstown Vindicator

And The Youngstown Telegram

16 PAGES

YOUNGSTOWN, OHIO, SATURDAY, MARCH 30, 1940

Exclusive News Reports of the Associated Press, the United Press and the International News Service.

## 'Witnesses' Win Fight At Hubbard

### Suits Dropped

Religious Group Will  
Not Press Damage  
Litigation

(Special to The Vindicator)

Warren, March 30.—Jehovah's Witnesses, a religious group, has been granted a permanent injunction against officials of the Village of Hubbard who allegedly interfered

with the organization's right of assembly and discrimination of literature.

The injunction was granted by Common Pleas Judge Lynn B. Griffith who held that a village ordinance requiring a permit for parades is valid, but that the religious group could not be denied the right of distributing its literature and meeting for worship "as long as and so long as it does not interfere with the rights of others."

The suit was brought by Pearl Loveless, a member of the Witnesses, in behalf of herself and other members of the body.

"Fundamental Law" and those she represents have the right to assemble peacefully and to spread the Gospel as Jehovah's Witnesses so long as same is done in a peaceful manner, and so as not to interfere with the rights of others in the lawful use of the streets," the court entry in the case says.

"The court finds further that the plaintiffs . . . have the right to disseminate Christian literature to persons on the streets and to the homes without the interference of the defendants, providing same is done in a lawful manner. It is a fundamental law of our land that all people shall have the right to worship their God,

as they choose, and so long as this is done without interfering with the rights of others, there must be no interference on the part of the defendants," the entry continues.

The court estimated as unlawful the arrest of a number of members of the group who were later released without having charges placed against them. Judge Griffith ordered properly seized by village officers returned to the organization.

As a result of the injunction 33 damage suits against Hubbard officials have been dropped. A case in federal court at Cleveland over the same issue likely will be dismissed, officials of the organization reported.

## Injunction to Prevent Village from Alleged Interference

our suit—damage suit of \$50,000 for the false arrest of Hall. The trial began last Friday. A jury was selected. Our counsel looked over the jury. The courtroom was filled to the brim. Then came the counsel's questions to the jury, "Are you a Roman Catholic?" A hush came over the audience. Four Catholics were dismissed on peremptory challenges. Then for the trial. Under cross-examination by our counsel, Greer finally admitted that he could have arrested Hall without violence, but, since he had iron nippers he had to use, he said, "I had them; so I used them." "You had a gun, too," counsel retorted; "why didn't you use it?" "Didn't have to," replied Greer. Then came 4:30; trial was postponed until next day.

The writer was approached, "Why not forget bygones? you are no longer molested in Hubbard; you can do whatever you want." The reply was, "Permit a move for a trial on the merits of the Loveless case; permit the issuance of a permanent injunction, thus securing these rights once and for all; and we will show you that we believe 'vengeance belongs to the Lord'."

The next morning it happened. Hubbard agreed to the trial. Out it came. Same evidence of last August was introduced by both plaintiff and defendants, accepted by the court, by the very same judge, and the decision a "Permanent Injunction", which document is enclosed.

The court says, in effect, "The Hubbard ordinance is good and proper for parades," but "you cannot apply it to the plaintiff, Jehovah's witnesses, as their work is worshipping God in their own manner and form"; then goes on and says, "We heartily disapprove of

these arrests." Then the court issued a three-fold restrainer of a permanent nature; and thus we got the first permanent injunction ever obtained in our work.

With this injunction we have the assurance that the present affected state of friendliness in Hubbard official circles will become a permanent feature, no longer governed by the whim and caprices of the real instigators behind the scenes.

One last attempt was made by these men to camouflage the issue. On Friday night a story came out, "Jehovah Sect Drops All Suits." A garbled story purported to say that we had lost. We went to the papers involved. The editor was astonished. He had been unacquainted with the real facts. We gave him the copy of the decision. "Why, this is a permanent injunction!" he retorted. So it was; so it was. But what about the story? Well, only one thing would satisfy; it had to be on the front page; it had to read, "WITNESSES WIN FIGHT AT HUBBARD." As you saw at the outset, that is precisely what the headline was.

As for the damage suits, they have served their purpose and are being dropped. We have no time to waste, now. With renewed vigor, with joy and thankfulness in our hearts, we go on, certainly towards an unmistakable victory, towards the vindication of Jehovah's name at Armageddon.

In all of this it must at all times be remembered that Jehovah's witnesses have no fight with any individuals, but are only putting forth their very best endeavors to make known the Theocratic Government of Jehovah God through Christ Jesus, which is the only means of blessing the peoples of the earth.—W. J. Schnell, Ohio.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### "Pope's Air-Raid Shelter"

● The *Daily Mirror*, under this heading, reports: "Air-raid precautions are being carried out at the Vatican. A special air-raid shelter for the pope is being prepared in an ancient tower which was built in the fifth century by Pope Nicholas V. The tower has walls 27 feet thick. An armored safety room is being prepared near the pope's private apartments." As Pope Nicholas V lived in the fifteenth century, probably the *Mirror* has made a slip. The interesting bit in the item is the fact that the "representative of God in the earth", who says he is the vicegerent of Christ and reigns in the earth on behalf of Christ, should even think of having a hole in which to hide from air raids. If the pope got caught in an air raid, would he hurry to his hide-out as the pope, or for the time being leave his title and insignia behind and until the "all-clear" signal? Men will not blame the pope for this precaution for his safety in time of danger, but the account of his preparation, and especially (if it should happen) an account of his hurrying off and his return to his care of the kingdoms of the earth "as God's representative", would surely make some of them think.

The history of the Papacy, from its earliest days to the present time, bears no evidence of its being under the care and supervision of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ. Its records reveal it as a scheming political power acting under the guise of religion, pursuing its course through the centuries with the same dark and bloody means now so much in evidence in the earth, and, like the ravaging nations, it has met with setbacks. These with its own internal disruptive troubles ought to have been sufficient to prove the falsity of its claims to be the church of Christ. Those who are instructed by the Scriptures know the reason why it has not fallen like the many political powers which have risen and fallen in Europe. It has been preserved, not by God, nor because of fidelity to the teachings of Christ, but because of the prince of evil, the Devil, Satan, whom Jesus called "the prince of this world", and

who has been permitted of God to act as an angel of light until the day of his judgment. That day is here, and all who will may learn of it and of the way yet open to escape from the snares of the Devil, and find the place of safety through the knowledge of the Word of God, and obedience thereto.

### Tempted of the Devil

● One of the three temptations by which the Devil sought to destroy Jesus and to thwart the purpose of God was that of obtaining the rulership of all the kingdoms of the World by the Devil's aid. Jesus knew Satan was "the prince of this world", and there was no argument about his inability to do what he suggested, if only Jesus would worship him. Jesus defeated the temptation and the tempter by using the word of God through Moses: "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." The Devil failed with Jesus, and he has failed with all Jesus' faithful followers; for all these have kept themselves unspotted from the world. But he has succeeded with the churches, especially with those great systems, each of which professes to be the church of Christ, and acts in His name, particularly so in the making of its priests and claiming apostolic right and succession.

As the numbers of professed believers in Christ increased they were deceived by false teachers into believing that the kingdom of Christ, which was to be set up in the earth with universal dominion on His return, was, in fact, already established, and that the whole body of believers constituted that kingdom, its bishops being its princes. As the years advanced the bishops and their fellows in Rome, taking advantage of the political situation, proclaimed Rome the center of the churches and its bishop as head of all the churches, and that this rule was the actual operation of the kingdom of heaven on earth. In later days Protestantism disputed the right of the pope to sole headship, and claimed that the systems they established had equal rights with the Roman Catholic church, and were as much a part of the kingdom of heaven as that church. This is the claim of the lot of them; and acting as princes in the churches, and 'with the authority of Christ the head of the church of God', but doing so wholly without authority from the Scriptures, they reveal themselves as having fallen before the Devil's temptation. The church of the Living God cannot have power and authority in the earth till the King

CONSOLATION

is fully revealed, and the Kingdom fully set up.

This delusion of the Devil holds the clergy fast in its bonds, and the honor they have taken from one another and that which has been accorded to them by those whom they have misled blind their eyes and prevent them also from hearing, that they might believe. (See John 5:44.) Like the vicar of Billericay, they content themselves with a general (and very loose) idea of what the Scriptures say: they prefer not to know its message of the purpose of God, and of the manner of the Kingdom's establishment with the destruction of all that has falsely claimed to represent it. In consequence of their false theory about the kingdom of heaven which can fully come only when they have got all the earth into subjection to their churches, they are shut in to the hope and expectation of bringing in that kingdom by the slow process of conversion; and in this they are plainly losing all the time.

### Canterbury Dovecote

● Canterbury cathedral's "red dean", about whom comment was recently made, has made his subordinate cathedral deans see red. They combined in a statement sent to the *Times* newspaper declaring their utter disagreement with the dean in his political beliefs and that in their opinion his activities are a definite hindrance to the spiritual life of the cathedral interests. The five of them are in a kind of passive strike against the dean: they absent themselves from the cathedral's services when he is conducting, and otherwise mark him out as obnoxious to them. It is a shocking thing to have the cathedral of Canterbury represented on a Communist platform, so they think. And certainly when the dean asserts that the Soviet Republics have given the world a lesson in practical Christianity—meaning by that the abolishing of class distinctions, and its (professed) care for all its workers—he has laid himself open to contradiction from his church associates, and certainly reveals that he does not know the Christianity of true discipleship. The dean is in a secure position in his office: there is no authority that can expel him from it. Probably he will be excommunicated socially and compelled to resign. The dean has not come out of the same mould as the vicar of Billericay (mentioned later): he does some thinking for himself and has the courage to speak out his thoughts; but why men such as he con-

tinue to hold office in and give support to the church systems is not easy to understand, except on the supposition that the untruth they profess to believe has completely blinded them and dulled the understanding.

### "Wars and Rumours of Wars"

● The pressure of the war is making itself felt in the land. Outwardly it is still true that in the cities and the shires there is neither excitement nor commotion; but money is unavoidably losing some of its purchasing power, and it is impossible for Government control to be extended to all household needs. There is great activity in all phases of business and manufacturing industries, but considerable dislocation and limitation, all quietly borne; and if the conflict between the two great armies breaks out, with the certain result of far worse conditions, there is nothing to indicate other than a purpose to bear what comes as the price to pay. But that fear of what may come weighs heavily on those responsible for the country's welfare, on those who have great possessions to retain, and on those who view the possible limitation of the freedom so long enjoyed, is plainly to be seen. In the meantime the faithful disciples of Jesus and those "who have fled for refuge" realize the strength of comfort in Jesus' word when He said of these days, "See that ye be not troubled." They are not in fear; for the reason, they are not in the dark. Not indifferent, they are not agitators for peace, but urgently bear witness to the truth which Jesus brought, and which they are commissioned to bear to the people.—Matthew 24:14.

### A Vicar Got Angry

● The vicar of St. Mary Magdalene, Billericay, Essex, wants to have his rural districts advised that he has been angry, very angry, and even allowed himself to be rude. Perhaps he knows that his parishioners think of him as so mild a man that he could not rise to anger, and he would like them to know that he can get very angry on occasion. It appears that one of Jehovah's witnesses called at the vicarage, and wishing the vicar to have the advantage of learning what the book *Salvation* tells of the way of life and the purpose of God in this day of the establishment of His kingdom under Christ Jesus, offered the book to him in exchange for one shilling and six pence. That any such person should offer something to instruct him outraged the vicar, and he

took the chance to forget that he was a church of England parson, which boasts that it has at least put a "gentleman" in every parish in England. The vicar tells his parishioners, "I know I was rude, but I was really angry." If he had left the incident, his temper and the offense against the witnesser to the kingdom of Christ would have been no more than an unpleasant memory. But the vicar publishes the incident in his magazine, and advertises his snobbishness. He speaks of Jehovah's witnesses as religious quacks—though it is he that did the quacking; calls them queer people of the kind that flourish in wartime. He says he was asked to pay a shilling and six pence in advance, a statement which may be labeled as a lie; for Jehovah's witnesses do not collect money on promise of future delivery, but carry their literature with them for ready exchange. The "reverend" gentleman says the book is written "by a certain Judge Rutherford". It may be that the vicar of Billericay is known outside his parish, but if he knows anything at all he knows the name of Judge Rutherford is honorably known the world over as a foremost expounder of the Scriptures. The vicar may not know that more than 300,000,000 books and booklets written by Judge Rutherford have been placed with the people during the past seventeen years, and that scores of thousands of persons have been led into the light of the Scriptures, and to full consecration to the service of God. Multitudes have by this means had their eyes opened to the false claims of the churches, and to the fact that religion is the Devil's great snare, his chief means for keeping men from Christianity and the true worship of God.

The vicar of Billericay is evidently a firm believer in the trade unionism of priesthood. He would have his flock learn what they may wish to know of what the Bible reveals of the purpose of God from "the scholars of high standing in the church of England", who, he says, "have written many helpful books . . . on such subjects as the second coming of our Lord, etc." The "etc." is interesting, for it indicates the poverty of the vicar's knowledge of what the Lord and the apostles tell of the second coming. As a loyal supporter of his church institution he has not given himself any concern about that which is the main topic of the apostles in what they said and wrote. The church of England in its statement of what is certainly to be believed, that is, its 39 articles, was compelled to insert the fact

that the coming again of Jesus is to be believed by every professed believer. But that church, like Rome, puts that return into the far distant future, and has nothing more to say about it. The vicar tells of writings published by church theologians; but these have no authority in the church, and the majority of the parsons, like the vicar of Billericay, give themselves no concern as to what the Scriptures have to say concerning the purposes of God as declared by the prophets by whom He spoke; and probably most of them put the Lord's return among the etceteras. The fact is, of course, that the church of England makes no call on its parish clergy beyond compliance with its prayer book, and in these later days, when actual unbelief in the Bible as the revelation of God has permeated the whole of its clergy, high and low, it does not require conformity to its own standards. When a man is being made a priest (professedly of the church of God) both the bishop who takes the vow of allegiance and the man who makes it know they are acting a part: each knows that neither of them believes the creeds of the church nor the Scriptures on which the creeds are supposed to be founded.

The vicar says his idea of the Bible is that it points out where "we fall in our duty towards God . . . tells of God's forgiveness, and of the ultimate victory of good over evil", and apparently that is all he and his parishioners need to know, so long as they go to church and support it. If he would let himself listen to the sounds of the storm of the time of trouble which is gathering, would read some of the literature he so snobbishly despises, he might learn sufficient to enable him to get from under the shelter of his church before its collapse. The great superstructure of the religionists is surely the house built upon the sand, about which Jesus said, "And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it."—Matthew 7:26, 27.

### Magnetic Mines Go Kerflop

◆ The magnetic mines from which Germany hoped for so much have gone kerflop. The British discovered that stringing a copper cable an inch in diameter around the ship and keeping it charged with electricity neutralizes the electric charges in the mines, draws all the magnetism out of them, and in thirty minutes they become dead and float.

CONSOLATION

## Africa

### The Warthog's Backward Glance

◆ The African warthog, which looks like a hog but has warts all over his face, thus making him less handsome, has difficulty in looking backward, because his neck is so short. When he wants to get a view of the rear he throws his head up in the air and looks over his shoulders upside down. Also, the gentleman is suspicious, and distinguishes himself by backing into his hole. Naturalists who themselves could not look in a mirror without cracking the glass have vied with one another in saying that the warthog is the homeliest creature that walks.

### In the Heart of Africa

◆ In the heart of Uganda, once the center of "Darkest Africa", is a native chief who speaks thirteen languages, three of them European. An Oxford University graduate, he has a library containing many standard works. He is a practical surveyor and astronomer, and in the present state of "Christendom" might be in many worse places than the little village in Uganda where he makes his home.

### Life in Senegambia

◆ A British colonial report shows that life in Senegambia is somewhat easier for a government official at 13 shillings (\$3.15) a day than for a native worker at 9 pence (18c) a day. In the capital of Senegambia the infant mortality rate is three times as high as in England, and in the interior is four times as great. Does Senegambia need God's government? What do you think?

### Water Supply on Trestles

◆ The Italians put in a new water supply for Addis-Ababa, capital of Ethiopia, and did it in a hurry and did it well. The water is brought in in steel pipes, mounted on trestles of the same material, and the supply is adequate and good.

### Only Seven Percent Stayed

◆ After the rape of Ethiopia, Mussolini transported 200,000 Italians to his new land of promise but only seven percent of them stayed. The theft did not pay.

## There IS a Way of Escape!!

"Today every nation is in the grip of fear. In many nations there is internal distress and disturbance. Dictators imperil all nations, and even now the liberties of the people are about all gone. In these modern days wars begin without a formal declaration and truly it is now said that uneasy lie the heads of those who rule. Fearing an attack from some source, each nation is making enormous preparation for war, and this furnishes further excuse to deprive the people of their liberties. It is believed by many that armed conflict involving all nations of the earth is just at the threshold, and hence all nations are attempting to forti-

fy themselves against such an emergency. Is there any way to escape to a place of safety? Only those who believe, understand and confidently rely upon God and His Word know what is soon to come to pass. Unbiased consideration of what follows will enable each person of good will to see and fully appreciate the only way of escape." The above is from the opening paragraphs of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *SALVATION*, already in the hands of more than 2,000,000 people. You may have a copy of *SALVATION* on a 25c contribution. For convenience use the coupon below. You can get this book free by taking advantage of the offer on the next page!

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*. Use the enclosed 25c to advance the proclamation of The Theocracy.

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....

MAY 1, 1940

# The WATCHTOWER

# SALVATION



# REFUGES

*The WATCHTOWER* now publishes instruction concerning the Theocratic Government. Religionists oppose the Theocracy and will try to keep you from learning of it, but *The WATCHTOWER* provides the needed instruction to inform you about the greatest government ever to be put into operation.

By beginning at once to read *The WATCHTOWER* you may fully equip yourself with the necessary material regarding Jehovah's Theocratic government. Published twice a month, *The WATCHTOWER* will be sent to you regularly for one year at the usual subscription rate of \$1.00. With the subscription you will be sent free the book *SALVATION* and the booklet *REFUGEES*, Judge Rutherford's latest two publications. To save time use the coupon below.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

For the enclosed \$1.00 please send me *The WATCHTOWER* for a year, and send me, free, the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Refugees*. [In countries other than the United States, \$1.50]

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Pius XII's and Stalin's Comrade (Part 1)	3
The Vatican on Eggs	5
Catholics Must Exterminate One Another	6
Quotations from Hitler Speaks	7
War "a Blessing from God"	9
Villard's Opinion of Germany	11
The New Government	
Tribunal Report	12
Some of the German Martyrs	14
Kingdom Joys in California	15
Hitler's Decisions Made in Trances	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Democracy's End	17
Public Gardens	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Totalitarian Monstrosity	20
Doom of Religion Apparent	20
Protestantism Perishing in Germany	21
Treasury, CCC and Postal Administrations	23
The Cost of Justice in Old New York	24
Humankind	
Mourning and Death	26
Protectors of Crime	27
British Comment	
Suspense - Food	28
A Device of the Devil	29
Blind Leaders of the Blind	30
Asia	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address directly to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 2, 1879.

# Appetizers

O.K.!



A gentleman had completed his purchases, and the clerk, in filling out the sales slip, asked:

"What is the name, please?"

"Jepson," replied our hero.

"Chipson?"

"No, Jepson. Sixteen twenty-one West—"

"Your first initial, please."

"Oh, K."

"O. K. Jepson."

"Excuse me, it isn't O. K. You didn't understand; I said, 'Oh.'"

"O. Jepson."

"No. Rub out the O and let the K stand."

The clerk began to look haggard.

"Will you please give me your initials again?"

"I said 'K.'"

"Pardon, you said 'O. K.'"

"I said 'Oh.'"

"Just now you said 'K.'"

"Allow me to finish. I said 'Oh' because I didn't understand what you were asking me. I didn't mean it was my initial. My name is Kirby Jepson."

"Oh."

"No. Not O, but K. Here, give me the pencil, and I'll write it myself. There, I guess it's O. K. now."—Labor.

## Unnecessarily Excited

A customer was being shaved, shampooed, massaged, manicured, shined. In the midst of it a man rushed into the barber shop, grabbed the customer by a fat shoulder, yelled into a lathered ear: "Hey, Scarlotti, your house is on fire."

Half shaved, half shampooed, half massaged, half manicured, half shined, the customer leaped from his chair, dashed out the door, down the street at a full gallop, then suddenly stopped dead and muttered: "What am I running for? I'm not Scarlotti!"

## The Inefficient Clerk

Shopwalker: "Look here, I heard you say to that customer, 'No, we haven't had any for a long time!' You should never say anything like that; always say, 'We will get it for you.' What was it the lady wanted?"

Salesman: "Sunshine."

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 15, 1940

Number 539

## Pius XII's and Stalin's Comrade

(In Three Parts—Part 1)

[In 1914 Satan's offspring, to wit, 'the beast that came up out of the sea,' got into a fight, its heads fighting each other. Germany the head on one side and Britain the head on the other side led the fight. Every nation involved in that war was and is a part of Satan's organization. That world war resulted in a terrible punishment to Germany and her allies, and it appeared for some time that Germany was completely done for. This harmonizes with John's statement: "And I saw one of his [Satan's beastly government's] heads, as it were wounded to death." The John or servant class of the Lord for some time thought that it was literally true that Germany would be destroyed. To many it seemed impossible for Germany ever to recover. Then John says in the same connection: "And his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."—Revelation 13: 3. (See Judge Rutherford's book "Light", Book One, page 273.) For supplementary evidence that Hitler is under control of demons, see page 16.]

STALIN's bosom friend, Adolf Hitler, continues to show his Jesuit training, and the bishops of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the lands under his control have issued orders that all their subjects must be obedient to the fuhrer even unto death. The Devil's objective in this is to stop the message of Jehovah's Theocratic Kingdom.

May 1, 1939, the non-aggression treaty between Germany and Denmark was signed, agreeing that, for ten years thereafter, under no circumstances would either government re-

sort to war or any form of violence against the other. At five o'clock on the morning of April 9, 1940, every important city in Denmark and in Norway was occupied by German troops.

Perhaps you have wondered how German troops could be thus landed in ports that string out a thousand miles from German shores and all be landed at the same time. The answer is simple: The eastern shores of Denmark and the western shore of Norway constitute a naturally protected corridor



Normal exaltation of Roman Catholic Hierarchy at reception of diplomatic corps. The mighty dictator, Hitler, stands at attention before his master's representative.

MAY 15, 1940

through which in peace and in war has moved the commerce of all the Baltic states, including Germany. Down this corridor every winter, including last winter, millions of tons of iron ore from Sweden have come to Germany from the iron-ore port at Narvik at the north of Norway. Each year Germany uses ten million tons of the high-grade Swedish ore to smelt along with their own domestic production of a like amount and another like amount brought in from other ore deposits elsewhere.

For months, quite probably for years, the Germans have been planning the absorption of Scandinavia (Sweden is surrounded and as good as gone). They merely filled their empty ore boats with troops and war supplies and, at the hour agreed upon, these troops issued from the holds and seized the ports to which they had been assigned. Denmark yielded without a struggle.

### ***The Betrayal of Norway***

There are now Nazi enthusiasts in every land who, like "Father" Coughlin and the "Christian Front", accept *Mein Kampf* as the sure guide to the destruction of democratic governments and are anxious to do in their own lands what the Jesuit-trained Hitler did in Germany. Coughlin is so charmed with the propaganda of Goebbels, also Jesuit-trained, that he has copied much of his stuff verbatim.

In the overrunning of the four Protestant countries that go to make up Scandinavia Hitler has had the best advice and assistance that the Jesuits could offer, and the Jesuits have behind them fifteen hundred years of the most skillful and stupendous liars that have existed on earth since Lucifer, the first religionist, lied to mother Eve.



For several weeks before the German invasion of Norway, Reich agents, officers and officials filtered into the country in the guise of salesmen and tourists. On the Friday night before the invasion, at the German legation in Oslo, 200 carefully selected guests were shown a film, "Baptism of Fire," disclosing in detail the manner in which Poland was seized at the first of September last.

When the German troops entered Oslo, faithless Norwegian officers rode in the same automobiles with the German officers when

they made their official entry. The port of Narvik was turned over to the Germans as a gift by Colonel Sundlo, its military commander and an ardent Norwegian Nazi. The commander of Bergen turned over his city without resistance. The same was true of the commander of Kongsvinger fortress, northeast of Oslo, near the Swedish border, and which fortress is a key to the Norwegian defenses in that vicinity.

As usual in modern invasions, a puppet régime was set up. The puppet in this case being Vidkun Quisling, who, so it happens, was the defense minister of Norway the year that Hitler came into power. The Nazi party is so unpopular in Norway that not one of its candidates was elected to parliament in the last election.

King Haakon showed considerable manliness. He refused to negotiate with the German minister at Oslo, and after he left the city [so British reports say but German reports deny] German bombers followed him from place to place, bombing hotels and villages where he stopped, evidently trying to kill him. In his efforts to escape from the Germans and re-establish his government somewhere, he did not have his shoes off for at least the first five nights.

The Germans claim that during those five days they landed 100,000 troops in Norway. Swedish sources claim that German planes were carrying troops into Norway at the rate of 4,000 a day. Britain claims to have landed 50,000 troops on April 15.

### ***A Strenuous Five Days***

The first stand of the Norwegians was by peasants who learned that 600 heavily armed Germans were coming by bus to capture the fleeing Norwegian king and the parliament. These peasants seized private cars, overturned them in the road, and behind this barricade opened fire with machine-guns and rifles. At the end of that time there were said to be only about 900 Norwegians fighting anywhere. The German general in charge of the invasion broadcast a warning that he would impose the death penalty on every Norwegian who resists the invasion or who obeys the orders of the Norwegian government.

The British mined the entire south shore of the Baltic sea from the Kiel canal to Lithuania. They broadcast advice to the Norwegians to collect information regarding the invaders, to cut telephone lines, block roads, destroy

bridges and railways, and collect and remove all means of transport. British, French and Polish diplomats left Denmark, and the United States advised all Americans to also leave via Mediterranean boats.

All Danish ships must hereafter sail under British or French flags, and all Norwegian ships now become ships of the allies; and, as the Norwegians have the third-largest merchant fleet in the world, this is a great advantage to the allies. The Faroe Islands, Iceland, and probably Greenland, are under British protection. Iceland declared its independence.

### *Progressive Norway*

Norway is one of the most progressive countries in the world. It has no illiterates, no slums, no military statues, and nobody is left sick or destitute. Sixteen hundred skilled, Government-trained midwives give close attention to the arrival of new Norwegians. One Norway hospital, municipally owned, with three thousand beds, gives services for the equivalent of fifty cents a day, which includes all surgical and medical attention. Scandinavia has the highest standard of living in the world, and Norway is unique in that it has a surplus in the budget.

Norway has had State workman's insurance for 43 years. She has owned all her own railways for forty-seven years. Over the State-owned telephone lines a fifteen-minute conversation for a distance of 430 miles costs 12 cents. The interest on farm mortgages is two percent in the State banks. State-owned electric plants light the country from end to end, including the highways. Norway has had State fire, theft, tornado and marine insurance for forty years, and unemployment insurance for twelve years, and has virtually no crime.

On account of the terrific snows there are

places in Norway where the cattle have to be kept in the barns up to the middle of June. The mountains are so steep that in some places women cut hay on slopes where they have to be anchored with ropes around their waists to keep them from falling over precipices. Potato patches are often at an angle of 45 degrees.



The three graces—1939-1940 style

In 1936 the Hitler government officially protested to the Norwegian government because the Nobel peace prize had been awarded to the courageous German editor Karl von Ossietzky, who published the truth that the Nazis were arming in violation of their treaty promises, and they stated that serious consequences would follow. These serious consequences have now followed.

In three years' time Ethiopia, Spain, Albania, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Finland, Denmark and Norway have been at-

tacked by totalitarian powers and have largely, or altogether, lost their independence.

On March 11 Hitler said blasphemously, "For the first time in our history the entire German nation is making its appearance before the eyes of Almighty God entreating him to bless its struggle for existence." In Chemnitz, Saxony, about the same time, children who denounced their own parents to the Gestapo were especially honored.

### *The Vatican on Eggs*

The Vatican is finding it increasingly difficult to walk upon eggs without breaking them. There is no question that its sympathies are with the dictators. In the political philosophy of the Roman Hierarchy a bad dictatorship is better than the noblest democracy. But it would not do to say so; not in so many words. The Hierarchy must appear to be "for the people", though anyone with a

grain of the commonest of common sense knows that in no case has it ever been or will it ever be for the people. In its efforts to keep in the good graces of the democracies it must appear to "condemn" Germany. Hence newspapers in democratic countries carry equivocal items like the following, which appeared in the New York Times of April 18:

Although the Holy See strongly condemns Germany's action and has fostered the attacks [?] against the Reich in the *Osservatore Romano*, it is pointed out that there are only 2,800 Catholics in Norway out of a population of nearly 3,000,000. Therefore, although the moral aspect is severely judged, from the practical viewpoint it is remarked that the Holy See must keep in mind the 30,000,000 German Catholics.

"The practical viewpoint" is the one in which the Hierarchy is interested, not the moral one, regardless of words and speeches framed for public consumption in democratic countries. The Hierarchy is composed of astute politicians, who do not let scruples of honor, truth or righteousness stand in the way of gaining their ends. Pius XII and his comrade Hitler are in a fight to eliminate democracy from the earth, so that the truth, and particularly the Truth concerning Jehovah's Theocracy, may be suppressed. It is not merely a conflict between democracy, which is essentially Protestant, and dictatorship, essentially Roman Catholic, but a fight to continue the Satanic rule of the earth in opposition to the Theocracy of truth, righteousness and justice.

### **Hierarchy Will Show the Way**

Early in January, 1940, the Japanese ambassador to Rome said in effect that the four totalitarian nations, Germany, Italy, Russia and Japan, would ultimately combine to destroy the democracies. Jehovah's witnesses have known of this for years, and have known that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is definitely back of the plan.

In an official statement the Executive Council of the American Federation of Labor stated:

Stalin formerly posed as a friend of democracy. Hitler once masqueraded as the foe of Communism. The Stalin-Hitler pact has exposed the shameful hypocrisy and falsehood of these pretensions. Despite Germany's seizure of Poland and Soviet Russia's invasion of Poland both Hitler and Stalin still persist in trying to make us believe they want peace. They still insist they are the innocent victims of the 'imperialistic' democracies of Europe. We in America know otherwise. The American Federation of Labor regards Hitler and

Stalin as the enemies of mankind. As long as they remain in power, as long as their creed of totalitarianism rules in Germany and Russia, the peace of the world is in jeopardy.

All public libraries have withdrawn *Mein Kampf* from circulation until the pronouncements of Hitler against Bolshevism could be removed. This was one of the conditions attached to the agreement by which Stalin received him into his arms as a long-lost brother.

When Roosevelt sent his ambassador to the pope there were eight Protestant countries in the world. Since that time Finland, Norway, Sweden and Denmark have gone overboard. That still leaves Switzerland, the Netherlands, Britain and America. But it won't be long now until the pope will have it all, and this, it should be explained, is what both Roosevelt and the pope most desire.



An American nun, returned to America after seventeen months at a convent in Warsaw, states that in the seizure of the city by German troops the convent was cared for as to its food and coal supplies and no soldier molested the nuns when they went upon the streets. If the Germans wanted anything they paid for it. Dead and wounded children, picked up on the street, were brought to the convent by the soldiers.

### **Catholics Must Exterminate One Another**

The London *Catholic Universe* is apparently of the opinion that it is the duty of Catholics at this time to exterminate one another. It quotes the following with approval, and, of course, these words, if used by a German Catholic, and addressed to Germans, would mean just as much as and no more than when used by an English Catholic addressed to Englishmen. Note the ambiguity:

It is becoming more apparent every day that this war is very much more than a mere European issue to be fought out between armies and navies and bombers. It is a crusade against a hideous unloosing of Satanism—a crusade in which every Catholic must take up arms. We Catholics have such immense power, if only we would use it. Power with God. We are God's own people, chosen out of this world, and, in a sense, we make God act.

On his return from Europe, where he had an interview with the pope, the "Right Reverend" Fulton J. Sheen, of Catholic Univer-

CONSOLATION



sity, Washington, D.C., made the statement that the pope told him he was not in the least surprised at the German-Russian pact, but had anticipated it for some time; also, that "anyone who knows the philosophy of these movements knew they were bound to unite". This is in full agreement with the evidence as presented in these columns, and if the pope had gone further and said that he had suggested this step to his loyal subject, Adolf Hitler, that would have been in every way believable, too.

The Jesuits came near to coming into the open regarding the true state of affairs in Germany. The *Chicago Tribune* quotes Vincent Herr, S.J., in an address to Chicago Knights of Columbus, as admitting that "there is doubt among clergymen as to whether national socialism presents a serious threat to the church. There has been no uniform attack on the church. While most schools have been taken from the church, priests still are permitted to come in after regular classes and instruct the children."

"Reverend Father" Tiso, betrayer of Slovakia into the hands of Hitler, goes along with his master. When Hitler sent congratulations to the murderer Stalin on his sixtieth birthday, "Reverend" Tiso sent congratulations also. This is said to have peeved the Vatican, which would like to have the game but does not want the name of being in cahoots with Finland's aggressor.

### Quotations from "Hitler Speaks"



appearing in *The Catholic Herald* (London) reveal something but by no means everything. Note the following:

I'm a Catholic. Certainly that was fated from the beginning, for only a Catholic knows the weaknesses of the Church. I know how to deal with these gentry. . . . The Catholic Church is a really big thing. Why, what an organization! It's something to have lasted nearly two thousand years! We must learn from it. Astuteness and knowledge of human nature are behind it. Catholic priests know where the shoe pinches. But their day is done, and they know it. They are far too intelligent not to see that, and to enter upon a hopeless battle. . . . I promise you that if I wished to, I could destroy the Church in a few years; it is hollow and rotten and false through and through. One push and the whole structure would collapse. We should trap the priests by their notorious greed and self-indulgence. We shall thus be able to settle everything with them in perfect peace and harmony.

The Protestants haven't the faintest conception of a Church. You can do anything you like to them—they will submit. . . . They are insignificant, little people, submissive as dogs, and they sweat with embarrassment when you talk to them. They have neither a religion that they can take seriously nor a great position to defend like Rome.

The Episcopate of all the German Dioceses, as is shown by its statements to the public, was glad to express as soon as it was made possible after the recent change in the political situation, through the declarations of Your Excellency, its sincere readiness to co-operate to its best ability with the new government which has proclaimed as its goal to promote Christian education, to wage a war against godlessness and immorality, to strengthen the spirit of sacrifice for the common good and to protect the rights of the Church.—From a letter of Adolph Cardinal Bertram to Adolf Hitler published in *The [Roman] Catholic Universe*, London, August 18, 1933.

Did von Ribbentrop really faint when the pope scolded him, if he scolded him, as set out in the *New York Times* of March 18? Or would the mere fact that he is said to have fainted, and that this word came from the *Vatican*, help to cover up the great deal that has been in progress for years between the present pope and Hitler that between the two of them they intend to bring the whole world into the totalitarian camp? You figure it out.

Dr. Seyss-Inquart and Franz von Papen, who handed over Roman Catholic Austria to Hitler, are both Catholics, and von Papen is a papal chamberlain. Conrad Henlein, who handed over the Sudetenland to Hitler, is a Catholic. The "Reverend Father" Tiso, who handed over Slovakia to Hitler, is a Catholic. And Hermann Goering, Hitler's reputed successor, had a Roman Catholic mother. All seems regular.

### "A Chimera Called Conscience"

It is something new for a man to be so low down in the scale of bestiality that he could be without a conscience, and proud of it, but that is the status of Hitler. In his book *Hitler Speaks* Hermann Rauschning, former president of the Danzig senate, says that Hitler personally said to him:

Providence has ordained that I should be the greatest liberator of humanity. I am freeing men from the restraints of an intelligence which has taken charge; from the dirty and degrading self-mortification of a chimera called conscience and morality and from the demands of a freedom and

personal independence which only a very few can sustain.

It will be observed that he starts out on this devilish statement by asserting that the one to blame for it is "Providence", i.e., 'God,' i.e., his god, the Devil. At no time has either he or the Devil had any other thought than to do all possible to dishonor the name of the great Creator, Jehovah, whose Word speaks of some so far down in the scale that their 'consciences are seared with a hot iron'.

Note now, in what follows, the acts and words of a man who claims to be guided by "Providence". Note how in everything he has said and done he has traduced the name and word and law of Almighty God, and thus has shown who is his real "god"—Lucifer.

The assassination of von Fritsch, one-time commander-in-chief of the German army, is all regular, and exactly what might have been expected of Hitler and his infamous Gestapo. Because he did not approve Hitler's plans for overrunning Europe he was not permitted to die a soldier's death, but was bundled into an automobile and taken away from the front so he could be slain privately; so said the dispatches from Warsaw, before the city's surrender.

### **Daladier's Description of Hitler**



in a radio address, is of interest here:

The human beings who constitute these nations are for him only cattle. He orders their massacre or their migration. He compels them to make room for their conquerors. He does not even take the trouble to impose any war tribute on them. He just takes all their wealth, and, to prevent any revolt, he wipes out their leaders and scientifically seeks the physical and moral degradation of those whose independence he has taken away.

Under this domination, in thousands of towns and villages in Europe there are millions of human beings now living in misery which, some months ago, they could never have imagined. Austria, Bohemia, Slovakia and Poland are only lands of despair. Their whole peoples have been deprived of the means of moral and material happiness. Subdued by treachery or brutal violence, they have no other recourse than to work for their executioners who grant them scarcely enough to assure the most miserable existence.

There is being created a world of masters and slaves made in the image of Germany herself. For, while Germany is crushing beneath her tyranny the men of every race and language she is herself being crushed beneath her own servitude and her domination mania. The German worker and

peasant are the slaves of their Nazi masters while the worker and peasant of Bohemia and Poland have become in turn slaves of these slaves. Before this first realization of a mad dream the whole world might well shudder.

Says Charles Edward Russell, in *The New Leader*:

You can have no contracts of the least binding force with men or with governments that not only practice perfidy but profess and laud it. So what?

The French Yellow Book cites eleven instances wherein Hitler coolly kicked his pledged word out of the window. Any one of the eleven would be enough, if he were a merchant, to bar him from the least commercial confidence. Any one is enough to eliminate him from serious consideration as a party to any covenant or treaty. Peace made with him would be nothing but a truce wherein he would get the guns and make ready for the next gangster raid.

The one fact that has most protruded from the records of these dictatorships is that they have discarded all ethics. With them; "the faith that holds the moral elements of the world together" is just a shattered and ridiculous legend.

To get and keep this straight in our minds will help to save meandering and mulling. The war in Europe is not a war among nations. It is a conflict between ideas. Being so, you cannot stop it with nice phrases and the amiable gestures of peace. It will have to go on until mankind can have some assurance that the underpinning of all civilization is not to be swept down stream.

In the fall of 1939 Princeton freshmen voted that Adolf Hitler is the greatest man in the world, and the next spring the entire undergraduate body nominated him as the man of the year. Hitler has done more to bring the levels of scholarship in universities down to the level now occupied by Princeton than has any other man on earth; so it is perhaps reasonable that these budding Fascists should have voted as they did. If they lived in Germany now they would be Storm Troopers.

Artists have called attention to the fact, that the swastika as used in India is in reverse of that used by Hitler. Viewing the swastika as the hands of a clock, the backward strokes make the Indian design signify to them "It is good". But viewing the swastika the way Hitler designed it, with the strokes reaching forward in the form of hooks, the Indians say that to them his design signifies "It is bad".

### **Insulting Almighty God**

Insulting Almighty God, Hitler made an address on "Heroes' Day", March 10, in which he said, "The entire German people, soldiers

CONSOLATION

and civilians, stand before the Almighty, praying for victory"; and in which he also said, "As a former soldier of the World War, I have only one humble boon to ask of Providence," etc., etc. For any man that has so greatly dishonored the name of Jehovah as this man has done, to speak about praying to Him is an insult of the worst kind. After what he has done to Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, and is still doing to them, Hitler has no more right of access to Jehovah than has the Devil himself. In another address Hitler said that in his escape from bombing at Munich he had "experienced the hand of Providence", and asked the question, "Do you think Providence would have blessed us only to drop us now?" The same old stuff by which kings and dictators in all ages have encouraged their subjects to go out and kill and be killed. The German cardinals in Germany insist that God is a German; the French insist that He is French; the English, that he is English. It is all regular.

Because he is in league with the Devil, and busily engaged in doing all possible to the dishonor of God's name, Hitler made a speech to his army at the beginning of 1940 in which he asked that "in the coming year the Almighty will take us under His protection and give us His blessing again".

Almost at the same time that one German bigwig was making the declaration, in a speech at Lemberg, "We [Germans] have the divine right to rule, and we shall assure ourselves of that right," another one, with not a particle more common sense than the first, announced that bastardy, which has very special condemnation in God's Word, is perfectly all right every way, especially if the bastard child is the offspring of a soldier en route to the front. Probably no people that ever lived had greater genius or talent than the German people. Certainly none that ever lived had the same gift of getting the whole world down on them, or gained such pre-eminence in trying to make others believe they are twice as bad as they really are.

### Exchanging Populations

Russia and Germany exchanged populations in Polish territory, Germans going over into the German section to the number of about 19,000, and Russians going over into the Russian section to the number of nearly 160,000. It is Hitler's philosophy that

all Germans should be gathered together into one great nation, too great for any combination of nations to attack and conquer. He succeeded, after a fashion, in putting his ideas into effect, but only by also bringing on another great war, sure to upset everything for all the Germans, including Hitler himself.

The Japanese people are reported quite unable to understand why Hitler, once the loud-mouthed opponent of Communism, as all Roman Catholics are supposed to be, should have turned 15,000,000 Poles over to Red Russia to be Bolshevized. Hitler is interested in just one thing in this world, and that is the thing he sees in the mirror when he combs his hair.

The readiness with which Hitler turned against a friendly nation and entered an alliance with Russia is the more remarkable when one calls to mind some statements made by him with regard to each in the not so long-distant past. He said:

The Germans desire that this [German-Polish] Pact should be constantly renewed, and that the friendly German-Polish relations should become closer. (Speech, May 21, 1935.)

The Moscow Communist propagandists . . . will play no role in Germany. (September 9, 1936.)

We see in Bolshevism a bestial, mad doctrine which is a threat to us. . . . We exterminated Bolshevism on our own ground. We warded off the attempt to infect Germany from Moscow. We know that the Moscow Jews will never stop their activity. (September 14, 1936.)

I consider Bolshevism the most malignant poison that can be given to a people. (January 30, 1937.)

Is it not an historical irony that we see the representative of the most bloodthirsty tyranny which ever existed, Moscow Bolshevism, become the ally of the democracies? (September 12, 1938.) [London *News-Chronicle*]

Sir Neville Henderson had five talks with Hitler, trying to tell the madman that if he invaded Poland Britain would go to war. On the third interview Hitler screamed, pounded the table, and promised to be good if only Britain would let him have his way, just this once. If he could settle the Polish question as he desired he would be ready to go back to his paperhanging business.

### War "a Blessing from God"

In the newspaper *Angriff* the head of the German Labor Front, Dr. Robert Ley (pronounced the same as *lie*) stated that war is "a blessing from God". The Scriptures refer to Jesus as the Prince of Peace. They say that of the increase of His government and of peace there shall be no end, and that when



that government is in full control of earth's affairs (after Armageddon) "nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more". Men will not need to kill one another any more, and they will not need to have anybody lie to them.

When the Graf Spee was being pounded by the Exeter, the Ajax and the Achilles off the shores of Uruguay she had on board 62 British seamen, taken off from nine British merchantmen that the Graf Spee had previously sent to Davy Jones' locker. Some of the men were shaving when the battle started. They were down in the brig directly under the Graf Spee's 11-inch-gun turrets. They counted 17 hits by the British cruisers, and sang and cheered with every hit, even though they knew the next one might send them to the bottom of the sea. The men who were shaving went on and finished the job, and, the next day, when the Graf Spee's 32 dead were taken to the cemetery they sent a floral remembrance in kindly recognition of the fight these brave men had put up against the ablest seamen in the world.

The Graf Spee (German pocket battleship) made a brave fight, but the three British cruisers, with their smaller guns, superior speeds and skillful handling were too much for her. Her forward turret was put out of commission, the gunfire-control installation was destroyed, all the food supplies for 1,100 men were destroyed, and the flour aboard was impregnated with cordite fumes from exploding cordite shells, making it unfit for use. The captain was under orders to destroy the ship rather than let it fall into British hands; so he had it blown up. When he landed at Buenos Aires, with his men, and found that all would be interned in interior ports he lost heart and killed himself.

The Germans have disclosed how the new mines are laid. The pressure of the water causes a metal spring to operate in such a way that the mines can be anchored a given distance below the surface. The mines are placed by submarines, and the theory is that a harbor entrance can be blocked in a short time. The mines are removed by mine-sweepers similar to those used in the previous world holocaust.

The old tricks do not work as well as they did. The Germans used a magic lantern to project a picture of the virgin Mary on the clouds, with her arms outstretched as if in appeal. The picture appeared over the British

lines, and when it was investigated, and found to be a fake, the value of the stunt was ended for the duration of the war.

Hitler's accursed "government" is described by Dorothy Thompson in the New York *Herald Tribune* of August 30, 1939, as follows:

Everybody knows that this "government" rules by a camarilla, and a Pretorian Guard of flunks, thugs, informers, terrorists and professional liars calling themselves propagandists; that it has corrupted the Word, the Word of truth, as it has never been corrupted.

Everybody knows that this government fills all countries with its spies and propagandists—propagandists who have not even anything to propagate; revolutionists without a revolutionary idea; ideologists without an ideology; for where is the ideology that can make a front against Communism and switch from one moment to the next to a "Heil Hitler—Rot Front!"

The Frenchmen who twice this year have marched to the Maginot Line have not gone in order to secure the right to "peaceful negotiations". The Englishmen and women who have equipped themselves with gas masks and prepared for air raids for the second time this year have not done it for a legalistic conception. They are not prepared to fight for the Polish Corridor or Danzig.

They are prepared to fight to get rid of Hitler. The cry in their hearts is "End this infamy! End this rule of blackmail! End this barbarian persecution which is the more disgusting because it justifies itself in unctuous words about 'purity of race!'"

### War Was Inevitable



It was inevitable, apparently, that Germany should become involved in war sooner or later. The very structure of the so-called "government" of Nazidom would lead to war. This was convincingly set forth in an editorial which appeared in the New York *Post* under date of August 21, 1939.

The "dynamism" of Fascism must have victories such as the one sought over Poland, or it cannot live. Substituting cannon instead of decent living as the national ideal, subverting the economy of the nation to the production of instruments of force, it cannot achieve equilibrium. Since almost the entire national investment goes into munitions, that investment must be used, must be employed to extort additional wealth by force of arms—whereas other nations, investing their resources in peaceful manufactures, can acquire the goods they need by peaceful trade.

The trade figures just published indicate that imports into Germany are still being so severely restricted that the new Greater Germany is taking

CONSOLATION

almost precisely the same amount of goods from the outside world as it took before the acquisition of Austria.

That is a picture of national want, deliberately contrived, flowing from the national policy of "cannon instead of butter". If the resources of Germany went into the manufacture of goods for export, she would have the wherewithal for increasing needed imports of raw materials, food and fats. But that requires a system of government in Germany with which other nations could live at peace, and it would also require a will toward peace, neither of which exist in the Reich. The munitions are made for war use; they are not manufactures for export; they leave Germany nothing with which to buy.

She is impelled, by the dynamics of her perverted system, to grab. Needing gold, she takes Czechoslovakia and the \$500,000,000 of the metal in the Prague banks. Needing grain, she takes the wheat fields of Slovakia. Needing lumber, she cuts down the forests of Bohemia and Moravia. Trying to feed both Austria and Germany on imports which were not enough for Germany alone, she is pushed into her drive against Poland.

Germany's desperate effort to extort loans from her own people, through her "tax pre-payment certificates", floated instead of a currency issue, has failed. Tax exactions for the first three months of the current fiscal year are 5,220,000,000 marks, compared with 3,670,000,000 marks for the same period last year. The nation's debt is rising rapidly, and is now close to 70,000,000,000 marks.

This elaborate structure is based on the making of arms, not on a true increase in national wealth. Arms are property only in the curious sense that firecrackers are property; they vanish with use. The only means of capitalizing on them is to use them as a burglar uses his gun in a holdup.

That the German people are not so hot for war is indicated by Hitler's speech at Danzig in which he tries to reassure the German people themselves that their enthusiasm for war is an inward enthusiasm, that they do not need any hurrah patriotism in Germany, and that there is no discrepancy between the German people and their leadership. Sounds like a boy whistling as he passes a cemetery at night.


Though Hitler was busy doing everything possible to plunge Germany into war, he was not quite ready for it when it did come; for, while Germany is heavily armed, it lacks many things that would make it self-sufficient. Some of the immediate results of the general mobilization indicate that the war is placing a severe strain upon the German system as a whole. Even its military preparations were not complete.

Sixty days after the war began the Germans were still pouring concrete in certain parts of the Siegfried line. It takes months for concrete to harden sufficiently to withstand bombardment, and it looks as if, with Stalin at his back, Adolf Hitler does not feel quite so sure of himself as his boastful threats might suggest. Stalin would certainly not hesitate to knife Hitler in the back, once the war got under way in dead earnest.

On September 1, the day the war started, Hitler warned Britain and France that Germany was ready to wage a ten-year war against what he termed British aggression and less than ten weeks later he told his intimate followers that he had given orders that Germany must be made strong enough to withstand a five-year war, no matter what the hardships. At that rate, splitting the length of the war in half every ten weeks, the end would come on the evening of July 29, 1940, and there are some that think Hitler's racket may not last any longer than that, and there are certainly hundreds of millions, including tens of millions of Germans, that hope that very thing.

The Russians tried delivery of soldiers by airplane, but the Finns cut their throats as fast as they came down in their parachutes. Then the Germans tried delivering spies in the same manner, and the French government made every peasant an informer and in no time the spies were rounded up and shot.

### *Villard's Opinion of Germany*

Oswald Garrison Villard, famous editor, back from a visit to Germany, declares that one cannot overestimate the ability and determination of the men who now run Germany; that everywhere there is power, vigor, force, strength, and administrative and executive ability. At the time he was there, in mid-winter of 1939-1940, the militarists were fully expecting the break-up of the British Commonwealth of Nations by midsummer of 1940.

Prisoners from Dachau and Buchenwald German concentration camps (in which are many hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses) are now being employed in the German front lines in building fortifications and clearing damaged roads. Though forced to work under fire they are unprotected in any way visible to human eyes.

*(To be continued)*



## Tribunal Report

WEST LONDON COUNTY COURT, Fulham.  
October 19, 1939.

Chairman: Judge Hargreaves

Conscientious Objector:

Frank Cousins (Jehovah's witness)

His Witness:

R. J. Fuller, solicitor (one of J. w's)  
(Report made to W. T. B. & T. S. by R. J. Fuller)

On his name being called Frank Cousins entered the witness box, whereupon the Chairman, Judge Hargreaves, read out publicly to the tribunal Cousins' statement as to his conscientious objection.

THE CHAIRMAN: I see you are a draftsman.

MR. COUSINS: Yes. I am employed in electrical work in connection with commercial vehicles.

THE CHAIRMAN: What church do you belong to?

MR. COUSINS: I don't belong to any church. I am a Christian, one of Jehovah's witnesses. I preach the gospel of the Kingdom, which is the only hope for the world and which will bring everlasting peace and prosperity. Religion and Christianity are not the same. It is impossible for imperfect men to establish a righteous government to bring about this. I object to killing or taking any part in war. God's law forbids killing.

(The judge seemed a bit nonplussed at this.)

THE CHAIRMAN: But you are in employment. How do you preach?

MR. COUSINS: By going from door to door telling the people about the Kingdom as opportunity occurs.

THE CHAIRMAN: How long have you been doing this?

MR. COUSINS: About three years.

THE CHAIRMAN: Would you not take any part in a war for a just cause? Don't you think this is a war of justice?

MR. COUSINS: No. This is not a just war. It is a war between wicked men and does not have God's approval.

THE CHAIRMAN: Have you ever read Revelation?

MR. COUSINS: I have read the book of Revelation.

THE CHAIRMAN: It there says, "In righteousness he doth judge and make war." Isn't that inconsistent with your view that it is not right to take part in war?

MR. COUSINS: That war is a righteous war and refers to Armageddon.

THE CHAIRMAN: Wars are mentioned in the Old Testament too.

MR. COUSINS: Yes, but the wars mentioned in the Old Testament had Jehovah's approval and were for the purpose of destroying God's enemies. The present war is a war of wicked men and I cannot support any of the governments in a war which has not God's approval.

THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Have you anyone who would like to speak for you?

MR. COUSINS: Yes. Mr. Fuller is with me.

THE CHAIRMAN: How long have you known Mr. Cousins?

MR. FULLER: About three years. I am connected with the same message and came to a knowledge of the Truth in 1917. I am a solicitor by profession and attend this court. (Addressing the other members of the tribunal) I know the chairman very well in this court, Judge Hargreaves, of West London Sessions.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, in the other court (referring to the judge's regular court).

MR. FULLER: I am one of Jehovah's witnesses and support Mr. Cousins that God's Kingdom is the only hope for the world and we are commanded to give this message particularly at the end of the world, where we now are; "before the end," meaning the end of Satan's wicked rule in the earth. The Devil has caused all the present trouble, and at Armageddon, now due, God will destroy the Devil and all his wicked organization and establish the righteous Kingdom under Christ Jesus. Jehovah foretold that He had appointed a day wherein He would rule the world in righteousness by that man whom He had appointed, namely, Christ Jesus, whereof He has given us an assurance in that He had raised Him from the dead. Jesus Christ foretold of Armageddon in these words: "Then shall be great tribulation." We are now in that time, and Armageddon will very shortly follow.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is this war Armageddon?

MR. FULLER: No. Armageddon has nothing to do with men. Armageddon is the great battle of the day of God Almighty mentioned in





Magazine squad at St. Petersburg, Florida

Revelation 16. Many people thought 1914 was Armageddon, but this was not correct.

**THE CHAIRMAN:** But do you say there is to be a third war after this? How is Armageddon going to be fought?

**MR. FULLER:** Armageddon, I have said, has nothing to do with men fighting each other, but it is the great battle in which Jehovah will vindicate His name and destroy the Devil and all his host. It will not be fought by men, but by the invisible hosts of God, and will completely destroy all who are opposed to God's Kingdom and His King Christ Jesus. Battleships, guns, poison gas, sandbags, and other earthly weapons won't save anyone at Armageddon.

**THE CHAIRMAN** (after consulting the other members of the tribunal): We have considered your case, Mr. Cousins, and have concluded that the work you are doing is important and you will be placed on the list of conscientious objectors and continue in your present employment.

### Finland

◆ The work with the sound machines has considerably increased, and a very powerful witnessing has been done in our country. From the interesting campaign I can mention

MAY 15, 1940

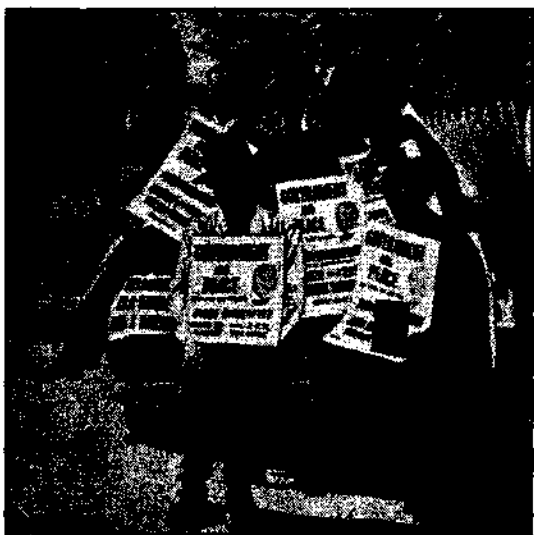
some instances. One publisher writes: "Jehovah knows that our company had not a sound-car. It is doubtful if we shall have it before Armageddon. For that reason he has blessed our company with more than usually strong rowers, and boats, and provided us with a territory very rich in lakes. We hope that you have had the joy to hear and experience how incomparable a place a lake is for presenting the record lectures. Here in the no man's land our loudspeaker has been able to work with its full capacity. Those on shore have naturally been in their best tune: when the sun is shining and the airbaths calm the nerves. We can be happy and grateful as Jehovah has favored his people with such matchless lectures as are, e.g., "Value of Knowledge" and "Safety". When some of our publishers came back from a witnessing trip to country, they had an opportunity to present lectures on the steamer with their loudspeaker. That aggravated some, who said so: "I came here to the finest steamer on this lake in order to admire the nature and enjoy the silence, but now the Jehovah's witnesses are allowed with the consent of the captain to present during the whole journey lectures with their loudspeaker." Yes, it was so, but not only did the captain give his permission to present the lectures, but he still

offered a dinner to these "noise-makers". Then still some words how some this time are tormented in the presence of the Lamb and His holy angels. Their woe-cries are rising in following way: "At home we have no peace; Jehovah's witnesses are ringing the bell. We go in parks, but even there the witnesses are with their books. Now we seek outlying swimming places and sandshores, but immediately we are followed by the same witnesses with their loudspeakers."—1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, pages 192, 193.

### Some of the German Martyrs

◆ August Dieckmann, company servant of a Rheinisch-Westphalian company of Jehovah's witnesses, was in the Buchenwald concentration camp at the time when he was ordered out to become a soldier for Adolf Hitler. He preferred to lay down his life for the Lord instead, and so was stood against a wall and shot.

In Salzburg, Wegscheider and Pichler, two of eight of Jehovah's witnesses there arrested, refused military service as conscientious objectors and were also shot. To try to break down their determination, their wives were brought into court, but were as firm in the faith as their husbands, and said to them in the courtroom: "Your life is in God's hands." This made a tremendous impression on the judge. He struck his fist on the table and said, "These are not criminals or traitors, but it is a movement actuated by motives of faith, the adherents of which are not limited to two or three but run into hundreds and thousands. A reservation must be made here." But an application to Berlin for clemency was refused and the two were shot. At their request the judge himself personally brought Bibles to their cells, and waited with them till midnight. As he turned away he said, "During



Kingdom publishers, Moosejaw, Saskatchewan

these last hours both men have been alone with their God; they are godly men."

Both Wegscheider and Pichler said they did not need to be blindfolded when shot, but their eyes were bandaged anyway. The soldiers who finally did the shooting lagged in the execution. The judge suffered a nervous breakdown and had himself transferred to another judicial appointment. Even the Catholic clergy of the town commented upon the steadfastness of these witnesses of Jehovah.

About 300 persons were present at the interment. A request had been made to sing three songs and offer a prayer. The Gestapo refused to let the songs be sung, and harshly interrupted the prayer, declaring it too long. They had forbidden the use of the name Jehovah, though one person called out to the dead ones: "Till we meet again in Jehovah's kingdom." Those at the interment were photographed many times by the Gestapo, who shortly thereafter, on the basis of the photographs, made a whole series of arrests.

In Vienna another witness of Jehovah, Alram, refused to give the oath of allegiance to Hitler for auxiliary police service and was tortured to death. His wife was instructed to come and fetch away his clothing and wedding ring.

In Berlin a police inspector from Lienz, Tyrol, was beheaded because he refused, on grounds of faith and conscience, to serve in



Advertising the Kingdom in Liverpool, England



Kingdom magazine publishers (ages 3 and 5),  
Bowie, Arizona

Hitler's army. He also was one of Jehovah's witnesses.

Others were sentenced to life imprisonment. The last letters from all these men are touching beyond words.

### Kingdom Joys in California

◆ The cops stopped four of the witnesses while marching at Salinas, California.

Cop (to one of the publishers carrying overhead banner "Religion is a snare and a racket"): You'll have to take that sign down.

Witness: Does that mean I am under arrest?

Cop: No. The Christianity signs are O.K., but that sign has to come down.

Witness: I am sorry but I have no other excuse to be here except to carry this sign. (And walked off)

They passed the police station three more times but no arrests. Some of the publishers were threatened, "We'll have to call the wagon. You people pay no attention to us," but no wagon ever came. More victory!

An experience I witnessed last Sunday is too good to keep. A publisher saw a lady sitting on the steps of the "Church of Christ". The publisher approached the lady and gave her a witness with the *Salvation* book. The lady said, "I would like to have that book, as I have read a good deal of this literature, but

I have no money with me for a contribution. You see, my husband is pastor of this church and he is inside now preaching a sermon and I can't interrupt him now to get the money. However, if you are around in half an hour, he will be through and I can get it then, as I want the book." Needless to say she got the book and I promised to call on her.

At the "Holy Ghost Festival" at Holy Cross Catholic Church, Santa Cruz, July 4, at 11 a.m., a large crowd stood outside. Two Portuguese stood talking; a third one walked up and looked into the church. One of the others said, "Go on in." The reply was, "I am a God-fearing man; I do not believe in profane religion"; then he walked away.

Three Drum Corps men standing by asked, "What does *profane* mean?" One said he would ask his preacher; the other, a Catholic, said there must be something to that and he was going to find out. The third said, "If that weren't the truth he wouldn't dare say it here!"

A lady who was a "good Catholic" has attended meetings in Livermore about three weeks. She gave a friend some booklets, then bought her a Bible to prove things, then got her some glasses to read them with. A real neighbor!

The priest called and she explained that she didn't believe "purgatory", etc. He hasn't called since; and had told her, "You must be reading some books."

### Rumania

◆ One publisher worked in the woods as a lumberman and had taken his Bible and the *Yearbook* with him, to read in leisure hours. One day the clothes of all lumbermen were



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers,  
Mount Vernon, Washington

searched by a squad of police-soldiers, and the publisher was arrested for having the Bible and the *Yearbook*. He had to go with them afoot for 200 kilometers [125 miles], and was

then taken before the court and given six months in prison.—1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, page 161.

(To be continued)

## Supplementary German News

### Hitler's Decisions Made in Trances



Hermann Rauschning, former president of the Nazi senate in Danzig, but now banished from the Nazi party, stated in an interview in Paris that Hitler's dramatic speeches in front of masses, and all his most important decisions, are made when he is in a trance condition. In other words, they are not his speeches and decisions at all, but the speeches and decisions of the demon or demons controlling him. And in his heart Hitler is such a perfect child of the Devil that these speeches and decisions flow through him like water through a well-built sewer. There is just enough water of truth flowing in the dirty sewer to carry its filthy contents along.

Hitler's speeches and those of other Nazi bigwigs reveal much of the real power behind the whole Nazi movement. So when the world's most renowned madman, Adolf Hitler, nee Schicklgruber, made his momentous decision and plunged his own and other misled nations into war, he made a speech. That was on September 1, in the Reichstag. During that speech he used the word "me" forty-four times, the word "my" twenty-seven times, and the "I" seventy-eight times. The other words of the speech hardly matter. So says Australian *Consolation*.

In Section 2, Article 2, of his agreement with Stalin Hitler refers to the line drawn between Russia and Germany, through the heart of Poland, and designates it as "the frontier of their imperial interests". In this language Hitler betrays himself as determined to be an emperor. Stalin, though almost as evil a tyrant as the paperhanger, did not use this language, but referred to the line as "the frontier between the interests of their respective states".

It has been known for many years that the Nazis burned the Reichstag and executed van der Lubbe, a half-wit, for the crime that was performed under Goering's direction. Goering boasted of the crime to Rauschning, and as he did so he explained that Hitler knew of it in

advance. Thus both Hitler and Goering were guilty of both arson and murder, as well as public and private perjury. Nothing in this is new except that Rauschning, former Nazi, confessed the whole thing.

During the first three months of the war the Gestapo (Nazi Secret Police) were executing more than 4,000 persons per month for lack of enthusiasm in prosecuting the Hitler war.

### Butter by Wireless

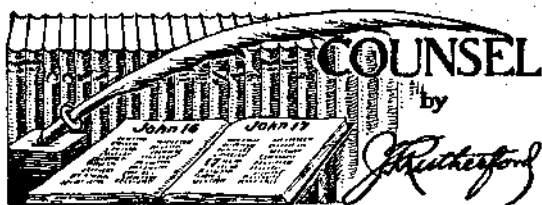
Carloads of butter are being sent into Germany every day, bought in Netherlands or other neutral countries, paid for by friends in the United States, and the funds and shipping directions wirelessly to the neutral country that does the shipping. At Bremen the packages are put into the German mails. An \$8.50 package contains 4 pounds of butter, 3 pounds of Holland cheese, 1 pound of evaporated milk,  $\frac{1}{2}$  pound of coffee, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  pound of cocoa. The cost of this package in an American retail food store would be about \$2.85; so it does not appear that the one-time German steamship employees who are navigating this new enterprise are in any great danger of losing anything.

### Nation-wide Bastardy Encouraged

Inviting nation-wide bastardy, Heinrich Himmler, Gestapo chief, and Rudolf Hess, deputy Nazi leader, have officially advised motherhood out of wedlock for German women and girls, of children begotten by soldiers moving to the front. Himmler issued a circular letter that he would appoint special sponsors for all children of good blood born in or out of wedlock whose fathers fall in the war.

### Railroads Overloaded

The German railways are unable to handle the strain put upon them by war conditions, as is indicated by the fact that in the first four months of the war 238 persons were killed in eight wrecks. About as many more were seriously injured.



## Democracy's End

**D**EMOCRACY is either direct or indirect. Where the people elect their representatives who form the governing power, such government is designated an indirect democracy or a republic. A direct democracy is a government in which all the people have some voice in the enactment and enforcement of the laws.

The dictators of today sneer at the democracies and call their system of government "putrid". Totalitarian dictators and religious heads are now acting together, and the so-called "democracies" are permitting all independent nations to be dragged into the camp of the dictators. All, without one exception, are against God's kingdom by His Anointed King Christ; as prophetically foretold: "Why do the nations rage, and the peoples meditate a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against Jehovah, and against his anointed, saying, Let us [rulers] break their bonds asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens will laugh: the Lord will have them in derision. Then will he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure: Yet I have set my king [Christ Jesus] upon my holy hill of Zion."—Psalm 2:1-6, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

In view of the unhappy conditions many are asking, Can the American government endure? The people of America are confronted with the greatest crisis of the ages. The reason for this is set forth in the Bible, written centuries ago for the very purpose of informing the people of the present time concerning the cause of their trouble and the sole power that will bring them relief.

Shall the selfish and cruel powers that control continue to oppress the people without limit? What shall the people do in this hour of distress? I appeal to the people to be calm and learn what the great Theocratic Ruler, Jehovah God, has in store for the people of

good will toward Him, because His is the only means of relief. Jehovah takes note of the suffering and distress of the people, and He has heard their cries.

It is said that the government of the United States of America comes nearest of any on earth to being an ideal government. No honest man understanding the conditions in the United States can claim that it is a satisfactory government. True, its founders declared that all men are endowed with the inalienable rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness; but this ideal has never been realized by the people. True, also, that the founders of that government said that all just powers of government are derived from the consent of the people; but now the consent of the people is neither asked nor obtained. For some years after it was founded, there was an attempt to carry into effect the announced principles of government; but never has it succeeded. The fundamental laws of the land declare that the people shall have freedom of speech, the right of peaceable assembly, the liberty of conscience without coercion, and the privilege to worship God according to the dictates of each one's conscience. These rules of action are ideal, but they are denied daily by those who have and exercise the power of government. The officials of the United States government take a solemn oath to safeguard and protect the interests of the people; but such oath is repeatedly violated by the officials, high and low.

Without a doubt the British is the strongest government on earth, and is classed as a democracy. Among its ruling class there are able men, but these men are imperfect and are influenced and moved like other men. The government is not satisfactory to the British at home. The government is less satisfactory to the people of the many colonies included within its empire. India is a land ruled by the British government. Its people have never been united. India has never had a satisfactory government. The British have not established and never can establish a satisfactory government in India. If the British should withdraw and commit all the powers of government to the Indians themselves the upper caste would grind and oppress the lower strata. The peoples of the world are familiar with the conditions existing to some extent at least in their respective governments. Let the

entire list be canvassed, from the least to the greatest, and not one government under the sun will be found that is ideal and satisfactory even to the majority of the people under that government.

Heretofore in these columns I have pointed out from the Bible that we are now in the last days of Satan's rule and that God's kingdom is at hand. The millions of people who once produced the wealth that others now have, and who are now without employment and without money, are crying for help. They are not crying to God, because the agents of Satan have kept them blind concerning the truth of Jehovah God. They are crying because they have been robbed and defrauded and their burdens are unbearable. Addressing their oppressors Jehovah God now says (at James 5:4, 5): "Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth [Lord of Hosts]. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter."

Satan's armies, invisible and visible, are assembling against Jehovah's army under His Anointed, Christ Jesus, and the battle of Armageddon is near. Big Business and political rulers are fully supported by the religious organizations, and together these form the visible power of Satan's world. No one can doubt that fact. The religious clergy claim to represent Almighty God, but they do not. Over the radio I have repeatedly declared that the clergy represent Satan and not Jehovah God, and that religion is a snare and a racket, and I have invited those clergy to bring forth their ablest man among them to debate by radio these great questions, offering to pay half the expense myself. This challenge the clergy have studiously ignored. The people are the ones that lose the opportunity to hear. If the clergy deny that they represent Satan, let them come forth and prove it. Failing so to do, let them no longer claim to be preachers of God's Word.

Some men advocate various schemes of relief, such as communism, revolution, and other deeds of violence. The nations of the earth are ruled by the elements religion, politics and commerce. Sensing a great crisis rapidly approaching, and being in the dark concerning God's purpose, these rulers cry out to each

other, "Give us more religion. We must have more religion, else our civilization will soon perish." Thus they prove that all the nations are against the Theocratic Government of Jehovah God under His Anointed King, Christ Jesus, which Theocracy shall rule the world in righteousness. (Isaiah 9:6, 7) To those opposers Jehovah God by His prophet (Zephaniah 3:8) says: "Wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy." Jehovah is the God of battle, and, the time having arrived for the vindication of His holy name, which has been misrepresented by religion, He will fight the battle of Armageddon for His own name's sake; and it will result in the complete destruction of oppressive powers and the deliverance of the people. (See Psalm 2:6-12.) There is no need to seek for or look for any other way out of the dilemma, because there is no other. (Acts 4:12; Matthew 12:17-21) Those who love God would not wish to find any other, because they know that what Jehovah does is done right and in the interest of righteousness.

The American government has been weighed in the balance and found wanting. (Daniel 5:27) That government cannot endure. Together with all other nations and dictatorships it soon shall fall. Such fall will be in spite of everything Big Business, politicians and religious clergymen, the military and the "strong-arm squad", and the Devil and all his hosts can do to hold together the oppressive rule. It must and will fall because Jehovah God's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus is here. Hasten now to take shelter under Jehovah's kingdom.

Under the righteous rule of Jehovah's kingdom you will enjoy the fruits of your labor, if you obey. Your wives and babies will be housed and fed, and you will dwell in peace and happiness and health upon the earth for evermore. (Micah 4:2-4) Be calm, refrain from violence, trust in Jehovah God and His King Christ Jesus, and wait for the salvation, peace and endless joy that His kingdom will bring to the now suffering people of good will who are obedient to Him. The kingdom of God by Christ Jesus, The THEOCRACY, is solely your hope.



## Public Gardens



A great work is being constantly done for the public of which there is not much general knowledge. An exchange of plant life is going on that is enriching every corner of the earth. How many know that the sweet orange was brought from China in 1516, and that many important peaches, lemons and grapefruit are from the same "Mother of Gardens", as China is affectionately called by plant lovers? From China also came many of the forsythia, magnolias, peonies, roses, azaleas and primroses that make the world such an incipient paradise.

Every medical plant is given a try-out at Chelsea's Garden of Herbs, lying on the Thames embankment, London, England. As soon as report reaches the medical centers that a plant has curative value, an effort is made to grow it in London and to study it at close range.

Do you like roses? There is a rosarium in the Harz mountains (and other places also, of course) where almost every known variety in the world can be seen. Thirty acres, 350,000 rose bushes, and some 9,000 varieties, in this one place. There are 140 botanic gardens, from Singapore to Oslo, Oslo to New York and back again to Singapore, that continually exchange seeds and plants. Of the 8,000 different species of plants and flowers in the Brooklyn Botanic Garden 3,000 are in the greenhouses. Many of these are tropical plants.

It seems that some plants will grow only in certain places. There is a yellow lily known only in Hungary, a multicolored cowslip that grows only there, and a silken golden flax that grows in but one place in the world, one particular slope of the Buda hills.

The Horticultural Exhibition at Ghent, held once in five years, is probably the world's banner flower exhibit. There one may see azaleas grown in the shapes of birds, baskets, animals, etc., with nothing but blossoms over their whole surfaces.

The president of the United States has a two-acre garden where he may work in the dew of the morning if he can spare the time. It is said to contain at least 1,000 varieties of forest and fruit trees, shrubs, hedges, esculents, vegetables, kitchen and medicinal herbs, hothouse plants, flowers, and weeds that

he may pull if he can be sure which are the weeds. Mankind often finds that weeds are merely plants with which acquaintance has not yet been formed.

Hold your breath now for a big story. The finest avenue of trees in the world is at Buitenzorg, Java. There, in the "Garden of the East", are palms with branches "600 feet in length", if one may believe L. C. Breed, in the *Gardener's Chronicle*; also "the largest fruit and the largest leaves of any known tree, the fruit being two feet in diameter, and the leaves ten feet". Mr. Breed having been in Java, that story is up to him and his publishers.

The strangest garden in the world is alleged to be thirty acres of delicately perfumed plants in a wilderness surrounding Adam's Peak, in Ceylon. Though not a square foot of the land is wasted, the gardeners are unknown and always out of sight when the gardens are visited. You explain it.

At San Quentin prison, California, a sullen-mannered, hardhearted lifer was made into a tenderhearted man by being given a flower garden to tend. He learned that flowers have gratitude. He obtained a parole and at last accounts was supporting an aged mother and working cheerfully. Flowers have their uses.

Somebody proposed that since Uncle Sam and Johnny Kanuck have no forts or other evidences of man's inhumanity to man to mark the 3,000 miles of mutual border, between the United States and Canada, they have an international flower bed from one ocean to the other. It would give many boys and girls nice work, and would be better than teaching them to march goose-step and scowl at one another across the border.

## America's Cotton Market Gone

◆ America's cotton market is definitely gone, and the fact may as well be faced. Many other areas are raising cotton for less than it can be raised in the United States, and can and do sell it for less in the world's markets. Current sales of American cotton abroad are only a little more than half what they were a year ago, and there are now 11,000,000 bales on hand on which the government has loaned money, and for which there is no market worth mentioning. Another important factor is that cotton substitutes are being developed rapidly in Germany, Italy and Japan.



## The Totalitarian Monstrosity



The Paris correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian* months ago wrote that the events leading to self-perpetuating government by decree in France would have attracted the attention of the whole world had not this period been a succession of unparalleled crises, but that the fact that democracy was dead in France could no longer be disputed.

Today the government of Great Britain also rules by edict; democratic rights of freedom of speech, press and assembly which go back to the Magna Carta are gone; the home secretary can arrest and imprison with the same impunity as any dictator; the government has set up and finances an official dope factory like other ministries of propaganda; conscription gives government unlimited power over the lives of its citizens; and potential control over trade, education and religion is absolute.

It is not at all certain that powers of this kind acquired during a crisis will automatically be surrendered when the crisis subsides, or that denials of freedom are meaningless simply because they are not immediately exercised.

The larger nations of Europe are without exception totalitarian in a military sense today because each has chosen either to acquire or to maintain empire by means of force or threats of force. So long as these objectives and these methods prevail, American religionists will together face the problem of saving, not only peace, but monotheistic faith itself in a world whose gods are states demanding absolute allegiance, whose religion is pagan nationalism.

Protestantism, through its historic foundation, its insistence upon the right of the human spirit to worship God according to the dictates of a free conscience, has special reasons for resisting this tendency toward war, this challenge by modern nationalism. The modern state in setting up the psychological preparations for war makes demands upon

the loyalties of its people which nothing but God has the right to require.—Harold Fey, executive secretary of the Fellowship of Reconciliation, in an address in Williamstown, Mass. (In North Adams, Mass., *Transcript*)

## Doom of Religion Apparent

◆ We had found considerable interest in a Ukrainian settlement in our territory, and had played lectures to those interested ones, and provided them with literature in Ukrainian, but were badly handicapped in helping them further, because we could not speak the language. However, our zone servant speaks Ukrainian fluently; so when he notified us that he was coming to visit our territory it was with much pleasure that we arranged for a meeting to be addressed by him in one of the homes.

On the day when we made final arrangements, we were informed by a man whom we were inviting to the meeting that a United Church preacher was coming to the district to hold a meeting in the schoolhouse on the same day and at the same hour that we had arranged for the meeting. We expected that this would prove a test as to those who really wanted the truth. When the zone servant arrived at the home where the meeting was to be held he found a goodly number awaiting him.

Presently the preacher arrived! He had gone to his appointment at the schoolhouse, but finding that no one came to hear him, he followed the audience to our meeting, where an earnest-faced group of people were listening intently to the zone servant's address. He arrived in time to hear the record 91 M of the "Religion and Christianity" series, which states, "When Jesus was on earth He did not erect buildings which He called churches. He did not install therein images of anything. He did not wear lace pants or long, flowing robes. He denounced the clergy for doing the things that call attention to themselves."

It was a humiliating moment for him. The Lord had spoiled his pastures. The people were so intent on listening to the truth that they ignored him.—M. A. Nitoba.

## The Archbishop of Liverpool

◆ The Roman Catholic archbishop of Liverpool stated that the crusade against Hitlerism is a crusade in which Catholics may with clear conscience implore the divine blessing. And when the papers get through from Germany

CONSOLATION

it will be seen that the Catholic archbishops there hold that "God" will bless Hitler now as He did when he helped to destroy the Spanish Republic.

### Spirit Rappings at Villareal

◆ The Denver (Roman Catholic) *Register* has a story from Chicago purporting to tell of the recovery of relics of "Saint Paschal Baylon" with the interesting information that "the chief characteristic of the relics of St. Paschal has been a mysterious knocking" and the further information that "when Franco attacked the city in April, Franco asked the 'saint' if he wanted his relics removed to a safer place he was answered affirmatively by the usual knocks". This is just plain spiritism and nothing else, as every person who knows anything about the subject knows full well. Babylon has become "the hold of every foul spirit" and knows no better than to boast of its shame.



Our lady of sorrow—the tote in totalitarianism

### Isn't It Awful?

◆ Jesus Christ, the Son of God, washed the feet of His disciples and did not complain about it. At Prague, in former Czechoslovakia, a priest, arrested for some misdemeanor, was compelled to help keep the jail clean; and the Altoona (Roman Catholic) *Register* makes great complaint about it. Unless he did

a bad job of scrubbing there seems to be no reason to make complaint. A priest, even though he had previously never done any useful work in the world, might not be a total liability to his fellow men if given a job helping to keep things free from dirt.

### Gas Masks to Papal Guards

◆ Gas masks have been issued to the papal guards. It would certainly be a scream to see the man that claims to be the vicar of Jesus Christ running around with one of those ungainly bags on his snoot, and then to see the way in which the slop writers would deify him afterward.

### What Religious Movement?

◆ The Glasgow *Daily Express* made the statement that—

Investigating officers working with the Special Branch of Scotland Yard discovered that a Nazi agent and his wife were playing a big part in a religious movement in this country.

It is just too bad that a paper like the *Daily Express* did not have the courage to come right out in the open and name the particular "religious movement" it had in mind, but there is not a reasonable question of doubt that it is the identical "religious movement" to which Hitler and Goebbels and Franco and Mussolini swear allegiance, not because they (except Franco) have any use for it, but because of what they get out of it in a political way.

MAY 15, 1940

### Protestantism Perishing in Germany

◆ "Reverend Father" George Alfred Beck, German Jesuit, in an interview with the *Catholic Times* representative in London, stated that Nazism is doing just what it was designed to do, that is—

National Socialism is preparing the way for the unification of all Christians in Germany and is gradually sending all who want Christianity to the Catholic church.

Beck said he personally knows many Protestant ministers who want to come over to the Catholic church, but they realize that they cannot drag the people with them, and unless they can do that they are out of luck. If they can only come empty-handed they are not wanted.

## Pacelli's White Dress



Pacelli looks all right dressed in his white dress (shown in the *Dubuque Witness*), except that it is old style, such as the girls wore back in the gay nineties. It covers his big feet; that is something. His waist is too big for a white dress. A girl with a big waist ought not to try to wear white. Probably the idea of his wearing a cape is that if some of the boys should get reckless and spill something on him it would run off without spotting his dress. Pacelli should wear pants.

## Original Purpose Abandoned

◆ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, on the "Society of Jesus [Jesuits]", says:

The founder began his self-reform, and the enlistment of followers, entirely prepossessed with the idea of the imitation of Christ, and without any plan for a religious order or purpose of attending to the needs of the days. Unexpectedly prevented from carrying out this original idea [of imitating Christ], he offered his services and those of his followers to the pope, "Christ upon Earth," who at once employed them. [Vol. XIV, page 81]

## Training School for Crime

◆ That the confessional is a training school for crime is well established by the fact that in Scotland, in the year 1937, only 13 percent of the population were Catholics, but of all prisoners in Scotland that year 41.3 percent were Catholics. In other words, if all the Catholics would suddenly die or leave the country, Scotland could close up almost half its prisons, for lack of inmates.

## Brief History of von Papen

◆ In 1915 Franz von Papen was expelled from the United States for plotting against Canada; in 1922 he persuaded von Hindenburg to boost Adolf Hitler into power; in 1938 he betrayed Austria into Hitler's hands; in Turkey, in 1939, he was accused of being a troublemaker. Like Hitler, he was Jesuit-trained.

## Jesuits Return to Switzerland

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* claims that "during the last few weeks at least thirty Jesuits have returned to Switzerland to serve in the army" and that this is the more remarkable "because according to the Swiss constitution the sojourn of Jesuits in Switzerland is forbidden".

## How About Parents' Teaching Them?

◆ Bishop Thomas J. Toolen, Birmingham, Alabama, demands that Catholic parents send their children to Catholic schools because the public schools are devoted to purely educational subjects. He wants the children in the Catholic schools so that they will be taught religion. The Scriptures show that the proper persons to teach the children the things about God are their own parents. Why does not the Catholic church impress upon the parents their personal duty to teach their children, instead of calling upon them to put the children in the hands of the clergy?

## Welcome to America

◆ America welcomes Richard Gardiner Casey, the newly appointed ambassador from Australia to the United States. When it gets around to it (and it is nearly there) that all the diplomatic representatives to and from the United States are Roman Catholics, it ought not to be so very difficult for the Vatican to put over any international plans it may have on hand as to what Uncle Sam is booked to do or not to do.

## May Be True and May Not

◆ The Germans claim to have 30,000 airplanes and 400 submarines, expect to attack England by land, sea and air in May, and to destroy the British Empire by July 15. This claim may be true and it may not. Hitler knows that he has back of him the entire power of the Vatican, and this lends color to his boasts and threats.

## Too Many Vatican City Smugglers

◆ Because there were too many smugglers among the 671 citizens of Vatican City the pope fixed it up with Mussolini to make all his citizens stay indoors after 11:30 p.m., and discontinue their nightly smuggling trips to near-by Rome. It seems that they carried so much coffee with them, free of duty, that it interfered with the Italian customs receipts.

## The Last of the Whiskers

◆ The last pope with whiskers was Innocent XII, whose reign ended in the year 1700 (A.D.). Before him 24 popes in a row had beards, but since then good razors have been common and the priests have gone in for smooth faces.

(To be continued)

### "Give Me a New Dime"



The decoration on our supposedly democratic dime, if any one will look at it, is the Fascist emblem. It consists of the bundle of rods, with the hatchet sticking out, that was known to the Romans as the "fasces" and was carried by the lictor as a symbol of authority. At what time was this token of tyranny slipped over on an unsuspecting democracy? Give me liberty or give me a new dime.—Monetary New Dealer in Milwaukee *Journal*.

### 70,000 Tons of Pig Silver

◆ Seventy thousand tons of pig silver, of a value of \$1,290,000,000, is being removed to Uncle Sam's new silver fortress at West Point.

The vault at West Point is 147 feet wide, 250 feet long, and one story high, and is divided into twenty-three compartments. Access cannot be gained to any of them without passing through half a dozen doors, including one of steel two feet thick. (New York *Times*)

Each pig of silver is a foot long, five inches across the top, and four inches across the bottom, and deep enough to contain just 1,000 troy ounces of silver. Eighty pounds of silver is a good load, so the Government moves it all quite openly, not being afraid that anybody will try to run off with it. The trucks carry 320 bars each; that is 25,600 pounds, worth \$412,800 at the statutory price. If the trucks were all in one fleet it would take 3,125 of them to do the job; but Peter J. Malley, the truckman who has the transfer job, probably does not have that many trucks, so he takes 25 truckloads at a time, five days a week, and at that rate it will take half a year.

### Achievements of the CCC

◆ The achievements of the Civilian Conservation Corps in six years include the planting of 1,741,000,000 trees, the building of 104,000 miles of roads, the stringing of 71,692 miles of telephone wire, the erection of 45,000 buildings and 40,000 bridges, the erection of 4,850 miles of fencing, the construction of 20,000 small reservoirs, the improving of 3,312,498 acres of forest stands, the conservation of 13,000,000 acres of farm and grazing lands, and, best of all, the giving to 2,500,000 young men the privilege of doing something useful with their lives.

### Teaching Americans How to Graft

◆ Congress does what it can to teach Americans how to collect graft. Some of them do not need any assistance, but they get it, anyway. Every Congressman receives \$10,000 a year salary. For his trip to Washington and back he gets 20¢ a mile each way. He could not spend that amount legitimately if he tried. The delegate from Hawaii gets \$2,051.84 for his round trip; the one from Hoquiam, Washington, \$1,238 for his. A Congressman from New York city can go to Washington in four hours in the most perfect comfort for \$4.40, and when he arrives he can collect \$44.00 and can boast that he has collected pure graft to the amount of \$39.60. It is surely setting a great example to American youths, and is bearing fruit.

### An Offended Creditor

◆ As to promises of the French and British governments, former U. S. Senator Borah put it bluntly when he said, "We would have no assurance that they would pay if the debts were scaled down to ten cents on the dollar." Both the French and British governments used the money of American taxpayers to build up their armaments, and sneered at Uncle Sam's polite reminders about their promises to pay. Now they could not pay if they would. They are again fighting for their lives, and millions of Americans have the general sentiments of the late senator.

### Nice Postal Administration

◆ A subscriber, a woman, working for years for the United States Government in one of its large post offices, requests that her *Consolation* be sent to her in such a manner that those in the same post office, trying hard to get something on the old and faithful clerks that are not Roman Catholics, may not cause her to lose her job. Nice postal administration, eh? what?

### U. S. Post Office

◆ The first mail service in the United States was a private mail route between Philadelphia and Boston opened up in 1760. The Post Office was offered exclusive rights to the telegraph in 1837, but the offer was refused, much to the detriment of the country as a whole. Britain was wiser.

## The Cost of Justice in Old New York



An itemized court bill of the seventeenth century, still preserved, and brought to light by research workers of the Federal Writers' Project of New York City, indicates that trials in the days of Dutch New York were often expensive affairs for reasons that had little to do with the cost of administering justice.

Of a total of 26 pounds and 11 shillings used to convict and hang a woman accused of infanticide, more than half was spent on such instruments of justice as French wines, brandies, beers. We learn from these items, so carefully enumerated, that those who stood in the greatest need of the liquor were the jurymen, the executioner, the carpenters and porters, and some five Indians who had been hired to track down the woman when she broke jail.

Thirteen shillings were deemed sufficient to pay for the food of the woman during her imprisonment. There were no brandies on her menu either. It is possible that she was an abstainer, but more probably the court considered it unseemly to supply a woman prisoner with liquor.

A footnote to the trial gives another indication of the state of affairs at the time. A Negro convicted of aiding the accused in her jail-break was given a sentence permitting him to choose between paying a heavy fine for his crime and serving as executioner for a period of three years.

## A Noble Stepmother

◆ In New York city little Jimmy Strachen's mother died when he was born. After a little his father married another woman, who turned out to be a splendid mother to her little three-year-old ward. His father had beaten him black-and-blue for bed-wetting (which many children cannot avoid), and then trussed him up with an electric cord and gagged him with a cloth bloodstained from his welts. Up to this point his stepmother stood it, but when the infuriated father threatened to hang the child from the ceiling on a pair of coat hangers, she rushed from the room and had him arrested, and the little lad was hurried to a hospital for treatment. Bully for a courageous and kindhearted stepmother.

## In the Temple at Babylon

◆ In the temple at Babylon the Jews at first forgot to take off their hats; when the prayers started some began to rise and others to kneel, so the majority kept their seats; the Episcopal bishop offered prayer but was careful not to mention the name of Jesus in any way; a rabbi said that religion, no matter what it is, is the big thing to be desired; then the choir sang a hymn in praise of Mary; then the speaker for the Federation of Churches said something about the God of the future; then there was another hymn in praise of Mary; then the Catholic bishop gave the benediction, and finally the crowd joined in singing "The Star-Spangled Banner". This all happened when the temple of religion was inaugurated or dedicated or baptized or something, at the World's Fair, a strictly commercial undertaking.

## New York World's Fair

◆ Two items of interest at the New York World's Fair (the largest ever held) are an exhibit in the British pavilion showing that George Washington was descended from King John and from nine of the twenty-five barons who guaranteed the execution of the Magna Charta, and the perisphere. The latter building, 200 feet high, or rather, 200 feet in diameter, is the largest ball ever built. Supported by steel beams encased in mirrors and sunk in a small artificial lake from which mists continually arise, it seems to be a vast steel ball floating in air without any means of support. There was never any previous exhibit in history in which color was used to such advantage.

## Jewish Rabbis Find Texts

◆ The New York Times is authority for the fact that on a recent Saturday the Jewish rabbis were able to find texts. Two of them, at least, preached on how glad the Jews of New York are to have another Roman Catholic archbishop in their midst, while other sermon subjects were the Dies Committee investigation, the Squalus submarine disaster, the new Palestine policy, and the return to the United States of Bergdoll, the draft dodger. So far as discernible, none of them had anything to say about the Scriptures or their Author, Jehovah God.



## Should Wipe Their Shoes



Murderers should wipe their shoes; so seems to teach the New York police department. A man killed his friend so that he could steal his wife. Then he sent the wife a telegram asking her to meet him. That led the police to suspect him of the murder. They called on him and found mud on his shoes. They had the mud critically examined and found it agreed exactly with that on the spot where the murderer stood on the night he shot his friend, while even sixty feet away there was considerable difference. The wife is in jail, too. She was not as clever as she thought; for all her neighbors had known for some time that there was a clandestine love affair on between her and her boy friend murderer. She may be executed, too, and should be.

## Panhandling in New York

◆ During the World's Fair New York makes an effort to suppress panhandling, which, it is claimed, takes an annual toll of \$15,000,000 in the big city. One blind musician had the nerve to tell the welfare department that he would not quit begging unless he was granted a relief allowance of \$125 per month, as he could make that amount playing his violin in the streets. The city officials point out that relief is available to all the needy and that the only way to put down mendicancy is to refuse to support it.

## Tree Planting in New York State

◆ New York State leads in tree planting, having in the past thirty years set out more than 70,000,000 trees. This work, well scattered over the state, but with special centers at Middletown, Rochester, Little Falls, Glens Falls, Carthage, Oneonta, Gloversville and the New York city watershed, has been helped forward by the policy of the state to furnish free trees to those who would plant them on idle or abandoned land.

## Brooklyn Eagle Croaks

◆ Twenty years ago the three worst enemies of Jehovah's people were the New York *World*, which capsized several years ago because nobody wanted it; Judge Martin T. Manton, recently convicted of selling justice wholesale and retail; and the Brooklyn *Eagle*, which is now trying to settle with creditors for 35 cents on the dollar. The *Eagle* was the champion of the church business, as a business.

MAY 15, 1940

## The Upside-down Building

◆ New York has an "upside-down" building, so called. The entrance to Welfare Island is from Queensboro Bridge, some 125 feet above the island, and the city of New York saves a vast amount of money (some claim as much as \$1,000,000 a year) through making use of this building instead of ferries to communicate with the important city departments there housed. The cornerstone is on the roof, and there also is the building's principal entrance.

## Gas Masks or Bayonets

◆ I do not know which is the more tragic picture from overseas: that of the infants and children being fitted for gas masks in England and France and Holland, all beginning dimly to realize that war is a thing of horror; or that of the children of Germany and Italy outfitted with miniature rifles and bayonets, taught that war is a virtue.—Thomas W. Lamont, New York financier, in *New York Times*.

## World's Fair Exhibits

◆ New York has as choice a line of exhibits in crooked judges of the United States Court of Appeals, United States District Court, Magistrates' Courts, Appellate Division, and Supreme Court Judges, County Judges, Assistant Attorneys General, Assemblymen, County Clerks, Commissioners of Motor Vehicles, etc., as can be found anywhere in the world.—*World-Telegram*.

## Jews Guard German Consulate

◆ Mayor La Guardia tickled the world when he guaranteed the protection of the German consulate in New York city by placing a picked guard of Jewish policemen about it. That ought to awaken a smile even in Berlin.

## Buying Freedom for Jews

◆ A. F. Coyle, international lawyer, acting for relatives, has secured the freedom of 500 Jews, dealing direct with the Gestapo and obtaining releases for these Jews from prisons and concentration camps.

## Many Wish to Live

◆ Evidence that many Americans wish to earn their living was demonstrated when 2,500 applicants for 35 jobs as state police crowded into the State Capitol at Albany, pushing doors off hinges. Many were college graduates.

## Mourning and Death



"IT IS better to go to the house of mourning."—Ecclesiastes 7:2.

Whether mourning or death wailing had become a racket in Solomon's time we cannot be sure, but it certainly was well advanced. Job informs us that in his day kings of the earth built desolate tombs, which implies that mournful obsequies would accompany the funeral march, and a lasting monument be erected to the deceased.

From remote times the religion mongers have made mourning or death wailing a fruitful pasture. The perpetuation of Satan's first lie, that the dead are not dead, has enabled them to appease the mourners and induce them to listen to the priests, who thus held their power over the ignorant.

Religion with the aid of its commercial backer has in all ages made much ado about nothing and has varied in different lands and ages the "funeralities". In these days, when the religious pastures are being laid waste, when doubts are assailing the people as to where are the dead, the mourning racketeers must work overtime.

From time immemorial particular customs have been practiced when death occurs. Bearing in mind the quotation at the head of this article, there is no doubt that death and the griefs attending it diffuse over the mind a pensiveness, inculcating doubts as to the hereafter, and the transitoriness of life. Priestcraft, ever fearful of its power, endeavors to throttle the questions of the grieving ones, by ritual, ceremonies, flowers, tombstones and lying epitaphs. In the case of popular public figures it is common to pull the carcass around, give it a guard of flunkies, parade it through the street, decorate it in some temple of Baal to mollify the populace (many who love to have it so), and dull any awakening of the senses to this unholy sensuality.

Recently a Basuto chief returned to the dust. Quoting from a report of the funeral:

When Nathaniel G. Lerotholi the late Paramount Chief was buried on July 26 his body was taken to the Roman Catholic cemetery at Matsieng where he was accorded full tribal honours. This was his wish as a devout Roman Catholic. His funeral was an impressive sight. Horsemen from all directions converged upon the chief's Kraal; 10,000 mounted

natives followed the procession. Telling of the church bells re-echoed across the valleys.

It is easy to guess where the priests of the Hierarchy were, what a fat day for them!

But devil-worshippers have been doing this for centuries. When Attila the Hun went into oblivion his dust was enclosed in three coffins, gold, silver and iron. With the body were interred the spoils of the enemy, harness embroidered with gold and studded with diamonds, and other stuff pillaged from the enemy. After much wailing and priestly duplicity he was interred; but, that his burial place might for ever remain sealed, the Huns deprived of life all who had assisted in the burial.

The Goths did a similar thing. They turned aside the river Vasenta, and having formed a grave in the midst of this bed they interred their king with a great accumulation of riches. Having caused the river to follow its usual course they murdered without exception all those who had been concerned in digging his grave.

The Anglo-Saxons made a more joyful ceremony when death occurred than when a marriage was celebrated. The house in which the body lay till its burial was a perpetual scene of feasting, singing, dancing and every species of riot. This was very expensive to the family of the deceased, and often the corpse was forcibly kept unburied by the visiting friends until they were certain they had consumed all the wealth of the deceased.

The Normans carried out some magnificent funerals. Popes, kings, princes and other pretenders were interred with a pomp that was nauseous. The old carcass was hiked around the various assemblies of people, who, having been cajoled by the religious element, were caused to pay homage to that which the worms were already devouring.

The Romans conducted their funeral obsequies with great magnificence and funeral games. The Greeks burnt the bodies of distinguished individuals, with funeral feasts and the lamentations of hired mourners. The Persians buried the remains of the dead; the Scythians ate them. The Egyptians embalmed and dried them, exhibited them on festal days (as is now done in Russia with Lenin's shell), placed them on a table amongst their guests.

The Orientals made the horses in their funeral processions weep by blowing a particular powder up their nostrils. In our day the departing dust is accompanied by bands, flags, military display, men dressed up in black and white robes, and carrying a Babylonish cross. All this has associated with it a blasphemous declaration that they can consecrate ground for these uselesse remains. The same earth that has been saturated with human blood at the prompting of the religionists is now claimed to be consecrated by them.

Special clothes have always been associated with the funeral rites. Wearing sackcloth, laying aside all evidences of honor, refusing to shave or wash, were all parts of the process in different countries and epochs. Colors also were brought into the scheme. In "Christendom" black prevails; perhaps you can guess why religionists are fond of it. In China, white; in Turkey, blue; in Egypt, yellow; in Ethiopia, brown; while kings and cardinals mourn in purple. Every nation endeavored to give an explanation to these symbols of color. Black is symbolic of privation of life. (How this fits the blackbirds!) White is an emblem of purity; yellow, of the death of all human hopes, because this is the color of leaves when they fall and of flowers when they fade. Brown denotes earth to which the dead return; and purple, a mixture of sorrow and hope.

At Armageddon the night of weeping will be over, the funeral done. Tombstones, epitaphs, graveyards and undertakers will exploit the bereaved no more, and, best of all, the canting religious hypocrites will have attended their last funeral.—F. L. Brown, London.

### Protectors of Crime

◆ The world today is in a death grapple for the preservation of democracy. It has been the record of history that dictatorships, whether in villages, states or nations, have been founded upon gangster tactics. Our fight against dictatorships must begin at home—in every crossroads in the land. If a chief of police is hampered in his work by a venal politician, then it is his duty to stand up like a man and let his community know that fact. If criminals go free because a prosecuting attorney is subject to bribe-taking, then it is a solemn obligation to get the evidence and prove this man to be what he is; for, after all, a crook in public

office is ten times as devastating as any crook who ever roamed the underworld. There is no stain that can soil civilization more, no viciousness more deadly, no stench more vile, than that of a criminal who masquerades as a protector of his community.

I believe the time is approaching, unless we block it, when the subject of probation will be open to as many charges of scandal as that of parole. This applies particularly to the power which certain judges have taken upon themselves, either through egotism, sentimentalism, corrupt politics or other causes, to decide whether or not a man should serve his sentence or ever be tried. I have the case before me of a motor thief who was not even taken into court because a judge decided that the case was merely one of youthful folly. In another instance, a teacher—an instructor of youth—was found quite by accident to have a criminal record, which included embezzlement and the forgery of U. S. Treasury checks. Yet, she had never served a day of her sentence. In another case, a bank embezzler, who stole Christmas and vacation savings, was allowed to go free on probation after serving a one-day sentence. Again, a bank official, who, it is estimated, stole more than \$100,000, walked out of court without serving a day, having been put on probation. Such perversions of ordinary justice poison the springs of public confidence in law enforcement.—By John Edgar Hoover, director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, United States Department of Justice, in an address to the International Association of Police Chiefs, at San Francisco.

### Trends in Crime

◆ There are styles in crime, as in everything else. The Uniform Crime Reports put out by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, United States Department of Justice, show that in the current decade there has been a definite decrease in the crimes of murder, negligent manslaughter, robbery and auto theft. Burglary and aggravated assault show a slight tendency to decrease, while rape and larceny show a marked increase. It thus appears that malefactors tend more toward cowardice than ten years ago. The Reports also show that in cities where the police are 2 per 1,000 all crimes above named (with the odd exception of auto theft) are much less than in cities where there are only 1.2 police per 1,000 persons.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Suspense

● Seven months have now passed since the first alarm of war was sounded in England. No human creature could then foresee that months would pass before the destruction and misery of the clash of great armies would come, and no man could foretell that these months would see a war of words and nervous tension. Probably, as many have suggested, one of the main reasons for the turn from such destructive butchery as had fallen on Poland was the false conception of the attitude of Britain towards the aggression of Hitler on the weaker nations on the borders of Germany. Contemptuous Ribbentrop allowed his contempt for London and its social leaders to bias any true judgment, and, it is said, advised his master that the British Government did not mean what they said about stopping the spread of Nazi rule by violence. The declaration of the British premier on September 3 altered the whole course of the German policy, as, in fact, it has altered the face of the earth; for the whole world is involved in a wordy war, and is in commotion, and in fear of things which may happen.

Since that time there have been many dates set for a real outbreak of war with first the wholesale destruction of the ports and harbors of Britain, and of its sea transport. It cannot be said that the Government through its spokesmen—and they have had many—have done anything to scare the people: their policy has been to exhort to fortitude, well knowing that if such attacks by air were made as threatened it would be impossible to prevent much destruction. But pyramid prognosticators, astrologists and spiritists have from time to time fixed a date for the eruption, for their own encouragement, but little notice has been taken of these would-be prophets and “seers” of darkness. The suspense of uncertainty does not appear to have affected the people in the determination to back the decision of the nation. There is criticism of the Government, and of the individual capacity of many of its members to do the work to which

they are set, but very little of the declared policy. Some peace organizations continue their activities, unhindered by the Government authorities, for Britain is still in the enjoyment of some democratic liberty; also the Communist party is free to hold its meetings, even though it openly advocates its principles. The party put forward a candidate at a Parliamentary by-election, but the votes recorded were insignificant in number, and were insufficient to prevent the candidate from losing the necessary deposit of £150. The same thing happened to a candidate Oswald Mosley's party put forward. Neither Communism nor Oswald Mosley's special brand of Fascism gets response from the people of Britain.

If the Government is tolerant towards its critics, and even towards the eager pacifists, there are signs that the people themselves are developing the same intolerant spirit towards pacifists and conscientious objectors as obtained in the last war. In a few cases employees have threatened to strike if a conscientious objector is continued in employment amongst their number, and, worse still, in some cases local authorities have given notice of dismissal to these. War brings out all manner of evil passions, and intolerance, and, no doubt, there will be much bitter feeling and persecution in evidence as it continues.

### Food

● The food control assures the country that its stocks are sufficient to remove all fear of shortage. Critics dispute the figures, and where the truth is remains to be seen. In the meantime, except for some trouble in distribution of the various necessary foods, no one is short because of insufficiency of supply. Ability to purchase is another matter, and there are great numbers of the inhabitants of this land who do not get sufficient food to keep up an even moderate standard of health. The Government is spending heavily in the control of food prices in the endeavor to make reasonable provision for all for whom it has undertaken the care; but with the present capitalist system it is not possible to equalize ability to get what is sold in the shops and stores.

Limited in the amount of space they may give to war news, the newspapers are having a great time giving recipes for the better use of available foods, to the advantage, no doubt, of both health and pocket. Sir John B. Orr, an accepted authority on food and its production, says that the diet of nearly one-

third of the population is not up to the necessary standard for health. He says, "This is the weakest part of the food front . . . we need more protective and more energy-yielding foods. The food requirement of a man is increased by about one-third when he joins the army, and when the unemployed are taken into industry they also need more food. We are faced with the necessity of increasing the total national food supplies by probably as much as twenty percent, and that at a time when we have to economize in shipping space and in foreign exchange for food imports." Sir John adds, "If our food policy is based on nutrition foods there is no fear of a food shortage. Our chief difficulty is, as in peacetime, to bring sufficient of the relatively expensive, protective foods within the purchasing power of poor families with children."

The system of garden allotments introduced with success in the last great war is again being brought into service: garden plots around the towns and in the rural districts are put into service; and this arrangement, as before, will enable very many families to get sufficient vegetables to make up deficiencies caused by possible shortage, and to supplement that brought about through tightness of money to spend. The fertile soil which the gracious Creator caused to be spread over the surface of the earth for the use of man does not lose its productiveness even though the nations are thrown into war; and now, after the winter's cold has gone, it again gives its witness to the beneficent Creator, even though men forget Him or ignore Him. The apostle Paul said, "God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein . . . left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness." (Acts 14: 15-17) It is credibly reported that 3,000 acres of potatoes are already planted by the French along their Maginot line. A strange war, certainly! What time of happiness in peace that will be, and ere long, now, when God by His own war against the powers of evil, the Devil, demons, and perverse men and all their duped followers, has freed the earth from every evil thing, and the blessings of His goodness will be free to and over all who live before Him seeking to do His will! This is that which is so clearly stated in His Word, and is the message of good will carried by Jehovah's witnesses to all men of good will. Nothing is more cer-

tainly stated in the Scriptures than that God will bring the rule of evil to a sudden end; and that the time of this judgment is come and that He has already established His King in the rule of that kingdom is the word that the servants of Jehovah seek to tell all men, for the salvation of those who will listen and as His warning to those who, while professing to serve Him, have led men from Him, by the perversions of religion.

### A Device of the Devil

● Paul, in his second epistle to the Corinthians, mentioning Satan as the enemy of the followers of Jesus Christ, says of him, "We are not ignorant of his devices." (2 Corinthians 2: 11) The faithful kept an awareness of the Devil, but even in the days of the apostles false teachers were planted in the little communities by the Devil, as the Lord had warned (Matthew 13: 38, 39), and the apostle Peter also warned, "There shall be false teachers among you . . . and many shall follow their pernicious ways." (2 Peter 2: 1, 2) Apart from those perversions of the Scriptures which have fixed the dogma of a trinity of persons to make the one God for Christians to worship, and that of the inherent immortality of the human soul, both creations of the human mind, led of the Devil, and which are plainly contrary to the reading and sense of the Scriptures, Satan got these false teachers to pervert the plain words of the Lord Jesus about His coming again in the power of His kingdom. The fact of the return could not be denied, but the false teachers taught that in fact the Lord returned to His disciples in the power and glory of His kingdom when at Pentecost the holy spirit came upon the waiting company in the upper room. Ignoring the words of Jesus when He told of the work and place the holy spirit would have in His disciples until His return in His kingdom, and with the added perversion that the holy spirit is a third person in their pagan dogma of "trinity", the false teachers, mainly those of Rome, fastened this false thing as a certainty of things to be believed. By its means the whole of orthodox "Christendom" has been led to think of the churches which men have set up as being the representatives of the kingdom of which Jesus spoke, and, as the Lord did not exalt them to any glory, they have made a place for themselves in the earth, and men have accepted them on their claim. On the strength of this false teaching the Papacy now and again as

occasion serves asserts the right of its pope, the "holy father", to the dominion of earth and to have all men subject to him. On this false teaching the lesser dignitaries of religion hold rule over their people, and want to be considered the representatives of the kingdom of heaven. It is not to be wondered at that all religionists have a rooted objection to the message of the truth which is now being told through the earth, which tells of the actual return of the Lord Jesus and the setting up of that kingdom of which He spoke and when all that is false shall be destroyed. The spirit of religionists, manifested in Britain mainly by the Roman Catholics, the Presbyterian church of Scotland, and the Plymouth Brethren, seeks by evil reports to nullify the witness; but as the time is come for the establishment of the Kingdom, as the physical facts and the prophecies related thereto show, the power of the Kingdom will surely be felt upon all who set themselves against it.

### Blind Leaders of the Blind

● The bishop of Chichester goes on record through the *Times* newspaper as an ardent believer in the pope's sincerity as a seeker of peace in the nations. He writes, "May I, as a bishop of the church of England, offer a word of profound gratitude to the pope for the homily in which he gave one more striking illustration of his great care for justice and for peace?" He says, "The pope stands above the battle and is also a sharer in the great human suffering which the battle brings to friend and foe . . . It is of immeasurable importance that he should let his voice be heard continually, speaking both of the justice of God and the concord of nations." Perhaps the bishop of Chichester did not hear of the active part taken by the pope in the war in which Abyssinia was destroyed as a nation, or of the share the pope had in the desolation of Spain. More probably the bishop prefers to forget both those attempts of the Papacy to secure an advancement for the Roman Catholic church. The bishop, naturally, says peace can come to the peoples only through Christ's grace and by obedience to His law. He sees no sign that the rulers of Germany are ready to give such obedience. But he would like to have the Allies make a declaration that they are ready to accept the standard set by Christ's teaching as the guide of their action and policy at any peace conference that may be summoned. "It would," he says, "be a big

step forward towards a just peace if the Allies were ready to state before the whole world that their action and policy at any peace conference would be governed by the teaching of Christ." One of the implications in this letter is that the bishop professes to believe that Britain and France are in their policies controlled in some measure by the teachings of Christ. It is part of the farce which allows the British nation to be counted Christian (as if it followed Christ) in that the church of England is a part of the State, and that the deliberations of the House of Commons are prefaced by a formal prayer. But that the cabinet conducting the affairs of the country takes the least notice of the teaching or of the person of Christ in its actions and policies is outside all thought or expectation, and the bishop must know that. The real expectation of these leaders of religion lies in that which the Roman Catholics see possibilities, namely, that ere long the pope of Rome will be the one point towards which the eyes of all religionists will look for help. When they have got together later on they will learn that the cabinet in the Vatican, the Hierarchy which uses the church of Rome as its instrument, is no more Christian than any of the governments of earth. The bishop of Chichester is a man of indulgence towards men, and associates himself with men of liberal thought, men who wish to see humanity freed from the bondage and the burdens which the present systems of social order and government policies lay upon the majority; but he and his fellows have no place for the Theocratic Government which Jehovah, the God and Father of Christ, is manifesting and will soon establish fully in the earth.

### Silkworm on Way Out

◆ The silkworm does not know it, but he is on the way out. Nylon, the new yarn made of coal, air and water, is a success and factories are being constructed in England for its use in the manufacture of fine hosiery, knit goods, bristles, velvets and other fabrics that the silkworm would never recognize as remotely related to him in any way. He meant well, and did well in his day, but labor-saving machinery has put him out of a job for keeps. The only ones now interested in him are the undertakers and gravediggers, waiting for him with smiles a yard long.



## Bumming Around for Eighteen Months



The theologians who make a living working the Dalai Lama racket in Tibet claim that the soul of the last previous Dalai Lama went tramping around through the atmosphere for eighteen months seeking a suitable family for its rebirth before entering the womb of the mother of the new Dalai Lama. The latest Dalai was born July 5, 1935. The custom is for the theologians who operate the racket to let a new Dalai live until he is about 20 years of age, when they poison him and start all over again. This keeps the power always in their hands. The predecessor of the new Dalai was posted on the racket and contrived to escape poisoning. He lived to be about 60 years of age.

## Testing a New Dalai

◆ One of the tests of a new Dalai Lama is for the so-called "State Oracle", a person known to be demonized, to dress up hideously and at the height of the inauguration to stick his ugly face into the palanquin in which the little boy is carried to his throne. If he does not shriek with terror (as he well might) it is

considered as one more evidence that he is the real Dalai Lama, all wool, a yard wide, and warranted not to rip, tear or ravel or run down at the heels.

## Typical Seizure of the Spratlys

◆ While the Western powers are going ahead with their rearmament programs the Fascist powers are helping themselves to everything not already nailed down. A typical case is that of the seizure by Japan of the Spratly islands, only a few airplane hours distant from Singapore, Manila and Hong Kong. The French once formally claimed the islands, but abandoned them, and the Japanese seized them.

## Moros Run Amuck

◆ Moros in the Philippine Islands sometimes run amuck when in religious frenzy. They lose all their common sense, being carried away with the influences of the demons, and start out to kill every person in sight who is not a Mohammedan. The best cure seems to be lead plugs from army revolvers; and when the cry "Amuck" is raised, that seems to be the only course left, and is the course pursued.

## CAN I HELP?? YES, YOU CAN!!

**T**OTALITARIAN nations continue to disturb the peace and quiet of innocent creatures throughout the world, thus increasing the countless number of REFUGEES. Will such ruthless invasion and destruction ever end? Will the hands of a few continue to rule the people by force and violence? Can honest, peace-loving people ever hope to live under a righteous government? Until such a time, what can and what must these millions of REFUGEES do to find protection and life?

You will want to have these questions answered not only for yourself, but also for your relatives, friends and neighbors. Where can

you find the answers? and how can you help your friends? The answers to all of these questions and many others are found in Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, *Refugees*. Get a copy of this booklet at once and learn these vital truths for yourself, and then pass the information to your friends.

Instead of obtaining a single copy of *Refugees* on a 5c contribution, why not send for 15 copies on a 50c contribution and distribute them among your relatives, friends and neighbors? For convenience use the coupon below. You can get this booklet free by taking advantage of the offer on the next page.

Watchtower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

- ☐ Please send me (at the rate of 15 for 50c) ..... copies of the booklet *Refugees* that I may distribute among my friends. Enclosed find ..... contribution to aid in printing more booklets.  
☐ Please send me one *Refugees* booklet for the enclosed five cents.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

# The WATCHTOWER

is

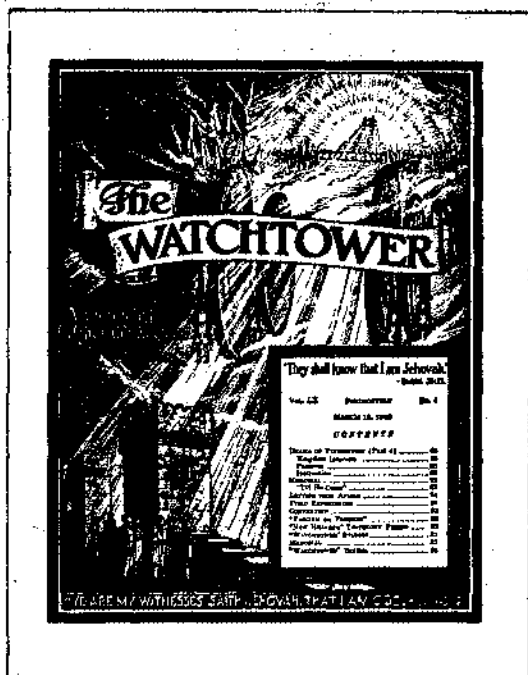
your  
friend

but

## RELIGION

is

your  
enemy



**T**HOUSANDS of people readily agree with the above statement, and there are many thousands who disagree. If you are one who is not certain, yet one who desires to live forever under a government of peace, it will be to your advantage to find out the truth about that statement. If you agree, yet you do not read *The Watchtower* regularly, subscribe now and start.

There are only two sides, and you have your choice. Religion brings death and destruction, but Jehovah's Theocracy brings life and happiness. To make an intelligent choice you must be informed of the facts. *The Watchtower* publishes these facts, citing the Bible, profane history and even the religionists' own words to prove its utterances. Religious leaders cannot and will not give you these life-giving truths; so it is up to you to look to a source that can. That source is *The Watchtower*.

You should read every issue of *The Watchtower*. You can do this by sending in a subscription at the regular rate of \$1.00 a year. Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*, and his latest booklet, *Refugees*, will be sent to you free and post-paid upon receipt of your subscription. Having and reading these publications you will understand why *The Watchtower* is your friend and religion is your enemy. You may use the coupon below.

**Watchtower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year for the enclosed \$1.00, and send me free the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Refugees*. [In countries other than the United States, \$1.50]

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Freedom	3
Statement	5
Daily Ceremony	5
Findings and Opinion	5
Identification	6
Constitutional Questions	7
History	8
Basis of Belief	9
The Flag	10
Divine Precedents	11
Cruel Experiment	12
Totalitarian Zeal	12
God or State	13
Loyalty	14
False Patriotism or Righteousness?	14
Compulsory Flag Saluting and Its Results	17
Oral Argument	19
On Liberty of Expression	25
In School — In the Press	25
It Sounds Rather Bad	25
Something About Flowers	26
In Devastated Poland	27
The Fuehrer Trend	28
British Comment	
Fears of Religionists	29
A Nuneaton Vicar	29
General	30
Evacuation	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
 \$1 a year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Panning the Nitwit

A country housewife in the north of England was busy with her washing when she found that she was short of a prop for her clothesline. Calling her husband, she ordered, "Gang away oot an' scrounge a clothes prop for me."

The husband went out and found one he thought suitable, but it had no fork at the top for holding the line, so he asked a neighbor to lend him a stepladder.

"A' want to get to th' top o' th' prop to cut a V in't," he explained.

His friend looked at him with disdain. "Ye are th' kind o' mon that gets some folks a name for bein' daft!" he grumbled. "What do ye want a stepladder for to cut a V in th' prop? Haven't ye th' sense to lean it against th' side o' th' hoose an' cut it with a saw oot o' th' bedroom window?"—*Knorr.*

## Why Not?

A colored preacher had made a visit to another church of the same denomination, and was introduced by the regular preacher as follows: "Brothers and Sisters, the speaker for this afternoon is from the ——— colored congregation. While his skin's a different color from that of ours, I assure you his heart is as white as yours. Rev. ———." Sometime thereafter the time came for the white preacher to address the colored congregation, and was introduced by the colored minister with the words: "Breddern and Sistern: It affords me the extremest pleasur to introduce the speaker from ———, and I wants to explain that though his skin ain't the same color as the odders heah, his heart is as black as any of yourn."

## The Fall Choir

The familiar song of the tiny cricket, which is less than an inch long, can be heard for a mile . . . the creature makes this sound, not by rubbing his legs together, as is commonly believed, but by rubbing his rough wings together over his head. . . . Only the male crickets are musical. . . . The females make no sound, and because the females have ears in their forelegs many believe the males are singing to their mates when they produce their strident notes.—*Kellygram.*

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 29, 1940

Number 540

## Freedom

**R**ELATIVELY, which is of the greater importance, freedom of bodily action or freedom of conscience in the worship of Almighty God? The Dred Scott Case involved the former; the Compulsory Flag Saluting Case involves the latter.

The Dred Scott Case has long been famous in America. Dred was a Negro slave in the custody of Dr. Emerson, his master, in Missouri, where slavery was legal. Dred was taken to the State of Illinois, where slavery was illegal. He was afterwards returned to the State of Missouri and reclaimed by his original master. Francis P. Blair, Jr., a famous St. Louis, Missouri, lawyer, brought suit in behalf of Dred, claiming that by reason of his being taken to a free state Dred became a free

citizen and could not again be returned to slavery and treated as a slave. The case was before the courts for years. The adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States settled the matter.

Since the Dred Scott Case there has been no case of equal importance before the American courts until that of the Compulsory Flag Saluting Case originating in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The style of the case there was *Gobitis vs. District School Board of Education of Minersville*.

The State delegated to the school board the power to make rules and to punish disobedience of such rules by expulsion.

Walter Gobitis, a native-born citizen of Pennsylvania, is the father of two children,



The Supreme Court of the United States

Left to right: Associate Justices Owen J. Roberts, William O. Douglas, James Clark McReynolds, Stanley F. Reed, Chief Justice Charles Evans Hughes, Associate Justices Felix Frankfurter, Harlan F. Stone, Frank Murphy and Hugo L. Black.—*Wide World Photos*.

Lillian and William, whom he sent to the public school in obedience to the law of Pennsylvania which compels attendance at public schools. Gobitis, a consecrated follower of Christ Jesus, had taught his children obedience to the Word of Jehovah God. Both the father and the minor children had consecrated themselves to God by entering into a covenant solemnly to be obedient to the will of Jehovah God. The School Board made and enforced a rule which required the children daily to indulge in a ceremony of saluting the American flag by going through certain fixed performances. The Gobitis children refused to indulge in such ceremony but stood silent, assigning as the reason therefor that they were in a covenant to do the will of God and for them to indulge in the religious ceremony of flag saluting was against their conscience and in direct violation of the law of Almighty God recorded as follows: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me." (Exodus 20:3-5) For such act of insubordination in refusing to salute the flag they were expelled from school. The father, Walter Gobitis, instituted a suit against the board of education to compel the reinstatement of his minor children. The suit was begun in the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. At the hearing of the case, the testimony, which was not disputed, showed that the children are in a covenant to do the will of Almighty God and conscientiously believe that their disobedience to His law as above quoted would result in their eternal destruction. Upon hearing all the evidence the District Court held that the rule of compulsory flag saluting is unconstitutional. An appeal was taken to the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, which latter court affirmed the judgment of the District Court. The School Board appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States. An array of celebrated lawyers appeared in the case, filing briefs in the Supreme Court of the United States. On behalf of the Pennsylvania School Board there appeared Joseph W. Henderson, John B. McGurl, Thomas F.

Mount, George M. Brodhead, Jr., of the Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Bar.

In charge of the case for respondents (Gobitis and his children) were the following:

Joseph F. Rutherford, of the New York Bar;  
Hayden C. Covington, of the San Antonio, Texas, Bar;

Harry M. McCaughey, of the Philadelphia Bar.

So important is this case regarded that the American Bar Association by resolution directed its Committee on the Bill of Rights to file a Brief as *Amicus Curiae*, and the following noted lawyers prepared and filed such Brief, to wit:

Douglas Arant (of the Alabama Bar); Zechariah Chafee, Jr. (of the Rhode Island Bar); Grenville Clark, Chairman (of the New York Bar); Osmer C. Fitts (of the Vermont Bar); Lloyd K. Garrison (of the Wisconsin Bar); George I. Haight (of the Illinois Bar); Monte M. Lemann (of the Louisiana Bar); Ross L. Malone, Jr. (of the New Mexico Bar); Burton W. Musser (of the Utah Bar); Joseph A. Padway (of the Wisconsin Bar); Charles P. Taft (of the Ohio Bar).

The American Civil Liberties Union also filed a Brief *Amicus Curiae* against the compulsory flag saluting, the lawyers acting in that behalf being, to wit:

George K. Gardner (of the Massachusetts Bar); Osmond K. Fraenkel (of the New York Bar); Jerome M. Britchev (of the New York Bar); Arthur Garfield Hays (of the New York Bar); William G. Fennell (of the New York Bar); Alexander H. Frey (of the Pennsylvania Bar).

Mr. Henderson on behalf of the appellants, the School Board, stressed the following points:

The resolution of the School Board requiring pupils to salute the flag was lawfully adopted, and the expulsion of the Gobitis children was within its power and authority.

The expulsion of the Gobitis children did not violate any right under the Constitution of the United States.

The expulsion of the Gobitis children did not violate any right under the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

The refusal of the Gobitis children to salute the national flag at school exercises because they believed to do so would violate the written law of Almighty God as con-



tained in the Bible was not founded on a religious belief.

The Brief on behalf of respondents (Gobitis and children) is so outstanding and compelling in favor of the free exercise of conscience and worship of Almighty God that *Consolation* quotes from it as follows:

### Statement

WALTER GOBITIS and his two minor children, respondents herein, are native-born American citizens residing at Minersville, Pennsylvania; the two minor respondents attended the public school at Minersville, Pennsylvania.

In the year 1935 the Minersville School Board promulgated the following rule, to wit: "That the Superintendent of the Minersville Public Schools be required to demand that all teachers and pupils of said schools be required to salute the flag of our country as a part of the daily exercises. That refusal to salute the flag shall be regarded as an act of insubordination and shall be dealt with accordingly."

### DAILY CEREMONY

Each day at the opening of the school exercises the teachers and pupils of said school perform a certain ceremony in the following manner, to wit: Standing, each one places the hand over the breast and then with the right hand outstretched toward the flag specific words are repeated: "I pledge allegiance to my flag and the Republic for which it stands, one nation indivisible, with liberty and justice for all." (R. 92)

The form of salute is very like that of the Nazi régime in Germany.

While this ceremony was being performed the two Gobitis children stood in respectful silence but declined to participate in the ceremony mentioned. Their reason for not participating in the ceremony of saluting the flag was and is that they conscientiously believe that by so doing they would violate the law of Almighty God, which infraction would in due time result in their loss of everlasting life. Their father had so taught them from infancy. (R. 51, 82, 83)

Walter Gobitis, the father, is a follower of Jesus Christ having made a solemn covenant to do the will of Almighty God. (R. 48, 49) He has taught his infant children to likewise follow Christ Jesus by being obedient to the law of Almighty God, as set forth in the Bible,

and they too had entered into a covenant to obey the law of Almighty God whose name alone is Jehovah. (R. 50, 82) The two minor respondents were always diligent to obey every rule of the school except the rule relating to the formal saluting of the flag as above stated. Respondents willingly and diligently obey all the laws of the state when such laws do not conflict with the law of Almighty God.

The minor respondents were expelled from the school, and hence denied the privilege of attending the public school. This suit at equity was brought by respondents to enjoin the School Board from enforcing the rule as to the two infant respondents. The United States District Court granted the relief prayed.

### FINDINGS AND OPINION

At the request of plaintiffs (respondents here) the trial court entered of record findings of fact and conclusions of law of which the following is a part, to wit:

"That plaintiffs are members of an unincorporated association of Christian people designated as Jehovah's Witnesses; that each and every one of Jehovah's Witnesses has entered into an agreement or covenant with Jehovah God, wherein they have consecrated themselves to do His will and to obey His commandments; they accept the Bible as the Word of God, and conscientiously believe that a failure to obey the precepts and commandments laid down therein will in due time result in their eternal destruction. Plaintiffs and all of Jehovah's Witnesses sincerely and honestly believe that the act of saluting a flag contravenes the law of Almighty God in this, to wit:

"(a) To salute a flag would be a violation of the Divine commandments stated in verses 3, 4 and 5 of the twentieth chapter of Exodus of the Bible, which read as follows, to wit:

'Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them . . . '

in that said salute signifies that the flag is an exalted emblem or image of the government and as such entitled to the respect, honor, devotion, obeisance and reverence of the saluter.

"(b) To salute a flag means in effect that the person saluting the flag ascribes salvation and protection to the thing or power which the flag stands for and represents, and that since the flag and the government which it symbolizes are of the world and not of Jehovah God, it is wrong to salute the flag, and to do so denies the supremacy of Almighty God, and contravenes His express command as set forth in Holy Writ.

"That the said Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis did not and were conscientiously unable to salute the flag because their religious beliefs and manner of worship forbade such salute, and the giving of such salute was in contravention of and in conflict with the commands of Almighty God, as they sincerely believed.

"That the sole reason for the said expulsion and their subsequent inability to attend classes at the said school was the refusal by the said Lillian and William Gobitis to salute the flag as required by the regulation of the Board of Education hereinbefore referred to.

"That the acts and conduct of defendants in excluding the minor plaintiffs from the public schools of Minersville cannot be justified under the police power of the state in that the failure and refusal of said minor plaintiffs to salute the national flag in accordance with the provisions of said regulation could not and did not in any way prejudice or imperil the public safety, health or morals or the property or the personal rights of their fellow citizens."

The finding of the District Court was for plaintiffs; appeal was taken to the United States Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit, which court affirmed the judgment of the District Court. The opinion of the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania is reported at 24 F. Supp. 271 (R. p. 120).

The opinion of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit is reported in 108 F. (2) 683 (R. p. 182).

#### IDENTIFICATION

The opinion filed in the Appellate Court for the purpose of identifying respondents quotes (R. 161) from Professor Elmer T. Clark's book *The Small Sects in America*, p. 58, 59. Manifestly Professor Clark was not fully advised with reference to the group with whom respondents are associated. For that reason,

and that respondents may be properly identified, the following statement is made:

Jehovah's witnesses are not a sect, small or great. No man organized them. They have no human leader. They are a group of Christians who have covenanted to be obedient to the will of Almighty God, which requires them to give testimony to the name of Jehovah.

All persons who covenant to do the will of Almighty God, who do His will, and who worship and serve Him as commanded, are Jehovah's witnesses; and this is true without regard to denomination. Jehovah's witnesses are not a recently organized group.

The apostle Paul, one of Jehovah's witnesses, sets forth at Hebrews 11:1-40 the names and a brief history of a number of Jehovah's witnesses, showing that Jehovah's witnesses have been on the earth for more than fifty centuries and long before any sects were known. The prophecy of Almighty God recorded centuries ago, and addressed to all persons who are in a covenant with Him and who sincerely serve Him by declaring His name, says: "Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God."—Isaiah 43:10-12.

Christ Jesus is the Great Witness to the name and kingdom of Jehovah, the Almighty God. The Bible designates Him as "The Faithful and True Witness". (Revelation 1:5; Revelation 3:14) Before the Roman governor Jesus said that He came to earth to bear witness to the truth and that His followers must likewise be witnesses. (John 18:37; John 15:27) Recognizing the obligation upon all Christians or covenant people of God, the apostle Peter wrote that all such must follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus, bearing witness to the truth. (1 Peter 2:21) Those who worship Jehovah God in spirit and in truth have committed to them the testimony concerning Jehovah, His name, and His kingdom, and hence all such are Jehovah's witnesses. (Revelation 12:17; Matthew 24:14) Such Christians are found in many denominations.

CHRISTIANITY means to be obedient to the law of Jehovah, the Almighty God. (Hebrews 10:7; Psalm 40:6-8) There is one Christianity. There are many religions practiced in defiance of God's law. The fundamental law of America declares that there shall be no discrimination between any of such nor any interference with regard to religion or with persons in their worship of Almighty God but that each shall worship according to the

dictates of his own conscience as long as the exercise of such right does not endanger public safety or infringe personal rights.

Respondents are sincere Christians, conscientiously endeavoring to obey Almighty God and to worship Him in spirit and in truth, as commanded by Him.

#### CONCEDED

It is conceded by the petitioners in the instant case:

(1) That respondents are sincere, conscientious and honest in their belief that they are witnesses of Jehovah God, and have covenanted to obey God, and that they believe that their refusal to obey God's commandments will result disastrously to them.

(2) That the flag of the United States is a symbol of the government. (R. 94)

(3) That the respondents sincerely, conscientiously and honestly believe that their participation in the ceremony of saluting the flag, as required by the regulation of the Minersville public school, would violate the law of Almighty God, as set forth in the Bible.

#### CONSTITUTIONAL QUESTIONS

*FIRST: The rule promulgated and enforced by the Minersville School Board compelling respondents to participate in the ceremony of saluting the flag and the act of said School Board in expelling the minor respondents from said school, because of refraining from saluting the flag, are violative of the rights guaranteed to respondents by Article One, Section Three, of the Constitution of Pennsylvania, to wit:*

"That the general, great and essential principles of liberty and free government may be recognized and unalterably established, we declare that . . .

"Sec. 3. All men have a natural and inalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; no man can of right be compelled to attend, erect or support any place of worship, or to maintain any ministry, against his consent; no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience and no preference shall ever be given by law to any religious establishments or modes of worship."

*SECOND: The rule made by petitioners' School Board compelling the minor respondents*

*to daily participate in the ceremony of saluting the flag, and enforced by expelling them from said school because of declining to salute the flag, violates the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States, to wit:*

"No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law."

#### FOR ARGUMENT

##### POINT I

*The vital question in the instant case is this: Shall the creature man be free to exercise his conscientious belief in God and his obedience to the law of Almighty God, the Creator, or shall the creature man be compelled to obey the law or rule of the State, which law of the State, as the creature conscientiously believes, is in direct conflict with the law of Almighty God?*

In brief the issue may be stated thus:

The arbitrary totalitarian rule of the State versus full devotion and obedience to the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT or Kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ Jesus His anointed King.

This honorable court takes judicial notice that the Holy Bible is the authoritative Word or law of Almighty God, given for man's instruction in righteousness. (2 Timothy 3: 16, 17) The highest legal authorities have held that the law of God is supreme. (*Church v. United States*, 143 U. S. 457)

The law of God "is binding over all the globe, in all countries, at all times. No human laws are of any validity if contrary to this; and such of them as are valid derive all their force and all their authority, mediately or immediately, from the original." (*Blackstone Commentaries*, Chase 3d ed., pages 5-7)

"No external authority is to place itself between the finite being and the Infinite when the former is seeking to render homage that is due, and in a mode which commends itself to his conscience and judgment as being suitable for him to render, and acceptable to its object." (*Cooley's Constitutional Limitations*, 8th Ed., page 968)

The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania was established by men who recognized the su-

premacY of the law of Jehovah God. The preamble to that Constitution, and Section Three of Article One, definitely prove this point.

The original thirteen states of America unanimously adopted a Declaration, which we call the Declaration of Independence, and wherein are employed these words, to wit: "We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."

Liberty necessarily embraces the right of the individual to exercise his conscience and that without interference. Chief Justice Gibson in *Commonwealth v. Lesher*, 17 S. & R. 155, in discussing the right of conscience within the meaning of the Pennsylvania Constitution, amongst other things said, that the right of conscience is: "A right to worship the Supreme Being according to the dictates of the heart. To adopt any creed or hold any opinion whatever on the subject of religion; and to do or forbear to do any act for conscience' sake, the doing or forbearing (to do) of which is not prejudicial to the public weal."

Judge Maris, in delivering the opinion of the trial court in the instant case, said:

"In these words that eminent jurist [Justice Gibson] clearly stated the principle which underlies the Constitutional provision of the state, and which is one of the fundamental bases upon which our nation was founded, namely, that individuals have the right not only to entertain any religious belief but also to do or refrain from doing any act on conscientious grounds, which does not prejudice the safety, morals, property or personal rights of the people. . . .

"On the contrary, that regulation [of the School Board], although undoubtedly adopted from patriotic motives, appears to have become in this case a means for the persecution of children for conscience' sake. Our beloved flag, the emblem of religious liberty, apparently has been used as an instrument to impose a religious test as a condition of receiving the benefits of public education. And this has been done without any compelling necessity of public safety or welfare. . . . In these days when religious intolerance is again rearing its ugly head in other parts of the world it is of the utmost importance that the liberties guar-

anteed to our citizens by the fundamental law be preserved from all encroachment." (R. 18, 21, 22)

As an example, totalitarian governments, such as the Hitler régime, deny Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and adopt the religion of Hitler. In obedience thereto all citizens in Germany are required to salute and to "heil" Hitler, and thereby impute to him supreme rulership, protection, worship and salvation.

A rule which compels school children to daily participate in a formal ceremony, to wit, placing the hand over the heart, stretching forth the hand toward the flag and at the same time repeating words of reverence and devotion, thereby recognizing the State as the sovereign, higher or supreme power, and attributing to the State protection and salvation, is a form of religious worship. Enforcing such rule against pupils or children is thereby compelling them to adopt and practice a religion. Such rule is clearly in violation of Article One, Section Three, of the Constitution of Pennsylvania, and of the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

Compelling citizens to violate their conscience is one of the chief rules enforced by the Corporate or Totalitarian States. The corporate state is recognized and held as the superior or supreme power. It is called the "higher powers". In view of the tendency of the nations to return to the totalitarian rule, and therefore to adopt and practice religion in opposition to Jehovah God and His government, it is well and fitting to briefly review the history of compulsory religion, and which discloses a clear distinction between religion and the conscientious worship of Almighty God.

#### HISTORY

The first totalitarian government, which was organized shortly after the flood of Noah's day, adopted and practiced religion compelling men to defame the name of Almighty God. Nimrod, the ruler, set himself up as the higher or supreme power, above and before Almighty God. He compelled the people to recognize him as the state or sovereign ruler to be obeyed rather than Almighty God. His action was in defiance of Almighty God. (Genesis 10: 8-10) Thereafter other totalitarian governments were organized, ruling the people of their respective nations, and each of such adopted

and practiced a religion in defiance of Almighty God. Within those governments there were a few men who refused to bow down to or recognize any human power as supreme or above Almighty God; because of such refusal they suffered martyrdom. The Bible declares that such men were witnesses to the name of Almighty God, and hence are called JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES. Their names are set forth in the Scriptures in connection with their heroic deeds as examples for other witnesses to follow.—Hebrews 11:1-40; Hebrews 12:1, 2.

Jehovah God selected the descendants of Abraham and organized them as a people for His name to bear testimony to His name and kingdom. God led them out from the nation of Egypt, a corporate or arbitrary State, and led them into the land of Canaan, where demon religion and totalitarian rule also prevailed. God warned the Israelites to shun the practice of religion of that people of Canaan because it would be a snare unto them. (Deuteronomy 7:4, 16) The Israelites were the covenant and typical people of Jehovah God. (Exodus 19:5) God gave to them His law to safeguard them from idolatry, that is, from the worship of creatures. (Galatians 3:19) The law of God never changes. (Malachi 3:6) All persons who have entered into a covenant with Jehovah God are subject to the same law that applied to the Israelites.—1 Corinthians 10:11; Romans 15:4.

God's law, given to and which applies to all of His covenant people, states: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me."—Exodus 20:3-5.

#### BASIS OF BELIEF

Petitioners, in support of the School Board rule, say: "While the members of Jehovah's witnesses may *mistakenly* believe that saluting the flag contravenes the law of God as set forth in the twentieth chapter of Exodus, it does not follow that such pupil's refusal to salute the flag is based on a religious belief."

This raises the question, What is a religious belief? Based upon the Bible the proper defi-

nition of religion is this: A formal ceremony of reverence, adoration, devotion, or praise, practiced or indulged in by human creatures and directed toward, or bestowed upon, a higher power, real or supposed, thereby attributing to such higher power sovereignty, protection and salvation, is a religion. When such ceremony ignores the specific commandment of Almighty God, that ceremony is idolatry.—Matthew 15:1-9; Acts 17:16-29; Revelation 19:10; Exodus 20:12; Isaiah 29:13; 44:8-10; John 4:23.

The foregoing Bible definition of religion is further supported by what follows: Paul, at one time a Pharisee and as such a practitioner of religion, said: "I am a Pharisee, [and] the son of a Pharisee." (Acts 23:6) When before King Agrippa he said: "After the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee." (Acts 26:5) After Paul became a Christian and the apostle of Jesus Christ and one of Jehovah's witnesses, he wrote these words, to wit, recorded in the Bible at Galatians chapter one: "For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it; and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers." (Galatians 1:13, 14) Religion is taught by the traditions of men. Christianity is taught by Jesus Christ, based entirely upon the Bible, which is the Word of God.—Matthew 15:1-9.

A rule which compels school children daily to participate in a formal ceremony by placing the hand over the heart (which is the symbol of loving devotion) and then extending the hand in a salute to a flag, a symbol of the State, and at the same time repeating formal words by which the State is recognized as the "Higher Power" and thereby attributing to the State protection and salvation, is compelling those children to adopt and practice a religion. If such children are in a covenant with Jehovah God to obey His will, that formal ceremony or practice is compelling such children to practice a religion and idolatry contrary to the commandments of Almighty God, which Divine commandments such children conscientiously believe and rely upon.

This honorable court has repeatedly held that the individual alone is privileged to determine what he shall or shall not believe. The law, therefore, does not attempt to settle dif-

ferences of creeds and confessions, or to say that any point or doctrine is too absurd to be believed. That rule was laid down more than one hundred years ago by the Pennsylvania courts in *Schriber v. Rapp*, 5 Watts 351, 363, 30 AM, Dec. 327.

As early as 1784 a like question was before the House of Delegates of the State of Virginia. Mr. Jefferson prepared a Bill: "For establishing religious freedom." In the preamble of that Act religious freedom is defined and in which the following appears:

"That to suffer the civil magistrate to intrude his powers into the field of opinion, and to restrain the profession or propagation of principles on supposition of their ill tendency, is a dangerous fallacy which at once destroys all religious liberty, it is declared that it is time enough for the rightful purposes of civil government for its officers to interfere when principles break out into overt acts against peace and good order."

This honorable court in *Reynolds v. United States*, 68 U. S. 145 (162), adopted that rule as the law of this country.

Will any court attempt to say that respondents *mistakenly* believe what is set forth in the twentieth chapter of Exodus in the Bible? The belief of respondents is not based upon conjecture or a myth. Respondents' belief is based strictly upon the Bible. The minor respondents from their infancy have been taught by their father to rely upon the Bible. In the testimony of respondent Lillian Gobitis she quotes this text from the Bible: "Little children, keep yourselves from idols." (1 John 5: 21) (R. 83) These children testified that they had covenanted to do God's will. A person who is in a covenant to obey the commandments of Almighty God, and who stubbornly refuses to obey, is declared guilty of idolatry. (1 Samuel 15: 22, 23) Respondents conscientiously believe these statements thus made in the Word of God, and they rely upon them as their guide.

### THE FLAG

*Is the saluting of the flag of any earthly government by a person who is in a covenant to do the will of God a form of religion, and which constitutes idolatry?*

In *Halter v. Nebraska*, 205 U. S. 36-41, this honorable court held that the flag "is an emblem of sovereignty".

To many persons the saluting of a national flag means nothing. To a sincere person who believes in God and the Bible as His Word, and who is in a covenant to do His will, it means much. To such person "sovereignty" means the supreme authority or power. Many persons believe that "the higher powers", mentioned in the Bible at Romans thirteen, means the Sovereign State, but to the Christian this means only Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, His anointed King, The Higher Powers, to which all must be subject.

Concerning the flag *The Encyclopedia Americana*, Volume 11, page 316, says:

"The flag, like the cross, is sacred. . . . The rules and regulations relative to human attitude toward national standards use strong, expressive words, as, 'Service to the Flag,' . . . 'Reverence for the Flag,' 'Devotion to the Flag.'"

Webster's *International Dictionary* defines the words above used as follows:

"SACRED, set apart by solemn religious ceremony."

"DEVOTION, a form of prayer or worship."

"REVERENCE, veneration, expressing reverent feeling, worship."

"SALUTE means to greet with a kiss, to bow and courtesy, the uncovering of the head, a clasp or wave of the hand or the like . . . to honor formally or with ceremonious recognition." (*Century Dictionary*, page 5321)

"To GREET with a sign or welcome, love or deference, as a bow and embrace, or a wave of the hand." (Webster)

It is conceded that the flag is a symbol of the State, an image which represents the State.

Under the word "image" this definition is given by Webster's Dictionary: "Image, in modern usage, commonly suggests religious veneration."

According to the Bible: "Bow down to a symbol or image" includes all postures or attitudes toward the image. Even a kiss. (See 1 Kings 19: 18; Hosea 13: 2; Job 31: 25-27.)

Any token of reverence is a bowing down to. (See Webster's *International Dictionary* under the word *bow*.)

It appears from the recognized lexicographers that saluting the flag is a religious formalism. According to the Bible there cannot be the slightest doubt about it, because by such salute there is bestowed upon the image or thing, reverence, devotion, and a form of prayer or worship, and which thing or image



or that which it represents is regarded as sacred.

Respondents sincerely believe the Word of God and conscientiously believe that saluting a flag is a violation of His law. Any willful disobedience to the divine law to *them* means complete or eternal destruction. "For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people."—Acts 3:22, 23.

#### DIVINE PRECEDENTS

The conclusion or belief of respondents is not *their* interpretation of God's law. Jehovah God interprets His own law and records the meaning thereof. If they believe the Bible they cannot "mistakenly believe" that saluting a flag is religious. Relative to idolatry the following precedents are cited from the Bible, showing that respondents have a clear basis for their belief and action.

The totalitarian ruler of the empire of Persia promulgated a rule that all persons of the realm must bow down to Haman, Mordecai, a Jew, and one of the covenant people of God's typical nation (and therefore one of Jehovah's witnesses), refused to bow down to Haman, as it is written: 'Mordecai bowed not, nor did he reverence to Haman.' Because of his disobedience to the totalitarian ruler's command, preparation was made to hang Mordecai. Because of Mordecai's faithful devotion to Jehovah God he was saved from death.—Esther, chapters 3, 4, and 5.

Another divine example is that recorded in the prophecy of the third chapter of Daniel. The totalitarian ruler of Babylon made an image and set it up and issued a decree that at a given signal all persons should bow down to that image. Three Hebrews of the covenant people of God, held in bondage within the realm of Babylon, refused to bow down, preferring to obey the law of Almighty God, as recorded in Exodus the twentieth chapter, and take the consequences. For such refusal to bow they were cast into the fiery furnace with the intent to destroy them. Because of their faithfulness to Jehovah God He delivered them from that fiery furnace. They were therefore witnesses to Jehovah, bearing testimony to the supremacy of His name and to His power.

The Jewish nation was in a covenant to do

the will of Jehovah God. They were His typical people. Zedekiah the king of that nation broke his covenant, made himself an arbitrary ruler, turned to idolatry by practicing religion of the heathen nations, led most of the people of Israel into idolatry, and for that reason the nation fell: "And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them."—Psalm 106:36; Ezekiel 21:26, 27.

Respondents are in a covenant to do the will of God and they sincerely and conscientiously believe that if they break that covenant they must suffer complete loss of life. Neither the government of Pennsylvania, nor the United States, or any other earthly government, can give life to man. Jehovah God is the fountain of life. (Psalm 36:9) 'Salvation belongeth to God alone.' (Psalm 3:8) Respondents thus sincerely believing have no alternative. If they would live they must obey God, because disobeying means their destruction. They are therefore commanded not to fear what man may do to them. To all covenant people the commandment is given: "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is also able to destroy both soul and body in hell."—Matthew 10:28.

Early settlers of America fled to this land because of arbitrary and oppressive rule, the enforcement of which violated their conscientious belief and God-given rights. The founders of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania were of such and therefore were Jehovah's witnesses. This matter is well covered in the opinion of Judge Clark, in the instant case. (R. 176)

"The constitutional guaranty of religious liberty covers above all the two cardinal points of worship and doctrine, the two forms in which the uncontrollable facts of faith and opinion find their principal outward expression; it includes secondarily also customs, practices and ceremonies, which even where they do not form directly a part of worship, are prescribed by religion."

Freund, *Police Power*, p. 497.

The rule of the Minersville School Board promulgated and enforced in the instant case is a form of religion, and hence violative of the Constitution of Pennsylvania and of the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States. It denies the free exercise of conscience.

From Nimrod till now all totalitarian rulers have put the State above or before Almighty

God. They have operated and ruled in defiance of Jehovah God's supreme law. Such nations in their order, and in the march of time, have perished.

In recent years the totalitarian method of rule has again raised its head with blighting results. In many of the European states the liberties of the people are gone. The policy of saluting flags and "heiling" men is a movement to compel the people to recognize the State as before or superior to Almighty God.

*If a person desires to salute the flag or to "heil" men, that is HIS privilege and no human power can properly interfere with his so doing.* But there is a VAST DIFFERENCE between such a person and the one who has made a solemn covenant to be obedient to Almighty God, the breaking of which covenant is IDOLATRY. Respondents are in a covenant to be obedient to Almighty God; and this is conceded. They are conscientious in their belief and practice. That is conceded. In all good conscience they render obedience to the laws of the state, when such laws do not violate God's law. They fully recognize and believe that one who voluntarily breaks his covenant with Jehovah will suffer everlasting destruction.

Appropriate hereto is the language of Judge Maris in the trial court:

"In these days, when religious intolerance is again rearing its ugly head in other parts of the world, it is of the utmost importance that the liberties guaranteed to our citizens by the fundamental law be preserved from all encroachment."

It is not the prerogative of any court to decide what a man shall or shall not conscientiously believe. Any contrary rule would destroy the liberty of conscience. It is the duty of the law-making bodies to stand by and fully support the Constitution, instead of trying to destroy what the Constitution guarantees.

#### CRUEL EXPERIMENT

The modern-day compulsory flag saluting as a daily exercise or ceremony in the public schools is clearly an experiment. The nation has existed for more than a century without any such enforced rule or even the thought thereof. To expel little children from school, and deny them the opportunity of an education because they refuse to violate their conscience, is wrong and is cruel and unusual punishment. "No cruel experiment on any

living creature shall be permitted in any public school of this Commonwealth."

24 Purdon's Pa. Stat. Ann. Sec. 1554

Well has Judge Clark, in the instant case, said,

"Compulsory flag saluting is designed to better secure the state by inculcating in its youthful citizens a love of country that will incline their hearts and minds to its more willing defense. That particular compulsion happens to be abhorrent to the particular love of God of the little girl and boy now seeking our protection. One conception or the other must yield. Which is required by our Constitution? We think the material and not the spiritual. Compulsion rather than protection should be sparingly exercised. Harm usually comes from doing rather than leaving undone, and refraining is generally not sacrilege. We do not find the essential relationship between infant patriotism and the martial spirit."

#### TOTALITARIAN ZEAL

Why this modern burning zeal compelling the saluting of flags and "heiling" of men? It is a movement in support of Satan's original challenge to Jehovah God that he, Satan, could turn all men against God. (Job 2:5) The Hitler totalitarian régime denounces Jehovah God, snatches children from their parents who worship Jehovah God; imprisons or kills the parents who persist in obeying Almighty God. The flag saluting rule by school children, adopted and enforced in the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Massachusetts, are leading in that same direction. Children have been expelled from schools, taken away from their parents, and committed to reform schools, and thus the sanctity of the home broken up. Such is cruelty heaped upon citizens without any just cause or excuse. (See Appendix A and B.)

Mr. Justice Brandeis, in the *Olmstead* case (*Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U. S. 479), appropriate to this point stated: "The greatest dangers to liberty lurk in insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well meaning, but without understanding."

In the case of *Associated Press v. N. L. R. B.*, 301 U. S. 103, 141, 57 S. Ct. 650, 659, the following pertinent statement is made by Mr. Justice Sutherland: "Do the people of this land—in the providence of God, favored, as they sometimes boast, above all others in the

CONSOLATION

plenitude of their liberties—desire to preserve those so carefully protected by the First Amendment: liberty of religious worship. . . ? If so let them withstand all *beginnings* of encroachment. For the saddest epitaph which can be carved in memory of a vanished liberty is that it was lost because its possessors failed to stretch forth a saving hand while yet there was time.”

#### GOD OR STATE

Since the day of Christ on the earth some nations have put God above the State. Authors of the Constitution of Pennsylvania and of the United States were in that class. Modern-day compulsory flag saluting is a retrograde movement to return to the totalitarian rule and to put the State above Jehovah God and ultimately to turn the nations and the people against Jehovah God.

More than fifty centuries ago God gave His Word that He will set up His kingdom, the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT through which all blessings shall come to humankind. (Genesis 22:18-22) He is certain to make good that promise. (Isaiah 46:11; Isaiah 55:11) God's Kingdom must be set up sometime. The physical facts in the light of His sure Word of prophecy strongly indicate that such time is at hand. Totalitarian rulers, of which Nimrod, Stalin and Hitler are examples, openly oppose the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT under Christ. All opposers to the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT Jehovah God denounces as wicked, and concerning which he says: “The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy.”—Psalm 145:20.

By the decision of this honorable court in *Church v. United States*, supra, “this is a Christian nation”; which is an acknowledgment that the nation puts Almighty God above the State, and recognizes God's law as supreme. The Constitution of Pennsylvania likewise recognizes God as supreme and guarantees liberty of conscience and liberty of worship to every person. The law of compulsory flag saluting, as applied to persons who are in a covenant to do the will of God, such as respondents in the instant case, takes away the liberty of conscience and liberty to worship. Such law carried to its finality leads the nation to forget God and to return to the totalitarian rule. Concerning this very thing Jehovah God, the Supreme One, gives warning in these words: “The wicked shall be turned into

hell, and all the nations that forget God.”—Psalm 9:17.

In this day ambitious men put the State above Jehovah God, conspire against the Kingdom of God under Christ, and deny His supremacy. In that they are very unwise. Concerning such conspirators Jehovah God says: “He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.”—Psalm 2:4, 5.

In this connection, and concerning Christ Jesus, the Head of His Kingdom, God further says: “Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. . . . Ask of me, and I shall give thee the nations for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.” (Psalm 2:6, 8, 9) Then to the rulers of the nations, and particularly to those nations that claim to be Christian, Jehovah says: “Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss [salute, worship] the Son [Christ Jesus, the Theocratic King], lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.”—Psalm 2:10-12.

#### POINT II

*The rule made and enforced by petitioners compelling children and teachers to indulge in a ceremony of saluting the flag, is violative of the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America, to wit: “No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of the citizens of the United States, nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty or property, without due process of law.” That rule certainly abridges the privileges of the respondents and deprives them of liberty and property without due process of law.*

Walter Gobitis testified that he had taught his children from infancy to believe the Bible, and to obey God's commandments. The divine law commands that all persons in a covenant with Jehovah God must teach the law of Jehovah God to their children, as it is written: “And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul dili-

gently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons." (Deuteronomy 4: 8, 9) Again, it is written in the Word of Almighty God: "And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath; but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." (Ephesians 6: 4) To the children God gives this commandment: "Honour thy father and thy mother."—Exodus 20: 12.

Appropriate to the divine rule above announced this honorable court in the case of *Meyer v. Nebraska*, 262 U. S. 390, in considering the liberty guaranteed to the citizen said:

"While this Court has not attempted to define with exactness the liberty thus guaranteed, the term has received much consideration and some of the included things have been definitely stated. Without doubt, it denotes not merely freedom from bodily restraint but also the right of the individual to contract, to engage in any of the common occupations of life, to acquire useful knowledge, to marry, to establish a home and bring up children, to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, and generally to enjoy those privileges long recognized at common law as essential to the orderly pursuit of happiness by free men. . . .

"The established doctrine is that this liberty may not be interfered with, under the guise of protecting the public interest, by legislative action which is arbitrary or without reasonable relation to some purpose within the competency of the State to effect. . . .

"Corresponding to the right of control, it is the natural duty of the parent to give his children education suitable to their station in life; and nearly all the States, including Nebraska, enforce this obligation by compulsory laws."

Respondent Walter Gobitis has given heed to the Divine law and he has taught his minor children, Lillian and William, to be obedient to the Divine commandments. The Minersville School Board, by the rule promulgated and enforced, compels the father Walter Gobitis to refrain from teaching his children to be obedient to the Divine law, or otherwise to deny his children the right to have an education in the public schools. Thus respondents

are deprived of their liberty and property without due process of law.

In the case of *Pierce v. Society of Sisters*, 268 U. S. 510, this Court said:

"Under the doctrine of *Meyer v. Nebraska*, 262 U. S. 390, we think it entirely plain that the Act of 1922 unreasonably interferes with the liberty of parents and guardians to direct the upbringing and education of children under their control. As often heretofore pointed out, rights guaranteed by the Constitution may not be abridged by legislation which has no reasonable relation to some purpose within the competency of the State. The fundamental theory of liberty upon which all governments in this Union repose excludes any general power of the State to standardize its children . . . the child is not the mere creature of the State; those who nurture him and direct his destiny have the right, coupled with the high duty, to recognize and prepare him for additional obligations." (Pages 534-535)

#### LOYALTY

Should not all citizens be loyal to the country in which they live? Emphatically yes. Jesus stated the correct rule, to wit: "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." (Mark 12: 17) Caesar was the totalitarian, arbitrary ruler representing the government of Rome. He stood for the State. The Lord Jesus declared that everything to which the State was entitled, such as payment of taxes, should be rendered unto the State. He then added that everything to which God is entitled should be rendered unto God. Clearly that means that God is supreme, that His law is above the law of the State, and that laws of the State that are in harmony with God's law should be readily obeyed. Respondents follow that rule. They are diligent to obey every law of the State not in conflict with the law of Almighty God. Any rule or law enacted in the State of Pennsylvania that is contrary to God's law is void.

#### FALSE PATRIOTISM OR RIGHTEOUSNESS?

Petitioners claim that the purpose of saluting the flag is to "Instil in the children patriotism and love of country." But why limit that compulsory rule to teachers and pupils of the public schools? Why not require that same ceremony in all the schools? Why not

apply the same rule to all officials of the Nation and State, from the President and the members of Congress down to the very least and humblest citizen? The general answer would be that the enforcement of such a rule is ridiculous and nonsensical. The opinion of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals (R. 157) quotes appropriately the following:

"Another form that false patriotism frequently takes is so-called 'Flag-worship'—blind and excessive adulation of the Flag as an emblem or image,—superpunctiliousness and meticulousness in displaying and saluting the Flag—without intelligent and sincere understanding and appreciation of the ideals and institutions it symbolizes. This, of course, is but a form of idolatry—a sort of 'glorified idolatry', so to speak. When patriotism assumes this form it is nonsensical and makes the 'patriot' ridiculous."

Chap. 14, "Patriotism of the Flag," Moss, *The Flag of the United States, Its History and Symbolism*, pp. 85-86.

### Summary

Respondents herein are God-fearing, conscientiously endeavoring to obey the law of Almighty God. The minor respondents, by the law of Pennsylvania, are required to attend a public school.

The Minersville School Board rule would compel respondents to violate their conscience and to violate their understanding of God's law by indulging in the religious ceremony of saluting the flag.

Because of that refusal the minor respondents are punished by being expelled from school, and thereby denied the privilege of a public-school education and denied an opportunity of obeying the law concerning attendance at public schools.

The father of these minor children is thereby deprived of his liberty and property without due process of law.

God-fearing men of Pennsylvania who wrote the Bill of Rights of that Commonwealth said: "We, the people of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, grateful to Almighty God for the blessings of civil and religious liberty, and humbly invoking His guidance, do ordain and publish this Constitution." Thus those faithful men bore testimony to the name of Jehovah God, and therefore were **JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES**.

Compare their words of sincere and conscientious devotion to Jehovah God with the words of the modern-day Pennsylvania legislators and school boards, who say that school teachers and children must daily perform a religious ceremony of saluting the flag or suffer punishment for declining to do so.

It is therefore easy to see that the great issue here is **THE CORPORATE STATE** versus **ALMIGHTY GOD**. Shall America uphold the principles of liberty of conscience and freedom of worship of Almighty God as guaranteed by the Constitution of Pennsylvania and of the United States, or shall the nation now turn its back upon these constitutional guarantees and follow the totalitarian rule of putting the State above Almighty God?

**THE STATE VS. GOD**, which is the precise issue to be determined in the instant case, has never before been presented to this honorable court.

The cases involving compulsory flag saluting, decided by the State courts, have made no distinction between persons in general and those persons who are in a covenant to do the will of Almighty God. The State courts that have upheld the rule of compulsory saluting of the flag have elected to determine what is the proper interpretation of the Scriptures, and assuming that responsibility they have said: "The act of saluting the flag of the United States is by no stretch of imagination a religious rite."\* In thus attempting to interpret the Scriptures the State courts have exceeded their authority.

It is not the prerogative of any human power or authority to interpret the Scriptures. It is written, in 2 Peter 1:20, that 'no scripture is of private interpretation'. God alone interprets the Scriptures, and those who are able to read, and who believe the Bible, are governed by what it says. Counsel for petitioners insist that respondents have "mistakenly interpreted the Scriptures". In answer to that we say that respondents have made NO ATTEMPT to interpret the Scriptures. They sincerely and conscientiously believe what is stated in God's Word.

Almighty God says concerning images and symbols: "Thou shalt not bow down to them."

\* *Nichols v. Lynn*, 7 N.E. (2) 577, 580; *People v. Sandstrom*, 279 N.Y. 523, 529-30; 18 N.E. (2) 840, 842; *Leoles v. Landers*, 184 Ga. 585; 192 S.E. 218, 222; *Hering v. State Board*, 117 N.J.L. 455; 189 Atl. 629; *Gabrielli v. Knickerbocker*, 12 Cal. (2) 85; 82 Pac. (2) 391.

That commandment is not subject to interpretation by human creatures, be they judges of courts or religious experts. No doubt is left in the mind as to what is the meaning of those words, because God himself has given the plain interpretation thereof.

The sole question, therefore, is: Does the individual sincerely and conscientiously believe what God has said? And if so, then that individual alone has the right, under the Constitution, to choose to obey his conscience, based upon the Scriptures and instructed by the Scriptures.

Men who are NOT in a covenant to do the will of God do attempt to interpret the Scriptures; but not so with God's covenant people. For the purpose of guiding men who desire to follow in righteousness the Lord God has caused to be recorded numerous instances in the Bible specifically interpreting the meaning of Exodus 20:2-5. In reply to what the State courts and counsel for petitioners say about "mistaken interpretation" we refer to the following divine interpretation:

THE STATE required everyone to salute or bow down to Haman. Mordecai, a man in a covenant with God, refused to obey that order. Preparation was made to hang Mordecai. Because of his faithful obedience to his covenant with Almighty God Jehovah saved him from the gallows.—Esther chapters 3, 4, 5.

THE STATE, at the instance of all the political officials, made a law that no man be permitted to present a petition (prayer) to any one save the king. That rule prohibited Daniel, a covenant man of God, from praying to Almighty God. Daniel refused to obey that rule, but publicly bowed down and prayed to Jehovah God. For his offense against the State he was cast into a den of lions. Because of Daniel's faithfulness to his covenant the Almighty God Jehovah sent his angels from heaven who delivered him from the lions, unscathed and unhurt. (Daniel chapter 6)

THE STATE made a law that every man, at a given signal, should bow down to a certain image. Meshach, Shadrach and Abednego, they being of the covenant people of God, refused to bow down, choosing to obey God rather than THE STATE. For their offense they were cast into a red-hot furnace. Because of their faithfulness to Almighty God and their covenant God delivered them from the furnace unscathed. (Daniel chapter 3) They did not need to interpret the Scriptures.

They only needed to obey. They trusted in the supreme power of the Almighty.

The prophet Jeremiah stood before THE STATE charged with treason because he had delivered God's message of warning to the rulers. His lifeblood was demanded. He remained faithful and true to God, reminding his accusers that if he was put to death his innocent blood would be upon their heads. Because of his continued faithfulness Almighty God saved him from death.

Another prophet, Urijah, also stood before the same authority charged with a like offense, and his lifeblood was demanded. He became fearful and fled, failing to trust in Jehovah God. He was apprehended and put to death. (Jeremiah chapter 26)

Why are these things recorded in the Bible? God caused these instances to be recorded for the guidance of His covenant people until the world shall end; and concerning this it is written in the Scriptures: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." (1 Corinthians 10:11) "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." (Romans 15:4) These words need no human interpretation.

Paul, at one time a member of the Supreme Court at Jerusalem, according to his own testimony, practiced a religion that led him to persecute the followers of Christ Jesus. (Acts 9:1-22; Galatians 1:1-16) Paul became a Christian and therefore suffered much persecution because of his faithful devotion to the Lord, and proved himself a faithful witness of Jehovah. Under inspiration from the Lord he recorded at the eleventh chapter of Hebrews a long list of faithful men who had covenanted to do the will of God, and who suffered because of their faithful obedience to that covenant. All of those men refused to obey the law of the State that violated God's law recorded at Exodus twenty. This they did conscientiously. All of those men received the approval of Almighty God because of their faithfulness. Recounting their sufferings it is written in the Scriptures concerning them: "Of whom the world was not worthy." All of these received a good report through faith. They had God's approval, and thus God interpreted Exodus 20:3-5. (Hebrews 11th chapter)



Attention is called to these instances recorded in the Bible for the purpose of showing that respondents have made no attempt to interpret the Scriptures, but have followed the lead of the faithful men of God who have gone before. They are conscientious and are faithful and diligent to obey Almighty God. Only the STATE COURTS HAVE ATTEMPTED TO INTERPRET THE SCRIPTURES IN THIS MATTER, which according to the fundamental law of the state and the supreme law of Almighty God THEY HAVE NO RIGHT TO DO.

The covenant people of Almighty God have pledged their lives to Him. All such who remain faithful to their covenant are properly designated Jehovah's witnesses. A violation of that covenant means to them loss of everything. Therefore they have no alternative. They must obey God. If the STATE and its courts insist upon interpreting God's Word and inflicting punishment upon those who conscientiously continue to obey God's law, then THE STATE must bear the responsibility before Almighty God. For the covenant people to obey Almighty God means to them everlasting life. They desire to live, regardless of the suffering it may cost them. This rule is not limited to any sect. It applies to all who have made a covenant with Almighty God whether that person be Catholic, Protestant, Jew or Gentile, bond or free.

Jehovah's witnesses are here asking only that they may be permitted to enjoy the liberty and freedom granted to all by the fundamental law of the land. All persons who are sincere in their obedience to Almighty God trust Him implicitly as to the result. Confidently we ask this Court to affirm the decision of the District Court and the Circuit Court of Appeals.

## APPENDIX A

### COMPULSORY FLAG SALUTING AND ITS RESULTS

#### *Expulsions from the Public Schools*

Children have been denied the right to attend public schools in the following states:

California	Massachusetts	Oklahoma
Florida	New Jersey	Pennsylvania
Georgia	New York	Texas
Maryland	Ohio	Washington*

\* Many other states now join the list. See U.S. C. C. A. opinion, *Minersville, etc., v. Gobitis*, 108 F. (2) 683, first sentence (R. p. 155).

MAY 29, 1940

### *Additional Punishments Inflicted on Children and Parents*

Nemacolin, Pa. JOHN KUROLA, age 14. Father arrested and fined on truancy charge, to wit, for failure to send his child to school after he had been expelled from school. The father had sent the boy regularly to school for quite a period of time, but each day the boy would be sent home.

Grindstone, Pa. STANLEY BRACHNA, age 12. Was knocked around by teacher; thrown against a desk; hit; teacher tried to force him to salute by holding up his hand.

Nemacolin, Pa. LOUIS WILKOVICH, age 11. Whipped and sent home from school. Parents arrested under the truancy law.

Nemacolin, Pa. MIKE KOROLY, age 9. Whipped. Tried to force him to salute.

Royal, Pa. CATHERINE KURNAVA, age 8. Tried to force her to salute.

New Ringgold, Pa. PAUL JONES, age 10. Punished by teacher. Had to stand for the entire day.

Canonsburg, Pa. ANNA PRINOS, age 13. Whipped and choked by principal. Sent home with great welts on back from beatings. No Canonsburg doctor would testify in court as to her condition. Pittsburgh physician had to be secured. Action brought against the teacher, but under Pennsylvania law malice must be proved, and apparently teacher is not considered malicious, no matter how hard the rod is applied.

Canonsburg, Pa. PAULINE PRINOS, age 12. Whipped. Threatened by principal with being sent to reform school.

Canonsburg, Pa. RUTH GEORGE, age 13. Beaten and taunted by principal. Needed medical aid. Called "anarchist" by teacher.

Canonsburg, Pa. TIMOTHY GEORGE, age 11. Beaten by teacher. Carried marks of the beating for a week. Threatened with incarceration in reform school. Child's health was upset so he could not eat and became hysterical.

Secaucus, N. J. JOHN and ELLA HERING. These parents were charged under the truancy law with failure to send children to school after they had been expelled. Proof given in court that the children were receiving equivalent education in a private school. Nevertheless parents were each fined five dollars.

Atlanta, Ga. GEORGE LEOLIS. His daughter Dorothy was expelled from school. His place of business was boycotted and picketed by the Ku Klux Klan. He was hounded by newspapers and various organizations until his business was ruined; threatened with deportation.

Bondsville, Mass. IGNACE OPIELOUSKI. His three children were sentenced to county reform school for failure to salute the flag. Cases were nolle prossed by district attorney when appealed. Father was fined forty dollars for failure to send them to school. Children now in school, but, nevertheless, the fine was affirmed by the Superior Court on appeal.

Chicago, Ill. MARY SCHLORCHETKA. Fined \$200 or given six months in jail for refusal to salute the flag at the command of an irate judge in court. Sentence reversed by the Appellate Court.

New Weston, Ohio. JONAS E. JENKINS. His business was boycotted; his children were threatened with

incarceration by juvenile officials; had to move to another community.

Ansonia, Ohio. Several children slapped, taunted, and insulted in school.

#### TEACHERS DISCHARGED

Canonsburg, Pa. GRACE ESTEP.

Henry Clay Township, Pa. IRA BIRD.

Lynn, Mass. CORA M. FOSTER.

Quincy, Mass. ELIZABETH M. GRAHAM.

#### MONESSEN, PA.

Jehovah's witnesses established a private school in this town; rented a building, and put a teacher in charge. Eighteen pupils attend. Mayor James C. Gold, of Monessen, decided it was a "communist" school. Had the chief of police padlock it, and held the teacher incommunicado two days. Took as evidence of its "communist" character one song book, a Bible, two small United States flags, and a book explaining the Bible, entitled "The Harp of God". The song book taken is entitled "Songs of Praise to JEHOVAH". The school was opened and locked three different times; finally held open through securing an injunction against the mayor and chief of police. After the injunction was secured bricks were thrown through the school windows on three different occasions. A petition was circulated throughout the community, protesting against the unlawful acts of the mayor and police; 146 of those engaged in circulating that petition were thrown into jail, their petitions taken from them, and they were found guilty of disorderly conduct in Mayor Gold's court, without any semblance of a trial.

#### GATES, PA.

Jehovah's witnesses established a private school, which houses 38 pupils. Application was made to the court for a corporation charter to hold title to the school property. This was refused because of prejudice on account of the flag-salute situation. The children attending this school were expelled from the public schools; their parents were jailed for failure to send them to school; and, additionally, the law refuses the parents a charter whereby they can provide for their children private schooling as required by law.

#### WASHINGTON STATE

ELLIOT CHILDREN were charged with being delinquents, and a petition was filed in court to remove them from their parents. The court overruled the petition.

#### OTHER CASES

In various places there has been mob action; beatings by police officials; loss of work by parents; parents taken off "relief" list; boycotting; all on account of children's refusal to salute the flag. The number of expulsions from school now run into the hundreds.

### APPENDIX B

#### PART ONE

Extract from "The German Civil Code: Translated and Annotated by Chung Hui Wang, D.C.L.; Member of the International Vereinigung fuer vergleichende Rechtswissenschaft und Volkswirtschaftslehre zu Berlin; Member of the Société de Legislation Comparée; London: Stevens and Sons, Limited, Law Publishers, 1907."

Par. 1666. "If the moral or physical welfare of a child is endangered by the fact that the father abuses his right to take care of the child's person, or neglects the child, or is guilty of any dishonest or immoral conduct, the Guardianship Court shall take the necessary measures to avert the danger. The Guardianship Court may, e.g., order the child, for the purpose of his education, to be sent to a suitable family or an institution of education, or a reformatory . . ."

Par. 1909. "A curator is appointed for a person under parental power or guardianship, to take charge of the affairs of which the parent or guardian is prevented from taking charge . . ."

#### PART TWO

Extract from "Deutsche Justiz" [Official Gazette of the German Administration of Law; Bulletin of the Department of Justice] Berlin, November 26, 1937; Ausgabe A; No. 47; page 1857; [Translation supplied to the respondents by Dr. Anton-Hermann Chroust; Ph.D., Munich; J.U.D., Erlangen; S.J.D., Harvard; Formerly Sub-Judge (Referendar) in Bavaria; Formerly Research Fellow at the Law School of Harvard University]

Note: The following is a complete translation of the above-described periodical's report of the case in question. The matter is arranged in the same order as it appears in the report.

PARENTS WHO USE THEIR EDUCATIONAL INFLUENCE ON THEIR CHILDREN IN SUCH A MANNER AS TO BRING THESE CHILDREN INTO OPEN CONFLICT WITH THE NATIONAL SOCIALISTIC IDEA OF COMMUNITY ABUSE THEIR RIGHT OF GUARDIANSHIP.

DISTRICT COURT, WALDENBURG,

SILESIA, NOVEMBER 2, 1937,

— VIII, 195 —

Excerpts from the *ratio decidendi*:

The parents of the children belong to the sect of International Bible Students. Like all Bible Students, this sect is concerned not only with purely religious matters but also deduce from their religious premises the necessity to deny the simplest and most self-evident duties towards the State and the German people. Obstinately they refuse, even on solemn occasions, to take part in the German salute, and by doing so express their disagreement with the principles upon which the new German state rests. Purposely they put themselves outside of the German community. The father admits openly that even in case of war he would refuse to take up arms. The philosophy which the parents espouse is inimical to the will to resist by armed force, and, therefore, capable of impairing the foundations of the State.

This conviction of the parents is also transmitted to the children. Of course, the parents have denied this during the hearing; they have declared that they did not influence the children's general view of life (Weltanschauung). But such an attitude, as encouraged by the Bible Societies, dominates the whole of life. It is a matter of practical experience that such a philosophy of life, expressing itself daily in the narrow family circle, influences the children, even though it is not put in express words. Indubitable evidence has also been introduced to prove that in this case such active influence actually exists. The father, when admonished by the court, had to admit that he

had already been penalized for not sending his children to National Socialistic festivals. The father, in this connection, also made the plausible statement that his children did not care for such meetings, and that they themselves had expressed the desire to be excused from going. This statement only goes to prove the strength of the influence which actually originates from the parents; and, furthermore, the degree to which the children have already succumbed to such influence.

This statement of fact compels us to the following juristic considerations:

If parents through their own example teach their children a philosophy of life which puts them into an irreconcilable opposition to those ideas to which the overwhelming majority of the German people adheres, then this constitutes an abuse of the right of guardianship as expressed in Par. 1666 of the Civil Code. This abuse of the power of guardianship endangers to the highest degree the welfare of the children, inasmuch as it ultimately leads to a state of mind through which the children will some day find that they have cut themselves off from the rest of the German people. To avert such danger the Guardianship Court has to take the necessary steps according to Par. 1666 of the Civil Code. A permanent remedy in this respect can only be found if the right of guardianship over the person is withdrawn from the parents, because only through such withdrawal we can be sure that the evil educational influence of the parents is eliminated and broken.

In accordance with the opinion of the Guardianship Court, the following must be admitted: the law, as a National Socialistic form of State order, entrusts German parents with the right to educate only on condition that this right is exercised in a manner which the people and the State have a right to expect—a condition which is not specifically expressed by the law but which must be considered as something self-evident. Here in particular we have to remember that all education must have as its ideal aim the creation of the belief and conviction in children that they are brothers forming a great nation; that they are molded into the great union of the German people together with all other German comrades through the sameness of their fundamental ideas. Whoever in the exercise of a purely formal right to educate his children evokes in those children views which must bring them ultimately into conflict with the German community ideal does not comply with those self-evident presuppositions. Therefore, out of purely general considerations the right to educate must be denied to such a person without the necessity of having to refer to the implicit presuppositions of Par. 1666 of the Civil Code.

The Brief of the American Bar Association with clearness and great force shows that compulsory saluting of a flag is in violation of the Constitution of the State of Pennsylvania and the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States. The legal authorities cited and considered therein show beyond all doubt that the State has no right in America to compel persons to violate their conscience by adopting and practicing any formal ceremony. After discussing at great

length the legal principles involved, the Brief of these distinguished lawyers says:

"It follows that a recognition of this new ground—the presumed promotion of loyalty and morale—as a basis for the overruling of religious scruples would be a new extension of legislative power. The present dominance of totalitarian ideas in other parts of the world suggests that an extension of legislative power in this direction should be viewed with suspicion and, *in the absence of a showing of clear necessity*, should be condemned as a deprivation of individual liberty without due process of law."

The Brief filed by the American Civil Liberties Union is equally strong in its argument against the compulsory saluting of the flag. With full approval their Brief quotes from Judge Lehman as follows:

"The salute to the flag is a gesture of love and respect—fine when there is real love and respect back of the gesture. The flag is dishonored by a salute by a child in reluctant and terrified obedience to a command of secular authority which clashes with the dictates of conscience. The flag 'cherished by all our hearts' should not be soiled by the tears of a little child. The Constitution does not permit, and the Legislature never intended, that the flag should be so soiled and dishonored."

### Oral Argument

Mr. Joseph W. Henderson, of the Philadelphia Bar, presented before the Supreme Court the oral argument in behalf of the State of Pennsylvania and the School Board invoking the compulsory flag saluting rule. The American Bar Association and the Civil Liberties Union jointly selected George K. Gardner, Esq., of the Law Department of Harvard University, to make the argument in support brief opposing the compulsory flag saluting. Counsel in charge of the case on behalf of Gobitis and children selected Joseph F. Rutherford, of the New York Bar, to make the oral argument before the Court. By the courtesy of press reporter who made a report of the speech we are privileged to have a copy of Judge Rutherford's speech, which we insert as follows:

May it please the Court:

I think it due this Court, in view of what counsel [for the School Board] has said and

what appears in his brief, for me to briefly say that the plaintiffs here called Jehovah's witnesses are not a sect or cult.

"Jehovah's witnesses" really means every man who testifies to the name of Jehovah God. They have been in existence for five thousand years, as shown by history and the Scriptures; and that is true without regard to denomination of anyone who practices Christianity. They are not founded by any man. They have no earthly leader.

[By Mr. Justice McReynolds: I am hearing with difficulty.]

I am sorry, Mr. Justice McReynolds; may I repeat then.

In fairness to this Court I should say Jehovah's witnesses are not a sect or cult. Jehovah's witnesses are those who bear testimony to the name of Almighty God, whose name alone is JEHOVAH. They have been in existence for at least five thousand years. The apostle Paul, who was one time a member of the supreme court of Jerusalem, in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews submits a long list of such men and calls them witnesses for the Lord; and these are set forth as examples to everyone who follows in the footsteps of the Lord Jesus.

The prophecy of Isaiah, written more than three thousand years ago, expressly calls all men who are in a covenant to do the will of God and who fulfill that covenant *Jehovah's witnesses*. Jehovah so names them Himself. It is fair to this Court that I state we are not here representing some religious sect. There have been Jehovah's witnesses since the founding of this nation. Every man who has stood for God and His kingdom is one of them.

The difficulty with the state courts that have heard these cases is they have made no distinction whatever between those who are devoted to God by a covenant and those not devoted to Almighty God. The record in this case shows that the father and the children have made a solemn covenant to obey Almighty God and obey His law. That the father, in obedience to the command in Deuteronomy, had taught his children to obey the laws of Almighty God. That they had done so. That they acted in obedience to the commandment in Exodus chapter twenty, that 'thou shalt not have any god besides Jehovah'. The reason for the law is the life of it, as has been said. What was the reason for Jehovah giving such

a law to His people, which law applies today as it did at the time He gave it?

The reason was this: As history shows, a totalitarian government was organized after the flood of Noah's day in defiance of Jehovah's law. Its purpose was to turn people away from God and cause them to follow idolatry. The Lord God gave His law to Israel, His covenant people, not to everybody; only to that nation. He gave it to them through Moses. He declared:

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them."

The Israelites were bound by that covenant. They must keep it or else they would die. In First Corinthians, chapter ten, eleventh verse, as well as Romans 15:4, it is stated that all these things were written aforetime for the benefit of those Christian people who live upon the earth at the end of the age. So the law applies to all of such. It applies to Methodists, Presbyterians, Catholics, or any other person who practices the following of Christ Jesus and who has made a covenant to obey God's law.

Now answering counsel for the other side, as to loyalty: There never has been any question among the Lord's people concerning their loyalty. In that connection I want to read from the record of the court below.

The trial court in its findings of fact said:

"Plaintiffs are American citizens and honor and respect their country and state, and willingly obey its laws, but that they nevertheless believe that their first and highest duty is to their God and His commandments and laws, and that true Christians have no alternative except to obey the Divine commandments and to follow their Christian convictions.

"That the said Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis did not and were conscientiously unable to salute the flag because their religious beliefs and manner of worship forbade such salute, and the giving of such salute was in contravention of and in conflict with the commands of Almighty God, as they sincerely believed." (Record, page 108)

"That the sole reason for the said expulsion and their subsequent inability to attend classes at the said school was the refusal by the said

Lillian and William Gobitis to salute the flag as required by the regulation of the Board." (Record, page 109)

I want to answer here about the Mormon case. There is no analogy whatsoever between that case and this one. Of course, this Court has held without any deviation from it that where the practice of any religion interferes with or endangers the state or personal or private property, then the religious practice must yield to the state. This Court has never held that conscience could be coerced, and that persons are required to obey the law of a state when that law violates God's law within the belief of the person who holds that belief.

Now these persons, being in a covenant to do God's will and having agreed themselves to do it, must obey what the Lord has said to them; and that is the only reason they decline to salute the flag. They did no act of disrespect to the government or to the flag. They merely stood silent and declined to have anything whatsoever to do with the ceremony. They followed exactly the rule announced by the Lord Jesus himself, whom they follow. When the coin was presented to Him He said: 'Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's.' Things belonging to the state He illustrated by the payment of taxes.

The respondents here have never hesitated to obey any law of the state. The father has taught his children to be obedient to the laws of the state. Therefore there is nothing in this case except an effort on the part of the State of Pennsylvania to enforce a rule which, in my opinion and in the opinion of the court below (and I borrow it from that court), is the practice of the totalitarian government rather than a republican government.

I wish to refer to the record of this case which bears the opinion of the court below, in which Judge Clark used these words, that 'the salute in this case is very like that of the Hitler régime'. Then he quotes Hitler in these words, footnote at bottom of page 156:

"... I consider them quacks. I dissolve the 'Earnest Bible Students' [referring to Jehovah's witnesses] in Germany; their property I dedicate to the people's welfare; I will have all their literature confiscated."

Now as to the salute here. It was the practice, as shown by the record, to place the right hand over the heart (the symbol of loving devotion), and then certain words were repeated. Nobody objected to the words. Then

the hand is extended, with the palm toward the flag. The question then raised was, Is that a religious practice or not?

We think it is an effort on the part of the state, through the school board, to force a religious practice upon those to whom it is repugnant; and that is what the court below found.

As to whether or not this is a violation of the Constitution, we raise the point that it is a violation of the Fourteenth Amendment; but if this rule had been inaugurated by the United States it clearly would be in violation of the First Amendment of the Bill of Rights. While that point is not here, I merely mention it to show that the state assumes to do what is exactly contrary to the Constitution of Pennsylvania.

I want to call attention to the constitutional provision, Section 3 of Article I of the Constitution of Pennsylvania, which provides that "All men have a natural and inalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; . . . no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience . . . and no preference shall ever be given by law to any religious establishment or modes of worship".

The state here delegates to the school board the power to make the rule, and certainly there can be no objection to making rules as to teaching loyalty to the children, loyalty to the United States. There is no question about that. When it comes to making a rule requiring them to bow down to an image or salute an image, which is exactly the same within the meaning of the Scriptures, that raises the point that causes us to violate the express commandment of God written at Exodus 20:3-5. It constitutes idolatry. If after making a covenant with God we willfully disobey, then we are worthy of death. That is the plain pronouncement of the Scripture written by Peter at Acts 3:23. In that scripture (and that is what the respondents believe) it is stated, 'The Lord thy God will raise up unto you a prophet; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass that every soul which will not hear that prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.' That applies specifically to those who have made a covenant with God. The reason is made plain in the Scriptures. God holds a man to his agreement. There is written at First Samuel 15:23 that stub-

bornness in obeying God's law constitutes idolatry.

So this is getting back to both sides of the Bible, which we call the Old and the New Testament. In the New are the words of Paul, that covenant-breakers are worthy of death.

These children have no alternative. They wanted to go to school. They went to school. They obeyed every rule of the school until it came to the rule about the image, the flag. They say it is an effort to put a doctrine or practice upon them.

I think the state courts in considering this matter have not properly considered what constitutes religion. Philosophers have defined it. Some law writers have attempted to define it. On page 13 of our brief a definition is set forth based wholly on the Scriptures. I shall read it with your permission:

"A formal ceremony of reverence, adoration, devotion, or praise, practiced or indulged in by human creatures and directed toward, or bestowed upon, a higher power, real or supposed, thereby attributing to such higher power sovereignty, protection and salvation, is a religion. When such ceremony ignores the specific commandment of Almighty God, that ceremony is idolatry."

That was defined explicitly and treated by the apostle Paul in Galatians, first chapter. Heretofore we have proceeded upon the theory that "the higher powers" mentioned by Paul in Romans thirteen refers to the political rulers. The Scriptures point out that Jehovah God and the Lord Jesus Christ are the "higher powers". Our duty first is to obey God and then every law of the land which is not inconsistent with His law.

As to whether or not the flag or saluting the flag is a religious ceremony. I wish to direct the Court's attention to the fact that this honorable Court in *Halter v. Nebraska* held that the flag is "an emblem of sovereignty".

*The Encyclopedia Americana*, Volume 11, page 316, says, "The flag, like the cross, is sacred." That doesn't mean that we should not obey the laws the flag represents; but when it comes to making the flag an equal to Almighty God, that is what one in a covenant with Almighty God cannot do.

Further, the *Americana Encyclopedia* says, "The rules and regulations relative to human attitude toward national standards use strong,

expressive words, as, 'Service to the Flag,' ... 'Reverence for the Flag,' 'Devotion to the Flag.'"

Webster's *International Dictionary* defines the words used as follows:

"SACRED, set apart by solemn religious ceremony."

"DEVOTION, a form of prayer or worship."

"REVERENCE, veneration, expressing reverent feeling, worship."

"SALUTE means to greet with a kiss, to bow and courtesy."

According to the Bible, First Kings 19, bowing down to a symbol includes any posture or attitude toward that image, even a kiss.

These are definitions given by recognized lexicographers. This Court will take judicial notice of their standing; and such definitions clearly show that saluting of the flag is a religious ceremony to those who are in a covenant with Almighty God, not to others. The obligation is not on the world in general. If a man has agreed to do God's will, then he has no alternative. If the state makes a law and says he must do so, and he does so in violation of his oath to Almighty God, then he will be destroyed, as these children believe.

Various state courts believe the children are not right in taking this position. That is a matter for the individual to determine. The courts will not go into the matter of whether one may be compelled to obey a rule, whether right or wrong. The courts will not go into the question of defining religious beliefs.

I wish to confine myself to certain points. Professor Gardner, my colleague, will cover other legal points.

I wish to call attention to precedents laid down. Counsel for the other side states that this is not a religious question, quoting one of the state judges to the effect that 'by no stretch of the imagination can this be a religious question'. I think in that they are entirely wrong.

Then counsel said that if respondents here are mistaken in their interpretation of the Scriptures, still it doesn't justify them to refuse to salute the flag on the ground that it is a religious rite. In answer to that I say that respondents have not attempted at any time to interpret the Scriptures, and cannot. Our contention is that no human creature on earth has power to interpret the Scriptures. The apostle Peter stated (Second Peter 1:20) that 'scripture is not of any private interpretation'.

CONSOLATION



Almighty God himself makes all the law and He has interpreted it, and He has caused to be written in His Word the interpretation for men, women and children who have agreed to do His will and anybody else who wants to follow that rule.

So in this record there is cited a case decided in Pennsylvania long ago and which is reviewed in the opinion delivered by Judge Maris. I will call attention to these precedents. Let me state this: This case is of such great importance that it strikes at the very root of the United States Government and the fundamental principles upon which it is established. It is really a move of subtlety, whether men who have to do with it know it or not, to put the totalitarian rule in force that was put aside for a long while, substituting it for a free people and a free government.

I call attention to this fact, that every man who has stood by his covenant that he made with Almighty God has been protected by Jehovah. And every man who has violated that covenant has received exactly what the Scriptures state, destruction.

It was at the time of the Persian empire, when the covenant people of Jehovah had been taken over to that country, that the state made the totalitarian rule that every man should bow to Haman as he passed out the gate. A Jew named Mordecai sat at the gate at the direction of the king. He refused to bow. He was sentenced to death. Because of his faithfulness God delivered Mordecai.

Daniel was another of the Hebrews in a covenant to do the will of Almighty God. The state made a law that no man should present a petition to anybody except the king. Therefore Daniel could not pray to his own God. In defiance of that law and in obedience to Jehovah God Daniel knelt at his open window and prayed to God. He was brought to court and found guilty and cast into the lions' den. Almighty God delivered him, unharmed.

Three other Hebrews, Meshach, Shadrach and Abed-nego, were required by the law of the state, a totalitarian one, if you please, which practiced a totalitarian religion, these men were required that they should bow down at the sound of the music. They refused. They said to the court, 'We cannot be obedient to that law; we must obey our God.' They were cast into the fiery furnace. Because of their faithfulness to Almighty God, He delivered them unsinged.

The prophet Jeremiah stood before the ruling powers of Jerusalem, warning them of God's impending judgment coming upon the nation, and pointing out the danger thereof. He was sentenced to death and put into prison. He stood firm and said, 'If you take my life, I am innocent; I represent God; if you take my life the responsibility is on you.' The Lord God delivered him.

Another man, Urijah, exactly in the same position, standing before the same authority, became frightened and fled. God did not protect him. They brought him back and executed him. The apostle Paul, at Hebrews 11, records how those men testified to Jehovah God by their own lifeblood, and then adds, 'The world was not worthy of them.' But they all received a good report at the hands of Almighty God. I say this is an interpretation of this law. And it is such a high interpretation that the state courts have no authority to attempt to set it aside and to say it is not a religious question. It involves the right and the privilege to obey Almighty God.

I call attention to the fact that Jehovah God, more than six thousand years ago, promised to establish through the Messiah a government of righteousness. He will keep that promise in due season. The present-day facts in the light of prophecy indicate that it is near. There are many evidences. One is this: Since 1918, when the World War ended, the spirit of totalitarianism has again come to the front; it has overrun Europe, and now is striking at the very life of the British Empire and the British people. It is assaulting the walls of the American Republic; and if a rule such as the Minersville school board enforced can be upheld, then all other rules similar thereto may be made and enforced against people to take away all liberty.

Today more than six thousand of Jehovah's witnesses linger in filthy prisons in the land of Germany; and only a few weeks ago a number of them were shot because they refused to "heil" Hitler and bow to his dictates, because they desired to be faithful to Almighty God.

In the State of New Jersey a law has been recently passed, and one arrest made under that law, that the father is guilty of a crime because he teaches his child what the Scriptures say concerning the saluting of an image. In a number of states children have been taken away from their parents. I say that any rule that is made that forces the parent to disre-

gard his own belief in the Word of God and forces him to refrain from teaching his children what the Lord commands him to teach is depriving him of his liberty guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States and is violative of the Pennsylvania Constitution without any question of doubt.

I am certain, if your honor please, if the spirit of William Penn ruled the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania today my opponent would not be here arguing this case before this Court. No such thought would come into the minds of Christian people within that state.

He may say, Why don't they obey and salute the flag? They have no alternative. They want to live. Their greatest desire is for life and they believe that God, Jehovah, is the only source of life. No one else can give life. The State of Pennsylvania cannot give life. The American Government cannot. God made this law, as Paul puts it, to safeguard His people from idolatry. That is a small thing, you say. So was the act of Adam in eating of the forbidden fruit. It was not the apple that Adam ate, but it was his act of disobeying God. The question is whether man will obey God or obey some human institution.

The respondents in this case have the greatest desire to be loyal and faithful to obey every principle of the American government. In obedience to the Divine commandment set forth in the law of God at Deuteronomy, the father tried to teach his children the right way, but now the school board says, "You can't do that. And if you do it and they obey you, we will expel them." I say, if your honors please, that this question is of far more importance than merely the putting of a few children out of school for refusing to salute the flag. As the Court below well said, 'Acts of omission seldom result in anything wrong, but wrongful acts of commission are the things that should be restrained.' These children committed no wrong; they did nothing. They stood silent in respect to the ceremony and all present. I remind this Court (it is hardly necessary that I do so) that in the case of *Church v. United States* this Court held that America is a Christian nation; and that means that America must be obedient to the Divine law. It also means that this Court takes judicial notice of the fact that the law of God is supreme. And if a man conscientiously believes that God's law is supreme and conscien-

tiously deports himself accordingly, no human authority can control or interfere with his conscience.

In the marble above where this honorable Court sits the builders inserted a slab containing ten numbers which I presume represents what is known in the Scriptures as the ten commandments. That is a splendid recognition of the Divine law, and the courts of America should follow it. The founders of the government of the United States and those who wrote the Constitution of the United States likewise recognized Jehovah God and His law as supreme. The writers of the Constitution of the State of Pennsylvania also acknowledged the supremacy of Jehovah God and His law. Therefore, those men, as shown by the very language of the Constitution, both of the United States and of Pennsylvania, were witnesses for Jehovah.

I may be permitted to call attention to this: that at the opening of every session of this Court the crier announces these words: "God save the United States and this honorable Court." And now I say, God save this honorable Court from committing an error that will lead this people of the United States into a totalitarian class and destroy all the liberties guaranteed by the Constitution. This is a matter that is sacred to every American who loves God and His Word. The members of this Court respect Jehovah God, and I assume that they are desirous of serving Him, because in no other way can anyone gain life. The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania can grant life to no one. The United States of America can grant life to no one, because Jehovah God is the fountain of life. "Salvation belongeth to Jehovah." The respondents in this case conscientiously relied upon the Bible. Their conscience is not to be controlled or interfered with by any human power, as stated by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in its own Constitution. Therefore the decision of the trial court and of the Court of Appeals should be affirmed and thus make the members of this Court witnesses to the name, majesty, and supremacy of "the Most High, whose name alone is JEHOVAH".

The American people will await with keen interest the opinion of the Supreme Court, which opinion no doubt will have a wide influence throughout the nation.

In our next issue of *Consolation* we will consider this Case editorially.

## On Liberty of Expression

### In School

◆ For quite a long time I have been wishing for an opportunity to write on religion. At length that time came, when my English teacher gave the class such an assignment that this desire of mine was made possible.

I wrote a composition of about three hundred words, stating that religion is a snare and a racket of the Devil; and this composition also included a very effective witness on "life after death". My composition was mixed in with the papers of the other students and they were then passed out to be read by the students. One girl absolutely refused to read mine, with the excuse that her eyes were bad and that she had left her glasses at home. (For these twelve weeks of school, as yet I have not seen her wearing glasses.) Finally one girl read it to the class of over twenty-five students.

My teacher told all the class, as soon as my composition had been read, that there was free speech in the school and that if one person could express himself "religiously", so could the rest. Later she told me that my composition had dumfounded her and that she was greatly surprised that someone was actually doing some thinking in that school. She said she had always been interested in the philosophy of religion. I told her that this was not man's philosophy, but the truth as it came directly from the Bible, man's greatest authority for truth and happiness. My teacher (a First Presbyterian), upon hearing that I studied the Bible by means of Judge Rutherford's books, consented to read *Enemies*, if I would bring it to her. I ask her now and then how she is getting along, and she says she is enjoying the book.—A high-school student in Ohio.

### In the Press

◆ Jehovah's witnesses cannot help but laugh at that stuffed shirt of reaction called the *Chicago Tribune*. The *Tribune*, and every other newspaper publisher, is for free speech, because that is all there is to the newspaper business, but it is also for Big Church, because it is itself Big Business in the extreme. It has not the nerve, the honesty or the courage to put up a real fight for free speech, and when the battle for free speech was won by Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses its re-

action was comical in the extreme. It did not wish to give any honest credit (and this was the general position of the Press) but it could not help but say something; so this is what it said:

The defense of the freedom of the press in the courts has generally been a defense of obscure and unimportant men and of publications for which *The Tribune* had little or no regard. It was obvious, however, to us if not always to others that if such publications could be censored or suppressed no citizen could feel secure in the protection of the first amendment. As an institution, *The Tribune* is now nearly a century old.

### It Sounds Rather Bad

◆ It sounds rather bad to hear that one reporter in Finland sent out a wonderful story about a Finnish soldier at Petsamo who climbed a fir tree and shot down 57 Russians single-handed, when it so happens that at that point in the Arctic plains there are no fir trees. Also, it sounds rather bad that Robert Magidoff, Moscow correspondent for the London *Daily Express*, resigned rather than send in lies which he was ordered to send, but which lies were published anyway over his name. Looks as if the time for the housecleaning of the press were almost here.

### An Iowa Proofreader's Break

◆ In a two-column story of the wedding of Miss Ruth McManness and Arthur Lauritsen the Estherville, Iowa, *Daily News* explained to a startled world that, to quote exactly as it read: "The Rev. ate relatives and friends." The Scriptures speak of the clergy as dumb dogs, and it is true that dogs will sometimes worry themselves frantic over a bone, but isn't it something new for the main gazabo at a wedding to turn on the bride's relatives and bite big holes in them?

### What Is a Newspaper?

◆ At Los Angeles, California, Federal District Judge Yankwich ruled that a publication is none the less a newspaper because it may not have a large paid-up circulation or even any paid-up circulation at all. The city of Pomona had undertaken to prohibit distribution of any newspapers not admitted to the mails as second-class matter, but had no power to make such a discrimination.

## Something About Flowers

**H**OW the Lord must love the flowers: He made so many kinds, and all so astonishingly artistic and beautiful in shape and color! Don't expect much on this: the subject is too big. The dahlia has the floor, with more than 10,000 varieties on the market, embracing every color, size, form, and some varieties that hold their heads high ten days after the stem is cut. It is a native of Mexico. The American Dahlia Society has over 2,000 members. A single plant will sometimes produce solid-colored flowers of two entirely distinct colors and at the same time various combinations of these two colors.

The chrysanthemum was once a weed on the hillsides of China. This ought to make one take off his hat to the unknown weed. Who knows what its future may be? The Japanese cultivated this flower some eighteen hundred years after it had been known in China. In 1860 a Japanese lad, formerly a stowaway, but taken home and educated by a kindhearted American sea captain, suddenly popularized the chrysanthemum by sending to his benefactor a chrysanthemum stock which subsequently sold for \$1,500; an unheard-of price in those days. One man introduced more than 2,000 varieties. The chrysanthemum sometimes flowers even in December, and lives and smiles after all the dahlias have been frozen to death.

Many capable men have devoted their lives to rose culture. It is well established that there is an occasional plant of green roses, with the roses so absolutely green that they can hardly be told from the foliage.

The daisy or "Day's eye", once called the Marguerite, has many varieties and many names, including some bad names that some farmers call them. At Rolfe, Iowa, some years ago, a bunch of yellow daisies distinguished themselves by growing from the trunk of a box-elder tree eighteen feet from the ground.

The peony! What a flower! It came from the east via Persia to Greece, where it gave the land of Paeonia its name and also left its name 'paean' to mark a song of praise to the Creator. It is itself such a paean. Florists often keep them for weeks in cold storage.

The iris, a blessing from Japan! It has been known in America for eighty years. And there were German and native varieties earlier. A marvelously beautiful thing.

Carnations! Some can remember when Thomas W. Lawson paid \$30,000 for a carnation to bear his wife's name. Newer and finer varieties appeared long since.

Geraniums! A heavy frost last night. The garden was white this morning, but not everything was slain. Still in bloom are the coreopsis, aster, petunia, zinnia, gaillardia, and geraniums with blooms more than three inches across.

Poinsettia! In Florida these marvelous bursts of flame rise to a height of fourteen feet. It is a native of Mexico, but is also found in South India. It suffers from cold winds, but even after it has lost all its leaves its brilliant and beautiful flowers remain perfect and glorious examples of the Creator's handiwork. The milky juice of the poinsettia, and its bountiful supply of sweets, make it a living restaurant for butterflies, bees, wasps and ants.

Lilies! Lily blossoms at 50c each and lily roots that sell at \$25 each. Lily plants with leaves six feet wide, and able to support a fifty-pound child. A woman in Kenilworth, D.C., has a twelve-acre water garden, consisting of thirty ponds fed by springs, in which she raises several hundred varieties of water lilies. The Suffragette pure white lily, with blooms up to eight inches in diameter, opens its buds only at night, closing them again the following morning.

The leaves of all house plants should be sponged occasionally, to remove the accumulated dust and give them a chance to breathe.

It is said that there are approximately 750,000 seeds in the pod of a full-grown orchid plant. It seems like a big story. Also, it takes from eight to ten years of constant care to bring an orchid plant to bloom.

There are 6,000 distinct varieties of daffodils.

---

### Tree Planting in the Plains

◆ Everybody seems pleased with the success of the tree-planting in the plains. Eighteen-inch seedlings planted four years ago are now thirty to thirty-five feet high, and some 127,000,000 of them have been planted. The government actually grows and plants trees at four cents each. The 1939 crops in what was once called the dust-bowl area are very satisfactory indeed.

## In Devastated Poland

**"THE** Gouvernement-General" is the name which Hitler and his friends have given to all the rest of the world, outside of Germany proper, which may become a part of the world-wide dominion which the Nazis anticipate or did anticipate. At the moment it is the name for German Poland. In that area compulsory labor duty has been introduced for all Poles, at jobs and wages under conditions designated by the government. There is death for any act of violence against the government, for damage to its property, for disobedience to its decrees, for incitement to violence against a German, or for damage to his property, or for failure to notify the authorities of any plot to commit such acts of violence, or failure to notify them of the possession of arms. The Poles may still breathe, but after a little they will probably be in danger unless they breathe softly, gently and smoothly. Anything in the nature of a snort of disgust would bring death from the "master race" of Aryans now in control.

Conditions in desolated Warsaw are vividly described by Princess Sapieha (an American girl and Vassar graduate), as follows:

Since the inhabitants of Warsaw hoisted the white flag over the ruins of their city, more than two months ago, the streets have not yet been cleaned. Rain and sleet fill the shell holes and cover the piles of bricks and plaster, shattered pavement, torn car rails, and broken furniture with a mantle of mud, but even the downpour has not rinsed from the air the stench of the bodies which lie unburied in this debris.

Along the main thoroughfares, the crossings are not to be recognized. From time to time, fragments of houses, giving in to the wind, fall over.

No stores are open, so everyone hawks his wares outdoors. Here stands a line of women waiting for bread. There stands another line waiting for soup from the German relief kitchen. But before the soup is handed out, each person must repeat aloud Pilsudski's old slogan: "We Poles are strong, united, and prepared." Many turn away with empty stomachs. For these relief kitchens, the Germans sent a bill to the municipal authorities for several million zloties (par for the zloty is 18.99 cents).

Besides the German cars which bump over the streets at reckless speed, there are two bus lines now functioning, but these do not stop from end to end of the city. Since nothing is left of the central railroad station, the few trains running leave from a station far on the outskirts, at uncertain hours.

MAY 29, 1940

The ordinary means of communication, such as telephone and post, do not exist. Anyone who has something to sell or is looking for a lost member of the family pastes up a sign on the front door. No one knows what is happening in the world outside. There is one newspaper, edited by the Germans, but the Poles do not buy it. Of the thirteen Warsaw theaters, ten were burned and the remaining three stay closed. There are no moving pictures. Official notices are daily pasted on the houses, proclaiming the police orders, arrests and executions of the previous day.

One morning, a poster appeared simultaneously in all parts of the city, showing, at the top, Warsaw in flames; on the left side, a dying Polish soldier shaking his fist toward Chamberlain, whose portrait loomed large on the right side. Underneath it was written: "England, this is what you have done." Before nightfall, from every poster, Chamberlain's face and the word "England" had been torn away. The posters immediately disappeared.

Everyone in Warsaw is hungry. For the first two weeks after the Germans came in there was plenty of meat, especially poultry, to be bought at high prices, but suddenly it vanished. Those of the pigeons which did not perish from bombs were promptly eaten. Now there is neither meat, fat, milk nor potatoes. Vegetables can be had at fifteen times their cost, and fruit, ripe or unripe, is sold in great quantity. A lump of sugar, if you can get it, costs something over a cent, and a pound of salt 40 cents. No one has any cigarets or tobacco, nor are there any matches to be bought.

After seven o'clock in the evening, no Poles are allowed on the scarcely lit streets except the doctors, all of whom are in constant demand, and certain groups of men who have been ordered by the Germans to dig up and remove, by night, the corpses which were hastily buried under the grass plots in front of private houses during the bombardment. Almost everyone in Warsaw is ill. The water, coming from only partially restored waterworks, is unclean. The lack of milk has caused a high mortality among the children.

The hospitals, also badly bombed, are full of people with typhus and pneumonia. The dearth of medical supplies is such that old curtains are being torn up to make dressings.

Several hundred thousand Polish war prisoners are working to reconstruct those parts of Poland, now Germany, which in eighteen days were more completely wrecked than northeastern France in four and a half years of war. The prisoners receive a credit of 60 percent of the wages paid to free labor, but are charged living expenses.

## The Fuehrer Trend

### Want Hitler Excommunicated



At Chicago a group of 250 delegates from various national, religious, veterans' and Trade Union bodies sent telegrams to the pope and to the then three cardinals and the apostolic delegate in the United States, drawing their attention to the fact that Hitler was born and baptized a Catholic, reared and educated as such, and still claims to be such. They want him excommunicated. They should reach for the moon, with as fair a chance of getting it. The Fuehrer, Hitler, is one of the most useful men connected with the entire racket. On his uniform he wears an iron cross.

### Education in Mexico

◆ That Mexico is determined to educate the masses of the Mexican people is proved by the fact that the second-largest item in the budget is 73,000,000 pesos to be used for that purpose in 1940. The educational campaign is being fought by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which realizes that its only hope is in keeping the people in ignorance. The Scriptures make it plain that "people are destroyed for lack of knowledge". Those responsible for withholding knowledge from the people will also be destroyed, and that everlastingly. A new Mexican law provides a term in state prison for any person who teaches religion in a public school.

### "God's Cause Goes Under"

◆ To speak plainly, the existing Fascist rule, in many respects unjust—it is one example of the present-day deification of Caesarism—I say that the Fascist rule prevents worse injustice; and if Fascism, which in principle I do not approve, goes under, nothing can save the country from chaos. God's cause goes under with it.—The Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster in his address at the Church of St. Edward the Confessor, October 13, 1935.

### To Arouse Sympathy for Hitler

◆ To arouse sympathy for Hitler the Dutch Roman Catholic paper *Maasbode* represents Germany as willing to grant independence to Czechoslovakia, Austria and Poland, and to enter into an alliance with Britain and France for the annihilation of Bolshevism in Europe. How perfectly silly to talk that way about Stalin's bosom friend and partner!

### Patting Himself

◆ Patting himself on the back for his justice, wisdom and liberality, Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City, told of the thousands of permits for open-air meetings which he says were granted under his administration, mentioning particularly "All religious groups and associations", but not mentioning that when Jehovah's witnesses came to his priest-ruled community, and he was notified beforehand that they would come and would take the message of God's kingdom from door to door, his cops were so eager to do his will and the will of his priestly directors and guardians that some of them were hauled from their automobiles and jailed before they had had time to make even one call, and were given ten days in jail for it, too. Hague has had excellent training in earth's greatest lie factory.

### No Doubt Sincere

◆ There is no reason to doubt that "Reverend Father" Flanagan, founder of Boys' Town, Nebraska, was sincere when he nominated Frank Hague for president. Without a doubt there are many cardinals, bishops and priests in Germany who honestly believe their fellow Catholic, Adolf Hitler, is God's choice for ruler of Germany. Frank Hague for president of the United States would be an even greater tragedy for this country than the choice of Hitler to be fuehrer of Germany. The extension of the unspeakably brutal and vicious totalitarian rule to the world's leading republic would be, in many important respects, one of the most dreadful things of history.

### Boring In at Princeton

◆ In the great Princeton University, a Presbyterian institution, a priest is allowed to have a room in one of the buildings and to proselyte among the students. Some of the professors are Catholics. One attends mass every morning and holds meetings for certain ones behind closed doors. Many of the Protestant professors have Catholic secretaries, and it is almost impossible for a Protestant to get a job. I spoke to a professor one time about these conditions. He fairly raved, threw his arms in the air, and said, "Let them alone; they won't hurt anybody." I am not so sure.—W. W. Leggett, New Jersey.





## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Fears of Religionists

● The leaders of every section of organized religion as it is represented in the great church systems show that they are in fear for their interests whatever the outcome of the present world troubles may be. Some tell of their fear more readily than others; they begin to see that when the war is over the peoples will have no use for them, nor for the worship of God as they have represented it to the peoples. It is amongst the nonconforming sections that freest expressions are made, and, one might say, naturally so, for these have less organic rule and control than the two older systems of the Anglican and the Roman "churches". And they have not the same strength to withstand the storms which are sure to come. The clergy of the church of England expect to stand with the State as an integral part as long as it lasts in its present form. The Papal system is viewed by the Hierarchy at the Vatican which controls it as unmovable by any commotions among the nations: states may come and go; great upheavals among the nations may shake them like earthquakes, but, they claim, their church will continue, the one permanent institution on earth. What fears these men may have when they meet in secret council in the privacy of the Vatican cannot be known; but one thing is certain: their assurance is not based on the only sure foundation, the Word of God, but on the assumption that as the Papacy has survived through the centuries, and the ability to handle the masses of the peoples through the deceptions of religion is still with them, they have a good expectation of being able to keep what they have gotten.

A leader amongst the Congregational section said the other day, "It is evident that we are going to see great social upheavals with repercussions affecting every phase of our life. Not the least of these changes will be that in organized religion. Those who are carrying on waiting and hoping for the war to end in order that their interrupted work may be resumed will, I am afraid, receive a great shock.

Organized religion as expressed through churches of whatever denomination is fast coming to an end. People in all classes of society are simply not coming to church. We are a dwindling body of churchgoers, and soon we shall not be able to afford the luxury of maintaining the ministry. Nearly ninety percent of our generation has never been to church. Sons and daughters, in the twenties and thirties, know little or nothing of what we mean by worship, or what is involved in many of the principles governing human conduct. The call to religion has received little or no response." Plain words, used with the intention of making his hearers face some facts. The speaker wants a complete change in the character of religion's witness, and with it a restatement of the "Christian philosophy", something that will suit modern needs. His mention of the parsons as a "luxury" indulged in by the congregations indicates that in his opinion they are not specially necessary; also, in asking for a restatement of what the church teaches he indicates he has little respect for the dogmas which every system must have. What this gentleman says is not of particular note, but it serves to reveal what some of the principals of the flock are thinking, and, too, that these men who would reform and reconstruct religion are in ignorance of meaning and purpose of the teaching of Jesus, and have no conception of the difference between religion and Christianity. The clergy of his section will never agree to restate their dogmas, nor, in fact, will any other of the many sections of religionists. To come out openly and say they had believed and stated untruths would be to commit suicide. They cannot start afresh, but will perish with their dogmas, and the shame of false teaching exposed, weighted as a millstone, in the troubled seas now beginning their raging.

### A Nuneaton Vicar

● A vicar of one of Nuneaton's churches warns his parishioners against house-to-house visitors who carry publications of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. To aid his warning he tells his magazine readers the literature is 'written by Judge Rutherford—a man dangerous to read'. He says the church of England has men able to give knowledge of the Scriptures, and of Judge Rutherford he says, "He does not know the origins of the Scriptures, and is therefore quite unable to explain them or to understand them." What

the vicar means is perhaps known to himself, but, in any case, he discloses both his own ignorance and his unbelief in the Scriptures as the Word of God. The vicar shows his unbelief, or his ignorance, when he talks about the origins of the Scriptures. Probably he let his tutors tell him that the Bible is mostly folklore or is full of ancient legends, and that the greater sayings of the Psalms and the prophets are but expressions of the desires of men who had unusual ability to put their thoughts into words. That the things written and preserved to us in the sacred writings are of God, and are the words of God, and all are necessary for the guidance of the people of God, is something which neither the vicar nor his teachers believe. How, then, can they interpret them? But to them interpretations of the Bible are not a necessary thing, and to most of them knowledge about it is little more than something they must have in order to pass examinations, so as to get them ordination and the style of "reverend". If the vicar would take a little time with one of the books written by Judge Rutherford, and with his Bible at hand, and would use his Bible as passage after passage from the Book is mentioned and quoted, he could learn more about the Bible and its origin in an hour than he has learned in all the time he has professed to represent it to his flock. No doubt the vicar measures up to the requirements of his church: he can read the prayer book portion, can sing in its creedal statements and its litanies, can baptize infants, marry folk and bury his parishioners; and little more is required of him and his fellows. He is 'wise in his generation' when he warns his people to refuse to read books brought to the people by Jehovah's witnesses, but they that heed him act foolishly, for they miss the only message that will guide them to safety in this day of Jehovah's judgments in the earth, and it is for the purpose of guiding men of good will at this time that Jehovah has raised up His witnesses.

### General

● The extension of the war area into Denmark and Norway very materially affects Britain's food supplies, as the following figures show. The import records for the year 1938—the last available—give imports from Denmark as 3,389,192 hundredweight of bacon, 2,365,291 hundredweight of butter, 329,755 hundredweight of fish (fresh or frozen), and of eggs (in number) 1,141,320,000. From Norway in

that year there were 605,960 hundredweight of fish (either fresh or frozen) imported, and 36,715 hundredweight of cured fish (brisling, but commonly called "sardines"). The imports of these foods have, of course, been lessening since the war at sea began, but now it appears that all this trade is at an end for the time being. The British Government has provided as far as it has considered possible against such shortage, and at the present time it announces that there is an ample supply of butter in the country. Eggs must of necessity get into scarcity as the months go by, and will undoubtedly become a costly article of food. Large supplies of butter are being imported from Australia and New Zealand, and it is believed that with the great quantities which Canada also can supply of bacon and other meat, and farm produce, and the increased domestic supplies there is little to be feared of such shortage as would become hurtful to the health of the nation. The Food Control, though it has apparently equalities of distribution, may be said to be working fairly well. One object of the Government, and an important one in its view, is to prevent too much spending; and that objective is being gained, and sometimes to the embarrassment of the Food Control, as in the case of butter. The controlled price of butter is one shilling and seven pence a pound and the people have turned to buying margarine at less than half price, and, as the article is good, they are content with it. To get their stocks of butter less, the Control now allows twice the quantity recently allocated per person; but the butter is being left in the stores—for the present. Another limitation that is going to be severely felt is the stoppage of timber (lumber, in America and Canada) imports from Scandinavian lands. The value of imports of timber, wood pulp and paper-making materials in the year 1938 was £73,803,000, and a large proportion of this was from Scandinavia and Finland. For the present, and presumably for the duration of the war, all these are going to be in short supply. Already timber is under very strict control. One user writing to his newspaper complains that whereas during six recent months he purchased for his ordinary needs £6,000 worth, he can now get no more than the man who used only £5 value a month. The building trades will suffer, and so will many others. The newspapers, already reduced in their number of pages, will have to curtail very much more, and the publishing

businesses will be hit severely. There may be some good come out of that side of the limitation; for surely many of the trashy journals and magazines which flood the bookstalls will be forced out of business. A current item of news is that Leslie Burgin, the Government's controller of supplies, has written to workless building operatives expressing his regret at the severe unemployment among sections of the industry. Some days ago a deputation of 200 skilled men marched to the Ministry of Supply to interview Mr. Burgin about their unfortunate position. He says, "All possible steps are being taken to increase supplies of timber, and to ensure the use of alternative materials."

### Evacuation

● The great scheme for getting children out of danger areas proved a failure. The children were got out and the initial part of the scheme, being well organized, was a great success. But, as is commonly known, it proved to be impossible to work out, and mainly, perhaps, because there has been no dropping of bombs to emphasize the danger to the cities. The Roman Catholic church through its priests did

much to prevent its good working; they wanted the children where the priests could get them, and in the scattered billeting they lost their control. Now the Government announces through the secretary of state for Scotland that "the Government does not intend to put another evacuation scheme into operation unless real necessity arises in the form of large-scale air attacks". The minister said, "The evacuation problem is one of the most difficult problems we have to reckon with. . . . A big evacuation was carried out at the beginning of the war in the belief that the campaign was likely to open with savage and ruthless attacks on the larger towns and cities. . . . We have been proved wrong, but who could say at the time that we should be wrong? . . . we cannot disregard the possibility of it happening."

The greater business houses of the city, and the banks, evacuated some thousands of clerks and others, and have found themselves involved in much difficulty and great expense. They must bear this "for the duration"; for the same uncertainty, if not the same urgency, is present, and Hitler has unmistakably revealed that a chief feature of his technique is sudden and unexpected action.

## This Issue of *Consolation* Speaks for Itself

### We Don't Have to Say Any More

If you want

## F R E E D O M

and want other people of this country to have freedom, then you will want your friends and your neighbors to read this issue of *CONSOLATION*.

For the benefit of those who love truth and righteousness and who look to Jehovah as the Supreme One of the universe and want to share in this distribution, we make this special offer: 40 copies of this issue for one dollar, to any address in the United States. (\$1.25 in Canada and other countries. Remittance must accompany order.)

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me 40 copies of *Consolation* No. 540, containing the article "FREEDOM". Enclosed find ..... [40 copies for \$1.00; in foreign countries, \$1.25. Smaller quantities, 5c a copy] to be used in the publishing of the Kingdom message.

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....

# The Watchtower

**\$1.00 a year**

**SALVATION**

and

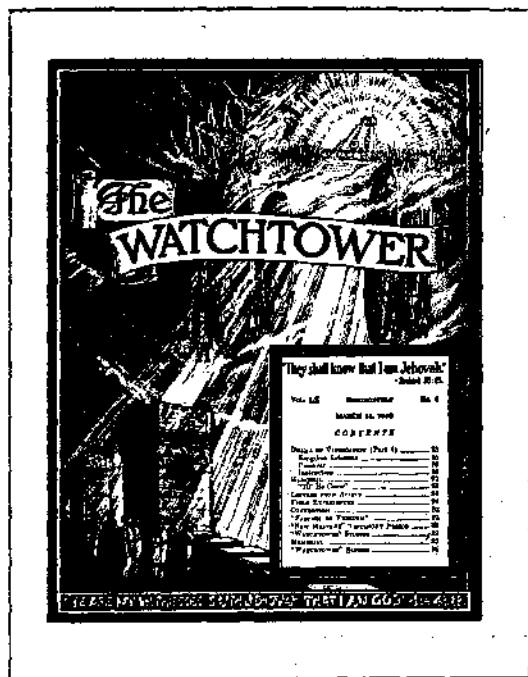
**REFUGEES**

sent free

on a

**year's subscription**

if you subscribe in June, 1940



"Jehovah is good, upright, just and true. He has provided instruction in abundance for those who desire to go in the right way. All men are born sinners, and all need instruction. Those who are of good will toward God desire instruction and are willing and anxious to be taught. Such are meek, and they seek to learn and to go in the right way. On the contrary, the proud, haughty, self-centered, who 'know' it all, refuse instruction. Modern-day religious leaders in 'Christendom' are proud, haughty and scornful. They do not fear God. They spurn the instruction that is offered to them from God's Word. Such haughty, scornful persons are the ones who now exercise rule over the weaker ones."

The above is quoted from the article entitled "Instruction", in a current issue of *The Watchtower*. This information is vital to your life and happiness; so why delay in learning of such important truths? Read *The Watchtower* and live! By sending at once a year's subscription for *The Watchtower* at the regular rate of \$1.00, you will receive free and postpaid a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*, and booklet, *Refugees*. For convenience use the coupon below.

## **WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

For the enclosed \$1.00 [\$1.50 in countries other than United States] please send me *The Watchtower* for a year. I understand you will send me free a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*, and of his booklet *Refugees*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

The Supreme Court on Trial	3
Who Is Supreme?	4
British Comment	
War Costs	5
Conscientious Objectors	5
"Holy Water"	6
"After the War Is Over"	7
New Government	
An Unusual Clergyman	8
Just Before Christmas	8
Jesus 'Found Guilty of Sedition'	9
California Experiences	10
Priest Sticks His Neck Out	10
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
In "Care of the Reverend Mother"	12
An Inordinate Love of Money	12
Theocratic Convention	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Invisible Warrior Protectors	17
Pius XII's and Stalin's Comrade	19
"Work More—Eat Less"	20
Low Countries Seized May 10	22
Killing Boys and Girls	24
"Must Be Annihilated"	26
The March from Chelm	27
Sundry Sorrows of Britain	28
Gardens	29
Plants Have Feelings	30

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Story of Uncertain Age

A man said to his son: "Son, here are a team of horses and one hundred chickens; go through the country and where you find the wife apparently in authority leave a chicken. If, on the other hand, you find the husband ruling, leave a horse."

After the boy had left his seventy-ninth chicken he came to a place where it seemed that the man was ruling. In answer to his inquiry the man said: "Young fellow, I would have you understand that I am the boss of this ranch."

"All right," said the boy, "you get a horse. Which one will you have, the bay or the gray?"

Upon reflection the man said, "I want the gray"; whereupon the wife gently took him aside and whispered a word or two, then he said, "I believe I'll take the bay."

"Oh no, Missouri," said the boy, "you'll take a chicken."

## Where the Argument Started

"Rastus," said the judge, "you are accused of disturbing the entire neighborhood on Tuesday night; what have you to say for yourself?"

"Well, suh, it was this here way. Me an' Lucy had an argument; she call me a lazy loafah and I slap her down flat. Up she hops an' smash a skillet on mah haid an' drop me flat. Den I riz up and welt her one wid a chair, and den she done heave a hot teakettle at me which sho' scald me quite considerable."

"I see, and then what happened?"

"And den," said Rastus slowly, "den we gits mad an' starts to fight."—*Herbalist.*

## O Michael! Michael!

Hostess: I hope my husband wasn't rude when he asked you to play?

Foreign pianist: Oh no. 'E just ask me that I not play a certain tune.

Hostess: What did he say?

Pianist: 'E say, "Don't play for the love of Mike."—*Australian Consolation.*

## Avoidance of Bad Habits

Host: Will you have a glass of brandy?

Guest: No, thanks; such things can easily become a habit.

Host: Nonsense; I've been drinking a glass of brandy every morning and evening for twenty years, and it hasn't become a habit.



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 12, 1940

Number 541

## The Supreme Court on Trial

**E**VERY true American is interested in the Supreme Court of the United States, because *it*, not the Congress, not the president, is the government of the country. Congresses and presidents come and go. They legislate and administrate wisely or unwisely, but what they do is not final for the people. Sooner or later their acts come before the Supreme Court, and then that body decides for all the people whether, in that court's judgment, the laws or administrative acts shall be upheld or set aside.

It was therefore a matter of greatest interest to every true American when the issue of the enforced saluting of the American flag came up, and it was and is a matter of public and profound concern that Jehovah's witnesses were involved and that Judge Rutherford, president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, and member of the New York Bar, appeared for the little folks and their parents who are in covenant relationship with God and have, in numerous places, been misunderstood and mistreated because thereof.

Judge Rutherford's address to the Supreme Court is to be found on pages 20-24 of *Consolation* No. 540. It is usual practice in that court for the justices to interrupt frequently, so that each point may be made clear as the speaker goes along. In this instance this splendid summation was given without a single interruption, excepting only the one remark at the outset, by Mr. Justice McReynolds, that he was hearing with difficulty.

That unintentional miscalculation of the acoustics made necessary the repetition of the statement that Jehovah's witnesses have been in existence for five thousand years. Some simple hearts, including that of this writer, would be of the opinion that the great Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus, are so interested in that fact that they wanted it repeated, so that all might know that Jehovah's witnesses are not something new.

Did you ever stop to think that Abel, the first one of the human family to pass into death, was one of Jehovah's witnesses? And it is certain that this was well over five thousand years ago. Notice how it reads in the chapter devoted to brief biographies of the faithful witnesses of long ago, who will be back here in the flesh, and in perfect health, in the very near future:

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, yet speaketh.—Hebrews 11:4.

Cain attempted to decide how Abel might or might not worship God. In whose shoes would you wish to be for the everlasting future, those of Cain, or of Abel?

### Limitations of Caesar

Judge Rutherford made it plain as day that Jehovah's witnesses are necessarily obedient to the Creator; their covenant with God makes that their first object in life. And that makes them the best citizens of any State that has reverence for the Giver of all life. They obey the Creator first and then the State. If the laws are right laws there is no disobedience to either. If the State errs by interposing a law that is contrary to God's law, then the State is the disobedient one. These things are not stated in legal terminology, but as seen by a spectator.

In the brief, Appendix A, attention was drawn to 12 states (and others) where little folks in covenant relationship with God have been denied the right to attend the public schools and been whipped, choked, threatened, taunted, knocked about, and denied toilet privileges and medical attention because they refused to put the State above God, as is required of all persons in Germany, but persisted in obedience to Exodus 20:3-5, which reads:

Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them.

It would seem as if any person with good common sense ought to be able to see that there is something wrong in Germany when every citizen is required to hail Hitler in a set fashion or be in danger of being exterminated. How does it come that in America the manner in which the flag is saluted is almost identical with the manner in which Hitler is hailed? The arguments at Washington were intended to settle this matter. Judge Rutherford, in his argument, quoted the words of Judge Clark, that "the salute in this case is very like that of the Hitler régime", as well as referred to the fact that in Germany Hitler confiscated the property of Jehovah's witnesses (because they did not put him ahead of God).

### ***Who Is Supreme?***

In the course of his argument that Jehovah always takes care of His covenant people if they are obedient to Him, and courageous in the doing of His will, Judge Rutherford made some statements that move one mightily. You can afford to read once again three paragraphs on this from page 23 of No. 540:

It was at the time of the Persian empire, when the covenant people of Jehovah had been taken over to that country, that the state made the totalitarian rule that every man should bow to Haman as he passed out the gate. A Jew named Mordecai sat at the gate at the direction of the king. He refused to bow. He was sentenced to death. Because of his faithfulness God delivered Mordecai.

Daniel was another of the Hebrews in a covenant to do the will of Almighty God. The state made a law that no man should present a petition to anybody except the king. Therefore Daniel could not pray to his own God. In defiance of that law and in obedience to Jehovah God Daniel knelt at his open window and prayed to God. He was brought to court and found guilty and cast into the lions' den. Almighty God delivered him, unharmed.

Three other Hebrews, Meshach, Shadrach and Abed-nego, were required by the law of the state, a totalitarian one, if you please, which practiced a totalitarian religion, these men were required that they should bow down at the sound of the music. They refused. They said to the court, 'We cannot be obedient to that law; we must obey our God.' They were cast into the fiery furnace. Because of their faithfulness to Almighty God, He delivered them unscathed.

The bitter truths that in Germany today six thousand of Jehovah's witnesses linger in filthy prisons because they do not hail Hitler, and that in the State of New Jersey it is now illegal for any parent to read Exodus 20:3-5 to his child, must have made a deep impression on the Court, as well as the following from the peroration, which stirs one to the depths:

In the marble above where this honorable Court sits the builders inserted a slab containing ten numbers which I presume represents what is known in the Scriptures as the ten commandments. That is a splendid recognition of the Divine law, and the courts of America should follow it. The founders of the government of the United States and those who wrote the Constitution of the United States likewise recognized Jehovah God and His law as supreme. The writers of the Constitution of the State of Pennsylvania also acknowledged the supremacy of Jehovah God and His law. Therefore, those men, as shown by the very language of the Constitution, both of the United States and of Pennsylvania, were witnesses for Jehovah. I may be permitted to call attention to this: that at the opening of every session of this Court the crier announces these words: "God save the United States and this honorable Court." And now I say, God save this honorable Court from committing an error that will lead this people of the United States into a totalitarian class and destroy all the liberties guaranteed by the Constitution.

### ***Judges Clark and Maris***

Besides his own analysis of the legal aspects of this issue, and the citation of no less than 73 passages in the oldest and most important lawbook in the world (The Holy Scriptures), Judge Rutherford was able in his brief and oral presentation to cite the following from decisions of eminent judges in Pennsylvania who have had the courage and honesty and statesmanship to stand by America and the Bible in a time when the whole world seems to be going rapidly mad imitating the follies of Hitler and his comrades:

In these days, when religious intolerance is again rearing its ugly head in other parts of the world, it is of the utmost importance that the liberties guaranteed to our citizens by the fundamental law be preserved from all encroachment.—Judge Maris in the Trial court.

Compulsory flag saluting is designed to better secure the state by inculcating in its youthful citizens a love of country that will incline their hearts and minds to its more willing defense. That particular compulsion happens to be abhorrent to the particular love of God of the little girl and boy now seeking our protection. One conception or the other must yield. Which is required by our Con-

stitution? We think the material and not the spiritual. Compulsion rather than protection should be sparingly exercised. Harm usually comes from doing rather than leaving undone, and refraining is generally not sacrilege. We do not find the essential relationship between infant patriotism and the martial spirit.—Judge Clark in the Court of Appeals.

Don't overlook the fact that history has been making in this country while this issue has been up, and that it is self-evident that whether the decision be one way or the other the Supreme Court of the United States has before it the issue "Is God or the State supreme?" Needless to say, this implies that the Supreme Court itself is on trial before the bar of God, and the decision will be of immense significance in the lives of every man, woman and child in this country.



## British Comment

*By J. Hemery (London)*

### War Costs

● The inevitable pressure of the war costs is beginning to be felt. The country waited for the chancellor of the exchequer's Budget with more of interested curiosity than anxiety; for the fact of very heavy expenditure is accepted and submitted to. It is known that the daily cost of the wartime approximates six million pounds a day, and that it must increase to at least seven million before the year is out. The Budget contemplates raising about thirteen hundred million during the ensuing year by the usual methods of taxation, or about one hundred million more than in the year that ended March 31. The income-tax goes up to 7/6 in the £1; beer and whisky are taxed more heavily, and tobacco and matches are included in the increases. Taxes on sales (but not foodstuffs) are to come into operation, and public companies are to be limited in payment of dividends to 4 percent per annum, and coupled with this is a prohibition of issue of bonus shares. Probably the chancellor has an eye on the profits of the great financial and business concerns which "earn" and pay in dividends at present at a much greater rate than 4 percent. Perhaps he will make a raid on these monies as expenditure grows. The tax

that is immediately felt most is an increase in postal rates: letters are to cost 2½d. each instead of 1½d., and post cards are increased from 1 d. to 2d. Foodstuffs are not included in the increases; on the other hand, the Government is spending one million pounds a week in subsidies in order to keep retail prices low. Generally speaking, about ten percent is added to the taxation of last Budget. In order to obtain the other nearly one thousand million pounds required during the year a push is to be made to get the people to invest in Savings Certificates and Defense Bonds, and, no doubt, other loans to the Treasury will be brought forward. The cost of living figures published by the Government remain fairly level; but, as these are concerned only with foodstuffs, they do not reveal that there is an all-round increase in the householders' costs. The Government seeks to avoid inflation, but the fact that a £1 note does not purchase as much as it did is one of the things that has to be faced, and is felt most by the majority of the people. There are many other "costs" of war besides those represented in the Budget, whether that of the nation dealt with by the chancellor or that of the humble household. With the outbreak of the war in Scandinavia the cost of life, and the maiming of the fathers, husbands and sons, is having to be revealed. There is no spirit of discontent manifest, but there is a realization that the nation has entered into a conflict which, on the peril of its existence, it must see through.

### Conscientious Objectors

● When the Government got its Military Act passed it made a provision for full freedom from military service for all who, on whatever reason, could show they had a truly conscientious objection to such service. The tribunals which were set up in various parts of the country to try these objections have, without doubt, dealt fairly with the young men who have come before them. They have heard some peculiar reasons advanced, and in very many cases have determined that the provision was being misused, or that it was not conscience, but some other reason that was in the mind of the applicant for freedom. With the exception of the tribunal in Newcastle Jehovah's witnesses have had little difficulty in stating and manifesting that their consecration to Jehovah was a real matter of conviction, and they have been retained on the list of conscientious objectors, with the resultant freedom to continue in

their service for Jehovah. The chairman of the Newcastle tribunal, Judge Richardson, has allowed himself to manifest a bias, and has made insulting remarks from the chair. His conduct has been such as to cause a member of Parliament to bring it before the notice of the House of Commons, and to ask the Home Secretary to have this man removed from his position.

The position of these conscientious objectors threatens to become very uncomfortable. A cry is being raised that these men, freed from military service, should receive no more in wages than the men in the army are paid. Some workmen refuse to have objectors working with them; but there is no offer from these workmen who are kept at home in what the Government styles "reserved occupations", and where they get good wages, to say they are willing to take a rate of pay such as they would enforce on the conscientious objector.

At one of the tribunal courts a Methodist "reverend", appearing in support of a young man's conscience, said, "Our men are now trained in the modern view of the Bible; therefore the question of the Old Testament wars does not bother us at all, because our doctrine of progressive revelation taught by all Methodist scholars and among noble scholars throughout the church relieves us." No doubt he spoke truly as for Methodists: they, like all other religionists, use the Bible for what they can get out of it. Jesus, whom they profess to follow, will not own them as such. He always showed that the writings these men call the Old Testament were the Word of God, the sacred Scriptures, which foretold His coming and His work, and which were to be fulfilled in every jot and tittle. But these modernists 'know more than Jesus knew', and it suits them in the interests of their profession to profess to be His disciples while yet they are unbelievers. The parson did not succeed in convincing the tribunal that his young friend was one who should be unconditionally registered as a conscientious objector: he must find an occupation agreeable to the tribunal.

### "Holy Water"

● The *Occult Review* pokes fun at an item of air-raid protection. A Roman Catholic priest giving advice to his flock, if any of them are in the danger of an air raid, tells them to sprinkle the house and furniture with holy water, whenever an air-raid alarm is sounded. "The act," he says, "is symbolic of your appro-

priation of the church's prayer that whatever this water touches may be protected."

### Evacuation Difficulties

● Comment has previously been made of the great changes in the domestic life of thousands of town and city dwellers. Not only were the children numbering many hundreds of thousands removed from their homes, but mothers also were sent out into the country. As has been reported, the scheme has proved a failure: at the present time most of the children are back to the streets of the towns, but even yet their regular schooling is not in working order. Undoubtedly the Roman Catholic church is greatly at fault in the failure of the scheme. Many of the business houses are bringing their staffs back to London, though the Government continues its policy of evacuating its London offices. The following from the *Economist* gives a side light on some of the conditions of business exaction:

#### LONDON FIRMS IN THE COUNTRY

"Cases abound when hasty improvisation and needless parsimony have led to the occupation of temporary premises so inconvenient that both the efficiency and the well-being of staffs are gravely impaired," says the *Economist*.

"One of the best-known and wealthiest of City firms, for instance, houses a whole department in a garage—in a house where communication under cover between department and department is impossible and where there is no internal telephone; many members of its staff travel two or three hours a day by bus to and from work.

"Another hardly less important firm is quartered in huts that are not weather-proof. Another is settled in a district where high rents and a housing shortage make it impossible for even well-paid executives to live much nearer than twenty miles away. Another has no office furniture at all.

"These are not arguments against the wisdom of evacuation; most firms have done very much better than this. They are simply proofs that many firms have not planned and carried out their evacuation properly, any more than the Government did in the case of schools."

### Listening for Air-Raiders

● A. M. Low, in his new book *Modern Armaments*, says,

The safety of millions may depend upon the skill of acoustical engineers . . . for sound detection has become a very important part of defence against air-raids. The sound detectors are really the first line of defence, if we exclude observers of ships at sea, and even they may use sound detectors. An airplane can be heard long before it can be seen . . . with special instruments designed to catch the faintest sounds or to amplify them until

they can be distinctly heard. To the skilled observer the sounds indicate not only the direction of the approaching planes, but also their number, probable type and approximate speed—all important information for the other units of defence, the searchlights, gunners or interceptors. The fact that it is sound which betrays the presence of bombers has led aircraft constructors to seek a silent machine: an ideal very difficult to achieve.

But, whatever precaution is taken, the facts show that raiders get through to their objective, and there is no means of stopping the "dare-devil" young men who are set to do their job. It is a terrible thing to consider that battles are fought in the air perhaps 30,000 feet above the earth. These are some of the terrible things brought about by the ingenuity of men using the powers of nature for the destruction of men and their goods; but that greater terrors are to be seen and felt by mankind as a whole is certain from the words of Jesus, who said that in these days into which we are now entered there should be 'fearful sights and great signs from heaven'. (Luke 21:11) It seems that nothing but manifestations of the intervention of heaven will convince men that God purposed to set up His kingdom, and that He has witnessed to this, now for many years. The events now shaking the world to its foundations are physical facts fulfilling the great prophecy of Jesus relative to His return and the setting up of the kingdom of heaven; and the message which tells the way of escape from the just anger of God against the nations and the people who stand in the way of the truth is now being told to the ends of the earth.

### Church of Scotland

● The church of Scotland, through its treasurer, reports that though its income is lowering it received from all sources during 1939 the amount of £1,327,000. Out of that it spent some money in publishing attacks on Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses. It has no answer to the truths which these carry to the people, but it follows such counsel as unscrupulous advocates are said to take when, being unable to answer the facts of a case, they should 'abuse their adversary'. Probably they will expend a little more of the money they get out of the people to the same end; for they show their hatred of the truth concerning the present "strange work" which Jehovah is doing in the earth. They, with other religionists, are like the scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day—they have an inheritance and they intend to keep it. The result in their case will

be the same as that which befell the enemies of Jesus in His first advent.

### "After the War Is Over"

● At the present time all sections of the nation, except a few Communists, are in agreement that the one thing to do is to get success in the prosecution of the war, but there are many diverse opinions about the after conditions. That the tremendous strain on the financial position of the whole land will very materially affect the nation, and will weaken it economically, is apparent to everybody, and it is beginning to be realized that the present war will affect it much more seriously than the great war of 1914-1918 did. The Labor party, now co-operating wholeheartedly with the Government, intend, when the victory, taken for a certainty, is gained, to see to it that in the readjustment the people whom they represent shall get a proper share of the social reforms for which they stand. The money world, whether the businesses which deal wholly with money, or the big business people, hope that they will be able to carry on again, and recoup their deleted fortunes, or at least to make sufficient to enable them to enjoy their good things of their usual manner of life. The "old nobility", great land owners, already reduced by changed conditions, and the heavy death duties which now must be paid, know that they will be further impoverished, and that the pushing of the Labor party will compel them to relinquish their holdings of land now given over to deer forests and shooting. (There are millions of acres in Scotland reserved for "sport", formerly cultivated, and which must again come under the plow.) Religionists fondly hope that when the war is over they will be able to carry on. They well understand that the dogmas to which they have held will have to be buried; but they are ready now to allow them to go, if only they can keep religion alive, and preserve their "kingdom". The Roman Catholics, confident that the church which has stood the storms of the centuries will survive, expect that soon their church will prove to be the rallying point, the pope the center to which all the other sections of religion will turn. They expect there will be another League something like the former League of Nations, but with the pope as its head. Not one of these many sections heeds the message of warning that Armageddon is next in turn, and Revelation 11:15 fulfilled.



## An Unusual Clergyman

◆ The zone servant and other publishers were out in the service and one of the publishers said, "We did not get that house—a clergyman lives there. We saw his name on the plate beside the door."

"Well, I will call."

I was met at the door by an old, kind-faced gentleman. I informed him I was doing a Christian work and had a message of importance, that it was free and put him under no obligation. The "Snare and Racket" began to do its part, but it had just started, when the invitation was given to come in with it. A table was cleared and he said to his wife, "Shut off that war news and come here to listen to this message with me." "I mean it. Shut that bad news off and come and hear something good." They both gave close attention to the record, "Snare and Racket." At the close he said, "Young man, Judge Rutherford is telling the truth. You are in a good work. I am 79 years of age, have been teaching, traveling and lecturing for a number of years. My last lecture was on the difference between religion and Christianity." He pointed out *Riches*, *Enemies*, and other publications in his large library. I pointed out *Salvation and Government and Peace*. "No, he had not seen them." "Now, I presume you accept about a 25c contribution for those books?"

"Yes."

"Well, I will make a proposition," he said to me. "Now, you give me the 25c." Much hesitation. Then he said, "I'll give you 50c, then you can give me the books." He wished me the Lord's blessings in the service.—Ohio, Zone 5.

## Night and Day

◆ The Canadian lady said, "Oh no! I could not read those books. I am a Catholic, and we are as far apart as night and day." The publisher replied, "That is very true; you are in the dark and I bring you the light." The lady smiled and took some literature.

## Just Before Christmas

◆ Just before Christmas our three children, Carl, aged 12, Pearl, aged 10, and Mary Lue, aged 7, refused to draw names for Christmas and also refused to take any part in the Christmas program. Three members of the board of education made a special visit to see us. They told us our children would have to take part in the program; they must also salute the flag; they had been to see the superintendent; that was the law; if the children did not obey they would be expelled from school.

I sent them back and almost every day the teacher gave them pieces to say, and they refused to learn them. On Wednesday, December 20, all three went to school as usual and the principal made the two small ones get up on the floor, but they refused to sing. Carl's turn came next. The teacher proceeded to abuse him, knock him around and pull his hair until, Carl said, it seemed as if he was pulling his hair entirely from his head. The teacher failed in his objective and the case went again to the board.

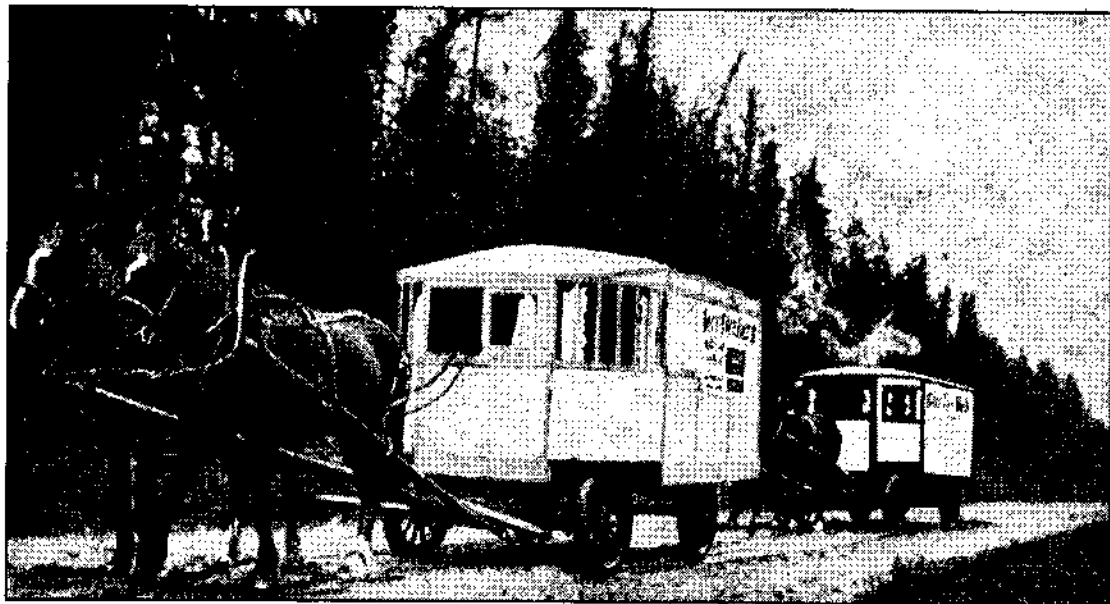
Ere long one of the board came again, but in an altogether different humor, saying, "We are having trouble with your children at school, but we have decided that as they do not want to take part in the program we will release them until Monday a week; then they can start in school and take their regular lessons; we do not want to put them out of school."

The children all work in the truth, especially the little girl. She takes the phonograph and makes the houses just like the rest. There has been no more trouble, and we are very thankful. We are especially thankful that we can have just a small share in the greatest work on the earth.—Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Williams, Illinois.

## Fears of the Associated Press

◆ The Associated Press knows all about Jehovah's witnesses, but one would never suspect it from the stuff they print. They sent out a dispatch from Athens, detailing the arrest of 74 believers in God's kingdom. The dispatch referred to those arrested as Chiliasts, a clever way of disguising the fact that they are Jehovah's witnesses. There was the usual piffle about "illegal propaganda", as if the proclamation of God's kingdom were either illegal or propaganda. The Associated Press does all it humanly can to poison truth at its source.





Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' outfits in Saskatchewan; comfortable; practical.

### Church Council Dishonors Jehovah

◆ The German *Consolation (Trost)* reports that in a Bavarian village one of Jehovah's witnesses died and her husband, though not himself a witness, erected over her grave a stone on which were inscribed the words "Holiness unto the Lord Jehovah". Thereupon the Nazi leaders, when they came into power, together with the church council, served written notice that the inscription on the tombstone must be removed, as they considered it an insult.

### Hungary

◆ The pioneers must be very precautions to avoid arrest. One publisher, for instance, working a community with a goodly number of goat-like inhabitants, put a black kerchief around her shoulders, covered her head likewise, and thus went forth. After having worked a part of the community, she was aware of the fact that one of the goats was in action, and in a short time he came along with two police-soldiers. The publisher took refuge in a by-street, changed her black kerchiefs for some of another color, and moved quietly on in the direction of the two police-soldiers; these asked her whether she had seen a woman wearing black kerchiefs, to which the

publisher replied she had seen one, evidently in a hurry, running in the other direction. The police-soldiers and their spy went off running to find her, and the publisher went quietly home.—1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, page 155.

### Jesus 'Found Guilty of Sedition'

◆ Wartime gives the religionists opportunity to express the murder that is in their hearts and thus it is no surprise that a jury in the Roman Catholic city of Montreal found one of Jehovah's witnesses guilty of sedition for putting the book *Enemies* and the booklet *Face the Facts* in the hands of the truth-hungry. Arthur Titley could be sentenced to \$5,000 fine and five years' imprisonment for putting these precious truths of God's Word with his fellow men. Jesus was put to death for the same "offense" and—

The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.—Matthew 10: 24-27.



Phonograph witnessing in York Co., Pa., rurals:

1. "Religion is wrong and a snare because it deceives the people. . . ."

### California Experiences

◆ It is indeed gratifying to see how the great multitude are coming to the Greater Joshua for protection. I met a lady who seemed to be interested but was unable to make an appointment at that time. She promised to let me know later when to call; and, sure enough, in a few days I received a card. I made the back-call and played the "Government and Peace" lecture. After the lecture she offered to pay me for my trouble. I told her this is the Lord's work and it is free. She said she had read some of our books but was confused with other religions. She is so anxious to get an understanding of the truth that she asked if I would come back and help her. She realized that she had such a short time in which to learn of the Lord's provision. She remarked that she had wasted so many years and had she known the truth she could have helped her children to understand and gain protection. I explained to her how she could still help them. As a result she took the *Salvation* book, subscribed for *The Watchtower*, and wishes to attend all the studies.

This shows that there is yet a great work to be done by helping those who come seeking the Lord and that He gives the increase.

I notified the chief of police on Friday that we were going to do some advertising with placard on Saturday night and that if he got any complaints he would know what it was all about. He thanked me for telling him.

We had the march O.K. After the march on the way to the contact point a witness said to me that there had been trouble; so we went to the police station to see about it. One guy got busy in front of the police station and tried to tear the placards off a witness, and did tear up one of the overhead signs. The

police came out and jailed him. The policeman who preferred charges against him claims that he knew Judge Rutherford when he was a boy in Missouri and that he has read all his books, which he has been getting from a brother. Also he said that he had been a preacher for thirty years and that he was not in it for any racket and that it was an insult to religious people for anyone to go around with signs saying that religion was a snare and a racket and that it made him hot under the collar and that the signs would have



2. "Because religion is wrong does not mean that the many people who ignorantly practice religion are bad. . . ."

to come off the street. The chief of police came in while we were there and said he thought there would be only two or three, that he did not expect so many, that he did not object to the placards but that the overhead signs would have to come off the street. I told him that I would see him later. I did not want to start any kind of argument until the guy in jail had what was coming to him. I heard Sunday night that he had been fined \$10 for his trouble.—California Zone 4.

### Priest Sticks His Neck Out

The "Reverend Father" Richard G. Ober stuck his neck out in *The Advocate-Tribune* of Bloomington, Nebraska, Thursday, March 14, 1940, wherein he tried to make it clear that Jehovah's witnesses "are Communists, cankerworms, virulent poison peddlers, diabolic prophets, always insulting, arrogant, sneering out attacks upon civilized institutions, provoking class hatred, without education, without morals, hydra-headed hypocrites, wearing masks of decency to cover ugly faces and defiled hearts and souls, the spawn of hell to crush Christianity and our Government with the phonograph records which they force

upon the ignorant, along with silly books'.

The editor of the Riverton, Nebraska, *Review* thought that the "Reverend Father" Richard G. Ober was smearing his religion on a little too thick, so in his issue of March 21, 1940, he published the following double-column editorial, calculated to make the "Reverend" Ober adjust his collar and wipe off his chin and vest before he starts the next living illustration of what the Roman Catholic religion can do for a man that surrenders his heart and life and reason to its poison.

#### THE RELIGIOUS HATRED OF RELIGION

Conventionally it is accepted that the phrase "hatred of religion" refers to irreligion; but we use it to mean the hatred which one brand of religion has for another brand of religion. As it has been said, "Religion is the worst enemy of religion." Not until religion stops fighting religion need *anti-religionists be blamed for exposing it.*

A bellicose example of the burning hatred of religion for religion came to our desk last week in one of our exchanges.

The fiery malevolence for a brother Christian society which may rankle sinfully in the sanctimonious "soul" of a pretentious "man of the cloth"



3. "Christianity means to follow exactly in the footsteps of Christ Jesus by believing and teaching the Bible, the Word of God. . . ."

found a railing valve in that paper through which it, like the malignancy in a sick stomach, belched out its godly rancor.

Religious malice, religious bigotry, religious revenge, religious untruths, religious haughtiness, religious hypocrisy, religious uncharity, religious meanness of spirit, were puked on the front of that paper from the spiritually mad soul of this preacher of righteousness. [?]

Below we quote some of the "charitable" names which this element "man of God" who is commanded, under pain of hell, to "love his enemies", to "return good for evil", etc. applied to the sister and brother Christians in his town, with rattlesnake neighborliness. He says, behind the religious mask

JUNE 12, 1940

of poltroonish inference, that his Christian brothers and sisters of the world-wide Watchtower Bible Society are:

"Cheap but virulent poison, cankerworms, provokers of class hatred (*he knows his class hatred!*), haters of decency (*he hates civil decency to his brother Christians*), know-alls without education or definite morals, sellers of silly (*ritual Christian*) books, hydra-headed hypocrites, Ku Kluxers wearing a mask of decency to cover an ugly face that reflects a defiled heart and soul (*he is an authority on the latter organ!*), un-American (*the same is said of Romanism*) spawn of hell to crush Christianity and our Government." (Our New Deal government, eh?)

As we have before shown on this page, and we cite this case as merely another example, taken from factuality, such is the common animalistic stuff of which our holier-than-thou religious dispensers of "light and leading" are made.

They remind us of the "great spiritual graces" that issue from the boasted "religious way"! They reveal to us what religious ministers think of each other. They show us that skepticism of religion and an awareness of the racket and the sham that it is are prevalent in religion as well as in the more rational minds outside of it. They show us—the religious ministers themselves—that "religion is a snare and a racket", as the Christian lecturer, Judge Rutherford, says.

Moreover, they help explain why, after long centuries, half the world is still unconverted to the quarrelsome racket of religion.

#### Liberty in Jersey City

♦ Why, they even have some liberty in Jersey City! Four of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested there by Patrolman Richard Murphy (guess his "church") for doing what every newsboy has a right to do. But when their case came up in court the judge on the bench decided that they were not disorderly persons. And that was that.



4. "Those who practice Christianity worship God in spirit and in truth. . . . Christianity is the way to salvation and life everlasting."

(To be continued)



### In "Care of the Reverend Mother"



At Bristol, England, a nun by the name of Cecilia Quinn, giving her address as "Care of the Reverend Mother General", bestowed her kind and loving attention on a boy of 15, an orphan in care of the institution for the past thirteen years. First she banged his head against the kitchen door, and made him strip and get into a tub of cold water. There she struck him with a stick, threw five pails of cold water over him, and beat him so savagely that he showed 23 weals on his back, four on his chest, and one on each arm. The only punishment this dame received was to be bound to keep the peace for one year. She was and is very religious.

### An Inordinate Love of Money

◆ There are many crimes listed on the calendar that are punishable by law. There are many wicked practices clearly seen by men and condemned as being abhorrent to righteousness-loving creatures. But one of the most reprehensible crimes of all, and which is condemned by the Word of God, is the dishonoring of the name of the Almighty by religious organizations that under the cloak of sanctity allow their inordinate love for material gain to run riot by trafficking in human misery and distress.

Bingo games appear such an innocent form of entertainment, and quite harmless; of course, the Church says so. And the Church should know: it runs plenty of them. Surely there can be nothing wrong in sitting in a bingo game with your numbered card before you, waiting in breathless expectancy for the next number to be called by the droning announcer; it might be the number you want! you might win! And there is the point! You might win a few dollars, a few precious dollars; yes, you might!! but how many do? The one and only winner in this increasingly gigantic racket is the promoter, and the promoter in this case is THE CHURCH (?). What a travesty! Therein lies the wicked dishonor-

ing of God's holy name by accrediting His church with practices common only to the lowest form of racketeering, yet practiced by extreme religionists, the so-called "Church".

Jehovah's witnesses were seeking a place of meeting for one of their assemblies; it required that a rather large hall be secured. One such was located, of suitable seating capacity. However, on the date the hall was needed it was not available. That evening there was to be held a bingo game. There are regular bingo games in this same hall a number of times a week, attended in the daytime mostly by women, who, of course, never forget their cigarettes. Inquiry had to be made of St. Christopher's Church to see if the hall would be needed on this particular Sunday evening for their bingo game. It is really touching to see the Lord in such dire need of money; His Church (?) must see to it that He has enough money at His Command; it must be gotten by fair means or foul. How can He carry out His purpose without money? Precious money!! It does not seem enough that the Scriptures say, "The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts." "His church" must add "and all the bingo games as well".

Inquiry was made in another locality a number of miles away. A hall was found just suitable, large and spacious. When the date was mentioned it was found there was to be a bingo game that evening. St. Christopher's Church had engaged the hall. It seemed as though "Saint Christopher" was cornering the hall market for his bingo games. At this juncture some pitiable facts were brought out. The statement was made that this is the lowest form of gambling and would not be permitted under any such circumstances except under the sanctified promotion of the Church (?). The odds are so great that only a few can win, and that not very much, while the money squandered, as a whole, goes into the pockets of the promoters, in this case the "Church". It was said that people come into these bingo games who are on relief. Their faces are haggard and white; they are praying to their "saints" to help them win a bingo so that they can get a few extra dollars to pay their rent. They believe that in some mystical way these "saints" will help them; for is this bingo game not promoted by the Church? It was further added that these unfortunates, whose misfortunes were being made commercial traffic, spent as much as ten to fifteen dollars a month of their relief money in the hope that this

"sanctified" bingo game would bring them a little added revenue. The "take" is made only by the promoter.

How little does the so-called "Church" realize that we are rapidly approaching the time of the expression of Jehovah's wrath upon all hypocritical organizations, religious, political and financial, and that "neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land"! (Zephaniah 1:18)—M. A. Howlett, New York.

### The Virgin of Chestochova



Maybe you have never known of the virgin of Chestochova; but if you have not, then your education has been neglected. The American bishops of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy issued a statement regarding Poland, and in it said, "With our people we suppliantly beg the Virgin of Chestochova to bring peace and succor to the suffering of Poland." As the situation in Poland is the direct result of the ideals and activities of the Jesuit-trained Adolf Hitler, why bother the virgin of Chestochova? What has this woman to do with it? What does she know about it? And if she is interested, why did she not take up the whole subject with Hitler direct, without American bishops' having to ask her to do something she should have done in the first place?

### Supreme Aid to Heathenism

◆ Cheer up! The pope says he is praying God that He will give His supreme aid to heathenism, as represented by the emperor of Japan. That ought to be worth something, shouldn't it? Moreover, in his message to the emperor, on the occasion of the 2,600th anniversary of the founding of the Japanese empire, the pope said he wanted present and future emperors of Japan to perpetually enjoy years of happiness. Eugene is a new pope, and maybe he never ran across those many scriptures that say that Jehovah's new King, Christ Jesus, shall break in pieces and consume all other kingdoms and that His kingdom shall stand forever. Just how there could be such perpetual happiness for rulers when their kingdoms are broken in pieces remains one of the unsolved mysteries.

### Taylor Favors Fascism

◆ "The mistake of President Roosevelt has been aggravated by the character of the man that has been selected as his personal representative to Pius XII. Myron C. Taylor is a great admirer of the Italian Fascist's régime." On the 5th of November, 1936, speaking in the presence of the Italian ambassador, Fulvio Suvich, at a dinner party in his honor at the Waldorf Astoria, Taylor said: "All the world has been obliged to admire the success of Premier Mussolini in the discipline of the nation" (The New York Times, November 6, 1936). And in the same issue of that paper it reads, "As master of ceremony of that dinner party for the 'Italy-American Society' and for the 'American Society of the Royal Italian orders', Mr. Taylor again remarked that 'those who have had the pleasure of having made frequent visits (to Italy) know of the great progress that has been made'. Without mentioning Ethiopia, he says no one can doubt of the final success of the (enterprise) because 'today a new Italian Empire faces the future and assumes its responsibilities as guardian and administrator of a foreign people held back, composed of ten million souls.'"—Translated from *Il Mondo*, Italian magazine.

### Going Up to Come Down

◆ At the beginning of the Great War there were 2 ambassadors and 11 ministers accredited to the Holy See. Today there are 13 ambassadors and 23 ministers. A similar notable increase is seen in the comparative totals of nuncios and apostolic delegates in various countries. In 1914 there were 13 diplomatic representatives of the Holy See in foreign countries. Now there are 38. The number of apostolic delegates was 13. Today they number 23.—Vatican City dispatch in *The [Roman Catholic] Universe*, London.

### Says the Inimitable Pegler

◆ No man or woman should be required to stop dead in traffic and repeat the oath for anyone who takes it on himself to go on the prowl for traitors, and the same resentment occurs when, in a public gathering, some loud-mouthed fraud says, "We are now going to sing 'The Star-Spangled Banner', and any dirty traitor who doesn't get up will get such a going over that he will never get up."—Westbrook Pegler, in the New York *World-Telegram*.

## The Mean Thing!



While seeing a newsreel with a friend of mine some time ago, he got a tremendous kick out of a part where they showed a scene of India. It showed that some old Voodoo billy-goat chaser, who looked as though he had not had a bath for ages, got up on a high spire and blew a long horn, calling the faithful to prayer. Immediately hundreds ran up in nightshirts and flopped down on the ground with arms outstretched, swaying up and down, saying, "Allah! Allah!" My friend asked me if I had ever seen anything so ridiculous, and my reply was, "Yes, Wally. I went to mass one time." His attitude immediately changed, and he wanted to know what was so peculiar about mass. My answer was, "It is all in the way you look at it. Rituals are all the same, only mass is more complicated." Now Walter and I are not friends any more.—Harold B. Wheeler, Illinois.

## Priests Dread the Overalls

LOW OPINION  
JOHN M. BOLAND, JR.  
SHARON, PENNA.  
BY GUY OWEN STEPHEN

February 16, 1940

Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Wisniowski  
113 Third Avenue  
Masury, Ohio

Dear Sir and Madam:

Reverend Francis Bolek, pastor of St. Stanislaus Church, Spruce Avenue, Sharon, Pennsylvania, has consulted me in reference to instituting legal action toward the collection of certain dues owing by you to said Church.

According to the records, you owe \$25.00 for monthly collection dues and \$45.00 for Sunday collection dues, making a total of \$70.00 due.

However, in order to give you an opportunity to settle the matter amicably and thereby save the expense of court costs, etc., I shall not proceed toward the collection of the aforesaid sum of \$70.00 until March 1, 1940. Therefore, it will be to your advantage to call at my office on or before March 1, and make some arrangement for the payment of this account.

Very truly yours,

J. R. Boland, Jr.  
J. R. Boland, Jr.

JWB:mal

## Women Protest to Boneheads

◆ It is not of much use for intelligent women to protest to politicians who have demonstrated that they have nothing above their necks but ivory, but the Bergen County Group of the New Jersey Branch of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom did that. They sent a resolution of protest to the board of education, Fort Lee, New Jersey, for expelling 12-year-old Roger Morgan because, for conscience' sake, he refuses to worship any flag. Away over the heads of the politicians, and far beyond their capacity to understand or appreciate the real significance of their remarks, the women said:

While not taking issue with his practice in public schools we feel that no school board has the right to deprive a child of free education on any ground which denies his liberty of conscience.

We wish to point out that many of our forefathers came to this country for freedom of conscience and that Washington wrote: "In my opinion the conscientious scruples of all men should be treated with great delicacy and tenderness; it is my wish and desire that the laws may always be as extensively accommodated to them as due regard to the protection and essential interests of the nation may justify and permit."

We feel that the board of education has lost the opportunity of demonstrating the principles of freedom of conscience upon which our democracy rests. We wish to point out that it is the totalitarian state which places the state above conscience and the democratic state which values and cultivates the conscientious citizen.—In *Bergen Evening Record*.

## Catholic Herald Praises Duke

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* had words of fulsome praise for the duke of Windsor's radio address on the subject of peace, and in the same article happened to mention that "it is time that we British Catholics faced up to the fact that we are as profoundly suspected by the average man and woman as we have been ever since the days of the Armada". To which one may add, "With good reason." Consider only the *Catholic Herald's* misrepresentation of the work of Jehovah's witnesses, and the manner in which Catholics in England treat those who are engaged in that work. The average man and woman would be the veriest fools not to be "profoundly suspicious" of all of the Hierarchy's tactics, including its endorsement of the duke of Windsor, through the London *Catholic Herald*. The duke should make a public statement disclaiming any connection with the Hierarchy or its press.

(To be continued)



## Theocratic Convention, July 24-28



IT IS estimated that more than a million Americans will read this issue of this magazine. These million readers are face to face with death in the near future. The present world war has already cost millions of lives, and is bound to cost many more before it is ended. It is constantly spreading and taking new nations and new territories into its orbit. It is unleashing fresh terrors daily, and each of these seems worse than those of the day before. Terrible as are the destructions already wrought, they are but a feeble foretaste of what will happen at Armageddon, following soon now.

This is a call to the people of good will toward Jehovah God who desire peace and righteousness and who love the Lord to cast in their lot with Jehovah's people for the five days, July 24 to 28, when the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's people takes place.

This is vacation time, and what vacation could compare in benefit to you with one that may help you definitely to be spared in Armageddon and aid your loved ones to do the same? All of God's Word is right to the point, including the description of the present generation, that they are "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God". (2 Timothy 3:4) You are familiar with the scripture, and you must have noticed the absence among God's people of the public games which many persons in "Christendom" seem to consider one of the most important things in life.

The people of God in ages past were instructed to assemble at least twice a year and to have a good time living in booths and learning more about God and His law. How different from the heathen of Rome, who had in the Circus Maximus seating arrangements for 300,000 people, where they could and did see Christians butchered or covered with pitch and burned as torches! In the year 72 (A.D.) the Circus Maximus was filled to capacity every day for 100 consecutive days. If there had been newspapers in those days, they would have had solid pages about what went on at the Circus Maximus. Maybe you have seen solid pages about sports, but you never see any solid pages about God's Kingdom, The THEOCRACY, the latest unfoldings of God's Word, or about the activities of Jehovah's witnesses, which, nevertheless, constitute the most important activities in the earth today.

### *Where the Convention Will Be Held*

There are many reasons why Columbus, Ohio, near the center of population of the United States, constitutes an excellent location for much of the population of the United States and Canada, and, accordingly, the Ohio State Fair Grounds, in that city, will be the center of the convention activities of Jehovah's people during the days mentioned. Judge Rutherford, the president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, will open the convention on Wednesday, July 24, will deliver the opening address, and will be the speaker on the topic "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY", at 4 p.m., Eastern Standard Time, Sunday, July 28, at the convention peak.

Besides the main convention at Columbus, there will be three conventions in New England: Bangor, Maine; Boston, Massachusetts; and Burlington, Vermont. The Sunday address by Judge Rutherford will be delivered to these cities by direct wire, and the time for the address in such cities will be 4 p.m. Eastern Standard Time, or 5 p.m. Eastern Daylight Saving Time.

There will be six conventions in Dixie Land: Atlanta, Georgia; Jackson, Mississippi; Montgomery, Alabama; Tampa, Florida; Savannah, Georgia; and Memphis, Tennessee. The first three will have special arrangements for the assembly of the colored, who are, of course, welcome at any convention. The time for Judge Rutherford's address is 3:00 p.m., Central Standard Time.

In the Southwestern states conventions will be held at the same time at Beaumont, Texas; Fort Worth, Texas; San Antonio, Texas; Kansas City, Missouri; and Tulsa, Oklahoma. The time for Judge Rutherford's address is 3:00 p.m., Central Standard Time.

In the Northwestern states there will be conventions at Des Moines, Iowa; Lincoln, Nebraska; Duluth, Minnesota; St. Paul, Minnesota; Fargo, North Dakota; and Sioux Falls, South Dakota. In each of these places the time for Judge Rutherford's address is 3 p.m., Central Standard Time.

In the Rocky Mountain states there will be conventions at Boise, Idaho; El Paso, Texas; Great Falls, Montana; and Pueblo, Colorado. Judge Rutherford's address at Columbus, Ohio, will be heard at these places at 2 p.m., Mountain Standard Time.

On the Pacific Coast there will be conven-

tions at Long Beach, California; San Diego, California; San Jose, California; Medford, Oregon; Seattle, Washington, and Spokane, Washington; where the address of July 28 will be heard at 1 p.m., Pacific Standard Time.

The address will be heard at Honolulu, Hawaii, at 10:30 a.m.

Every reader of *Consolation* magazine is invited to attend one of these conventions and bring his wife and little ones. There he will have opportunity to meet many who have the same hopes as himself. He will have an opportunity to distribute some of the 15,000,000 handbills inviting "other sheep" to attend one of these conventions. He will have a chance to put Jehovah's Kingdom magazines, *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, into the hands of the truth-hungry. He can have a share in putting out bound books and booklets. He can engage in information marches. He will have opportunity for immersion if he brings his bathing suit. If he plays well on any musical instrument, he may have an opportunity to exercise his talent in that direction. He may address his letter on the subject, Watchtower Convention Committee, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y. At every convention there are doctors and nurses to look after the needs of those who at such a time show poor judgment in what they eat. There are nurseries to look after the children.

At the Columbus grounds there is ample parking space for cars, and the service is free. Each convention will have a book room, a check room, and an information booth where people can receive mail and telegrams. Each convention will operate its own cafeteria, where wholesome meals will be served at the cost of food and expense of operation.

### **'Choose Life, that You May Live'**

On May 22 Richard E. McMillan, United Press staff correspondent, radioed:

The Allies retook Arras on the plains of Picardy today . . . but what they got for their dead was a pile of smoking ruins. . . . the town was in the path of the German air fleet, houses were gaping ruins. The next time the German planes came over the railroad station was almost obliterated. Roads crumbled under the bomb blasts. Bridges were blown up. Fires raged everywhere. . . . A British officer said that "it would be impossible for anyone who had been in Arras a week ago to recognize it today". . . . When the Germans entered Amiens, they found it gutted or still aflame. Before they entered, a rain of incendiary and high-explosive bombs had continued intermittently

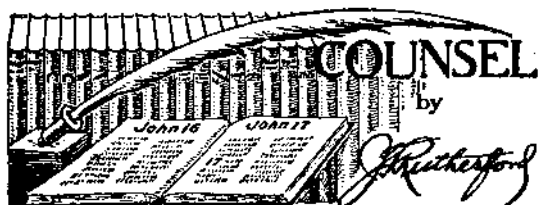
for days and nights. Adding to the confusion a great flood of refugees was traversing the town on their way to safety in the rear. Parachutists and spies contributed still further to the alarm. Parachutists alighted on roads and shot down motorists and seized their cars. Or they used their own portable motoreycles, which they had brought down from the skies, to speed to their objectives or concentration points. Spies were active, spreading wild rumors.

Today the combine of Eugene Pacelli and Adolf Hitler terrifies all nations. The French government officially admits that the most important key to the defenses of northern France, i.e., a certain bridge across the Meuse, was left unguarded at a time when the whole world knew that the German tanks were rushing across Belgium. In other words, some tool of Eugene Pacelli left the door wide open for the most honored son of the Catholic church, Adolf Hitler, to enter and sweep over the plains of Picardy with the terrible results above delineated.

At this moment the government of the United States is frightened half out of its wits at a foe three thousand miles away with which it is as yet not officially at war. Billions are now being spent in trying to make this country safe, but America has millions of devoted tools of Pacelli and Hitler who would not hesitate one moment to put this country under the jurisdiction of "Reverend Father" Coughlin's Christian Front or its immediate perhaps yet unnamed successor.

There is no other place of safety than in the Kingdom of God. Why delay any longer to take your stand on the side of The THEOCRACY, and against the God-dishonoring religions that have lied about the Creator until they have brought the world smack up to the threshold of Armageddon?

For rooms and hotel accommodations at Columbus, Ohio, address immediately, Watchtower Convention Committee, 187½ S. High St., Columbus, Ohio, giving the following information, and preferably none other, and in the order stated: Name, street, city, state or province. Nationality, and white or colored. Date you expect to arrive in the convention city. Date you will leave. Kind of accommodation you desire--residence or hotel. Number of rooms required. Number of persons in party. Number of married couples. Number of single men. Number of single women. Single or double bed. State definitely the amount you want to pay per person per day.



## Invisible Warrior Protectors

**E**LISHA, the anointed prophet, was at a city named Dothan. The enemy Syrians sent a great host to take him captive. After Elisha's servant saw that great army around the city where Elisha was he was very much frightened. In despair he appealed to Elisha. Then Elisha gave full assurance to his servant, saying: "Fear not; for they that be with us are more than they that be with them." This shows that there were many in the invisible host and that they were there at the direction of Jehovah God to protect His servant. "And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha." (Recorded at 2 Kings 6: 12-17) Someone was in charge of the horses and chariots of fire, and Elisha knew that according to God's arrangement the angelic host was present and would exercise greater power than that which could be exercised by the visible enemy composed of mere human creatures.

Later the Assyrians came up against Jerusalem and defied Jehovah and His people. In one night 185,000 Assyrians fell dead before the walls of the city. Without a doubt God's invisible host did that work. The record is that Hezekiah, the king of Jerusalem, said to the people: "Be strong and of good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him; for there is a greater with us than with him; with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is Jehovah our God to help us, and to fight our battles."—2 Chronicles 32: 7, 8, A.R.V.

The record is that then the "angel of the Lord" went forth and smote the camp of the Assyrians. Manifestly, "the angel of the Lord" means the one in charge of the invisible army, that is to say, the captain of the host leading the fight. It is reasonable to conclude that God committed the work of protecting His people to His holy angels and that they carried it out in an orderly way.—Isaiah 37: 36.

Amongst all the true Israelites Jesus was the chiefest. He gave testimony that God's holy angels are ministering spirits sent to minister to the "heirs of salvation", particularly to the Captain of that great salvation. One night a mob, armed and directed by the Devil through his human agents, the religious clergy, sought Jesus to put Him to death. The disciple Peter resorting to the sword in defense of his Master, Jesus said to Peter: "Put up again thy sword into his place. . . . Think-est thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?" (Matthew 26: 52, 53) Jesus was not in command of the angels, but declared that upon His petition His Father would send them to serve Him. Just previously Jesus was in the garden of Gethsemane undergoing great agony and suffering, and an angel ministered unto Him: "and there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him."—Luke 22: 43.

This proves that while Jesus was in the flesh Jehovah God delegated authority to His holy angels to protect and comfort Jesus. When He was born the angels brought the glad news to the peoples of earth, saying: "Glory to God in the highest; and on earth peace to men of good will." (Luke 2: 14, Catholic Douay Version Bible) When He suffered and died they were there to render service. When He was raised from the dead the angel of the Lord was at the sepulcher. All this shows that God's holy angels act in a capacity other than merely that of messengers.

After Jesus had been raised out of death He said: "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." (Matthew 28: 18) No longer would there be need for the angels to serve Him for protection. From that time forward the powers of heaven and earth must be subject to the Lord Jesus Christ and the angels would have a different function to perform from what they had previously done concerning Him. In support of this it is written: "Jesus Christ, who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him." (1 Peter 3: 21, 22) The apostle Paul's argument is that Jesus Christ has been exalted to the highest honor and glory and is at the right hand of Jehovah, and then Paul adds: "And when he again bringeth in the first-born into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him."—Hebrews 1: 6, American Revised Version.

Paul, comparing the exalted position of Christ Jesus as the King of the Theocracy and Head of the church with that of the angels, says concerning the angels: "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" (Hebrews 1:14) That and like scriptures definitely settle the matter that the angels of the Lord, who, of course, are spirit creatures, are sent forth to perform certain functions for and in behalf of the members of "the body of Christ", the church, while such members are in course of preparation for the Kingdom, the Theocratic Government.

Concerning the relationship between such and the angels, Jesus said: "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 18:10) These angels here described do not act only as message bearers to present the prayers of "these little ones" or spirit-begotten children of the Lord Jehovah God. As God committed service of much importance to the angels in relation to the Israelites of old, there is every reason to believe that He has done somewhat similarly in respect to His spiritual people whom He has selected for His name as His witnesses. Having in mind that the word "angel" also means deputy or representative, it must be true that the angels assigned by the Lord to look after His church are clothed with specific authority as God's deputies or officers. Now also a "great multitude" of people of good will are joining with the remnant yet on earth of the church and are thus having part in the witness now given to the Theocratic Government.

It is written: "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them." (Psalm 34:7) This must apply to the invisible deputy of the Lord who is in charge of the company of angels assigned to care for the interests now of God's anointed remnant of witnesses on the earth and their faithful companions, the present-day people of good will toward Jehovah God and His Theocratic Government under Christ. According to Revelation 12:17 Satan at this time is making his desperate attempt to destroy those of the remnant who keep the commandments of God and who, as His witnesses, have the testimony of Jesus Christ concerning the Theocratic Government. It is certain that Satan would quickly succeed in his wicked work of destruction were it not for the protection

which God has so graciously provided. The above scriptures advise how He has made such provision, to wit, by assigning His angels to perform that duty.

Instances are reported where a consecrated child of God was marvelously shielded from physical injury while other persons not consecrated to the Lord did not escape. Some have very unwisely concluded that because God has provided protection for them they need not give any consideration to their own care. One is not relieved of responsibility to do his best to care for himself even though he knows that the angel of the Lord is standing near. To be reckless or indifferent to danger under such circumstances would be worse than foolishness. One devoted to God's service is presumed to use his faculties with which he is endowed; and when he has reached his extremity for his protection, then is the opportunity for other aid.

Those of God's anointed remnant and their good-will companions are called upon to do all they can for their own protection in the way of using care and the spirit of a sound mind. It would be presumption on the part of one such to put himself in a position of danger and make no effort to protect himself and assume that the angel of the Lord would furnish all the protection. If, however, the performance of his duty throws him into a position of danger without his choosing, then he may be certain that the Lord will provide the needed protection. Every anointed servant of God is a steward of everything committed to him, including his bodily care, his health and his strength. It becomes his duty to conserve his strength and use it to the best advantage.

It seems reasonable that the Lord would provide complete protection to afford one of His anointed servants opportunity to prove his fidelity and demonstrate his integrity toward Jehovah God. This is supported by the record concerning the "patience of Job". Where God has committed to His servants certain work to do it is reasonable to conclude that He would afford all needed protection until such work is done. The record concerning Jesus fully supports this. Satan made repeated attempts to kill Him and could not do it until the proper time arrived, and then it was that Jesus said: "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." And when He died He said: "It is finished."—John 17:4; 19:30.

## Pius XII's and Stalin's Comrade

### (In Three Parts—Part 2)

[In 1914 Satan's offspring, to wit, 'the beast that came up out of the sea,' got into a fight, its heads fighting each other. Germany the head on one side and Britain the head on the other side led the fight. Every nation involved in that war was and is a part of Satan's organization. That world war resulted in a terrible punishment to Germany and her allies, and it appeared for some time that Germany was completely done for. This harmonizes with John's statement: "And I saw one of his [Satan's beastly government's] heads, as it were wounded to death." The John or servant class of the Lord for some time thought that it was literally true that Germany would be destroyed. To many it seemed impossible for Germany ever to recover. Then John says in the same connection: "And his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."—Revelation 13: 3. (See Judge Rutherford's book "Light", Book One, page 273.)]

A FACTOR in the present world situation that bids fair to play an important part in the final outcome is the international power and influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its secret agents, notable among which is the Jesuit system with its power for mischief. The democracies have begun to realize that they have in Hitler and his co-conspirators not only a powerful but a crafty and treacherous foe. In meeting this foe those who are to all intents and purposes struggling for freedom and decency have learned to their dismay that they have within their own ranks those who balk them in their efforts to attain these ends. To the formidable fifth column operating in practically every nation outside of Germany is added a sinister and elusive sixth column which seeks to frustrate efforts at defense and connives with the enemy of all freedom to the undoing of the forces of the democracies. Everywhere the Nazi forces have met with surprising success; and "errors" and "blunders" on the part of military authorities in Norway, Holland and France have amazed a tense and apprehensive world. A little reflection will, however, reveal that the interests that co-operated for the suppression of democracy in Spain are now effectively working together for its suppression in those lands where it is (or was) still measurably recognized. With all its faults and inadequacies, democracy has thus far served the people better than totalitarian powers have ever done. Democracy, indeed, is not the remedy for all

earth's ills, but the gulf between totalitarianism and democracy is impassable.

Hitler occupies the unique position of being on friendly terms with both the pope of Rome and Stalin, dictator of the Communists. Supposedly Communism and Catholicism are direct opposites, and their respective proponents deadly enemies. Hitler nicely bridges the gap. It should be remarked, however, that the gap is not as great as it is generally supposed to be. The real "impassable gulf", as far as the Roman Hierarchy is concerned, is between democracy and that same Hierarchy. A government of the people, for the people and by the people is anathema to the Roman obedience. But a dictatorship, even a dictatorship of the proletariat, not only has much in common with the Hierarchy scheme of things but is subject to that manipulation which will adapt it to the purposes of the Hierarchy. So the "Holy See" is not nearly as hopeless of adapting to its own use the Nazi and Communist régimes as some of its official and semiofficial utterances would lead the rather naïve democracies to believe. In the first part of this series of three articles the general trend of the Hierarchy-Nazi concord was considered. In this part the "benefits" the people derive from the setup is given a glance, as also the effect of its ministrations upon certain unfortunate minorities and peoples outside of its immediate domain.

Before launching out upon a consideration of the lot of the people under the dic-

SYNOPSIS: [From *Consolation* No. 539] Hitler guaranteed non-aggression of Denmark, but seized it; every important city of Norway taken in one hour; progressive Norway ruined; Vatican refuses to rebuke Hitler; American Labor sees Stalin-Hitler hypocrisy but will never see Pacelli-Hitler hypocrisy; English and German Catholics goaded by their own spokesmen to exterminate one another; Hitler has made no attack on the Hierarchy, which backs him in every move he

makes; Hitler considers conscience a chimera; attributes his devilish and successful methods to God; has turned Austria, Bohemia, Slovakia, Poland [and now Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg] into lands of slavery and despair; has told eleven official lies, thus showing his Jesuit training; is consolidating all German-speaking peoples into the most vigorous and successful fighting machine ever known.

tator Hitler, the point touched upon in the preceding paragraph, to the effect that there is at least a degree of sympathy between the Vatican and Stalin, is somewhat elaborated.

A straw indicating the direction of the wind is the fact that before Stalin's army moved upon Finland with Blitzkrieg intentions all the nuns in Finland quietly left their work there and took a vacation away from that country. A rather remarkable coincidence.

Then, too, the hand of the Communists was stretched out to Catholics about two years ago and remains outstretched in order to further collaboration between Communists and Catholics. The pronouncement of the outstretched hand was made by Maurice Thorez, leader of the Communist Party of France, and was thereafter repeated in this country by Mr. Forbes, executive secretary of the Party in New York State, and also by Earl Browder, general-secretary of the Communist Party in the United States. In answer to this offer of friendship, Cardinal Verdier of Paris, representing the pope, said, "If this gesture of the outstretched hand from your side expresses the wish to become better acquainted with your Catholic brothers in order to give better respect to the religion which inspires them to their convictions, their feelings, their works, then the church will not refuse to carry out this work of enlightenment and you will recognize that *this can contribute greatly to the happiness of all.*" [Italics ours.—Ed.]

While this official Catholic pronouncement is couched in the equivocal manner characteristic of the Vatican and its agents, it does show that if the Communists are willing to give Catholicism recognition there is no serious obstacle to collaboration between them. The Vatican is tremendously eager to gain the sympathy of the vast Russian populace, but steps in the direction of friendship must necessarily be taken with great caution. Hitler, pal of both the Vatican and the Soviet, may serve effectively in furthering the interests of the Papacy here as he has done in Germany and its vassal states.

The Socialism of Germany is at least an approach to the Communism of Russia. The way Socialism has worked out in Germany is indicated in what follows.

### **"Work More—Eat Less"**

It is not likely that Americans would relish the Nazi idea of efficiency. John L. Lewis, in an address in New York, said:



For the workers the battle-cry of the Nazis, "Work more—eat less," has become a grim necessity. The starvation diet is accompanied by a crushing speed-up system, and the result of these twin evils is to be found in the health insurance figures of Germany. These show that the death rate of workers increased 32 percent from 1932 to 1935. In three years the death rate of German workers increased almost one-third.

Fear is king in Germany. By day and by night each man's hand is against his brother. The days and nights of the swastika terror have swept 100,000 men and women into concentration camps, where the torture of defenseless prisoners seems to be the choice pastime of Nazi heroes. The mothers, wives and children of these prisoners must mourn in secret lest their grief be punished with further bloody reprisals.

With the destruction of the union movement and the degradation of all human standards, there has also come the "scientific management" of labor. The right to strike and collective bargaining are a thing of the past. Factory policemen are trained in anti-strike maneuvers. They have instructions to use firearms and hand grenades against strikers without warning and without even an attempt at negotiations.

Employees in key factories work in the face of machine-gun pill boxes which command rows of machinery. Workers are no longer permitted to leave their jobs even for better-paid positions. If a worker is assigned to a job in a different place he must take it under pain of losing his right to relief and being charged with sabotage.

Such were the conditions that existed before the present war began. They have necessarily become much worse since. Among the war conditions which the German people have to face are reduced wages, increased taxes and abolition of extra pay for overtime and holidays and Sunday work. There are many Germans who loathe Hitler even though they "heil" him.

German scientists continue their search for substitute foods and textiles. An Arabian thistle contains kernels which yield about 250 pounds of edible oils to the acre. The thistle can be grown in the poorer soils of Germany. It has been discovered that newsprint paper can be produced from potato vines, and clothing from potato leaves.

Two thousand requests for patents for different kinds of coffee substitutes have been received at the Reich Patent Office. The best substitute, so far, is made of barley, rye, chicory and beans. Peas may not be used, as the albumen is wasted in the process. The tea Germans may drink is a fermented concoction



of blackberries, cranberries and strawberries. The market provides chemical fruit juices, chemical pepper, chemical soap flakes and chemical whipped cream. Only one kind of sausage, a combination of many varieties, is allowed. This, to a German, is the wurst yet!

Germany has so far progressed in the manufacture of fats from coal that one-fourth the fats needed in German industries are now made in that manner. To make these fats edible glycerine also must be added, and this also can be made synthetically.

The effect upon the German people of working more and eating less—and worse—is reflected in German statistics, which show that scarlet fever, diphtheria, spinal meningitis and infantile paralysis increased sharply since Hitler came into power in 1933. Rickets is common. Seventy percent of the youth have splayed, twisted or flat feet. Ninety percent of the men suffer from fallen arches and flat feet. Child labor is common. There is a great increase in the number of industrial accidents. In Germany there are now 1,500,000 cases of tubercular infection. There is much dysentery; ptomaine poisoning and typhoid have increased. There has been a tremendous increase in beer-drinking, and the consumption of wine and whisky has doubled. The suicide rate is three times that of the United States. Only 55 percent of the men called up are fit for military service, as against 85 percent in Britain.

### **Revolt Against Coal Shortage**

When the terribly long and cold winter, and the huge falls of snow, added to the war burdens of the citizens of Berlin the necessity of living in unheated homes, thousands of them invaded the waiting rooms of railway

stations in various parts of the city, and neither the station officials nor the police could make them move. Some of them brought along rugs and some brought mattresses, and some had with them small stoves and spirit lamps with which to heat coffee or milk. The snows were of extraordinary depth, greatly impeding traffic.

Life in Berlin is life with pitch-black streets at night and it is life where such things as shoes, clothes, wool, cotton, rayon, soap and many other things can be bought only with cards. Cafés, theaters and cinemas are full, because the people suspect inflation will come shortly and the paper money that is hoarded will be worth nothing.

Signs of currency sickness in Germany are paper money supplements to the regular Reichsbank's note circulation, three-month notes of the High Command of the army in denominations of not less than 10,000 marks, special Polish currency and special notes in other conquered territory, and,

finally, food coupons. The inevitable result will be inflation, panic and financial disaster.

It is reported from Paris that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Germany have been asked by Dr. Funk, the German minister of economics, and president of the Reichsbank, for a "gift" of one-half the precious metals owned by the Roman Catholic Church in Germany. It is alleged that the first request for the "gift" was refused, but was repeated three times thereafter.

With all her economies and substitutes, Germany is still largely dependent upon imports for the essentials of life and the war. Britain, of course, is doing all in its power (a not insignificant power, to be sure) to stop imports into Germany. But, in addition to



Dotage.—Isaiah 29:14

that, Britain has begun seizing cargoes going to Germany's neighbors in excess of what these neighbors previously imported of certain important materials. These neighbors had been supplying Germany. Further, Britain is interfering with exports from Germany, and has even stopped shipments of coal from Germany to Italy in Italian boats—coal which the Germans themselves were deprived of, as has already been noted. The people suffer, while Big Business continues to manipulate matters to its own advantage.

## Dividends



Capitalist control of labor in Germany is complete. The right to strike has gone; the right to free movement has gone; and to crown it all, not a minimum, but a maximum, wage is fixed. The savings effected by lowered wages and lengthened hours flow into the pockets of shareholders and create a fresh crop of millionaires and multimillionaires. During the Hitler régime the average rate of dividends rose from 2.80 in 1932 to 5.70 at the end of 1937. The number of millionaires increased during the same period by 1,266, and multimillionaires by 180, and undivided company profits rose from 450 million in 1932 to 2,200 million in 1937.—Hewlett Johnson, dean of Canterbury Cathedral.

A study of statements by Big Business interests reveals that there are things that are worse than war; one of these is peace. The Fitch Survey, counsel to rich speculators, said: "The lack of heavy hostilities abroad and the regular appearances of the peace ghost which serves to hold down expansion" cause the stock market to lag. The Standard Statistics Company, in the *Outlook for Security Markets*, said: "The latest peace feelers by Belgium and Holland provoked some additional selling." In their *Monthly Market Letter*, Goodbody & Company, brokers, said: "As soon as the German offensive enters an active phase on land or in the air, then our stock and commodity markets should resume their up-trend." David Lawrence, spokesman for Big Business, said: "Type of war now being fought will, if continued, tend to be a business depressant, not a business stimulant." From which one concludes that the war must be continued just long enough.

An almost immediate consequence of the war, in surrounding nations, was that due to the importance of gasoline in time of war,

stoppage of the sale of that commodity for the operation of private cars occurred in Denmark three days after war began; in Italy, five days; in Rumania, twenty-five days; and in Belgium, one month later.

## Low Countries Seized May 10

Early Friday morning, May 10, Hitler's armies seized the low countries—Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg. The dragging of the Netherlands into the Nazi orbit was feared continually. The Nazi Gestapo had no regard for the border, not hesitating to make seizures within the Netherlands and rush their victims across the border at the point of the gun, to later be tortured and murdered in accordance with totalitarian ideals. Both British and American consuls had advised their nationals to leave the country sometime prior to seizure.

By contrast with Germany (and America), the peace-loving Netherlands did not permit toy soldiers, toy tanks or toy guns to be sold within their borders. They did not wish to teach their children that war is a sport.

Feeling that they would rather drown than live under Hitler, the Netherlands had wired miles of their trees together in such a way that they could be blown up and the lowlands flooded at a moment's notice, should invaders arrive. But the invasion was by air.

In the cold winter of 1939-1940 the 650,000 Belgian troops called to the colors were busy trying to fix their boundaries so that the Germans could not send wave after wave of tanks across the line and batter down the defenses. Barrages were also placed in the rivers so that the lands could be flooded. But in vain.

In France all Germans are in concentration camps, and this is true even of the refugees whose status was carefully examined before they were granted passports.

The more than 10,000 German citizens of Canada are permitted to carry on their regular work, the only provisos being that they report regularly to the police and do not attempt to leave the country. Alien Germans, as prisoners, may engage in work cutting wood, making roads and acting as foresters. They receive the same food as soldiers and 20c pay per day.

When the 900 German-born citizens of Helsinki were given leave to remain in the Finnish capital or return to Germany, two-thirds elected to stay in one of the most dangerous cities in the world rather than "enjoy

CONSOLATION

the blessings of life" under Hitler and his fellow murderers.

### ***As the War Progresses***

At the time this is written it looks as if the Germans, being already far down in France, might be able to cut the Allied army in two, advance, and reach the English Channel. The editor knows nothing of military science. This prognostication may be entirely in error, but if the allied Army is cut in two, it looks bad for France. Afternoon papers of May 21 publish claims of the German High Command in Berlin that their troops are at Abbeville, 12 miles from the English Channel and 70 miles from the English coast. Abbeville is a port for small boats of 150 to 200 tons. Berlin claims its troops are in sight of the Eiffel Tower in Paris; also that it has cut off 1,000,000 Allied troops in Flanders.

It will not be long now before thousands of German women will join their tears with the women of Poland, Russia, Finland, Norway, Netherlands, Belgium, China and other places where the spirit of the Devil seeks the destruction of humankind. Dr. Ley, leader of the Nazi Labor Front, says that in nations living at peace manhood dries up and all the virtues that make men lovable to women degenerate, and that therefore war is a blessing from God and is the eternal fount from which new generations of men are born. Dr. Ley did not come right out and say he hated the Prince of Peace or despised the God of Peace, but he might as well have done so, for that is what his words mean. The Scriptures are full of promises that a time draws near when men shall learn war no more, when the Prince of Peace shall rule, and of the increase of His government and of peace there shall be no end, when the God of Peace shall bruise Satan under His feet, and they are full of prophecies which show that in that day not a liar and not a Ley will be left to mock at those who weep.

Most wars are fought by mere boys, and this was true of the fighting in Norway. Peter Rhodes, United Press correspondent, who saw all there was to see of the battles for Narvik (in which some forty German, British, Norwegian and neutral vessels went to the bottom), said that the German soldiers he had seen were very young, hardly 17, but were nevertheless good soldiers. They seemed to be mostly Tyrolese and Austrians, accustomed to traveling with skis in the mountains.

At present virtually every child in Germany is being trained for war. All over the country, the boys and girls as they attain the age of ten years are being taken into the Hitler Youth. The leaders of the children from ten to fourteen years of age are being provided from older boys of fifteen to seventeen, so that youth will teach youth all the way up. It is claimed that this saves about six months in the training of soldiers. If given martial training all their lives they more readily fall into the Nazi spirit of conquest of the peaceable.

Considerable interest was awakened by the fact that great quantities of provisions and other supplies were loaded on the Graf Spee the day before she was scuttled. It now comes out that only 60 of the crew were willing to go out and fight with the British that were waiting for them outside of Montevideo harbor. Eight times the crew was hauled up on deck and one officer after another harangued the men, trying to get them to agree to make one last fight; but the men had had enough. They broke ranks in discouragement and disorder. The facts were cabled to Hitler and he ordered the vessel scuttled rather than face the Tommies waiting.

After the most prominent citizens of Oslo were shown the motion picture "Baptism of Fire", which showed the scene of horror attendant upon the destruction of Poland, the German minister "explained" that it was not a war picture, but a peace picture, showing what a nation might spare itself if it decided to be on friendly terms with Germany. The country (Norway) was seized three days later.

### ***Where Hitler Goes to Rest***

The place where Hitler goes to rest is on a rocky spur 6,000 feet high which is accessible only from the sky and by a road nine miles long cut through the rock and ending at a heavy double door of bronze. Behind those bronze doors is an elevator which takes Hitler to his hide-out 330 feet above. The home at the top is massive and luxurious and from every side has views of some of the finest mountain scenery in the world. Every approach to this hide-out is covered by nests of machine guns in the hands of soldiers, who stand guard day and night.

The colossal bronze doors of the Reich chancellery have been replaced by wooden ones, and the metal they contained will be used for war purposes, along with several chande-

liers in the same building. What a picture of the fleeting nature of the glory the Devil confers on his own! They have it but for a few days.

The whole confused muddle called "civilization", periodically "blessed" by the triple-crowned super-monarch of Rome, is based on greed and dedicated to Mammon, and the lives and hopes of the people in its control are of small concern to the upper crust. In Germany, however, the degree of inhumanity has reached a new low.

### ***Killing Boys and Girls***

Both Czechs and Poles are learning what it means to have the Nazis run their affairs. Now, there is the case of those nine students murdered by the German government in Prague. If the Germans had stayed at home, the Czechoslovakians would have had to handle the situation all by themselves; but the German Nazis, being visitors, and having much prowess in the handling of unarmed persons, took the situation in hand and disposed of those nine in jig time. The excuse offered by the German "higher powers" is that they are at war, and when they are at war they are even more diabolically and outrageously cussedly mean than when they are at peace, always, it being understood, if that is possible. Two of the murdered students were girls.

Besides the nine Czech students first shot by the Gestapo, eighteen more were lined up against a wall and shot, and their bodies were propped up as a warning to others. Moreover, 1200 additional students were placed in concentration camps, there to be tortured into submission or killed at the pleasure of fiends. Relatives were advised that it would be best not to make inquiries regarding them.

The London *News Chronicle* states that in the suppression of freedom movements among the Poles at Craow, Poland, hundreds of students, including girls, were shot by Nazi fiends. The students were illegally organizing in blocks of five. Those branded as the ring-leaders were shot by the Gestapo without trial.

It is thus that the "beneficent" Nazi system deals with impetuous and patriotic victims of its lust for power. Youth and indiscretion meet with the most barbaric measures of repression.

The Budapest, Hungary, correspondent of the London *News Chronicle* states that in the city of Bydgoszcz, German Poland, 134 boys were routed out of their beds in the middle of

the night, lined up in the market place, and shot. Many of the inhabitants of the city were required to attend the mass execution.

At Kladno, Czechoslovakia, a man, to protect a woman, killed a German who was acting as policeman in a Czechoslovak community. The Germans ordered everybody into their houses from 8 p.m. to 5 a.m. All doors and windows must be closed between those hours or they would be fired into. All theaters, motion-picture houses, schools and other public places were closed. One out of every eight persons in the city was arrested, and a fine of 500,000 crowns was levied on the district, of which the entirely innocent Jews in the community were compelled to pay 80 percent.

### ***Abuse of Jews***



With man-power absorbed in war preparations the Hitler government suddenly took note of the fact that Jews could be used in building roads, to do factory work and perform other labor services. As a consequence the pressure to drive them out of the country was lifted slightly.

With unexampled shamelessness the German consulate in Antwerp, Belgium, invited all doctors of German nationality, *regardless of race*, to return to Hitler's domain. But do not think that the Nazis are repentant.

The war does not lift the burdens from Jews within the Nazi orbit. All Jews in German lands are to be gathered and placed in a section of Poland, there to get along without any money, property or source of income as best they can. One of the latest moves in this direction is the requirement that Jewish house and land owners in Czech territory may no longer dispose of the income from these holdings. The funds go into a series of "block accounts" in certain designated banks, which means that they pass into Nazi control.

According to decisions of German courts Germans may have no social relations with Jews, and any tenant who violates the rule may be dispossessed. In Frankfort on the Main Jews must be in their own homes after 10 p.m.

In one year 100,000 out of the 180,000 Jews resident in Austria emigrated to other lands, giving some idea of the terrible pressure exerted upon them.

In Poland all goods in Jewish shops have been confiscated and the more well-to-do merchants have been arrested. In some communities all funds were confiscated.

A rich Jewish merchant at Ostrowie, near Warsaw, Poland, was ordered to hand over his valuables. He went to the barn to get them, set fire to the barn, and in the excitement escaped. The Nazi troops lined up all Jewish men, women and children in the market square and compelled the men to dig a huge trench. When it was ready they were lined up on the edge and disposed of with machine guns so that their bodies fell into the pit. This dispatch is from the *News Chronicle's* own correspondent in Budapest, Hungary.

On March 8, 1940, the *New York Times* carried the following dispatch:

One day in Warsaw it was announced that a Jew had killed a Polish policeman and taken refuge in a house at 9 Nalewki Street. The Nazi police went there and arrested the fifty-three inhabitants in one raid. They were taken to the Fortress of Warsaw and divided into three groups.

Those in the first group were ordered to dig their graves, and after they were executed those in the second group were forced to bury them and then dig their own graves. The third group in turn had to bury the second and then prepare their own graves. The officers then addressed them and announced that since they were the last survivors, they would have the honor of being interred by German soldiers—which was done immediately after their execution.

After that the Nazis summoned the leaders of the Jewish community and told them they were keeping the fifty-three persons as hostages and would execute them unless 300,000 zlotys were paid. The money was raised and turned over to the Nazis, whereupon it was announced that the fifty-three Jews had already been executed. The Nazi authorities added that every provocation would be paid for by the arrest of 1,000 Jews.

### ***The Blitzkrieg in Poland***

There probably never was anything in his-  
JUNE 12, 1940

tory to equal the thoroughness with which the German army had prepared for the destruction of Poland. At precisely 11 a.m. on the morning of September 1, the day the war began, 400 places were bombed at once, the number of planes used aggregating 5,000. In a single hour 1,000 bridges were destroyed, all

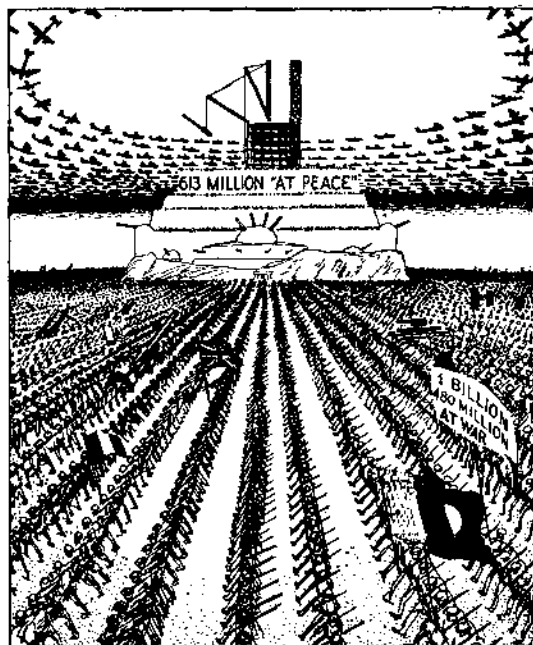
lines of communication were broken, and there was a nationwide panic which made intelligent resistance impossible.

The London *Sunday Pictorial* carried an item that Hitler approved of the shooting of Polish soldiers who came toward them with their hands raised in token of surrender.

The looting of Warsaw proceeded after the manner so well exemplified by Napoleon, when he stripped Europe of its art treasures. All articles of value which date from before 1850 must be handed to the Nazi authorities immediately. These include oil-paintings, etchings, drawings,

furniture, glassware, woodcuts, all articles of silver and gold, historical autographs, manuscripts, miniatures, frames, coins, medals and rings. No compensation is to be given for any of these Polish treasures, but there is up to fifteen years' imprisonment for those not complying with the Nazi order.

A copyrighted dispatch from Switzerland published in the *New York Daily News* gives impressions of an American woman of Nazi rule of Warsaw in the first five months after its capture. On her way out of the country soldiers forced her to stand with her baby in her arms while they made themselves at home in the railway seat from which they had ousted her. They ripped open her bags with bayonets, though she urged them to use her keys instead. All former Polish soldiers are suspect. Poles possessing good boots must turn



Soon won't be anybody left to watch the parade...

them in for use of the army; if they fail to do so, they are shot and the boots taken anyway. Coal was \$90 a ton when she left. Many Poles used their furniture and wall lath to keep from freezing. No fats were available. It was necessary to stand six hours in a bread line to get a half pound of bread. One woman ate a shipment of cold cream to keep from starving. At Waver, near Warsaw, a hotel proprietor hit a drunken and abusive soldier with a bottle, killing him. For that act every other man in the town was summarily shot, 51 in all.

### **Slavery of Poles**

Field Marshal Goering stated that 1,000,000 Poles were being brought to Germany to work on the land. In other words, men and women have been seized in the streets, in the shops and in their homes and carried off into slavery exactly as African slaves were recruited by the Arab slave-raiders. They were shipped to Germany in cattle trucks under conditions as barbarous as those under which Back Bay potentates engaged in the "East Indian trade" carried the natives of Nigeria to the cotton fields of Georgia and the Carolinas a hundred years ago.

It is estimated that 3,000,000 Poles froze or starved to death during the terrible winter of 1939-1940, as a result of Adolf Hitler's method of keeping the Peace Pact between Germany and Poland to which he was a party and of which he was a guarantor.

It is claimed that within five months after the invasion of Poland one in seven of the inhabitants had died of starvation and exposure or had been killed in battle or shot by firing squads. No attention was paid to property rights of Polish nationals. Day after day, street after street and town after town were stripped of their owners, while the latter were put on trains and compelled to alight elsewhere, wherever the government saw fit, and virtually empty-handed. For the 5,000,000 deaths in five months by this means Adolf Hitler must personally answer.

Germans are forbidden to fraternize with Poles. During the terrible winter of 1939-1940 less than one-fifth of these poor Polish slaves had overcoats and thousands of them had neither underclothes nor shoes. The poor Poles back home are in much the same condition. They work at forced labor under German supervision in the rebuilding of their ruined

homes, and are kept in concentration camps when not at work.

Could anything whatever justify the Nazi treatment of Polish prisoners at Bydgoszcz? In bitterest winter weather they were forced to lie full-length with their faces on the ice-cold stone floor, and while they were beaten into insensibility they were constantly threatened with death.

A copyrighted dispatch from the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, Inc., published in the *New York Post*, declares that two Gestapo leaders, Wende and Botz, on the same day, November 2, 1939, served official notice on two Jewish Community leaders that they must organize two separate brothels, one for officers and one for men, and supply them with Jewish girls; this in the city of Warsaw. Both Jewish men stated they would rather die than yield to these "Aryan" demands, and one of the men, Dr. Hendryk Szoszkas, escaped from the country shortly after the demands were made. He is now in New York.

### **"Must Be Annihilated"**

There were 3,500,000 Jews in Poland when Germany began its Blitzkrieg that got the second world war under way. The Munich, Germany, *Weltkampf* states that these must be destroyed, and if reports which reach the Western world are correct their destruction seems well under way. There is, for instance, that terrible thirteen-day boxcar ride (to go a total distance of 200 miles) in which 2,000 Jews were shipped back to Warsaw, in the middle of the worst winter in a hundred years. As a result of that trip one of Warsaw's eminent surgeons, Dr. Levittoux, had to have both hands amputated. Most of the other men on the trains had their feet or hands frozen, 211 died on the way, and all who survived the horrible ordeal looked like madmen when they arrived at their destination.

Would you believe it that at Hrubieszow, Poland, 400 Jews were gathered in the market place, then ordered to run as fast as they could, and as they did so all were machine-gunned; that in midwinter 1,200 were forced to cross the Bug river and lost their lives in the attempt; that at Konin, Poland, 1,340 Jews were given fifteen minutes to leave the city; that at Kola 217 Jews were publicly whipped; that 1,700 Jews were put on freight trains at Lodz, not knowing their destination, were locked in the cars, and many of them then died from cold and hunger; that masses



of Jewish girls suicided rather than be made inmates of Nazi brothels; that 60,000 Polish Jews were executed in concentration camps in four months; that there were 1,322 Jewish suicides in Warsaw, 625 in Lodz, 440 in Cracow, and large numbers in many other Polish cities; that whole families repeatedly suicided; that wives were compelled to dig the graves of their husbands and fathers; that more than 5,000 old men, women and children were ordered out of their homes in Kattovice and into the new ghetto near Lublin; that when ordered out of this city or that the Jews have to leave all behind; that 80,000 Jews were killed in the bombardment of Warsaw and 30,000 were ordered into the new ghetto at Lublin?

The Jews of Lodz are subject to the death penalty if they fail to wear the broad yellow arm band prescribed by Nazi rules, and also if they leave home between the hours of 5 p.m. and 8 a.m.

Reports of German police officials state that in Sieradz, German Poland, ten Jews, one of them a woman, were publicly whipped for not saluting storm troopers.

The Jews claim that one of the first acts of the Nazis in Norway was to arrest and imprison 3,500 Jewish refugees. Within four hours after landing their troops in Norway the Germans demanded the right to police the Danube river through Rumania, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Hungary.

### ***The March from Chelm***

The Jewish Telegraphic Agency tells about the Nazi-directed march of the Jews from Chelm, Poland, to the Russian border. It took place on November 30. By decree all the men from 15 to 60 were assembled and marched by a route thirty miles long although the border was only three miles away. Every five minutes the Nazis ordered those who were tired to stand aside. When they did so they were shot dead. Out of 2,000 that started only 300 survived the trip to the border. The bodies of 600 of these marchers were found within a few miles.

At Halberstadt, Middle Germany, three persons were sentenced to terms of from one to four months for showing kindness to Polish slaves. One man had given a slave some cigarettes (meant as a kindness), one had forwarded a letter to the slave's home folks, and the third had given the slave some cake and a sweater.

According to a dispatch in the London *News Chronicle* two Poles killed two German soldiers in a saloon at Wawer, near Warsaw, as a result of a drunken brawl. In revenge the Nazis shot 60 peasants in the neighborhood and hanged the innkeeper. Then, to finish out the job, they stopped a train, took off all the passengers, and shot one in every five.

When the German army invaded Poland the University of Cracow, where Copernicus pursued his studies, had 160 professors and scientists on its staff. These were ordered to attend a lecture where a German scientist would present German viewpoints. He began in a most abusive manner and the Polish scholars rose to leave. They were bundled into trucks and carried to Germany, where they were incarcerated in concentration camps. Thus, for the present, ends one of the most respected universities in the world.

In the four months that these professors of Cracow, Poland, University were in German concentration camps ten of them died or were murdered. The remainder were released, but not allowed to return to their life work.

A dispatch from Berlin states that in German Poland all Jews between the ages of 14 and 60 must serve at hard labor for two years. They were ordered to appear at specified meeting places with tools or hand machinery and with food for two days.

The soil of the new Polish ghetto, erected by the Nazis in German Poland, is so poor that there are hundreds of villages in the area in which the peasants cannot produce enough to maintain their families, let alone to sell anything to the towns. Into this poor area the Nazis are in process of dumping 2,000,000 Jews from all parts of Greater Germany, after first stripping them of all their belongings. This great area thus becomes one of the most devilish concentration camps of all time, a prison in which all the people are helpless slaves, doomed to starvation and death.

In the eighteen days in which Poland was in process of destruction there were 31,260 Jewish soldiers killed. This would make the total loss in the Polish army around 300,000, as the Jews constitute but about one-tenth of the Polish population. It may be, however, that a proportionately larger number of Jews enlisted in the defense of Poland, but the figure is nevertheless indicative of the terrible ruthlessness of the German invasion.

While the invasion was in progress the Polish minister of finance undertook the job

of transferring the seventy tons of gold then on hand in the treasury to the new seat of Poland's government in France. The gold was loaded on trucks and hustled to the Rumanian border. There it was put on a train and carried to the port of Constanza on the Black sea. A Turkish vessel transported it to Syria, and a French vessel brought it to France. Its value is set at about \$110,000,000. One can well imagine the chagrin of the plunderers at losing the chance of carrying this booty away to Germany, where the treasures and even the necessities of conquered peoples are being gathered.

Czech territory has been robbed of almost everything the land contained. All available iron, steel, copper, lead, tin, skins and grease have been shipped into the Reich, and the work has been so thoroughly done that even the copper and nickel fittings of many of the factories have been taken. Moreover, if there is even one Jew employed by a Czech firm the firm is taken over by the Nazis.

In a public address in Britain Lord Halifax stated that when the famed International Commission was set up at Munich it gave no

protection to the Czechs, but every disputed point was given to Germany. It was like feeding meat to a hungry tiger that wanted and demanded everything in sight.

Frederick T. Burchall, Ottawa, in an article in the New York *Times* tells interestingly how some of the refugees now in Canada succeeded in getting out of German lands and bringing their fortunes along with them:

One of the most prosperous German industrialists here got away with his by a trick. He notified the Gestapo (Nazi secret police) that he had a bank balance in Switzerland but could not obey the regulations and return it to Germany without going for it in person. The Gestapo sent two guards with him. When safely in a Swiss bank with Swiss police near by, the fugitive thanked the guards for bringing him across the border with a suitcase concealing his securities in its false bottom.

Another converted his money into gold, melted the gold into bullion out of which he fashioned the parts for his motor car, smeared them with oil and paint and drove safely across the border. Others bought registered securities, burned them in the presence of a notary, who recorded the numbers, and on his sworn affidavit duplicated them when they were safely out.

*(To be continued)*

## Sundry Sorrows of Britain

### Blind Leaders of the Blind

◆ In the current issue of a magazine issuing from St. Martin's church, London, which was brought into prominence by Canon "Dick" Sheppard, and his peace propaganda, is an article by George Bernard Shaw. Shaw has for many years told all the world who would listen to him that he is an unbeliever in the Bible and has no use for the God of the Bible. Now he is allowed in this church of England magazine to tell that Canon Sheppard, "his old friend," asked him to try his hand at a revision of the Prayer Book. Shaw said he had a try but gave up the attempt. He says, "I was convinced that revision is impossible . . . the book is so saturated with the ancient, and to me quite infernal superstition of the atonement by blood sacrifice, which I believe Christianity must get rid of if it is to survive among thoughtful people, that I could not delete it without leaving the book an eviscerated corpse . . . I have no patience with it." Canon Sheppard no doubt acted on his own account—he

was a parson who used the liberty of thought and action which the church of England gives to its clergy—but that he could ask a blatant, and sometimes even blasphemous, unbeliever to produce a prayer book that might possibly be acceptable as a standard for modern days would be a puzzle were it not so apparent that these men are altogether away from knowledge of, and without experience of, the spirit of Christ. Shaw has always had courage to express his opinions, and his ability to write has given him an exceptional position in literary and dramatic circles. His utter irreverence for the Creator and the Scriptures is probably due to his keen perception of the humbug which has been preached and practiced by religionists.

### Legal Beating of Children

◆ A small boy of eight has been very naughty. (It might be any boy between seven and fourteen.) After a few days, when he himself has quite forgotten the incident, he is suddenly terrified by the appearance of a policeman,

who takes him away and puts him in front of several old men.

He hears them talk about this vaguely remembered incident. One of the strange old men tells him that he is going to be thrashed with a birch.

They take this child of eight into a large bare room. He cannot run away, because the doors are locked.

While he and his mother wait in anguish, a policeman is preparing the birch. It consists of a number of strong, bristly birch twigs, a yard long, tied together.

This particular instrument is used because it is calculated to inflict the greatest pain over the widest area and leave the minimum of weals and scars.

At last the instrument is ready. A policeman seizes the eight-year-old child from his mother, takes off his clothes, seizes his small hands together, and pulls him over a form. . . .

Doesn't it make you sick?

And this horror is ordered hundreds of

times a year by baby-beating magistrates all over the country, who know they can safely defy the House of Commons, the Home Office and every decent instinct. They have the law on their side.

It is no use telling these magistrates that birching a boy only makes him worse.

Authoritative figures have shown that out of every hundred boys who fall into the hands of the police, and are birched, seventy fall into the hands of the police again.

Six years ago the House of Commons passed an Act known as the Children's Charter. It abolished the birch by a very large majority.

The proposal went to the House of Lords, and by a narrow majority the elderly gentlemen there insisted on the right to have small boys birched.

Rather than hold up the rest of the Act the House of Commons let them have their way for the time being.—Lawson Carr, in the *London Leader*.

## Gardens



"AND the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden." (Genesis 2:8) "The voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day." (Genesis 3:8)

"When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden . . . Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples." (John 18:1, 2) It is plain from these texts that both the Creator and His Vindicator love a garden, and so does man, made in their image and likeness. The ultimate result of the Kingdom of God will be a paradise world-wide.

The famous Hanging Gardens of Babylon, erected by Nebuchadnezzar II for his queen Amytis, so that she would not become homesick for the hills of her native Media, occupied a little less than an acre in extent. The project was therefore about 200 feet square, and was a big piece of work—one of the so-called "seven wonders of the world".

On one of the New York skyscrapers, eleven stories above the ground, there is a four-foot waterfall splashing into a winding stream 125 feet long. In the garden are more than 3,000 tons of carefully selected earth and 100 tons of natural rock. The garden contains

2,000 trees, some of them 35 feet tall, 4,000 smaller plants, and 20,000 flowering bulbs. In this garden are patches of England, New England, France, Holland, Italy, Spain, China, Japan and the Great American Desert. This particular garden is somewhat smaller than that built by Nebuchadnezzar II, but is a noteworthy feature of Rockefeller Center.

No two leaves are alike. Every thing that the Lord makes is different from every other thing. The most beautiful gardens are creations of artistic and purposeful disorder. Japanese gardens are especially famous for their achievements in this direction. The position of large stones in a Japanese garden may be shifted several times until just the right impression is created. Not regular-shaped, but irregular-shaped flower-beds are the more artistic.

### *Take Time by the Forelock*

If interested in gardening, take time by the forelock and save two or three weeks by starting things indoors. Vegetables, like other plants, like to be petted. If cramped for lack of room you may have to use your brains. That is what they are for. A big barrel filled with earth, with big holes bored all over its

sides and strawberry plants snugly planted in each hole makes a wonderful strawberry garden. A carpenter can build a bigger garden, a big box to hold the earth, and racks on the sides to hold the strawberries, carrots, onions, spinach and radishes that make life interesting at mealtime. Such a garden is easy to weed.

New Yorkers and Brooklynites have to hustle to get earth for their little barrel or rack gardens. Sunday morning is the favorite time for swiping enough earth from a near-by building operation to make a good flower bed. Garden dirt is precious in New York city. The dirt from a potted plant may be saved in the cupboard.

You would not think a blind gardener would be a success, now would you? But more than one blind gardener can tell by his fingers when a plant is out of alignment, and is not the right shape or texture, and therefore a weed. One blind gardener stated that his most pleasant of weekly jobs is mowing his lawn.

Weeds! Ah, yes! Sixty years ago the standard wage for a boy weeding onions ten hours a day was 50c for the day. And when a man now high in judicial circles in New York state offered but 25c, and then waited until he could sell his onions before he paid even that, the cry went up, "Work for 25c a day and then not get your pay," every time he showed his head. This was his first business venture. He had arrived at the ripe age of eighteen or thereabouts at the time. Wonder if the old yell would start anything in the courtroom!

In Manitoba a tax of 50c an acre is levied on weedy land; and there are weed inspectors, with wide powers, both there and in Saskatchewan. In the Isle of Man thistles and other weeds must be cut down before they flower. It was noted in England that the first world war led to a great increase in weeds everywhere. The young men who would have kept them down molder in Flanders' fields.

Carbon bisulphid, dangerous to handle, on account of the fumes, has been found a great weed-killer. It kills the entire plant, roots and all. Guava trees over six inches in diameter were killed, and their entire root system destroyed, merely by applying two or three tablespoons of the liquid six inches above the ground. Railroads have weed-cutting machines by which one man and the machine can cut as many weeds in the same length of time as sixty men can cut with hand tools.

Are seaweeds weeds? Maybe so, but maybe man does not yet know very much about these

plants, some of them with arms 100 feet long, of which 170 varieties were identified long ago. Probably some of the smaller forms of ocean life, if they could talk, could tell you what they find of interest and importance about them.

### *Plants Have Feelings*

Plants have feelings. They must have moisture and air to live. Most people know that, but instruments that multiply their feelings up to a hundred million times prove that they are sensitive to a touch, or a passing cloud. They die with a spasm, emitting high electric voltage at the moment of death. The carrot, for example, is vigorous but excitable; celery is easily fatigued, and delicate. Plants get stimulated, drunk and depressed by drugs. They can be seen to grow.

Experiments with fumes show that they affect plants less than would be expected. Plants growing near a copper smelting and refining plant seem not to have been bothered by the fumes. Plants die from overfeeding, especially when young. A good method of winter protection in the far north is to wrap them in tar paper. Many plants need to be washed with soap and water, like children. They are subject to shocks from the X ray, which may even change their characteristics. Some plants, like some humans, degenerate when moved from the environment of their youth. The sounds made by growing blossoms have been broadcast and heard by millions. The movements of plant growth are not steady, but pulsating, like the strokes of a pump. The instrument used, the electric ultra-micrometer, detects variations in the length of an object to an extent as small as 1/250000000 of an inch. Plants that are kept in a bright light, day and night, and get no rest at all, grow ill and die. Plants in the advanced stages of old age can be made young and vigorous by proper manipulation of artificial lighting.

### *How About Herbs?*

Every good cook knows something about herbs—mint, caraway, thyme, sage, catnip, dill, horehound, rosemary, marigold, chervil, parsley, chives, anise, camomile, fennel, lavender, hyssop and marjoram. There is no room to publish recipes. How about mustard? Ten million pounds of that are marketed every year in the U.S.A. Mustard is the only emetic that is also a stimulant to the heart and to the respiratory organs. Many a person acciden-

tally poisoned owes his life to this peculiar quality of mustard.

Lettuce can be used as the main dish for a meal. Try it and see. Asparagus grows wild all around the Mediterranean sea; it is a good food, too. Sea kale and wild cabbage are found in England; also wild beets, and celery.

The Ammobroma saps its food from another plant which, however, it furnishes with water. The plant has little or nothing in the way of leaves; its stalks are like asparagus, appetizing and nourishing. It grows in the California desert.

In the year 1835 a New Jersey girl who ate "love apples", as tomatoes were then called, was rushed to a doctor to save her life. New Jersey is just as foolish now over the flag-salute mania as it was in 1835 over tomatoes. It is now one of the greatest tomato-producing states in the Union. The tomato is an American plant, but was taken from America to England, where, in 1656, it was grown for ornament and curiosity only.

## Tractors Replacing Farmers

◆ In the last three years more than 33,000 tractors were put to work in Texas, resulting in at least 60,000 farmers' having to give up the fight of managing their own farms. In some instances a single tractor has been known to force nine families off a cotton plantation. Labor-saving machinery actually saves labor.

## New Varieties of Grapes

◆ Many new varieties of grapes are promised as a result of crossings of the California type of grape with those that are indigenous to America. Out of 1,000 different types of crossings 21 were so excellent that they were named and offered to growers by the New York State Fruit Testing Association.

## Using Old Inner Tubes

◆ A good use for old inner tubes of balloon tires is to cut out, about a foot in length, one piece for each knee, when setting out plants or flowers or as leggings for walking back of a plow.—E. W. Rembolt, Ohio.

## Read REFUGEES and learn the Truth

"THE people of the various nations under the control of the ruling powers are in great distress and are in fear and trepidation. There is upon them an ever-increasing fear of death, which deadly enemy approaches them from every side: death at sea, from submarines, torpedoes, deadly mines, seaplanes and warships; death on land, from bombs falling from the air, and death from many other instruments of war; death from starvation resulting from blockades and the restriction concerning food. They are in constant fear of political, religious and other gangsters. They find themselves driven like dumb beasts from their native lands and the homes that they have built. Cruel dictators order them to depart, and they must obey. As REFUGEES they flee before the cruel rulers. Millions of them become exiles, without a place to lay their head and with no means of obtaining food

and shelter, and they proceed, knowing not where, and they face the future in utter despair.

"The people see no way out because they have been kept in ignorance and are yet in ignorance of God's gracious provision made for those who trust wholly in Him. Their ignorance is due to the Devil and his religious representatives on earth who have deliberately withheld from the people a knowledge of God's Word. By reason of much morbid fear the Devil has ensnared mankind in his trap of religion. The people being ignorant of God's provision, they follow the blind religious and political guides."

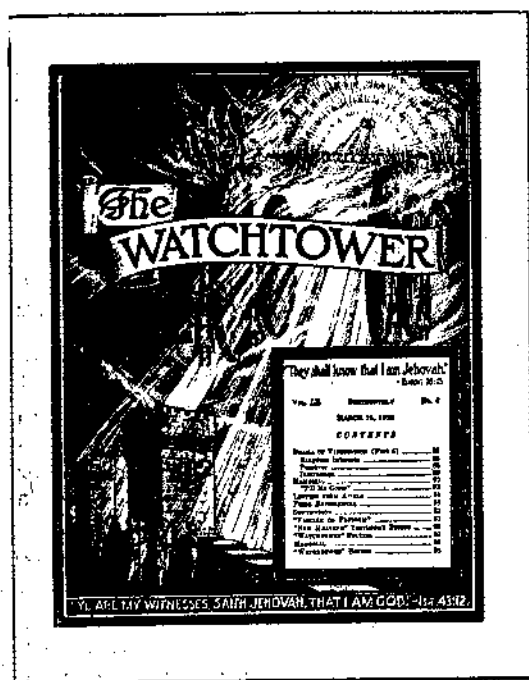
That is a portion of Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, *Refugees*. For complete information regarding *Refugees* write WATCHTOWER for a copy. By using the coupon on the other side you may receive this booklet free.

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, *Refugees*. Enclosed is five cents to further the work of Jehovah's Theocratic Government.

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....

# The WATCHTOWER



campaign continues this month with the "Locust Army" Testimony Period, June 1 to 30. During this month you can still get Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*, and his latest booklet, *Refugees*, free by sending in a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER* at the regular rate of one dollar a year. This special offer will soon end.

Jehovah's witnesses are the real friends of the people. They are ambassadors for THE THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT, the only hope of the world, and they busy themselves in telling all people about a government of peace and joy. During the "Locust Army" Testimony Period, June 1 to 30, these ambassadors of peace will make a more determined effort to aid thousands of persons to learn about this righteous government and enjoy life and happiness. Not only does Bible prophecy indicate that the time is very short in which to learn these facts, but also world events prove that the honest ones must act quickly if they would find the way of escape. *The WATCHTOWER* contains this information, and you should not fail to get also the publications *Salvation* and *Refugees*, free with a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER*. Subscribe now and learn these truths for yourself. Use the coupon for convenience.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year for the enclosed \$1.00, and send me free the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Refugees*. [In countries other than the United States, \$1.50]

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Propagation of Falsehoods	3
Miscellany	8
The New Government	
Northern Rhodesia	9
Witnessing in Belgium	23
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Cross in Brazil	12
How Crosses Came to Be Put on Roads	24
Right This Way to the Divorce Counter	25
The Deceased Cardinal's Ambition	26
Maybe She Will Smile	26
South African Gestapo	27
Gathering About the Crib	27
Thanked at Least Seventeen	27
Earth's Chief Industry	13
Britain Talks Up to Japan	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Safe Hiding	16
Pius XII's and Stalin's Comrade (Part 3)	18
Talk About Subversiveness!	19
Who Wrote <i>Mein Kampf</i> ?	19
Other Nations and the War	20
In the Midst of the Fire	21
British Comment	
War-Consciousness	28
Religion	28
Preachers of the Word	29
Clergy Trades Union	29
Three-Year-Old Tobacco Addict	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the Journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## The Retort Discourteous

The two little colored boys had had a falling out, and were saying unkind things to and about each other, their kinsfolk, their friends, anything that would leave a sting.

"An' look at you' mammy," added Sambo. "She takes in washin', don' she?"

"Sho she do," replied Hambone, defiantly. "You don' think she's lev it out on de line lessen you' pappy wuz in jail, does you?"—*Labor*.

## Agin the Government

"My friend, I think that Franklin D. Roosevelt is the greatest man this country has seen."

"I'm agin him."

"Don't you know that behind this man there is an unconquerable power which controls and influences him?"

"I am agin her, too. . . ."—*Kellygram*.

## Reason for the Delay

A weekly newspaper, clearing up a misunderstanding, explained that, "Owing to the lack of space and the rush of editing this issue, several births and deaths will be postponed until next week."

## Correct English

Teacher: Tony, what does *responsible* mean?

Tony: If you had two buttons on your pants and one came loose, the other would be responsible.

## Move On

Mr. Jones: Good night! Out of gas right here in the middle of traffic!

Mrs. Jones: Well, you can't stop for that now; here comes a cop.

## An Unreasonable Customer

Customer: That suit you sold me for \$8, when I got home I found moths in it.

Dealer: Vell! Vat do you expect to get in an \$8 suit—hummingbirds?

## Why Pick on India?

Boy: Dad, do you know that in some parts of India a man doesn't know his wife until he marries her?

Dad: Why single out India?—*Lyre*.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 26, 1940

Number 542

## Propagation of Falsehoods

IT HAS many times recently been well said that no credence can be given to the word of the Nazi leaders. They delight to indulge in falsehoods. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and particularly the Roman Catholic Press, is exactly in the same class, preferring to resort to lies rather than to tell the truth. This they do in order to prejudice the public in their own behalf. This is exactly what Jehovah God in His Word, the Bible, said about that institution long ago, to wit: "Ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement . . . : for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves." (Isa. 28:15) Members of the Hierarchy, and particularly their newspapers, believe they can tell anything and get away with it. Here is a case exactly in point:

Before the United States Supreme Court the case of *Cantwell vs. The State of Connecticut* was being heard on appeal. It is usual for members of the Court to propound questions to counsel during argument for the purpose of clarifying the issues before the Court. This case was being argued by counsel before the full Supreme Court in April last. In the course of the argument Chief Justice Hughes propounded this question to counsel: "Is there no limit at all to what you can do when you think you are worshipping God?" Counsel replied: "Not in this case; because defendants are clearly within their rights."

Based upon this question and the answer, the Catholic Press throughout the

United States and in many foreign countries has recently repeatedly stated that Chief Justice Hughes rebuked counsel because of insulting the Hierarchy and criticizing their religion. Nothing could be farther from the truth.

During the presentation of his argument for the State of Connecticut counsel for the State was asked the question by Mr. Justice McReynolds, "Was it not true that the message that Christ Jesus proclaimed was unpopular in his day?" The attorney replied, "It was, and, if I remember my Bible correctly, it also tells what happened to Jesus for proclaiming that message."

There is no evidence whatsoever that any member of the Supreme Court expressed his view or took sides during the argument. The statements of the Catholic Press that Chief Justice Hughes was rebuking Jehovah's witnesses is an insult to the chief justice. No man in America stands higher than Chief Justice Hughes, and no one could properly accuse him of such things as the Catholic Press has attributed to him.

The best rebuke, however, to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its press is the Opinion of the entire Court handed down in this case on May 20, 1940. The opinion is unanimous and speaks for itself and brands the Catholic Press as deliberate falsifiers. Let those who are interested in truth and righteousness read this Opinion and see that the Catholic Hierarchy and the Nazi leaders are in the same class, both being members of the Ananias Club. The unanimous opinion of the Supreme Court follows:

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

No. 632.—October Term, 1939.

Jesse Cantwell, Newton Cantwell and  
Russell Cantwell, Appellants,  
vs.

The State of Connecticut.

On Appeal from and Certiorari to the  
Supreme Court of Errors of the State of  
Connecticut.

[May 20, 1940.]

Mr. Justice ROBERTS delivered the opinion  
of the Court.

Newton Cantwell and his two sons, Jesse and Russell, members of a group known as Jehovah's witnesses, and claiming to be ordained ministers, were arrested in New Haven, Connecticut, and each was charged by information in five counts, with statutory and common law offenses. After trial in the Court of Common Pleas of New Haven County each of them was convicted on the third count, which charged a violation of § 6294 of the General Statutes of Connecticut,<sup>1</sup> and on the fifth count, which charged commission of the common law offense of inciting a breach of the peace. On appeal to the Supreme Court the conviction of all three on the third count was affirmed. The conviction of Jesse Cantwell, on the fifth count, was also affirmed, but the conviction of Newton and Russell on that count was reversed and a new trial ordered as to them.<sup>2</sup>

By demurrers to the information, by requests for rulings of law at the trial, and by their assignments of error in the State Supreme Court, the appellants pressed the contention that the statute under which the third count was drawn was offensive to the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment because, on its face and as construed and applied, it denied them freedom of speech and prohibited their free exercise of religion. In like manner they made the point that they could not be found guilty on the fifth count, without violation of the Amendment.

We have jurisdiction on appeal from the judgments on the third count, as there was

drawn in question the validity of a state statute under the federal Constitution, and the decision was in favor of validity. Since the conviction on the fifth count was not based upon a statute, but presents a substantial question under the federal Constitution, we granted the writ of certiorari in respect of it.

The facts adduced to sustain the convictions on the third count follow. On the day of their arrest the appellants were engaged in going singly from house to house on Cassius Street in New Haven. They were individually equipped with a bag containing books and pamphlets on religious subjects, a portable phonograph and a set of records, each of which, when played, introduced, and was a description of, one of the books. Each appellant asked the person who responded to his call for permission to play one of the records. If permission was granted he asked the person to buy the book described and, upon refusal, he solicited such contribution towards the publication of the pamphlets as the listener was willing to make. If a contribution was received a pamphlet was delivered upon condition that it would be read.

Cassius Street is in a thickly populated neighborhood, where about ninety per cent of the residents are Roman Catholics. A phonograph record, describing a book entitled "Enemies", included an attack on the Catholic religion. None of the persons interviewed were members of Jehovah's witnesses.

The statute under which the appellants were charged provides:

"No person shall solicit money, services, subscriptions or any valuable thing for any alleged religious, charitable or philanthropic cause, from other than a member of the organization for whose benefit such person is soliciting or within the county in which such person or organization is located unless such cause shall have been approved by the secretary of the public welfare council. Upon application of any person in behalf of such cause, the secretary shall determine whether such cause is a religious one or is a bona fide object of charity or philanthropy and conforms to reasonable standards of efficiency and integrity, and, if he shall so find, shall approve the same and issue to the authority in charge a certificate to that effect. Such certificate may be revoked at any time. Any person violating any provision of this section shall be fined not more than one hundred dollars or imprisoned not more than thirty days or both."

The appellants claimed that their activities were not within the statute but consisted only of distribution of books, pamphlets, and peri-

CONSOLATION

<sup>1</sup> General Statutes § 6294 as amended by § 860d of the 1937 supplement.

<sup>2</sup> — Conn. —; 8 A. (2d) 533.

odicals. The State Supreme Court construed the finding of the trial court to be that "in addition to the sale of the books and the distribution of the pamphlets the defendants were also soliciting contributions or donations of money for an alleged religious cause, and thereby came within the purview of the statute." It overruled the contention that the Act, as applied to the appellants, offends the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, because it abridges or denies religious freedom and liberty of speech and press. The court stated that it was the solicitation that brought the appellants within the sweep of the Act and not their other activities in the dissemination of literature. It declared the legislation constitutional as an effort by the State to protect the public against fraud and imposition in the solicitation of funds for what purported to be religious, charitable, or philanthropic causes.

The facts which were held to support the conviction of Jesse Cantwell on the fifth count were that he stopped two men in the street, asked, and received, permission to play a phonograph record, and played the record "Enemies", which attacked the religion and church of the two men, who were Catholics. Both were incensed by the contents of the record and were tempted to strike Cantwell unless he went away. On being told to be on his way he left their presence. There was no evidence that he was personally offensive or entered into any argument with those he interviewed.

The court held that the charge was not assault or breach of the peace or threats on Cantwell's part, but invoking or inciting others to breach of the peace, and that the facts supported the conviction of that offense.

*First.* We hold that the statute, as construed and applied to the appellants, deprives them of their liberty without due process of law in contravention of the Fourteenth Amendment. The fundamental concept of liberty embodied in that Amendment embraces the liberties guaranteed by the First Amendment.<sup>3</sup> The First Amendment declares that Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof. The Fourteenth Amendment has rendered the legislatures of the states as incompetent as Congress to enact such laws. The constitutional inhibition of legislation on the subject

of religion has a double aspect. On the one hand, it forestalls compulsion by law of the acceptance of any creed or the practice of any form of worship. Freedom of conscience and freedom to adhere to such religious organization or form of worship as the individual may choose cannot be restricted by law. On the other hand, it safeguards the free exercise of the chosen form of religion. Thus the Amendment embraces two concepts,—freedom to believe and freedom to act. The first is absolute but, in the nature of things, the second cannot be. Conduct remains subject to regulation for the protection of society.\* The freedom to act must have appropriate definition to preserve the enforcement of that protection. In every case the power to regulate must be so exercised as not, in attaining a permissible end, unduly to infringe the protected freedom. No one would contest the proposition that a state may not, by statute, wholly deny the right to preach or to disseminate religious views. Plainly such a previous and absolute restraint would violate the terms of the guarantee.<sup>5</sup> It is equally clear that a state may by general and non-discriminatory legislation regulate the times, the places, and the manner of soliciting upon its streets, and of holding meetings thereon; and may in other respects safeguard the peace, good order and comfort of the community, without unconstitutionally invading the liberties protected by the Fourteenth Amendment. The appellants are right in their insistence that the Act in question is not such a regulation. If a certificate is procured, solicitation is permitted without restraint but, in the absence of a certificate, solicitation is altogether prohibited.

The appellants urge that to require them to obtain a certificate as a condition of soliciting support for their views amounts to a prior restraint on the exercise of their religion within the meaning of the Constitution. The State insists that the Act, as construed by the Supreme Court of Connecticut, imposes no previous restraint upon the dissemination of religious views or teaching but merely safeguards against the perpetration of frauds under the cloak of religion. Conceding that this is so, the question remains whether the method adopted by Connecticut to that end transgresses the liberty safeguarded by the Constitution.

<sup>3</sup> *Reynolds v. United States*, 98 U.S. 145; *Davis v. Beason*, 133 U.S. 333.

<sup>5</sup> Compare *Near v. Minnesota*, 283 U.S. 697, 713.

<sup>3</sup> *Schneider v. State*, 308 U.S. 147, 160.

The general regulation, in the public interest, of solicitation, which does not involve any religious test and does not unreasonably obstruct or delay the collection of funds, is not open to any constitutional objection, even though the collection be for a religious purpose. Such regulation would not constitute a prohibited previous restraint on the free exercise of religion or interpose an inadmissible obstacle to its exercise.

It will be noted, however, that the Act requires an application to the secretary of the public welfare council of the State; that he is empowered to determine whether the cause is a religious one, and that the issue of a certificate depends upon his affirmative action. If he finds that the cause is not that of religion, to solicit for it becomes a crime. He is not to issue a certificate as a matter of course. His decision to issue or refuse it involves appraisal of facts, the exercise of judgment, and the formation of an opinion. He is authorized to withhold his approval if he determines that the cause is not a religious one. **Such a censorship of religion as the means of determining its right to survive is a denial of liberty protected by the First Amendment and included in the liberty which is within the protection of the Fourteenth.**

The State asserts that if the licensing officer acts arbitrarily, capriciously, or corruptly, his action is subject to judicial correction. Counsel refer to the rule prevailing in Connecticut that the decision of a commission or an administrative official will be reviewed upon a claim that "it works material damage to individual or corporate rights, or invades or threatens such rights, or is so unreasonable as to justify judicial intervention, or is not consonant with justice, or that a legal duty has not been performed."<sup>6</sup> It is suggested that the statute is to be read as requiring the officer to issue a certificate unless the cause in question is clearly not a religious one; and that if he violates his duty his action will be corrected by a court.

To this suggestion there are several sufficient answers. The line between a discretionary and a ministerial act is not always easy to mark and the statute has not been construed by the State court to impose a mere ministerial duty on the secretary of the welfare council. Upon his decision as to the nature of the

cause, the right to solicit depends. Moreover, the availability of a judicial remedy for abuses in the system of licensing still leaves that system one of previous restraint which, in the field of free speech and press, we have held inadmissible. A statute authorizing previous restraint upon the exercise of the guaranteed freedom by judicial decision after trial is as obnoxious to the Constitution as one providing for like restraint by administrative action.<sup>7</sup>

Nothing we have said is intended even remotely to imply that, under the cloak of religion, persons may, with impunity, commit frauds upon the public. Certainly penal laws are available to punish such conduct. Even the exercise of religion may be at some slight inconvenience in order that the state may protect its citizens from injury. Without doubt a state may protect its citizens from fraudulent solicitation by requiring a stranger in the community, before permitting him publicly to solicit funds for any purpose, to establish his identity and his authority to act for the cause which he purports to represent.<sup>8</sup> The state is likewise free to regulate the time and manner of solicitation generally, in the interest of public safety, peace, comfort or convenience. But to condition the solicitation of aid for the perpetuation of religious views or systems upon a license, the grant of which rests in the exercise of a determination by state authority as to what is a religious cause, is to lay a forbidden burden upon the exercise of liberty protected by the Constitution.

*Second.* We hold that, in the circumstances disclosed, the conviction of Jesse Cantwell on the fifth count must be set aside. Decision as to the lawfulness of the conviction demands the weighing of two conflicting interests. The fundamental law declares the interest of the United States that the free exercise of religion be not prohibited and that freedom to communicate information and opinion be not abridged. The state of Connecticut has an obvious interest in the preservation and protection of peace and good order within her borders. We must determine whether the alleged protection of the State's interest, means to which end would, in the absence of limitation by the federal Constitution, lie wholly within the State's discretion, has been pressed, in this instance, to a point where it has come into

<sup>7</sup> *Near v. Minnesota*, 283 U. S. 697.

<sup>8</sup> Compare *Lewis Publishing Co. v. Morgan*, 229 U. S. 285, 306-310; *New York ex rel. Bryant v. Zimmerman*, 278 U. S. 63, 72.

<sup>6</sup> *Woodmont Assn. v. Milford*, 85 Conn. 517, 522; see also *Connecticut Co. v. Norwalk*, 89 Conn. 528, 531.



fatal collision with the overriding interest protected by the federal compact.

Conviction on the fifth count was not pursuant to a statute evincing a legislative judgment that street discussion of religious affairs, because of its tendency to provoke disorder, should be regulated, or a judgment that the playing of a phonograph on the streets should in the interest of comfort or privacy be limited or prevented. Violation of an Act exhibiting such a legislative judgment and narrowly drawn to prevent the supposed evil, would pose a question differing from that we must here answer.<sup>9</sup> Such a declaration of the State's policy would weigh heavily in any challenge of the law as infringing constitutional limitations. Here, however, the judgment is based on a common law concept of the most general and undefined nature. The court below has held that the petitioner's conduct constituted the commission of an offense under the State law, and we accept its decision as binding upon us to that extent.

The offense known as breach of the peace embraces a great variety of conduct destroying or menacing public order and tranquility. It includes not only violent acts but acts and words likely to produce violence in others. No one would have the hardihood to suggest that the principle of freedom of speech sanctions incitement to riot or that religious liberty connotes the privilege to exhort others to physical attack upon those belonging to another sect. When clear and present danger or riot, disorder, interference with traffic upon the public streets, or other immediate threat to public safety, peace, or order, appears, the power of the state to prevent or punish is obvious. Equally obvious is it that a state may not unduly suppress free communication of views, religious or other, under the guise of conserving desirable conditions. Here we have a situation analogous to a conviction under a statute sweeping in a great variety of conduct under a general and indefinite characterization, and leaving to the executive and judicial branches too wide a discretion in its application.

Having these considerations in mind, we note that Jesse Cantwell, on April 26, 1938, was upon a public street, where he had a right to be, and where he had a right peacefully to impart his views to others. There is no showing that his deportment was noisy, truculent, over-

bearing or offensive. He requested of two pedestrians permission to play to them a phonograph record. The permission was granted. It is not claimed that he intended to insult or affront the hearers by playing the record. It is plain that he wished only to interest them in his propaganda. The sound of the phonograph is not shown to have disturbed residents of the street, to have drawn a crowd, or to have impeded traffic. Thus far he had invaded no right or interest of the public or of the men accosted.

The record played by Cantwell embodies a general attack on all organized religious systems as instruments of Satan and injurious to man; it then singles out the Roman Catholic Church for strictures couched in terms which naturally would offend not only persons of that persuasion, but all others who respect the honestly held religious faith of their fellows. The hearers were in fact highly offended. One of them said he felt like hitting Cantwell and the other that he was tempted to throw Cantwell off the street. The one who testified he felt like hitting Cantwell said, in answer to the question "Did you do anything else or have any other reaction?" "No, sir, because he said he would take the victrola and he went." The other witness testified that he told Cantwell he had better get off the street before something happened to him and that was the end of the matter as Cantwell picked up his books and walked up the street.

Cantwell's conduct, in the view of the court below, considered apart from the effect of his communication upon his hearers, did not amount to a breach of the peace. One may, however, be guilty of the offense if he commit acts or make statements likely to provoke violence and disturbance of good order, even though no such eventuality be intended. Decisions to this effect are many, but examination discloses that, in practically all, the provocative language which was held to amount to a breach of the peace consisted of profane, indecent, or abusive remarks directed to the person of the hearer. Resort to epithets or personal abuse is not in any proper sense communication of information or opinion safeguarded by the Constitution, and its punishment as a criminal act would raise no question under that instrument.

We find in the instant case no assault or threatening of bodily harm, no truculent bearing, no intentional discourtesy, no personal abuse. On the contrary, we find only an effort

<sup>9</sup> Compare *Gitlow v. New York*, 268 U. S. 652, 670-1; *Thornhill v. Alabama*, No. 514 Oct. T. 1939, pp. 6-11.

to persuade a willing listener to buy a book or to contribute money in the interest of what Cantwell, however misguided others may think him, conceived to be true religion.

In the realm of religious faith, and in that of political belief, sharp differences arise. In both fields the tenets of one man may seem the rankest error to his neighbor. To persuade others to his own point of view, the pleader, as we know, at times, resorts to exaggeration, to vilification of men who have been, or are, prominent in church or state, and even to false statement. But the people of this nation have ordained in the light of history, that, in spite of the probability of excesses and abuses, these liberties are, in the long view, essential to enlightened opinion and right conduct on the part of the citizens of a democracy.

The essential characteristic of these liberties is, that under their shield many types of life, character, opinion and belief can develop unmolested and unobstructed. No where is this shield more necessary than in our own country for a people composed of many races and of many creeds. There are limits to the exercise of these liberties. The danger in these

times from the coercive activities of those who in the delusion of racial or religious conceit would incite violence and breaches of the peace in order to deprive others of their equal right to the exercise of their liberties, is emphasized by events familiar to all. These and other transgressions of those limits the states appropriately may punish.

Although the contents of the record not unnaturally aroused animosity, we think that, in the absence of a statute narrowly drawn to define and punish specific conduct as constituting a clear and present danger to a substantial interest of the State, the petitioner's communication, considered in the light of the constitutional guarantees, raised no such clear and present menace to public peace and order as to render him liable to conviction of the common law offense in question.<sup>10</sup>

The judgment affirming the convictions on the third and fifth counts is reversed and the cause is remanded for further proceedings not inconsistent with this opinion.

*So ordered.*

<sup>10</sup> Compare *Schenck v. United States*, 249 U. S. 47, 52; *Herndon v. Lowry*, 301 U. S. 242, 256; *Thornhill v. Alabama*, No. 514, Oct. T. 1939.

## Miscellany

### Anglicisms Bewilder Americans



The English call a spool of thread a "reel of cotton"; a house wrecker a "house breaker". They "mend" the fire, and think they compliment a lady when they tell her she adds "homeliness" to an occasion. When they speak of "gum" they have in mind glue or paste, and use the expression "lifting a collection in church", which latter is not altogether inappropriate. In America a *homely* woman is lacking in beauty, a *house breaker* is a robber, *gum* is something chewed to keep the jaws occupied, *lifting* a thing is taking it surreptitiously; *mending* is confined to wearing apparel and other things that may be in need of minor repairs; and a *reel* is a rotary device for winding film, etc.

### How to Start a Riot

◆ It costs about \$250 to start a riot; but there is lots of fun in it, if you have the cash on hand. In Los Angeles a man converted his worldly wealth into quarters (25c pieces) and started giving it away. He had managed to

get rid of about 1,000 pieces and had gathered a mob of 2,000 when the police arrived and took him to the central police station. There he was warned that he must not give away any more money, at least not in Los Angeles. There were too many people that wanted to be close to him when he did it.

### Cruelty to Children

◆ The London *Referee* names recent instances in which a British woman of 18 burned the hands of her stepson, aged three, with a cigarette lighter and then threw him downstairs; she is doing six months at hard labor for this. A father beat his 20-month-old baby boy senseless in his cot. A stepfather punched and kicked his five-year-old stepson, and got six months for it. A mother bit her crying child, shook it like a rat, and flung it on the ground.

### Uncle Sam's New Gun

◆ Uncle Sam's new field gun throws a 100-pound shell 15 miles and when the shell lands it blows a hole 16 feet deep in the ground. The gun weighs 15 tons.



## Northern Rhodesia

**N**ORTHERN RHODESIA is a comparatively young country to the European settler, and its rich mineral deposits and strategic position make it a valuable and important asset to the British Empire, and to the great financial interests which are connected with the mines. It also holds a fascination for nature-lovers, and, unfortunately, for those who follow the cult of Nimrod and wantonly destroy game, impelled by the lust of taking life. Here there is a great variety of animal life, ranging from the elephant, lion, and buffalo to the small and graceful buck, and in one district alone there are about 260 different kinds of birds.

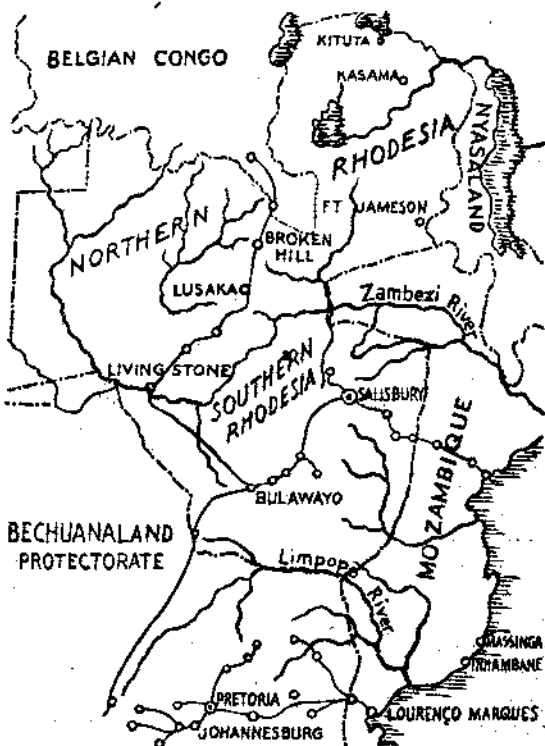
The first white men to visit the country came from Nyasaland in 1798, but it was not until 65 years later that Livingstone discovered the Victoria falls and traveled to Barotseland. In the year 1899 North Western Rhodesia, including Barotseland, and in the year 1900 North Eastern Rhodesia, were placed, by order in Council, under the control of the British South African Company. Later, in 1924, Northern Rhodesia passed under the control of the Crown and was administered as a British colony.

The total area of the country is approximately 300,000 square miles, and much of this lies at an altitude of from 3,000 to 4,500 feet above sea level. This area, in the main, is covered by country roads which are in fair condition during most of the year; but unreliable during the heavy rains, due to the fact that they have no proper foundation. The population in 1936 was 9,913 Europeans and 1,366,425 Africans; a proportion of 1 to 138.

The mineral resources seem boundless, and the principal exports for the year 1938 were as follows: copper, 213,031 tons; cobalt, 3,221,357 pounds; gold, 1,113 ounces; manganese ore, 2,735 tons; mica, 8,620 pounds; silver, 88,237 ounces; tin, 4.25 tons; vanadium, 823,626 pounds; zinc, 10,215 tons; selenium, 4,078 pounds; silica rock, 2,076 tons; iron ore, 205 tons; and lead, 273 tons. The approximate

value of these minerals was £10,683,611. The profits of the large mining corporations are counted in millions of pounds, and the British South African Company, like a huge octopus, spreads forth its tentacles to receive huge sums of money, and well can the expression be used of it, "Thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow."

The whole territory is divided into seven provinces, each under the control of a provincial commissioner and various other government officials, but the seat of government is at Lusaka, the capital. The governor is appointed by the crown, and, in addition, there is an Executive Council. The Legislative Council consists of eight elected members,



eight members appointed by the government (who naturally cannot voice an opinion contrary to the government's policy), and the governor. One of the elected members of the Legislative Council, a European, is chosen to represent native interests.

General conditions in the territory are favorable to the European, who is able to obtain labor at a very small cost. Employers are



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Matala Mine, Northern Rhodesia, South Africa

compelled to give their house boys a minimum of 14 pounds of meal and 2 pounds of meat per week. Wages vary from about £6 per month with a free hut and food for the competent native clerks to about 8/- per month with a hut and food for the most unskilled labor on farms. Out of this amount the grown male, except under special circumstances, is compelled to pay an annual poll tax which varies from 7/6d in the country districts to 15/- in the industrial areas. It was the increasing of this tax in the mining districts, without first properly explaining the matter to those directly affected, that caused the Copper Belt riots in 1935 for which the Watch Tower was blamed as a contributing factor. A famous English opera writer wrote, "A victim must be found. . . . I've got a little list"; so there was common consent amongst the Commission of Enquiry as to whom they should make the scapegoat. The chairman was reputed to be a Roman Catholic. Some men of character both inside and outside of the Government service have refused to accept the Commission's report, but it served its purpose in reducing to a minimum the blame which should have rested squarely upon the shoulders of responsible officials, and putting the Society's adherents in an unfavorable light.

The European who works at the mines,

generally speaking, lives a life of comparative ease unknown to his English brother in Britain. His wages are higher, his home is, as a rule, much better, and the medical treatment received from the mines is really good. The Luanshya mine has provided a magnificent open-air swimming bath for Europeans, costing about £14,000, and other mines are following suit. Several recreation grounds and mine clubs are spacious and make provision for healthy recreation and leisure. To offset these benefits one has to keep in mind the blight of malaria and other tropical diseases which, together with the hot climate, sap vitality and sometimes make for permanent ill health.

The mine hospitals for Africans are run by conscientious and efficient medical staffs and their service is a reflection on the general provision made by similar Government institutions.

General progress amongst the Africans is slow and the majority of them are underfed and badly provided for, particularly outside of the mining areas. The schools, mostly run by the mission stations, have certainly done something to educate the native and to provide medical treatment, but a quotation from the director of native education in his report for 1936 states: "Religious instruction (according to denomination) is given daily in

the schools." This, of course, is the traditional fly in the ointment of the scholastic apothecary in the territory, and it is generally agreed by practical men of experience, who have no ecclesiastical bias, that all training should be undertaken by the Government itself. In actual fact, during 1936, the Government granted £14,340 towards missionary schools, of which the Roman Catholic Church received approximately £2,450. About 8 percent of the native population attended schools during that year; and of this number, 109,000 of these went to Government-aided mission schools and 1,543 to schools run directly by the Government. The general standard of education is poor, due to lack of facilities and the smallness of the grants for native education, and, in addition, it is, of course, a difficult task to teach several of the offspring of the backward tribes anything that involves inductive reasoning, although the African's memory is good and he is a clever linguist. In most cases there is little doubt that education in the proper methods of agricultural husbandry, sanitation and other practical subjects, including social hygiene, would prove more beneficial to the average African, living under his present conditions. That the advent of the European has been advantageous to the African and that many conscientious men both inside and outside of the Government service strive to help him and give him justice cannot be denied, but that he is still exploited is equally true, and only the kingdom of God in full operation will meet all needs and provide that which is required.

The life of the African in his village is not disturbed by the troubles which are so common to the rest of mankind. He generally works in his garden with the help of his wife and his children, and he sells what grain he has to spare, together with some chickens or fish. He takes a holiday when he feels so in-



Carriers on the march, Northern Rhodesia

clined and lives in a poorly constructed hut made of wood and mud with a thatched roof, which, in many districts, has to be moved and rebuilt every year or two because the garden soil becomes devitalized. The hut contains little furniture in most cases.

A broad view of charity is shown in native life in the provision for widows and fatherless children, and those who have nothing to eat. The hungry stranger, or relative, is given a share of the food in the house or village he visits, while the widow and her children are absorbed either by a form of levirate marriage into the household of the dead man's brother or she returns with her children to her own family. The liberality to the stranger often gives rise to serious abuse amongst those who are lazy; they live on their brothers (in an easier way than do the share-pushers and profiteers), and would not approve of Paul's dictum that those who will not work should not eat. Witchcraft is also by no means dead, and it raises its dangerous head from time to time in some wretched crime.

The native chief has some authority under the system of indirect rule in force in this territory. The arrangement has its advantages, but some of the chiefs are lazy (loving beer drinks as they pass from village to village), ignorant, arrogant, and unsuited to rule. These, and there are fortunately many exceptions, often demand a form of salute which involves more than a respectful and friendly greeting, and the refusal of Jehovah's witnesses to accord it has brought scorn, unjusti-

(Continued on page 15)



Land transport service, Northern Rhodesia



### The Cross in Brazil

◆ The history of this country shows that Brazil and the cross are inseparably linked together, so that without the cross Brazil does not exist. The claim is made that Brazil was discovered on April 28, 1500, but, being near the third of May, when the Catholic church celebrates "the day of the Holy Cross", it was decided to postpone the date of discovery to the third of May, the date on which Brazil now celebrates its discovery. In this it is noted that no importance is attributed to the discovery of Brazil; that is to say, the important thing was not the discovery of Brazil, but the cross which it should support from that time on; so this is what they try to magnify.

When the Hierarchy discovered Brazil, its first act was to raise up a huge cross in the discovered land. Thinking that the discovered land was but an island, it was named "Island of the Holy Cross"; later, after it was found that this was a mistake and that the discovered land was a big country, it was named "The Land of the Holy Cross". The meaning of the cross, according to the lexicographers, is "punishment" or "torture". Reasoning on the matter, the first act performed upon the discovery of Brazil would seem to say: "Poor country! you have had the misfortune to fall into our hands. There is your sentence, a cross. From now on you have to carry your cross, just as all other countries under our control, including the mother land whence we came. See now, your cross is a heavy one, but this is the cross you have to carry on your back." Since that time until now Brazil is dragging its cross.

There were then organized expeditions to explore the country discovered; these were

very much like the European crusades. Wherever the Jesuits arrived, because they took part in the expeditions, immediately they raised a cross and started teaching the natives something about it,—not very good news to the natives, because the latter were very superstitious and believed that many symbols were bearers of misfortune, even going so far as to make great sacrifices, including the killing of their children, in order to get rid of such fictitious things.

Wherever a member of the expedition died, a cross was raised. It was thought thus to ward

off demons because 'demons shun the cross'. From this superstition started the proverb, "To run away from a thing as the devil runs away from the cross." The custom of raising a cross at any place became general among the ever-increasing population of the land, so that it got to the point in which it is found today; now,



Plain roadside crosses, Brazil

however, the custom is falling into disuse and is limited to keeping the existing crosses, "to respect the traditions of the forefathers."

At any old place in the road the passer-by meets crosses of all sizes, shapes and kinds; sometimes a high cross of wood with two or three other smaller ones alongside, all bedecked with silk ribbons of various colors, wreaths of real or artificial flowers, candles, etc.; again, only one cross made of wood or iron of a regular size with less ornamentation, covered with "sapé" (a kind of Brazilian straw used to cover houses), tile, or zinc; some are seen with walls around, either of wood or of brick, while still others, being less fortunate or better able to resist the inclemencies of the weather, are uncovered.

The history of these crosses is nothing but the superstition implanted by Satan to direct the minds of men to anything but the worship of God, keeping them in complete ignorance as to the purpose of the Most High to bring blessings to all obedient ones who worship Jehovah in spirit and in truth. Even now, when the natives pass by a cross, they show profound adoration for it; if a man, he takes

(Continued on page 24)



## Earth's Chief Industry

### The New Attack Planes

◆ The ships strike so swiftly and fly so close to the ground that effective defense against them is virtually impossible.

At 1,000 yards from their target the ships begin to spray 2,000 bullets a minute. Split seconds later they unloose their sheafs of parachute-bombs, and as they roar over their target at 300 miles an hour the rear machine gun pours out a deadly rain of lead at the fast-receding objective.

The bombs carry parachutes for the reason that if they were dropped from the planes so close to the ground the instantaneous explosion would blow the wings off the attacking planes. The parachutes delay the bomb flight only sufficiently to enable the speeding planes to get safely out of the way of their concussion.

A flight of nine attack ships can cover an enemy airfield completely with the effectiveness of a barrage of field artillery in one swooping attack. — Copyrighted dispatch of International News Service, in *Birmingham News*.

### Welcoming the Invaders

◆ Welcoming the invaders, Uncle Sam laid rows of mines up and down the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, 19 mines to a row. The mines are 100 feet apart, suspended 30 feet below the surface. When the visiting battleship arrives, if Uncle Sam's boys on shore don't like its looks, somebody presses a button and 200 pounds of TNT goes off, caving in the sides of the visitor, and making the men aboard wish that they had never left home.

JUNE 26, 1940

### The Way Wars Are Started

◆ The way wars are started is by making people mad, and the United States is now doing what it can to make Russia just that way. The anniversary of the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics is usually a grand affair in Washington. Everybody of consequence goes and has a good time. In 1939 it was different.

There were present none from the White House, none of the Cabinet, none of the Supreme Court, none of the United States Senate, and only two of about six hundred of the House of Representatives. The intent was to convey the hint to Russia that the United States of America does not appreciate the dirty deal given to Poland, and the hint probably soaked in.

### Nearly 70 Percent at War

◆ At the first of the year 1940 the governments or misgovernments that preside over the destinies of 1,480,000,000 human creatures were at war and there were left

but 613,000,000 not yet engaged in this latest madness. Most of these are in the Western Hemisphere and liable to be drawn in sooner or later, as before.

### The Kellogg Peace Pact

◆ Of the nine nations that ten years ago renounced war for ever, five are now at war: Germany, France, England, Japan, and Belgium. Two have been wiped out: Poland and Czechoslovakia. Italy has had two wars since that time, and the United States is expecting at any time to be dragged into the new world war. That's all.



Result of Satan's rule over the affairs of men

## Britain

### Britain Talks Up to Japan



His Majesty's Government infer that it is the intention of the Japanese Government to establish a tripartite combination, or bloc, composed of Japan, China, and Manchuria, in which the supreme authority will be vested in Japan, and subordinate roles will be allotted to China and Manchuria. So far as China is concerned, it is understood that the Japanese Government is to exercise control, at least for some time, through the Asia Development Council in Tokio, which is charged with the formulation and execution of policy connected with political, economic, and cultural affairs in China.

Your Excellency's own communication to the press indicates that the tripartite combination is to form a single economic unit, and the economic activities of other Powers are to be subjected to restrictions dictated by the requirements of national defence and the economic security of the proposed bloc.

According to Prince Konoe the hostilities in China are to continue until the present Chinese Government have been crushed or will consent to enter the proposed combination on Japanese terms. China, he said, will be required to conclude with Japan an anti-Comintern agreement, and Japanese troops are to be stationed at specified points in Chinese territory for an indefinite period, presumably to ensure that the Japanese conditions for the suspension of hostilities are observed.

Moreover, his Excellency stated that the Inner Mongolian region must be designated as a special anti-Communist area. It is not clear what is meant by this, but in the absence of fuller information it can only be assumed that Inner Mongolia is to be subjected to an even greater degree of Japanese military control than other parts of China.

His Majesty's Government are at a loss to understand how Prince Konoe's assurance that Japan seeks no territory and respects the sovereignty of China can be reconciled with the declared intention of the Japanese Government to compel the Chinese people by force of arms to accept conditions involving the surrender of their political, economic, and cultural life to Japanese control, the indefinite maintenance in China of considerable Japanese garrisons, and the virtual detachment

from China of the territory of Inner Mongolia.

For their part his Majesty's Government desire to make it clear that they are not prepared to accept or to recognise changes of the nature indicated which are brought about by force. They intend to adhere to the principles of the Nine-Power Treaty and cannot agree to the unilateral modification of its terms.

They would point out that until the outbreak of the present hostilities the beneficial effects which the treaty was expected to produce were steadily being realised. The Chinese people were maintaining and developing for themselves an effective and stable government, and the principle of equal opportunity for the commerce and industry of all nations was bringing prosperity to China and to her international trade, including that with Japan.

His Majesty's Government therefore cannot agree, as suggested in Japan, that the treaty is obsolete or that its provisions no longer meet the situation except in so far as the situation has been altered by Japan in contravention of its terms.—*Manchester Guardian*.

### Television in Britain

◆ Britain continues far ahead of the United States in television. The best television sets, with screens two feet square, cost 220 guineas (about \$900), however, and are still away out of reach except for a very few. Moreover, the present range of television is set at thirty miles, though this is exceeded in actual practice. The lowest-priced television set costs 23 guineas, but its screen is only four inches by five inches and not large enough to satisfy a single observer.

### The Woolsack

◆ It is quite comical that the famous woolsack was found stuffed with horsehair instead of the wool which was supposed to be an emblem of Britain's stability. The woolsack is the name given to the seat of the lord chancellor in the House of Lords. It is a large square bag, without back or arms, and covered with red cloth.

### Good Advice

◆ A noted teacher of the nineteenth century, Benjamin Jowell, told Mrs. Asquith (then Margot Tennant): "If you want to believe in God, don't believe what clergymen tell you about Him." Jowell was himself a clergyman.

CONSOLATION

## The New Government

(Continued from page 11)

fied opposition, and sometimes imprisonment.

A brief article such as this dealing with Northern Rhodesia would not be complete without mention of the "Watch Tower"; indeed, the word is almost as closely associated with the territory as copper, its chief product. Unfortunately the name has been, and still is, associated with a class who have "gone in the way of Cain . . . run greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Co're". This movement, which has no right to the good name of the Society, and which has deliberately misconstrued the Bible and given daring misinterpretations to several Bible texts (as an excuse for evil-doing), is fortunately waning, due to the opposition of the Society, directed from its depot in Lusaka, and the activities of the Government. The Devil has succeeded in sowing tares even in these scattered parts of the earth, but in spite of this opposition, and the difficulty which has arisen through the unjustified banning of several of the Society's publications by the Government, an increasing number of Kingdom publishers are passing on the gospel message in several different languages. It is interesting to mention here that considering the small population the number of languages and vernaculars here is phenomenal. Study meetings are held in huts and in open spaces and the sound machines are used in spreading the gospel message in Chinyanja as well as in English, bringing comfort to many who have never heard the real meaning of the Kingdom or understood the difference between religion and Christianity.

That the religionists hate the message and the messengers goes without saying; in many parts their preserves are being disturbed and some of their flocks deserting them. There are instances of a mild form of bribery practiced



Wooden drum, Northern Rhodesia

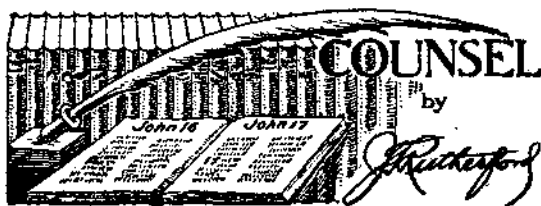
by some of the missionaries, who make presents to the chiefs and give free salt to the adherents of their form of religion. This method of catering for those who are after the "loaves and fishes" is not satisfactory, because it only develops hypocrites, and, as a general rule, Europeans are of the opinion that the mission-trained African is far less reliable than one who has been kept from contact with mission efforts. The words of Jesus, therefore, still find force, when He said that the religionists would search sea and land to make one proselyte, and he would be turned out seven times worse than before he received their attention.

The Catholic Hierarchy has greatly increased its hold over the people in Northern Rhodesia during the past few years, both by means of its convent schools (and it is reported that in at least one of them all pupils are expected to stand up while the Angelus is rung—and this applies to both Catholics and non-Catholics) and by mission schools. This institution has ever been the opponent of education, but the schools serve as a useful instrument for getting into touch with and obtaining the control over many unsuspecting people who are blind to its ulterior political purpose to gain control of the world powers. Its position of favor with the authorities is clearly indicated by the fact that a great many of the Government officials send their children to convent schools and not to the schools controlled and run by the government's own ap-



Water transport service, Northern Rhodesia

(Continued on page 23)



### Safe Hiding

**M**ODERN physical facts marking the fulfillment of ancient inspired prophecies concerning our day show that the great battle of Armageddon is rapidly approaching. The great issue now is: Who shall rule the world? not merely this earth, but also the invisible heavens. Who is God? The peoples of earth must learn that He, "whose name alone is Jehovah," is God. He will make a name for himself; which must mean that He makes His name known to those who have heretofore not known Him or acknowledged Him. Therefore says the inspired prophet: "For, behold, Jehovah cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." (Isaiah 26: 21, Am. Rev. Ver. Bible) Jehovah is not known to the people outside of His organization. He is now having His witnesses tell the people of the world who He is; and few of them will hear, believe and heed, as the Scriptures indicate. The above prophecy indicates that up to a time certain Jehovah keeps himself secret, unrevealed, unknown and unrecognized. When the due time comes the glory and power of Jehovah God shall be revealed to all. Then Jehovah comes out of His place, in this, that He makes himself known outside of His organization.

"Therefore shall the earth unveil her shed-blood, and throw a covering no longer over her slain." (Isaiah 26: 21, *Rotherham*) For centuries the rulers of the earth, supported by many of the people, have shed the blood of innocents and have covered up their evil deeds; but the time comes when Jehovah tears off the covering and discloses all the wickedness that has been done by man at the instance and instigation of the "prince of this world", the Devil. Manifestly the time for this is after Satan is cast out of heaven and when he is hurrying all the nations on to the battle of Armageddon. Referring to that time, which is now, it is written: "Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe for

the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time [till Armageddon]."—Revelation 12: 12, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

"The earth," as above used, has reference more particularly to the governing factors of the nations. Explaining why Jehovah has come out of His place to take action against the wicked organization, the prophet says: "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws [of Jehovah God], changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant [concerning the sanctity of the blood of creatures]. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left."—Isaiah 24: 5, 6.

The entire human race is of one blood because God made all nations of one blood to dwell upon the face of the earth. (Acts 17: 26) For centuries the ground has literally drunk up the lifeblood of many millions, unjustly shed; and to those who are guilty of spilling that blood God says as He did to Cain: "The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground." (Genesis 4: 10) Among those whose lifeblood has saturated the ground are men and women who were slain because of their faithfulness in bearing witness to the name and goodness of the Almighty God, to wit, the witnesses of Jehovah. Referring to this it is written, in symbols, at Revelation 6: 9, 10: "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"

Manifestly that scripture refers to the fact that the Lord will lay bare the bloody record of the "earth" by calling universal attention to the fact, as well as taking note thereof himself, and bringing the guilty ones to account. The official earth has thrown a covering of false patriotism over her slain and has builded monuments to their memory as another means to blind the people to the truth. The Lord declares that He will tear this vail of covering away and make manifest the guilty ones. That part of the earth which has hypocritically and falsely made war a "holy" thing to blind the people and has urged the guiltless to kill each other is made up of the ecclesiastical element.

To such God says: "Even in thy skirts is there found the blood of the lives of the helpless innocents, not [shed] in the act of breaking in [that is, not shed because they were at the time committing a crime as does a thief] didst thou find them, yet [the blood is] on all these." —Jeremiah 2:34, *Rotherham*.

This text means that the young men who have been urged on by the sanctimonious harangue of the religious clergy, and whose warm blood the ground drank up, died not in the act of committing a crime of breaking in. Helplessly innocent, they were forced, and therefore the responsibility for that crime is laid by Jehovah upon the men of religion who urged them to go. This prophecy is proof that the clergy who have taken the name of the Lord God and misrepresented Him are a part of the Devil's organization. Jehovah comes out of His place to express His indignation against the evildoers.

Within very recent years the "abomination of desolation" has appeared, the totalitarian monstrosity subject to the will and purposes of the religious Hierarchy. As the hideous and unsightly monster Goliath terrorized the Israelites upon the field of battle, even so the monstrosity and fiendishness of the enemy's organization now strikes terror into the mind and heart of everyone who has but little faith in the Almighty God, the great Theocrat. Not so, however, with those who are clad with the Scripturally provided armor and who are "strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might". These know that they are imperfect and would quickly fall at the hands of the enemies of The Theocratic Government, but their trust is absolute in the Lord God. For their encouragement and for their full assurance in this hour of peril in the time of God's wrath, Jehovah speaks to them through His prophet and says: "Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast." —Isaiah 26:20.

Speaking to His followers Jesus quoted the identical words of Isaiah, to wit: "Enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door," then pray unto thy Father. (Matthew 6:6, *A.R.V.*) Those who are brought into that place of safety, the spiritual temple of God, say to the Almighty God: "Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word." (Psalm 119:114) The command to Jehovah's people to hide themselves in the inner cham-

bers of the Lord's organization could not apply prior to the coming of Jehovah's King, Christ Jesus, to the temple for judgment work. All the facts and prophecies show that now the judgment of the nations is on and the people are being separated as sheep and goats, for and against The Theocracy. The place of safety must now be available.

Not all who claim to be in "the present truth" are in this condition of security. Those who have not seen the lightning flashes of revelation of God's Word of truth since the setting up of the temple condition do not even see that there is such thing as a place of security or safety under Jehovah's protection. They have not seen or appreciated the fact of the existence and power of the Devil's organization. Some even say that too much has been said about religion and the Devil's organization. It is manifest that if one does not see or discern with the understanding the Devil's organization as exposed by God's Word, he does not see and appreciate the other organization in opposition thereto, to wit, Jehovah's Theocratic organization. Such see no real meaning in the name "Jehovah" and in the titles by which the great Creator reveals himself, and they do not appreciate what is meant by the prophetically foretold "secret place of the Most High". It is the remnant of the witnesses of Jehovah who are now in that "secret place"; and their companions, to wit, the people of good will on earth, now put themselves under the Theocratic organization for safety, and they all together rejoice because thereof. To them "the name of Jehovah is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe". —Proverbs 18:10, *A.R.V.*

To such God says: 'Hide thyself for a little moment until the indignation be overpast.' Manifestly 'the little moment' is the "short time" that the Devil knows that he has to prepare for and fight the battle of Armageddon. (Revelation 12:12) The same time is referred to by the psalmist concerning the enemies of The Theocracy: "How are they brought into desolation as in a moment!" (Psalm 73:19) By going forth and making war against God's remnant and their companions the Devil's organization threatens them with immediate destruction. After Jehovah God gathers His people into the place of safety he speaks to the Devil's visible organization of earth, saying: "Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you, the

Lord from his holy temple. For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth." (Micah 1: 2, 3) Thus God expresses His determination to reveal himself to the

peoples of earth, and to do so He comes out of His place and manifests His power. The enemy organization will make a ferocious attack against God's organization, but His people in safe hiding shall be saved.

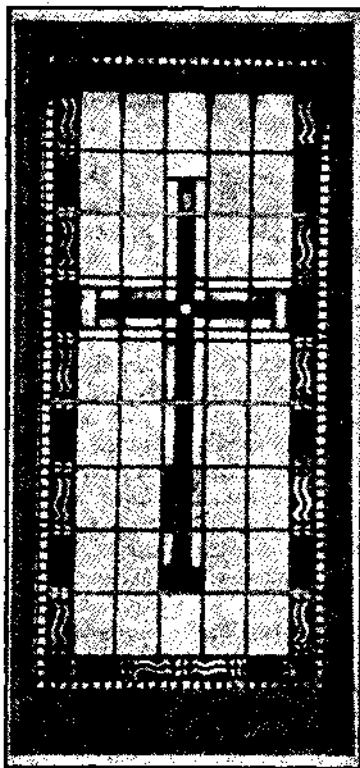
## Pius XII's and Stalin's Comrade

(In Three Parts—Part 3)

[In 1914 Satan's offspring, to wit, 'the beast that came up out of the sea,' got into a fight, its heads fighting each other. Germany the head on one side and Britain the head on the other side led the fight. Every nation involved in that war was and is a part of Satan's organization. That world war resulted in a terrible punishment to Germany and her allies, and it appeared for some time that Germany was completely done for. This harmonizes with John's statement: "And I saw one of his [Satan's beastly government's] heads, as it were wounded to death." The John or servant class of the Lord for some time thought that it was literally true that Germany would be destroyed. To many it seemed impossible for Germany ever to recover. Then John says in the same connection: "And his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."—Revelation 13: 3. (See Judge Rutherford's book "Light", Book One, page 273, published in 1930.)]

**T**HE personal income of Hitler, friend of Stalin and Pacelli (alias Pius XII), is more than \$1,000,000 per annum. It is made up of salary and allowances as Reich president of \$75,000, salary as chancellor, \$15,000, as Nazi party leader, \$15,000, royalties from *Mein Kampf*, \$665,000, profits from publishing firm of Franz Eher, \$118,750, and profits from the newspaper *Voelksischer Beobachter*, \$71,500.

Much of the money stolen from the Jews and others has been salted away in foreign lands, but the Nazi chieftains have enough laid by to live high in Germany until the day of reckoning comes. Field Marshal Goering, Goebbels and Von Ribbentrop have three palaces each. The former owner of one of Von Ribbentrop's palaces died in a concentration camp. One of Goebbels' palaces has fifty rooms. At least three other



Nazi leaders have palaces which formerly belonged to victims of the Nazi racket.

H. F. Knickerbocker, American journalist, mentioned the fortunes of about \$35,000,000 invested abroad by Nazi leaders. German propaganda minister Goebbels made denial and offered 10 percent of the amount if Knickerbocker would prove the charges. He stuck his club foot into it; for the American newspaperman had all the names and amounts invested by Goebbels, Goering, Hess, Von Ribbentrop, Ley and Himmler in Buenos Aires, Santiago, The Hague, Zurich, Sao Paulo, New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Finland and other places, and he even knew the names of the men and women who had acted as go-betweens in the various deals.

Hitler depended upon Julius Streicher for much of his infamous propaganda against the Jews. Then, in the

("Window presented by Adolf Hitler to a church in Wismar, Meeklenburg," Germany. Taken from page 176 of *Facts in Review*, issued by the German

Library of Information, 17 Battery Place, New York, May 6, 1940. Hitler is a loyal friend and subject of Pacelli.)



excitement attendant upon the war it was discovered that Streicher had been confiscating huge sums from Jews for his own use. But for Hitler he would have been executed; and, even as it is, he has been taken into "protective custody", which may mean his death at the hands of the Gestapo. Woe to him who is "protected" by Hitler or his "government".

In view of these interesting facts it is not hard to understand why censorship of the press and the radio is strict in Germany, and not only in Germany, but also in surrounding countries, particularly the Balkans. Not only have the Nazis now decreed that citizens of the Reich may not listen, either intentionally or unintentionally, to any foreign radio program, musical, comical or otherwise, but the same law applies to foreigners. The usual sentence is from one to fifteen years, and many such sentences have already been passed upon those who lingered a moment as they turned the dials. The extreme penalty is death. Returned travelers claim that there is nevertheless much listening to foreign programs.

Police advertised in German papers second-hand radio sets giving "good reception, all European stations". When unsuspecting customers made inquiry for the advertised radios they were seized. The police also visited all homes where the homeowners had installed the old-fashioned radio head-receivers, and confiscated them, so that there could be no listening to foreign stations. The Hitler racket considers it of vital importance to keep the people in the dark, as does his friend Pacelli. It is an essential factor in all totalitarian setups.



The radio situation in Europe gets worse and worse. Blackouts are the order of the day. German propaganda is broadcast in purest English, and vice versa. An Italian station has an announcer with an American tang, and the British Broadcasting Company uses announcers with perfect Magyar, Croatian, Greek, Rumanian, Serbian and Bulgarian accents. Radio listeners are up a tree.

Censorship in the Balkans is so strict that Americans four thousand miles away know more of what is going on in the war zones than those living within fifty miles of the battle fronts. "Holes" in the morning papers are filled, but the afternoon papers appear with more and more big holes of white space. Sometimes the censors will permit one paper to publish a dispatch and refuse permission to another paper published in the same city.

## Talk About Subversiveness!



In correspondence between the Fichte Bund, Nazi propaganda agency, Hamburg, Germany, and Dr. Anna Bogenholm Sloane, of New York, the latter planned to start a paper which would have the full blessing of Hitler. It is interesting that she named the following persons as in her judgment ideal councilors for the paper:

Dr. Hiram Wesley Evans, president, Ku Klux Klan; Dr. Edward Hunter, president, Industrial Defense league; Donald Shea, president, White Shirts, and Gentile league; William Dudley Pelley, president, Silver Shirts; "Rev." Charles E. Coughlin, publisher "Social Justice"; George E. Deatherage, president, Knights of the White Camelia; James True, president, James True Associates; Gen. George Van Horn Moseley, ex-commander army fourth corps area; George W. Christians, president, Crusaders for Economic Liberty; Gerald Winrod, publisher "Defender"; Harry A. Jung, president, Vigilanti Federation; Fritz Kuhn, president, German Bund.

This bird Fritz Kuhn, intimate friend of Adolf Hitler, and organizer of Bunds in the United States, and also an impudent witness before the Dies committee, is a typical Nazi. The Government chose a convenient way of getting rid of him by arresting him for bestowing the funds of his organization on a lady friend who is not Mrs. Kuhn, nor the mother of his two children. Sued for stealing \$5,641.24 and spending \$717 of it on a blonde "angel" from California, Fritz was found guilty and will get a rest behind bars. Nazis describe him as a "prisoner of war", a significant designation.

Thus, in countries not involved in the war as yet the Nazis carry out characteristically subversive propaganda and further their efforts to undermine such governments by every means in their power. This is typical Romanist practice, and it is to Hitler's coconspirator against liberty that Roosevelt has sent his "personal ambassador", thus bringing the United States within the Nazi-Hierarchy sphere.

## Who Wrote "Mein Kampf"?

While on the subject of censorship and propaganda it is of interest to note that the authorship of *Mein Kampf* is being called in question. Now that Hitler is on more friendly terms with Stalin, this may be significant,

although it is difficult to see how he could now disown this masterpiece of Nazi philosophy. The following item from the *World-Telegram* of March 13, 1940, suggests that the book was written by a Jew:

The newspaper *Diario da Noite* said today that a Viennese physician, Paul Maybach, has just returned from the Brazilian jungles where he found a German Jew, Peter Lieberknecht, who said he was the author of *Mein Kampf*, by Adolf Hitler.

Dr. Maybach told the newspaper that during a five-year journey in the Matto Grosso jungle he found Lieberknecht living among Aches Indians.

Lieberknecht, he said, told him that while Hitler was in prison he, Lieberknecht, wrote *Mein Kampf*. Dr. Maybach said that Lieberknecht, a former German newspaper correspondent at Geneva, showed him manuscript originals of *Mein Kampf* and several letters from Hitler. According to Dr. Maybach, Hitler sent Lieberknecht to a concentration camp, from which he escaped with the *Mein Kampf* manuscript.

Lieberknecht told Dr. Maybach that he would never return to civilization from his jungle home near the Brazilian-Paraguayan border.

The explosion of the bomb at Munich has been variously explained. In their papers the Germans blamed the English, perhaps with the idea of arousing the hatred of the Germans for the English. However, love for Hitler in Germany is not as great as the Nazis would like to believe. It is not unreasonable to conclude that the bomb was set by the same hands that burned the Reichstag, i.e., by and with the knowledge, consent and connivance of Hitler himself, and for the same purpose. The least reasonable explanation is that the bomb was set by the Communists of Russia, as was suggested by the "Reverend Dr." Edmund A. Walsh, Jesuit.

An index of the Nazi mentality is furnished in the following incident: An old man from

Lithuania visiting Poland at the time it was grabbed by the Nazis asked for a passport so that he could get back to Lithuania. The Nazis refused to grant him the passport because his name is the same as the dictator's, the only difference being that the old man spells his name Adolf *Hittler* instead of *Hitler*.

### Other Nations and the War

The narrow margins of wartime are bound to affect other nations besides those directly involved. It seems that bad feeling between Germany and Norway was caused by so little a thing, as a difference of opinion respecting a wounded leg. The American steamer *City of Flint* was in charge of a German prize crew. It could have stopped in a Norwegian port if it was unseaworthy or because of illness. It was forbidden to stop, because the wounded leg of one person aboard was not serious. It stopped anyway, whereupon the Norwegians released the steamer to the American sailors and interned the German

prize crew. Hitler never forgives or forgets.

Existing treaties signed by the United States, Great Britain, France, Italy and Japan, but not by Germany, permit merchantmen to arm without becoming warships, and forbid attacks on merchantmen without rescuing and caring for all persons on board. Submarine attacks on merchantmen without resewing all on board, therefore, constitute piracy; and piracy is punishable by death. The main difficulty is to get hold of the pirates. To identify them appears to be less of a problem, even though the pirates may not agree that they are such, no matter how emphatically the accusation is made.

At the moment, the entire world is "wondering", panic-stricken, at what is taking place

CONSOLATION



The big world-wide Blitz-revival of religion

in Europe, but while it still had some sense of humor it could but laugh at the act of the British navy in going into a Norwegian fjord and using a can-opener on the steamer Altmark. The British knew there were some 300 or 400 British seamen on board the boat, headed for a German concentration camp, and so did the Norwegians, but Norway was afraid of Germany and Britain was not afraid, so the Norwegians could not find any trace of the seamen, no matter how many times they looked, nor how hard the several hundred men pounded on the decks above their heads while the investigations were on. It was illegal, of course, to take the prisoners off the Altmark; everybody admits that. But the innocence of Norway shines out feebly when in one breath she says she thought the Altmark was an innocent merchantman, and she positively could not find any British sailors aboard, no matter how hard she looked, and yet she was providing the ship with an escort of two gunboats till she got to German waters. Or was this but an example of that treachery which presaged Norway's downfall?

Hitler, as a Roman Catholic, attends mass or other church functions on important occasions. At such times a special place is made for him. The Roman Catholic church has prospered under Hitler, while other denominations in Germany have lost much ground.

Himmler, the head of the terrible German Gestapo, is one of the most dreaded men in the world. He is a Roman Catholic by birth and education. He is said to be the one man in the world that Hitler fears. He shares responsibility with Hitler for the terrible persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany and the merciless oppression of other inmates of concentration camps.

All the treachery and revolting cruelty of the Dark Ages of Inquisition are being revived, with the covert indulgence and support of the crafty agents of reactionary ecclesiasticism operating out of Rome, the-while they weep crocodile tears.

Satan has gathered his forces of wickedness and deceit for a last stand and a last supreme effort to regain his former power or else—Those most loyal to the great Creator, Jehovah, are the chief objects of Satan's wrath, but many others suffer terribly because they stand in the way, or appear to stand in the way of the onward march of Satan's totalitarian juggernaut. Each day adds new horrors, new evidence of treachery on the part of those

whose fellow countrymen little suspected what was going on in their very midst. And as the terror spreads, conditions that have for many years existed in Germany take in more lands and more victims. And, in the midst of the fire, Jehovah's witnesses stand fast for the honor of the name which shall yet be known unto the ends of the earth.

### ***In the Midst of the Fire***

From the *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* for 1940 one learns that in Germany these humble and faithful servants of the Most High, like their brethren in apostolic times, are privileged to suffer great things for the honor of His holy name. In the midst of the deepest affliction these hold fast their faith in Jehovah, the Eternal, looking not at the things that are seen, but at the things which are not seen. They know that the things which are seen are temporal but the unseen things are eternal, and so they wait upon Jehovah until He brings to pass His marvelous and strange act, the destruction first of those hypocrites who, while they profess to serve Him, are aligned with the most wicked (themselves excepted) of all men, to be followed by the destruction of these same coworkers in evil. Subtle, iniquitous and exceeding cruel is the enemy of the righteous, and many and devious are the devices he brings to bear upon the faithful in order to cause them, if possible, to turn from their faithfulness and to iniquity. But, supported by the "everlasting arms", the faithful few stand immovable. The following statements are selected from the above-mentioned *Yearbook*.

The persecution of the covenant people of God in ancient times corresponds well with what is now going on in Germany. One faithful witness to the Lord from Germany got this report to the outside:

Jehovah preserves the faithful ones. In no other country will the prophecies about the persecution and preservation of God's people have had a more complete fulfillment than in Germany. In this part of the earth, Gog has invaded the land with all his hordes, seeking to destroy God's people. It will hardly be possible to surpass the terror of Nazism with all its cruelties and tortures exercised in the dungeons of the Gestapo and in concentration camps. The Lord has permitted His people here to be put to a test which is like the "seven times more" heated furnace of Nebuchadnezzar. Thanks to the Lord, however, His own people have accomplished marvels of faith, exalting Jehovah's name as did Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego.

In the attack upon God's people in this country, the "Gestapo" (Secret State Police) is the chief tool of Satan. Like the nephilim in the days of Noah, filling the earth with violence, the Gestapo is a cruel gang of men who are their own judges. Being executioners for the National Socialist Party, "they are the law," and they are always out hunting victims; they resort to any means to reach their ends. A huge apparatus is at their disposal; their methods of extorting confessions from their victims include the following: Fraud, deceit, falsehood, threats, confiscation of property, the rubber cudgel or other solid objects, tight shackles, torture-stakes, chemical means for breaking will power and reason, sterilization, and foul murder. Thus we have been told that Bro. Karl Kirsch, of Bochum, was disfigured and slain with his own artificial leg. Such cruel treatment is accompanied with blasphemous language.

The "evil servant" class is at the disposal of the Gestapo, acting as spies and traitors like Judas, thus adding to the sufferings of God's people. It is a well-known fact that many of the "evil servant" class have accepted murderer's wage from the Gestapo, and that some of them are holding high positions in the Gestapo. They pose as brethren or representatives of the Berne office, in order to catch the faithful ones.

The Gestapo is even in possession of the latest issues of *The Watchtower*, using them as a means of introduction to the friends. For this reason, God's people now have their own way of delivering the spiritual food, counteracting this maneuver of the Gestapo. In some cases officials of the Gestapo posed as refugee brethren, in order to sneak into the confidence of brethren in other parts of the country and prepare the ground for wholesale arrests. For the same false reason, *Watchtower* studies are being held for Gestapo officials, instructing them in current issues to better beguile the simple.

Sometimes an officer of the Gestapo would say to arrested witnesses of Jehovah: "Look at that pile of documents; these have been prepared because of your Jehovah who would not deliver you." To the faithful ones, however, such remarks are only further evidence of the fact that there is now really an antitypical pile of stones at Gilgal. Regardless of how far the enemy may have advanced in the city of palms and choked up the water-springs, the Greater-than-Abraham is providing his people with food in due season.

Thousands of families of the Lord's people have been torn asunder. Many have been robbed of their children, who are to be brought up elsewhere in a National Socialist spirit. Most of these children, however, have been strengthened in their faith in Jehovah by such experiences. Thus a girl of 13 wrote home to her parents: "I always remember the faithful men like Job, Daniel and others, taking them for an example, and I would rather die than become unfaithful to God." A boy of eleven

years was entrusted to Nazis whose own children were members of the Hitler youths. The boy having been brought up in the spirit of the Bible, the vast difference in the behavior of the children soon became evident. The father of this Nazi family now, instead of being harsh and severe with the boy of Jehovah's witnesses, soon preferred him to his own children, being pleased with the good manners of the boy. As during the first presence of our Lord, it is true in these days that "out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise".



Through the Lord's provision, the brethren in Germany are supplied with the spiritual food, receiving it even now, while the nation is at war. The number of brethren who are glad and thankful to receive the spiritual food is estimated at more than 3,000.

While iniquity and violence abound, those who 'sigh and cry for all the abominations that are being done in "Christendom"' are clearly manifesting themselves. These "other sheep" receive gladly the message of the Kingdom at the hands of Jehovah's witnesses, being supplied with literature which is still on hand in some secret places. Records of distribution are no longer kept, because of the tight system of espionage and surveillance. But it is certain that the Lord has blessed the efforts of His people. Amongst those who symbolized their consecration to do God's will, by immersion in water, were some who formerly held positions of might and honor in Satan's organization.

Jehovah has made the foreheads of His people "as an adamant harder than flint", and, being upheld by the power of the Almighty, the faithful ones are walking courageously through "the valley of the shadow of death". They have the joy of the Lord, and many have shown their gratitude toward Jehovah by 'taking joyfully the spoiling of their goods'. They are blind and deaf to everything except the interests of the Kingdom, and they are thankful to the Lord for their part in the vindication of His holy name.

### "Famous" Statues

◆ London has 240 "famous" statues, said to belong "to the crown". These are cleaned regularly, but care is taken not to make them too clean and new. The statue washers change and wash the flags on the Cenotaph 38 times a year. New ones are put up twice a year. It takes a month for 13 men to clean the Victoria Memorial in front of Buckingham palace.

### King of the Herrings

◆ Off Dundee, Scotland, a giant fish, 17 feet 10 inches in length, was found. It is the largest oarfish or "King of the Herrings" ever taken, and was placed in the British Museum.

CONSOLATION

## The New Government

(Continued from page 15)

pointed teachers. That the Hierarchy is feared is indicated by the remark made by a well-informed official in the territory to the writer: he said that when the policy of the Roman Catholic Church is opposed to that of the Government, it is the Government officials who are fearful. The control over the Africans in some vast districts is so great that even now the Hierarchy is almost in a position to dictate its policy, and one district commissioner rightly remarked that the influx of foreign priests constituted a menace to the country.

In at least one mining property it is an acknowledged fact that the best reference that one can have, when applying for a job or promotion, is to be a Roman Catholic; and several spineless people have succumbed to the "harlot" system to obtain temporary earthly favors. In Broken Hill, a Catholic center, fortified by a fully fledged bishop, the management board have recently decided not to allow the African section of Jehovah's witnesses the right to build a meeting room in the township. Democracy thus makes way for the spirit of Rome, whose noted children, Hitler and Mussolini, know of no liberty except that of obedience to themselves and to the church they serve so valiantly. The perpetrators of this unjust decision, which runs contrary to the right of freedom of worship, are doubtless numbered amongst those who demand and expect respect from the African, not because of deeds of common justice and humanity, but by reason of their European descent.

And now the ghost of war has materialized into its more hateful reality. Europeans here are calm outwardly but they realize that the world order is rapidly changing with the old democratic systems giving place to a form of dictatorship everywhere, and that the problems now are greater than the men who are called upon to handle them. The church-goers, comparatively few in number, feel confident that the Lord will deliver them because they trust in their parsons, and not in the "more sure word of prophecy", but the average man in the street cares little for religion or anything else that would interfere with his present mode of life. The African recruits go off in military lorries singing their old war songs, which they used to use at the death of their enemies, men or beasts, wondering, no doubt, why they are called to fight and kill Euro-

peans whom, they have been told for so long, they are to hold in respect and esteem.

Here and there, as in the days of the Master, there are those who are weary, and eager to listen to the Lord's purpose as revealed in His Word, and the literature of the Society. These are weary of the broken promises of the politicians, the unfaithfulness of the preachers, the selfishness of the financiers, and are without confidence in a local government whose administrative posts are so frequently held by men who are appointed through their association with the universities of Oxford and Cambridge rather than such considerations as executive ability or business experience. To them the knowledge that Jehovah is about to vindicate His name in all the earth and fully establish His kingdom is the vision that saves, and, it might be added, to such ones a copy of *Consolation* is a word of encouragement and like a refreshing draught of pure water. —L. V. Phillips.

### Witnessing in Belgium

◆ A personal letter from one of Jehovah's witnesses in Belgium (a young English miss) written four weeks after the war started gives some interesting information. At the start she was witnessing only 25 miles from the Maginot line; the men were being mobilized; there was great military activity; it became necessary to move farther back; letters were being censored; military zones had to be avoided; she was being stopped every day by police or gendarmes and was getting used to being hauled off to the authorities; a re-census of foreigners was under way; there was a supplementary tax on bicycles; sugar, soap, matches, salt, were getting scarce; in spare time there was anxious listening at night over the radio, for messages from England and America, France, Poland and Germany. The writer, Miss Mona Pratt, said to her friend,

We shall stick to our guns here as long as we are able; the work and studies are being carried on enthusiastically; the young witnesses of military age are having to take a stand; all meetings are held in the afternoons; rationing of food and petrol has started. We do not know when the enemy will pounce, but strain every nerve to do with our might what we can at the moment, appreciating the privilege while we have it. . . . It is a wonderful thing to have absolute confidence in Jehovah in these times. May we remain faithful to Him until His "strange act" takes place.

(To be continued)

## Under the Totalitarian Flag

(Continued from page 12)

off his hat; if a woman, she makes the sign of the cross, or "blesses herself", as they say.

### How Crosses Came to Be Put on Roads.

In times past, during the period of Negro slavery, and in more recent times, with the advent of slavery of whites as well, it was customary to have balls, inviting all the people round. These were not slow to accept the invitation. When they got to the party, the fun began. There was unusual friendliness; the men would drink pinga (Brazilian whiskey), quentão (sugar-cane brandy with ginger), coffee, anisette (anise liquor), and eat a great variety of food, and in this the women took part, too. After they had drunk a plenty, there would arise an altercation among the dancers; a girl had given a young man a "táboa" (refused to dance with him; literally, sent him to the Devil), because he was "na chuva" ("out in the rain", that is, drunk), or because she did not like him. The young man, feeling insulted, would try to start a "barulho" (brawl), and if it was not settled then and there, the one at odds would lie in wait for the other on the road. This was not done without giving notice to his antagonist, who, in order not to appear the coward, would boast that he was not afraid. Sometimes the act of revenge did not take place on the same night, but was set for a future date, when one of the contestants was destined to "disappear". If one lacked courage to meet his opponent face to face, he would lie in wait for him at a curve in the road or in some other place he thought appropriate, and, knowing that the other had to pass there, he would hide in the woods and, when the other appeared, shoot him before he got to the hiding-place, or in the back, or, after the other had passed, would knife him in the back. The news would soon spread abroad and the people would arrange to have a mass said in benefit of the soul of the victim.

It was a general thought, however, that if the one murdered had made a promise to this or that "saint" and was not able to fulfill it, or if, because he was in the right and had been unjustly murdered, he was crying for revenge against the murderer, then his soul would commence appearing at that place where it had been murdered, the time of the appearing being, generally, at night. But it was believed that by putting a cross at the place of its ap-



Modest roadside cross, Brazil

pearing the soul would stop coming to that place and would go to rest.

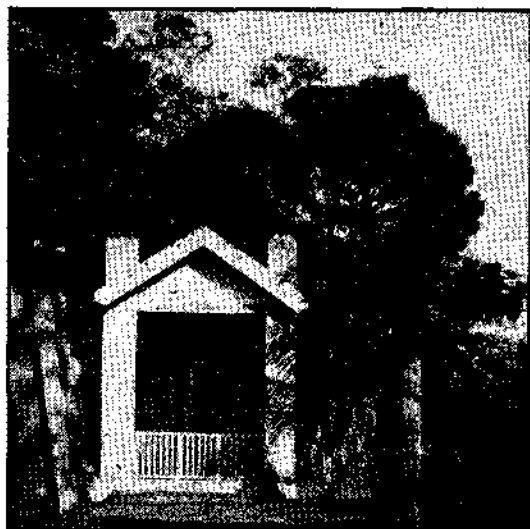
The custom became generalized and they started putting crosses at the point of any accident: where someone was struck dead by a flash of lightning in a storm, or one was killed by the fall of a tree while cutting wood in the forest; where the train killed one; or even in places where nobody was killed but an accident occurred which resulted afterwards in the death of someone. Just as with the discovery of Brazil, the crosses are not always put at the proper place, but near the road where they can be seen by the passers-by.

Before we leave the balls which gave origin to the putting of crosses in the roads, I wish to say that the beginning of those balls was what they called a "reza" (prayers made without the presence of the priest); an altar was improvised with many "saints", the one fêted being in the place of prominence, S. Benedicto, S. Sebastian, San Antônio, etc. The "reza" lasted for an hour or so. The "tocador de sanfona" (musician) was one of the first to arrive. Hardly had they finished their "reza" when aside went the "saints" and the "oito baixos" (an accordion) commenced to whine. The ball was on.

It happens that not all the crosses on the road are put there for the same reason. In some instances nothing at all happened; they were planted by persons who thought it good luck

CONSOLATION





Ornate roadside cross, Brazil

to have a cross or a chapel. And thus Brazil is sown with crosses and chapels.

It is interesting to note that the feasts have come to be celebrated at the crosses and chapels. A group of people is organized, mostly men, and they go all round about begging for the feast. If anyone refuses to give something, he soon falls into the bad graces of the inhabitants of the neighborhood, who consider him an undesirable person, a Protestant, in partnership with the Devil, and so on.

Before the day set for the feast, the place is cleaned, the cross is dressed up and the surrounding space is filled with booths where the exploiters go with their wares during the feast. When the day of the feast arrives there are all kinds of tables, of every size and kind; some are selling sweets, pamonha, cangaça (made of green corn), vatapá (cakes made of mandioca, oil, pepper and meat or fish), coffee, garapa (sugar-cane juice), rapadura (a kind of sugar candy), pe-de-muleque (peanut candy), peanuts and drinks of all kinds; others with their games of dice, roulette, pop-guns and many others to take the money from the poor deluded ones attending the feast.

The most interesting feature of all is the auction. The majority make an effort to contribute something for the auction, which is carried on in the biggest tent in the place, always in the center of the show. There are assembled all the things offered to the "saints" during

the year. One finds there chickens, kids, suckling pigs, geese, doves, birds of all kinds, rabbits; cakes, sugar cane, flowers, drinks, cloth, and everything you could think of. These things are contributed and brought there by those that give the most; and as for the money, everyone knows into which pocket it goes, or it can be guessed.

The cross business is now very much on the decline. The economic situation of the poor colonists, farmers, day-laborers and others who are struggling for an existence, is compelling many of them to open their eyes, put the cross aside and look for something that brings them better results. And the only thing that can bring them what they desire, releasing them 'from their vain conversation received by tradition from their fathers', completely delivering the people still in darkness, is Jehovah's Theocratic Government.—Antonio Ramos, Brazil.

### Right This Way to the Divorce Counter

♦ The divorce business is so brisk at the Vatican that in order to get the thing down into smooth commercial running order a fixed schedule of costs has been made; so, if your lady is cutting up with some horse-collared gent in black, or doing something she shouldn't with your money or without it, and you have the true spirit of the New Deal, as revealed by the divorces of three of President Roosevelt's five children, why, just write and find out how much it costs and send on the 1,000 to 6,000 lire (\$50.50 to \$303), and get rid of her. Why be bothered with an oldish dame when you can get a new one, varnished in the latest colors, for such a small sum?

### The Big Noise

♦ The Big Noise, in a skit in the *North China Daily News* of Shanghai, China, made the laughable statement that—

Bishop Haouissee stresses the necessity of listening to the voice of Christ especially in these turbulent times, and points out that the Roman Pontiff is for all Christendom the Voice of Christ.

As Joke No. 1 that ought to go in the "Appetizers" column. In the United States only 15 percent of the people are Roman Catholics, and they are the only ones that have any confidence in the pope. The rest of them simply regard him as one awful Big Noise, without any sense of proportion or common sense.

## The Deceased Cardinal's Ambition



Cardinal Verdier, archbishop of Paris, said he had promised the "Queen of Heaven" that if she would give Catholic France a victory over Catholic Germany he would see to it that a new church was built in her honor at Lourdes, which he styled "your own city". Then, but he did not explain this, when the German Catholics have blown her new church to hangnails, he would get John D. Rockefeller or some other American dumb-wit to put up the money to patch it back together again. And then they could rededicate it to Mary and another pack of black dogs with collars around their necks could march around the newly dedicated church, sprinkling holy water here and there to the glory of Mary or whoever it is that gets the benefit of the Rockefeller money which is paid out. This religious business is a bit complicated in these days, but if you keep your ear to the ground you can hear the angels with the poison-gas masks on getting ready to turn on the liquid fire against anybody that dares criticize it.

## 'Maybe She Will Smile'

◆ Here is a little piece of advertising matter put out by the Dominican Fathers Sacred Heart Church, 183 Bayview Avenue, Jersey City, N. J., in which they are trying to make a little piece of change out of the fact that their mothers were women, and other people's mothers were women, and it is not so easy for a woman to be a mother, even though the womanly organism was specially designed by the Creator for this peculiar function. The advertising matter is labeled "Mother's Day Celebration" and is attractively gotten up. First there is a picture of the mother of Christ; then a cute picture of a little maid carrying the names of the mothers of the congregation. She is accompanied by ten little girls with cardboard wings. The mothers are to sit by themselves; young ladies in white will show them their seats; there is a procession, mass is offered, and then follows this:

If your mother is dead, have her remembered in this mass, and on Decoration day place the folder on her grave, and maybe from heaven she will look down on you and smile, the sweet smile of a mother.

To be sure, the teaching of the Catholic Hierarchy is that your mother is in "purgatory", there to remain hundreds or thousands of years; her stay there depends altogether upon how much money there is available to

bail her out. The more money the relatives put up for her, the less time she must cook. This shows the wisdom of the insertion of this word "maybe" in the above story. Suppose, now, a son has made a good strike of several thousand dollars in one of "Reverend Father" Cox's "contests", or some other lottery or bingo proposition. Not having had any information on the subject, he supposes his mother is in "purgatory". He comes to the priest with five new hundred-dollar bills and says something like this:

Here is \$500 I made gambling and I feel as if I would like to do something for mother. Won't you please take this roll off-my hands and see what you can do?

What will the Dominican "father" do under such circumstances? What would anyone do if he were in the racket up to his ears? He would put his tongue in his cheek and reach out for the man's roll and say,

Son, you have done just the right thing, coming to me with this long green, and maybe as a result your mother will at least get the day off on Decoration Day and smile from up in heaven. Her features will be pretty well cooked up and she will look like an animated cinder, but, at least, she gets one good day in heaven as a result of your investment; so here goes for a good time with your five hundred bucks. Good-bye, and come again soon.

## Easy Money

◆ The Roman Catholic chief in Britain, Cardinal Hinsley, reminds Catholics that at a church in Fulham, London, "every day a mass is said for the repose of the souls of Catholics who were killed in action" in the Great War. A fund was opened in 1917 with the intention of building a church in memory of their dead, killed in the war. There was not sufficient money forthcoming, but enough to bring in £100 a year. This amount is expended (?) in saying a daily mass for the dead. It is still to go on, but is not available for those who may be killed in the present war, so the cardinal tells his flock they may share in the mass—prayers for the dead, if they contribute to the fund, and so get the consolation of knowing that their dead friends are being remembered.

## Priests Get the Best Jobs

◆ *The Register*, Catholic boilerplate weekly, boasts that of the Paris priests at the front 160 are lieutenants "and will naturally lead their men into battle in active fighting", i.e., in the killing of their brother Catholics.

CONSOLATION

## Mary Liked the Bread (?)



At St. Mary's Roman Catholic church, Bayonne, New Jersey, the "Reverend" Harry P. Harris, of Groveport, Ohio, speaking, said in part:

\*According to tradition Mary, after Christ's ascension found her greatest joy in receiving her son under the appearance of bread, in holy communion at the hands of the Apostles. Likewise we read in the life of St. Theresa, the little flower, that she longed for holy communion from an early age and prayed constantly for the return of frequent communion as practiced by the early Christians.

This is a fair sample of the teachings and practices of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The people are not told, as they should be, that the Scriptures plainly teach that the memorial of Christ's death, the memorial to the name of Jehovah, should be observed just once a year, and that that was the practice of the early church. Moreover, the apostles had the same interest in this, and the same share in its observance as the others. There is no need to try to bring any glory to them, in the hope of transferring some of that glory to their alleged successors. Mary was obedient to the Lord's commands made to all His followers. The thought that she especially enjoyed communion because she was literally eating her son is entirely unreasonable and unscriptural. Mary was not a cannibal.

## South African Gestapo

◆ The South African Gestapo, described at some length in the *Rand Daily Mail* of June 28, 1939, does not bear the dreaded Gestapo name, but it will be used for the same purpose, and in the same way, as the Gestapo of Germany; i.e., it will be used to enforce the will of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and to fight against the truth, without a doubt. All this is encouraging to those who love the Lord and whose hopes are solely in His Kingdom. The *Rand Daily Mail* said in part (under a three-column heading):

The chief deputy commissioner of police, Colonel G. R. C. Baston, refused yesterday, however, to reveal anything about police methods or preparations to deal with subversive movements. He stated that this was a matter of Government policy, which he was not prepared to discuss.

A special branch of the South African Police, moulded to some extent on the special branch of Scotland Yard, has been created to deal with the underground movements in the Union, as well as with the foreign-inspired associations.

JUNE 26, 1940

## Gathering About the Crib

◆ In the *Chicago American* of December 17, 1937, Cardinal Mundelein, referring to an event then impending, said:

With hearts full of gratitude we will gather about the crib of the Infant Savior on this coming Christmas morn and promise that we will do our best to be ever contented and resigned to whatever He deigns to send us in this life.

The cardinal was a little crepuscular about the crib and the "Infant Savior". Mankind is not as credulous as once; so maybe he did wisely not to be specific about the location or condition of either the crib or its supposed occupant. About this being content with whatever the "Infant Savior" sends him in life, how would the cardinal have responded to an invitation from the "Infant Savior" to publicly discuss over the radio the doctrines for which Jesus died at the age of 33 years, he to present the Catholic viewpoint and Judge Rutherford the Bible viewpoint? His answer would have been "No!"

## Thanked at Least Seventeen

◆ Some one in Houma, Louisiana, placed the following paid advertisement in a Louisiana paper:

Thanks to Sacred Heart, Blessed Lady of Victor, St. Joseph, St. Ann, Little Theresa, Catherine Tekakwitha, St. Jude, St. Martha, Saints, Angels, Souls in Purgatory, St. Anthony, Mother Cabrini, Father Vanderbilt, for being spared operation, lost money restored, wonderful favor granted. Publication promised.

The one who sent in this bit of information remarked that God is not even mentioned, but the Scriptures show that prayers, to be acceptable, must be made to Him, not to others. Neither does the prayer list mention Jesus, the Redeemer, in whose name alone prayers may be brought to the Most High.

"But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly."—Matthew 6: 6.

## Arrests in France

◆ A note from France via England states that many of the French and Polish witnesses of Jehovah have been arrested and are now in prisons or concentration camps. Everywhere the witnesses have to meet in secret in order to study. It is a great test to all the faithful, in an evil world.

(To be continued)



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### War-Consciousness

● The early broadcasting of the news on the morning of the invasion of Holland and Belgium shocked the people of Britain into a consciousness of war which none of the nation's preparation for an outbreak of violence had so far caused. The invasion of Denmark and Norway, and the Government's immediate action in sending its aid to Norway and its attempts to oust the German forces from the holdings they had seized on the western coasts did certainly quicken apprehension of the possibility that the war might break out in its violence. But Norway, though not so far away from the shores of Britain, seemed far off, with the often turbulent North Sea between, and a strong British fleet on it to guard the shores of Britain, and the nation was not greatly stirred physically. But the nation's ruthless enemy in Holland and Belgium is a very different matter; for if he can get the hold there which he expects it is as if he had got very close to the borders of Britain. The apparent stalemate of the war on the borders of France and Germany where two great armies have been confronting each other for many months, and the apparent purpose to conduct the conflict mainly on political and economic lines, and to make this a war of nerves, has kept in the background the sense of the fearfulness of a ruthless war. That war's volcano was smoking with a threatened eruption was forced into view, but while there was no explosion it was only that fact which seemed to come into the general consciousness. Now, while there is no spirit of fear in the nation, there is the knowledge that war in all its modern terrors is at the doors. The moral indignation, in which nearly all the world shares, must here give place to the material and physical needs. Parliament, backed by the sense of the people, insisted that a change be made in the conduct of the nation's efforts, and a new Cabinet was formed, one which was more representative of the people, a national government in place of one which was held together by party votes. The enormous expense of the

war to the nation, at present estimated at six million pounds a day, is not a matter of criticism as a whole, though there are many lynx-eyed politicians who criticize the management of the executive in details; for it is realized that unless the German aggression, which now is expressed definitely as having the purpose to crush the British Empire, is itself crushed, all that Britain has enjoyed, and all that it claims to stand for, will be lost. Undoubtedly the same is true of France, and now it becomes clear to the peoples of these two nations, strong as they feel themselves to be, that they must fight for their existence. As Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg and Picardy are under Nazi domination, the allied armies are united in a common cause. The world has not seen such a spectacle hitherto; for now there are terrible forces opposed to each other in what may be called mortal conflict: one fighting for world domination, the other to destroy the ruthless aggressors, and claiming to believe the war has been thrust on them.

### Religion

● Religionists are sorely troubled by the shadow of these darkened days. The archbishop of Canterbury has more than once expressed himself as believing that the evil now let loose in the earth is moved or stirred up by the demons of evil, and there are others who are beginning to see that a power of evil is abroad in the nations over and above anything that evil-minded men might be supposed to possess. Some of the leaders in the "religious world" venture to suggest that God is allowing this trouble on the nation because of the apathy of the people towards religion and their indifference towards any worship of God. But there is total agreement in all their ranks that the war must be prosecuted with vigor if what they have and hold is to be preserved to the churches. Some of these leaders say the battle against Nazism is God's battle, and they take up "His cause". The pope tells the world he prays for its peace, and he has been praying specially that Italy may be kept out of the war. As this word from the pope was broadcast over the Italian-controlled radio service, Mussolini knows about it as others know; but so far as he is concerned Italy's entrance into the fray or otherwise will depend upon what Mussolini judges as a good chance for his ambitions and policy. The voice of Judge Rutherford has been broadcast over the earth many times, and the witnesses of Jehovah seek every

opportunity of telling the peoples, that the day of Jehovah's judgments is come. No person who has listened to the constant reiteration of the word of warning that Armageddon nears and considers the actual events of the present time, and who believes the Scriptures, can avoid the conclusion that the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule is upon us, and that peace is taken from the earth until such time as everything that is contrary to righteousness shall have been shaken out of the earth. A short time ago a member of Parliament urged upon the then prime minister, Mr. Chamberlain, that a day of prayer be made to God that the war might end before the terrible destruction which must inevitably follow its outburst might be averted, and the peoples have peace. Mr. Chamberlain said he did not think the time for that had yet come, and added that such a proposal carried out might be misinterpreted by the enemy. The Lord long ago by His prophets foretold this time of disaster. But while men in the high places in the earth refuse to heed the words of warning there are thousands who find peace of heart and mind in the truth which is yet going abroad in the earth, and who by it find a ready means of serving the God of the Bible, and to the joy of their heart. That they are brought into suffering and contempt because they are considered to believe and hold foolish ideas does not deter them from telling all who will hear that the hope for the world is the kingdom of God which He establishes under the rule of Christ Jesus. These men and women are not "pacifists", nor in any sense are in opposition to those in control, in whatever country they live, nor have they any connection with any organization for peace propaganda, but in their faithfulness to the truth which has been committed to them they tell of the one hope for the world, the kingdom of righteousness under Christ.

### **Preachers of the Word**

● There is a close similarity in the earnestness and in the joy of newly found truth of those who now learn of the Kingdom and the story told in the eighth chapter of the Acts of the Apostles. In those days the clergy of the Jews had been greatly shaken from their sense of security in their high positions by reason of the preaching of Jesus, by their murder of Him, and then by the fact that thousands of those whom they had misled now had evidence that Jesus was the Christ,

and that He was raised to the right hand of God. Through the energy of Saul of Tarsus a great persecution arose in Jerusalem, and the believers in Jesus had to flee from their homes. Many of these went to live in Samaria amongst a people whom the Jews detested; but wherever they went, the record is, "they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word." (Verse 4) They could not keep quiet: they must tell to others, Jew or Samaritan, the wonderful thing they had learned. Many believed, "and there was great joy in that city." (Verse 8) Some went farther away, and in Damascus there was soon a number of disciples of Jesus, men who had come to see not only that the leaders of the Jews had misled the people and killed the One whom God had sent to them, but that these leaders were so hopelessly set in their own interests that soon the wrath of God must come on them. The story of Saul's being met when he was on the road to Damascus to try to rout out the "heresy" there and to disperse the brethren: how the glorified Christ Jesus manifested himself, and how Saul saw the truth, and became Paul the apostle, is one of the best known of those connected with the early days of the church. Then, as now, all whose hearts were touched by the truth immediately became ministers of the Word, with the blessing of God upon them, and they became the objects of hatred to the clergy of the time. Those who believed that the crucified Jesus was indeed the Messiah long expected, and who would come into His kingdom in God's due time, were detested by the clergy class, not so much because of what they believed, but because the status and the privileges of the clergy class were threatened by knowledge of the truth.

### **Clergy Trades Union**

● The term "trades union" is commonly associated with the combination of labor organizations acting together to preserve their rights, privileges and interests in respect to the conditions of labor. A labor union is often very jealous of its particular rights, and in particular branches of labor membership can be gained only after the serving of an indentured apprenticeship. In these war days Labor is very watchful lest the Government should "dilute" their organizations by enforcing untrained men into jobs which are by custom reserved to the trained men. A labor union can be, and often is, hard and even harsh in its determination to maintain its rights, as

obtained by custom. The term is not associated with the "professions"; but these are as watchful of their rights by custom, or even as set by law, as any of the close corporations of artificers. There is no trade unionism on earth so closely guarded as that of the clergy. These men have lifted their orders out from the ordinary ways of men by claiming divine authority, and ordination. Of course, Scripture texts are quoted in support of their claims; but, as there is no clear warrant in the Scriptures, the writings of men who are called "the fathers" are brought to support the claim, and, to make the thing secure, their own decisions have been promulgated to be accepted by their followers as of equal authority with the Word of God. The Roman Catholic church is the transgressor in this, the greatest imposture foisted on the nations. Every reader of the Gospels knows that Jesus chose twelve men to be with Him. At Mark 3: 14 it is said, "And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach." The word translated "ordained" means in itself no more than that these men were chosen and set apart for the Lord's service. When Jesus sent them forth He gave them commission to speak for Him and to act in His name. After His resurrection, when He had received from God His Father that holy spirit by which He would guide the disciples, His church, the apostles were fully equipped for their special work. (Acts 2: 33; John 16: 13) The special manifestations of the spirit ceased with the apostles: they were outward manifestations intended for the infant days of the faithful, as Paul shows in the thirteenth chapter of the first epistle to the Corinthians. No further such appointments were made, and the church of Christ was to be under the guidance of the holy spirit until the time when the Lord would again be present with His people, not visible to human sight, but as the great King set on His throne of the Kingdom, as Ruler under the Great Theocrat, Jehovah. "False brethren" and "false teachers", planted among the brethren by the Devil, perceived the opportunity of self-exaltation, and gradually an exclusive class fastened itself on the churches, claiming they were in apostolic succession, and it was claimed that the Roman bishop was in direct line from the apostle Peter, and for the pope it is further claimed that he acts for Christ, and he is styled "Vicar of Christ". This arrogant claim is repudiated by those called "Protestants", but these

"churches" follow the lead of the Roman Catholics and form a close ministry of their own making. To make and keep this class, the clergy, quite separate, some ordinary services were called "sacraments", and the churches have reserved these for their appointees, their priests, and clergy, and ministers. The whole system is man-made and is without Scripture authority. But besides this claim to be sanctified for their "sacraments" there is the further claim that these "ordained" men are the only ones with the right to preach the Gospel. Non-conformity loosens a little in that matter, but the assumption is held, and in theory is rather rigidly adhered to. This claim to have the right of preaching the Gospel is as much a man-made thing as is that of the priesthood. The call to preach the Gospel goes to those who accept it, who consecrate themselves to God, and are obedient to the words of the Lord Jesus; and such were those of whom it was said, "They that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word." Jehovah's witnesses, obedient to the Master, are faithful disciples, and, knowing their call and their ordination to the service come from the Lord, they are urgent to fulfill His word and their obligation, well knowing that the time for this draws to an end.—Matthew 24: 14; Isaiah 61: 1.

#### **"Oxford Group"—Buchmanites**

◆ A. P. Herbert, senior burgess of Oxford University, objects to the Buchmanites' calling themselves the "Oxford Group". He says, "I shall pursue them implacably whenever and wherever I can until they drop this name, to which they are not entitled. I have had innumerable letters of support and a vast body of information concerning the evils which arise from this movement—however good its motives may be." The British Board of Trade has granted the Buchmanites the privilege of using the name.

#### **Heaviest Bell in England**

◆ While serving no purpose other than to disturb the peace, church bells continue to be rung in season and out of season. Some of them are so heavy and noisy that it is as much as one's hearing and life are worth to live in the vicinity. The heaviest bell in England is Great Paul, in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, weighing 16½ tons. Clinging to worn-out conventions is characteristic of "Christendom". Meanwhile they neglect the really important things.

CONSOLATION



## Three-Year-Old Tobacco Addict



A few days ago my wife called at a home and she heard the terrible screams of a child three years of age. The mother of the child came to the door, worked up and nervous, and told my wife that the three-year-old boy had been screaming for two hours and was demanding a piece of a cigar and did not quiet down until they "had to give it to him". My wife saw this little boy holding the cigar and puffing the smoke and enjoying it and is quiet as long as he can have it when under the crave. The woman said that she herself began smoking at seventeen; after marriage the first child had the terrible craving, but he was somewhat broken; but this second child craves terribly and it is difficult to break him of the craving.

In view of the smokers among women today, could we expect a world much different from what we now see? What will happen in places on earth if smokers cannot get their supply of tobacco poison, and in the future when things might be difficult to get? Is it any wonder that the world is crazy for tobacco?

It seems timely, when the Lord would prepare a people for filling the earth, that He has shown through His organization that this poison must be put away by all who are witnesses. It will be a blessing that tobacco for smoking will not pass the fiery trouble of Armageddon. Its poison may be used, as it is now, to kill lice on fowl, and for other like purposes, but will not be used to kill the minds and bodies of men.—D. Davidian, Sr., Calif.

### Ukrainian Consolation

◆ The Ukrainian *Consolation* magazine, which is published under the title "Wistnyk Potechy", is not being mailed to the Canadian subscribers for the present. Several issues have been held back by the Censorship Coordination Committee.

Canadian subscribers for the Ukrainian publication above mentioned can, by writing to WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y., have the English edition of *Consolation* mailed to them until the expiration of their subscription or until the Ukrainian *Consolation* is again mailed into Canada.

## WATCHTOWER OFFER STILL AVAILABLE

**A**RE you one of those who, as yet, did not send in for the special premium offered with a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER*? If you are, you may be assured that it is not too late to provide yourself with a library of information for the price of *The WATCHTOWER* alone.

A free copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*, and his latest booklet, *Refugees*, will be sent to you at once upon receipt of a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER* at the rate of \$1.00 a year.

During July will be your last chance to have such an outstanding offer, and as you desire to see Jehovah's Theocratic Government in operation, it should be an added incentive for you to subscribe immediately for *The WATCHTOWER*. Don't put off another day your sending the coupon below to WATCHTOWER.

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please begin at once to send me *The Watchtower* for one year for the enclosed \$1.00. [\$1.50 in countries other than U.S.A.] Also send me free the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Refugees*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

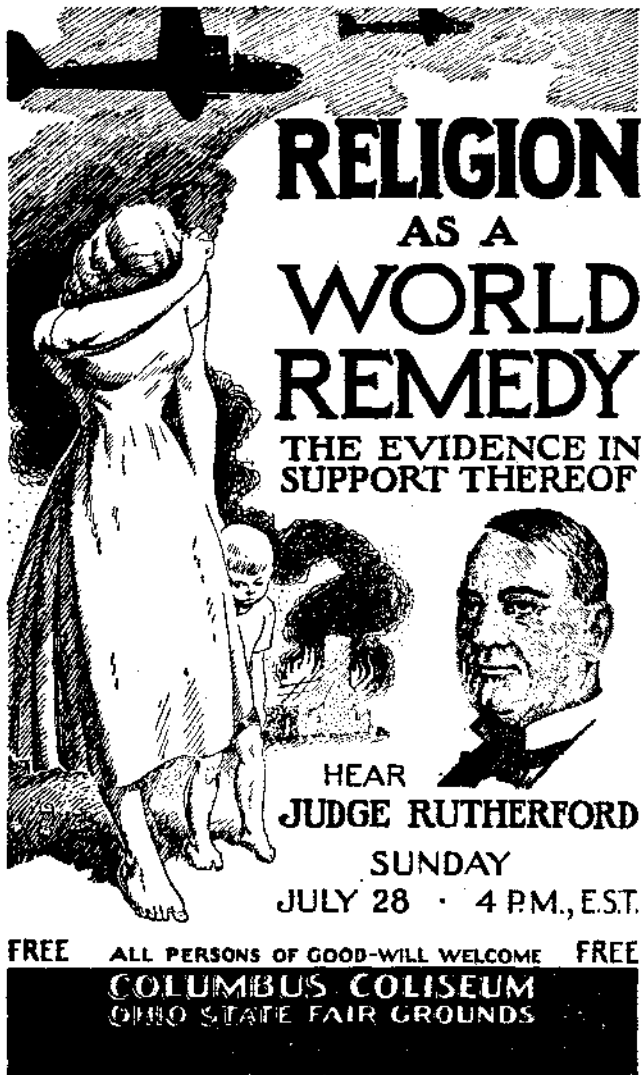
# 1940's Event of Paramount Importance!

What is it?

The THEOCRATIC CONVENTION of JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Five Days - July 24-28 - Thirty Cities

ALL LOVERS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS — WELCOME!



**RELIGION**  
AS A  
**WORLD**  
**REMEDY**  
THE EVIDENCE IN  
SUPPORT THEREOF

HEAR  
**JUDGE RUTHERFORD**  
SUNDAY  
JULY 28 · 4 P.M., E.S.T.

**FREE** ALL PERSONS OF GOOD-WILL WELCOME **FREE**  
**COLUMBUS COLISEUM**  
OHIO STATE FAIR GROUNDS

"He that hath an ear to hear" will come to one of the auditoriums of the convention cities listed below, tied in with Columbus by direct wire.

Atlanta, Ga.  
Bangor, Maine  
Beaumont, Texas  
Boise, Idaho  
Boston, Mass.  
Burlington, Vt.

Des Moines, Iowa  
Duluth, Minn.  
El Paso, Texas  
Fargo, N. Dak.  
Fort Worth, Texas  
Great Falls, Mont.

Honolulu, T. H.  
Jackson, Miss.  
Kansas City, Mo.  
Lincoln, Nebr.  
Long Beach, Calif.  
Medford, Oreg.  
Memphis, Tenn.

Montgomery, Ala.  
Pueblo, Colo.  
St. Paul, Minn.  
San Antonio, Texas  
San Diego, Calif.  
San Jose, Calif.

Savannah, Ga.  
Seattle, Wash.  
Sioux Falls, S. Dak.  
Spokane, Wash.  
Tampa, Fla.  
Tulsa, Okla.

For detailed information concerning these conventions write  
**WATCHTOWER CONVENTION COMMITTEE**  
117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

The Hierarchy's Fifth Column (Part 1)	3
Hitler's Religion	3
The Films of Savagery	5
Hypocrisy in a Patriotic Press	7
Press Calls Attention to the Law	8
Judge Rutherford's Counsel	9
from Down Texas Way	9
Harlan Miller's Apology	10
China and Japan	11
The New Government	12
Tribunal Report	12
"A Little Gray Home in the West"	13
A Gentleman Not Informed	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Loyal	17
Whither Politics?	19
Suppose God Does Not Consent	19
Deity Was Never in It	20
Present Rulers Consult Demons	22
What Armageddon Really Means	23
Days of Horror Close at Hand	23
British Comment	25
How Does It Look Now?	25
Cassandra and Judge Richardson	25
Food Allowance for Children	26
Worse Countries than England	27
British "Kingdom News"	28, 29
A Report from Central Europe	30
Smoking for Smartness' Sake	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Answer to Anxious Inquirer

"Without consulting authorities on etiquette—in fact, giving it to you offhand, so to speak—we would say that at the following times and on the following occasions, respectively, the hat should be removed or lifted as circumstances indicate:

"When mopping the brow, when taking a bath, when eating, when going to bed, when taking up a collection, when having the hair trimmed, when being shampooed, when standing on the head."—*Labor.*

## No Park for Him

No, thank you, I have no desire to go to the park. My eldest daughter does the kangaroo walk, my second daughter talks like a parrot, my son laughs like a hyena, my wife watches me like a hawk, my cook is as cross as a bear, and my mother-in-law says I am an old gorilla. When I go anywhere I want a change.—*Australian Consolation.*

## The Destination of Business

A noted preacher was holding a revival meeting. One evening he got up and said: "Now, everybody that wants to go to heaven, stand up." All stood up but one Jew. The preacher said, "Ikey, why don't you want to go to heaven?" The Jew said: "Business has gone to the other place, and I prefer to stay in business."—*Kellygram.*

## Sam Saw the Ghost

"Yes, suh, Ah'd j'st come out o' de cowshed wid a pail of milk in mah hand. Den I hears a noise an' de ghost rushes out. Ah shook so dat when I got to de house dere was no milk in mah pail, only jest two pounds o' buttah."

## Dead Certain!

Patient: But are you sure your diagnosis is correct? Sometimes people are treated for influenza and die of something else.

Doctor: When I treat a person for influenza, he dies of influenza.

## The Deadly Microbe

"If you refuse me," he said, "I shall die." She refused him.

Sixty years later he died.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 10, 1940

Number 543

## The Hierarchy's Fifth Column

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

**J**EHOVAH, the Almighty God, is now maneuvering the enemy into position for the final war, the battle of Armageddon. The exact hour for this has been set for thousands of years, and it will begin on time. In Ecclesiastes 3, verse 8, Jehovah declares that there is a time of war and a time of peace; at Isaiah 14, verse 24, and chapter 46, verse 11, He declares that He will accomplish all His purposes. "Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18) The Lord preserves the righteous, but the wicked are certain of destruction at His hands. (Psalm 145:20) Jehovah hates "a proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, an heart that deviseth wicked imaginations [(Leeser) a heart that contriveth plans of injustice], feet that be swift in running to mischief, a false witness that speaketh lies".—Proverbs 6:17-19.

Jehovah foreknew the workings of the Hierarchy and caused this apt prophetic description to be made of them. Note the phrase 'a heart that deviseth plans of injustice'. Several thousands of years ago God foreknew that they would lie about His witnesses and devise plans of injustice, such as labeling them as Fifth Columnists, and plant violence in the minds of Legionnaires and hoodlums in their fight against The THEOCRACY. In actual fact the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and her aids form the Fifth Column or Spy Column of the Murderer-in-Chief Hitler. These facts are particularly presented to those who may have been innocently involved in the attacks on Jehovah's witnesses in Texas and elsewhere. Let such pause and review the documented evidence herein, that they may not suffer the fate of the deliberate wrongdoers.

The Hierarchy is expecting to increase the operations of the Fifth Column in conjunction with the "Catholic revolutionary movement" of Adolf Hitler. Hitler and the Hierarchy

have an identity of design, the re-establishment of the "Holy Roman Empire", this time to take in the whole earth. To befuddle the minds of the people they are warning them against such inroads from the Spy Column. Thus they are making the fire and hollering "Fire" at the same time. To carry out this deception which is working so much injury on innocent people they have employed the American Legion to denounce Jehovah's witnesses as members of the Fifth Column, or Trojan horse. This has been especially vicious in Texas, but has also occurred by concerted action in California, Kentucky, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Oklahoma, and other places. Everyone who knows Jehovah's witnesses knows this denunciation is absolutely false. The sufferings of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany are a monstrous record of infamy against the perpetrators, Hitler and the Catholic Gestapo. But such false accusations of the Lord's people serve a two-fold purpose: to blacken the Lord's name and His witness work among the uninformed, and to discredit Jehovah's exposure of the Hierarchy so that they may calmly carry on their destruction of the democracy of the United States.

### Hitler's Religion

It has never been denied by the Hierarchy that Hitler is a Catholic. It is not likely to be bragged about, however, until he has ravaged all Europe, and then it will be time for an expression of gratitude from the pope and bestowal of the title "Defender of The Faith". The Ulster Protestant makes this undeniable (April 1940 issue):

... The following facts prove beyond shadow of doubt that Hitler is not a Pagan, but a Roman Catholic:

(1) He was baptized a Roman Catholic; (2) he has never left the Roman Catholic Church; (3) he has never been ex-communicated; and (4), what is most significant, he calls himself a Roman Cath-

olic. Our authority for the last statement is Hitler himself. In the most recent edition of the *German Who's Who (Wer Ist's?)*, and in his autobiographical sketch (which, in keeping with the Fuehrer's dignity, precedes all the other sketches in the volume), Hitler designates his religion as *kath.* Reference to the table of abbreviations (*Verzeichnis der Abkuerzungen*) shows that *kath.* stands for *katholisch*—i.e., (Roman) Catholic. . . .

Adolph Hitler was born Roman Catholic, and to carry out his nefarious work has found ready material in sons of the Roman Church. . . .

*The Vatican and Nazism* . . . [is] packed full of interesting facts which show the papal hand which has helped Hitler, who "has always shown a pronounced bias against Protestant Britain".

These facts must be kept in mind in considering the advance of Rome in America. Soon the country is to be deluged with Nazi activities; in fact, is already grappling with the Jesuit Gestapo. Subtly they warn of this in advance to divert suspicion:

"We have to remember the Fifth Column. We must be aware of our enemies. It is not out of place today to bring to your attention the Fifth Column. For several years it has been operating in America but little was heard of it." [Father J. A. McCaffrey, in a speech to the New York Rotary Club, quoted by the *New York Times*, May 24, 1940.]

"There will be no fifth column among the Catholics of America, for the Catholic when truest in his faith is truest to the laws of his country." [William Cardinal O'Connell, in an address "at a solemn high mass in the Cathedral of the Holy Cross", Boston, Mass., quoted by the *New York Times*, June 3, 1940.]

These two men probably know more about Fifth Column activities than any others not of the same fraternity in America. As to their protestations of innocence the little verse of Thomas Hardy, English, novelist, seems particularly apropos:

"Peace upon earth", was said. We sing it  
And pay a million priests to bring it.  
And after two thousand years of Mass  
We've got as far as poison gas."

Thomas Hardy did not live to see the more terrible weapons in the pope's World War II, such as tanks and bombers that can annihilate nations. He did not know of the Blitzkrieg that so delights the heart of Prayerful Pius, the 'lightning war' that is bringing the fulfillment of the pontiff's fondest hopes, a Catholic World Empire. A Catholic sympathizer writing in the editorials of the *Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette*, April 18, 1940, expresses their real admiration of Hitler:

HOW THEY'VE CHANGED THEIR TUNE  
Adolf Hitler a half-baked rabble-rouser with

neurotic tendencies? That's what his critics used to say about him, and say no longer.

"Oh, yes, he's been a shrewd party leader," other so-called experts formerly stated. "But he knows little about diplomacy, and less about military affairs. He's a poor judge of men."

Such stuff is just 100 per cent incorrect, as the events of the last seven years—and especially of the last seven months—have convincingly proven.

Consider the weapons possessed by Hitler at the very outset, when he began tinkering with the rusty economic machine of the German nation and the feeble military nucleus.

Then consider what the man has done since he assumed power on that fateful January day in 1933.

He built a new German army, a new German navy, an air force second to none. He marched into the Rhineland, achieved *anschluss* with Austria, absorbed Czechoslovakia, grabbed Memel and Danzig, conquered Poland, took Denmark into protective custody overnight, and employed dramatic "Trojan horse" tactics to seize control of Norway.

They said he would be twisted around the little finger of British diplomats. He twisted them around his little finger at Munich.

They thought he would ruin the German armed forces by ill-advised military and naval orders. At present he appears to have the Allies on the run.

They were "certain" Russia would fight on the side of the Allies, and Italy would at least remain neutral. Best current opinion is that both Russia and Italy may end up on the Nazi's side.

Probably no man in all the world is hated more strenuously than Adolf Hitler. His aims, like his methods, are distasteful to believers in representative self-government. But weak men are not hated; they are merely despised. Hitler, like Napoleon, is hated. Even more than Napoleon, he has gained every objective sought during his first period of power.

The worst mistake any man can make is to underestimate his adversary. Hitler's adversaries underestimated him. They do so no longer.

For the present at least, it appears that in the person of this once obscure son of a half-forgotten Austrian customs official are combined the diplomatic brilliance of a Bismarck and the military genius of a Moltke together with skill in party leadership which cannot be compared with that of any other figure in German history.

How pitifully puny the Baldwins and the Chamberlains look alongside Hitler!

### **Hitler and His Church**

Writing in the *Boston Post*, April 17, 1940, Clement A. Norton, just recently returned from Germany, states that after the occupation of Warsaw Hitler ordered that all church bells should be rung between noon and 1 p.m. for seven consecutive days in commemoration of that event. He stated that in Berlin St.

CONSOLATION



Hedvig's cathedral church, the one Hitler attends, is thronged and in Munich the Germans parade to church as if nothing had happened. Referring also to the fact that at one time more than 100 Franciscans were on trial for moral rottenness, Norton says, admiringly:

Overnight these trials were suddenly called off and only one man in all Germany could give the order to halt those trials and that was Hitler. For months the German newspapers front-paged those trials and overnight every one of them was dropped.

### ***The Films of Savagery***

"The Nazis have made a film of the conquest of Poland—a film described by neutral correspondents as a terrible record of massacre. Cameramen accompanied the bombing and reconnaissance squadrons and thus made it possible for civilians thousands of miles away from the scene to see with their own eyes what happens when savage war is made from the sky. The Nazis are proud of this film and they regard it as a most effective instrument. It is an ominous sign that they have now exhibited it in Sweden. They trust to it to help them in their main purpose, which is to break down the morale of Europe. For the most important fact about this war is that it takes us back to the type of life and the type of hero that the Nazis admire; it takes us back to the days when Christianity, whose influence on German history they resent as enervating and enfeebling, had not yet softened manners and sharpened conscience. The Nazis set out to convince the world that there is no brutality that they would not commit.

"What Hitler, Göring, and Ribbentrop want to impress on the world is that destruction is the fate of any nation that resists the Nazis, and to teach it that lesson they begin with savagery in cold blood. Methods to which passion may drive a people they use and prepare as calmly as a scientist preparing a chemical experiment."—*Manchester Guardian*.

Just what infamy Hitler's Nazis will do and what sympathy for them or affiliation with them implicates is briefly noted in a few dread instances. First is the statement of Eduard Benes, last president of Czechoslovakia, made to the London Press Club, and quoted in the *New York Post*, April 30, 1940:

"I do not exaggerate and I have no need to do so. . . . Every political prisoner was questioned alone, while he was at the same time physically tortured, beaten, and humiliated under such physical conditions, in unhealthy rooms, with such impossible food, and under such nervous tension that

hardly any left there without being broken for life. Hundreds of Czech officers received such treatment there that they died under the blows of the Nazi police—beaten to death in the most bestial fashion."

Of the positive atrocities inflicted Dr. Benes said on March 29 that a house in Prague had been turned into a torture chamber where cruelties are practiced more terrible than those inflicted on the Jews in concentration camps.—*Manchester Guardian*, April 12, 1940.

Perhaps the betrayal of Norway by those whom Norway befriended is more terrible than the carnage of murderous war. "Mr. James," as reported in the *New York Times* and the *Forth Worth Star*, "recounts that the Norwegians were surprised by the large numbers of German officers and men in the invading Nazi force who spoke well their language, which is not taught generally in German schools. In explanation Mr. James reports" that after the World War I many Norwegians out of the goodness of their hearts took in many undernourished children from Germany and Austria. They were voluntarily cared for by Norwegian families without cost to the State. Finally, when they attained manhood, they went back to their native lands and returned with the Nazi invaders. Here is the gratitude of a Nazi.

This is the picture of the subjects of the dictator who said:

"I shall shrink from nothing. . . . We shall be ruthless. . . . The instrument of terrorism is indispensable, less for its direct effects than for its undermining of the opposing will. . . . There is no such thing as truth, either in the moral or the scientific sense. . . ." [Hermann Rauschning, former president of the Danzig Senate; quoted from his *Voice of Destruction*, page 295; G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York.]

Before considering the advance of the Nazi-Catholic Fifth Column in Texas let the sober-minded pause and think just what the over-running of this country by the Nazi-Catholics means. We all know honest Catholics who are loyal Americans. But how many will remain loyal when they are told to support Hitler and this command comes from agents of the pope, whom they are accustomed to obey? How many will question this command? Will not the ignorant fall in line without even reading anything by "heretics"?

The Hierarchy claims 20,000,000 adherents in the United States. Let us assume that 5,000,000 will remain loyal to America even against their religion. This means that Hitler and the pope can count on 15,000,000 Nazis to help "convert" the other Americans with

the helpful persuasion of bombs and tanks. When it is said "count on" it means that no low crime, from betrayal of relatives to the murder of fellow citizens, will be hesitated at by the fanatical followers of the fuhrer. Secretly at the confessional, even as it was broadcast that the pope approved Hitler, the word will be passed on that Il Papa is really betting on son Hitler despite any "necessary" misstatements made by those not competent to speak the will of the "infallible" pope. It will get around. In a week the favor of the pope made Roosevelt president of the United States! Again a country will be ravaged by madmen fighting to restore the Holy Roman Empire against the American descendants of the Huguenots, the Puritans, the Presbyterians, the Wesleyans, who escaped the Roman Catholic Inquisition more than two hundred years ago and who established these once free United States of America. Rome is marching! Let no one be deceived by the wolf's Nazi costume.

### **Mexican Border Barrage**

Texas is a state which once had grim memories of the aggressions of priests. So terrible were these experiences that their State Declaration of Independence names the priests as "the eternal enemies of the people". Since then their vigil has relaxed and the infiltration of Rome's hirelings, German, Mexican and Spanish, has been tremendous. New Braunfels, Texas, is a city of Nazis where aspersions against Hitler cause dangerous mutterings against the offender. If he has German relatives the horrible law of retaliation is used to torment them, according to a San Antonio press report. San Antonio itself is the city where "Father" Valenta, a Nazi priest, led several thousand parishioners against a Communist meeting at the beautiful municipal auditorium last summer. The Communists had permission to assemble from Mayor Maury Maverick, but, ignoring all law, the rioters hit policemen attempting to quell the mob and marched with Valenta at the head to the Alamo building. A little over a century ago this mob would have been blasted by the defenders of the Alamo. Today residents of San Antonio profess to believe it was merely a demonstration by some Mexican boys.

Last week [Mr. Groves writes under date of June 8.—Ed.] this Fifth Column advanced under the camouflage of branding innocents as "Fifth Columnists". Thinking to confuse

the people and at the same time destroy an enemy of the pope, mobs incited by priests and bigoted members of the American Legion pounced on Jehovah's witnesses. In Brownsville, Del Rio on the border, and in New Braunfels (Nazi stronghold), San Benito, San Antonio, Harlingen, Midland, Odessa, Waxahachie, Stanton, and other near border cities, a concerted attack was perpetrated by lawless bands against Jehovah's witnesses. Jehovah's witnesses were accused of being the Fifth Column of Nazism. Note the newspaper scareheads intended to cover up the real Nazi spies and priests and at once blacken those telling the people the reason for the present conditions, including the Nazi-Catholic advance:

(Brownsville Herald, May 21, 1940)

#### **FIFTH COLUMN COMBATTED**

San Benito—Anything that looks like a "fifth column" or a "Trojan Horse" will get short shrift in the Valley, speakers at an American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars mass meeting Monday night told an audience of 300 persons. . . .

The mass meeting was the outgrowth of Saturday's incident in which a group, including a Harlingen man and woman and fifteen girls, were ordered out of San Benito after they had been distributing literature for a religious sect known as "Jehovah's Witnesses."

(Valley Morning Star, Harlingen, Texas, May 21, 1940)

#### **LEGION POSTS WILL BATTLE UN-AMERICANS**

[Another story of the "bravery" of the Legion in expelling a man and a woman and fifteen young girls.]

(San Benito Light, May 20, 1940)

#### **MASS MEETING TONIGHT IN LEGION HALL**

##### **GROUP IS CHASED**

#### **LEGION PARLEY ON SUBVERSIVE GROUPS CALLED**

[The first scarehead was featured clear across the first page. Same story of the "heroism" of Captain Lew Williams of the machine-gun group, who rounded up a man and a woman and fifteen girls.]

(Detroit News, May 23, 1940)

#### **TEXANS ROUT NAZI AGENTS**

Del Rio, Texas, May 23, 1940—UP—The uprising of 400 people here to drive three professed Nazi agents from town was followed by reports from Austin today that Gov. W. Lee O'Daniel had ordered an immediate investigation of reported state-wide subversive activities.

Two of those expelled were women.

The man was threatened with a stoning . . .

The above action of the American Legion and fellow-mobsters was ridiculous as far as catching Nazis is concerned. The fact that Nazism was branded, and pictures of the

CONSOLATION

Swastika displayed, in the copies of *Consolation* which some of Jehovah's witnesses carried was used as a club by the lawbreakers in efforts to destroy and discredit their work because it exposes the Nazis and the Hierarchy. In several towns priests were seen going to the city halls just before the mob gathered, and in another instance a priest was seen exhorting a group to action. The American Legion well knows that Jehovah's witnesses are not Nazis. Their action was a malicious breach of the law which they have sworn to uphold, and instead of serving to stem Nazism and the Fifth Column it had the reverse effect. The real Nazis, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, priests and those under the control of priests, are shielded by the false accusation of others. Jehovah's witnesses have constantly called attention to the advance of Nazism and its allies the Catholic authorities; consequently an attack on these witnesses acts as an aid to Nazism and strikes a blow at those who would expose Nazism. Again the Hierarchy is pushing forward her schemes behind the smoke-screen of vicious assaults on the Lord's people, the only friends of the American commonwealth on earth today.

Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego would not bow down to the image made by Nebuchadnezzar, but all were honored officials in Babylon. Mordecai would not bow down to Haman, the appointee of the Persian king, but he held a high position in the realm of Ahasuerus. Nehemiah was the king's cupbearer under Artaxerxes and he was honored in the palace of Shushan. He was sad because Jerusalem, "the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste," and he was sent by the king to repair it. He was accused of sedition, but the king upheld him. So it is today that Jehovah's witnesses do not salute the flag or any man-made thing but are loyal to the principles for which the flag stands. This cannot be said for Catholic priests, and many of their deluded parishioners, among which are members of the American Legion. Their salute of flag is calculated to hide treachery, and had its model in the salute Judas gave Jesus.

### ***Hypocrisy in a Patriotic Press***

In the American Legion are many honorable men who are vitally concerned in preserving America and American institutions, one of whom is quoted below as condemning the above outrages. But the Legion organization has suffered an infiltration of enemies,

haters of liberty like the Knights of Columbus, and is being used by the Hierarchy to achieve ends destructive to America. If the Hierarchy can camouflage its own Fifth Column activities by accusing those it desires to discredit and use the American Legion to do it, the American people are the losers by having their attention diverted from the real criminals. The Hierarchy's strategy is merely a modern use of an old trick of thieves of all ages: the thief *himself*, to elude pursuers, halts and points ahead shouting, "Stop thief." Of these tactics the American public will doubtless be treated to wholesale examples.

When those who are thus victimized are proved innocent most people will think that such false accusation is merely the mistake of overzealous patriots; they will not realize that behind the rending mobs the Hierarchy's Fifth Column of Nazi action works unmolested and unsuspected, the mighty espionage system of priests, prelates and worshipers taking orders from Rome. There are countless millions of Catholics in North America who will obey implicitly the commands of pope and priest. It is to be expected that many honest American Catholics will refuse to betray their country to the Nazi terror. But what of the countless millions who do not read except what the priest tells them to read, to whom murder is considered sacred duty if ordered by the bishop, who will move in a solid obedient phalanx under the direction of the Nazi overlord? They will ask no questions, march like sheep to the slaughter, mowing down "heretics", "Communists" and all the enemies of their only sovereign, "the successor of St. Peter" (who, the Bible declares, has had no successor), and the blackened ruins of America will testify to the folly of religion!

Will any thoughtful man repeat "It can't happen here"? Let such remember that Rome has the most gigantic spy system in the world, with its myriads of priests, monsignors, monks, nuns, friars, lay organizations, key men in government, business and press, army and navy; who report to their superiors the bishops, archbishops, and cardinals; who in turn report to the absolute monarch of this autocracy, the ally of Hitler, Pope Pius XII. Here is a government having all the efficiency of an absolute dictatorship which it is, operating from Vatican City, the best-informed foreign office in the world, having sources of information denied to others: the secrets of the confessions where soldiers, businessmen and

officials confess all to the Nazi spy who sits in the confessional box. Can anyone doubt that the Hierarchy system is the Nazi Fifth Column fighting to bring all the world to the feet of Rome?

Turning once more to the hypocritical action of the American Legion members in Texas, note the comment of an honest man among them. Major John N. Merrill, United States Army, retired, and now living in Brownsville, Texas, wrote the Brownsville *Herald* a letter (reproduced in their May 22 issue) which is headed "RETIRED U. S. ARMY OFFICER LASHES ACTION AGAINST 'JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES,'" and states:

I think it is time to say Whoa! back up; the report of the action of the American Legion in San Benito against the so-called Jehovah's Witnesses is, to me, bigoted and hysterical.

Lest there be any misunderstanding, I come of a straight American family that has been in this country since 1635 and of a combined English, Scotch, Irish and some French stock; in other words, an American. During the World War I was overseas and wounded. I am a Legionnaire too. . . .

This country was founded on religious tolerance. That Jehovah's Witnesses are a Fifth Column is pure poppycock and bunk and witch-hunting. We need not agree with these people, but they surely have their right to think as they please. For shame that the American Legion should lose its head and take part in such methods. It reminds me of the remark credited to Hudson Maxim that the Puritans came to America to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience AND PREVENT EVERYONE ELSE FROM DOING THE SAME. The prince de Talleyrand once said: 'I do not agree with you but I will fight to the death to protect your right to say it.' In other words, free speech. . . .

These Jehovah's Witnesses are not Guilty as charged.

Let's keep our heads; the government does not need such half-baked action as took place in San Benito. The roster of names of the World War American forces and of all American Legion Posts includes names from all the countries of Europe, of all faiths, all creeds; many of them or their parents came to America, our America, seeking refuge from just this sort of persecution. Again I say, FOR SHAME!

JOHN N. MERRILL  
Major, U. S. Army, Retired  
Brownsville, Texas

### ***Press Calls Attention to the Law***

Reiterating the fact that constitutional rights have been invaded and the United States Supreme Court decision ignored in the mob action in Del Rio, the San Antonio *News* of May 24 states:

### **DEL RIO DISTURBANCE RECALLS COURT DECISION UPHOLDING RIGHT OF SECTS TO DISTRIBUTE TRACTS**

Washington, May 24. (UP) The disturbance at Del Rio, Tex., assertedly involving three Jehovah's Witnesses solicitors has recalled Monday's U. S. Supreme Court decision holding that the right of pamphlet distribution by such religious sects is guaranteed by the constitution.

In a vigorous opinion by Justice Robert J. Owens [Error; should be Owen J. Roberts] the Court held that three members of the sect could not be convicted for breaching the peace in New Haven, Conn., even though they passed out violently anti-Catholic tracts to members of that faith and played before Catholics on the street records calling Catholicism a "racket" . . .

From now on we may expect to see more large-scale mob action. This action will be patterned largely after the Nazi Catholic pogroms of Germany, which had their origin in turn in the Roman Catholic Inquisition methods, copied also by the Coughlinites in the streets of New York. Mobs can be made to do acts of violence that sober men would shrink from. Let the honest Legionnaires and honest Catholics take note of this move; for an attack on Jehovah's witnesses the Lord Jesus Christ, now King of the World, counts as an attack upon Himself.—Matthew 25: 45, 46.

### ***In Brief***

In brief, this article has advanced evidence to prove: That Hitler is conducting a "holy war" to recoup the "Holy Roman Empire" for his master, the pope; that the vast treachery of the Nazi Fifth Column is made possible by its tremendous personnel of priests, prelates, and deluded followers; that millions of North American Catholics will volunteer or be drafted into Fifth Column activities; that the Hierarchy is taking and will continue to take advantage of the hysterical anxiety in America to incite mobs against any organization that is exposing them, especially "Jehovah's witnesses"; that their actions will be smoke-screens to hide the enormous intrigue of Rome aiming to put all the world under Papal domination; and that Jehovah will exact the lives of those who fight His people. The THEOCRACY is here, and the great THEOCRAT; "Let all the earth keep silence before him." In Nazi garb the Papal wolf is despoiling Europe, and her triumphs spread to America; but her destruction shall be permanent.—Psalms 9: 17; 37: 38; 145: 20; Proverbs 11: 21; Revelation 17: 16.—Elton Groves.

(More evidence to follow in Part II)

## Judge Rutherford's Counsel from Down Texas Way

The real explanation of Texas riots is Hitler's agent, Arthur Dietrich, in Mexico, acting with the Catholic priests of Mexico, directed by Pacelli, to destroy both Mexico and America. Dietrich and the priests are camouflaging their own devilish work by wrongfully charging innocent men, women and children (Jehovah's witnesses) with the very crime that the Hitler gang is committing. CONSOLATION should emphasize that fact. Note the enclosed clippings. [Both clippings enclosed, the first one an editorial by Hugh Johnson, and the second from Associated Press of same date, June 13, are shown below.—Ed.] In my opinion many officials of the present administration have connived with the Hierarchy and with Hitler to bring about the destruction of every government where democracy obtains, the purpose being to re-establish the "Harlot" Roman Empire. Note that the officials ignored Johnson's warnings. — J.F.R.

### Johnson

By HUGH S. JOHNSON

WASHINGTON, D. C.—For long this writer has insisted that Mussolini is a mess and recently predicted his June 10 ranting and called it a "stab in the back of France." We have all finally awakened to our own miserably inadequate defense and the pitiful defenselessness of the Allies. But all that is no excuse for flopping around like a be-headed hen. The Administration should have made it clear much earlier and more calmly. It knew but, for political reasons, was not frank.

The very first issue of this column, March 15, 1935, now reads like the prophet Isaiah. It discussed the dumb inactivity of the Allies, discussed what Hitler was preparing in re-armament with his excellent industries, and said in part: "Today the French army with its Allies could march from one end of Europe to the other—but not after the Germans re-arm with modern equipment. Fully equipped, they would be a military nation far superior to the French and . . . on no provocation at all could bring down on the world a new 18th of worse. . . . This mad move of Hitler's starts catastrophe on the way. . . . he stops at nothing—ethics, mercy or humanity—and he certainly would not be stopped by a political boundary or so slight a consideration as the peace of the world. . . . With the vim, vigor and vivacity of a man whose house is threatened by a vast conflagration we should immediately . . . provide for the mobilization of our wealth, property and industry as well as our manpower." That was written five years ago.

#### WE AND ALLIES DID LITTLE

Although the disastrous future was then that clear and that avoidable, we and the Allies did little. Since 1933, when this writer helped to persuade Congress to authorize

ample funds to mechanize and motorize the Army, he has been clamoring many times every year—about our complete military impotency in modern land and air weapons and trying to dramatize the now bloodily proved helplessness of troops who do not have them against those who have.

With this in view, more than four years later, while the Allies, bluffing on the bob-tailed flush of their similar defaults in defense, sought to prevent Hitler from retaking the German city of Danzig and the Polish corridor from the dictatorship of Poland, this writer predicted the effect of the Russian development and accurately (within 26 hours) that Hitler would march. And then this column almost stridently warned that it was not yet time (considering Allies unreadiness and Hitler's strength) to declare a war that must certainly destroy the weaker nations they had guaranteed, and could not possibly help, and that might possibly destroy themselves and "threaten western civilization."

#### ADVISED AGAINST MIXING IN DISPUTE

On this reasoning it said, among several other times, on Aug. 23, 1939: ". . . If our peace and perhaps our fate are to be decided on this statesmanship of Britain and France . . . we certainly are in a hell of a fix. . . . let's run our own policy and not turn it over to Mr. Chamberlain. . . . we are not remotely prepared for war and neither is England or France. Hitler is. If we assent to or engage in a fight, let's choose an occasion which concerns us and a time at which we have at least a Chinaman's chance."

Our Government not only did little to prepare itself, but encouraged the equally helpless Allied nations to declare the war that has already ravaged or destroyed eight thriving nations and, as predicted, now threatens the

Allies and even us. So—"they are fighting our war."

This is the sort of continuing protest that this Administration calls "Isolationist," and in this excited third term atmosphere will presently call treason.

For the present belated panic and hence unplanned effort to build up the defense for which I have for seven years clamored myself hoarse, this column will give its unstinted support—to any length. But as long as there is any freedom of press left in this mad political frenzy to perpetuate incompetent leadership, even at the risk of a wholly unnecessary war, this writer, on the basis of his record and experience, is going to continue to protest what he believes are dangerous errors. (Continued by Editor: National Syndicate, Inc.)

### NAZI'S OUSTER SOON EXPECTED

Believe Mexican Ministry to Reveal Dietrich Exit Demanded

MEXICO CITY, June 13 (AP)—Government circles expected the Mexican foreign ministry to announce officially today that Arthur Dietrich, brother of Adolf

Hitler's press chief, head of the German legation's press bureau and director of Nazi propaganda in Mexico, had been asked to leave the country.

They said the request was sent to the German legation by the foreign minister yesterday and that despite reported pressure of the legation to prevent Dietrich's expulsion, reversal of the order was unlikely because of United States interest in the case.

These sources said the action was taken after a painstaking investigation into Dietrich's activities, of which the United States Government was kept informed, allegedly had revealed that:

1. Dietrich's office served as a relay point for instructions from Berlin to German ships at sea and to German agents in other American nations.

2. Dietrich organized and directed, from his office here, a number of agents in the United States.

3. Dietrich's offices were headquarters of a propaganda system which spread from Mexico to most of the American republics.

4. The Nazi press chief, through his propaganda and "other activities," sought to influence Mexican internal political developments.

Dietrich, who is about 40, married and a resident of Mexico off and on for almost 18 years, declined to confirm or deny the expulsion order when reached at home early this morning. "We are going to see" was his only comment.

## How About the Mohammedans?

THE government now deserts a traditional American policy by entering the church life of the nation. Millions of Protestants and more others were disturbed when the president saw fit to appoint a personal representative to Vatican City.

This arrangement, as cautiously as it is being advanced, is an unmistakable violation of the principle by which the church and state are to be completely separated. This republic should have no political contact with any religious group. Besides, this is an unmistakable preference for one church group.

The White House does not suggest sending

an envoy to the Lutherans of the world, the largest Protestant group, nor do we want one. The president does not have a personal representative among the 240,000,000 Mohammedans.

Finally, we are distrustful of this arrangement because it may be the beginning of other encroachments and further discrimination. We demand the government follow the constitutional principles and keep its hands entirely off our religious life.—Dr. Walter A. Maier, professor of Semitic languages at Concordia (Mo.) Seminary, in a Lutheran coast-to-coast broadcast.

# Harlan Miller's Apology for His Awful Lies, Reproduced Below, Which Lies Caused Terrible Sufferings to Jehovah's witnesses That Expose the "Fifth Column"

**WASHINGTON**

By Harlan Miller.

## LOOPHOLE FOR ENEMIES.

WASHINGTON, May 31. — Justice Roberts, of the supreme court, is a calm gentleman of enormous self-control. So he should not be surprised if any day now a loin-clothed Hindu knocks on the door of his home, enters the hall, lays down a board thickly studded with sharp nails and lies down upon it, meanwhile exhorting the justice to do likewise in the true faith.

Nor should Justice Reed bat an eye if a little group of flagellants invade his living room, begin to beat each other with whips, denounce the justice's religion and beseech him, either orally or with a photographic transcription to become a flagellant.

And why? Well, because on a recent Monday the supreme court unanimously upheld the claim of three members of a sect called Jehovah's Witnesses that they have the "right" to enter a Catholic's home in New Haven and in its sanctity play a phonograph record denouncing the Catholic faith.

On the following Thursday three avowed nazis, claiming some allegiance to this same sect, peddled tracts in Del Rio, Texas, with the nazi swastika on the cover. When they declined to salute an American flag and called it "a dirty rag," they were run out of town.

It appears that the fifth column is alert, for the time being at least, to decisions of the United States supreme court. It is ready to take advantage of any such strange ruling. Any fifth column can join any sect it chooses, apparently, or create a new religion, and then operate with impunity.

So the members of the supreme court might as well prepare for callers. If there are any Dunk-abours abroad in the land, eager to parade evangelically in the nude through someone's living

**The Washington Post**

WASHINGTON, D. C.

June 8, 1940

Mrs. Leonard L. Kugler  
216-23 Hollis Avenue  
Queens Village  
Long Island, New York

Dear Mrs. Kuglers:

I have read thoughtfully your letter about my column concerning the Jehovah's Witnesses' decision.

The point I was trying to make in the column is that someone may be using this innocent sect to spread subversive foreign doctrine or religious hatred. I have no desire or intention of reflecting unjustly on the sect itself.

In other letters which I received, the suggestion is made that the swastika which appears on the literature has nothing to do with the Nazis, or is ~~is~~ used with an ironical intent.

I'd like to make it clear<sup>to you</sup> that I do not approve of mob action against Jehovah's Witnesses or any other sect. I shall try to make this matter clear when an opportunity arises and in the meanwhile I wish to express my thanks for your intelligent letter.

Sincerely yours,

*Harlan Miller*

Harlan Miller

room, they know where they may expect a tolerant reception.

It is fair to assume that Justice Douglas, for example, is ready to abide by the unanimous decision of the court and welcome, with at least a minimum of hospitality, any wandering holy roller who wants to do a little rolling on the Douglas hearth rug.

Socially, Justice McKeenolds is no pushover. But a unanimous decision is a unanimous decision. So it would scarcely be cricket for him to object, if a whirling dervish were to drop in on him at his apartment on 18th street and whirl and whirl, with outcries to persuade the justice of the error of his ways.

Alas, the possibilities are manifold. Any pacifist sect may now call on Secretary of War Woodring or Gen. Marshall, the chief of staff, and implore them to toss the army into the abyss. Or it can, if it wishes, aim its solid shot at less eminent members of the United States army.

And what is to prevent Berlin from sending over a flying squad of missionaries for its new pagan religion, to incorporate under the laws of Delaware and then proceed to sell paganism in the places where it will do the most good, with a side line of Hitlerism?

An ardent missionary might even preach to gullible workers in airplane factories and arsenals that it is their lofty duty to commit sabotage, or to a mob that he must jam the gun turrets or scuttle the ship if he yearns for heaven hereafter.

We democracies are so delightfully tolerant. We are still so sure of ourselves that we don't plug up the rat holes. We are strong for free speech. We will continue to be, until someone makes us yell "Uncle," and that may be the last free word we ever utter.

NM:vw



## China and Japan

### What Do You Think?

◆ What do you think of soldiers that indiscriminately rape all the women of the towns they conquer; that use the furniture of the poor people for firewood instead of coal offered to them, on the ground that it is dry and burns well; that stable their horses in the best rooms of the homes of the well-to-do; that feed their horses on grain intended to preserve human life, even when other food for them is provided; that turn their horses into wheat fields to graze, thereby destroying more grain than they consume; that use the open streets for the consummation of attacks upon helpless women; that enter homes and machine-gun all the inmates? And, finally, what do you think of the individual soldier who demanded and received a man's quilt and paid for it by thrusting his bayonet through the giver's body? If this is civilization, do you blame the Chinese for resisting the process?

### The Saiki Food Plan

◆ Everything in Japan that could be remotely described as food has been scheduled, in a list comprising more than 6,000 items. The Japanese government may at any moment put the Saiki plan, based on these schedules, into operation, with the result that all workers will be fed collectively in factories, schools, barracks, town and village halls, at a cost per day of less than twopenny (4 cents) each. Some of the possible foods that have been studied are dogs, cats, rats, grasshoppers, snails, and frogs.

### Japanese in Manchuria

◆ After six years of occupation only 5 percent of the population of Manchuria are Japanese. Last year it was the announced intention of the Japanese government to settle 6,000 men with their families; but the records show that only 600 men without families left their homeland for Manchuria.

### A War of Extermination

◆ The war in China is not a mere war: it is an extermination. No prisoners are taken: all are destroyed. No enemy wounded are cared for: all are left to die on the field of battle. And the Japanese make no provision for the existence of the noncombatants in areas taken over in the fighting.

JULY 10, 1940

### Extending Civilization to Kaifengfu

◆ While the murderers roared away into the east, we hurried to the stricken area near the East Gate. The bombs had fallen into the poorest quarter where the coolies were nearly all absent at work. The number of women and children killed and maimed was nearly a hundred. I counted several bodiless heads of babies. From piles of rubble came faint groans. A woman sat speechless beside the prostrate form of her dead husband, in her arms a baby missing from the waist down. The Japanese airplanes that did the killing were manufactured in the United States.—Edgar Ansel Mowrer, in his book *The Dragon Wakes*.

### Japanese-Vatican Unity

◆ In an address in the city of Quebec, "Reverend Father" Hugo Lassalle, director of the Jesuit Japanese Mission, claimed that a great future awaits the Catholic Church in Japan, because the government and people are now very sympathetic towards it, and the "Church" is sympathetic with the aims of the Japanese government in China.

### Not All Profit

◆ It seems that the introduction of opium into China is not all profitable to the invaders. At a session of the League of Nations Advisory Committee on Opium and Other Dangerous Drugs, Victor Hoo Chi-tsai stated that at one time in three hospitals in Nanking 1,000 beds were filled with Japanese soldier addicts.

### Oysters Darken the Hair

◆ A Boston scientist announces that melanin, a pigment which supplies the dark color, is found most plentifully in oysters. So if you want to dodge gray hair, eat plenty of oysters. There are almost no gray-haired Japanese, and it is claimed that their heavy consumption of oysters is the reason.

### Pounding Away at the Jews

◆ Pounding away at the Jews, the German "government" succeeded in getting two German Jewish professors of music dismissed from the conservatory of music at Kobe, Japan—another great victory for the monstrosity now directing the destinies of mittel-Europa.

(Continued on page 24)



## Tribunal Report

GLASGOW TRIBUNAL

Oct. 24, 1939.

### Members of Tribunal

Sir A. Campbell, K.C. Sheriff of Lanarkshire  
(Chairman)

Sir Robert Bruce, LL.D.

Professor J. J. Craik Henderson

Mr. R. Bryce Walker, C.B.E.

Mr. W. Lorimer, C.B.E.

### Applicant

Mr. William Young, 112 Rogart St., Glasgow

The Chairman: What is your occupation?

Mr. Young: I am one of Jehovah's witnesses and am devoting my whole life to preaching the gospel of the Kingdom.

The Chairman: How long have you been wholly engaged in this work?

Mr. Young: For about a month.

The Chairman: What were you doing previously?

Mr. Young: On account of my sight I have never been able to take up a proper trade.

(Then R. Gough, Glasgow company servant, was called as a witness.)

The Chairman: Are not all Christian bodies preaching the gospel of the Kingdom?

Mr. Gough: No. The gospel of the Kingdom is the truth concerning the setting up of the kingdom of God on the earth today, and this is not taught or believed by any so-called Christian church.

The Chairman: What do you mean by the kingdom of God being set up on earth?

Mr. Gough: A righteous government established by Jehovah in the place of present governments, with Christ as King, operating through faithful men who in the past have proved their faithfulness to Jehovah's laws.

The Chairman: You mean a Theocracy in the strict sense?

Mr. Gough: Definitely. Where the law of God is the only law, when God's will shall be done on earth as in heaven, and when all present forms of government now violating that law will no longer exist.

The Chairman: Do you mean that there is no righteous government on earth today?

Mr. Gough: Not one. All governments are against Jehovah, because all are striving to maintain the present order of things, which the Bible declares is against God, and which order must be destroyed.

The Chairman: Do you mean that there has never been a righteous government on the earth?

Mr. Gough: With the exception of the nation of Israel, there has never been a righteous government; and that was only a typical arrangement picturing how God's kingdom would operate when established.

The Chairman: You say that that was a righteous government, yet the nation of Israel went to war and had God's blessing?

Mr. Gough: True, because Jehovah was demonstrating through that typical arrangement that all opposed to Him and His kingdom are His enemies and will be destroyed. The nation of Israel went to war at the express command of Jehovah to execute His judgments, and not for any political reasons or commercial gain.

The Chairman: Would you not say that the present war is being fought for a righteous cause and has God's approval?

Mr. Gough: No. Jehovah takes no part nor favors any side in a war between nations, but allows them to take their own course, and commands Christians to stand separate and take no part in any such wars.

The Chairman: You will not fight, yet you take all the benefits?

Mr. Gough: Whatever benefits we take we pay for by taxation. We are law-abiding citizens and only refuse to obey a law when that law conflicts with the expressed law of God.

The Chairman: Are there any of you—Jehovah's witnesses—in Germany?

Mr. Gough: Yes. Thousands of them, but most are in concentration camps because of their refusal to obey the laws of that government which are against the laws of Jehovah, whom we serve.

The Chairman: Do you all hold to the same teachings; I mean as a body?

Mr. Gough: Absolutely. We were all conscientious objectors during the last war. We take no part whatever in the maintenance of the present form of government; we do not even vote.

Member of the Tribunal: It is very evident that you are definitely more united in your

CONSOLATION



"A little gray home in the West"

views than other Christian bodies, and I must say that your stand is a very bold one.

Mr. Gough: It is not only our privilege to be bold in our stand in proclaiming the Truth today, but we would be willing to suffer anything rather than violate our integrity before the Lord.

(The decision was announced by the chairman's granting unconditional exemption, and recorded on the register of Conscientious Objectors.)

### "A Little Gray Home in the West"

◆ When we arrived here the publishers were meeting in a dirty, shabby old broken-down church. After much effort we managed to find a broken-down old house in a wonderful location halfway between the twin cities of Centralia and Chehalis, which cities are but four miles apart. A publisher gave us lumber, which he took in place of money owed him by a mill, and we were off on a building program. I put on overalls to help my husband, and together we tore down the place and reconstructed the Kingdom Hall shown herewith. Here is now a clean, orderly and attractive meeting place, book room, sound equipment

room, and a suitable headquarters in this vicinity for Jehovah's Theocratic organization.

In two months, with the help of the local publishers, the place was completed, inside and out. Fifteen cars go by every minute, as it is on the main highway to the north and south; and do the people stare? Sometimes we see them lean right out of the windows of the automobiles. If anyone had told me years ago that I would have had a share in building "an house for the Lord" I could not have believed it possible. We could never have done it in our own strength. The Lord must have wished it; for He helped in every way.

Now we have a nice little company with 22 publishers. In the attic we have two dear old pioneers. We live next to the hall, in our trailer. There are plenty of "Silver Shirts" here, clamoring for the Jews' blood. At the present time nothing else will satisfy them, and they will not read. The town is crowded with churches. I doubt if you ever saw so many in proportion to the population. Yesterday and today the local broadcasting station put on the recordings "Instruction" and "Miracles" and we are interested as to what will be the reactions from the clergy.—B.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers and  
Kingdom hall, St. John's, Newfoundland

### A Gentleman Not Informed

♦ A gentleman in Alabama who was not acquainted with the fact that a wife may believe what she wishes and serve God in any way she sees fit wrote the following letter to one of Jehovah's witnesses, expressing his displeasure at the interest his wife is taking in the truth. As the letter contains noteworthy spelling, punctuation, etc., as well as enthusiasm for his viewpoint, it is presented as written:

Mr T. M. foyd. Dear Sir for The last 3. or 4 Months Me and My Do not get along. Just Since 2 or 3 People are Been Teaching hir This Junk about Runing around to These Meetings and Putting it in hir head to Run around and Witness Just to Be Mad fun of. Mr floyd if That Was The Right Teaching Why isent Thire are Not But 3 or 4 People Blong to it I No Thire are Plenty good People in your Community and I Do No it good People in My Comunity Why is Thire No Moore gets in That Then it is. No Mr floyd Beasue Tha No it is Not The Right Teaching and Thire fore I Do Not Wont No Body Trying to Teach My Wife That My Wife has a good Bible She is Doing Just fime Readeing it and The old and New Testment Bible is The only good Book for Enney Body to Read. The friend slaughter The head Manager I Dont Wonts him Not to Turn around in My larn Not Even to Come in my hause Enny Moore or Willie Reece oveley. Ar No Body not to Mintion That Kind of Teaching I Mail your Wife a card asking her for her not to and she Do not Pay me no mine But I am got Plenty of letters That I am going to Keep if This Keep going I am going to use Thes letters in Cort Some of These Days. No My Wife Shall Not Run around from

hause to hause and She shall Not go to Non of That Kind of Meeting and I No Thire Better Not Dair far No one to Try to have a Meeting heare at our hause and Do Not Wonts to order No Body out of My hause But if a Lady Comes and Start That Kind of Teaching I will have to Do s and I am Not On Easy about a Man for I no if he has The Right Mine he had Better Not Inter my Place With Nothing like That. and Mr Floyd I am asking you as a friemd to ask your Wife to Please Not Write Enny Moore of That to My Wife. if That is all I Rather She Would Not Rite at all for My Wife is Not going to get out Witness no Wheare and I am Sure No Body are Coming around hir With Nathing of That your Truly

### In Quebec

♦ On March 24, 1939, about 7 p.m., four police officers (two being Provincial police and two city police) entered the headquarters of the pioneers located at Montreal, searched the premises and seized all the books, photographs and records in the house. All suitcases and dresser drawers were searched, and among the literature seized were Bibles, *Yearbooks*, and even the Campaign "Thermometer" chart. There were seven pioneers in the home at the time, two or three others being out making back-calls, and the names of those present were taken by the police.

The folloving afternoon two Provincial police again called at the house, stating that they wanted to get a statement. Only two were in the house, and they would not give them any information. They stated that they would return in the evening to get the information they wanted; but on arriving they were disappointed, as only one person was there, and no information was given. Announcement was made over the radio that evening, on the "French Radio News" hour, that "police were combing Montreal for Jehovah's witnesses".



Receiving "Government and Peace" at  
Columbia, S. C., Convention.

CONSOLATION

Ten days later the seven pioneers whose names the police had taken on March 24 were summoned to appear in court the following day. They all appeared at the high constable's office and warrants were produced charging them with "being parties to a seditious conspiracy in uttering a seditious libel". They were taken before Judge Guerin for the arrangement of bail, and all were allowed to go on parole after giving their word to appear for preliminary enquiry on April 12. They were then taken to the Provincial Police headquarters, where they were photographed and fingerprinted.

On April 12 the Crown asked for a postponement of the preliminary enquiry until April 27; and on that date the hearing took place. Judge Langlois was on the bench, and he is a Catholic, and bitter against Jehovah's witnesses. The enquiry was a record session for shortness. The one and only exhibit was *Enemies*. The brethren were sent up for trial at the next Assizes.

After several postponements, they came up for trial on February 12, 1940, and the case moved with lightning speed, being completed in one day. In the absence of Mr. Justice Wilfrid Lazure Chief Justice Greenshields was on the bench. As two of the defendants are English, an English jury was allowed. An Anglican clergyman and a priest from the University of Montreal appeared as "expert" witnesses for the Crown. These testified that the book *Enemies* was capable of arousing animosity and creating discord and discontent among His Majesty's subjects. In his address to the jury Chief Justice Greenshields, who showed his prejudice throughout the trial, made the statement that "the author of the book might have sung a different tune had he



These Jehovah's Kingdom magazine publishers, 8 and 4 years of age, Enid, Oklahoma, have been in the work from the first and are now buying a photograph for their mother.

met a good Anglican or a good Catholic who had a horsewhip handy".

The jury were out but half an hour when they returned with a verdict of "Guilty". Six of the witnesses were sentenced to two months in jail, and one sister, who had just been released from jail after serving fifteen days in the Sherbrooke jail for "sedition", was given one month. In passing sentence Chief Justice Greenshields referred to the book *Enemies* as "an abomination" and stated that if the author of the book were before him he would have something further to say, and if any of the accused appeared before him again he would make the sentence much more severe.

The names of these witnesses are: Wilfred Spicer, Gerald Barry, Emery St. Amour, Florian Lessard, Paul Morel, Miss Blanche Dauphin, Miss Germaine Leger.

On July 6, 1939, six pioneers (Felix Lacasse, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Brilotti, Blanche Dauphin, Germaine Morel and Marie Anne Morel) working near Sherbrooke, P.Q., were arrested and brought into court on the charge of "seditious conspiracy". The preliminary enquiry was held on July 19 and the publishers sent up for trial at the fall Assizes before the Court of King's Bench, Sherbrooke.

After several postponements, the trial began on January 15, 1940. Although all six were arrested at the same time and had pre-



Immersion scene, Leeds, England

liminary enquiry together, yet when their trial began they were divided. Felix Lacasse and Blanche Dauphin were chosen to be tried first. In the selection of the jury the defense counsel, R. L. Calder, K.C., moved for an English jury, or at least a mixed jury of English and French, inasmuch as the two accused understand English, although their native language is French, but this was denied and an all-French jury was chosen. Although the names of the English and French jurors were called alternately, the Crown prosecutor told every one of the English to "stand aside" and concentrated on the choice of an all-French jury. Mr. Calder took exception to this method of procedure and entered a formal protest in Court records, claiming that the prosecutor was depriving the accused of the right to a mixed jury, and the mere fact that a man spoke English did not prove he was incapable of acting on a jury. Before being sworn in each juror was questioned by defense counsel, a typical question being, "If you are a strong believer in the dogmas of the Roman Catholic Church do you think you will not be prejudicated against someone who might attack those dogmas even though no violence or riots ever resulted from their teachings?" One prospective juror affirmed that "if the law were contrary to what my religion teaches I would decide against the law."

Two priests, an Anglican clergyman and a doctor of philosophy from the Montreal University were called as Crown witnesses. In cross-examination of these witnesses Mr. Calder drew the admission that the books *do show* a difference between religion and Christianity. All passages referred to in the books, *Enemies* and *Riches*, were read in court in English and French. A representative of the Society was called as a witness for the defense and in cross-examination was asked to explain the cartoons in the book *Enemies*. This gave a splendid opportunity of exposing the religious racket.

The judge, Mr. Justice Hector Verret, was very fair throughout the trial, but the jury, true Roman Catholics, returned a verdict of "Guilty". The accused were asked if they had anything to say, and they took advantage of this opportunity to give a short testimony and were taken to the cells. When they were later brought into court for sentence it was reminiscent of the days of ancient Rome to see Felix Lacasse handcuffed to a police guard, Blanche Dauphin was apparently considered less dangerous, as her hands were free. They were

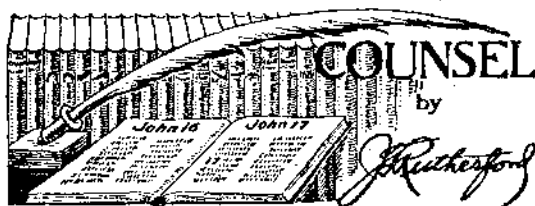
sentenced to 15 days in jail; and two more were chosen for trial, which proceeded immediately. The jury was again "hand-picked" for the two Morel sisters, all English being rejected until they had twelve French Roman Catholics. This trial was completed in one day, the case going to the jury at 3:30 p.m. They were out exactly six minutes when they returned with a verdict of "Guilty", and these also were given fifteen days in jail.

The trial of Mr. and Mrs. Brilotti was postponed for one month. It took place on February 19, and at the opening of this trial defense counsel moved for an all-English jury, the accused being Italian and understanding English better than French. The Crown prosecutor opposed this motion and optioned for a mixed panel, but an all-English panel was allowed. The Anglican clergyman was again present and swore that the books were likely to cause a breach of the peace and raise discontent, hatred and animosity. Defense counsel asked him for an instance where this had been the case. The prosecutor objected to this question, but Judge Hector Verret allowed it. The cleric then said that "the literature might not cause an *immediate* uprising", to which Mr. Calder replied that the literature had been in circulation for over fifty years and nothing had happened yet, so it is not very likely to affect the present generation.

The jury on this case seemed interested and followed the arguments closely and the judge was just and fair throughout. Mr. Calder referred to the smallness of any religious organization that would resort to the courts to try to silence those whom they did not like; that only in Germany and Quebec was there any successful prosecution of Jehovah's witnesses. He scored the method that had been followed, of dividing the case into three parts when all six accused had been arrested at the same time for doing the same work, had their preliminary enquiry together and yet AT TRIAL—DIVIDED! WHY? So they could get a conviction before a French Roman Catholic jury. If all six had been tried together a mixed jury could have been demanded, inasmuch as two of the accused were not French. Why were the men called on the jury panel who were English asked to stand aside? Merely because they were English and liable to be of a different faith from what they wanted for their own purpose. "Such a procedure in the Courts has never been heard of in my life."

(To be continued)





## Loyal

**"LOYAL"** is derived from the same root word as "law", to wit, *lex* or *legalis* (Latin). "Loyalty" means faithful obedience to the law or rule of action prescribed by a superior power or by the supreme power. Is there a difference between a superior power and the supreme power? and if so, what is that difference, and which one must we obey? There is a difference. "Superior power" means a power higher than the individual, such as the state or the nation. The "supreme power" is Jehovah God, who is the Creator and Life-giver of all living creatures.

Is there a sure and certain guide by which a person may properly determine which is a superior power and which is the supreme power? and if so, what is that guide? The Bible, which is the Word of God, is the truth. (See John 17:17.) The Bible is an absolute and perfect guide by which persons who want to do right may determine what is the right course. Addressing God, Psalm 119:105 says: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."

Jesus Christ, who is the Son of Jehovah God and the Redeemer of man and the rightful King of the world, spoke with authority because He always uttered words of instruction given to Him by His father, Jehovah. A similar question was put to Jesus as to when one should obey a superior power and when the supreme power. His answer was: "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's." (Luke 20:25) "Caesar" symbolically stands for the state or government of men, and it is the duty of one who is in a covenant to do God's will and who is living within the borders of a nation or government to be obedient to the laws of that nation or state which are not in conflict with the law of Jehovah God, the Supreme One. Where there is such conflict the one in the covenant with God must be obedient to the supreme power, Jehovah God. As Jesus on that occasion said that a man should in obedience to the law of the land

pay taxes, likewise a person should obey any and every law of the land or state which is not in conflict with God's law. The law of God is supreme.

What, then, are the "things which be God's"? Everything which God has commanded in His Word man should obey; and if that man has agreed to do the will of God, then he must obey every law or commandment of Jehovah God. There is no alternative, if he would remain true and faithful to Jehovah. Every honest person wants to do what is right, and all the laws of God are right and perfect. (Psalm 19:7, 8) Many laws made by men are very imperfect, because the men who make them are imperfect and often are moved by selfishness in making such laws. If one obeys the law of God he can never make a mistake. Wherever the authority or laws of two masters are in conflict no man can serve both masters. Jesus made this certain when He said: 'No man can serve two masters. He cannot serve God and mammon.' (Matthew 6:24) It follows that where there is a conflict between the law of the state, which is made by imperfect men, and the law of Jehovah God, the man who has covenanted to do God's will must obey and will obey the law of God.

The first duty of every man is to obey Jehovah God and not to place anything on an equality with or above God. Jesus was asked this question: "What is the great commandment?" and He answered: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." (Matthew 22:37) To all creatures in a covenant with Jehovah God is given this commandment: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them. . . . Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." (Exodus 20:3-7) To take the name of God in vain means that one has agreed to do God's will and then fails or refuses to obey God, and therefore his agreement to do God's will is a vain thing. Every person taking that course is certain to be destroyed, because God grants life everlasting only to those who do obey Him.—Acts 3:22, 23; John 17:3; Romans 1:31, 32.

The "things which be God's" are all things

which God's law requires His creatures to do. If the law of the state requires a person to do that which is contrary to the law of God, then the one who desires to live must obey the law of God, regardless of what consequences may result to him by reason of disobeying man's law. The state may inflict the most severe punishment upon one who refuses to obey the law of the state, even though in refusing to obey the law of the state he is obeying God's law. For that reason the person must choose between man or the law of the state and God. The state can destroy your body. God can destroy your very existence anywhere and everywhere. At Matthew 10:28 Jesus said: "Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." It follows, then, that no state or nation can properly compel a person in covenant relationship with God to disobey God's law.

Could not such person outwardly obey the law of the land, even though that law is in violation of God's law, and still be obedient to God's law, merely having a mental reservation that he is on God's side? No; such a thing would be impossible, for the reason that such an act would be hypocritical and God hates hypocrites. To outwardly obey the law of man merely to please men, and to do so with a mental reservation that one does not mean what he says but is in harmony with God, is gross dishonesty. We can deceive men, but we cannot deceive Jehovah God. He knows our every secret thought.

In some countries the people are compelled to hail the leader or ruler and to give him a certain salute. Is there anything in so doing that is contrary to God's law? Yes; such a course is in direct violation of God's law as stated in Exodus 20:3-7 quoted above.

Is it right to compel people to salute a flag? If anyone desires to salute a flag, that is his privilege, and no one has a right to say that he shall not salute it. But to compel persons in a covenant with God to salute a flag or any other image is wrong. For the Christian to salute a flag is in direct violation of God's specific commandment. (Exodus 20:3-5) Would the refusal of a true Christian to salute a flag be disloyalty to the nation wherein he lives? No; not by any means. There are no people on earth that are as truly loyal as those who believe on God and Christ Jesus and who serve the Most High. Such persons obey the

laws of the land because they want to do right, but the state or nation has no right to make a law compelling the covenant Christian to disobey God's law. So far as the United States is concerned, the fundamental law of the land guarantees that no man shall be compelled to violate his conscience in things pertaining to the worship of Almighty God.

What master, then, must I obey? Each person must choose for himself what master he will serve and obey. There are two masters. The one great Master is Jehovah God, and the other one who has the mastery over man is the wicked one, Satan the Devil. To obey Satan means to be destroyed. To obey God means to gain life everlasting in happiness.

If a child has been taught by its parents to love and to obey Almighty God and Christ Jesus, as directed by the Bible, and the child believes that it is a violation of God's law to salute any flag, is it right for school boards to expel such a child from school and thus deny the child the benefit of an education?

To force or attempt to force a child to salute a flag under such circumstances is to do exactly what the Lord says concerning those who disregard His law, which is supreme, to wit: "The throne of iniquity . . . frameth mischief by a law." (Psalm 94:20) The child is trying to be righteous, and to force the child to violate its conscience is to do mischief and work injury to the child, and not only is such wrong, but it is a reproach upon the name of the Almighty God and a flagrant disobedience of His law, which is supreme. Those who do thus 'frame mischief by law', and who refuse a child the benefit of an education because it is loyal to the Almighty God, are workers of iniquity, and concerning such mischief framers the Lord God says: "They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood. And he [Jehovah God] shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off."—Psalm 94:21, 23.

To the covenant Christian the "Higher Powers" are Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. (Romans 13:1) Every true follower of Christ Jesus not only will be willingly obedient but will be gladly obedient to every law of the land that is in harmony with God's law; but to obey a law of man which is contrary to God's law and thereby violate God's specific law, the Christian in the covenant to do God's will thus puts himself in certain jeopardy.

## Whither Politics?

**P**OLITICIANS take the spirit world seriously, regardless of whether you, kind reader, believe in spooks or not. There's that materialistic-looking dictator of Italy, for instance. According to the London *Daily Express* columnist, William Hickey, it is a fact that is well known in government and diplomatic circles in Rome that Mussolini now makes no big speech, takes no important step, without consulting a spirit medium; and he fears the dread "evil eye", *mal'occhio*! The pan-Germanic boss of Nazidom has through astrologers consulted the unseen forces that are interested in the politics of this crass world, and he regularly indulges in periods of secluded meditation, from which he emerges surcharged with a new vital force and mental power, the result of direct personal communion with the spirit world.

In our own American life, as was widely reported in the dailies, when a prominent politician was running for the highest executive post in the land, his wife consulted a spirit medium for advance information as to how her consort would emerge from the political battle. Information to hand bears out that politicians all over the world are consulting soothsayers, or their spirit masters, demons.

Look at the political snarl of the entire world, including sanctimonious self-styled "Christendom": honestly now, doesn't politics seem utterly God-forsaken and gone to the Devil? Politicians themselves confess to the fact of this abandonment when they affectedly say: "What the world needs to save it from disaster is more religion." Even the religionists make the same plain admission as to politics when, at a leading religious university in America, they organize a movement to "put God in government".

### **Suppose God Does Not Consent**

But suppose God does not consent to being put in politics; what then? Who can disprove that the international and intranational statecraft muddle is due to the very fact that God refuses to be party to the political crookedness and bungling which have marked the game from the start, even in religious "Christendom", the worst political mess of all? From no authority, secular or sacred, can anyone prove that He is the author of politics or that He organized it. It's not His baby! No use

to sneak it onto His doorstep! In fact, through His personally sent mouthpiece, His own Son, He flatly disavowed all connection with it. To the leading hand-washing political figure in Jerusalem the Son of God was brought on the charge of meddling in the politics of the Roman Empire. His words then constitute a stern rebuff to all politicians currying divine favor, when He said: "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence." (John 18: 36) Evidently one rebuff is not enough. Now the politicians come back for more! Why don't they read their Bibles and spare themselves? At least the handsomely paid chaplains in the legislative chambers ought to! They pray for divine legislative guidance, at so much *per annum*.

Nineteen centuries ago God had His candidate for Ruler all picked out and anointed, the long-promised King, above and separate from all earthly political machines and not dependent upon such for either His appointment or support. Why, then, should the Great Nominator and Appointer want to mix in with local or national elections and other political campaigns? All that mere humans could do or have done in the way of setting up or overturning or revamping governments, whether monarchical, constitutional, republican, democratic, corporative, Fascist, or Holy Roman, cannot change the Almighty's own appointment of His Christ, or drag Him down from His strict neutrality or hands-off position into the sordid political shuffle of earthlings with their multiplicity of human ideas as to how to govern the whole earth or sections of it. Yet now the leading ecclesiastics of "Christendom" presumptuously set out to "put" HIM, against His consent and without prior consultation of His written Word, into corrupt, bloodstained governmental gymnastics of men!

### **Same Scheme Was Tried Long Ago**

Why, it reminds us of the time when the author of religion himself tried to pull off the same thing. The attempt is described as taking place on an elevation from which the world could be surveyed. The founder of religion, using the wildest political strategy, and glibly quoting sacred Scripture in the best religious

style, was out to "put" the Son of God into government. The reporter, Luke, wrote up the story:

"And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou, therefore, wilt worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."—Luke 4: 5-8.

If such a one as the Devil himself was unable to "put" even the Son of God into government, what could modern-day religionists hope to accomplish toward putting the Father himself into it?

Aha! but did you notice? The Devil let slip there a word that explains just why men who claim to have a pull with God can never get Him to mix in with Republicans, Democrats, New Dealers, Nationalists, Fascists, or totalitarians, in the hope of reforming government manipulations—not even in the face of an artificial "Communist" scare, or to "make the world safe", this time, not "for Democracy", but "for civilization and religion". It's a wonder they hadn't noticed it before, that the old boy offered to give all the governments of this world and the glory of them, because, said he, "that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it." That accounts for it that the Son of God later called the Devil "the prince of this world"; the apostolic writer, Paul, even called him "the god of this world", who does a lot of blinding of minds.

### ***The Sinister. Unseen Prince***

Since worldly government belongs to man's worst enemy, the Devil, (and government at times makes all men feel that's the truth,) the efforts of these ecclesiastical doctors of politics are at once seen doomed to complete failure. There can't be successful and harmonious government with two bitter enemies of each other trying to operate it at the same time. The ecclesiastics might try to "put God in government", but the question is, Would the Devil let Him get in? Those religious mixers of two unmixables should take the strong hint dropped by one of the twelve, James: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." (James. 4: 4) "Touch not the unclean thing" is an ancient

saying; the prophet Isaiah first used it regarding the totalitarian kingdom of Babylon, but hundreds of years later Paul saw good to quote it to the Christians at an important political center, Corinth.—Isaiah 52: 11; 2 Corinthians 6: 17.

Though the sinister "prince of this world" could not drag the "Prince of Peace" into a deal, it appears plain he did succeed in luring the top-ranking religionists of "Christendom" into the political jigsaw puzzle of Europe, then of the Americas, and of the rest of the world. Did first the ecclesiastical element poke their pious nose into the matter of trying to govern the people because they felt that the Almighty was not taking due interest therein and the politicians were not making a good job of it and they must save the world from the barbarians? or was it that the rulers felt that politics was fast on its way to the Devil (although it was his already) and what was needed to save the State was a religious revival? Whatever true, authentic history has to show on this, there is no question that the men in sacerdotal vestments, the men of the cloth, are more and more making their voice to be heard in the high places of government. They are trying hard to play the role of spiritual advisers to the sorely perplexed and badly frustrated operators of the ships of State. Where did they get the appointment or commission to spiritually advise, telling rulers how to run the public affairs of this world? You'll look in vain in the Bible! They are supposed to represent the "kingdom of heaven", but heaven's evidently too high for them to help run things up there, so they satisfy their ambition by helping run (if not dictating) things down here. Should not those claiming to represent the Most High fear to tread where that Almighty Potentate and also His Son disdain to tread? When ecclesiastics try to "put God in government", all they succeed in doing is to put themselves in. That's what they were out for in the first place, history shows.

### ***Deity Was Never in It***

To any honest observer, the clear indication of such intermixing in secular matters and now of their latest excuse for further and deeper meddling, to wit, to "put God in government", is this: that that Deity was never in it, but that the "god of this world" has owned and controlled it all the time, according to his own admission to the Son of God in the mount of temptation. Strange, too, that this

movement to put something new into statecraft should break out in the capital of the American nation, and has spread to no other nation, judging from world reports. Is this movement a slam at the present national administration? or at the American way of ruling? Is God any less in government in America than He is, say, in Italy, or in Spain, or in any country where they have a union of ecclesiasticism and state? Why pick on America? The Devil's claim of political ownership took in more than the American continent, according to his words to the Son of God. However that be, a union of ecclesiasticism and State cannot turn the trick. The Nazi fuehrer was cute enough to note that, in his recent vicious fling at the world's greatest empire, where they have had just that sort of thing since before Henry the Eighth. Speaking at the Berlin Sportpalast, this January 30 last, Herr Hitler held up before British eyes a record of past British "sins" and declared that if Prime Minister Chamberlain now approached with a Bible he would look like the Devil approaching a poor soul with a prayer book.

Well, the professional politicians have let the professional men of the cloth into their political councils, and pay them for prayers for blessings upon the public administration of affairs, but, with all that, the politicians now talk as if they were not sure they have gotten the backing, interest, guidance and support of the Supreme Being himself. What with their appeals to the clergy, and this visiting of spooky mediums in touch with another world, for superhuman advice on how to stave off governmental calamity, forsooth, the rulers see their own insufficiency and correctly sense their God-forsaken state, and they present the same forlorn picture as that of a political ruler of an earlier day, Saul of Gibeah.

### ***The Typical Theocracy***

◆ The Great Theocrat selected Saul's nation, Israel, as His chosen people, and organized that small nation as a typical Theocracy, to make small-scale prophetic pictures or shadows of the coming real Theocracy, which shall successfully rule the whole earth in righteousness. Come to power, King Saul just about turned the nation into a political machine and persecuted the man whom he suspected of being what is called today a "political dark horse". Saul violated all the rules of the typical theocracy, while keeping up his practice

of religion, "a form of godliness." That being a typical theocracy, the Great Theocrat properly sent His representative, the prophet Samuel, to instruct the royal ruler. But that's no rule of procedure for ecclesiastics today, because not a political government now on earth is a theocracy, nor any part of the Theocracy long foretold, even though the politicians have ringed the clergy in. The Great Theocrat, "whose name alone is Jehovah," duly rejected King Saul and forsook him. In time Saul was faced with disaster at the hands of Israel's mortal enemies, the uncircumcised Philistines. Saul knew he was abandoned of Jehovah God. What then? Let the inspired Record speak for itself:

### ***Saul Consulted Demons***

"And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled. And when Saul enquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee. And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. . . . And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do."—1 Samuel 28:5-15.

During life, and at the command of the Great Theocrat, the prophet Samuel had broken off relations with King Saul and had refused to see or speak with him. Now Samuel was dead, and must wait in the grave for the voice of the Son of God to call him forth in the resurrection at the due time. So that was a slick trick that the witch of Endor pulled

off on Saul. It was even a neater trick that the demons pulled off on the witch, deceiving her and also Saul into thinking that they had raised Samuel from the dead and had overruled God's objections to Samuel's speaking to Saul to give him some political advice. It's odd how men alive on earth are unable to take away political worries, but when these same men are dead then the politicians that still live and have to shoulder the political problems think that they can get superior advice from these men now that they are dead, "dead as a doornail." On the silliness of this process of reasoning let a prophet comment who lived through the reigns of four kings in a row:

"And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? on behalf of the living should they seek unto the dead? To the law and to the testimony [of God]! if they speak not according to this word, surely there is no morning for them."—Isaiah 8:19, 20, *American Revised Version*.

### **Present Rulers Consult Demons**

Present rulers of "Christendom" are in for no better break than the mentally distraught, misguided, God-forsaken King Saul got. The demon that appeared to the witch and palmed himself off as the dead prophet Samuel gave Saul an incorrect forecast, of no comfort or value to Saul. No exhortation to repentance, back to God and the Bible! Naught, alas, but bitter disappointment, no good advice, only an unreliable prediction, as later events proved.

Cursed! yes, according to the very earliest records available, politics has been cursed with the dogging, inseparable, plaguy presence and interference of a malignant, invisible, super-human directing power and influence. Saying it straight, government and demonism have from the most primitive beginnings of politics been linked together. The rulers have ever appealed to and held communion with the demons for guidance in public affairs. Consult the earliest genuine records of the kings of Babylon, the Pharaohs of the land of Ham, the monarchs of Assyria: all the political bosses of the people had their magi, their "wise men", their astrologers, sorcerers, diviners, fortune-tellers, or what their occult name, all mediums to tie human rulers in with the superior demon world. And the common people stood for it, were much impressed. It

was "like politician, like people", even in highly cultured, highly civilized Greece. It took a man who steered clear of politics to tell it to them: "And Paul, taking his stand in the midst of the Hill of Mars [in Athens], said: Ye men of Athens! in every way, how unusually reverent of the demons ye are I perceive." (Acts 17:22, Rotherham's translation) Superstition is just a more agreeably sounding way of saying it, but the apostle called it "fear of demons".

Today the politicians get no guidance out of the Bible, which they may quote but which they do not understand. Rather they reject it and apply no instruction that is plainly stated in the Bible: it's "too radical" for them. "To the law, and to the testimony"—not for them! And so they cry for "more religion", and secretly and without the general ken of the public they go in the desperate way of King Saul and consult high-priced demon mediums of high repute. Just another form of religion. All religion is in the same class. The eminent English ecclesiastic, John Cardinal Newman, in his essay on "Development" of the doctrines of his religious organization, confessed that his, the chief religious organization of "Christendom", took upon itself to "transmute the very instruments and appendages of *demon-worship* to an evangelical use" and that the religious practices of his church were and "are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into the Church". So now, when that same organization launches, in the nation's capital, a movement to "put God in government", what can it mean but to put the "god of this world" into it (wasted effort, his satanic highness is already in it!), which is to say, to put the nation's public servants still further under the power of the chief of demons and all his associate demons? Certainly this advice holds promise of no good. It is the same kind of advice, and just as bad, as any that the demonized astrologers, necromancers, magicians, soothsayers, and spirit-mediums gave to any Pharaoh, or to King Ahab of Israel, or to any other inquiring monarchs of ancient history.

### **The Real Armageddon Impends**

Never owned by God Almighty, and never adopted by the Son of God, but claimed by the Devil and under the guidance of religion and of the prince of demons, **WHITHER POLITICS?** To another Ramoth-Gilead, as in King

CONSOLATION



Ahab's case, with famished street dogs there-after to lick his blood from his war-chariot? Up answers an inspired man of God, who by the politicians of his day was exiled to the penal isle of Patmos. This exile looked down to our twentieth century, and, by pictures more strange than any cartoons of the Republican Elephant, the Democratic Ass, the Russian Bear, the German double-Eagle, or the British Lion, John described events. After showing that the time had come for the Theocratic King and His Son, earth's rightful King, to take over and rule as instead of the demons and the politicians, John draws this prophetic picture:

"And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs; for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth unto the kings of the whole world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. . . . And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon." —The Revelation 16:13-16, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

Teddy Roosevelt had it wrong when he said in his political campaigning: "We stand at Armageddon, and we battle for the Lord." Teddy was premature in his statement of having reached Armageddon. What's more, as foretold by the Revelation to John, at Armageddon the politicians will not do "battle for the Lord". The "spirits of demons" which do the gathering of the politicians will see to it on which side these take their stand at that final showdown. And where the dictators and rulers take their stand and fight, there too religion takes its stand. In every war in "Christendom" religion has done so, and it is doing so in Europe today.

### **What Armageddon Really Means**

What, then, will Armageddon mean for politics and its pious handmaid, religion? To answer this pressing question nothing could be better than a quotation from a world-known author, whose everywhere-circulated writings prove he has given more thought and study thereto and written more thereon than any other living writer:

The word *Armageddon* means the place of battle, and therefore the name itself means the assembling of troops at the place of battle. The Scriptures designate it as "the battle of that great day of God Almighty", because the Almighty God will be completely victorious in that battle and he brings it about for his own purpose. It will definitely settle

the rule of this world, and settle it right. It will eliminate the wicked from all the earth and enthroned righteousness; and that is good news to every honest person on earth, regardless of his religious faith. . . . The great deluge or flood that came upon the world in Noah's day was an example of Armageddon, and foretold the results. In the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew the Lord Jesus declares that as it was in Noah's day, so shall it be at the end of the world, where we now are. The deluge destroyed the wicked, and only righteous Noah and his family were saved. That foretells the result of Armageddon.

Again I call your attention to the twenty-fifth chapter of Jeremiah's prophecy, which is a description of what shall come upon the world at Armageddon. The words which I read are not the words of man, but the Lord's Word, and there it is written: "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground." (Jeremiah 25:32, 33) So great will be the slaughter by the invisible forces of Jehovah God that there will not be enough people left on earth to bury those who are dead. That will be a tribulation such as the world has never known.

### **Days of Horror Close at Hand**

The prophet Habakkuk describes the battle of Armageddon, showing that the sun and the moon shall fail to give their light, that darkness will envelop the whole earth, and the only light to the world will be the flashing missiles of fire and destruction flying through the air. Furthermore, the description discloses that the wild beasts of the forest and the zoos will be turned loose upon the people who have ill-treated the beasts for many centuries, and all these shall take part in the destruction of humankind. Floods and storms, hurricanes and fire, dashing to pieces and destroying cities, towns and nations, and the inhabitants thereof. These things I cite, not for the purpose of exciting anyone, nor to induce you to join something, but they are cited as a solemn warning of why God will bring this great calamity upon the world and what will be the result. . . .

The real conflict is between those who are on Jehovah's side and those who represent the Devil. What, then, shall the people do under these conditions? Shall they rise up in war or revolution? Shall they resort to carnal weapons? In the language of the Scriptures I answer, No. The part to be performed by Jehovah's witnesses on earth is not to indulge in revolutions, wars or any other means of destruction. To them Jehovah says: 'This is not your fight, but mine.' (2 Chronicles 20:15) The battle is the Lord's. Those who are witnesses

for the Lord must sing his praises—as a testimony to his name and wait upon the Lord and mark the exhibition of his power for their salvation and deliverance. To all who love him Jehovah says: “Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.”—Zephaniah 3: 8.

These striking examples set forth in God's Word are for the purpose of warning the people as to

what they may expect in the very near future.\*

What a relief, the foretold result of Armageddon, to the politically oppressed people of good will! After the wiping out of politics and its allies comes The Theocracy with power unlimited over a cleansed earth. Then the people on earth will, with great joy to themselves, experience what happens when God Almighty gets into government.—Theo. Kratia.

\*Quoted from *Armageddon*, booklet by Judge Ruth-erford.

## China and Japan

(Continued from page 11)

### The Cost of One Cigar

◆ In Tokyo a workman carelessly tossed a cigar into a truck loaded with inflammable scrap. The scrap took fire and a wind whipped the blazing fragments into a cellulose factory. There an explosion occurred that showered embers into eight munition plants, all of which were destroyed. Twenty homes were also consumed. A Connecticut hotelkeeper once told this writer that in his lifetime seven of his hotels burned, and in each instance tobacco smoking was the cause.

### 50,000 Heroin Addicts

◆ Dr. M. S. Bates, American educator in Nanking, claims that in the short time that the Japanese army has had control of the city the special service section of the army has distributed such a vast amount of heroin, opium and other narcotics that not less than 50,000, including children, have been crippled by it. Thousands are engaged in the business and licensed dens are wide open and advertising their wares in the official city newspaper.

### In Two Years of War

◆ It is estimated that in two years of the undeclared war in China half as many human creatures were slain as in the World War. The casualties of the Japanese are estimated at 800,000, with about one-third of that number slain. The Japanese now control almost one-third the area of China and about one-half of its population.

### Forward Steps in Japan

◆ Western students at the International House for Western students, in Tokyo, can

obtain a room, bath, meals, electric light, water and heat all for 50 yen (about \$14) a month. When they ride on Tokyo's new subway they will travel on one of the brightest, cleanest, swiftest subways in the world.

### Lying Religiously to Children

◆ Lying religiously to 1,300 little children whose fathers were slain in the Chinese-Japanese war, Lieutenant General Prince Yasuhiko Asaka assured the children that their fathers were still alive and watching them, even though invisible. The Scriptures say that “the dead know not any thing”, but all the religionists say otherwise. Asaka should enter the ministry where he can tell that lie every Sunday and get paid for it.

### Slapped the Germans

◆ The Japanese in China are in hard luck. After slapping American and British faces, and indicating their desire to join the German-Italian axis, they were sold down the river by the accord between Germany and Russia. The cabinet resigned; and to try to even matters up the Japanese soldiers started slapping Germans. The whole situation is like a Gilbert and Sullivan opera.

### Besprizorni Children of Shanghai

◆ Like the Besprizorni children of Moscow following the World War, Shanghai is now overrun with thousands of little orphans who scavenge the gutters, ambush lone pedestrians, crack showcases, hurl abuse or refuse at those who fail to yield them pennies, and fight and bite hospital attendants and health officers who try to take them to refugee camps and child hospitals.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled in America.—Ed.]

### How Does It Look Now?

◆ J. B. Priestley, noted English writer and liberal, declared before the war that the present Tory government of England was afflicted with a dreadful inertia. He said, "We see ourselves often in foreign eyes as a tired, rich old man, dozing over his money bags, but occasionally starting up in alarm. This is the England of a privileged governing class, the money-lending England of the 'invisible exports', an uncreative and lethargic England. Among some of these people there may be a certain tenderness toward a Fascist order." He added that Britain is highly undemocratic. In one section of the country the Tories polled a million and a half votes, the progressives a million; but the Tories had eighty-four members in the House of Commons from that section, and the Progressives but one.

### Traffic Deaths in Britain

◆ With the advent of war in Britain, and the black-out incident thereto, and the speeding up of traffic attendant upon war conditions, the deaths and injuries from automobiles suddenly multiplied by three, and the question arose and was agitated if it would not be safer for the country to partially or wholly do away with the black-outs on the ground that air raids would cost no more lives.

### Sewer Gas for Motoring

◆ Britain is agitating the use of sewer gas for motoring, and to a slight extent is using it for that purpose. The gas (methane) is obtainable in quantities sufficient, so chemists claim, to care for the electrical needs of 5,000,000 people.

### The Huge Storm in Britain

◆ The huge storm in Britain, January 27, 1940, blocked 1,500 miles of railway, stranded some trains for days, cut off hundreds of villages from fuel and food supplies, and in one instance made it necessary for airplanes to drop food to troops.

### Cassandra and Judge Richardson

◆ In the London *Daily Mirror* the editorial writer Cassandra takes Judge Richardson to task, because the judge, acting as chairman at a tribunal for conscientious objectors, made the statement (subsequently withdrawn under pressure):

I am certain, as sure as I sit here, that if Christ appeared today He would approve of this war.

That did not just suit Cassandra, and after commenting on the probable slaughter of countless German men, women and children, he said:

Listen, Judge Richardson! God isn't on our side. God isn't on Hitler's side. Let's keep Him out of this dirty, hideous, mechanized campaign of bloodshed. The whole thing sums up to the simple fact that we are out to save our necks by getting the other fellow first—and that's all! Also, it's less blasphemous.

That is what is meant by "free speech". It goes in Britain and it goes in America. It doesn't go in Germany; it doesn't go in Russia; it doesn't go in Italy, and it doesn't go in the papal center of all cussedness and deviltry on the earth. And furthermore, not only did Cassandra use free speech, but what he had to say was plain enough that anybody with a grain of sense knows just what he meant, and that it was just the plain truth.

### The Camera in Warfare

◆ It is supposed by some, and they give good reasons for their suppositions, that the destruction of the British battleship *Royal Oak* by submarine was brought about by the camera, in this: that German planes equipped with extraordinarily powerful cameras went back and forth over Scapa Flow at a height of 10,000 feet several days in succession and on those days made photographs which showed quite plainly the location of the mines that had been laid for the protection of the fleet. All the German submarine commander had to do was to keep away from the mines and go in and out by a safe channel. He drowned 810 British sailors.

### Planned Scarcity

◆ Britain is now anxious to make every foot of tillable land yield its utmost. Yet it is only a little while since potato growers had to pay a penalty of £5 for every acre planted to potatoes above that authorized by the so-called "Potato Board". Prices were low, but hungry working people unable to buy.

### **"That's Too Bad"**

◆ One day recently a British merchant visiting New York friends wept about the great taxation in England because of the war . . . "It's a most gloomy picture," he reported, "nobody has ambition to make money. We have to give back 95 percent of it to the government" . . . "That's too bad," said one of his listeners, "I feel very sorry for you. Your predicament would have broken the hearts of the boys who went down with The Royal Oak."  
—*Exchange*.

### **Deaths by Black-out**

◆ In the single month of December, 1939, nearly 1,200 persons were killed in England alone by stepping off the curb into the path of incoming automobiles. In the black-out the drivers did not see them. In the first six months of the war there were more persons killed by this cause than by German bombs, torpedoes or other causes directly attributable to the war.

### **The Big Explosion at Waltham Abbey**

◆ The big explosion at Waltham Abbey, 12 miles north of London, was so powerful that it was heard at Leamington Spa, 90 miles away, and doors were ripped from their hinges 9 miles away. Big steel girders were torn loose and thrown more than a quarter of a mile. This explosion of nitroglycerin was probably of sabotage origin and cost five men their lives.

### **Truck Bandits in Britain**

◆ Truck banditry, practiced to a considerable extent in the United States, is being widely exploited in Britain. The stolen property, poultry, farm produce, plants, flowers, anything salable, is disposed of in the street markets of London and other large towns, far from the scene of the crime.

### **The British-French Anschluss**

◆ For the duration of the war, at least, Britain and France have been made one country. They have agreed to buy together, sell together, divide their food stores and munitions, and for all practical purposes are now in fact a single country.

### **Vivisection in Britain in 1938**

◆ In Britain, in 1938, there were 958,761 "experiments on living animals" of which 908,846 were performed without anesthetics.

JULY 10, 1940

### **Britain Has an Honest Man**

◆ It will be good news the world round that an honest man has shown up, this time in Britain. At Amersham, Michael Mannion, age 61, was tramping, looking for work. On the pavement he found two £1 notes. He handed them to the police, and they handed them to the owner, a working woman, the mother of eight children. The result was that Michael received an invitation out to supper, then the police found him a job, and when the story got into the papers he began to get money. It all sounds as if it could have happened in some other and better world. It makes one think of the prophetic words in the 85th Psalm: "Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase. Righteousness . . . shall set us in the way of his steps."

### **Worse Countries than England**

◆ I read *Consolation* with interest, but you sometimes say some hard things about England. I am writing you this letter because I am English. I know England is far from perfect; but show me a nation that is perfect. It does not exist. You can say this much for England: She permitted Judge Rutherford to broadcast his great "FACE THE FACTS" speech from London; exempts Jehovah's witnesses' young men from military service and permits them to propagate their Christian literature. What other country is more liberal?  
—A. J. Jackson, Florida.

### **The Heavy Snows in Britain**

◆ The heavy snows in Britain in January, 1940, were without precedent, and, as the country has no reason to expect such snows, it has no conveniences for handling them as they are handled in America. The result in Britain was that some trains were snowed in for nearly or quite 24 hours at a time, and Scotland was completely cut off from England until the trains could be shoveled out.

### **Public and Private Property**

◆ In 21 years the land, houses and other buildings in private hands in Britain have fallen from 31 percent to 22.7 percent. Today 1 percent of the British population own 55 percent of the property and one-half of 1 percent receive one-sixth of the national income from all sources. Ninety percent of the population live on one-half of the national income.

### **"That's Too Bad"**

◆ One day recently a British merchant visiting New York friends wept about the great taxation in England because of the war . . . "It's a most gloomy picture," he reported, "nobody has ambition to make money. We have to give back 95 percent of it to the government" . . . "That's too bad," said one of his listeners, "I feel very sorry for you. Your predicament would have broken the hearts of the boys who went down with The Royal Oak." —*Exchange*.

### **Deaths by Black-out**

◆ In the single month of December, 1939, nearly 1,200 persons were killed in England alone by stepping off the curb into the path of incoming automobiles. In the black-out the drivers did not see them. In the first six months of the war there were more persons killed by this cause than by German bombs, torpedoes or other causes directly attributable to the war.

### **The Big Explosion at Waltham Abbey**

◆ The big explosion at Waltham Abbey, 12 miles north of London, was so powerful that it was heard at Leamington Spa, 90 miles away, and doors were ripped from their hinges 9 miles away. Big steel girders were torn loose and thrown more than a quarter of a mile. This explosion of nitroglycerin was probably of sabotage origin and cost five men their lives.

### **Truck Bandits in Britain**

◆ Truck banditry, practiced to a considerable extent in the United States, is being widely exploited in Britain. The stolen property, poultry, farm produce, plants, flowers, anything salable, is disposed of in the street markets of London and other large towns, far from the scene of the crime.

### **The British-French Anschluss**

◆ For the duration of the war, at least, Britain and France have been made one country. They have agreed to buy together, sell together, divide their food stores and munitions, and for all practical purposes are now in fact a single country.

### **Vivisection in Britain in 1938**

◆ In Britain, in 1938, there were 958,761 "experiments on living animals" of which 908,846 were performed without anesthetics.

### **Britain Has an Honest Man**

◆ It will be good news the world round that an honest man has shown up, this time in Britain. At Amersham, Michael Mannion, age 61, was tramping, looking for work. On the pavement he found two £1 notes. He handed them to the police, and they handed them to the owner, a working woman, the mother of eight children. The result was that Michael received an invitation out to supper, then the police found him a job, and when the story got into the papers he began to get money. It all sounds as if it could have happened in some other and better world. It makes one think of the prophetic words in the 85th Psalm: "Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase. Righteousness . . . shall set us in the way of his steps."

### **Worse Countries than England**

◆ I read *Consolation* with interest, but you sometimes say some hard things about England. I am writing you this letter because I am English. I know England is far from perfect; but show me a nation that is perfect. It does not exist. You can say this much for England: She permitted Judge Rutherford to broadcast his great "FACE THE FACTS" speech from London; exempts Jehovah's witnesses' young men from military service and permits them to propagate their Christian literature. What other country is more liberal? —A. J. Jackson, Florida.

### **The Heavy Snows in Britain**

◆ The heavy snows in Britain in January, 1940, were without precedent, and, as the country has no reason to expect such snows, it has no conveniences for handling them as they are handled in America. The result in Britain was that some trains were snowed in for nearly or quite 24 hours at a time, and Scotland was completely cut off from England until the trains could be shoveled out.

### **Public and Private Property**

◆ In 21 years the land, houses and other buildings in private hands in Britain have fallen from 31 percent to 22.7 percent. Today 1 percent of the British population own 55 percent of the property and one-half of 1 percent receive one-sixth of the national income from all sources. Ninety percent of the population live on one-half of the national income.

INFORMATION for all persons of good will toward Almighty God RELIGION is a snare and a racket. GOD'S TRUTH shields and strengthens the upright.

# KINGDOM NEWS

... the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called, Wonderful Counsellor. . . of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end. . . The zeal of JEHOVAH of hosts will perform this.—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

DEVOTED to the principles of justice, truth, equity and kindness as exemplified in the acts and sayings of The Creator of the Universe and of His King Christ Jesus.

Vol. 1

LONDON - February 15, 1940

No. 6

## Which Will Give You Freedom? Religion or Christianity?

It is the privilege of every person within these shores to enjoy the liberty of an open Bible. For centuries this indefeasible right has been the treasured heritage of every Briton. It can be said of Britain as of no other country that in its homes

the Bible has been cherished and revered as the foundation of liberty. Wherever the Bible has been freely circulated and read, the torch of liberty has burned, and conversely, where it has been kept from the people or has been ignored: ignorance, intolerance and oppression have ruled.

By multitudes religion is recognised today in its true light as a racket of the first magnitude. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy extracts money from the people and holds them in subjection under a totalitarian rule of fear. Religion is founded on the traditions of men. It is in direct opposition to Christianity which is based on the eternal laws and commandments of God and the teachings of Jesus Christ as recorded in God's Word the Bible. For the past fifteen hundred years Rome has led the world in religious hypocrisy. History abundantly records her wars of conquest, and her debauchery. The dark ages and the Inquisition can never be forgotten. The words of the prophet are true of Rome, "also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents; I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these."—Jer. 2: 34.

### ROME LEADS RELIGION

Today the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, under the cover of religion is pursuing her age-old tactics of intrigue and violence in every part of the earth. But she has nearly run her course. The day of her doom is at hand.

Scales fell from the eyes of alert Britons and Americans when they observed the pope saluting Hitler on his advent to power; his blessing the Abyssinian conflict; his labelling Franco the Butcher of Spain as 'a true son of the Church.' Rome has always been a master at world diplomacy, in the interests of the Church playing nation against nation regardless of whether they are Catholic or not. By craft she has now manoeuvred herself into the key position causing all nations to look to her for a peace. A peace at her terms would be the subjection of all free peoples including America and Britain. The traditional

freedom of Britain and America must be destroyed that she may triumph again as the mistress of iniquity as in the days before the Reformation.

### PROTESTANTS FOLLOW ROME

For many years, the trend of the free and established churches has been toward a reunion with Rome. Leading clergymen have openly declared themselves as desiring such reunion. These clergymen display their policy to strengthen religion, but this will again lead the people of this liberty-loving nation into bondage under the domination of Rome with its Jesuit agents. Such clergymen are not champions of freedom but openly advocate a snare which would bring the people only degradation and ignominy.

Can such men forget the price paid by our forefathers for our freedom from Rome? Have they forgotten the 19th article of faith of the Church of England which says, "the Church of Rome hath erred, not only in their living and manner of ceremonies, but also in matters of faith." Also article 22: "The Romish doctrine concerning purgatory, pardons, worshipping and adoration, as well of images as of reliques, and also invocation of saints, is a fond thing vainly invented, and grounded upon no warranty of Scripture, but rather repugnant to the Word of God." Also article 28, "Transubstantiation (or the change of the substance of bread and wine) in the Supper of the Lord cannot be proved by Holy Writ, but is repugnant to the plain words of Scripture, overthroweth the nature of a sacrament, and hath given occasion to many superstitions." Also article 37: "The Bishop of Rome hath no jurisdiction in this realm of England."

### ADMISSION OF ROME'S AIMS

As late as September 15th, 1939, the London Catholic Herald revealed how

it hates the liberty of the British Constitution. In an editorial it said: "It is evident that there is a growing trend of thought in Europe which would base our civilisation upon a tradition that is Catholic in sympathy and in conscious or unconscious opposition to the liberalism derived from the French Revolution and British World influence." Judge for yourselves whether Rome favours the continuance of our traditional liberty, and whether the leaders of the so-called Protestants are not now gradually leading their flocks to the "Mother Church" of Rome.

### TRUE CHRISTIANS FORSAKE RELIGION

Many sincere and honest people today, re-examining their Bibles in the light of world events, are distressed at the world-troubled condition and the attitude of religion thereto. Such sincere persons still enjoying the liberty of studying with their Bible open before them, cannot fail to see that the practices and abominations now committed by religion in the name of God and Christ are incompatible with true Christianity. Jehovah's witnesses, known also as the International Bible Students Association and the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society, are a body of true Christians who during the past fifty years in Britain and throughout the entire earth have forsaken hypocritical religion and have been letting their light shine by openly declaring to the peoples that the day of the doom of religion has come.

### CATHOLIC PRESS ATTACKS JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, watching the bold and uncompromising stand of Jehovah's witnesses for the truth of the Scriptures, have used their common weapons of slander and secret intrigue to



step the witness. In recent years they have resorted to a world-wide campaign of violence and abuse against these servants of the Most High God. In Britain alone last year 66 cases of violent assault, 3 mob riots and ten attempts to break up their Bible meetings were made by Catholic Action groups in various parts of the country. They do not come forth honestly and openly to argue the truth that honest persons might be properly informed; rather they resort to fascist methods of force and violence to put a gag on the proclaimers of truth. Month after month last year the Catholic Press (*Catholic Herald*, *Universe* and *Catholic Times*) carried on a vicious libellous attack on Jehovah's witnesses and on Judge Rutherford, the president of the Watchtower Society. They have made lies their refuge. (See Isaiah 28: 14-22 as to their fate). Such articles in the Catholic Press have encouraged members of the Catholic population to use Hitler methods towards Jehovah's witnesses in their locality. Such incidents are an advance signal of the Hierarchy's determination to destroy from this land the free and open stand for the Bible and its teaching of Christianity.

#### JUDGE RUTHERFORD LIBELLED

In their press attacks Judge Rutherford has been repeatedly spoken of as an ex-convict. Judge Rutherford is an American lawyer and a champion of God's law the Bible and an upholder of the teachings of Christ. On July 4, 1918, as a result of a conspiracy, Judge Rutherford was falsely accused and, having been refused bail by Federal Judge Manton, a Roman Catholic, a "Knight of St. Gregory the Great," was hurried away to the Federal prison. Nine months later the case finally came before the Supreme Court of the United States and he was admitted to bail. Shortly thereafter the case, which contained 125 errors, was tried and the majority of the Appellate Court readily reversed the adverse judgment while the "Knight of St. Gregory the Great" (Manton) under the influence of his co-conspirators, the Catholic Hierarchy, dissented in that opinion. Thus Judge Rutherford's good name and reputation were exonerated and the charge of being an ex-convict is a defamation and a gross libel on him.

Twenty-one years afterwards on June 3, 1939, this Judge (Manton) was deposed from office for selling Judicial decisions for monetary consideration. It was proved against this Roman Catholic Judge, a "Knight of St. Gregory the Great," that his criminal acts in polluting the courts of justice covered a long period. Did the Roman Catholic papers report this exposure of Manton? They did not. These his partners in Catholic Action have nothing to say about this triumph of justice.

#### KINGDOM NEWS

is published by  
WATCHTOWER  
34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2.  
5/- per 1000 copies. Single copy 1d.

#### CATHOLIC ACTION FRUSTRATED

The Catholic controlled State of New Jersey, wholly under Vatican influence for many years, has warred against Jehovah's witnesses in an effort by law to prohibit their work of preaching the gospel in that State. Jehovah's witnesses contested this legislative action all the way to the highest court in the land, the United States Supreme Court. On Oct. 13, 1939, Judge Rutherford appeared before the Supreme Court as chief counsel for the defence. The historic dignity of this Supreme Court precludes the possibility of an inexperienced or dishonoured lawyer from being allowed as a legal adviser to appear before it nor would an ex-convict be allowed to plead before it. Note the following from Judge Rutherford's argument in the court championing the course of freedom against the Hierarchy's legal attempt at gagging freedom of speech.

"May it please the court . . . This is not a religious question. The undisputed evidence that appears in the record is that the petitioner was at the time she was arrested an ordained minister of Jehovah God to preach the gospel of God's kingdom under Christ" and that she was engaged in this work for that sole purpose. It would be wholly inconsistent to require a minister of the gospel to apply to a human official for a permit to do that which the Almighty commands must be done.

"Let us assume that the Nazis, Fascists, and Soviets were moving in secret to invade the American shores and some good citizen hearing this fact went from house to house to notify the people of the impending danger and in doing so he printed folders containing such warning which he distributed from house to house without first obtaining a permit from the police. According to the New Jersey courts he is guilty of a misdemeanor."

"Only the corporate or totalitarian states attempt to regulate the conscience of men or attempt to compel them to obey man's law which is in derogation of the law of Almighty God . . . and certainly is not within the power of the state or the courts to compel a person to violate his conscience or violate the supreme law as a condition precedent to raising the question of the validity of an ordinance."

The Supreme Court gave their decision in favour of Jehovah's witnesses. The Court recognized the methods of the Inquisition, as is clearly shown by their language in the opinion written by Justice Roberts. They saw that it was simply a modern version of the methods of the Inquisition when fiends, such as the Roman

Catholic Torquemada, destroyed books, including the Bible, throttled free speech, and killed by rack and stake the critics of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In its splendid judgment the Supreme Court stated amongst other things in its opinion the following:

"On this method of communication the ordinance imposes censorship, abuse of which engendered the struggle in England which eventuated in the establishment of the doctrine of the freedom of the press embodied in our Constitution. To require a censorship through license which makes impossible the free and unhampered distribution of pamphlets strikes at the very heart of the constitutional guarantee."

Thus the United States Supreme Court clearly defended the common liberty of the British and American peoples and frustrated the Hierarchy's efforts to throttle freedom of speech.

#### ROMANISM OR FREEDOM?

Evidence is abundant of the steady penetration of Romanism into the English speaking world during recent years. The Hierarchy has become a political power in Australia and New Zealand; wields much influence in South Africa and the Colonies; and has a stronghold in Quebec. It has made great strides in America through its agents such as Father Coughlin of the recently formed "Christian Front." In Britain the Hierarchy's friendliness to the British Union of Fascists is common knowledge as is also their continual agitation in the Irish problem. It seems the time has come to plainly inform the Fascist-Catholic Hierarchy that this is the land of Britain which repudiates the encroachment of this foreign Roman power; that while its subjects may freely practice their religion here without hindrance, they may not use their religious institution as a political machine to limit the traditional freedom of the British people. Let the so-called Protestant leaders who are now looking to Rome for guidance be warned that there are yet many Christians in Britain who, hating religion, are determined not to compromise nor sacrifice their heritage of the open Bible and freedom of worshipping Almighty God according to the dictates of their conscience.

#### STAND FOR CHRISTIANITY AND FREEDOM!

Let all honest Catholics and honest Protestants now forsake religion and have no part in the growing movement of organized religious hypocrisy under the leadership of Rome. Take your stand for the open Bible and Christianity as taught therein. By such a course freedom is assured. Jesus Christ the founder of Christianity said: "The truth shall make you free." (John 8: 32).

For further information write:

Secretary,  
Watchtower Bible & Tract Society,  
34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2.

#### Write for FREE booklet GOVERNMENT AND PEACE

containing  
Judge Rutherford's world broadcast  
Watchtower, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2

## A Report from Central Europe

**A** REPORT from Central Europe sent just before the outbreak of the new war gives a touching picture of the faithfulness of Jehovah's witnesses, where one country after another is being swallowed up by the Monstrosity. There were even then tight restrictions on the work in Poland, with arrest of all witnesses in Danzig. All foreign pioneers had had to leave Yugoslavia, and even in the Netherlands they were permitted only to make back-calls, yet as compared with the previous year only a few less books were placed, and the number of booklets remained the same, for the four months' period involved.

In Poland the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was exceedingly active, while in Rumania the witness work seemed completely suppressed. In Belgium police actions against publishers were more numerous than before.

The death of witness Setz, of Innsbruck, is reported as having taken place in the Dachau concentration camp; no doubt he was done to death. The intolerant activity of Catholic Action makes itself felt in all parts of Switzerland.

A witness in Germany lost his life while in the hands of the enemy; the cause of his death was given as "apoplexy of the heart". His wife wrote that he was dead, but she did not get anything in writing. For sending out this letter a stamp was affixed to it reading, "This woman under preventive arrest is as stubborn as a Bible Student now as ever, refusing to renounce the false doctrines of the Bible Students. For this reason she has been deprived of the allowance of correspondence as permitted for others."

Witness Dietschi was sentenced to four and a half years in prison, but in all his sufferings remained steadfast and strong in the Lord, looking forward to the great act of Jehovah.

Witness X—— when arrested had on his person letters reporting ill-treatment of witnesses of Jehovah which the judge on the bench stated were so plain and unvarnished that their truthfulness could not be questioned. X—— himself was sentenced to three and a half years in prison and was told that when the time of his imprisonment is over he will be handed over to the dreaded Berlin Gestapo, which takes the prize for cruelty when it comes to forcing "confessions" from their victims.

X—— has already suffered terrible things at the hands of the Gestapo. One night he was thrice beaten into unconsciousness, and then cold water was poured over him to revive him so that he could be beaten again. He thinks the Gestapo mixed drugs with his food to break his will power and weaken his control over his thoughts, because the Gestapo after one series of questionings read to him information which they said he had given to them, but which he does not remember having done.

After his terrible treatment by the Gestapo X—— could neither stand nor sit down. After several days, when he saw his face in a glass, he did not recognize himself. When a woman confronted him in court she was terrified at his miserable appearance and said, "I have never seen this man before and am only frightened at his dreadful appearance." His wife and mother have been in a concentration camp for one and a half years.

Even in Germany there are still some of the other sheep of the Lord, hearing His voice and seeking refuge in the Lord's organization in spite of all conditions. In one instance 12 were immersed, in January, 1939; and in another, 23, in March. The witnesses in Germany participate joyfully in the Lord's work, in spite of all their afflictions, and stand fast in their faith in an impending and complete vindication of Jehovah's name and the victory of righteousness. They now do their best in distributing the booklets *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom*, knowing that there are other faithful ones on the Lord's side, fighting with them shoulder to shoulder.

---

### The Meeker Chief

◆ This is not saying anything against gold braid or shields: they have their place; but when the United States Supreme Court says you can publish and circulate your ideas in public, and on the streets, and the braid and the shields do not have that idea, then something has to give way, and it is the braid that goes. A car of six magazine publishers visited Meeker, Oklahoma. The chief of police had a little book that disagreed with the above Court opinion, and tried to bluff the workers out of town. They only laughed. None were taken in.

## Smoking for 'Smartness' Sake

PERHAPS some of your young readers will benefit from my experience as a "veteran" smoker of cigarettes for more than three years. I am a young girl of sixteen and I started smoking when I was a little over thirteen. Perhaps in my story you'll find a moral somewhere. Most young people, I believe, start smoking only because they think it will increase their popularity. Particularly I think this is so where they are naturally timid and want to do something that will prove that they're good sports. It is a rather expensive way of proving it.

As I see it, the most important angle of it is not the question of whether it is morally wrong or right, but rather the question of its effect on physical health. Most young smokers disregard that angle of it entirely, but it is the most important. When I started smoking I thought that it was the smart thing to do and would make me one of the "gang". It did, but it wasn't worth it.

In about a year I was inhaling, and doing the thing out of all proportion; sometimes smoking over a package a day. What has happened and what has proved to me that smoking is not, never was and never will be worth it is the fact that my life has practically been

ruined by the smoking I did, all for the sake of popularity. I wish that all young persons who have started smoking, or are thinking about it, would take it from me that their physical health may be in danger. It has just about ruined mine. For the last six months I've had a chronic case of nicotine poisoning which has made my life almost miserable, and at my age it should never have been.

If these young people who feel they must smoke, because it is "smart", would consider the facts, or look at it from the physical health angle, I feel sure that would be enough to convince them of the futility and harm in smoking. I know this from my own experience.

Take it from me that any amount of popularity is not worth nicotine poisoning and the positive hell that it is.—"Young Smoker," in *Health Culture*.

### Amateur Photographers

◆ In taking pictures for use in *Consolation*, subscribers are requested to kindly take them horizontally, and not vertically, the horizontal position being best suited to the *Consolation* layout. Also, please do not send very small or poorly taken photographs.

## Read The WATCHTOWER and Rejoice

"Jehovah continues to instruct his people, that they may be very courageous, strong in him and in the power of his might. In this hour of great distress, when the demons by the use of religion are debauching the human race and the woes upon the world are increasing, the faithful servants of Almighty God must continue to seek meekness and to receive instruction from Jehovah. Those who now know of The THEOCRACY and the blessings it will bring to the people, and who obey the great THEOCRAT, must hold fast to what they have and continue to increase their knowledge and to confidently rely upon their great Teacher, the Lord. Wickedness shall not continue for long now. Within a short time

Jehovah will bring the religious, totalitarian oppressors down from their high places and put them where they belong."

These opening words from a current issue of *The Watchtower* are of real comfort and joy to people who wish to see the establishment of a righteous government. Why not provide yourself with such information regularly? You can do this by sending in a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. If you subscribe during July at the usual rate of \$1.00 a year, you will also receive, free and postpaid, a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest bound book, *Salvation*, and also a copy of his latest booklet, *Refugees*. Use the coupon for convenience.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me for the enclosed \$1.00 [\$1.50 in countries other than the United States] *The Watchtower* for one year. Also send me free Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation*, and his latest booklet, *Refugees*.

Name .....

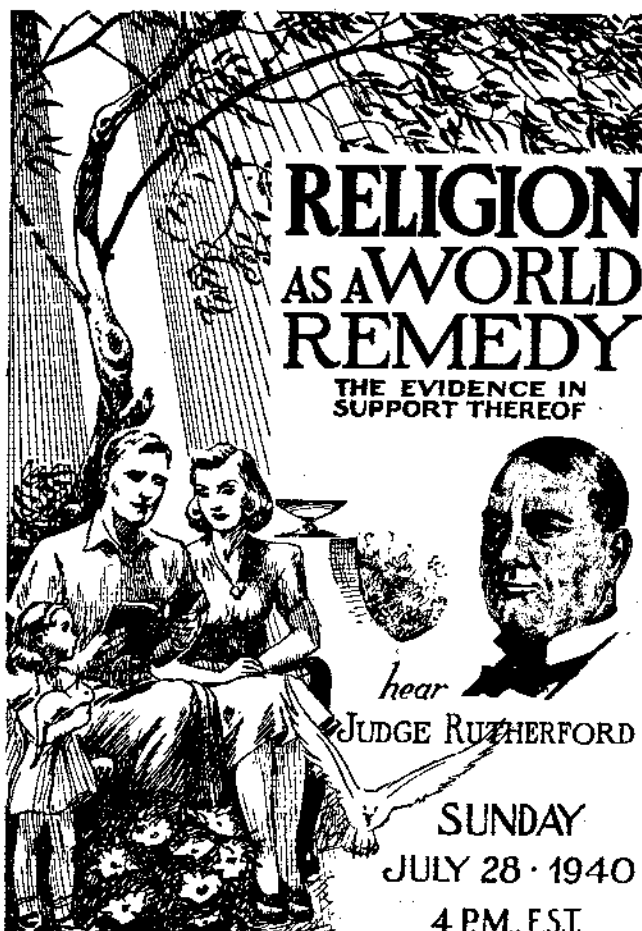
Street .....

City .....

State .....

JULY 10, 1940

**DON'T MISS**  
the  
**THEOCRATIC CONVENTION of JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES**  
*Five Days — July 24-28 — Thirty Cities*



**FREE ALL PERSONS OF GOOD-WILL WELCOME FREE**

**COLUMBUS COLISEUM**

Ohio State Fair Grounds

Or at any of the 30 convention cities listed below

"He that hath an ear to hear" will come to one of the auditoriums of the convention cities listed below,  
tied in with Columbus by direct wire.

Atlanta, Ga.  
Bangor, Maine  
Beaumont, Texas  
Boise, Idaho  
Boston, Mass.  
Burlington, Vt.

Des Moines, Iowa  
Duluth, Minn.  
El Paso, Texas  
Fargo, N. Dak.  
Fort Worth, Texas  
Great Falls, Mont.

Honolulu, T. H.  
Jackson, Miss.  
Kansas City, Mo.  
Lincoln, Nebr.  
Long Beach, Calif.  
Medford, Oreg.  
Memphis, Tenn.

Montgomery, Ala.  
Pueblo, Colo.  
St. Paul, Minn.  
San Antonio, Texas  
San Diego, Calif.  
San Jose, Calif.

Savannah, Ga.  
Seattle, Wash.  
Sioux Falls, S. Dak.  
Spokane, Wash.  
Tampa, Fla.  
Tulsa, Okla.

For detailed information concerning these conventions write

**WATCHTOWER CONVENTION COMMITTEE**  
117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



## Contents

Dred Scott and the Flag	3
Points of Comparison	4
The Majority Opinion	4
How About Making Everybody Salute?	6
American Civil Liberties Union	7
The Minority Opinion	8
A Terrible Decision	11
The New Government	
The Witness in Eire	12
<i>Mus Decumanus</i> at Skewen	12
Not a Sheep Will Be Missed	13
Kingdom Publishers in Sweden	14
Jehovah's witnesses in England	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"The Last Days" Here	17
The Hierarchy's Fifth Column (Part 2)	19
Hitler and the Pope	20
"Father" Coughlin	20
Fifth Column in the United States	21
The Supreme Court Sees the Danger	21
The Pope and Coughlin	22
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Scourgings in Southern Rhodesia	25
British Comment	
Britain's Needs	28
Praying for Victory	28
Jesuit Comment	29
"Dixie Land"	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## Appetizers

### Service

At two o'clock in the morning a lady telephoned the president of a large department store. After much ringing, the mogul answered with a sleepy and gruff "Hello!"

"This is Mrs. Soandso," said the lady in a sirupy voice; "I just couldn't help calling you personally to tell you that the hat I bought at your store last week is simply stunning."

"That's all very nice," yawned the president, "but would you mind telling me, madam, why you call me at this hour of the night about a hat you bought last week?"

"Because," she replied politely, "your truck just delivered it."—*The American Flint*.

### Just a Dream

The patient had just come out of a long delirium.

"Where am I?" he asked feebly, as he felt loving hands making him comfortable. "Am I in heaven?"

"No," cooed his wife, "I'm still with you, dear."—*Labor*.

### Her First Chicken

They were just married and she had cooked her first chicken. When he was about to carve, he said,

"What did you stuff it with, dear?"

"It didn't need stuffing, darling; it wasn't hollow," she replied.—*Australian Consolation*.

### New Name for a Corporal

Proud Clydach mother, to woman next door: "I am delighted to tell you that my son has been promoted."

"Indeed? What is he now, a captain, major or what?"

"No, he has been made a cockerel."

### Ambiguous

From a church notice-board:

Evening Subject:

"What Is Hell Like?"

Come and Hear Our Organist.

### Seventeen Demons

The village paper said Mrs. J. Z. Brown delivered an address on "Personal Devils" and seventeen were present.



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 24, 1940

Number 544

## Dred Scott and the Flag

IT IS more than 83 years since Dred Scott, the one-time slave, gained liberty for himself and his family. The question of his emancipation had much to do with bringing on the Civil War. It was a Missouri lawyer who pressed the issue upon public attention. The Supreme Court would have acted more wisely to have faced the issue than to have *evaded* it. Evasion never settled *anything*.

More than fourscore years passed from the time Montgomery Blair, brother of the famous Missouri counselor, Francis P. Blair, Jr., appeared in a time of great stress and public excitement in behalf of this poor slave, pleading for his physical liberty, when another famous counselor, Judge Joseph F. Rutherford, also from Missouri, appeared before the same tribunal, pleading, this time, on behalf of the free men and women of the future, the boys and girls, children of Jehovah's witnesses, who today are beaten as Dred Scott was beaten, choked as perhaps he was choked, kicked as perhaps he was kicked, threatened as perhaps he was threatened, and ostracized as he was certainly ostracized, and all because they can not and will not worship any creature or thing in violation of the express command of the Creator himself, set down in Exodus 20:3-5.

Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them.

The demand of any person or persons that any other person must worship (salute—bow to) any flag, no matter how good the government it represents, is a demand that can not and will not be complied with: It is an illegal demand, and a plain violation of every principle for which the United States flag stands. It is leading the United States into Armageddon as surely as it entered the Civil War. When the Civil War was over there were no

slaves, but multitudes had perished. When Armageddon is ended there will be no little folks kicked, choked and beaten because they love and worship God, but all their enemies will have gone for ever.

### The Dred Scott Case

Dred, born in Missouri about 1810, was a slave of Dr. Emerson, an army surgeon, who took him in 1834 to Rock Island, Ill., and May 1836 to Fort Snelling, Wisconsin Territory (now Minnesota) where he married Harriet, a slave of his master, and had two children. Slavery was illegal in both places: in Illinois by its constitution, in Wisconsin (upper Louisiana Purchase) by the Missouri Compromise. In 1838 he was taken back to Missouri—Saint Louis.

Here in 1848 was living the eminent free-soil lawyer, Francis P. Blair, Jr. He learned of Dred's migrations, and wishing to test the right of slavery to reclaim persons once free, induced Dred on being whipped by his master to sue for assault and battery in the State Circuit Court of Saint Louis County. Blair and his free-soil friends furnished funds and legal assistance. The suit was sustainable only if Dred was a free citizen charging violence from another citizen; and the court held that his residence on free soil had made him free, and there was no legal power to re-enslave him. Appeal was taken to the supreme court of Missouri, which reversed the decision; the two associate justices against the chief justice decided that Emerson had only made a temporary change of domicile in obedience to government orders, that his property was held according to the laws of his permanent domicile, and that Scott's servile character was merely in abeyance and fully resumed on return to Missouri.

[The case at length got to the United States Supreme Court.]

It was argued at the December terms of 1855 and 1856. Montgomery Blair (brother of Francis P.) and George Ticknor Curtis (brother of Judge Curtis) were counsel for Scott . . . Justice Nelson prepared a brief abstract of the decision; but the public excitement over the slavery question was so intense and menacing to the Union (just after the

Buchanan-Fremont election), that it was decided to have Chief Justice Taney write a full and careful review of the whole law on the subject of slavery, in hope of making the members of the free-soil party accept it contentedly and cease their agitation. Taney and six assistant judges concurred against Scott; Curtis and McLean dissented.

The written decisions were withheld from the public till 6 March 1857, two days after the inauguration, to avoid embroiling Pierce's last months. The decision proper was essentially the same as that of the Supreme Court of Missouri; that Dred Scott as a negro was not a citizen of the United States within the intent of the constitution, and therefore the Circuit Court had no jurisdiction and the suit should be dismissed. . . .

[The decision "inflamed the public wrath immeasurably".]

The dissenting judges pressed the notorious distinction between citizenship and suffrage; called attention to the Constitution's repeated mention of the negroes as "persons," and to the fact that free negroes were actually voters in five of the states in 1787, and were so even yet save where the States had changed their Constitutions to disfranchise them; and held that the civil rights of free negroes were the same at least as those of women and minors. . . . The whole question was soon decided by the war.—*The Encyclopedia Americana*.

### Points of Comparison

Dred Scott and his family were born slaves, and for a time the laws and courts stood between them and liberty. The human family were born slaves of that "prince of this world", or "god of this world", who invited Jesus up into a mountain and showed Him all the governments of the world, present and future, and promised Him that He might have them all if He would fall down and worship him. In effect this was an effort to get Him to 'salute the flag'.

It cannot be denied that 'the whole world lieth in the wicked one, and they are taken captive by him at his will', nor can it be denied that the Creator has promised that His Son Christ Jesus shall have 'the uttermost parts of the earth for His possession; He shall break them with a rod of iron; He shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel'. (Psalm 2: 8, 9) "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2: 44.

Jehovah's witnesses have come to the clear

knowledge that Jehovah's Kingdom is now functioning in the earth and every other government will be dissolved in Armageddon, when the Theocracy for which Jesus taught His followers to pray shall be ruling in all its power, and the time shall have come when "the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever"—Daniel 7: 18.

Dred Scott lived at the time when slavery was about to perish in the Civil War. Jehovah's witnesses and their children live at the time when slavery to the Devil has already perished as far as they are concerned and slavery is to perish utterly at Armageddon. Meantime it is their privilege to "appeal to Caesar" (that is, appeal to the courts), as did Paul, the apostle. And in the case of Jehovah's witnesses there is the further reason, that the United States government has officially decided that it is a Christian government.

### The Majority Opinion

The majority opinion of the Supreme Court delivered June 3, 1940, was not in accord with the argument so ably presented by Judge Rutherford at 2:30 p.m. April 25, and recorded on pages 19 to 24 of *Consolation* No. 540. [See also the editorial entitled "The Supreme Court on Trial", which constitutes the leading article in No. 541.] The majority opinion, an eight-to-one decision, is summarized by *The United States Law Week* as follows:

Requirement of the board of education of a Pennsylvania school district that pupils salute the national flag in a daily school exercise as a condition of attendance at such public schools, enforced against the religious objection of members of a sect known as "Jehovah's witnesses," does not infringe the liberty guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution.

It is well established that religious freedom does not operate to relieve the individual from obedience to general laws not aimed at the promotion or restriction of religious beliefs. Although past cases have involved exertion of legislative power to promote some specific interest of secular society, such as protection of the family, promotion of health or the common defense, these are specific activities of government all of which presuppose the existence of an organized political society. The flag is the symbol of our national unity and as such fosters the "cohesive sentiment" which is the foundation of that organized society.

State legislatures and school authorities are not "barred from determining the appropriateness of

various means to evoke that unifying sentiment without which there can ultimately be no liberties, civil or religious". That end is legitimate. "The effective means for its attainment are still so uncertain and so unauthenticated by science as to preclude us from putting the widely prevalent belief in flag-saluting beyond the pale of legislative power. It mocks reason and denies our whole history to find in the allowance of a requirement to salute our flag on fitting occasions the seeds of sanction for obeisance to a leader."

### **American Bar Association Opinion**

The Committee on the Bill of Rights, of the American Bar Association, consisting of Grenville Clark, chairman (of the New York Bar), Douglas Arant (of the Alabama Bar), Zechariah Chafee, Jr. (of the Rhode Island Bar), Osmer C. Fitts (of the Vermont Bar), Lloyd K. Garrison (of the Wisconsin Bar), George I. Haight (of the Illinois Bar), Monte M. Lemann (of the Louisiana Bar), Ross L. Malone, Jr. (of the New Mexico Bar), Burton W. Musser (of the Utah Bar), Joseph A. Padway (of the Wisconsin Bar), and Charles P. Taft (of the Ohio Bar), presented a brief to the United States Supreme Court on the same day that Judge Rutherford addressed the Court on this subject.

In that brief these able men expressed the opinion that, as far as Jehovah's witnesses are concerned, the flag salute must be regarded as a religious ritual; that there is no public need for a compulsory flag salute overriding such scruples; that legislation is new in America which would compel a particular form of expression, such as the flag salute; that a compulsory flag salute is a very different thing from a voluntary flag salute; that compulsory salute legislation is void because it unjustifiably infringes upon the liberty of an individual, and that the compulsory flag salute cannot be sustained on the ground that public school education is granted as a matter of grace so that the requirement, even though arbitrary and capricious, can be enforced by expulsion from the public school.

A few paragraphs taken from the Bar Association Brief will be read with interest by all:

*First:* Neither the legislative branch nor the courts have any power to declare that a given practice does not and cannot carry a religious significance, in the face of an individual's sincere and honest determination that *for him* a religious significance exists. Consequently the finding of fact that the respondent children sincerely regarded the

salute as a religious ritual forbidden by the Second Commandment is a conclusive answer to the contention that the salute *must* be considered merely a patriotic ceremony which *cannot* have any religious significance. To hold otherwise and thus to deny the right of private judgment as to what carries a religious meaning would, we shall submit, strike at the heart of religious freedom.

*Second:* Granting that the State, under some circumstances, can constitutionally override religious scruples, such action cannot constitutionally be taken unless there is a clear showing that the overriding of the individual's religious belief is essential in the public interest. No such showing, we shall submit, has been made here; and consequently the school regulation cannot be upheld as a reasonable measure in the public interest.

In our view, the two points just stated should, for clarity, be carefully separated and dealt with as distinct issues. The former involves the question whether the right of private judgment as to the religious content of a particular practice shall be held inviolate. The second point relates to a wholly different matter, *viz.*: Assuming the existence of the religious scruple, under what circumstances may the State constitutionally override it? The second question is of a character that the courts have been accustomed to deal with in a variety of situations. But the first issue, as to whether it is within the power of legislature or court to pass upon the fact of the existence of a particular religious scruple or its validity, involves the question whether our courts are to enter upon an unfamiliar type of determination in theological matters.

*Third:* We shall submit that even if no question of religious liberty is deemed to be here involved, there is another and broader ground upon which legislation of this character should be held void, *viz.*, that to compel the salute over objection is an unconstitutional infringement upon individual liberty, even though the refusal to comply is not deemed to involve a religious question. The state courts have said several times, in broad terms, that the legislature may properly enact laws to promote loyalty and morale and that the compulsory salute may be justified as an exercise of legislative discretion as to the means to be employed to that end. The breadth of the language used in expressing this thought gives one pause and raises questions of a serious character.

When it is said that the legislature has a broad discretion to prescribe ceremonies in order to promote loyalty, it is fair to ask how far this doctrine extends. For instance, suppose that under such a doctrine a law were enacted requiring all *adult* persons to salute the flag at fixed intervals. Would such a law be constitutional under our system of government even in the absence of an assertion of religious scruples as the ground of opposition? We shall submit that it would not be constitutional; and if this position be sound, the question arises whether there is a constitutional difference between

the imposition of the compulsory flag salute upon children and the imposition of a like requirement upon adults.

We respectfully suggest that this Court should consider the implications which are inherent in the broad language used by some of the state courts as to the extent of legislative discretion to require ceremonies of this sort. And we shall submit that this Court should hold, if necessary, that the compulsory flag salute is unconstitutional even if the refusal to conform thereto is not treated as involving an issue of religious liberty.

*Fourth:* Apart from the main issues above mentioned, there is also a subsidiary question of a more technical nature, as to whether the right to attend state supported schools is a mere privilege the enjoyment of which can be conditioned in any way that the State sees fit. Under a fourth heading, we shall submit that any such contention as a ground for the dismissal of this suit for reinstatement is without basis.

### ***Further Excerpts from the Brief***

The record of history shows that the existence and seriousness of religious beliefs are not to be measured by the current opinion of the time. History shows that the existence of religious scruples lies in truth and fact within the breast of the individual and nowhere else; and no current opinion or flats of legislatures or courts have ever been able to establish that a particular act or ceremony has no religious significance when the individual himself asserts the contrary.

The truth is that the attempt to adjudge whether or not a particular ceremony can have or does in fact have a religious significance is something beyond the competence of legislatures and courts. This is so for the simple reason that whether or not such religious significance exists lies inherently within the mind and heart of the individual man or woman.

The Committee respectfully suggests that this Court should definitely repudiate the idea that a governmental agency can predicate any official action whatsoever upon the notion that it, rather than the individual, can determine whether or not a particular ceremony carries a religious significance. When the legislature, the executive, or the courts enter this sphere, they are doing no more or less than attempting to tell the individual what is or is not displeasing to God.

It follows that a recognition of this new ground—the presumed promotion of loyalty and morale—as a basis for the overruling of religious scruples would be a new extension of legislative power. The present dominance of totalitarian ideas in other parts of the world suggests that an extension of legislative power in this direction should be viewed with suspicion and, *in the absence of a showing of clear necessity*, should be condemned as a deprivation of individual liberty without due process of law. . . .

Never having encountered a compulsory salute in their own school experience, many persons may tend to regard the ceremony as a normal gesture of respect to a national symbol. They may thus fail to appreciate the distinction in practical effect between a voluntary and compelled ceremony. The difference is, however, fundamental. Persons who willingly give a voluntary salute find that it increases their own loyalty. Then they may assume that, as a matter of course, the compulsory salute will increase the loyalty of others. But it by no means follows that the same effect of increased loyalty will be caused by a salute given only under compulsion and in violation of one's deepest convictions. The willing saluter easily assumes that failure to salute even under compulsion shows a lack of loyalty. Because the willing act of saluting is associated with loyalty in his own mind, he may assume that the failure of others to salute under compulsion is associated with disloyalty. But plainly this is not the fact. A concrete proof to the contrary is that the lower courts have expressly found, as indeed it has been proved or assumed in every litigated flag salute case, that the children are loyal American citizens and have not intended to show any disrespect for the Government. . . .

### ***How About Making Everybody Salute?***

It may be said that a portrait of a man differs from the flag in that the flag is merely an abstract symbol. Whether such a distinction is valid may be tested by inquiring whether it would be constitutional for the legislature to require *all persons*, young and old (except young infants, the infirm and the sick), to salute the *flag* at stated intervals. The statute of Pennsylvania in the case at bar permits the school authorities to require the salute from children; and statutes of other states directly require the ceremony and frequently prescribe its frequency, such as once a week and even daily. The requirement of the salute from the whole population would therefore be merely a matter of extending these very statutes to a different age group.

Specifically, let us suppose that a statute of Pennsylvania or New York should require the whole adult population to give this particular form of salute once a week at a time to be fixed by the Governor or other executive agency. Let us suppose that many citizens refused to comply, but none on religious grounds. Some would presumably refuse on grounds of mere inconvenience; others might object to the particular form of the salute as too much resembling the Nazi and Fascist salutes. Still others would doubtless invoke their "liberty" as American citizens without further specifying what they had in mind. Let us suppose that these objectors were arrested and put on trial as to whether they should suffer penalties for their non-compliance and that they were to plead the unconstitutionality of the legislation as depriving them of their "liberty" under the Fourteenth Amendment. Would this plea be good?

We submit that the plea would be good and that such legislation would be unconstitutional. The requirement of such a ritual is clearly alien to our institutions. It would be an intolerable invasion of individual liberties. Because it is inherent in the very nature of Americans to resent unnecessary assertions of authority, such a measure would not further the end of promoting loyalty and strengthening morale, but would have precisely the opposite effect. It would be unconstitutional because there would be no "appropriate relation" between the legislative command and the prescribed punishment, on the one hand, and the avowed objective on the other.

As already pointed out, it was not until the first of these flag salute statutes was enacted that any American Government had attempted to force its citizens (not in military service) to go through any form of ceremony similar to this. We suggest that the supposed legislation would be held void for the broad reason that such an encroachment on the liberty of the citizen would be unnecessary and unreasonable and wholly inconsistent with the spirit of our institutions.

If the above conclusion be sound in respect of legislation seeking to compel a salute from the whole population, does precisely similar legislation become valid merely because it is restricted to children of school age? We suggest that this difference is not sufficient to sustain the legislation. . . .

The philosophy of free institutions is now being subjected to the most severe test it has ever undergone. Advocates of totalitarian government point to the speed and efficiency with which such systems are administered, and assert that democracy can offer nothing to outweigh these advantages. The answer is to be found in the value of certain basic individual rights and the assurance afforded by free institutions that these shall not be required to yield to majority pressure no matter how overwhelming.

### **American Civil Liberties Union**

The American Civil Liberties Union presented a brief on the flag issue at the same time that Judge Rutherford addressed the Supreme Court of the United States on that subject. From that brief are now quoted a few of the many interesting paragraphs which it contains.

None of the signers of this brief are members of Jehovah's witnesses, nor do they share the religious conviction that saluting the flag violates the law of God. But they and the Union consider that the issues raised by the record in this case, and the still graver issues which lie just beyond it, are of vital importance not only to the religious freedom of individual American citizens, but to the sources of that deep affection and confidence from which alone can spring an abiding popular loyalty to the American system of government and the American flag. . . .

The respondents believe that God has commanded them to withhold the salute from any flag whatsoever,—and of their obligations to their Creator they must, of necessity, be the final judges on this earth. That the Board of Education of Minersville has deprived them of the liberty of school attendance,—and threatened to deprive them of other liberties,—in consequence of their loyalty to their religion, seems to us perfectly clear. Was it within the Board of Education's authority, as the body charged with the secular education of the children of Minersville, to do what it has done? Was it within the police power of the State acting through its agency, the School Board? We know of no direct precedent for the solution of such a problem under the Constitution of the United States. . . .

It was never more important to reaffirm and give meaning to the principle of religious liberty than today. The principle that matters of religion are to be decided by the individual and not by Government, be it Court, Legislature or Executive, should be unmistakably reaffirmed by this Court in this case. The principle that religious belief and practice are within the guarantees of the First and Fourteenth Amendments, protected from State interference, should be firmly established. And it should be made clear that the only purposes for which a State may exercise its police powers are in the domain of action, and not the heart. . . .

In this case, no practical consideration justifies soiling our national emblem "with the tears of a little child" who, in the view of most of us, may be misguided or even misinstructed, but whose religious convictions, in the absence of overwhelming public necessity, must be respected and not penalized.

### **The Newspapers and the Flag**

Among the newspapers of the United States that have published editorials differing from the majority opinion of the United States Supreme Court in the flag case are the following:

Asbury Park (N.J.) *Press*; Altoona (Pa.) *Mirror*; Arvin (Calif.) *Tiller*; Ann Arbor (Mich.) *News*; Arlington (Kans.) *Enterprise*; Auburn (N.Y.) *Citizen-Advertiser*; Akron (Ohio) *Beacon Journal*; The American Freeman, Girard, Kansas; The American Guardian, Oklahoma City, Okla.; The American Protestant, Washington, D.C.; Bridgeport (Conn.) *Post*; Boston (Mass.) *Post*; Boston (Mass.) *Herald*; Birmingham (Ala.) *Age-Herald and News*; Baltimore (Md.) *Sun*; Boston (Mass.) *Transcript*; Bayonne (N.J.) *Times*; Brockton (Mass.) *Enterprise*; Butte Montana *Standard*; Buffalo (N.Y.) *Times*; Bismarck (N. Dak.) *Tribune*; Benton Harbor (Mich.) *News-Palladium*; Sonora (Calif.) *Banner and News*; Buffalo (N.Y.)

*Courier-Express*; Chicago (Ill.) *Tribune*; Chicago (Ill.) *News*; *Christian Century*, Chicago, Ill.; Chicago (Ill.) *Times*; *The Covenant Weekly*, Chicago, Ill.; Cincinnati (Ohio) *Enquirer*; Cincinnati (Ohio) *Post*; Columbus (Ohio) *Citizen*; Columbus (Ohio) *State Journal*; Camden (N.J.) *Courier-Post*; Cleveland (Ohio) *News*; Cleveland (Ohio) *Plain Dealer*; Cleveland (Ohio) *Press*; *Svenska Amerikanaren Tribunen*, Chicago, Ill.

Dallas (Texas) *News*; Dallas (Texas) *Dispatch-Journal*; *Daily News*, Wellington, Kans.; Denver (Colo.) *Post*; Decatur (Ill.) *Herald*; Detroit (Mich.) *Times*; Duluth (Minn.) *Herald*; Des Moines (Iowa) *Register*; Dayton (Ohio) *News*; Detroit (Mich.) *Free Press*; *The Daily Republic*, Mitchell, S. Dak.; Easton (Pa.) *Herald*; Fort Myers (Fla.) *News-Press*; Fergus Falls (Minn.) *Journal*; Frederick (Okla.) *Press*; Fort Worth (Texas) *Star-Telegram*; Greenfield (Mass.) *Recorder-Gazette*; Greenfield (Mass.) *Shopping News*; Glens Falls (N.Y.) *Times*; Glenwood (Minn.) *Herald*; Great Falls (Mont.) *Tribune*; Hemet (Calif.) *News*; Hollywood (Calif.) *Citizen-News*; Hartford (Conn.) *Courant*; Johnstown (Pa.) *Democrat*; Johnstown (Pa.) *Daily Tribune*; Jacksonville (Fla.) *Journal*; Key West (Fla.) *Citizen*; Kansas City (Mo.) *Journal*; *Simpson's Leader-Times*, Kittanning, Pa.; Louisville (Ky.) *Times*; Louisville (Ky.) *Courier-Journal*; Los Angeles (Calif.) *Examiner*; Los Angeles (Calif.) *News*; *Press-Telegram*, Long Beach, Calif.

Miami (Fla.) *Herald*; Miami (Fla.) *News*; Milwaukee (Wis.) *Sentinel*; Minneapolis (Minn.) *Tribune*; Massillon (Ohio) *Independent*; *The Monitor*, Aurora, Mo.; Mobile (Ala.) *Press*; Memphis (Tenn.) *Press-Scimitar*; Bartlesville (Okla.) *Morning-Examiner*; *News Bulletin*, National Education Association, Washington, D.C.; New York *Times*; New York *Herald Tribune*; New York *Daily News*; New York *Post*; New York *Sunday Mirror*; New York *World-Telegram*; *The Nation*, New York city; Newark (N.J.) *News*; Newark (N.J.) *Ledger*; North Adams (Mass.) *Transcript*; New Britain (Conn.) *Herald*; Nashville *Tennessean*; Oakland (Calif.) *Tribune*; Oroville (Calif.) *Mercury-Register*; Orlando (Fla.) *Sentinel*; Omaha (Nebr.) *World-Herald*; Plainfield (N.J.) *Courier-News*; Passaic (N.J.) *Herald-News*; Portland *Oregonian*; Portland (Oreg.) *Journal*; Pittsburgh (Pa.) *Press*; Pittsburgh (Pa.) *Courier*; Philadel-

phia (Pa.) *Bulletin*; Philadelphia (Pa.) *Public Ledger*; Philadelphia (Pa.) *Inquirer*; Philadelphia (Pa.) *Transcript*; Philadelphia (Pa.) *Record*; Punxsutawney (Pa.) *Spirit*; Pittsfield (Mass.) *Eagle*; *Pathfinder*, Washington, D.C.; Pueblo (Colo.) *Chieftain*; Portland (Maine) *Express*; Portland (Maine) *Press-Herald*; Peru (Ind.) *Tribune*; Providence (R.I.) *Journal*; Quincy (Mass.) *Patriot Ledger*; Rochester (N.Y.) *Democrat and Chronicle*; Rochester (N.Y.) *Times-Union*; Rockford (Ill.) *Register*; Redding (Calif.) *Record*; Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer*.

San Francisco (Calif.) *Chronicle*; Sacramento (Calif.) *Union*; Sacramento (Calif.) *Bee*; San Diego (Calif.) *Union*; San Francisco (Calif.) *News*; San Diego (Calif.) *Sun*; Santa Rosa (Calif.) *Independent*; St. Louis (Mo.) *Globe-Democrat*; St. Louis (Mo.) *Post-Dispatch*; St. Louis (Mo.) *Star-Times*; Seattle (Wash.) *Post-Intelligencer*; Seattle (Wash.) *Star*; Sault Ste. Marie (Mich.) *Evening News*; Newark (N.J.) *Call*; Springfield (Mass.) *Union*; Salem (Oreg.) *Statesman*; Steubenville (Ohio) *Herald-Star*; Springfield (Ohio) *News-Sun*; Shreveport (La.) *Journal*; Wellesley (Mass.) *Townsmen*; Tampa (Fla.) *Times*; Tallahassee (Fla.) *Democrat*; Tacoma (Wash.) *Labor Advocate*; Tacoma (Wash.) *Times*; Tacoma (Wash.) *News-Tribune*; Trenton (N.J.) *State Gazette*; Toledo (Ohio) *Blade*; Tucson *Arizona Star*; Topeka (Kans.) *Capital*; Urbana (Ill.) *Courier*; Utica (N.Y.) *Observer-Dispatch*.

Washington (D.C.) *Herald-Times*; Washington (D.C.) *Star*; Washington (D.C.) *Post*; Waterbury (Conn.) *Republican*; Waterbury (Conn.) *American*; Washington (Pa.) *Observer and Reporter*; West Philadelphia (Pa.) *Chronicle*; *Athenaeum*, Morgantown, W. Va.; *Intelligencer* (Wheeling, W. Va.); *Tribune*, Willmar, Minn.; *Sun*, Westerly, R. I.; White Plains (N.Y.) *Reporter*; Winston-Salem (N.C.) *Journal*; Youngstown (Ohio) *Telegram*; Youngstown (Ohio) *Vindicator*.

### **The Minority Opinion**

The minority opinion, which was delivered by Mr. Justice Stone, is of special interest to those familiar with the Dred Scott case, to members of the American Bar Association, to the American Civil Liberties Union, to 171 of the leading newspapers of the United States, to the public in general interested in the preservation of civil liberty, and, most of all, to the people of good will toward Jehovah



God, who hope to see the vindication of Jehovah's name at Armageddon. It may be that because of this dissenting opinion the great and good God may permit Mr. Justice Stone to pass through Armageddon and over into the reign of peace and justice and truth and honesty which is the heart's desire of every true child of God. His courageous dissenting opinion is printed in full.

I think the judgment below should be affirmed.

Two youths, now fifteen and sixteen years of age, are by the judgment of this Court held liable to expulsion from the public schools and to denial of all publicly supported educational privileges because of their refusal to yield to the compulsion of a law which commands their participation in a school ceremony contrary to their religious convictions. They and their father are citizens and have not exhibited by any action or statement of opinion, any disloyalty to the Government of the United States. They are ready and willing to obey all its laws which do not conflict with what they sincerely believe to be the higher commandments of God. It is not doubted that these convictions are religious, that they are genuine, or that the refusal to yield to the compulsion of the law is in good faith and with all sincerity. It would be a denial of their faith as well as the teachings of most religions to say that children of their age could not have religious convictions.

The law which is thus sustained is unique in the history of Anglo-American legislation. It does more than suppress freedom of speech and more than prohibit the free exercise of religion, which concededly are forbidden by the First Amendment and are violations of the liberty guaranteed by the Fourteenth. For by this law the state seeks to coerce these children to express a sentiment which, as they interpret it, they do not entertain, and which violates their deepest religious convictions. It is not denied that such compulsion is a prohibited infringement of personal liberty, freedom of speech and religion, guaranteed by the Bill of Rights, except in so far as it may be justified and supported as a proper exercise of the state's power over public education. Since the state, in competition with parents, may through teaching in the public schools indoctrinate the minds of the young, it is said that in aid of its undertaking to inspire loyalty and devotion to constituted authority and the flag which symbolizes it, it may coerce the pupil to make affirmation contrary to his belief and in violation of his religious faith. And, finally, it is said that since the Minersville School Board and others are of the opinion that the country will be better served by conformity than by the observance of religious liberty which the Constitution prescribes, the courts are not free to pass judgment on the Board's choice.

Concededly the constitutional guaranties of personal liberty are not always absolutes. Government

has a right to survive and powers conferred upon it are not necessarily set at naught by the express prohibitions of the Bill of Rights. It may make war and raise armies. To that end it may compel citizens to give military service, *Selective Draft Law Cases*, 245 U. S. 366, and subject them to military training despite their religious objections. *Hamilton v. Regents*, 293 U. S. 245. It may suppress religious practices dangerous to morals, and presumably those also which are inimical to public safety, health and good order. *Davis v. Beason*, 133 U. S. 333. But it is a long step, and one which I am unable to take, to the position that government may, as a supposed educational measure and as a means of disciplining the young, compel public affirmations which violate their religious conscience.

The very fact that we have constitutional guaranties of civil liberties and the specificity of their command where freedom of speech and of religion are concerned require some accommodation of the powers which government normally exercises, when no question of civil liberty is involved, to the constitutional demand that those liberties be protected against the action of government itself. The state concededly has power to require and control the education of its citizens, but it cannot by a general law compelling attendance at public schools preclude attendance at a private school adequate in its instruction, where the parent seeks to secure for the child the benefits of religious instruction not provided by the public school. *Pierce v. Society of Sisters*, 268 U. S. 510. And only recently we have held that the state's authority to control its public streets by generally applicable regulations is not an absolute to which free speech must yield, and cannot be made the medium of its suppression. *Hague v. Committee of Industrial Organization*, 307 U. S. 496, 514, *et seq.*, any more than can its authority to penalize littering of the streets by a general law be used to suppress the distribution of handbills as a means of communicating ideas to their recipients. *Schneider v. State*, 308 U. S. 147.

In these cases it was pointed out that where there are competing demands of the interests of government and of liberty under the Constitution, and where the performance of governmental functions is brought into conflict with specific constitutional restrictions, there must, when that is possible, be reasonable accommodation between them so as to preserve the essentials of both and that it is the function of courts to determine whether such accommodation is reasonably possible. In the cases just mentioned the Court was of opinion that there were ways enough to secure the legitimate state end without infringing the asserted immunity, or that the inconvenience caused by the inability to secure that end satisfactorily through other means, did not outweigh freedom of speech or religion. So here, even if we believe that such compulsions will contribute to national unity, there are other ways

to teach loyalty and patriotism which are the sources of national unity, than by compelling the pupil to affirm that which he does not believe and by commanding a form of affirmation which violates his religious convictions. Without recourse to such compulsion the state is free to compel attendance at school and require teaching by instruction and study of all in our history and in the structure and organization of our government, including the guaranties of civil liberty which tend to inspire patriotism and love of country. I cannot say that government here is deprived of any interest or function which it is entitled to maintain at the expense of the protection of civil liberties by requiring it to resort to the alternatives which do not coerce an affirmation of belief.

The guaranties of civil liberty are but guaranties of freedom of the human mind and spirit and of reasonable freedom and opportunity to express them. They presuppose the right of the individual to hold such opinions as he will and to give them reasonably free expression, and his freedom, and that of the state as well, to teach and persuade others by the communication of ideas. The very essence of the liberty which they guaranty is the freedom of the individual from compulsion as to what he shall think and what he shall say, at least where the compulsion is to bear false witness to his religion. If these guaranties are to have any meaning they must, I think, be deemed to withhold from the state any authority to compel belief or the expression of it where that expression violates religious convictions, whatever may be the legislative view of the desirability of such compulsion.

History teaches us that there have been but few infringements of personal liberty by the state which have not been justified, as they are here, in the name of righteousness and the public good, and few which have not been directed, as they are now, at politically helpless minorities. The framers were not unaware that under the system which they created most governmental curtailments of personal liberty would have the support of a legislative judgment that the public interest would be better served by its curtailment than by its constitutional protection. I cannot conceive that in prescribing, as limitations upon the powers of government, the freedom of the mind and spirit secured by the explicit guaranties of freedom of speech and religion, they intended or rightly could have left any latitude for a legislative judgment that the compulsory expression of belief which violates religious convictions would better serve the public interest than their protection. The Constitution may well elicit expressions of loyalty to it and to the government which it created, but it does not command such expressions or otherwise give any indication that compulsory expressions of loyalty play any such part in our scheme of government as to override the constitutional protection of freedom of speech and religion. And while such expressions

of loyalty, when voluntarily given, may promote national unity, it is quite another matter to say that their compulsory expression by children in violation of their own and their parents' religious convictions can be regarded as playing so important a part in our national unity as to leave school boards free to exact it despite the constitutional guarantee of freedom of religion. The very terms of the Bill of Rights preclude, it seems to me, any reconciliation of such compulsions with the constitutional guaranties by a legislative declaration that they are more important to the public welfare than the Bill of Rights.

But even if this view be rejected and it is considered that there is some scope for the determination by legislatures whether the citizen shall be compelled to give public expression of such sentiments contrary to his religion, I am not persuaded that we should refrain from passing upon the legislative judgment "as long as the remedial channels of the democratic process remain open and unobstructed." **This seems to me no more than the surrender of the constitutional protection of the liberty of small minorities to the popular will.** We have previously pointed to the importance of a searching judicial inquiry into the legislative judgment in situations where prejudice against discrete and insular minorities may tend to curtail the operation of those political processes ordinarily to be relied on to protect minorities. See *United States v. Carolene Products Co.*, 304 U.S. 144, 152, note 4. And until now we have not hesitated similarly to scrutinize legislation restricting the civil liberty of racial and religious minorities although no political process was affected. *Meyer v. Nebraska*, 262 U.S. 390; *Pierce v. Society of Sisters*, *supra*; *Farrington v. Tokushige*, 273 U.S. 284. Here we have such a small minority entertaining in good faith a religious belief, which is such a departure from the usual course of human conduct, that most persons are disposed to regard it with little toleration or concern. In such circumstances careful scrutiny of legislative efforts to secure conformity of belief and opinion by a compulsory affirmation of the desired belief, is especially needful if civil rights are to receive any protection. Tested by this standard I am not prepared to say that the right of this small and helpless minority, including children having a strong religious conviction, whether they understand its nature or not, to refrain from an expression obnoxious to their religion, is to be overborne by the interest of the state in maintaining discipline in the schools.

The Constitution expresses more than the conviction of the people that democratic processes must be preserved at all costs. It is also an expression of faith and a command that freedom of mind and spirit must be preserved, which government must obey, if it is to adhere to that justice

and moderation without which no free government can exist. For this reason it would seem that legislation which operates to repress the religious freedom of small minorities, which is admittedly within the scope of the protection of the Bill of Rights, must at least be subject to the same judicial scrutiny as legislation which we have recently held to infringe the constitutional liberty of religious and racial minorities.

## A Terrible Decision

THERE is a tiny religious sect in the United States known as Jehovah's witnesses—a few in Massachusetts, a few in Texas, a few in Pennsylvania, a few elsewhere, perhaps 20,000 in a country of 130,000,000.

Small religious sects often have ideas regarded by most of us as peculiar. There is a sect in Ohio, for example, which bars the use of buttons on clothing as being too worldly, so the brothers and sisters use hooks and eyes. The small sect known as Shakers believes the sexes should live separately. The Holy Rollers are so called because, in emotional religious ecstasy, they roll on the floor.

The peculiar thing about Jehovah's witnesses is that they are forbidden by their religion to salute the flag. This does not mean that they are unpatriotic, that they do not love their country. It simply means that, as they read the Scriptures, to salute the flag is to violate the divine commandment stated in verses 3, 4 and 5 of the Book of Exodus, [chapter 20] forbidding the bowing down to a graven image.

This, as we say, is very, very peculiar, but the members of Jehovah's witnesses do not think so; they are very sincere about this part of their belief, so much so that they are willing to go to jail rather than salute the American flag or any other flag; they are willing further to risk the anger of mobs—which is a lot more than many professional flag-wavers are willing to do. Last Saturday, 40 Jehovah's witnesses were rescued from such a mob in Odessa, Tex., and placed in jail for their belief.

Yesterday the Supreme Court of the United States, by the incredible vote of 8 to 1, held constitutional a regulation requiring school children to salute the flag, and, just as incredibly, the celebrated liberal Felix Frankfurter delivered the majority opinion.

JULY 24, 1940

With such scrutiny I cannot say that the inconveniences which may attend some sensible adjustment of school discipline in order that the religious convictions of these children may be spared, presents a problem so momentous or pressing as to outweigh the freedom from compulsory violation of religious faith which has been thought worthy of constitutional protection.

The case involved two small children, Lillian and William Gobitis, 12 and 10 years old, members of Jehovah's witnesses, who refused to salute the American flag as a part of the daily exercises in a public school in Minersville, Pa. The children were expelled from school and the case eventually found its way to the highest court in the land.

In fighting their case, Jehovah's witnesses acquired an unexpected ally: the Committee on the Bill of Rights of the American Bar Association, headed by the famous lawyer, Grenville Clark, of the New York law firm formerly headed by Elihu Root.

A powerful argument was made by Mr. Clark's committee. It is contained in a 45-page written brief signed by, among others, Charles P. Taft, Lloyd K. Garrison, Monte W. Leemann and Zechariah Chafee, Jr. The brief in learned and eloquent language upheld the right of Jehovah's witnesses to worship God in their own way—a right guaranteed by the first amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

We wish we could quote at length from the American Bar Association's brief, but perhaps this one passage will be enough:

The philosophy of free institutions is now being subjected to the most severe test it has ever undergone. Advocates of totalitarian government point to the speed and efficiency with which such systems are administered, and assert that democracy can offer nothing to outweigh these advantages. The answer is to be found in the value of certain basic individual rights and the assurance afforded by free institutions that these shall not be required to yield to majority pressure, no matter how overwhelming.

The worth of our system must ultimately be judged in terms of the importance of those values and the care with which they are safeguarded. We consider them immeasurably important. We believe that the letter and spirit of our Constitution de-

mand vindication of the individual liberties which are abridged by the challenged regulation.

But this argument was cast aside by the Supreme Court, and now by judicial fiat Lillian and William Gobitis will be compelled to perform an action which, in their creed, is a sin against God.

We think this decision of the United States Supreme Court is dead wrong. We think its decision is a violation of American principle. We think it is a surrender to popular hysteria. If patriotism depends on such things as this—on violation of the fundamental right of religious freedom, then it becomes not a noble emotion of love for country, but something to be rammed down our throats by the law.

We honor Justice Stone, who refused to lend himself to it.—St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*.



### The Witness in Eire

◆ The company at Dublin is now getting well into its stride. Meetings are held regularly each Sunday in a smart room over the Broadway Café, O'Connell Street—this is the main street of Dublin and is one of the finest streets in the whole of the British Isles. An attendance of between 15 and 20 is recorded each Sunday. The first meeting is divided up into half an hour *Salvation* study and half an hour Service meeting. Then an hour later *The Watchtower* is studied. The work in Dublin has to be done chiefly amongst the Protestants,—if it is to be done at all. However, many Roman Catholics are hearing of the truth for the first time, through their Protestant friends, as shown by the following experiences:

One publisher reports: "A person of good will possessing a radio-gram received a set of records on loan. When I called back to collect them I was told that 14 people who had come to a party gathering had heard the lecture through. Seven of the party were Roman Catholics, and it was they who asked to have the lecture run over again as they had never heard anything like it before in their lives."

Another person who owned a radio-gram was loaned a set and reported with enthusiasm that 16 friends and relatives had heard it at

one sitting. Still another person reported 22 listeners in one week.

Many people of good will who have radio-grams are pleased to know that they can have the recordings on loan, and we try to accommodate as many as possible by making a round and exchanging them weekly.

Another publisher reports: "I contacted a member of the Communist party here in Dublin, and in the course of conversation I informed him that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was at the back of Communism. To my surprise he said, 'I did not know that, but it doesn't matter so long as they uphold our cause'; proving that all the 'isms do not mind what rotten racket is back of them so long as their cause is upheld. This particular man was arrested last week for taking part in demonstrations. I wonder if he realizes that it is the same racket that is at the back of his being arrested."

A Roman Catholic person in Dublin is showing good interest in the truth since a pioneer—who is lodging with her—has brought the message to her attention. This particular person tells of an experience she had recently when attending "mass". She usually went into the church at a certain door where the members paid 2d on entering. This particular morning she went to a different door, but was stopped by the priest, who demanded 6d before letting her in. She indignantly refused, and said she was not going to pay 6d just to enter the house of God by a different door, and she walked inside in spite of the priest. This opened her eyes further to the hypocrisy of religion, and when the priest later called at her home he got more than he bargained for. She demanded to know where the Scriptures mentioned "Purgatory", etc. The priest was beaten hands down, and was told that this person was now finished with their racket. She now attends the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses.—Robert Anderson, Zone servant.

### Mus Decumanus at Skewen

◆ Two elderly publishers had completed witnessing a dead-end Catholic street and were commencing to walk towards the remaining open end, when they heard a number of loud and harsh voices just round the corner.

"Where are they?" shouted someone.

"Round the corner," shrieked some women.

"How many are there?" demanded another.

"Two," again responded the shrill voices of women.



THEOCRACY magazine distributors, Enfield, London, April, 1940

"Watch them coming into sight," "Get them, whatever you do," etc., etc.

At hearing this the eyebrows of the two friends lowered as never before. What could they do? go back? No, that was impossible; there was no means of escape; it was a dead end.

Mustering all available courage they decided to "grin and bear it" and go forward.

"What cruel men there are on the earth! But what can we expect? the Devil is in control; 'in the midst of life we are in death,'" they muttered, resigned for the worst.

They were getting round the corner when the threatening crowd came into sight. There they stood, armed with upraised long staves.

The two friends shuddered; their end had come—when all at once two rats burst out from under the floor of an old wooden shed.

No sooner had the rats come into sight than the staves crashed down upon them; they moved no more.

Immediately it dawned upon the minds of our heroes that the unfortunate creatures were the real objects of the wrath of the crowd. Soon their eyebrows commenced to resume their former position, and their hearts resumed normal heartbeat.

### Not a Sheep Will Be Missed

◆ Proof that the King provides for those who first seek His kingdom is found in the case of the Beitler family. As Russian citizens of German descent, they were exiled to Siberia during the World War while others like them but (please note) of Catholic faith were not so exiled. Upon return to their old home after the war they found it impossible there to serve their God as they felt they should; so, like another of great faith, they got themselves and three children out of their country and from their father's house to another land where the Lord led them, finally landing here in America, near Pontiac, on a small farm. Ere long a witness for Jehovah found them. The Kingdom message fell on hungry ears and today mother and father and four children are all happy in active service under the great THEOCRAT. For many years they sought the Kingdom, and the Lord led them to that haven of refuge. It is a pleasure to know them. In spite of hardships which only stout hearts and sturdy characters could withstand, their faces are shining with the everlasting joy their hearts longed for and which they have found. The Lord sometimes gathers His sheep from a long way off.—Wm. P. Strong.

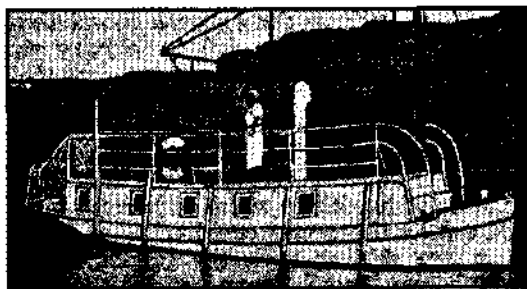
## Kingdom Publishers in Sweden

◆ I send a small photograph of the boat that my husband, Carl Gustav Olsson, and I are using in the work, visiting the isles and parts of the coast of Sweden. Two years ago we worked in the East Sea and visited between 200 and 300 isles in a few months. The last two years we have been working at the west coast of Sweden, some places very priest-ridden. But even here some come out and hail the King of kings. Everything seems so uncertain now, because of the war, but if it be possible we hope to go to the East Sea again before the close of 1940.

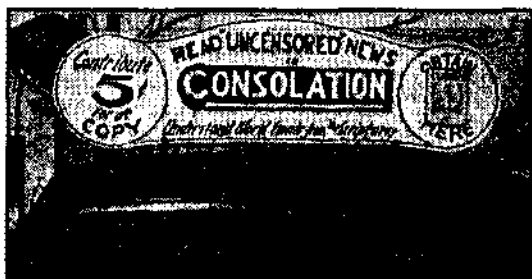
It pleased the Lord to give us this boat, putting it into the minds of some friends that we needed a better boat than the old one that we had previously. And really it was an answer to a prayer and need, as the old one sank shortly after we got this one. It is more expensive to use this boat, but it represents the work better and we can get along more speedily. It is thirty-three feet in length and has a 25-horsepower motor. We use crude oil instead of gasoline. We also have a small sail to use at certain times. We need the Lord's protection and care at all times, like all of His people.

I must tell you of a woman eighty-four years of age in Göteborg who symbolized [by water baptism] her consecration some time ago. I had the privilege of being present and seeing and hearing her expressions of joy. She could hardly hear and hardly move, but had received the truth by reading the literature and wanted but one thing, and that was that she might be able to go out with the Kingdom message.

Also, one little girl ten years of age, out in the witness work, came to a door with the booklet *Warning*. "What is this warning?" someone asked her; and the child answered in one



"Doric," Sweden, in the King's service



Louisville, Kentucky: Base supports (four vacuum cups) cost \$1.17; a support on each side makes the sign reversible; the sign is of 3-inch plywood, ducoed and varnished; thumbscrews make the sign readily removable.

word, "Religion."

Another little girl came to a door with the booklet *Cause of Death*. Someone saw the trinity picture found therein and said "Ysch-iana-mej"—that you will go with such things! and the little girl responded, "And such things you believe in!"

A lady in Stockholm was visited by a witness who asked if she would renew her *Consolation*. She said she had not even read it, and shut the door. The witness knocked again, engaged her in further conversation, and after a while she decided to renew. As soon as the publisher had left she knelt before the Lord and gave herself and her all to serve Him henceforth. She had been moving in high circles of society, together with her husband, but she now took a firm stand for Jehovah, went to the studies, went out with the Message and witnessed boldly to her former friends.

She has two little boys and teaches them the truth. The father tells them there is something wrong with the mother's head. One day she brought her boys to a meeting and afterwards asked them if they could understand anything of what was said. "Ah, yes!" they replied, "we see now, mother, that you are a locust!"

Since then the boys have been witnessing to their companions at school.—Ellen Palm-Olsson, Sweden.

## Greek Pioneers in Egypt

◆ Greek pioneers, three of them working together, P. Spiropoulos, K. Kontopodias and K. Rodias, are having a wonderful time in Egypt, especially in the upper reaches of the Nile. In 44 days they placed in the hands of the truth-hungry people 1,156 bound books

CONSOLATION





and 4,494 booklets and had 1,504 phonograph listeners and had experiences enough to fill a small book. One man was so enthusiastic about the books (six of which he had previously read) that he grasped his skeptical cousin by the shoulders, forcing him to a sitting position on the floor, and insisted that he get the entire set; their value to him could not be less than five pounds for each book.

One man became so absorbed in the booklet *Where Are the Dead?* that he refused to take time to eat until he had finished reading it.

Many priests and teachers took the books. In one place there was opposition, but after a record was played the opposers apologized, with tears. One doctor had been looking for the books for years.

In one town Rodias had an uncle, a businessman that he knew was opposed to the truth, and planned to avoid him. When he finally ran across his uncle the latter was out with the other workers helping them to place literature right and left.

"The blessing of Jehovah, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow therewith."

### Your Heart Might Beat

◆ Your life is made up to heartbeats. When it stops, you stop. You might get an extra beat out of knowing about two little Massachusetts girls, aged 7 and 11 years, who in the winter of 1938-1939 were obliged to board away from home among strangers in order to maintain their integrity to the Most High God by refusing to break the Second Commandment through compulsory flag-salute, but although they suffered the pangs of homesickness, they remained true to their consecration. In the winter that followed, in the great and good providences of God, these little folks were able to be in their own home, and attend the Kingdom School at Saugus, Mass.; and can you imagine the kick they got out of each one's having her own *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazine route? "O taste . . . the Lord is good."

JULY 24, 1940

### Antigua Star Sets Suddenly

◆ The Antigua (B.W.I.) *Star* set suddenly when it came out in the morning with a bitter attack on three of Jehovah's witnesses and a notice that the police had been urged to suppress the activities of these proclaimers of the good news of God's kingdom, and in the afternoon of the same day a contemporary paper came out showing that the editor of the *Star* in his single screed had managed to work in one insult, one malicious statement, one wrong conjecture, two inconsistent statements, three lies, and five misrepresentations, out of a total of fifteen statements. Yes, you guessed his "church".

### Looks Like a Sheep

◆ When, recently, I made my first call at the home of a colored minister, and announced myself as one of Jehovah's witnesses, he instantly asked to subscribe for *The Watchtower*, before I even had a chance to present it to him. When I called back two weeks later he requested 30 *Face the Facts*, as soon as I had asked him if he would like to have some to leave with his congregation. Three weeks later he took 30 *Fascism or Freedom* booklets, 5 *Consolation* of each issue, and 50 *Kingdom News* No. 5.

### How Gene Did It

◆ Glad to report that on our first Saturday out with *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* we all are pleased with the Lord's arrangement in advertising The Theocratic Government. One seven-year-old publisher placed twelve *Consolation* that afternoon. When he came in to report I asked him, "Gene, how did you do it; what did you say?" He answered, "Oh, I just said, 'Here is a *Consolation* for five cents that will tell you all about a government that will bring peace.'"—J. A. Wiederspan, Nebr.



THEOCRATIC publishers in sunny Brazil



Seven strapping Witnesses of Jehovah setting off for a morning's work on the large Kingdom Farm at Tillingham in Essex. In addition to about two hundred acres of corn, roots and fodder crops they cultivate fifteen acres of market gardens. Produce from the farm goes to members of the cult



## JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

**A**t Tillingham in Essex is the Kingdom Farm where members of the Witnesses of Jehovah who have been exempted from military service on the grounds of conscientious objection do land work. Produce is sent to the sect's London headquarters and to "Pioneer," or missionary, homes.

Of the seventeen Jehovah's Witnesses living on the farm, fourteen are men and three are women, and none of the workers is paid a wage.

However, they are provided by the authorities in London with such money as they may need.

Although their calling insists that they remain "neutral" in the war which, they assert, is not the spiritual Armageddon they have been promised, the Witnesses are not bound by liberty-constricting rules and neither smoking nor alcohol is forbidden to them.

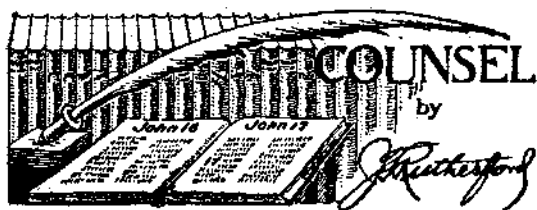
They insist that they are not pacifists, but rather are soldiers of Christ the King and are fighting organized religion which is "the greatest evil of all."



When they are not working on the farm, Jehovah's Witnesses trundle an electrical transcription machine round the country lanes, relaying the lectures of their American leader, Judge Rutherford. They also offer copies of their own magazine,

"The Watch Tower," to those who have the money to buy them. Inset, one of the members having disposed of samples of the sect's literature, puts on a gramophone record of one of the very many addresses made by Judge Rutherford

*Illustrated (London magazine)*



## "The Last Days" Here

**T**HE term "last days", as used in the Bible, means that period of time when Satan's uninterrupted rule or rule without interference comes to an end and God proceeds through Christ Jesus the King to oust Satan the Devil, and to destroy his organization and set up the Theocratic Government of righteousness. "The last days" therefore refers to the end of Satan's rule and the beginning of God's Theocratic Government under Christ Jesus. It is the period of transition from wickedness to righteousness, and is marked by a time of much distress. Thoughtful persons frequently propound this question: Is there any proof that we are now living in the "last days" of which mention is made in the Bible?

The period of time designated "the last days" began in the autumn season of A.D. 1914. Chronology and prophecy of the Bible show that 1914 marks the time that the "times of the Gentiles" expired and "the last days" began, and the physical facts from and after 1914 prove the fulfillment of the prophecy, therefore the beginning of "the last days". Jesus is the great Prophet of Jehovah, and uttered much prophecy which is now in course of fulfillment. He had been instructing His disciples concerning the "last days", and shortly before His death they came to Him and propounded this question, which appears in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew, to wit: "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?"—Verse 3.

In answer to the question Jesus said nothing about gazing into the sky, as a noted clergyman recently in a scoffing manner advised a humble inquirer for the truth. To prove that we are in the last days of Satan's rule, Jesus said that the period of time would begin by a world war, followed shortly by famine and pestilence and earthquakes. The proof is that world war, in which entire nation rose against entire nation, came in 1914, and that was quickly followed by famine and pestilence in many places of the earth. Jesus said

that such would mark the beginning of the period of time, and then added that those who at that time would act as Jehovah's witnesses to tell these truths to the people would be hated by the ruling powers of all nations. The physical facts show that in every part of "Christendom" during the World War Jehovah's witnesses were cruelly persecuted merely because they were telling about God's kingdom or Theocratic Government.

Furthermore, Jesus added that then many would set snares and betray others and induce them to turn away from God. Since 1914 in particular there have been many professed Christians doing this very thing, denying the Bible and the kingdom of God, and turning the people into infidelity. Jesus further added, as additional evidence that we are in the last days, that there would arise false prophets and that these would deceive many. A false prophet is one who claims to speak for God but does not. When God's true prophets were sent to Jerusalem to give warning of the approaching fall of that religious city there also came other men claiming to speak in the name of God who denied that there was any impending danger and told the people that they were safe and the city was going into greater prosperity. God denounced these as false prophets and caused them to die. (See Jeremiah chapter 28.) Now Jehovah commands that His faithful witnesses on earth shall tell the people of the approaching disaster that is soon to come upon "Christendom" and all of Satan's organization in the trouble known as the great battle of Armageddon. At this same time there come to the fore men claiming to be teachers of God's Word and who deny that there is any impending danger to "Christendom" and who tell the people that regardless of present-day conditions peace and prosperity by man's efforts are just around the corner.—Jeremiah 23: 16-32.

Jesus further answered the question concerning the end of Satan's rule by saying that the last days would be marked by lawlessness and that the love of many would wax cold. Everybody today can see the fulfillment of this prophetic statement. Then, as appears in Luke 21: 25, 26, Jesus added: "Upon the earth [there shall be] distress of nations, with perplexity; . . . men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." Can there be any doubt concerning the fulfillment of these prophetic words in this very day? In every

nation both the rulers and the people are in perplexity and fear has taken hold upon all people. All can see that conditions are gradually growing worse and no man has offered any adequate remedy for such. Doubtless Jesus instructed His disciples in many matters that do not fully appear in the Bible, and afterwards, as Jehovah's true witnesses, these disciples spoke and wrote concerning the same.

In 2 Timothy 3: 1-5 appears testimony bearing directly hereon: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come." Can anyone doubt that the world is now in a time of great peril? The columns of the newspapers are daily filled with accounts of crime and other things of peril. "For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy." (Verse 2) Never in history of man have conditions existed showing such complete fulfillment of these prophetic statements as now. Verses 3 and 4 continue, that men shall be "without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God".

The conditions today overwhelmingly prove that almost everybody is selfish and few are they that seek to render good to their fellow man. The entire world has gone pleasure-mad, and the people seek such things to hide from themselves their distress. Now mark the words of verse five of the same prophecy, which disclose the conditions existing in the last days amongst the religious organizations or churches, to wit, as "having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof". You well know that there is a form of worship in the churches but it is entirely removed from a true devotion to God. In all these organizations there is a formalism which is called "divine service" and which is made up of words concerning God, but no love for God is made manifest, and His kingdom is not mentioned.

As further proof that we are now in the last days, note the prophecy at 2 Peter chapter 3. The great question before true Christians today is the second coming of Christ and Jehovah's Theocratic Government under Christ. The religious clergy deny that there is any proof of the second presence of the Lord Jesus, now a divine spirit since His resurrection, or any proof of the approach of His millennial kingdom. When warning is given concern-

ing the approaching destruction at Armageddon, practically all the clergymen scoff at Armageddon and the kingdom of the Lord. Note now how these facts well known exactly fit the prophecy (2 Peter 3: 3-5): 'First remember that in the last days men will come with their mockery, men governed by their own selfish desires and saying, Where is His promised return? for from the time our fathers fell asleep all things continue as they have been since the creation. They are willfully blind.'—Weymouth translation.

The entire world is at its greatest crisis of all time. What, then, should the people do? Follow the admonition of the Bible, which declares that those who would have God's favor should seek meekness and righteousness and devote themselves to God and His kingdom. (See Zephaniah 2: 1-3.) To aid the people so to do men and women are now going throughout the land with the explanation of the Bible set out in book form. In this hour of distress these witnesses of Jehovah not only give warning of the approaching destruction of "Christendom", but they come also to bring comfort to those who desire to be comforted. The thirteenth verse of the same third chapter of 2 Peter reads: "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." The "new heaven" here mentioned is the new invisible, heavenly ruling power, which is Christ Jesus, the great King of Jehovah. The "new earth" is the righteous organization of the people on earth by the resurrected faithful men of old, the "princes in all the earth", the visible representatives of Christ Jesus who will execute His judgments and orders in righteousness.—Psalm 45: 16; Hebrews 11: 35.

That Theocratic Government of Jehovah under Christ is the only hope of the world. It is the complete hope, and the blessings it will bring will far outweigh all the sorrows that come upon mankind. Under that righteous government of Christ fraud and deception and religions will cease in the earth and truth and righteousness shall prevail everywhere. A great multitude of people of good will toward Jehovah and His Theocracy will survive the battle of Armageddon on earth, and when they enjoy these blessings they will be glad and will rejoice that the last days of Satan's reign have come and gone for ever and that Christ's kingdom of righteousness has taken charge of the world.

The people need to inform themselves con-

cerning these truths set out in the Bible. Let classes for the study of the Bible be organized and carried on in your homes. If you and your neighbors have a desire to know the truth, come together in your homes and study God's

Word. You owe it to yourself and your children; and, above all, it is your privilege and duty to magnify the name of Jehovah and His Theocracy, that others may know and learn the way to life and lasting happiness.

## The Hierarchy's Fifth Column *(In Two Parts—Part 2)*

LONG ago Jehovah caused the prophecy of Isaiah 28: 15, 16, 18 to be directed to the "scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem". The reference here is really to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who falsely claim to be God's servants, and the record states concerning them: "Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, . . . Your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it." Here is stated in emphatic phrase the Lord's provocation against the Hierarchy and the punishment He will mete out to these falsifiers. Meanwhile their refuge of lies is heaped high, and particularly is this viciousness directed against the earthly representatives of the Lord, Jehovah's witnesses.

No act on their part has been more contemptible than the inciting of mobs against Jehovah's witnesses which was done concertedly during the latter part of May on the Texas border, especially in Del Rio, Brownsville, Harlingen, San Antonio, San Benito, Odessa, Stanton, Brownwood, Waxahachie and other near-by towns. Kentucky's fend-town, Harlan, and cities in California, New Jersey, Oklahoma and elsewhere, united in this attack on Jehovah's witnesses as "Fifth Columnists". Texas is filled with Nazis and agents of the Hierarchy anticipating an attack on the United States from Latin America. In order to cover up this penetration from Nazi-Rome and at once discredit the exposure (by Jehovah's witnesses) of their duplicity, and moving under the guise of virtue and patriotism, they stir members of the American Legion to abuse and oust the Lord's people. The fact that action was simultaneous in the above towns indicates that it was concerted and di-

rected from a central office. Consider now the proof that the Legion, which was silent while the Bund armed in Hague's New Jersey, and was not heard in protest when Fritz Kuhn and "Father" Coughlin shouted defiance against the government, and was inactive while the Catholics of Ireland and Quebec did their part for the Nazis at home, is now the tool of the Hierarchy to camouflage the Fifth Column of Catholic Nazi-Action. Proof is in abundance that the backbone of the Nazi thrust, their viperous spy-system now set in motion, to be perpetrated on the United States, is that unparalleled religious organization for collecting the secrets of every nation. Priests in confessionals transmit orders from the pope, and in turn receive the secrets from key men in all walks of life; here is the core of the Nazi Fifth Column, the traitors to every land who have assured successes for Germany's "holy war".

Treachery is despicable in the sight of God and man. Among the names of former days which are synonyms for treachery are Saul, Jezebel, Judas Iscariot, Lucrezia Borgia, Nero of Rome, Catherine de Medici (famous for massacring her own guests in the French court), Benedict Arnold, and, more recently, the army officials who sent Dreyfus to Devil's Island to conceal their own betrayal of French secrets to the German Government. These are classic examples in history familiar to every school child who is not trained by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. But these wicked men of the past had neither the opportunities nor the scope for the practice of treachery as it is now conceived and carried out by the Hierarchy's Fifth Column of Nazi Action.

Surpassing all the other traitors of history, whose foulness stirs up contempt in the honest mind now long after their villainous careers ended in death, the modern grand-scale traitor has the most monumental record for infamy: Nazi-Germany's spy column, the insiders who have in turn helped betray Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Nor-

way and Holland. So demoralized is this Fifth Column backed by the Hitler régime that they openly brag of their corruption of high officials in the European governments destroyed. Treachery is hailed as a virtue. The Nazi plague advances, and her hirelings, trained under the Gestapo, accomplish more "Blitzkriegs" than the army by gutting the internals of the countries attacked.

While the Fifth Column activities have become so well known and feared as to be a common-place name for internal betrayal, the chief source of its power and danger is not sufficiently recognized. By the great majority of people it is not known that the Hierarchy of Catholic Action, including the pope, is behind the Fifth Column.

This statement will be denied by the Hierarchy and by whatever other news sources they can control; and these are legion. But if the doubtful will have the patience to review the facts which follow, they will be enlightened concerning a common danger whose head as well as tail must be recognized in order to properly combat it; or, if fighting it is impossible, at least to know whence emanates the besom of destruction.

### **Hitler and the Pope**

That Hitler is a Catholic is tacitly admitted by the Hierarchy, but not advertised. That would not be expedient at the present. But when he has conquered all Europe and reorganized the nations according to the Hierarchy's mode, in which all liberties will have vanished, he will be knighted for his unparalleled "defense of Catholicism", dubbed 'Knight Gregory the Great Hitler', virtuous "Defender of the Faith". This is in line with the pope's procedure with Franco, and is cited here as their probable scheme with Hitler. But, whether Hitler lives to see this culmination of the pope's triumph, it is certain that the conspiratorial alliance between Franco, Hitler, Mussolini, Stalin and the pope is now as close as the fingers of Pacelli's hand. Photographs reproduced in *Consolation* have shown Hitler worshiping in or coming out of Catholic churches. A committee in Chicago recently (1939) asked the pope to excommunicate Hitler "because he had been born a Catholic and never renounced the faith" and endangered the peace of Europe.

Hitler asked the pope's permission before taking Austria and Czechoslovakia, and while in Rome, and in order to save himself another

trip, he likely got the pope's O.K. on the taking of Poland, Finland (by his ally), Denmark, Norway, Holland, Belgium, England, France, and the United States.

Hitler has destroyed every opponent of Catholicism in Germany except Jehovah's witnesses, who have suffered imprisonment and death at the hands of the Gestapo.

The Catholic Church is supported by state funds, this being a well-established fact discrediting all rumors about Catholic persecution, broadcast here as a smoke-screen.

The Hierarchy favors "the corporate state" such as that of Hitler, Franco, Mussolini, and Stalin, and has stated this in the American press.

Hitler's Jewish pogroms or organized riots against the Jews have their origin and inspiration in the Roman Catholic "Holy Inquisition" methods of the Middle Ages, and so he admits in guarded language in *Mein Kampf*.

Surely these and other facts of newspaper record are sufficient to cause the thoughtful to view with alarm the Hierarchy's Fifth Columnist in America, "Father" Coughlin.

### **"Father" Coughlin**

It has been said by Catholic officials, when pressed on the point, that pope and prelates alike are unable to discipline "Father" Coughlin for his incitements to riot and rebellion because such would interfere with his American liberties. However, there are hundreds of newspapers in America whose testimony is embodied in *The Catholic Crisis*, by George Seldes, which plainly reveals the Hierarchy's alliance with Fascism; and the further fact that Catholic pressure and Catholic "discipline" have been applied times without number for anything like an aspersion on the "faith", or for any other cause, such as favoring the Catholic Loyalists of Spain; their displeasure applied in politics defeated Congressman Jerry O'Connell, of Montana, himself a Catholic; at the instigation of Catholic priests Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested and falsely accused throughout the land. The power of these priests is undoubted.

Is it, therefore, believable that the most autocratic organization, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, cannot control a subordinate priest? The conclusion is inescapable that Coughlin is doing the will of the Hierarchy, and is one of the leaders in America of the Hierarchy's Fifth Column of Nazi treachery.

CONSOLATION



## ***Fifth Column in the United States***

America has become accustomed to the thought that she is isolated from the troubles of Europe. "It can't happen here" is the consensus of opinion. Documented evidence in such reliable publications as *The Nation* and the *Liberty* magazine disclosing the Nazi intrigue, and even articles in the conservative *Saturday Evening Post* outlining the treacherous designs of William Dudley Pelley, anti-Semitic organizer of the Fascist Silver Shirts, of Deatherage, who testified in the Dies whitewash of un-American activities, of Kunz, out-and-out Nazi who broadcast over a national network that Hitler would win, all fail to arouse America to the danger. The arrest of the 17 members of Coughlin's Christian Front with the nucleus of an arsenal to be used to start an armed rebellion appears to even yet find the people lethargic. America has been told and told. In a speech before Congress, Representative Dickstein, of New York, outlined the outrages of the Coughlinites in the city of New York and revealed their connections with all the bundists, Fascists and anti-Semites. Socialist Norman Thomas broadcast similar documented evidence over WEVD in New York last summer.

Twenty thousand people heard Judge Rutherford deliver his famous lecture "Government and Peace" at Madison Square Garden on June 25, 1939, which was simultaneously recorded and contains in the recordings boos and cries of Coughlinites who came from their picket line at WMCA, a few blocks away, to attempt to break up the meeting. The words "Franco" are distinctly audible even in these recordings. Many of the thousands who heard this important message from Jehovah as to what will be the end of present world distress testify that the hoodlum disturbers carried copies of *Social Justice*, and shouted "Viva Franco", "Heil Hitler," and, "Social Justice, that's what we will give you Jehovahites," and, "Father Coughlin is the man," as they attacked ushers and bystanders. With true Nazi technique they had the ushers whom they assaulted arrested; but the New York courts acquitted all who were charged. But the Hierarchy's Fifth Column marches on.

## ***The Supreme Court Sees the Danger***

Referring to these very acts, which is apparent from his language, United States Supreme Court Justice Roberts, in his recent

opinion written in the Cantwell case, where one of Jehovah's witnesses was arrested and imprisoned in Connecticut for playing a phonograph record telling of some of the above dangers, and in which the Cantwells' conviction was reversed by unanimous decision, pointedly emphasizes the peril: "The danger in these present times from the coercive activities of those who in the delusion of racial or religious conceit would incite violence and breach of the peace in order to deprive others of their equal right to exercise their liberties, is emphasized by events familiar to all."

## ***"Events Familiar to All"***

The two decades between 1920 to 1940 witnessed the demise of the Protestant Church. In these years when Protestants ceased to protest, the Catholic Hierarchy made vast inroads on the liberties of Americans by means of boycott, threat and intimidation. They put Catholic-tampered history books in the schools, succeeded in getting public funds for parochial schools, placed Catholics in key positions in moving picture censor boards, on the radio commission, on leading newspapers, and in public office. Their plan is to seize control in this year 1940. And all who continue to say "It can't happen here" are due for the shock of their lives. The Nazi Fifth Column is the vanguard or spearhead of Catholic Action.

Of course, it cannot be expected that the Hierarchy will admit this, when the main part of their strategy has ever been deceit, lies and smoke-screen. But consider this important motive of the Hierarchy's government: Pacelli, now Pope Pius XII, and former secretary of state of the Vatican, well known to be an astute diplomat, has publicly recognized the corporate or totalitarian state as the Catholic ideal; the Hierarchy of Authority of which Pacelli is head is itself an autocracy and naturally allies itself with the other totalitarians because it can thus continue to control the people, throttle free speech, freedom of press and religion, and forge bonds of steel and cruelty against the man who would raise his head in disagreement. Americans ought to already know this. Their forefathers fled Catholic persecution but two centuries ago. The Constitution was then designed to safeguard the rights of the people and protect them from tyranny. Now the spearhead of the Hierarchy's Fifth Column is at America's vulnerable parts, striking along the Texas border

where Catholics are in the majority. It is their aim to kill all (both Catholic and others) who love liberty, and to lay America prostrate at the feet of Rome.

### ***The Pope and Coughlin***

Americans do not believe that millions of Catholics have been duped into subscribing to Nazism. They say Catholics are persecuted in Germany; that many Catholics have denounced Coughlin and Hitler. In answer it is repeated that the "persecutions" in Germany are denied by German Catholics and by Hitler, the pope's ally and himself a Catholic; these reported persecutions are largely smoke-screen to hide the tie-up between the two rulers. But even if they were true, this would not in the least impede the alliance between Hitler and the pope; the alliance between Franco and the pope was not at all affected by Franco's slaughter of half a million Catholics; nor was Hitler excommunicated for his slaughter of thousands, perhaps millions, of Polish, Dutch, Belgian, French and English Catholics. The reason is simple: The Roman Catholic organization, ruled by the Hierarchy whose head is the pope, is an autocracy, a dictatorial government. The wishes of the Catholic people are not even considered, and their lives are at the disposal of the Papacy. To question this rule means death; the Catholic graves in Spain prove this beyond question; and their Catholic murderer stands approved before the so-called "Vicar of Christ". The Catholic laity is not to worry. The "Holy Virgin" knows all and understands.

This double-dealing is not difficult to put across in most of Europe, where all freedom of communication has been throttled. The pope was compelled to proceed more cautiously in America. On this point *The Converted Catholic* quoted a "rare copy of a Special Dispatch from Rome to the New York Sun, of March 8, 1934." Significantly enough, this Rome dispatch appeared only in the Home Edition of the Sun, was suppressed thereafter, and copies of it, for some reason, made impossible to obtain. It begins as follows:

"A definite agreement has been reached by President Roosevelt and the Vatican that diplomatic relations shall be established between the United States and the Holy See as soon as public opinion in America can be brought around to the idea, it was learned here today. This will undoubtedly be denied by both the State Department in Washington and the Vatican. Two or three years may elapse

before the plan is effected. . . . But the agreement exists and has been slowly maturing.

"Private, unofficial discussions between Mr. Roosevelt and the Vatican began before the former was elected President and have continued intermittently ever since. Before the election one of his friends and advisers confidentially assured the Vatican that he would recognize the Holy See if he were elected. This step is thought to have caused the Holy See to regard Mr. Roosevelt's candidacy with great interest.

"The present general plan of action was agreed upon by Postmaster-General James J. Farley and Eugenio Cardinal Pacelli [then] Papal Secretary of State [now Pope Pius XII], when Mr. Farley was here last December and conferred with both Pope Pius XI and Cardinal Pacelli.

"It was agreed at the time that a cautious campaign should be undertaken to win American public opinion to the idea. It is hoped by means of this strategy gradually to encourage the growth of the idea in America that the establishment of relations is both natural and desirable, so that President Roosevelt would be able to give the impression in acting that he was doing so in response to popular demand."

### ***"Father Coughlin a Factor"***

"After stating that, a 'trial balloon' having been sent up by the Vatican, which 'was carefully watched by the Administration', it goes on to say that it 'seems to have convinced President Roosevelt that further steps may be safely taken. [America has witnessed a 'further step' in the appointment of Myron C. Taylor, armaments magnate, to the Vatican Court, as the president's ambassador.] Then comes the amazing revelation that even at that time, Father Coughlin was being used as a pawn in the game between Pope and President:

"In this connection the Vatican's tolerance of the Rev. Charles E. Coughlin, of Royal Oak, Mich., 'radio priest' and defender of the New Deal, may be significant. Nevertheless, if the Vatican found Father Coughlin's viewpoint repugnant there is no doubt he would be silenced. . . . For all these and other reasons the new plan for exchanging diplomatic representatives has been and will be pursued with the greatest possible caution. The Vatican never makes haste, and may well decide that it is better to wait indefinitely than to risk failure."

### ***Why the Fifth Column***

The re-establishment of full diplomatic relations with the Vatican, suspended since 1867, is a part of the Hierarchy's scheme to get her talons on America. It is an adjunct of Fifth Column activities. According to Bishop James H. Ryan, Roman Catholic dignitary of Omaha, writing in the New York Times, May 12, 1940, this step is 'unalterably opposed by the annual assembly of the Methodist Church in which it

CONSOLATION

is joined by the Baptists and Lutherans'. The bishop, however, argues for the resumption of relations, chiefly as advantageous from the "political standpoint". "Where," he asks, "should the United States stand in relation to this force [the Papacy] whose powers of rejuvenation seem only to be equalled by its world-wide influence and authority? What must we, nationals of the United States, think of this international entity, the Papacy, upon whose spiritual empire, and to whose authority almost four hundred million human beings owe a spiritual allegiance as deep and moving as that which they profess for the state itself of which, at the same time, they are citizens?" He lists Italy, France, Germany, Poland, Belgium, Argentina, Brazil, Colombia and Venezuela as among thirty-six nations maintaining "either permanent embassies or legations in Rome". He says of the pope:

"he is, at the same time, a temporal ruler—an independent sovereign with juridical powers as valid as those of the ruler of even the greatest empire . . . the Pope is a temporal king recognized by international law possessing all the rights and privileges of a sovereign."

Ryan expatiates on the wealth of information available to the Vatican:

"The Vatican has been called the 'listening post of Europe'. Certainly there is no other chancellery where such correct information concerning world affairs and interests is to be found. When one recalls the far-flung outposts of the Roman Church, coupled with its highly centralized organization, in the interests of which thousands of well-trained, official and unofficial, diplomats are constantly reporting on even the slightest changes in public opinion in their respective territories, it can readily be grasped why the information in the possession of the Holy See is of high accuracy no less than of inestimable value to anyone able to tap its resources."

After this parade of power comes the veiled threat:

"But one thing which every follower of realistic politics must admit is that it would be, to put it mildly, foolhardy for a democratic state, whose very existence is involved in the outcome of the struggle [Hitler's War], to neglect to make friends with the religious power whose assistance is certain to be of such inestimable value."

This sort of "assistance" has recently helped a few million men into their graves in Europe. Just how France, England and Belgium were helped Bishop Ryan does not say.

The bishop is also vague on several other points. Gilbert O. Nations, writing a reply to

this letter from Ryan, is given two columns of space in the *New York Times* of May 26, 1940. He points out some of these unexplained items. The first is that it is not the pope's position as sovereign of the little state of Vatican City, but of the 20,000,000 Catholics in America, that is to be recognized by diplomatic relations. The pope had diplomatic relations with fourteen powers before the Vatican City came into existence eleven years ago. Vatican City has but a little over a hundred acres, and a little over a thousand or so inhabitants. Therefore the diplomatic relations desired so fervently by the Papacy is for the purpose of ruling over the Americans who are Catholics. Mr. Nations elucidates on this:

#### UNIQUE SITUATION

It thus appears that the papal sovereignty which underlies and makes possible diplomatic functions has no relation to Vatican City. That sovereignty is unique. It is the sovereignty that enabled popes to maintain diplomatic relations when they ruled no territory. It is not sovereignty of Vatican City that now enables the pope to send and receive envoys.

This point is clinched by another outstanding fact of history. In past centuries popes were accustomed to depose the most powerful kings and emperors and paralyze their countries with papal interdicts. They also set aside laws in the various countries when those laws were at variance with papal conceptions of legal propriety.

It was not sovereignty of the pontifical State that made such acts possible. When Pope Gregory VII deposed the Emperor of Germany, the bull issued for that purpose expressly absolved all German subjects of the emperor from their ties of allegiance to him. Innocent III used similar weapons against kings of England and France and other rulers.

#### SOVEREIGNTY THE POPE'S

Only one holding their paramount allegiance could thus sever the allegiance of a whole nation to their sovereign ruler. It was sovereignty of the pope over millions of Roman Catholics in Britain, France and Germany, not in the pontifical State, that enabled the pope to strike a blow so withering. It thus appears beyond question that allegiance of all Roman Catholics to the pope is paramount to their allegiance to civil government.

Rulers in past centuries and civil governments in our day heed the pope's wishes because of his power over their subjects who are Roman Catholics. Their status in the United States is identical with the status of Roman Catholics in Britain, France and Germany in past ages and now.

It is the international sovereignty of the pope that gives him vast political and diplomatic power. The sovereignty of other governments stops at their

territorial boundaries. But that of the pope does not stop. It encircles the earth.

The papacy often makes treaties or concordats with the civil powers as an incident of diplomatic relations. Such pacts make clear the purpose of diplomatic relations. They also make clear the general policies of the popes in their relations with civil governments. They define the status and rights of papal subjects in the respective countries as against their own government wherein they enjoy citizenship and the ballot. Good examples are the 1929 treaty with Italy, the treaties with Spain, Colombia and other Latin countries.

They stipulate that the Roman Catholic religion shall be the religion of the State, that it shall be taught in all public schools to the exclusion of all other faiths, that the local hierarchy shall be empowered to pass on the books and teachers used in such schools and that civil authority will enforce payment of tithes assessed by the hierarchy.

Such provisions and such policies do violence to the whole background and fundamentals of American constitutional law. For about seventy years the popes have expressly condemned American public schools and prohibited Roman Catholic children from attending them without special permission from the local bishop. That prohibition now appears in canon 1374 of the Code of Canon Law enacted by the papacy years ago. It was amplified in December, 1929, by Pope Pius XI in his encyclical *Divini Illius Magistri*.

America has little interest in the thousand or so people and slightly over a hundred acres which compose Vatican City. No such interest would justify diplomatic relations with the pope. But the 20,000,000 of Roman Catholics in the United States are of vast importance. It is to exercise greater influence over them under his paramount international sovereignty that the pope urges diplomatic relations. No foreign sovereign has just right to attempt to exert influence over our citizens against their own government. Their rights and status should be settled in this country and under American law.

#### THE TAYLOR MISSION

But Bishop Ryan stresses the contention that Mr. Taylor was sent to the Vatican to secure better co-operation in the cause of peace. Just what terms of peace the pope may favor are not clear. It is well known that the papacy has never felt too kindly toward Great Britain. The peace note issued by Pope Benedict XV near the close of the World War was instantly rejected by our government and those of all our co-belligerents as palpably in favor of the enemy powers.

Moreover, if the Taylor mission was designed to favor peace, it has not proved conspicuously successful. War conditions have grown worse since the president's personal ambassador reached his post of duty. The path of wisdom and safety on the part of the United States is to look to our own de-

fensive equipment and avoid undue foreign entanglements, especially with ecclesiastical authorities.

Finally, Bishop Ryan and others are clearly within the truth in saying that the pope has vast stores of information which are closed to other governments. The unique efficiency of his whole worldwide system of government for the gathering of secret knowledge has no parallel.

A distinguished French diplomat had been stationed at Washington for many years. He was later shifted to the Vatican as French ambassador. While holding that post he declared that the Vatican is the greatest political observatory in the world.

But let nobody suppose this secret information gathered through ecclesiastical agencies may ever be made available to other governments through diplomatic channels or otherwise. The whole history of international relations attests the utter impossibility of tapping this incomparable fund of secret knowledge. It is and always had been for the exclusive use and advantage of the papacy.

GILBERT O. NATIONS.

Washington, May 20, 1940.

The appointment of Taylor to the Vatican was only a small step. The pope will be satisfied with nothing short of a prostrate America. Then Coughlin's "Christian Front" conspiracy, of which the pope had looked for better results, was prematurely uncovered. Coughlin's usefulness was crippled. The pope then turned to Hitler, the champion of the Holy Roman Empire, to the vast Nazi-Catholic Action spy system of which the priests, particularly the Jesuits, are a valued part, to reduce America, to knife it from the inside before Hitler's storm troopers and swarm of bombers pulverize the outer wall.

It can easily be done with 20,000,000 Nazis in America. There are 20,000,000 Nazis in the United States of America. Every Catholic person whom the Hierarchy can bend to its will is now or will become a Nazi, a part of the scourge of Europe, whose champion desires to restore to the Holy See the glories lost in the Reformation. Hitler has accomplished many things he determined upon.

Note now his announced plan for "converting" Europe to the Catholic yoke. According to the *San Francisco Chronicle*, of Tuesday, May 21, 1940, his "victory plan" calls for a peace treaty at Munster, in Westphalia, where the 1648 treaty was signed closing the "Thirty Years' War" (lost by the pope who fought to destroy Protestantism). The correspondent says this is symbolic with Herr Hitler, who

CONSOULATION

feels that the Holy Roman Empire was destroyed by the war . . . ”

The close affinity between Hitler and the pope is further revealed by the following quotation from the Jesuit organ *America*, issue of April 13, 1940:

[The] pseudo-democracy, which is pagan in its remote origins and leads to an inhuman wage system, an uprooted proletariat and pauperism. . . . Protestant, rationalist, and now definitely anti-Christian in its inspiration, its logical fruit is Socialism [and calls for] a return to an *integral social order*, the principles of which are still preserved in our languid memory of the great medieval experiment [the Roman Catholic Inquisition].

*The Converted Catholic* also states, issue of May, 1940:

Whatever opinion the Catholic Church may now express about Hitler and his Nazi-Socialism, it stands 100 percent with him and the other Fascist dictators in this avowed objective of destroying the political and social order that came out of the Reformation. . . . Catholic propagandists in the United States, despite expressed opinions to the contrary, have not been unaware of this identity of interests between Nazi-Fascism and Catholic aims. . . . ”

This conspiracy is now so far advanced that it is brazenly shouted to the world. The *New York Times*, in a dispatch from Bogota, Colombia, printed in the issue of June 3, 1940, relating Fifth Column activities in this South American city, relates:

The Nazis are becoming bolder daily . . . There appeared last night a new newspaper with the motto “Fatherland Justice”, above an unsheathed sword. It proclaimed its policy as completely anti-democratic and said that it marched under the Catholic revolutionary movement.

Again says *The Converted Catholic* quoted above:

This identity of interests between Nazi-Fascism and Jesuit Catholicism in the matter of opposition to the mixture of races and religions is something that cannot be denied. And this ideology is the prime cause of the war that is devastating Europe at the present time. . . . But it is only by facing this fact, and forgetting Roman Catholic propaganda in our daily newspapers, that we can understand why a victory for an authoritarian Germany, not its crushing defeat by the democratic Allies, is fervently desired by the Vatican.

And to help accomplish this victory the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has a weapon developed and polished, a Nazi priesthood represented in every state, and in almost every hamlet on earth. This Fifth Column has its hand on the pulse of the world, knows its se-

JULY 24, 1940

crets, has instant communication with the autocrat of Rome. This is the spy column that is stabbing the nations to death!

### ***The Only Hope***

It is with no thought that the Fifth Column can be stopped that the above facts are published. It is not imagined that the American authorities will open the vaults of the Catholic cathedrals here to see if they are packed with the arms which betrayed the Spanish republic. The purpose herein is to point out that the Bible foretold the operations of this gang, thousands of years ago. The Bible also foretold that those who would save themselves must seek The THEOCRACY, because the present allies of the Hierarchy will find it expedient to strip her of her ill-gotten wealth and those who hang to her are certain to perish. To engage in the Hierarchy's schemes, no matter how successful they may appear for a time, will bring death at the hands of the Lord Jesus Christ, Destroyer of treachery and hypocrisy.

—Elton Groves.



### **Scourgings in Southern Rhodesia**

◆ Despite the fact that the courts of South Africa have acknowledged the rights of Jehovah's witnesses to proclaim the Kingdom message, opposition flares up here and there. The following is a protest sent to the proper officials regarding the wholly illegal beating of Christians with a rhinoceros hide whip (sjambok) at Umtali. This protest, by Oliver M. Kabungo, zone servant of the Umtali company, resulted in the restoration of the rights invaded:

Few weeks ago a number of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested in the Native Location by the superintendent and his native police for preaching God's Kingdom message to the people. They were ill-treated and cruelly assaulted before being tried by the Court. They were then taken to the Charge Office and were locked in cell for two days. On the third day after being arrested the case was heard in the Magistrate's Court, Umtali.

The evidence was that all accused were found preaching in the Native Location that "the battle of Armageddon which shall destroy all wicked ones

is at hand, and that people must learn of God's truth to find protection and safety". Zephaniah 2:2-3; Jeremiah 25:29-35; Matthew 24:21. Evidence failed to show that accused were exciting or frightening the people. The Court found them not guilty on this charge. Immediately a conspiracy was made and the charge was changed to be one of "trespass" in order to have these humble and honest Christian people punished. The Court accepted this charge and these unfortunate men were sentenced to a fine or imprisonment with hard labor.

Few days after this case Jehovah's witnesses met to study the Bible on Sunday afternoon in their usual meeting place outside Location. To their surprise Location Superintendent suddenly appeared with a crowd of natives holding sjambok and started to thrash these peaceful Christians with his sjambok, shouting, "I am Jehovah of this place; you cannot hold your meetings near my Location." They were chased away with a crowd of natives shouting at them from place which was given to them by the authorities long ago for their meetings.

We respectfully beg your Council to grant us a site for our study meetings near Native Location. Jehovah's witnesses are sincere Christians who follow in the footsteps of Jesus Christ as stated in the Bible at 1 Peter 2:21. They gladly obey and respect every law of the land, respect their European and Native Authorities as well. They willingly respect and obey their employers as stated in the Word of God at Ephesians 6:5; 1 Timothy 2:2. They have no controversy with men and are admonished not to hold up any man to ridicule because of his religion, but their duty is to call the people's attention to the Bible truths. They have nothing to do or say about earthly wars and in fact they are against aggression.

It is indeed astonishing to see that many people being drunk go about shouting, fighting and committing all sorts of unclean habits in the public places are not punished or stopped, but people who gently and quietly go to their fellow men trying to help them to get away from all evil habits and to learn the only way to gain life and everlasting happiness in the Kingdom of God are prosecuted.

In Salisbury, the capital city of Southern Rhodesia, we have many Jehovah's witnesses, and also at Bulawayo, Gatooma, Que Que, Shabani, almost on every mine and town in S. Rhodesia. They go freely from house to house in the Locations, Compounds and Kraals with no trouble of any kind being experienced from the police or municipality authorities.

The law of this country grants a liberty to any form of religion to be exercised by its inhabitants. There are many different religious organizations in this Colony; they are allowed to practice their religion freely. We know that our ruling men are capable of examining all kinds of reports or information given to them before accepting same to be true. With fairness to all, no individual or native police should be allowed to take the law in their

hands, as they are not competent enough to handle the matters.

We strongly protest to such ill-treatment being waged upon Jehovah's witnesses for no sound reason whatsoever, and we would like to draw your attention to the fact that we are entitled to the protection of the law and would very much appreciate if this appeal will be accorded a sympathetic consideration and British fair-play. Your early reply will be very much appreciated.

Seizure of books and other literature was made by European and native "detectives" at Selukwe, Southern Rhodesia, in plain violation of court rulings. This matter also was brought to the attention of the proper authorities and resulted in the seized books' all being returned within ten days. It frequently happens that officers of the law are unacquainted with their duties, have no knowledge of the rights of citizens, and almost imagine they are little kings or rulers, able to make laws on their own account and administer them as they see fit. The only thing to do in such cases is to bring their illegalities to the attention of their superior and more intelligent officers. This often brings about the correction of injustices, especially if the protest is worded in neat, convincing style. Higher officials, also, are sometimes in need of knowledge as to court rulings in similar cases. The Devil and the clergy are always busy, trying to entrap the innocent, and to keep out of sight while doing it.

### March of Time

◆ Seven hundred and fifty years before Jesus was born a city was founded in a hilly district of Italy. The people who lived there were pagans or heathens, worshiping in their religion mythical gods and goddesses. Certain religious leaders and teachers, called soothsayers, made a good thing out of this. By reading signs and portents they pretended to foretell the future, taking money from the credulous citizens for so doing. They further held out to the ignorant populace a hope of further life on an immortal plane with the gods, claiming they were in touch with these deities. They inaugurated feast days in honor of the various gods, and collected money on these occasions also. They dressed themselves in queer garb and made use of all kinds of crafty tricks to deceive and control the people. These soothsayers, or religionists, received the name of "vaticinatores". Eventually they all got together and established their headquarters on a hill on the outskirts of the city, which



hill then became known as Vaticanus Mons, or hill of the soothsayers.

Time marched on.

At the end of the fifth century [A.D.], Symmachus, an Italian nobleman famous for his building activities, erected a residence on the ancient soothsayers' hill. Because of its situation and because the city built on the hills was called Rome, the home of Symmachus came to be known as the Vatican of Rome.

Again Time marched on.

In due course a more modern group of soothsayers arose. These also were religionists, and they, like their predecessors, conceived and brought into being a crafty scheme whereby they might gain wealth and influence. Gradually their power spread throughout the world. Today the scheme is known as a religious racket. It still takes money from the credulous on false pretenses, still blathers about immortality of souls, inaugurates feast days in honor of a species of sub-deities, dresses up in motley garb with collars back in front, and pretends to be in touch with divine personages. And those who operate this racket also make use of crafty tricks to deceive, frighten, and thereby control the people. But with the efflux of the time they still linger on, these modern religious racketeers, in the same old soothsayers' home—the Vatican of Rome. —*Australian Consolation.*

### In Northern Ireland

◆ I live within cycling distance of the border, and frequently talk with Protestant Northmen. I am a modern Catholic who believes in maintaining the Catholic Church not only for the spiritual comfort of individuals, but as a bulwark of world importance against Communism and Godlessness and eventual chaos. Notwithstanding this, there are some facts which my Northern friends point out (anent partition) which I admit are true and of vast importance.

The Irish temperament is warmly religious. Our clergy are excellent, partly because of the pedestal on which we set them, but their institution is aristocratic and anachronistic in this democratic age. We, the laity, have no voice in their selection or promotion, nor appointment to managements of schools, etc. A parish would not dare to ask the transfer of a curate it did not like, much less a parish priest or higher dignitary. We are entirely outside and beneath the priestly caste, and have no

say in the management of the colleges which produce it.

Yet we hand over to this undemocratic body five millions a year of our taxes for education wholly controlled by it. We allow priests to own all the property they are able to buy, and recognize their title to parish property, such as churches, schools, and village halls. All this as well as the riches they possess belong to or was contributed by their parishioners—voluntarily it may be claimed—but, I add, not willingly.

Convention, custom, habit, tradition are stronger than any tax-gatherer or law. The poorest man or woman on the dole would go hungry rather than have his or her name omitted from the dues list. And who would commit the crime of refusal to pay for a burial service for one of their loved? And what government minister would chance a serious speech without a quotation from an encyclical? What government would frame a constitution allowing a divorce law the clergy didn't want?

All this my Northern friends say, adding that our laws, etc., are all right for a wholly Catholic State, but when we try to bring in independent Protestants without even offering to make any religious concession in their favor we are as the spider inviting the fly into the parlor.—*Modern Catholic, in the Northern Whig and Belfast Post.*

### His Foot Was Kissed

◆ Big news from Rome. The pope went to visit the church of St. Mary Major's, and while he was there his foot was kissed "by the canons, the penitentiaries and the clergy of the basilica". It seems as if the dispatches should have gone into the matter of soap, water, socks, slippers and such, but they said not one thing, and so the whole important matter is left up in the air. Did those that kissed smoke or chew, or had they had a glass too much? Did they chew gum? and if so, where did they put it? How can one know?

### Monastery Ready to Help

◆ A crate of homing pigeons bound for a monastery in Portuguese East Africa was seized by the South African police in the belief that the monastery is part of a spy ring, the members of which pass information to Germany by the pigeon method, the only means available.

(To be continued)



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Britain's Needs

● Britain is now in the grip of the war's necessities. The altogether unexpected eruption of masses of German mechanized forces into France, and the swift, ruthless drive for the French coast, and the success gained, made it imperative that Britain should adapt itself to the situation. This it did quickly. The British Parliament, with the full consent of the people, passed a law which in less than three hours changed British democracy into a totalitarian government. All the resources of the nation, persons and property were put under the control of the Government. The peoples of Britain know now that they are in a fight for all that they hold dear, the liberties of the people and even life itself; for the acts of the nation's enemies are written and confirmed in blood and fire. Within the space of a few days the nation and empire have been faced with the peril of destruction as a liberty-loving and orderly people. The open declarations of the German leaders have brought the certainty that in this terrible war there is more than a purpose to get free from the bondage which Hitler says has been on Germany, and the war against Germany and Nazism has taken on an aspect wider than that of a nation fighting for its possessions and the liberty of its subjects: it is believed that the liberty of all free nations and peoples is in peril. All sections of the nation's parties and all the people are in one mind in agreeing with the Government's drastic action in curtailment of present liberty, and in support of its prosecution of the war. The unexpected developments have shocked and startled the nation so much that the people are ready to endure any sacrifices to prevent the domination of their enemy.

### The Clergy

● The openly manifested utter disregard for human life in Hitler's wars, whether that of his own armies or that of his innocent victims, with the unashamed derision of the teaching of Christ; the enforcement of his claims that the State is to be an object of worship, and

that it holds all the rights to life and service; give all sections of religion cause to throw in their weight against this aggressor of the peace of Europe. To them the war is not as when a nation fights another over the cause of a quarrel, or for territory, or as on a ravaging expedition: it is as a fight to uphold the "Christian" tradition against a newer form of paganism. Now they can "fight for God and His cause" as well as for the rights of free peoples, and now they see a clearer way to seek the aid of God in Britain's cause.

### Praying for Victory

● Before the war situation became so acute by the appearance of the German forces on the French coast, the king, as head of the church of England, had called for a national day of prayer. The clergy of that section were instructed to say a prayer, prepared for them by the archbishop of Canterbury; the Non-conformists declared their readiness to arrange that in all the free churches a similar petition for the help of God should be made, and the cardinal of the Roman Catholics issued his instruction that the king's wish should be complied with in all their churches. For both Protestants and Roman Catholics the situation is somewhat confused, for there is every reason for them to believe that the Protestants and the Roman Catholics in Germany are praying as earnestly for victory for the German arms. Hitler has his own Protestant church there, and the Roman Catholics there are "loyal" to Hitler. During the last great war the late bishop of Chelmsford, puzzled by the same situation, said he thought God was as one "sitting on the fence", and would answer favorably the side which prayed the most! In France the Roman Catholics fight for France. The pope must feel worried about this mix-up! To every right-minded person not obsessed with the Nazi ideas there can be no question of the rightness of the cause of liberty as against bondage, nor to the professing Christian can there be any question of the fact that his liberty to worship according to his religious beliefs or preferences is threatened so long as Nazism is a threatening force in the nations; but to take the position that God is on the British side is another matter.

### Jehovah's witnesses

● For many years Jehovah's witnesses have carried the warning that the time of God's

CONSOLATION

judgments is come, and that the great day of the final shaking of the earth is fast approaching. There is, of course, no nation on earth that has the right to call itself a Christian nation; for no nation at the present time, nor any in the past, is or was governed by other than human wisdom and policies. A profession by a majority, or by government authority and appointment of a clergy, as is the case in England, does not make the nation a Christian nation. Before the time of Christ God chose a people to be under His peculiar care according as they kept His law. But religion gained the mastery over them. His covenant with them was broken, and when they finally brought about the crucifixion of Jesus they were rejected. Since then, as the Scriptures show, God has been taking out of the world a number who, at the end of the days, are made a nation for Him. But these, few in number, have always been ill-treated or persecuted both by pagan and professed Christian governments and peoples, even to the extent of attempted extermination. Because of their faithfulness to the teachings of Jesus, and their consecration to God, they have been separate from the world—in the world, but not of it. Jehovah's witnesses have carried the message of the Scriptures to the homes of the peoples by means of literature, and the recordings of Judge Rutherford's talks and speeches, and thousands have learned the truth of the present situation as between God and the nations and peoples of earth. But because the clergy of Protestantism no longer accept the Scriptures as the revelation of God, but use the Bible mostly as a support to their various systems, the people do not know the Living God, and can do little more in what is called prayer than say some words, praying to they know not what. It may be the purpose of God in these days when He gathers the nations to judgment that the enemy at the gates will be frustrated in his purpose; but, if so, that will come to pass apart from the prayers of multitudes who in no wise seek His will that they may worship Him in spirit and in truth.

### Jesuit Comment

● A statement recently made in British Comment has stirred "Reverend" J. A. Phillips, a Jesuit, to make some comments on it, and the *Catholic Times* gives a prominent half page to his article. *Consolation* said of some Plymouth Brethren pamphleteers, who every now and

again let loose their antipathy to the truths of the Word of God now being carried abroad in every possible land, and who use the weapons of the Devil to try to injure the reputation of Jehovah's witnesses, "These men, blinded by their perverseness, have learned nothing from the manifested blessing of God upon the labors of His people." J. A. Phillips could not let that pass; not because he would take up a defense of the Plymouth Brethren, but because the same words are applicable to all those religionists who set themselves in opposition to the work of God now being done by appointment and command. "Reverend" Phillips makes a short comment on *Consolation's* statement. He says, "The implication seems to be that since the 'Witnesses of Jehovah' have increased in number, their ideas and work must be pleasing to God," and adds, "Hitler might argue much the same way about the extension of the Reich." No further comment is made on the particular point, but it serves as a peg upon which to hang some general comments on Judge Rutherford, the witness, and to remark upon the kind of people who accept and believe what the "Reverend" Phillips calls fantastic ideas. There is no section of religionists more alive to the danger to organized religion by the present world-wide witness to the message and the truth of the Scriptures than that section, the Roman Catholic system, to which J. A. Phillips owes allegiance. No other system has so much to lose as it, and because of its bold departure from the plain reading and intent of the Scriptures, none is as vulnerable nor as sensitive to the message of truth as it.

The remark in *Consolation* which brought out Mr. Phillips' article had no particular reference to the fact that hundreds of millions of books and booklets have been spread abroad in the earth during the past years, nor to the fact that many thousands of men and women are devoting either the whole of their time or as much of it as can be "redeemed" from the needs of home service to the work which they know is the work of God to be accomplished while it is yet possible. It was not these facts—the unprecedented work of putting the hundreds of millions of volumes into the hands of the people that they may read and study for themselves, nor the increase in number of the voluntary witnesses, as such—to which reference was made. It was to the fact that scores of thousands of thinking persons, having seen the truth, have entered into its light

and have consecrated themselves to God in full purpose of serving Him as disciples of Jesus. And this in the days when all the church systems, the Roman Catholic included, continually have to report a lack in that very thing. All the Protestant systems find themselves suffering from what they would call spiritual sickness in their members—there is a lack of reality among them—and the Roman Catholic system is troubled by reason of the fact that so very many of their numbers are not “practicing Catholics”. The newspapers report that a daring move was recently made in an American bishopric in that its numbers were reduced by over 20,000 owing to a falling off in attendance at mass. No doubt that if the same course were followed by others the swollen figures of the Roman Catholic church would be very vividly reduced.

The fact, plain to all these men who watch the work of Jehovah’s witnesses, is that there is no other work in the earth at the present time, nor has been since it pleased God to begin this, “his strange work,” that brings men and women into the light of the Word of God and into immediate relationship with Him as this witness to the honor and vindication of His name. There is no effort to get “converts”; there are no spectacular revival meetings; there is no personal gain to any man, but the blessing of God is manifest upon it and upon those who in this way serve God and Christ. If success in the service of God were to be measured by man’s standards, then the church of Rome would be counted as the world’s greatest success; for as a religious system it stands apart from any other in size and power, even as it does in its arrogant claims. In this, as in all things connected with the church of God, the Scriptures are the standard of judgment, and every instructed reader of the words of Jesus and of the apostles knows that nothing the Lord said, or the apostles said or visualized, has the slightest semblance to the great system of the Papacy. When Jesus was tempted of the Devil by the suggestion that if Jesus would worship him he would give Him the power and the glory of all the kingdoms of the world, Jesus, with spirit, said, “Get thee hence, Satan.” (Matthew 4:10) Soon after the apostles had finished their course that evil spirit set about corrupting the Word of God through false brethren, and succeeded in establishing in the world a political religious system which has claimed and sought the very thing repudiated

by Jesus, as it has been by His faithful disciples ever since.

“Reverend” Phillips, in his eagerness to uphold the Roman Catholic church, speaks of the message of truth as being no more than a set of fantastic interpretations of Scriptures. He speaks of the witnesses as being in profound and fanatical ignorance; his (professed) idea of their mentality is that they are thrilled “by the lurid picture of the great crash at Armageddon”. He thinks they feel somewhat exalted by having inside information of things soon to happen. He thinks, too, they are a people filled with fear of those things; and as to the witness work, he judges it to be an emotional outburst. Then he lets himself go a little further; expecting that Jehovah’s witnesses will still increase in number and corresponding activity, he says there are yet great numbers of fools about. The quiet of the “reverend’s” life has been disturbed. He must have spent considerable time in conjuring up these things; for certainly he has not found them in his experience. Perhaps his article is intended to comfort and solace the members of his church; for it is evident the Roman Catholic system is disturbed by the witness which Jehovah’s witnesses give against religion, and necessarily against it as the chief of the various systems.

The question is, Why is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy so perturbed by the activities if the witness is no more than a fantasy, and the witnesses fanatics and weak-minded people, and if, as their priests sometimes say, it is only the rabble of the people who are affected by the message of truth? The same question arises in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, who lately published a pamphlet carrying the same foolish suggestions. It may be held for certain that these supporters of the religious systems do not believe the suggestions they make, and that fear of the truth is the cause of their effusions in print and from their pulpits. The apostle Paul said, “The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds; casting down . . . every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God.” (2 Corinthians 10:4,5) The Plymouth Brethren claim they have not erected a church system, but they are rather bitter opponents of the truth, and they take the side of those systems which they profess to condemn.

## "Dixie Land"

### Sensible Timber-Cutting

◆ Under the heading "Pine-Tree Bankers" *The Reader's Digest* carries a story, condensed from *American Forests*, of two young men who are making a great success of scientific lumbering in the South. They have several hundred clients, whose trees they cut scientifically. Each client can have a cutting when he wants it, but only so that the forest is uninjured thereby. As a result, the returns from the woodlots are steady, the forests never die out, and the cutters have a permanent business. It is a wonder nobody thought of it before.

### Took His Hens to College

◆ An Alabama lad heard a lecturer say that good poultry stock would put youths through college. He believed it, and it is the truth. The time came when the lad wanted to go higher. He could not leave the hens with nobody to look after them. He took them along with him, and the net profit of \$30 a month which they are paying him is enabling him to get the education he desires. He cares for the hens in the back yard of the place where he boards.

### Broke Their Legs Playfully

◆ In a single night four long-term prisoners in the prison camp at Dallas, Georgia, deliberately twisted their legs between the knee and ankle so as to break them. The prison warden explained that the men had been treated kindly and considerately (they must have been!), that their legs will "mend in about ten weeks and then we will put them back on the rock pile".

### An Idea for Cripples

◆ Ernest Ervin, Fairfield, Alabama, crippled from birth, has a German police dog, trained by himself, that pulls him and his little rubber-tired wagon wherever he wishes to go. He estimates that the dog hauls him at least 100 miles a week. The usual pace is 15 miles an hour, but on occasion the dog has done 30.

### Movable Cities of the TVA

◆ When one dam project is finished at one site of the Tennessee Valley Authority, the workers' homes are moved by barge to another site, and considerable money is thereby saved. The homes are neat, attractive and well worth moving.

---

## THE LAST CALL

Now is your last chance to send a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER* and receive free a copy of Judge Rutherford's book *Salvation* and booklet *Refugees*. The deadline is July 31.

All of the above literature will be sent to you for the price of *The WATCHTOWER* alone, which is \$1.00 a year. If you are not a subscriber for the *WATCHTOWER* magazine, send in at once the coupon below and begin reading and studying the only magazine

published that announces and furnishes instruction concerning the Theocratic Government of Jehovah.

You will enjoy with satisfaction not only the *WATCHTOWER* magazine, twice every month, but also the textbook for the *Jonadabs* entitled *Salvation* and the booklet *Refugees*, both written by Judge Rutherford. All of these publications will give you a thorough knowledge of the course you must pursue in order to find the only place of protection and safety. Don't delay; send at once!

---

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me the *Watchtower* magazine for the next twelve months. Enclosed you will find \$1.00 [\$1.50 in countries other than U.S.A.]. Please send me free Judge Rutherford's book *Salvation* and booklet *Refugees*.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

JULY 24, 1940

# **THE THEOCRATIC CONVENTION of JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES**

**FIVE DAYS**

**July 24-28**

**THIRTY CITIES**

Attend this assembly and hear Judge Rutherford's addresses to the convention and especially his climax talk to the public on the subject,

## **RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY**

Sunday, July 28 at 4 P.M. (E.S.T.), in the Columbus Coliseum,  
Ohio State Fair Grounds, Columbus, Ohio.

**FREE**

**All persons of good-will welcome**

**FREE**

"He that hath an ear to hear" will come to one of the auditoriums of the convention cities listed below, tied with Columbus by direct wire.

Atlanta, Ga.  
Bangor, Maine  
Beaumont, Texas  
Boise, Idaho  
Boston, Mass.  
Burlington, Vt.  
Des Moines, Iowa  
Duluth, Minn.  
El Paso, Texas  
Fargo, N. Dak.

Fort Worth, Texas  
Great Falls, Mont.  
Honolulu, T. H.  
Jackson, Miss.  
Kansas City, Mo.  
Lincoln, Nebr.  
Long Beach, Calif.  
Medford, Oreg.  
Memphis, Tenn.  
Montgomery, Ala.  
Pueblo, Colo.

St. Paul, Minn.  
San Antonio, Texas  
San Diego, Calif.  
San Jose, Calif.  
Savannah, Ga.  
Seattle, Wash.  
Sioux Falls, S. Dak.  
Spokane, Wash.  
Tampa, Fla.  
Tulsa, Okla.





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Demonization on the Rampage	3
"World-Telegram" Sound Asleep	4
Spread of the Hysteria	5
Keep Down the Hysteria	6
Why Fear the Conscientious?	7
When Officials Are Subjects of Pacelli	8
Affidavit of Interference with Christian	
Worship at Waymart, Pa., June 23, 1940	9
"Armageddon—Then a World Theocracy"	11
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Little Red Riding Hood	12
Newfoundland's Catholic Censor	12
Blessing of the Tanks	13
"It Must Be Stopped!"	14
Who Are Jehovah's witnesses?	14
Persecution in Quebec	15
Religionists Deny the Bible	18
"Fighting Against God"	19
Counsel by J. R. Rutherford	
Where to Flee	16
Ohio's Governor Insults 2,042,136 Petitioners	20
Non-Salute and Non-Catholic	23
Liberty-Lovers Protest	24
The Times Advocates More Religion	25
"Dixie Land"	27
British Comment	28
Britain and the War	28
Roman Catholic 'National Prayers'	29

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## The Biggest Racketeers

Tony: I can tell you who are the biggest racketeers.

Andy: You can? Who are they?

Tony: The lawyers, the doctors and the priests.

Andy: How did you find that out? Which is the biggest? Explain.

Tony: It is this way: You get into trouble; you get you a lawyer; unless you pay him he lets you go to jail. You get sick; you get you a doctor; unless you pay him he lets you die. You get into domestic trouble, or you get worried about the hereafter; you get you a priest; unless you pay him he lets you go to hell.

Andy: That makes the priest the worst, does it not?

Tony (astonished at his own logic): I don't know; does it?

## A Spice of Danger

Jones was talking to some friends of a fishing trip he was contemplating on his holiday.

"Are there any trout up there?" questioned one of the friends.

"Trout? Thousands of 'em," replied the other, enthusiastically.

"Will they bite easily?"

"Will they?" reiterated Jones. "Why, they're absolutely vicious! A man has to hide behind a tree to bait his hook."—*Labor*.

## Wrong Man Hollered

A Swede purchased an automobile and was seen driving down the street about 60 miles per hour. A policeman yelled at him to stop, but instead of slowing up, the Swede increased his speed.

Policeman: Why didn't you stop? Didn't you hear me holler back there?

Swede (unconcerned): Oh, vas dat you dat yelled? I thought it was somebody I run over!

—*The American Flint*.

## What Is It?

Len had it before, Paul had it behind, Bryan never had it at all, Ralph had it once. All girls have it once; boys can't have it; old Mrs. Mulligan had it twice in succession; Dr. Lowell had it before and behind, and had it twice as bad behind as before.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 7, 1940

Number 545

## Demonization on the Rampage

**T**HE principles of Pacelli are overrunning the earth. These principles are Jesuitical, totalitarian, Fascist, Nazi. They are directly opposed to freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of assembly and freedom of worship. Their objective is the subjugation of all men to the rule of an Italian camorra operating out of Vatican City. This group is now definitely taking over the American republic by and with the consent of big business and big politicians, and it is not a pleasant situation for patriotic Americans to contemplate. There now follows a digest of a month's news on this subject.

*The Protestant Digest* of May, 1940, states that Jehovah's witnesses "are responsible more than all others in recent years for keeping alive in American law the issue of religious freedom . . . certainly the salute to the flag cannot be interpreted as an act upon which the welfare of the nation depends. The object of the flag is to generate love and attachment for the country it represents, but there is a psychological futility in compelling a child to salute it when that child believes it to be immoral. Under such circumstances the salute is an affront to the principles for which the flag stands; it produces precisely the opposite results to that intended. . . . These witnesses of Jehovah, therefore, who have vigorously revealed their disagreement with others should be granted that toleration and freedom guaranteed by the Constitution. These 'Earnest Bible Students'—whom Adolf Hitler on April 4, 1935, decreed to be 'quacks', dissolved them, confiscated their literature and turned their property over to the State—should be protected here in their religious rights, for only through strict adherence to this principle of personal freedom can constructive religion and democracy remain alive in America."

By common consent of editors themselves the *Baltimore Sun* is the best-edited paper in

the United States. In an editorial by its famous editor, Gerald W. Johnson, May 2, 1940, we find these interesting statements: "But forced salutes of the flag are distinctly not American. A forced salute of the flag is as foreign as a concentration camp. Indeed, it belongs to the same order of ideas. . . . the moment we extend the forced salute to civilians we are extending militarism beyond the point of necessity. We are adopting, to that extent, the Hitlerian idea that the whole population should be brought under military discipline; which is as venomously anti-American an idea as exists. The forced salute is defended on the ground that it teaches patriotism. But it doesn't teach Americanism. On the contrary, it teaches the sort of patriotism that is accepted in the totalitarian states. As Edith Cavell remarked, 'Patriotism is not enough. The Germans are intensely patriotic. So are the Russians, and the Italians. But there are those who would rather see the American republic perish from the earth than see it converted to that sort of patriotism.'"

### *Terrible Lies of United Press*

To carry out its program for destroying the American republic, Pacelli's camorra depends upon a toe-kissing and ring-kissing clique of newspapermen that are a disgrace to the human family. Prominent in this list is the United Press representative who sent out a story from Del Rio, Texas, May 23, which started riots against Jehovah's witnesses all over the United States.

Every American newspaperman worthy of the name is well aware of the fact that no other Americans have published such vigorous denunciations of the dastardly conspiracy of Pacelli, Hitler and Mussolini against the common people as have been published by Jehovah's witnesses. Judge Rutherford's books and booklets, teeming with the truth on this sub-

ject, are in the hands of the reading and thinking public to the extent of more than 300,000,000 copies. The entire population of the Western Hemisphere is set at but 209,619,000. This speaks for itself and shows how little excuse there is for the malicious lies sent out from Del Rio.

Those lies caused the following newspapers to divert attention from the guilty Roman Catholic Hierarchy to the innocent witnesses of Jehovah, as follows: The Washington *Daily News* had a five-column scare headline "Texas Mob Chases Nazi Agents Out of Town." The story contained the infamous lie that "the professed Nazis came to this border town of 2,000 several days ago", etc., etc., "denouncing Jews and Catholics." Jehovah's witnesses in Germany are all in prison with the Jews, who have found them to be the only real Christians in their accursed land. Jehovah's witnesses have never denounced the Jews nor the Catholic population, but have stated and do state that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the wickedest organization of liars, murderers and gangsters that has ever cursed the planet.

#### **"World-Telegram" Sound Asleep**

The usually intelligent New York *World-Telegram* had as its headline "3 U. S. Nazis Driven from Texas Town". The city editor was asleep mentally when that went into the paper. He knew better, and if he wanted the facts all he needed to do was to pick up his telephone and ask for them. The Denver *Post* had as its two-column scarehead "Mob of Texans Forces Three Professed Nazis Out of Town". The Philadelphia *Daily News* was not content with a lie in its main headline, which read, "400 Run Nazi Trio Out of Texas Town," but put in another lying headline, "Pro-Nazi Records," under which appears the following malicious misinformation, the plain intent of which was to incite the riots which followed, from Maine to California. This statement was: "Police said they forced housewives to listen to pro-Nazi phonograph recordings and leaving copies of a pamphlet, entitled *The Watchtower* and bearing a swastika on the cover."

The many millions who heard Judge Ruthenford's lecture "Fascism or Freedom", and which was circulated in printed form later to the extent of 8,862,746 copies, will be astounded when they look at the cover of that booklet and see humanity shown there in chains with a ball and chain attached to each ankle, and a swastika pictured on one of the balls so at-

tached, to think that any "newspaperman" would lie so viciously as this Del Rio man did.

The Bridgeport *Times-Star* half suspected there was something rotten, because it tamed the lying Del Rio dispatch into this headline: "Texas War Hysteria Nearly Lynches 3 Pamphleteers." The Rocky Mountain *News* was still more sane. Its headline was, "Gov. O'Daniel Probes Del Rio Demonstration. Pamphlets Seized, Crowd Forced Trio to Leave." The Modesto (Calif.) *Bee* was clever enough to put it this way: "Mob Outbreak Is Laid to Anti-Nazi War Hysteria."

Many decent American newspapers fell into the trap laid for them by the vicious lying dispatches from Del Rio. There is no certain knowledge that these dispatches were either written or edited by a Jesuit, but it was work of such a nature as that of which a Jesuit would be proud. The Seattle *Star's* headline was "Citizens Toss Out Nazi Trio", while the Boise (Idaho) *Capital News* put it this way: "Crowd Chases Nazi Agents Out of Town."

#### **"Texas and Texans"**

One of the best-posted, most honest newspapermen in America is Paul C. Yates, *Journal* Austin columnist. Two days after the Hierarchy's smokescreen was sent out from Del Rio, Mr. Yates pointed out that Jehovah's witnesses have operated in America more than sixty years; that the literature is "strongly anti-Nazi and anti-Fascist, as any member of the excited crowd could have ascertained by five minutes of examination"; that the copies of *Consolation* which were burned by the mob contained accounts of the shooting, beheading and torturing of Jehovah's witnesses in Buchenwald concentration camp, Salzburg, Vienna and Berlin. Here are three paragraphs from Mr. Yates' intelligent and truthful article, which those persons who think they are newspapermen, but are merely feeble-minded trained seals of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, would do well to read.

The "swastika" emblems which seemed to have touched off the spy mania in the valley town, and caused a state-wide alarm, appears on the cover page of tract entitled "Fascism or Freedom." The emblem made prominent by Adolf Hitler is used, however, on a ball and chain attached to a seated figure. Beside the prisoner, holding aloft a Bible, appears a deliverer.

They are religious zealots but by no stretch of the imagination could they be classified as spies or "fifth columnists." The supreme court of the United

CONSOLATION

States a few days ago upheld them fully in their right to distribute their literature without obtaining permits from city authorities to operate within the limits of any municipality. The court pointed out that under the bill of rights of the United States constitution, no restriction can be placed upon the exercise of religious freedom.

The valleyites, in other words, drummed out of town and illegally destroyed the property of a small band of conscientious objectors who were exercising an inalienable right guaranteed to them under the United States constitution and affirmed only a few days ago by the highest court in the land.

And this action was taken in the name of patriotism.

### ***Spread of the Hysteria***

Jehovah's witnesses have visited the people of Parkersburg, W. Va., for two generations, yet the lying dispatches from Del Rio so upset the acting chief of police that it took him three days to investigate the activities of the witnesses and to learn for himself that their literature "was violently anti-Nazi and anti-Stalin". The account in the Parkersburg (W. Va.) *Sentinel* explained regarding the publication above mentioned that it "bore the Nazi swastika emblem on the cover, but the article related to domination by dictatorship in comparison to the liberty of democracies".

The chief mischief-maker over the Del Rio lies was the columnist Harlan Miller, whose illustrated yarn mocking the Supreme Court and maligning Jehovah's witnesses went out all over the country. Most papers published that column May 31. It appears in *Consolation* No. 543, at page 10, which please see.

The *American Guardian* usually gets the straight of things, and in their issue of May 31 they said something for newspaper liars to think about.

Newspapers headlined stories of the attack in such a way as to leave the impression that this bitterly anti-Hitler, anti-Fascist group were agents of Hitler—even the Associated Press, whose representatives undoubtedly are familiar with the true nature of Jehovah's witnesses, carried such stories. The persecution of the organization is chiefly due to its unrelenting attacks upon the Roman Catholic church.

Miller began to get results right away. At Kingfisher, Oklahoma, the next day, Dr. J. W. Pendleton, police commissioner, encouraged a mob to destroy the property of Jehovah's witnesses, including hundreds of booklets and a phonograph. Pendleton swallowed the lies he had seen in print, and said, "It's the

AUGUST 7, 1940

'fifth column', that's what it is. They come around in a religious disguise, but they're really 'fifth columnists'." The chances are that it was because he made such a poor physician that he is now such a poor police commissioner. Change of employment does not necessarily make a man intelligent.

### ***A Sensible Woman Editor***

The *Southwest Daily Times*, Liberal, Kansas, has a woman editor, Mrs. R. S. Williams, who, unlike Mr. Miller, believes the sensible thing to do is to read both sides of the story before passing judgment. She hit on a great truth in her editorial of June 3, when she said:

We do not believe those three people in Del Rio were doing any underhand work against our government simply because they had been leaving some of their literature at some of the homes. On the contrary, we are of the opinion that the charge against them is merely a "red herring" being dragged around in an effort to cover up something else that is much more sinister and wicked, yes and more threatening to the peace of our beloved country than would ever be attempted by any of the "Witnesses".

June 3 the Boise (Idaho) *Capital News* had a headline "Un-American Propaganda Stirs Village"; and then followed a silly and untruthful dispatch by Vance Pollett, Middleton, Idaho, dated June 3, which contained five paragraphs, each one of which had at least one lie in it. The story as a whole reads as if Pollett, in writing it, used only his arms and fingers. He certainly didn't use his head.

Right in the midst of the storm of persecution, encouraged by Miller, there was here and there an editor who showed honesty and courage. Mr. N. A. Broking, editor and publisher of the *Highlands County News*, Sebring, Florida, is such a man, and in the issue of June 4 he was courageous enough to put some of the responsibility for much of the current persecution just where others will put it:

When the supreme court decided that school boards or others have the right to force children to salute the flag, regardless of their religious beliefs, the first stone was laid in the path to religious persecution. If one sect can be told how to worship or not to worship, even though they be a small minority, it will not be long until we will all be told just what kind of religious beliefs we may have.

On the same day the San Francisco *Chronicle*, commenting on the singular decision that the bill of rights is to be guaranteed to adults by denying those rights to children, significantly stated:

It would not be surprising if the members of the Court privately think, with a great many other Americans, that these Flag-saluting laws are silly. Can you make anyone patriotic with a club? Patriotism is in the heart. Can you detect a traitor by watching to see whether or not he salutes? Traitors will be on the jump to salute.

### **Keep Down the Hysteria**

The reason why Miller's Del Rio lies are so inexcusable is that the *Washington Post*, with which he is connected, flatly refused to print, even for money, as an advertisement, Judge Rutherford's address on "GOVERNMENT", which he gave at the Washington, D.C., convention of Jehovah's witnesses in 1935. On this point see *The Golden Age* No. 411. The article, "Who Rules America? Are you in favor of America being ruled by her own people? Or shall the nation be ruled by the FOREIGN POWER from Vatican City, Rome? Why the *Washington Star* and the *Washington Post* choose the side of ROME." In that article, on page 582, occur the two following paragraphs:

The *Post* accepted the speech, read it, set it in type, and was about ready to go to press when some powerful influence suddenly caused the *Post* to repudiate its contract and to refuse publication in its regular paper. As an excuse for declining to carry out its contract to print the speech the general manager of the *Post* said: "I have given instructions not to print the entire speech as we agreed, but we will print part of it if that portion which refers to the Vatican City at Rome and foreign power is deleted. I have marked that part that must be deleted."

The *Post* then agreed to print the entire speech on its presses merely on sheets of paper without the name of the *Post* appearing thereon for a cash consideration of \$400.00. The entire speech was in type form, proofread, and was going to press when the order came from some high-ups: "Do not touch that stuff at all." And again the *Post* repudiated its contract. . . .

Immediately after the Del Rio lies went out over the country, mob violence occurred at many places. Referring to these, the *San Francisco Chronicle*, in a second editorial, in its issue of June 4, said:

. . . at Odessa, Texas, one notes with amazement that the County Attorney is said to have ordered at first that the group be held in jail until they had "saluted the Flag". How does a County Attorney arrogate to himself such powers of arbitrary arrest and detention? He should study the law, the Constitution and especially the Bill of Rights, as well as the rule of common sense. . . . Keep the hysteria down! It is silly as well as pro-

ductive of injustice and cruelty. In this time the best thing any American citizen can do is to go quietly about his business, pulling his weight in the preparation of America's defense program, and leaving the squelching of subversion to the Department of Justice. The Department will not mistake harmless religious zealots for agents of Hitler or Stalin. There are enough of the real agents to be rounded up.

### **Good Common Sense**

The editor of the Lewiston (Maine) *Daily Sun* has some of the good old-fashioned American common sense that could be used to good advantage in Washington and elsewhere. In its issue of June 4, the *Sun* said:

There is probably not one teacher in twenty who can give you a comprehensive, adequate definition of what the flag stands for. What that flag salute rule amounts to is a contemptible, primitive worship. Those people who put such rules into the State law don't know what they are at work on. . . . What it amounts to is a required worship, worship by the children that don't know what they are worshipping. They never will learn by that kind of tyranny.

More common sense on the same subject is to be found in an article by Frank W. Grinnell, in the *Boston Post* of the next day:

With the present uneasiness about "fifth column" activities and the difficulty of dealing with that problem wisely and effectively, without hysterical injustice, there is danger of hysterical injustice in dealing with genuinely conscientious children over this flag salute business. . . . It should be remembered that one of the powerful arguments against so-called "child labor" or "child control" amendment was the danger of invasion of the home and the right of the parents in the matter of the education of their children. . . . These things should be pondered before making any more religious martyrs out of children.

On the same day that Mr. Grinnell made his strike for liberty in Boston, Ludwell Denney, the columnist, referring to the 8 to 1 decision that two children, ages 10 and 12, must be forced to salute the American flag in violation of their consciences as the price of attending school, and in the name of liberty, said in the *Fort Worth Press*:

Instead of dealing with actual spies and saboteurs and fifth columnists, the most powerful peacetime government in the history of the United States bombs away at the liberties of children of a tiny church. . . . There has been no hysteria like this in Washington since Hoover called out the Army against the bonus marchers. . . . Justice Frankfurter, of all persons, delivered the Supreme Court decision saving the republic from those two chil-

CONSOLATION



dren. In that entire tribunal, which the President "liberalized," only one lone American defended the constitutional guarantee of religious liberty—not a "reformer" but the Republican, Coolidge-appointed Justice Stone. In a bitter dissent, he charged that the majority decision was a "surrender of the constitutional protection of the liberty of small minorities." Of course the religious sect of which these children are faithful members is only a small powerless and derided group. Since judges have been puffed with power and states have set themselves over the souls of the humble, despised Christian and Jewish sects have been hounded by governments. Hitler was not the first, nor is he apparently the last.

On the same day also the *Raleigh News and Observer* made these observations:

There is no reason to believe that the simple folk who compose the sect of Jehovah's witnesses are any less patriotic than many who salute the flag with ostentatious vigor. . . . What this country needs is patriotism from the heart, not the legally enforced patriotism of the hand. If there are traitors among us, they would be the first and most ostentatious in patriotic display. The spy would be shrewd in making a show of salute.

In an editorial entitled "The Court, the Mob and Jehovah's witnesses", the *Louisville Courier-Journal*, after noting the Supreme Court decision in the flag case, said:

But no logic, law or moral sanction—or even patriotism—can be imputed to the Texas mob. It trampled on all the rights the flag symbolizes and thereby desecrated the emblem it commanded the recalcitrants to salute. Acquiescence would only acknowledge obedience to brutal force. That delights the enemies of democracy. The "fifth column" will be in complete accord with the spirit and action of the mob. Traitors don't hesitate to salute the flag. They "run with the hounds". They will chase "Jehovah's witnesses" or any other quarry that may distract attention while they pursue their secret machinations.

### **Why Fear the Conscientious?**

A very little reflection will convince anybody that no government has anything to fear from the conscientious, but they have everything to fear from those whose consciences are in the control of Eugene Pacelli or any other man. On the same date of the above editorials the *Dallas Morning News* said:

So far as loyalty is concerned, outward show is less than nothing. Your espion, your subversive alien, your native traitor will be punctilious indeed about flag saluting and even blatant in flag waving. No country has much to fear from anyone who is open and aboveboard about a deep-rooted contempt for form or sincere and genuine in his

AUGUST 7, 1940

insistence that the Kingdom of God takes precedence over his mortal obligations.

On June 6, in the Henderson (N. C.) *Daily Dispatch*, Mrs. K. W. Edwards made this interesting statement:

I deem it a privilege to make some statements. First, I state not a person in this town nor in any other town in America ever heard of compulsory flag saluting in any school they ever attended. Why now this furor about flag worship? Who are the instigators? I answer, Hitler's sympathizers and admirers, and I wish to emphasize admirers. Any one who can think above the ears will know that this is a sinister movement and un-American . . . who with Hitler want to rule the world and are stealthily trying to get a strangle-hold on American government. Now why pick on Jehovah's witnesses? Because they have been exposing their racket and duplicity.

On the next day, June 7, Federal Judge W. H. Atwell, rebuked the authorities of Ellis County, Texas, for jailing 89 of Jehovah's witnesses at Waxahachie. He reminded them that there is no law requiring citizens to salute the flag, and added that Jehovah's witnesses show respect for the flag, though the Scriptures forbid them to deify it.

### **Persecution Extends to Miners**

On the same day that this federal judge in Texas made these sane and sensible statements about Jehovah's witnesses, two miners in Pennsylvania, Charles Billman, of Shenandoah, and John Walaitis, of Frackville, lost their jobs because they refused to salute the flag before descending into the mines. Walaitis was a veteran of the war of 1914-1918, in which the world was made safe for Democracy and Christianity.

On the same day that these two hard-working, conscientious Americans were being rewarded in this curious manner by their employers and fellow employees, Ernest Bradshaw had a letter in the *Chicago Daily News* that the whole country would be better off today if it had more people as true to their consciences as are Jehovah's witnesses, and that their refusal to worship the flag does not mean disloyalty to the country, but "simply means supreme loyalty to God".

On June 9, in an address at Boulder, Colorado, Judge Wiley B. Rutledge, of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia, acknowledged the valuable work that Jehovah's witnesses have done for the cause of freedom and stated that in the regimentation of children in the Fascist and

Communist salutes the very freedom for which Jehovah's witnesses strive is destroyed.

The mob spirit spread to Maine, where mobs on the French Catholic front, i.e., adjacent to Quebec, made the mistake of thinking that they could drive out of Kennebunk men who had as much right there as they had themselves. Jehovah's witnesses defended themselves, which they had every right to do. As a consequence, two men will go on crutches the rest of their lives. People that look for trouble sometimes get it, and thus justice comes home to roost. Incidentally, the headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses were burned to the ground. The governor of Maine has promised a cessation of mob law in the state.

On June 9 also, in Glenwood, Arkansas, the "Rev." Roy Hughes "happened to be passing" (that's what they *always* say) when a mob of 50 or more attacked Jehovah's witnesses, five in number. Four of the witnesses were men, of the average age of 31. The account of the arrest of Jehovah's witnesses for being mobbed by persons unnamed and *not* arrested, explained with regard to the "Rev." Mr. Hughes that he "suffered a broken nose when one of the four is alleged to have struck him". It seems just too bad for Mr. Hughes that he happened to have his nose in the place where it was at the time of the riot. It was out of place then and will be out of place from now on.

### ***Selling Freedom Short***

On June 11, the *Lansdale Courier Journal* (Pennsylvania), speaking of the mobs in Maine, said:

It is shameful—and a desecration of Old Glory—when a mob uses "Salute the Flag!" as a mad cry of hate. Jehovah's witnesses is a religious sect. To the best of our knowledge it has never been accused either of treason or subversion. Its sin, indeed, is that it is utterly uninterested in fleshly things; its members feel bound to pay obeisance only unto God. . . . Think of it! A raving mob sacked and burned the headquarters of the sect. In another wild raid, the crowd dragged from home "a screaming man clad only in underwear." He was saved from a dose of tar and feathers only by prompt police action.

Referring to this selling of freedom short in the state of Maine, or at any rate just after the Maine outrages had received wide publicity, a writer, W. A. M., in the *Chicago Daily Times*, June 12, said:

True greatness was never achieved by individuals or nations when conscience was subjected to popular clamor, mob hysteria, or judicial policy. Those

who have been loyal to the dictates of conscience, whether Jehovah's witnesses or the captive Hebrew children in the fiery furnace, stand out as the world's greatest benefactors. To try and crush this divine link might be excusable in darkest Africa, but in this land which owes all it has of worth to this particular source, such an effort denotes decadence in its most dangerous stages.

On the same subject, i.e., the Maine riots, the New York *Herald Tribune*, on June 13, said editorially:

This conservative old New England state has seen little lynching or other lawlessness; but the Supreme Court's recent decision that the Jehovah's witnesses must salute the flag seems to have convinced several hundred Maine rustics that it is their personal responsibility to see this decree carried out. The national "fifth column" hysteria has added fuel to the flames, of course. It has not occurred to these Maine Yankees that if the Jehovah's witnesses were actually foreign spies they would not take such elaborate pains to identify themselves as dissenters. At any rate, automobile caravans of self-appointed patriots have been night-riding in Maine, in the best Ku Klux Klan tradition. They have broken into the bedrooms of members of the Jehovah sect, forcing the members to salute the flag, and often flogging them for refusing. On at least two occasions so far there has been gun play. Six members of the Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested for assault with intent to kill—all because they chose to defend their homes and their ideals from an illegal invasion at night. [Exodus 22: 2]

### ***When Officials Are Subjects of Pacelli***

Some idea of what can happen in any land when the officials of that land are subjects of the Italian camorra at Vatican City may be gathered from the following letter from Louisiana, dated June 17, only four days before this article was written:

Pioneer C. J. Golden was released from the Leesville jail sometime in the night of June 14, 15 upon the advice that they had received a telegram from the F.B.I. that he was O.K. I do not know why he did not insist on staying there till morning. It was very dark and raining. It is only two miles from the jail to our house. He started to walk home and before he had reached the city limits he was picked up, taken seven miles south of Leesville, tied to a tree and beaten with a rope in true Hitler style, till he thought they would kill him. He was then told to Heil Hitler. Instead he uttered a prayer which seemed to unnerve them and they cut the rope and let him fall, left him lie and fled. After he rested five or ten minutes he started out the best he could to find his way out of the woods and by two o'clock on the 15th he found a witness' house, and while I was on my way up to the jail to take

CONSOLATION

him a change of clothing, thinking he was still there, the witness brought him home and he is resting here now. He was beaten blue over his hips so he is helpless, but will be all right if no infection starts. I wired — at —, for this seems to be a job in which the city, parish and state police are involved and looks like there are only a few of the higher-ups doing it and have to do their own dirty work. We are sitting quiet to see what happens. It looks so much like Joshua before the gates of Ai drawing them out in the open and leaving the gates open. So trusting in the Great Theocrat, I remain

Yours in the Theocracy

F. O. J.

In Harlan, Kentucky, six of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for proclaiming that "the Kingdom of heaven is at hand", the Theocracy for which Jesus taught His followers to pray, saying, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as in heaven." Five of them, kept in jail on account of the demand for excessive bond, write as follows, under date of June 15:

This finds five of us still in the Harlan jail. All are happy to have a share in what the Lord said would come to pass at the end of this wicked age. The demons are very angry and show their hate for the Lord's people through the strong-arm squad, etc., but "he who is for us is greater than all that are against us". Your co-workers in Christ,

L. E. Carr, M. L. Lehman, S. F. Lehman,

E. Hurst, Louis Beeler.

Even those whose knowledge of demon activity is limited know that it is not exactly a complimentary remark to refer to a person as apparently demon-possessed. The Scriptures make it clear that Satan's hordes of demons would be especially active in the last days, urging men on to acts they would not perpetrate had they not given place to the demons. Certainly the actions of mobs in their attacks

upon sincere Christian people bear the mark of demon influence. An example in addition to foregoing is the lawless and violent attack upon Jehovah's witnesses at Litchfield, Illinois, where twenty-six of them were severely beaten in an effort to make them "kiss the flag" and fifteen automobiles belonging to these harmless publishers of the Truth were overturned and badly damaged.

Commenting on this occurrence, the St. Louis *Star-Times* of Wednesday, June 19, calls it a disgraceful riot and says:

For years the American people have been reading with horror and disgust of sadistic and brutal attacks upon minorities, especially Jews, in Germany. . . . But what can Americans say of Litchfield, Ill., where last Sunday morning the same tactics were used by American citizens against twenty-six male members of Jehovah's witnesses? . . . By way of demonstrating that the American constitution is still respected in Litchfield, local authorities should apprehend as many of the rioters as possible and proceed against them as common lawbreakers.

Yet mobs are not common lawbreakers. They are worse than mere lawbreakers, however depraved. Those who participate in mob action are the most contemptible of cowards, giving vent to the meanest traits of fallen human nature, and allowing themselves to be used by demons and carried to extremes which in their saner moments they would blush to think of. Yet they will be held responsible before God for the wickedness they perpetrate upon those who worship Him in spirit and in truth. Let all who desire to avoid such wickedness keep away from mobs as from a deadly plague. No one who seeks the approval of the great Judge of all can afford by complicity in mob action to lay himself open to demonization and consequent destruction.

## Affidavit of Interference with Christian Worship at Waymart, Pa.

June 23, 1940

I AM a law-abiding Christian, born in America. I hold America's institutions in high honor, unmatched elsewhere. I am a taxpayer of Pennsylvania and an employer of 75 well-paid, busy workers. I accept the Holy Scriptures as the infallible Word of God, and conform my life wholly to them, to the best of my ability. Besides operating my business in a humane and successful manner, I put in 20

hours a week in Christian work. My form of worship of the Creator is to go from door to door telling the people that the Kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray is the only hope of the world. I take others with me in this work, and in one way or another assist more than 20 persons to do this work. This involves some 400 miles of automobile driving every week, which expense I bear

alone, and am glad to do so. I hold that the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society teaches the truth: its latest book, *Salvation*, contains 1,004 Scripture citations.

On Sunday, June 23, at about 10:00 a.m. I sent into Waymart, Pa., three Christian men and one Christian woman. The profit motive is entirely missing from the work of all of these, as well as myself. On that occasion they were circulating the following:

**PETITION TO THE GOVERNOR OF OHIO AND  
THE OHIO STATE FAIR ASSOCIATION**

WE, citizens of the United States, are unalterably in favor of freedom of assembly, of speech and of worship, as guaranteed by the fundamental law of the land.

Jehovah's witnesses, a body of Christian people, have been invited to hold their annual convention at the Ohio State Fair Grounds, Columbus, July 24 to 28, 1940. The Ohio State Fair Association has previously contracted and agreed with Jehovah's witnesses for the holding of that convention.

Acting under pressure of selfish interests the Association has canceled the contract and refuse Jehovah's witnesses the use of the Fair Grounds. This affects more than thirty simultaneous conventions throughout America to be tied in with the key assembly at the Fair Grounds.

We vigorously protest against efforts of selfish religious organizations and others to induce the cancellation of said contract. We demand that the officials of the Fair Association carry out the contract that the convention of Jehovah's witnesses may be held and that the fair name of Ohio may not be besmirched by selfish opponents of freedom of worship, of speech and of assembly.

In four hours of calling from home to home in Waymart, these Christian men and this Christian woman had secured 86 signers to the above petition. 420 signers were obtained, all together, by those engaged with me in this special campaign against bigotry, intolerance, persecution and hysteria. One of the workers called at the home of Melvin L. Kennedy, burgess of Waymart. Mr. Kennedy refused to sign, which was his right, though one would think he would have been the first person in the community to stand by the principles of freedom of worship, freedom of assembly and freedom of speech.

However, he was not content to let it rest at that. He ordered his daughter to get his big Colt gun, which she did. He put it on, with his belt to hold it, and gathered a posse which included Parole Officer Angus E. Wood and Health Officer Jonas K. Waters, also armed. How many others of the posse were

armed is not known. It is substantially true that these four Christian workers, all of whom, as well as I, detest and abhor the governments of Hitler, Mussolini, Pacelli, Franco and Stalin, were chased out of Waymart by Mr. Kennedy and his posse. It is also substantially true, as claimed, that they were followed to the township line and warned to leave immediately, and also, as claimed, that "Burgess Kennedy and his associates were still on guard and had the road blocked with the burgess' car parked crosswise".

I was brought up in this faith, my father before me, my uncle, my cousins and my brother, all law-abiding, reverent, earnest, honest Christian men. It has been taught in Wayne county for sixty years. One of the men who signed our petition is the editor of the two most influential papers in Scranton, Pa. Another is editor of a high-class magazine of 250,000 circulation. I shall, of course, continue to bear witness to the Lord's truth in Waymart, but what I want to know is whether I am to wear a bullet-proof vest or whose foot I am to kiss when I go there.

The woman in the party, Mrs. Lucy Dietz, R.F.D. 2, Moscow, Pa., weighs a full 300 pounds. She states that one of the posse peered in the car and said, in a shamed kind of way, "Are you one of those Jehovah's witnesses?" and she replied, "I surely am." Is it necessary in America for officials to chase 300-pound women with guns? One of the men so rudely treated was H. E. Bachmann, 6 Edgewood street, Wheeling, W. Va., who does a considerable business with bankers throughout Pennsylvania. What must he think of the hospitalities of the pretty little town of Waymart? Another man mobbed by Mr. Kennedy and his posse was Ferdinand Thoman, Van Brunt street, Moscow, Pa., an elderly Swiss, who hates Hitler as only the liberty-loving Swiss can hate such a monster. Why would Kennedy, Wood or Waters wish to shoot anybody who wants freedom of worship and freedom of assembly? The fourth one insulted by Kennedy's Nazi tactics was Fred Telshow, R.F.D., Waymart, Pa., a farmer, the support of an aged father and mother.

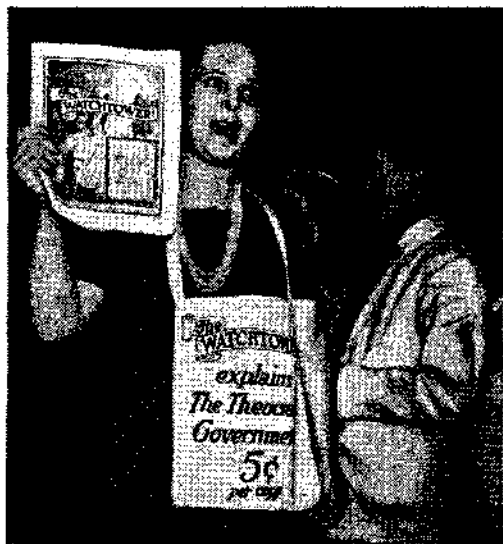
(Signed) KENNETH W. HESSLER  
334 Holden street,  
Wyoming, Pa.

Subscribed and sworn to before  
me this third day of July, 1940.

(Signed) WILLIAM CAREY  
Notary Public

# "ARMAGEDDON—THEN A WORLD THEOCRACY"

This month's Supreme Court decision which made saluting the flag compulsory in public schools over the Nation hit hard at beliefs of the religious group incorporated as the International Bible Students' Association, but usually called Jehovah's Witnesses. They feel saluting idolatrous, turn to the Second Commandment for corroboration. Above all, they preach a theocracy to arise only after world-wide destruction by "the beastly totalitarian governments."



Street corner magazine sales are a specific duty for the Witnesses, who feel they must warn a negligent world of Armageddon's approach. Recent charges of sedition mark a long and bitter feud.



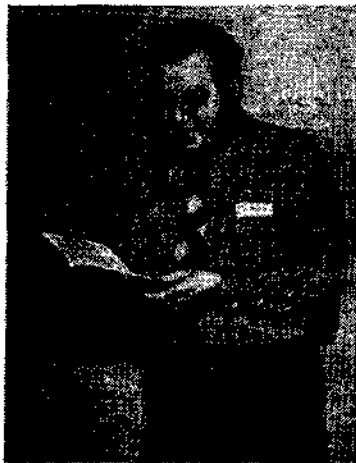
Twelve meeting places dot the Louisville area. Main headquarters are at Fourth and Oak. During the last World War the Witnesses were disorganized by governments tearing radical ideas.



Sunday meetings are for group discussion of the Bible. There is no minister, but a large array of "servants" each entrusted with certain organization work.

In Louisville Jehovah's witnesses are not molested. Other citizens give them the same rights claimed for themselves.

In some shameless communities the witnesses are mobbed, their meeting places either wrecked or burned and other property ruined. Louisville is American.



Witnesses seem convinced they must suffer for their beliefs. Bernie Rucker, like scores of others, has been arrested for distributing handbills.



Louisville is one of the cities chartered for a house-to-house canvass by Witnesses anxious to save "the sheep from the goats." They carry re-

corded lectures, will return for Bible readings.

C. J. PHOTOS BY MILLER



Climactic in recent demonstrations against the Witnesses was the burning of headquarters in Kennebunk, Maine. Previously, in the flag controversy, they organized their own schools in several States.

The above is a reproduction of a full rotogravure page from the Louisville (Ky.) Courier-Journal of June 16, 1940, showing that some newspapers can tell the simple truth concerning Jehovah's witnesses. There has been no mob attack upon the witnesses in Louisville. How much better to do what is honest and fair, particularly in dealing with those who are serving Jehovah God, than to proceed as was done at Columbus,

Ohio, where Jehovah's witnesses' contract for the use of the State Fair Grounds was broken, greatly hampering their preparations for an international convention and denying to the witnesses and the people of Ohio the fundamental rights of freedom of speech, freedom of assembly and freedom of worship, in spite of a petition which in ten days was readily signed by 2,042,146 American lovers of liberty and fair play.



### Little Red Riding Hood

◆ *Collier's* magazine for January 20, 1940, contains an article under the above title which is well worth reading, especially since Finland, Denmark, Norway, Netherlands, Belgium and much of France have been seized since that time by the wolf that took grandma's place. The story is by H. J. Phillips and tells the story of the wolf and the little girl as a dictator would tell it. A snatch at the story here and there conveys the idea:

To the casual spectator, perhaps, Little Red Riding Hood might seem just a pretty, little ten-year-old child, but this was a superficial piece of character analysis. The kid was not to be trusted an inch. She was a rattlesnake, a viper and an imperialist. And on top of all that she was not interested in peace or a better world order. . . .

Grandma was a louse, too! No wolves liked her. . . .

Suddenly, and before he knew what was what, he found himself not only in Grandma's cottage but in her bedroom! He had kicked down the door. Grandma was pretty startled, and demanded, "What is the meaning of this?" "I am repulsing an invasion," the wolf explained, scorning all subterfuge. Grandma was an aggressor. That was clear. So the wolf ate her up. . . .

At last Little Red Riding Hood came striding into the bedroom. She was very overbearing, the big bully. . . . The wolf watched her weep and wring her hands. . . . "Ah," said the wolf, "so now you are going to attack me too!" . . . He tore Little Red Riding Hood to pieces to preserve his dignity, and ate her as a matter of principle.

### Newfoundland's Catholic Censor

◆ With the outbreak of the war Newfoundland placed a Roman Catholic in as censor, and the gentleman immediately manifested the fear and hatred of the Bible and of Biblical expositions that is characteristic of all under the influence of the Hierarchy. Twenty cartons of literature, including Bibles, were held, and the censor was so high-and-mighty that he refused to grant a hearing to the consignees. The consignees thereupon circulated a petition for release of the literature and, after getting 2,192 signatures, sent it to the

governor. Thereupon the shipment was released. The petition was sent to the governor January 2.

But notice the methods that were employed by the defeated censor. Although he held the invoices for the cartons of literature, and the address of the consignees appeared plainly thereon, yet the notice to come and get the goods was sent to an improper address, and this necessitated a week's delay. The consignees sent a ringing letter of protest to all the commissioners and to the governor of Newfoundland, reminding them of present plans of the Hierarchy for world control.

### Had to Kiss His Ring

◆ It seems that besides bowing three times deeply when he went in and three times deeply when he went out, Myron also had to kiss the pope's ring. It is good that that was all he had to kiss; for both he and Mr. Roosevelt were willing to go the limit. It's so American, you know.



Christmas, 1930

Dear Friend:

It is unnecessary to remind you of the approach of Christmas with its attendant obligation of providing gifts for special friends. But I do wish to stress the fact that your greatest Friend, the Infant Jesus, wants a Gift from you for His devotees. **Will you send me a Christmas Gift for Him?**

It was for the salvation of souls that the Infant Jesus was born into the world, in the poor stable of Bethlehem and, for the same reason, He continues to give Himself to us in the Sacrament of His Love. But there are scattered Catholics in out-of-the-way mission places as ignorant of, and as indifferent to His coming as was the world on the first Christmas. Your Gift will help to bring Him into their lives and hearts.

Give the Infant Jesus the first place on your list and, in His Name, please send us Five Dollars if possible, or whatever amount you can afford. Your Christmas will be the happier as you experience His peace and love in proportion to your generosity.

I shall personally offer the Christmas Midnight Mass for the intentions of all who send a Gift.

Thanking you in anticipation and wishing you the choicest Christmas blessings.

I remain,

Very sincerely yours in Christ,

*John J. Brown*

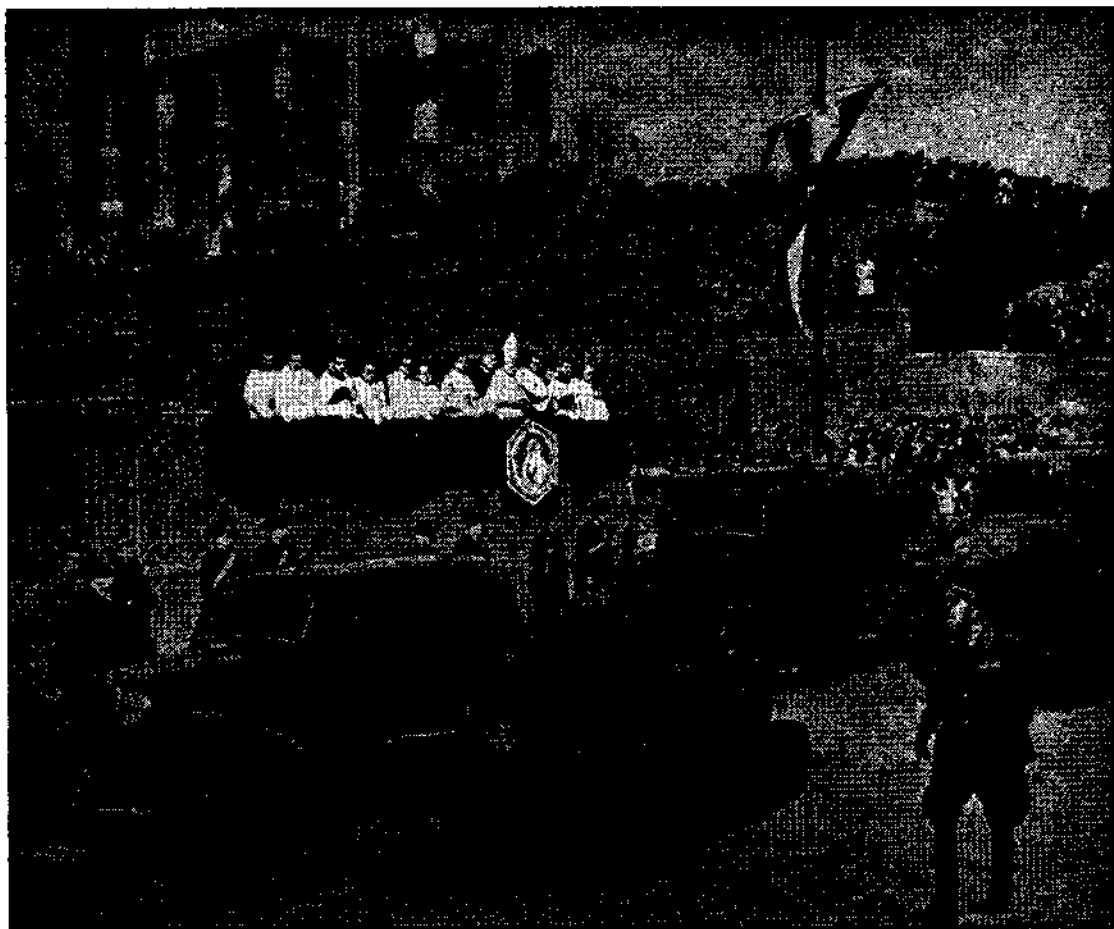
President,  
The Catholic Church Extension  
Society of Canada

This letter helped an entire family to take their stand against the religion racket and for the Lord.

This midnight Baby Jesus was one too many.

CONSOLATION





## Blessing of the Tanks

All army units of Italy passed in review before Monsignor Alfonso Camillo de Romanis, General Vicar of the Vatican, in Rome, at the blessing of the motorized army of Italy. They were passing in the square near the Arch of Constantine. European

[From the New York *Herald-Tribune*, April 14, 1940]

### "Blessing", the Tanks

◆ Always thankful to have any privilege in the way of boosting arrangements for the murder of their fellow men, the general vicar of the Vatican in Rome, Monsignor Alfonso Camillo de Romanis, acting for the Vatican, "blessed" the tanks and other motorized units of the army of Italy. At the time these tanks were blessed it looked very much as if Italy would shortly enter the World War on the side of Germany. The sympathies of the Vatican are wholly on the side of the totalitarian states.

### Sweep of Totalitarianism

◆ It is significant that the government of Finland is much less democratic than before the Russian invasion, that the government of Denmark is being reconstructed and will be much less democratic, and that Norway, one of the most progressive democracies in the world, is under the rule of the swastika. It is also significant that all the totalitarian powers, Germany, Russia and Italy, were pleased with the changes made in Scandinavia and that all the democracies, without exception, are not.

(To be continued)

# "IT MUST BE STOPPED!"



'A good Anglican or a good Catholic with a horsewhip'

"THE author of the pamphlet concerned might have sung a different tune had he met a good Anglican or a good Catholic who had a horsewhip handy!" Such was the distinctly biased statement recently made by a certain judge, presiding over the Court of King's Bench in the Province of Quebec, in his address to the jury just prior to their deliberation before bringing in a verdict. The occasion was the trial of seven of Jehovah's witnesses, charged with the crime of sedition for having in their homes a Bible text-book entitled *Enemies*.

"IT MUST BE STOPPED!" said the same judge. This remark was levelled at the work of Jehovah's witnesses of preaching the Gospel of God's Kingdom, the particular method under fire being the distribution of *Enemies*, which book carries the message of the Kingdom, honors the name of the Most High God, exposes the enemies of truth and points out the way of complete protection for those who love righteousness.

The seven Christians involved in this case, after being haled into court with their "seditious" equipment of Bibles and Bible text-books, were found guilty and sentenced to prison terms at hard labor, being compelled to associate with criminals of every description. Twenty-one others still await trial on the same charge.

On a previous occasion two of Jehovah's witnesses had been convicted on a charge of sedition

and sentenced to six months' imprisonment for distributing a pamphlet entitled *The Peoples' Greatest Need*, which, like the book *Enemies*, points the people to the Kingdom of God. Fourteen thousand letters were thereupon dispatched to business and professional men of the Province of Quebec, acquainting them with this gross injustice and enclosing a copy of the so-called "seditious" pamphlet. On learning the facts many people of good will expressed their righteous indignation at this treatment of Christians, while others showed a bitter spirit of hatred, openly identifying themselves as being against the Kingdom, one prominent politician stating: "Within a short time we will have our own Canadian Hitler, and he will quickly settle your case!"

Many will ask, What is the cause of this bitter spirit of opposition to Jehovah's witnesses, and who are they?

## Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses?

The name "Jehovah's witnesses" is taken from God's Word, the Bible, which name the Almighty God gives to those persons who have devoted themselves wholly to His service. Such persons must witness to the name of the Almighty. "Ye are my witnesses that I am God." (Isaiah 43:10-12) They carefully study and consider the Word of God that they may ascertain His will and, doing His will, have God's approval. They follow

[Jehovah's witnesses circulated this in Canada—1]

Christ Jesus, and therefore do not follow any earthly leader. Their work is done at the command of the Almighty God and because they rejoice to obey His commandments.

To carry out God's commandments, they must preach the Gospel of the Kingdom. (Matthew 24:14) This good news is that Jehovah's Theocratic Government, under Christ the King, has come and will soon eliminate Satan and his organization, and then bring lasting blessings to all who desire peace, prosperity and happiness. They are commanded to warn the people of Christendom of the impending disaster of Armageddon and to inform them that the only means of safety is to escape from religious organizations and flee to God's Kingdom.

Jehovah's witnesses do not constitute a sect. They are not reds or Communists, as the religionists and the press have unfairly tried to make it appear. They have no political ambitions, and hence, do not support any worldly organization, but follow the admonition of the Scriptures to keep themselves "unspotted from the world." Their work is not for any selfish reason nor worldly honor that might come to them. They seek only the honor that comes from the Almighty. They are truly Christians.

### Why Opposed and Persecuted?

Jehovah's witnesses are opposed because they publish the name of Jehovah and His Theocratic Government of peace and righteousness, and are therefore the special targets of Satan and his agents. The Devil makes war with all who are God's people. (Revelation 12:17) During the three and a half years that Jesus went about preaching and teaching the people concerning the Kingdom of God, the Devil constantly reproached Him and tried to kill Him, and finally had Him convicted on a charge of sedition and put to death. (Luke 23:5) Jesus suffered this persecution at the hands of the Devil and his agents because of His love and zeal for doing His Father's will.

Jesus warned His disciples that they would have to suffer like reproach. He said: "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you." (John 15:18-20) Among these faithful ones was Stephen, the first Christian martyr, whom the religionists charged with the crime of sedition. They had him arrested, brought into court, and bribed witnesses to testify falsely against him; and when Stephen stood before the court and testified to the name of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and denounced the religionists, these wicked ones rushed upon him and put him to death.—Acts 7:51-60.

Saul of Tarsus, then a religionist, stood by and saw Stephen die. When Saul became Paul the Christian, he also suffered for righteousness. He then delighted to be in the class in which Stephen was found as a follower of Jesus Christ. The same is true today of those who are disciples of Christ, and attempts are continually made to prevent their work being done, either through the courts or through other forms of persecution. This hatred and persecution of Jehovah's witnesses is not because they are evil-doers or that they do anything to interfere with the property or personal rights of others, but because they boldly and fearlessly proclaim the name of Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus.

### Persecution in Germany

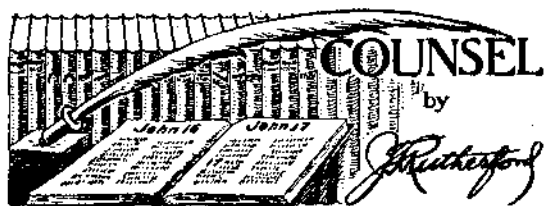
A book, entitled *Crusade Against Christianity*, published in German, French and Polish, has been widely distributed throughout Europe and America. Commenting on this book, *The Montreal Daily Star* of January 6, 1940, stated: "It is a completely documented story of the persecutions suffered by the German members of the witnesses of Jehovah organization under the Nazi regime." These Christians were there shown to be the targets of brutal and bestial persecution, imprisonment and even death itself. They were thrown into filthy jails, herded into concentration camps, families separated, homes where Bible studies were in progress broken into and Bibles, Bible helps and books which contained songs of praise to the Almighty God seized and burned. These Nazis broke up meetings where the Lord's Supper was being celebrated and removed hundreds of Christians to unknown destinations. It is known that upwards of 6,000 of the Earnest Bible Students (Jehovah's witnesses) have been confined to prison and concentration camps in Germany—some of them for more than five years—where they have been tortured and even put to death. Through all this, the faith of Jehovah's witnesses in the Almighty God and the righteousness of their cause could not be shaken, and their determination to serve God, no matter what the cost, has even won the respect of some of their sadistic guards. The *White Paper*, recently published by the British Government, on the treatment of German nationals in concentration camps during the period 1938-39, further exposes the maltreatment of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany.

It is important to note that this wicked and devilish persecution of these Christians began in the year 1933, the same year which was proclaimed by the head of one religious organization a "Holy Year" and which, according to him, would "usher in a golden flood of peace and prosperity."

### Persecution in Quebec

Freedom to proclaim the Gospel of the Kingdom and to serve the Lord according to the dictates of one's own conscience is still allowed to

(Continued on page 18)



## Where to Flee

**T**HE terrible monstrosity of totalitarian misrule is advancing over "Christendom" and all the earth. Armageddon alone will stop the monster and deliver the people of good will. The organization on earth today that has taken the name of the great Creator and that operates hypocritically under the name of His Christ is "Christendom", which practices the falsely called "Christian religion". She is therefore heavily responsible before Jehovah God, who will punish her with great evil or calamity at Armageddon. Jehovah God announces how He will begin Armageddon:

"For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name ['Christendom'], and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts. Therefore prophesy thou [Jehovah's witness] against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground."—Quoted from Jeremiah 25:29-33.

That great battle of God Almighty, led by His great Field Marshal Christ Jesus with His angelic host, will begin with the destruction of religion and religionists, this to be quickly followed by the destruction of all who continue on the side of the great enemy, the Devil, and his organization. After seeing his organization completely destroyed, the Devil

himself shall then be disposed of with violence, as foretold at Revelation 19:11-21; 20:1-3.

Has the Lord God indicated when Armageddon shall begin? Yes; He has specifically stated what shall immediately precede Armageddon. According to the proof given on this page of previous issues, it was in the year 1918 that the Lord Jesus, the great Judge, began His judgment of all professing Christians at the temple of Jehovah, and He then sent forth His chosen witnesses on earth to inform the people that Satan's world rule, hitherto uninterrupted, had now ended, that the kingdom of God is at hand, and the day of deliverance near. To them He gave the specific commandment, to wit, "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." (Matthew 24:14) When this work of giving the witness or testimony is finished, then shall come the final end of Satan's world organization; and of this Jesus prophetically said: "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." (Matthew 24:21) That will be the battle of Armageddon.

The League of Nations was brought forth as a substitute for God's kingdom, to rule the earth, which League the religious leaders called "the political expression of the kingdom of God on earth", hence the thing that should rule on earth instead of Christ; and thus they wholly ignored God's Word. In so doing the religious organizations openly announced that they are a part of "this world", and God's Word has declared that "this present evil world" is under the control of the Devil. (Luke 4:5-7; 1 John 5:19) Nations once forming part of the League, together with the big religious organization, now boldly and wrongfully stand in the place and stead of God's kingdom under Christ, standing, as the Lord said at Matthew 24:15 and Mark 13:14, "where it ought not" to stand, claiming the right to rule the world. Therefore that combine is an "abomination" in the sight of God, "the abomination of desolation" as God called it through His prophet Daniel (11:31; 12:11). Out from this combine of nations has grown a great monstrosity, which today is fully endorsed by that great authoritarian religious organization. That monstrosity is the government of the various nations under one arbitrary dictator, that is to say, a dictatorial government otherwise called a "totalitarian rule". It arose first in Russia under the guise of

CONSOLATION

Bolshevism, or Communism. Then it came forth in Italy, under the name of Fascism; and in Germany is labeled Nazism. The great organization that leads in the religion of the world now backs up that monstrous thing, and that without regard to its name or guise.

That unholy combine is standing in God's holy place, where it ought not to stand, and wrongfully claims what belongs alone to the Lord, whose kingdom under Christ is the only place of safety. Referring to this very hour Jesus says to all persons of good will toward God: "But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains." (Mark 13:14) The Scriptures disclose that the "mountains" here mentioned are the "Rock of ages", Jehovah, and his King, Christ Jesus, wherein alone is found safety.—Isaiah 26:4, *margin*.

The Jews that were of good will toward God gave heed to the warning. He sent them through His prophet Jeremiah during the forty years before Jerusalem was destroyed, in 606 B.C.; and they found safety under Jehovah's "servant", Nebuchadnezzar the king, and were permitted to survive the destruction of Jerusalem and to live. That part of the prophetic drama shows that the people of this day who are of good will toward God and who want to do right will give heed to His warning through His witnesses and will flee to the kingdom under Christ and there find safety and be permitted to live. To do so they must forsake the religionists and must obey Jehovah. Jehovah does not desire the hypocritical, rebellious "nation" of "Christendom", and when the people of good will therein forsake the religionists the Devil and his agencies no longer desire such, but seek to destroy them. Therefore Jehovah by His prophet says to all such: "Before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."—Zephaniah 2:1-3.

Only those who obey God's commandments have the promise of protection and safety during that great tribulation. Such must seek righteousness by doing right, and seek meekness by exercising diligence in gaining a knowledge of God's Word. Instead of ill-treating Jehovah's witnesses and burning the books they carry to the people, those who will

find safety will be eager to obtain the information contained in those books concerning the prophecies and their meaning.

It would reasonably be expected that all persons who wanted to do right and all who claimed to be servants of God would have received His warning through Jeremiah and would have given the same sober and prayerful consideration. Instead, the religious leaders arrested Jeremiah and attempted to kill him because he told the truth. Jeremiah had finished giving his testimony, and, as the record reads, "then spake the priests and the prophets [preachers] unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears." (Jeremiah 26:11) Exactly corresponding thereto, the religious leaders of "Christendom" not only refuse to heed the Lord's warning, but take violent action against Jehovah's witnesses in this day, vehemently demanding their destruction. Repeatedly threats are made against Jehovah's witnesses. In New Jersey, Georgia, California, Pennsylvania, Maine, Germany and other places Jehovah's witnesses have suffered violence at the instigation of religionists. In Texas a priest led one of the mobs that committed vicious assaults upon Jehovah's witnesses because preaching the truth of God's Word. As Jesus foretold, to wit, that Jehovah's witnesses would be hated by the religionists, who would seek to kill them, that prophecy is now being fulfilled.

Seeing the hypocrisy and duplicity of the religious leaders, the Jewish people of good will took Jeremiah's side and declared themselves for God and His prophet. Likewise today, as the arrogant religionists persecute and demand the extinction of Jehovah's witnesses, and as the people of good will see the duplicity and hypocrisy of the religionists, the result is that multitudes of honest persons declare themselves in favor of God and His kingdom.

The world is confronted with disaster, and the cry goes up: "What shall we do? where can we find safety?" Jehovah answers: 'Flee out of the midst of the Devil's organization, the modern Babylon, and deliver your soul.' (Jeremiah 51:6) 'Come out of Satan's religious system, and flee, lest you be partakers of her sins and receive of her plagues.' (Revelation 18:4) There is but one place of safety, and that is The THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT, Jehovah's organization under Christ Jesus, the righteous King of the world. Flee thither!

some extent under the democratic governments. The Province of Quebec is an exception. For some years in that province Jehovah's witnesses have been bitterly opposed by the religionists, who have sought every means to stop their work and have caused these witnesses to be brought into the courts on various trumped-up charges of "disturbing the peace", "unlawful assembly", "peddling without a license", "distributing circulars without a permit", "defamatory libel", "blasphemous libel", "uttering seditious libel", "seditious conspiracy", etc. However, they have not been successful in having Jehovah's witnesses convicted in every case, as evidenced by a recent trial in which two of Jehovah's witnesses were charged with blasphemy. The judge, in addressing the jury, said: "These people believe these statements to be true; they have faith in these teachings, hence they have a right to promulgate them, and even if it does hurt some of us, that does not constitute blasphemy." The jury brought in a verdict of "Not guilty".

During the year 1939 about 115 of Jehovah's witnesses were brought before the courts of Quebec, charged with crimes of which they were entirely innocent, and some have yet to be tried. Many of their homes have been raided and literature, phonographs, records and even private papers have been seized. They have been accosted by police officers on the streets and their preaching equipment taken away from them. For three months Jehovah's witnesses operated a mission boat along the Quebec river, equipped with an amplifying machine for preaching the Gospel to the people at the various villages and camps. At every point they encountered hostility and religious intolerance. Word was passed from town to village along the whole river front. At the City of Quebec, where they landed to move some phonographs and recorded Bible speeches, the police seized everything that had been placed on the dock. At other places they were stoned, mooring ropes were cut, and at one village they were even fired upon from the shore with rifles.

## Religionists Deny the Bible

Jehovah's witnesses have repeatedly pointed out that there is a clear distinction between religion and Christianity; that religion is the open and violent adversary of all Christians—which fact is apparently recognized by the judge whose remarks appear at the beginning of this article. Religion and the practices thereof are the result of demon power and influence. Christianity stands for the truth and full obedience to the law of Almighty God. Religion is demon-worship. Christianity is the worship of Jehovah God in spirit and in truth. Religionists follow the traditions and teachings of men. Christians obey the commandments of Jesus Christ.

At the trial of the seven witnesses of Jehovah aforementioned, two clergymen appeared as wit-

nesses for the Crown. In testifying, one of these clergymen made the statement that the name "Jehovah" appearing repeatedly in the book *Enemies*, was merely that of the "tribal God" of the nation of Israel. It is evident that such a profane and impious declaration concerning the name of the Most High God puts this man in the class spoken of in the Scriptures as blasphemers. To state that the Most High, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, is merely a "tribal God" tends to lessen reverence for the name of Jehovah and is a grave indignity to the Creator of the universe. Such person, who does not ascribe honor and glory to the name of the Almighty has no right to lay claim to be the representative of God and is certainly an unsafe guide for the people to follow. This clergyman apparently overlooked, or else deliberately ignored, the following scriptures:

"That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth."—Psalm 83:18, *King James Version*.

"Before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am JEHOVAH; and besides me there is no saviour: . . . therefore ye are my witnesses, saith JEHOVAH, that I am God."—Isaiah 43:10-12, *American Revised Version*.

"I am JEHOVAH, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another."—Isaiah 42:8, *American Revised Version*.

"I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them."—Exodus 6:3, *King James Version*.

These "reverends" and other theologians should know that this so-called "tribal God", JEHOVAH, is the name of the God of Israel, whom Jesus worshipped. A clergyman should be familiar with the following scriptures:

"And there came to him [Jesus] great multitudes, . . . and he healed them: . . . and they glorified the God of Israel."—Matthew 15:30, 31, *Douay Version*.

"And Jesus answering, said to them: . . . Have ye not read that which was spoken by God, saying to you: I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?"—Matthew 22:32, *Douay*.

"The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye indeed delivered up and denied before the face of Pilate, when he judged he should be released."—Acts 3:13, *Douay*.

The fact is, these religionists deny the Bible. They have accepted and taught the traditions of men and have kept the people in ignorance of the truth. **THEY DO NOT WANT YOU TO KNOW:**

THAT the scriptures declare that the dead are unconscious, out of existence, and are not alive, suffering conscious punishment in some place called purgatory.—See Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10, *Douay*; Psalm 146:4, *King James* and *American Revised*; Psalm 6:5; 115:17.

THAT no one has an "immortal soul". The doctrine of the "inherent immortality of man" is absolutely false, God alone having immortality, as stated by the Scriptures.—1 Timothy 6:16; Ezekiel 18:4.

THAT hell is not the abode of evil spirits, where the wicked are tormented. The Scriptures



teach that hell is the grave, where all go at death. Even Jesus went to hell.—Acts 2:27, 30, 31.

THAT the doctrine of "purgatory" is pure imagination and is not even mentioned in the Scriptures. In fact, the Bible flatly contradicts the "purgatory" doctrine.

THAT prayers for the dead are of no avail whatever, but are a religious practice, based upon tradition and unsupported by the Word of God.

THAT the bowing before, or even, the making of, images is expressly forbidden by God's Word.—See Exodus 20:4, 5.

THAT no priest or company of priests has any power whatsoever to remit sins. No organization on earth has such power.—1 John 1:7; 1 John 2:1, 2; Acts 10:42, 43, *Douay*.

THAT the doctrine of the trinity is false, wholly unreasonable, and in direct conflict with the Scriptures.—1 Corinthians 8:6.

THAT the baptism of infants is not taught in the Bible.

THAT all theological titles are contrary to the Word of God.—Matthew 23:8, 9; Psalm 111:9.

Are you willing to risk your eternal existence by accepting and following the false doctrines taught by these religious clergymen? Or will you be guided by the Word of the Almighty God? You can properly decide that matter by gaining a knowledge of God and Christ Jesus, as set forth in the Word of God.—John 17:3.

## The Reason

What is the reason for thus keeping the people in darkness or ignorance concerning God's Word of truth? We quote from the book *Enemies*:

"The reason now clearly appears as to why religionists try to keep the people in ignorance of the Bible and books that explain the Bible, and that reason is, because the Bible condemns all religion and all traditions of men, and the Bible alone makes clear the pathway of righteousness. The Devil and his agents attempt to withhold the Bible from the people, lest the people should learn the truth and then flee from the Devil religious organizations and find refuge in the Lord."—Pages 349, 350.

## "Enemies" Points the Way to Life

The author of *Enemies* (whom the learned judge in the sedition case above referred to considered worthy of a horsewhipping) shows who are man's true friends and who are his enemies. He points the only way to salvation. He shows from God's infallible Word how all the meek can gain that much-needed knowledge. We quote:

"The Bible was not written for fools, nor is this book published for the benefit of fools. The Bible was written and given to man for his aid and guidance, that such man of good will and purpose might be fully advised as to the right way to go and that he might stay on the side of

God and refuse to serve the Devil. (2 Timothy 3:16) This publication attempts to put the Bible in a simple way before the people who want to know the truth. It is not expected it will be appreciated or used by others. The Scriptures contain the Word of God, and the same is true and is the proper guide for the man who wants to know and to do what is right. 'Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. Thy word is true from the beginning.' (Psalm 119:105, 160) 'Thy word is truth.'—John 17:17.

"Let no man conclude, however, that the mere possession of the Bible or an occasional reading over texts thereof is sufficient to enable him to be wise. Many persons say: 'I have the Bible and know what it teaches'; and yet they are entirely ignorant of what it contains, and of the meaning thereof. The Bible is the greatest storehouse of knowledge and wisdom. A man who desires to know the truth must study the Bible and thus study to show himself approved of God and not be ashamed to acknowledge to all that all good things proceed from the Almighty God. (2 Timothy 2:15)"—Pages 81, 82.

"Many are the marvelous blessings to flow to those of humankind who love and obey God and his Kingdom, and amongst those great blessings, and that which is the chief one to man is life in happiness. . . To have life everlasting in health, strength, peace and happiness, and to know God and Christ Jesus and serve them, is the greatest blessing any creature could enjoy. All of those blessings will result to those who know, love and obey God and his King; as Jesus stated: 'This is life eternal that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.' (John 17:3) God and Christ Jesus will be the everlasting Friends of obedient men and will minister blessings to such obedient ones without end.

"All these blessings come as a gracious gift and are therefore prompted entirely by love. Only the Devil, the great enemy, and his agents, the religious organizations, could attempt to deprive men of such marvelous blessings or to keep them in ignorance of what God has provided for those who know and serve him. Therefore when all of these enemies are for ever removed, the obedient ones will dwell with the Lord, their great Prince and Helper, and nothing will interfere with their boundless blessings and eternal happiness."—Pages 354, 355.

## 'Fighting Against God'

The judge who gave expression to the words appearing at the beginning of this article that the work of Jehovah's witnesses "must be stopped" and that "the author of this pamphlet might have sung a different tune had he met a good Anglican or a good Catholic who had a horsewhip handy", would do well to bear in mind the words of an eminent lawyer of Bible fame who preceded him: "Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. . . And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought; but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."—Acts 5:34, 35, 38, 39.

For further information regarding the good news of God's righteous Government write for FREE booklet and catalogue to:

**Jehovah's Witnesses, 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario**

## Ohio's Governor Insults 2,042,136 Petitioners

IN AN hour when millions of people are being reduced to slavery and when lying, treachery and theft are being exalted as the coming standards of world-wide government, Governor John W. Bricker, of the State of Ohio, has apparently seen fit to take his stand firmly in the ranks already occupied by Hitler, Mussolini, Pacelli, Franco and Stalin.

No other governor of any state in the United States had such an opportunity to stand by the principles of the United States Government set forth in its fundamental law as had this man, who solemnly swore to protect the rights of the citizens of the United States in the State of Ohio, but who by his conduct has shamelessly betrayed both the government of the United States and the Constitution of the State of Ohio.

Never before in American history did 2,042,136 citizens appeal to any governor to protect them in their rights. This number is equivalent to one-third of the total population of Ohio. It is equal to the total population of six states of the United States: Vermont, Delaware, Utah, Nevada, New Mexico and Arizona. The amount of work involved in procuring these signatures to the petition, the language of which appears on page ten of this issue, is incredible.

The petition signers were distributed as follows:

Alabama	37,091	Nebraska	11,319
Arizona	8,326	Nevada	1,502
Arkansas	19,022	New Hampshire	3,642
California	144,184	New Jersey	67,380
Colorado	24,143	New Mexico	6,522
Connecticut	14,899	New York	155,357
Delaware	8,822	North Carolina	31,836
Dist. of Columbia	18,082	North Dakota	9,223
Florida	27,495	Ohio	314,055
Georgia	28,330	Oklahoma	28,176
Idaho	7,948	Oregon	26,628
Illinois	79,446	Pennsylvania	179,500
Indiana	63,357	Rhode Island	5,087
Iowa	34,274	South Carolina	33,525
Kansas	45,075	South Dakota	12,946
Kentucky	27,029	Tennessee	35,992
Louisiana	14,786	Texas	52,587
Maine	4,873	Utah	3,976
Maryland	30,863	Vermont	1,674
Massachusetts	31,282	Virginia	30,463
Michigan	99,713	Washington	60,223
Minnesota	53,095	West Virginia	40,130
Mississippi	14,634	Wisconsin	33,656
Missouri	49,215	Wyoming	1,746
Montana	11,007	Total	2,042,136

Approximately 50,000 persons were engaged in the circulation of this petition. They

secured about forty names each. They averaged to work about seven hours each at this self-imposed task. At the minimum standard wage of 30c an hour this comes to a bill of \$105,000 for the circulating of the petition alone. Besides showing his contempt for the petition signers, the governor of Ohio does not consider that he has any moral responsibility for the \$105,000 worth of work that was freely performed to put these petitions into his hands.

### Disregard of Financial Obligations

Relying upon the probity of the governor of Ohio, and relying upon the contract executed for the State of Ohio by John T. Brown, director of Agriculture of the State of Ohio Department of Agriculture, and Win H. Kinnan, manager of the State Fair Grounds, Columbus, Ohio, Jehovah's witnesses printed 15,000,000 leaflets advertising their convention at Ohio State Fair Grounds. The printing of these leaflets cost \$6,000. The distribution of the leaflets from door to door required approximately 300,000 hours, another bill of \$90,000.

Relying upon Bricker's manhood and courage to uphold them in their rights, Jehovah's witnesses paid \$9,000 for 20,000 phonograph records, containing the following speech. If it be allowed that these phonograph records were played but five hours each, there is another bill for labor amounting to \$30,000.

HO, every one who desires to know the truth as to the cause of world distress and what is the remedy!

Bitter strife and war are wrecking the nations. The Eastern Hemisphere is being destroyed. The American continent is in great danger. Recognizing this danger, the United States is putting forth the greatest effort ever within its history to prepare for national defense. The people everywhere are being aroused as to the impending danger. This is a perilous time, which was foretold many centuries ago by the holy prophets of JEHOVAH GOD.

Dictators are fatally bent on ruling the world by force and compelling the people to obey their unrighteous laws. Back of the dictators is a host of unseen demons determined upon the destruction of the human race. In order to protect yourself you must be informed as to why this condition has come about just now.

Millions of sincere persons are asking the question, If we have more religion amongst us, would that safeguard us and deliver us from the threatened disaster? You should learn the correct an-



350 intelligent, earnest messengers of The Theocracy bore the 2,042,136 petitions to the governor.

swer. Something must be done, and done quickly. What shall we do? Hear this:

A great convention of Christian people will assemble at Columbus, Ohio, from July twenty fourth to July twenty-eighth for a careful and prayerful study of present conditions, and what has brought about the threatened world disaster, and what remedy there is for the same. Every order-loving person is invited to participate in that convention. On Sunday July twenty-eighth Judge Rutherford, known throughout the earth as an authority on religion and the Bible, will deliver the chief speech to that assembly at Columbus, Ohio. His subject, "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY." His speech will be carried by land wires to more than thirty other public assemblies throughout the United States. For a list of these places of assembly see the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines and other publications.

You owe it to yourself and to your family to hear this speech. It is free. It will enlighten you. It will give you a lead as to what course to take to safeguard yourself. Be sure to ascertain the nearest point to you where you may attend one of these conventions, and go Sunday afternoon the twenty-eighth of July and take your friends with you.

The speech of Judge Rutherford from Columbus, Ohio, will enable you to gain a correct vision of

the present world situation and what may be expected in the very near future.

Remember the date, four o'clock Sunday afternoon, July twenty-eighth, at Columbus, Ohio. That will be one o'clock Pacific time, two o'clock Mountain time, and five o'clock Eastern Daylight Saving time.

The people of America love freedom and peace. They must now be on the alert to learn what has so woefully disturbed the peace of the world and what is the remedy. This is a time for sober thought. All persons who desire to safeguard themselves will put aside prejudice, be calm, face the facts, learn the exact situation, and then avail themselves of the proper remedy.

Is religion a world remedy? What relation has religion to the way to safety? Be sure to hear Judge Rutherford lecture Sunday, July twenty-eighth. We are on our way. Join us at Columbus, the great convention city.

Relying upon Bricker's common honesty, manhood and decency as an American citizen, Jehovah's witnesses expended \$4,000 for preliminary offices, miscellaneous printing, including advertising placards, postage throughout the United States, pre-convention employees, and making ready the Ohio State Fair



Each of the 350 messengers of The Theocracy bore about 6,000 petition signatures.

Grounds, in accordance with the contract, signed and executed March 12, 1940.

Relying upon the hope that Ohio had a governor worthy of the name, tentative contracts were entered into with hotels and private householders of the city of Columbus to accommodate with rooms approximately 25,000 persons for four nights. A further bill of at least \$100,000.

Believing that Mr. Bricker could be depended upon to be faithful to his oath of office, Jehovah's witnesses paid and incurred costs of approximately \$7,500 as rental fees of halls and municipal auditoriums in thirty other cities, which were to have been served by telephone wire facilities direct from Columbus.

Jehovah's witnesses were subjected to a further expense of perhaps \$5,000 for notices published in the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines and large numbers of other publications, notifying millions of people of the purpose of holding this convention. Legal expense at least another \$1,000.

The vacation arrangements and other conveniences and comforts of 25,000 people were interfered with to an extent that would not be more than repaid if they were awarded damages of \$40 each; and that means another \$1,000,000, making a total of \$1,357,500.

### ***Evasion and Dissembling***

On June 14 Mr. Cross, president of the Columbus Board of Trade, stated that John T. Brown, director of Agriculture of the State of Ohio Department of Agriculture, had told

him that he had discussed with Governor Bricker the cancellation of the contract with Jehovah's witnesses for the use of the Fair Grounds and that the governor had expressed his full endorsement of the reasons of Brown and Kinnan for canceling the contract.

Five days later seven prominent business men called upon the governor at his office to inquire as to the reasons for the cancellation. The governor kept these seven men waiting for an hour and ten minutes before he admitted them into his presence. These men explained to the governor that Jehovah's witnesses were a fine class of people, had brought a lot of money to Columbus in years gone by, and had always paid their bills. As if he did not know anything about the confabs he had had with Brown and Kinnan, he asked, "Why should they cancel the contract?" The object of this inquiry was to drag the flag salute and military service herrings across the trail.

Another question he asked was, "Who started all this opposition?" and when he was told that it started with Roman Catholic priest John Murphy, as privately admitted by Mr. Cross, the governor said, "Who is he?" as if he did not know.

Sixteen days later, when the 350 delegates bearing the petitions arrived at Columbus, the governor betrayed his uneasiness and his cowardice as is disclosed in the following paragraphs, from a report received at the office of the WATCHTOWER in Brooklyn:

The two entrances leading to the governor's reception room and office were closed and locked. The writer proceeded to the adjutant general's office to make inquiry, and was requested to call the governor's office on the telephone. The operator advised that the governor had left his office, that his secretary was not in, neither was the lieutenant governor present. To the operator's inquiry whether we represented Jehovah's witnesses, we answered in the affirmative and stated that a definite appointment had been made with the governor to be present in his office at that time. The operator stated that the whereabouts of the governor during the noon period was not known, nor the whereabouts of his secretary, or of the lieutenant governor. The operator further stated that the governor would return at 1:30. We advised that 350 delegates were present in the corridor at the doors of his office bearing a large number of petitions and were prepared for the conference that we had arranged, and, therefore, would remain until the governor appeared.

The conversation had hardly terminated when the doors of the governor's office opened, with the governor and his secretary present. There were

also present in the governor's office representatives of The Associated Press, United Press, Scripps-Howard Newspapers, Columbus *Dispatch*, and Columbus *Citizen*.

All the messengers of The Theocracy entered the governor's office bearing one, two and three parcels of petitions. The governor appeared very much upset and confused. He appeared suddenly and disappeared as quickly, shutting between the reception room and his office. At first he requested that all petitions be left on his desk; when he saw the volume increasing to a point where they literally covered his desk, he requested that they be removed and placed on the floor. This had hardly begun, when he made the request that they be placed in the basement alongside the corridor wall, which we agreed to do.

### ***Non-Salute and Non-Catholic***

The official excuse set forth June 21 for refusal to carry out their contract was stated by John T. Brown, director of Agriculture, in the following language:

We canceled on two grounds: They refuse to salute the flag, and they were definitely anti-Catholic.

The flag-salute issue is all moonshine. Only within the last year or two has there been an effort to put over the idea that all that is necessary to make a patriot is to compel him to salute the flag. Tens of thousands of men have died upon the field of battle in defense of their flag who never had the least thought or intent of violating the Second Commandment, Exodus 20:3-5, by worshipping it.

The fact that Jehovah's witnesses are non-Catholic gets down to the real root of the matter; but since when did it become necessary in the United States to refuse auditoriums to people who are non-Catholic? Why does not Governor Bricker go the whole hog and issue a proclamation that Jehovah's witnesses should be killed? He might as well. He has taken the first step in the program, and the rest is easy.

Among the Catholic authorities who have publicly stated that the Catholic Church claims the right to murder non-Catholics are the following: Rev. Fr. De Luca, professor of Canon Law in the Papal University at Rome; Cardinal Lepicier; Cardinal Mannix of Australia; Rev. Fr. Oldra, Jesuit of Turin, Italy; Hilaire Belloc, Catholic author; E. Boyd Barrett, former Jesuit; and John Harney, superior-general of the Hierarchy's "Society of Missionary Jesuits" (Paulist Fathers) of New York city.

This willingness to murder people who dif-



Left, an earnest, honest messenger of The Theocracy; right, John W. Bricker, governor of Ohio, sworn to protect and preserve freedom of assembly, of worship and of speech.

fer with them is directly contrary to the decision delivered May 20, 1940, by the United States Supreme Court, that "in the realm of religious faith, and in that of political belief, sharp differences arise. In both fields the tenets of one man may seem the rankest error to his neighbor. . . . But the people of this nation have ordained in the light of history, that, in spite of the probability of excesses and abuses, these liberties are, in the long view, essential to enlightened opinion and right conduct on the part of the citizens of a democracy".

### ***Bishop Hartley Could Not "Take It"***

On June 28, 1940, Nathan H. Knorr, vice-president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, addressed the following letter to James J. Hartley, bishop of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Columbus, Ohio. Bishop Hartley made no response, which is the favorite response of those who have no response to make.

The WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, publishers for Jehovah's witnesses throughout America, have contracted with the Fair Association at Columbus for the use of the Fair Grounds for a convention, to which a number of other cities will be tied by private land wires, where conventions will assemble.

The President of the Association, J. F. RUTHERFORD, is advertised to speak at that convention on the subject "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY—Evidence in Support Thereof".

According to the public press, and other information, you have used your influence to pre-

vent this assembly. You are reported as saying that "They have a right to freedom of assembly, and freedom of speech, but we don't have to furnish them a platform".

This letter is to invite you to withdraw your objection and ask the Fair Association to withdraw their objection; then for you to appear upon the same platform with the President of this Association, and speak for one hour on the same subject that he is advertised to speak upon; you to speak first for one hour, and he to follow with one hour's speech on the same subject. In the event that you are unable or unwilling to personally appear on the platform, then we ask you to select some high-standing Catholic of the Hierarchy in America to occupy that place for you and address the people for one hour upon the subject "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY".

If you are in favor of freedom of speech and freedom of assembly, in this time of peril upon the peoples of America, as well as other parts of the earth, you will have sufficient interest in their welfare to accept this invitation and go before the people and let them hear what is to be said in order that they may seek the way of safety.

### **No Relief in the Courts**

Many of the facts stated in this article were brought to the attention of Federal Judge Mell G. Underwood, but no relief was obtained, except in the satisfaction Jehovah's witnesses receive from the following two paragraphs of Judge Underwood's decision:

There is in the petition a declaration that the constitutional privileges of the plaintiffs have been infringed and that the plaintiffs have been deprived of the constitutional rights of free speech, freedom of assembly and freedom of worship.

These are serious charges if well founded, and demand the most considerate attention of any court. This is particularly true during periods such as the present, when public emotion reaches a high pitch. In such times acts are often committed which would be unthought of in more sober moments.

### **Liberty-Lovers Protest**

There are still in America some people who love liberty. Some of these are in Columbus, and one of them is a Presbyterian minister. In the Columbus *Sunday Dispatch* of July 7, 1940, under the caption, "The Jehovah's witness Controversy," an unnamed but manifestly liberty-loving writer said:

The writer of this is not one of the so-called "Jehovah's witnesses," but is a Presbyterian minister in good standing, a graduate of the College of Wooster (class of 1892), and the McCormick (now Presbyterian) Theological seminary of Chicago.

Yet the writer views with great regret the decision to deny the use of the Ohio State fairgrounds

to the religious sect just named because of the refusal of members of this body to "salute" the United States flag.

It seems to me to be a sad commentary upon the religious liberty guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States to refuse the use of public buildings and grounds to a religious sect on the ground of certain religious beliefs.

No doubt the department of agriculture has a right to refuse—or permit—the use of the state fairgrounds to any organization as it sees fit, but the reason for refusal should be something other than a religious tenet.

Then, too, may I ask: Is there any statute which requires any American citizen to salute the flag? I was brought up in Ohio (at New Lexington). Never in my school days was I asked to salute any flag. I have only heard of such a ceremony in recent years.

The flag and the cross are symbols. Personally, I do not bow before a cross and I do not salute the flag. I honor the flag in my heart.

Two large flags are hanging on my front porch as I write this letter on the Fourth of July. I have been a member of the Ohio National Guard. I believe in my country, as I trust the Jehovah's witnesses do, and, like them, I am ready to serve my country in every right way and suffer for her if need be. But the mere "saluting" of a flag is in itself an outward form which means little.

Jehovah's witnesses have also been favored with a copy of a letter written to Governor Bricker by Edward Everett Hale, president of the Descendants of the American Revolution, 512 Fifth Avenue, New York, which reads as follows:

The National Executive Committee of the Descendants of the American Revolution, meeting July 1st, 1940, adopted the following resolution for your attention:

Whereas, Jehovah's witnesses, a religious group, have been denied the use of the Ohio State Fair Grounds for their convention July 24 to 28, 1940, although previous contract had been made with the Ohio State Fair Association, and

Whereas, the cancellation of said contract seems to be an abrogation of the right of free assembly and speech guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States;

Therefore, we urge that you employ your best efforts to see that the contract with Jehovah's witnesses be carried out by the State Fair Association.

### **On to Detroit**

Governor Bricker put Jehovah's witnesses to a lot of inconvenience and expense; however, when they found he was but a puppet in the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy they merely moved the Convention to Detroit.



## The Times Advocates More Religion

**THE TIMES**, leading newspaper of Britain, has undertaken to circulate a pamphlet, *Religion and the National Life*, in which it deplores the decline of religion. It is disturbed that religion is being neglected in the schools, and young people are having a "purely heathen upbringing". The instruction of children in Bible truths is not the prerogative of the State, and this is so recognized by the State of Britain. But both the State and the religionists err when they maintain that the instruction of children should be left to the churches. The Bible says no such thing, but places the obligation of Bible instruction upon the parent. Recently, in American schools, young people have been expelled because their parents instructed them in the Bible and taught them that to attribute salvation to any flag is a direct violation of the second Commandment.

For educationists to force their religious views contrary to the parental instruction is a serious evil; and if *The Times'* idea is put into operation, who shall say but that the same intolerance will happen here?

Since the sixteenth century, the British people have supported the principle of "The Open Bible". The British race owes much of its enlightenment to its Bible-reading forefathers; for it was the contents of the Bible that led them to reject the claims of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Religion as being inconsistent with, and contrary to, the teachings of the Bible. The wide gulf between Christianity and religion, although now clearly shown to all whose minds are rightly directed, was seen and appreciated by a few when the opportunity of diffusing that knowledge was limited. The suppression of the Bible and the persecution of those who translated and printed it, and the setting up of the Inquisition by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to penalize and punish all who were caught reading it, opened the way for the liberty of thought and freedom of conscience that has been fostered by every succeeding generation of Britons.

Religion is deceptive. It does not magnify Jehovah's name nor place His law as supreme. It makes itself a part of the State, though claiming to be the "Higher Power" in that State. Hence it destroys the peace of mind and freedom of action of all who continue to practice it.

A recognized authority on words was Archbishop Trench; and of "religion" he says:

A religious person did not formerly mean one who felt and owned the bond that bound him to God—but one who had taken peculiar vows—the member of a monastic order of religion. As little did a religious house then mean nor does it now mean the Church of Rome, a Christian household, but a household in which these persons were gathered together according to the rule of some man.

The etymology of "religion" is this:

"It is an expression of the reciprocal bond of man with the world in which he is merged and his duty and obligation to the gods who are overlords of that world." (2 Corinthians 4:4)

Religion is the outcome of the mind of man, and is his recognition of the political and commercial State in which he is merged. Christianity is the Truth because it is based on the precepts of Jesus Christ. A religionist cannot be a Christian; for the Theocratic Government of Jehovah is the city the Christian aspires to, and witnesses to that end. No words could be plainer than these spoken by Christ: "Ye are not of the world. If ye were of the world the world would love its own."

Religion accepts only the homage of the prostrate and scorns those who stand erect. Religion cannot tolerate liberty of thought—her subject must cringe at her feet. We have had more than sixteen centuries of religion in which millions of young children have been inducted by priests and clergy, and during that sixteen hundred years religion has been responsible for the bloodiest crimes in history.

The disciples of Christ were called Christians because they declared the Truth as He did, and exposed the religionists as following the creeds of Satan. Jesus condemned all religion as sensual, endeavoring to worship a deity through rites, ceremonies, images and pride of pomp and show.

Let *The Times* take note that ninety percent of children leaving the English schools hold the Bible in contempt. They have been nurtured in the doctrines of evolution and they treat the creative work of Jehovah as a fable, and the Old Testament as an undesirable book. If the children are heathen, then religion has made them so; for in all the seminaries and colleges evolution is accepted in place of the Bible. One of the noted bishops of the country is a leading evolutionist and it is difficult to find any clergymen who have any belief in the

prophecies or who hold that the Bible is the infallible Word of God.

Can it be expected that honest and conscientious parents would desire religionists to teach their children, when the religionists flatly deny the very foundation upon which they claim to stand? If there are multitudes of parents who do not instruct their children it is because their own faith has been destroyed by the religionists. When they see Catholics (priests and laymen) fighting each other in the Spanish civil war and the pope sanctifying the rape of Ethiopia to be followed by German Catholics fighting against English Catholics in the present war, it is enough to sicken any heart, and to bring forth the cry "Away with Religion!" To label such practices as Christianity is a wicked defamation of God's holy name and is therefore harmful and injurious to the people.

Religion cannot save the nation; it cannot educate children or adults in the way of life: this can be done only by Bible teachings.

A letter was sent to *The Times*, pointing out the confusion of the terms "religion" and "Christian religion" with Christianity. In a private reply, it acknowledged the loose use of the words.

There is no Christian religion, but there is a Christianity. Nowhere has *The Times* called for the magnifying of Jehovah's name and Christ His King. Not one word does it speak about the great Theocrat and that His Theocratic Government is the only hope for the world and the only government that will endure for ever. (Isaiah 9:6)

There can be no true education until the great Theocrat has the first place in the heart of His creatures, which can be gained only by accepting the infallible Word of God and rejecting all religious formalities and tradition which has brought the world to its present pass.

The British reading public know that religion prostitutes to any form of government, whether totalitarian, democratic or Communist, so long as it gains pride of place and it is looked upon as a "Higher Power".

How would *The Times* answer the questions of the intelligent schoolboy who asks, "Why are there so many different religions?" "Why do they all fight one another?"

Perhaps *The Times* would revert to the Scriptures and declare, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand.'

It is the molding of professed Christians with this world that has led to so much confusion and perplexity. This can be readily gauged when the child's mind is first illumined by the thought that religion is not Christianity. *The Times'* contention that without religious instruction man is a heathen is false reasoning; for Paul abandoned religion to become Christian and other religious proselytes came over to Christ. There is no heathen nation without a religion, but every nation is without Christ.

One writer supporting *The Times* suggests a union of Roman Catholic, Anglican, Free Churches and Jewish religions. Is he not aware that the Jewish religionists refused and still refuse to accept Christ? Is this not proof of the affinity of all religion, and that it is, and always has been against Jehovah and His King, Christ Jesus?

It is the Bible that is the revelation of Jehovah; it rejects religion; for Jesus said:

'In vain do you worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men, laying aside the commandment of God. You observe the tradition of men and make the word of God of none effect.' (Matthew 15:1-9)

Religion is a philosophy, based upon human wisdom. The learned scholar has no more claim to an understanding of the Bible than the most untutored creature; for Jehovah is the repository of all truth and He will reveal the treasures of His Word to whom He will. Worldly learning is no qualification. *The Times* must recast its thoughts. It has no authority for claiming that this war is to preserve Christian principles. To what impotency is Christ subject? and how will they answer His own declaration, "My kingdom is not of this world"?—F. L. Brown, London.

### Nauvoo Rose to the Occasion

◆ When Vina Short, wife of an unemployed miner in Nauvoo, Alabama, and then living in a two-room cabin, had her new baby, she had four at once, three girls and a boy. Nauvoo rose to the occasion, bought the Short family a new seven-room house, furnished it from top to bottom, and when Vina came home from the hospital she was brought in the mayor's automobile. There were five babies before the new ones came, so it was pretty fine of Nauvoo to think and act the way it did.

CONSOLATION

## "Dixie Land"

### Nazism in Florida

◆ One doesn't have to go to Germany to find Nazism. Just take a trip to Florida. At Pompano, in that state, four colored men were accused of the murder of a white man. For five days the four black men were beaten and questioned until a confession was obtained. That confession did not suit the State's attorney, and so the police tackled the job once more and after two more days of beating the prisoners, depriving them of sleep and threatening them with death, fresh confessions were obtained which the State's attorney thought he could use. The men were convicted. The Florida Supreme Court reviewed the case three times and each time sustained the verdict. It finally came to the United States Supreme Court and was reversed. America is not quite ready even yet for the methods of the Gestapo and OGPU, but is coming along, helped mightily by many stupid, ignorant and vicious police.

### Origin of the "Poor Whites"

◆ The manner in which most of the states of the Old South were settled by white men is something like this: English kings and queens bestowed land grants upon court favorites and corporations. These grants were given as fiefs or feudal estates, and frequently contained more land than many European principalities. Under these circumstances nothing was further from the mind of the Proprietors, for so they were called, than the establishment of democracy in their private domains. On the contrary, both Crown and Proprietors hoped to duplicate the archaic feudal institutions on American soil. But as soil is worthless without labor and the new Proprietors belonged to the chosen tribe whose motto is, "You work; I eat," it became imperative to import labor. This was achieved in the following ways:

Compliant English governments, anxious to settle their colonies and get rid of the swarms of serfs made homeless and jobless by the breaking up of feudal estates, transferred their vagrants, felons and workhouse denizens to ship captains who on arrival to America sold them to America's new feudal lords for the price of the passage. The period for which the indentured servants or bondsmen were sold ranged from five to ten years. However, as the Proprietors combined the roles of land-

lord, slave owner and magistrate, unruly bondsmen were frequently punished with additional years of servitude, thereby combining justice with profit. On the other hand, as the terms of the temporary white slaves expired they became freedmen, in the sense that as free men they were at liberty to dispute with the Indians for a patch of their land, or become tenants, sharecroppers and field hands for their former masters.

Unfortunately for the latter, their estates were too huge and existing transportation facilities too poor to be operated by centrally supervised hired men, croppers and tenants. So in the course of time it became more profitable for the Proprietors to sell part of their land to freedmen. Needless to say, the part they sold was usually the less fertile land, or land far removed from the navigable streams which constituted the principal arteries of transportation in that age. Thus the river bottoms of the South remained largely in the hands of the original Proprietors, heirs and assignees, while their erstwhile serfs and numerous progeny were gradually pushed into the hill country. Hence hill-billies.—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian*.

### A Hidden Fortune of \$47,000

◆ In Miami, Florida, Charles H. Barnes, laborer, went on relief and finally died in a hospital charity ward. After his death his wife received a second notice that the rent on his safety deposit box was due. She had the box drilled open and found herself in possession of a fortune of \$47,000, some of it in \$1,000 bills. She has no knowledge of how her husband came by the money. He had once lived in Jersey City. Maybe that is sufficient explanation.

### Cross Day at Tarpon Springs

◆ Cross day at Tarpon Springs, Florida, went off with the usual foolishness in 1940. The archbishop of the Greek Catholic church throws a Greek cross into the water and then some "hero" with more strength than sense dives in and pulls it out, and he becomes a great man for that one day. In 1939 two young men grabbed the cross at the same time and pulled it apart. The one with the biggest chunk was the "hero".



## British Comment

*By J. Hemery (London)*

### Britain and the War

● With the sound of the guns firing on the French coast, the exploding of bombs on the coast of English counties, and now and again inland, and the firing of anti-aircraft guns, the war has come appreciably nearer to Britain. Up to the time of this writing but little damage has been done, and the land, and the people, and the business of the country continue to carry on, apparently much as usual. The earth has continued to give its increase, and the late springtime, with what has seemed an extra share of sunshine, has brought what would have been, but for the overhanging cloud of the terrible war, one of those delightful seasons which make these islands a delight. Actually all the resources of the nation, the land, its supplies, its businesses and its peoples are now either directly in the care of the Government or at its control; for the recent emergency legislation has put all persons and all property in the control of the Government. This complete change from the liberty of a free democracy to the ruling of what is totalitarian government is accepted by the people as that which must be borne if the democratic freedom is to be the rule of life in Britain. Quite apparently the sacrifice is willingly made: owing mainly to the Emergency Acts newspapers are under the restraint of printing nothing that might be detrimental to the defense interests of the nation, and therefore the usual letters of criticism are not in evidence; but the readiness to accept the situation is readily sensed. It is realized that the Government, represented by the Cabinet, has a tremendous task in hand, in the conducting of the war, in regulating the whole of the manufacturing, mining, transport, and in watching and ordering the general business affairs of the country, and by no means least, in providing food sufficient for the people, and seeing to its proper division amongst them. The absolute right about from democratic freedom to an approach to the totalitarian form of rule, carried through a free Parliament in three hours, has naturally brought many limitations, and some restrictions which

at first seem irksome; but no one has gone short of food by reason of the war. The minister who is now in charge of the food supply, Lord Woolton, is a man of the people. Born and raised amongst them, he knows their needs and has a sympathetic disposition. He got his elevation to the peerage through his energy in business and his public service in days before the war.

It cannot be said that there is any warlike spirit being shown, but there is a purposeful spirit to see this thing through at whatever cost. The terrible things which have already happened in Belgium and northern France have shocked the people and set them more resolutely in that purpose for which the Government declared war; that is, to free Europe from ruthless aggressors and for the liberties of free peoples. But no nation can enter into war of aggression or of defense of its liberty without getting something of the war spirit; nor can a government change over from that of a free democracy into a totalitarian form without creating a bureaucracy which will take on some of the evils of the dictator government. Men, being what they are, when in the midst of battle take themselves out of the conventions of life by which they ordinarily govern themselves, and often act contrary to the principles for which they take up arms. This is noticeable in the growing spirit of antipathy towards those who for conscience' sake cannot take up arms, or share in war. Undoubtedly the tribunals set up to examine conscientious objectors have rightly come to the conclusion that very many who sought to take advantage of the Government's provision of exemption of such from war service were moved more by political ideas than by conscience. Yet they as rightly gave to many the freedom intended. But a spirit of anger and, in some cases, even of hatred is shown towards the conscientious objectors and many of them are being turned out of employment because of this. There is a probability, now that every person in the land is under the control of the Government, the conscientious objectors may be conscripted to do some work for the country which should not violate their conscience. Such a course might do something to satisfy the feelings of those who object to conscientious objectors; but that would not alter the fact that many of these conscientious objectors are themselves fairly comfortable at home and earn good wages. The nation took arms for the

CONSOLATION

rights of free peoples, whatever other aims it had—and certainly the Empire's interests were well inside the decision it took; but the entanglements of the war do not, cannot, make for righteousness.

Whatever the result of the present terrible conflict—and every right-minded person realizes that freedom in life, freedom of mind and body, and freedom to worship God according to the Scriptures are at stake—there can be no question that the upheaval, both the present and the greater one which must follow the war, vitally affects both Britain and the whole world. Those who have taken the warning which Jehovah, the Living God, the Creator, has caused to go out through all the world by Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses understand well that this war is involved in that time of trouble of which Jesus spoke at the end of His ministry. Wickedness and cruelty and the arbitrary use of human flesh and blood to further the designs of ambitious men, instigated by the Devil and under the control of wicked spirits, are abroad in the earth, and that evil cannot be stopped by armaments. The nations are entering into the time of crisis which will end in Armageddon, and, as the message of warning still declares, the only way for any to escape its destruction is to find cover in The Theocratic Government, the long foretold kingdom of God, now set up under Christ the King.

### Roman Catholic 'National Prayers'

● The Roman Catholic church in England associated itself with the order of the king of England to the churches under his control to pray on Sunday 26th May for victory for the national cause. Presumably all Roman Catholics serving at mass followed the advice of the Roman Catholic cardinal archbishop Hinsley. The *Catholic Times* published for use on that day a number of "prayers for private use", saying the prayers were approved by Cardinal Hinsley, and adding, "The intentions are for Our Holy Father and his intentions, for our King and Country and People, and for a just and honourable peace." None of the prayers is addressed to God: all commence, "Most merciful Jesus . . .," but each prayer concludes, "Oh Jesus, with faith and trust we beseech the Father and Thee in Thy name to grant us the grace of a just and honourable peace and in union with Mary thine immaculate mother we will say: 'Behold the handmaid of the Lord—be it done

unto me according to thy word.' " The Roman Catholics are carefully led to pray first for the pope, afterwards for the king and country and people of Britain, and then, using the pope's words, for a "just and honourable peace". The Roman Catholics are sadly and badly misled by their dignitaries. Devout in mind, as great numbers of them undoubtedly are, they will in their ignorance of the Word of God fail to perceive that prayers not addressed to God cannot be heard of Him. The plain fact is that the Roman Catholic church has by its dogmas, doctrines and practices hidden the knowledge of God from the people, and has exalted Jesus, His Son, to the highest place. When Jesus taught His disciples to pray He directed them to call upon His Father and their Father, saying, "When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven . . .," and in no single instance in the sacred Scriptures is there direction to pray to Jesus, or example of such prayer. The use of the words of the maiden Mary as she submitted herself to the will of God become blasphemous as used in the 'approved prayers'; for with great presumption the Mariolatry of the Roman church is put into the mind and the mouth of each Catholic worshiper.

### "The Church Speaks Out"

● This is the heading of a public declaration, as reported in the *Yorkshire Observer*, made and published by about a hundred clergy and Nonconformist ministers of Bradford and district. It is the result of a private meeting of these men, concerned with the state of religion in their neighborhood; it is intended as a call to religion. It is more pointed in its statements of the present position than the "call" which the archbishop of Canterbury issued on behalf of the church of England, and which fell on dull ears. These men say, "Man has, in whole or in part, rejected God's claim upon him"; that "human achievements . . . have encouraged men to think that purely human forces can set the world right and that God is irrelevant to the practical ordering of life . . . that spiritual ends have been made subordinate to the pursuit of wealth and power." They say, "Society is permeated with the desire for money and the power of money." They witness to the fact that "hideous inequalities of human conditions and the moral outrages of widespread chronic unemployment and of poverty in a world of plenty are allowed to exist", and add, "Men have lost faith both in

God and in man." This company of Bradford clergy, headed by the bishop of Bradford and supported by the representative leaders of the Nonconformists, declares, "The Church has to confess with penitence that it has failed to witness against these evils as boldly as it should have done." From their own position no doubt they speak the truth about the clergy of all sections, but whether the higher-up dignitaries of their various sections will agree to this declaration is a moot point. This action and the declaration are themselves only of passing interest as showing that some of these men see the need for a revival among their class, and the fear that is coming upon them for the interests of religion. With this declaration, however, is a statement of faith and convictions which reveals the wrong both of their faith and of their assumed position as a clergy class. That they may issue a joint declaration, though representing different sections of religion, they first assert their orthodoxy by their belief in "The Trinity". This allows them to act together in such a matter as that before them, though this common bond does not allow a church of England parson to join in with his orthodox brethren in partaking of the "communion" emblems! And, of course, their orthodox bond of union, belief in "The Trinity", though the same as that of Rome, from whom they got it, is not accepted by the Roman Catholic church: orthodoxy with that church means acceptance of all it stands for. Amongst other things, these parsons say of man, "Man lies in the grip of evil, from which he is delivered by the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ . . . and his forgiveness [is] freely offered to all who will accept it and turn to him in renewed obedience." They aver that "the final object of our Lord's work is the establishment of God's kingdom of love and righteousness here on earth and its perfection in heaven". Then comes in the fundamental error out of which parsondom has arisen and by which it continues its self-appointed privilege. The declaration states, "The church was founded . . . to be the instrument of his kingdom . . . the church [is] by the spirit to . . . proclaim the gospel, and to promote his kingdom. . . . that in this as at all times the fulfillment of God's purposes depends upon human instruments through whom by his help the world can be set right; whenever man refuses to side with God, God's purpose is frustrated and his kingdom delayed." Besides making an urgent appeal to those who profess

to worship God through religion to a greater zeal, an appeal is made to all who have no religious convictions to come to the help of God and to give him "the opportunity for which he yearns of using them in his service for the deliverance of mankind from the dominion of evil". The plain declarations of God through His prophets that His kingdom would be set up on time, exactly according to His purpose and that at a time when men are in a state of active rebellion against Him, and the clear statements of the Lord Jesus saying the same thing, as, for instance, at the 24th chapter of Mathew; also the inspired words of the apostles written to instruct the church of God, are ignored and perverted. Protestants, as they are distinguished from Roman Catholics—though they no longer protest, but are ready to agree that the Roman Catholic church is the chief if not the head of the churches—ignore the Word of God as spoken by His prophets; and all "orthodoxy" perverts the words of Jesus and the apostles which tell of His establishment of the Kingdom amid opposition by both religionists and those who reject God and Christ. These 100 parsons and preachers, undoubtedly sincere in their fear as they see the disintegration of religion and morals, and the rejection of God, yet belong to and are supporters of a class system repugnant to the Word of God and the teaching of Jesus while in the flesh, and of His instruction as the glorified Christ through His servants the apostles. They have taught men to discredit the Scriptures, and now want a revival in belief, and that while yet they occupy a place which is self-appointed, and while they still themselves pervert the plain words of Scripture about that kingdom for which they profess to labor. They count the message of Jehovah's witnesses as outside of orthodoxy, and, refusing to hear what God has said, must perish with their doctrines.

### Japan's Cautious Teasing

◆ Japan wanted to see what could be done about showing the British who is boss in China. So she began to tease Britain about the foreign concessions, saying "You can't go in" and "You can't come out", except as she was pleased to permit it. But Japan sells 80 percent of her exports to Britain, the United States and France, and those countries furnish 85 percent of her imported war materials. So Japan didn't go too far. She just wanted to know how far she could go.



## Leftovers

### Shadows Lead to Suicide

◆ Every year many persons commit suicide by throwing themselves from the top of Mount Omei, 11,000 feet high. Seeing their shadows on the clouds below them, surrounded by a beautiful rainbow, they are misled into thinking Buddha is welcoming them, and plunge to their doom. The Chinese government is now putting a stop to this nonsense.

### Acid Method Impractical (?)

◆ Correcting a misapprehension regarding the new method of branding cattle:

We live on a cattle ranch in a cattle country. When acid is put on the calves and they are in a bunch together, they rub together and blur the brands. The flies blow the sores, and maggots get in, causing much trouble. This never happens with hot-iron brands.

Hot irons are believed less painful. It is better to burn oneself quickly. Then it will start healing at once, whereas an acid, eating like lye into the skin for days and days, leaves

the calves sick and they cannot eat. A calf or cow has hide so thick, and the hot irons are run so quick that it is not believed that they suffer a great amount of pain. Hence, we believe that the hot-iron method of branding is the best while the Devil reigns and suffering continues. The acid method is not used at all hereabouts, even by those who did try to use it for a time.—Mrs. Douglas Weinant, Colo.

### Goat's Milk

◆ Goat's milk, at 30c to 50c a quart, is finding wider use in New York and New England, and the number of goats is slowly increasing. It is good food for convalescents and invalids, and, of course, for everybody else.

### Increase in Wild Life

◆ A big-game census taken in the 158 national forests shows a present total of 1,742,000 antelope, bear, deer, elk, moose, mountain goats and bighorn sheep, as compared with 1,493,000 the year previous.

---

## SUBSCRIBE for *CONSOLATION*

**T**HERE is so much said today about religion as being the hope of the nations that millions of unsuspecting people are being ensnared and trapped without having an opportunity to know the facts. The proposition sounds good on the surface, and may seem to be the solution, especially when it is so widely publicized by the leading men of the world. That fact, however, is of little significance in supporting the side of religion, because religion has always been popular in this world and today the nations are in the most deplorable condition yet known. Never in times past has religion brought a blessing to the people,

but, instead, religion has failed to bring about a peaceable and righteous government.

*CONSOLATION* is published for the very purpose of making known the true facts so that all persons may be enlightened and choose the side of righteousness and live. *CONSOLATION* will show you how the course taken by religionists, politicians and commercialists is entirely inconsistent with their claims to bring about peace and how they proceed in utter defiance of the commands of Almighty God and completely ignore the earth's rightful ruler. Use the coupon below and send a year's subscription for *CONSOLATION*. The rate is \$1.00 a year, for 26 issues.

---

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please begin my subscription for *Consolation* with the next issue. The enclosed \$1.00 [\$1.25 in countries other than U.S.] is to be used for publishing the truth of The Theocratic Government.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



Nearly  
4,000,000  
off the press

The title of this new booklet speaks for itself, but to appreciate the booklet fully, you will have to read it. When it says "JUDGE RUTHERFORD UNCOVERS FIFTH COLUMN" it means just that. Get and read a copy at once and enjoy the greatest thrill of your life. Send a five-cent contribution to cover cost.

---

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me at once a copy of *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*. Use the enclosed 5c to print more, and to advertise The Theocracy.

Name .....

Street (or Box) .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Religious Governments <i>versus</i> The Theocracy	3
(Part 1)	6
The Religious Country of Spain	7
Franco as Bad as Mussolini or Hitler	9
Aviation	10
Balkan States	11
Baltic States	12
The New Government	12
Kingdom Privileges in Syria	12
The Old Hierarchy Was Working	13
"Anunciando la Teocracia"	14
Britain's C-O Tribunals	16
Jehovah's witnesses—Who and What They Are	17
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	19
Religionist Intolerance	19
Big Business	20
What Price Profit?	21
Morgan Does Not Control	25
Under the Totalitarian Flag	26
Pacelli and Hitler—An Exposure	27
Meat on Fridays	28
Birds, Bees, Fish	30
Britain	31
Canada	
British Comment	
Clouds Gathering Round Britain	
"Blind Leaders of the Blind"	
Turkey	

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Up Boston Way

"How old are you?" inquired the visitor of his host's little son.

"That's a difficult question," answered the young man, removing his spectacles and wiping them carefully. "The latest personal survey available shows my psychological age to be 12, my moral age 4, my anatomical age 7, and my physiological age 6. I suppose, however, that you refer to my chronological age, which is 8. That is so old-fashioned that I seldom think of it any more."—*Labor*.

## The Politest Boy

Fussy Man—"Here, boy, where does Mr. Smythe live?"

Polite Boy—"I'll show you, sir," and he started to climb the stairs. Up six flights he went with the visitor following breathlessly. Finally he paused at an open door and said, "This is where Mr. Smythe lives."

Fussy Man—"He doesn't seem to be home," peering into the room.

Polite Boy—"No; he was standing at the entrance as we came in."—*Tit-Bits*.

## All Modern Conveniences

A little girl brushing her hair found that it crackled, and asked her mother why it did. "Why, dear, you have electricity in your hair," explained the mother.

"Isn't that funny?" commented the little one. "I have electricity in my hair and grandmother has gas in her stomach."—*Australian Consolation*.

## Expecting Too Much

Mother: Willie, a while ago there were two pies here on the shelf; now there is one. How is that?

Willie: Well, I just couldn't eat another one.—*Kellygram*.

## Should Be More Independent

A little boy who had to rock the cradle for his baby sister: "Mamma, if the Lord has any more babies to give away, don't you take them."

## In a Michigan Sunday School

Teacher: What does it mean to deliver a man?

Pupil: To deliver a man means to remove his liver.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 21, 1940

Number 546

## Religious Governments versus The Theocracy

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

**T**HE views herein set forth can hardly be any more popular than they were in the days of Christ Jesus. He was not interested in the politics of the Roman Empire. He taught that hate is murder and that the clergy are hypocrites. His followers were of the meek and lowly. They were not trying to rise in the community. They were not cowards. They were not liars. They were not afraid to tell the truth and take the consequences behind bars or on the tree.

The memoirs of Gabriel Hanotaux explain that the United States was put into the World War by the banking house of J. P. Morgan. It was done officially by the American ambassador to France, Myron T. Herrick, and two official representatives of the house of Morgan, namely, Robert Bacon and William G. Sharp. The deal was made just after President Wilson had been re-elected because he had kept America out of the war. The guaranteed reversal of American opinion was done by 25 papers under Morgan control. They knew in advance what they had the power to do, and did it by that means.

The house of Morgan believes in paying taxes only when it must. So said Mr. Morgan, head of the house, in explanation of why he paid no income taxes in 1930 and 1931. Mr. Morgan's father was a very religious man, one of the main spokes in the wheel of the Anglican Church in the United States.

Putting the United States into the World War was not entirely altruistic. It was correctly calculated that there would be huge financial returns, and there were. In the four years before the war the average annual profit of the United States Steel Company was \$105,000,000, but during the four years of the war their profits were of the annual average

of \$240,000,000. In the case of Bethlehem Steel the respective figures were \$7,000,000 and \$49,000,000. In the case of the Du Pont Company, \$6,000,000 and \$58,000,000.

### *Du Pont Patriotism*

When he visited this country a few years ago it was said that Eugene Pacelli, now Pius XII, invested huge sums of the church in the Du Pont enterprises. Probably he knew war was coming. One of President Roosevelt's sons married one of the Du Pont girls.

The big financiers believe in getting theirs in this life, especially if they are interested in the munition business. The papers which they own publish what they are supposed to publish, the banks do what they are told, the governments are silent or reverse their policies and the politicians are their clerks.

One of America's frugal millionaires had \$245,000,000 quite some years back. If Adam had worked at \$115 a day and worked seven days in the week and were still alive, and saved every cent he made, he would have even less than this man. This rich man wants not less money, however, but more, very much more, and knows how to get it, too. This man is a very religious man, extremely so.

At present America is in the midst of a widely advertised drive for more religion in government, in business and in everything else. The president of the United States, and the big financiers, are back of it. The religion may be of any kind, Catholic, Protestant or Jewish, only so that it is religion. The more, the better.

The head of the New York Stock Exchange, Richard Whitney, was one of the most religious men in New York. He was the official lecturer of the Stock Exchange on the sub-

ject of honesty. When he stole \$2,000,000, and went to prison for it, he caused the death of innocent men who lost their lives because of his crookedness. Whitney was closely connected with the house of Morgan. One of the governors of the Stock Exchange wanted an investigation made of that establishment, but the rest of the governors lacked the nerve to go ahead with such an investigation; so Robert M. Hutchins, president of the University of Chicago, resigned from the Board.

### ***Brotherliness Among Munition Makers***

There is real brotherliness among munition makers. Regardless of the flag that flies above them, they work hand in hand. During the World War they did a tremendous business with one another, much of it via Switzerland. They protected one another's plants. When peace was in sight they were in conference as to how the war could be prolonged.

Europe's methods are crude. Here the same crowd are in control of the banks and have the details worked out so that they can issue legal tender for \$1,000 at a cost of only 27c. Originally the Federal Reserve was to pay some interest for their use of the Government's credit; they were to fix the amount; they fixed it at zero. Originally the racket was to be for twenty years; they solemnly made it to be perpetual. The natural result of this control of credit is that less than 600 firms own more than half of the corporate wealth of the U.S.A.

But back to Europe. When the time came to rearm Germany, so-called "mail" planes were sold to Germany exactly like the fighting planes sold to the United States Navy. Germany was also sold, "for industrial purposes," powder, bullets and machine guns. Hitler was shoved into power by the big industrialists and the big church or religion crowd, Thyssen, Krupp and von Papen. Sir Henry Deterding, famous British capitalist, put up a loan of \$200,000,000 to help the good cause along.

Germany was not slighted in any way. The Electric Boat Company plans and specifications were used indiscriminately for making submarines for Britain, Canada, Ireland, India, United States, Cuba, Japan, Netherlands, Australia, Spain, Germany, and Italy. The French-owned Skoda, Czechoslovakia's great armament firm, donated millions of marks to the campaign fund which put Hitler in power. The American firm of Pratt and Whitney supplied Hitler with the airplane engines wherewith he has wrecked Europe.

The surrender of Czechoslovakia was fixed up four years in advance in the private office of the head of the Bank of England. In that year (1934) English armament firms placed huge advertisements in German papers offering for sale tanks and guns prohibited by the Versailles treaty. Chamberlain and his son were then and probably are now heavy shareholders in munition industries.

What the German people are up against as regards the munitions crowd may be gathered from the fact that the big fellows now have works' prisons, where employees can be jailed and beat up without the formalities of outside trials. As a further exhibit in this connection, please consider the following extract from the Annual Report of Krupps for the year just prior to the resumption of the World War:

The committee desires to report that it has taken full cognizance of reports that a conference to bring to pass a reduction of armaments is to be held, and that it has definitely established that these reports are baseless. The industry may, therefore, be assured that the coming year (of 1939) will be a period of undisturbed activity and steadily increasing prosperity.

### ***The Religious Nation of Japan***

Japan is one of the most religious nations in the world. It claims to have 8,000,000 deities, and is always willing to add more, provided the new religions will recognize Shinto (i.e., that the Japanese emperor is descended from the gods) as the all-essential basic proposition. All missionaries to Korea must now bow before Shinto or get out. Some of the missionaries did so, in order to keep themselves in pay checks, but it was too much for the Presbyterians and they had the gump-tion to see that it is mere heathenism; so they packed up and left.

*The Japan Times*, Tokyo, quotes with approval the following statement respecting its undeclared war in China:

The voice of justice has come from the Vatican. Never before has such whole-hearted support of Japan's present action in China been given outside the nation. Furthermore, the significance of the Holy See's instructions lies in the fact that there are almost four hundred million Roman Catholics to whom the Vatican's word is law. Thus it may be said that one-fourth of the population of the world is supporting Japan in the China incident. The Catholic Church has supported us, has urged us to fight for the prevention of Communist penetration in Asia. War is deplorable and condemnable, but it sometimes becomes necessary to fight and kill for the sake of real peace and happiness.



In support of the foregoing it may be added that the Roman Catholic Church (Japanese branch) published pamphlets in five languages and distributed them throughout the world confirming the above information.

### ***How the War Started***

The Sino-Japanese war started because the Japanese missed one soldier and would not wait until morning to search for him. They thereupon served notice upon the Chinese government not to take any measures to protect itself. Since then, by bombs and by narcotics, the destruction of the Chinese has been under way.

In the first year of the war the Japanese lost 100,000 soldiers and the Chinese 450,000 soldiers. Hundreds of Chinese cities have been bombed, wiping out thousands or possibly millions of men, women and children. In one case a beggars' camp was bombed, killing 50 lame, blind and helpless creatures.

The atrocities practiced at the overthrow of Nanking, as published in the *Manchester Guardian*, and republished in *Consolation*, July 13, 1938, page 21, are without parallel in warfare. On twelve successive nights Japanese soldiers raped the women of the city, one of whom was only 7 years old, and it was three weeks before order was restored. It could hardly be wished that these soldiers needed more religion, more Shintoism. What Nanking needed then it needs now, namely, Christianity, The Theocracy.

### ***The Religious Nation of Italy***

On account of the fact that it is the home of the Vatican Italy is in some respects the banner religious country of the world. Its ruler, Mussolini, converses for hours at a time with demons similar to those that Christ permitted to enter the swine. His brags of what he will do when his fleets of airplanes take to the skies causes the blood of his listeners to run cold. His course in the training of children begins at the age of 6 years. The Wolf Cubs are taught to wear gas masks, handle diminutive rifles, march and sleep in tents, and their training continues until they are 55, growing ever more strenuous.

Mussolini is a hit-and-run driver with an automobile, and proud of it. He sanctions beating a prisoner on the feet with an iron bar, and crushing his testicles with wooden clamps. He has said of democracy that it is worse than a failure and that Fascism—

AUGUST 21, 1940

has always passed, and if necessary will again pass, without the slightest hesitation over the more or less decomposed body of the Goddess of Liberty.

To make peace with the Vatican and re-establish himself in the good graces of Religion he turned over \$80,000,000 to it; defends the Inquisition as it is defended in the Catholic school history, *Modern World*, section 325, pages 345-346; agrees that it is right to murder "heretics", as always taught by the Hierarchy; and would be compelled to endorse the excommunication of Victor Emmanuel, II, reading in part as follows:

... may he be cursed inwardly and outwardly; may he be cursed in his hair; may he be cursed in his brain; may he be cursed in his crown of his head, and in his temples, in his forehead and his ears, in his eyebrows and his cheeks, in his jawbones and in his nostrils, in his foreteeth and in his grinders, in his lips and in his throat, in his shoulders and in his wrists, in his arms, his hands and in his fingers. May he be damned in his mouth, in his breast, in his heart and in all the viscera of his body; may he be damned in his veins, and in his groins, in his thighs, in his hips and in his knees, in his legs, feet and toenails. May he be cursed in all his joints and articulations of his body. From the top of his head to the soles of his feet, may there be no soundness in him.

Mussolini is now and henceforth an extremely religious man. He is back in the fold.

### ***The Religious Government of Ethiopia***

Ethiopia was one of the oldest religious governments in the world, and one of the worst. Its ruler, Haile Selassie, claimed to be the "Lion of the Tribe of Judah", a title belonging only to Christ Jesus, Jehovah God's appointment as Ruler of The Theocracy.

Selassie obtained his throne by a revolution, imprisoning the former emperor in the crater of an extinct volcano. He recalled his ambassador to France and had him chained naked in a hut, wallowing in his own excrement until he went insane. When the man's brother protested, he had him tied between two planks and sawn apart. He collected taxes by the machine-gun method. When the tax collectors called on a community they either got all the taxes assessed or they machine-gunned the entire community, men, women and children. Selassie had religion, but no Christianity.

In due time Mussolini decided to take over Ethiopia. On the day of mobilization every church bell in Italy pealed joyously. Not less than 103 of the highest dignitaries urged on the war, and invoked the blessing of God on

the Italian troops. Among the blessers of troops, nurses, etc., were the then pope, Pius XI, the present pope, Pius XII, Cardinal Schuster of Milan and Bishop Margaria. The latter gave up his gold beads and gold cross to help the good work along. The queen of Italy gave up her gold ring and a military archbishop (whatever that is) blessed two iron rings given her in their place. The troops from Faenza carried along with them a miraculous image of the virgin, blessed by the archbishop, and Pius XI crowned it all by personally blessing Mussolini himself.

In the subjugation of Ethiopia neither man nor woman was spared. The tanks that were to crush their huts and destroy them and their families were "blessed" when they started out on their errand of devastation. Mussolini's son showed that he is a true child of his father. He wrote a book explaining the peculiar joy he got in bombing a group of horsemen. He said on this subject:

I remember that one group of horsemen gave me the impression of a budding rose as the bombs fell in their midst. It was exceptionally good fun, and they were easy to hit, as we were not too high up. They offered a perfect target.

The rudiments of a conscience were stirred in some of mankind by Italian atrocities in Ethiopia, and the archbishop of Westminster offered the defense that the pope had no moral stamina: he was just a defenseless old man, entirely at the mercy of his neighbors. He could not do anything and, of course, could not say anything. This did not go over very well, for the reason that everybody knew that the pope was back of the war, had blessed it from the start and wanted Mussolini to win.

### ***The Religious Country of Spain***

Spain has always been, and still is very religious. Religion means compliance with traditions and commands of creatures regardless of the commands of the Creator, and the condition of the poor populace of Spain for centuries was lower than that of the lower animals. The Jesuits owned one-third of the land of the country and paid no taxes on it. The 4,000 convents and monasteries devoured the best of everything. The religious business sent \$20,000,000 out of the country every year and yet fifty percent of the children had no schooling.

The 4,000,000 farm workers were always on the edge of starvation. To snare a rabbit or squirrel, or even a crow, was to be shot down

without mercy. The great estates were kept merely as hunting grounds. Ten pesetas (\$1.95) were necessary to live, but the peasant often received but 2 (39c). Some families were never able to buy meat. Some men never had a new suit of clothes after their wedding suit.

The salary of the bishop of Toledo was and is \$600,000 a year, or eight times that of the president of the United States. In Caceres in 1931 there were 38 monasteries in a row and when there was a religious procession the statue of the virgin was literally buried under jewels, diamonds, rubies, smaragds and other precious stones, with other evidences of vast wealth too lengthy to list. John McGovern, Glasgow Catholic, said:

The Church owned more than transport and land. It controlled the greatest amount of stock in telephones, banks, lumber, contracting, engineering, film production, cinemas, theaters, cafes, hotels, sports grounds, and even dog racing and the bull ring. Every time the dog chased the hare it made a profit for the Church. Every time the bull was stabbed to death or a toreador shed his blood, the Jesuits drew a profit.

### ***The Spanish Republic***

In an open and honest vote the Spanish people decided to establish a republic, and its constitution, patterned after that of the United States Government, was a document of which the people might justly feel proud. It gave equal rights to all religions and ordered the priests to confine their activities to teaching religion. This did not suit those who had been running the country, and a revolt was carefully planned.

Major Pollard, British Catholic, illegally flew a plane to General Franco, then in exile in the Canary islands. Franco flew to Morocco, there to get in touch with 6 Italian planes dispatched from Italy three days previously, every one of them with 10 machine guns aboard. When the revolt was only three days old German planes were transporting heathen Moors to Spain to overthrow the Republic.

The Moors were nominally financed by Juan March. On a single occasion an expenditure of \$1,500,000,000 was authorized. Immediately after he made this promise Juan March went to Italy. What for? Where did he get the money? There is only one place in Italy where it could be obtained. Mussolini is poor as a church mouse.

The Moors were equipped with guns to which were affixed the badge of the Sacred Heart, and the Moors wore bags on which were

CONSOLATION

inscribed pictures of the same. Girl militiamen of the Spanish Republic were turned over to the Moors, one to 20 Moors. At Toledo, where 600 Government wounded were in a hospital, Moors came in with hand grenades and killed them in their beds.

At Badajoz a large crowd of laborers and poor folks took refuge in the cathedral, thinking that, because they were Catholics, they would be granted right of asylum. They were taken from the cathedral square to the bull ring and there these 1,500 defenseless men and women were machine-gunned until all that was left was a bloody heap of rags.

At Teruel there was a similar scene, and concerning this Lawrence A. Fernsworth, newspaper correspondent, himself a Catholic, said:

The plaza was decorated, crowds applauded each execution, and afterwards the band played and there was dancing.

Speaking further of Teruel, Mr. Fernsworth said:

When the Loyalists captured Teruel, population 12,000, they not only learned of the murder of a fourth of its inhabitants but released from a single prison cell thirty-seven women and eight babies who had been kept in that cell for an entire year. [Condensed from *New York Times*]

### ***Guernica, Malaga and Majorca***

In what was merely the re-establishment in power of the old gang that had previously ruined Spain, but which was played up as an attack on Bolshevism, the work of bombing Guernica was turned over to Hitler, the present partner of Stalin. The job was expertly done. To get the people into the streets heavy bombs and grenades were dropped all over town; when they filled the streets in terror they were machine-gunned; when they rushed back into the cellars, heavy bombs, capable of making holes 25 feet deep, were rained upon the buildings, which collapsed upon the victims. By these means 800 unarmed men, women and children were slain. Incendiary bombs finished the job of destroying the city.

Guernica is in the Basque country, which is solidly Catholic. When a committee of 19 clergymen wrote a personal letter to the pope, and delivered it personally, narrating the above incidents, and the shooting of 13 priests, imprisoning of 117 and exiling of 135, the then pope Pius XI replied that protests emanating from the Spanish Republic would not receive a warm reception in Vatican quarters.

Probably one of the worst outrages in Cath-

olic Basqueland was at the hospital at San Sebastian, where hand grenades were thrown into the maternity ward, mixing in one bloody mass mothers, infants, and nursing sisters.

The bombing of Malaga was turned over to Hitler's brother Catholic, Mussolini. The people that were bombed were Catholics. The children streamed out of the city on the flint road to Almeria, 100 miles away. Many of them were barefooted and had on but a single garment. Their feet were swollen to twice their natural size. Once a day, on the five-day journey, they lined up for a cup of preserved milk and a handful of dry bread. The Italian planes followed these little marchers, killing hundreds of them, and the Italian cruisers bombarded them from the sea.

No war was ever declared against the Spanish Republic by either Germany or Italy. When Malaga was captured 5,000 people were put on trial for their lives. The average length of each trial was two minutes: one in ten was shot: one in ten was imprisoned for life. Mussolini's aim was to prevent the spreading in Spain of the ideas of Hitler's friend Stalin; so he said. Those sentenced to death at Malaga were shot in the back. Italian planes bombed Barcelona 2,000 times.

The Italians were also entrusted with suppression of "Bolshevism" in the agricultural island of Majorca. Here 3,000 suspects were dragged out of their houses at night and massacred; not a sick or wounded person was spared; sometimes these massacres were in the presence of a priest; appearances were carefully preserved; no one was allowed to wear mourning; no shops were closed. One lad of 12 was killed for his Republican opinions. The bishop of Palma, Majorca, declared one day, in giving his "blessing" on the work in hand, that it was not sufficient to exterminate the Republicans, but that their offspring also should be annihilated.

### ***Franco as Bad as Mussolini or Hitler***

Franco is even more religious than either Mussolini or Hitler, if that could be possible. At any rate, he is of the same faith. The Madrid College of Lawyers issued a statement regarding the conduct of his troops from which is taken the following item:

Many pregnant women were forced to drink a mixture of castor oil and petrol. One of these in Algeciras, whose husband they discovered had fled to Gibraltar, was made to drink a large quantity of the stuff and then allowed to join her husband. She died the next day.

After the war was over, or should have been over, the Spanish Inquisition was re-established, with all modern improvements. A card index of 2,000,000 persons suspected of sympathy with the Spanish Republic was formed and the elimination of all liberty-lovers was undertaken and is still in process. Nothing was or is forgiven. Meantime, 1,000,000 children starve for want of their natural caretakers. Of this feature, of the elimination of the Republicans, the Paris correspondent of the New York *World-Telegram* said:

Even the French friends of Generalissimo Franco of Spain swallowed hard when they read today of His Holiness blessing several hundred Spanish Fascists, members of troop units who were known among international newspapermen in Spain as "murder brigades", and his telling them that they had done "the Lord's work".

For newspaper purposes Franco had also the alibi that he was fighting against the cause of Hitler's friend Stalin, i.e., "Bolshevism." A newspaperman asked him what he meant by that term; and the intelligence of the man may be measured by the reply that it meant "strikes, demands for higher wages and all that sort of thing". His "Minister of Education" closed fifty high schools, giving as a reason that—

The people are better off without education. It unfit them for their destiny as peasants and workers.

The late Cardinal Hayes, of New York city, stated that he was praying regularly for the success of General Franco, and both Pope Pius XI and Pius XII "blessed" him for his work in finishing off the Spanish Republic, in violation of his solemn oath of loyalty, and under the false banner of anti-Bolshevism. Mussolini, Hitler and Franco are three liars.

Mussolini, the sleeping-car hero of Fascism, has been gallant toward other governments than those of Ethiopia and Spain. For example, there is little Albania, just across the strait from the heel of Italy, in the Balkans. On March 23, 1939, King Victor Emmanuel of Italy declared that the relations of the Italian government with the kingdom of Albania were happily most cordial.

Sixteen days later the *Osservatore Romano*, official organ of the Vatican, stated that it was not the intention of the Italian government to make an attack on the independence and integrity of Albania. Before this paper could get its papers off the press 400 bombers and 100 warships overwhelmed little Albania's 2 planes

and 4 motorboats. A fleet of tanks sprayed the streets crowded with civilians with machine-gun fire.

The queen of Albania had become a mother only two days before this unprovoked and unannounced attack. She was compelled to flee to Greece in a condition that threatened to make her a helpless invalid for the rest of her life. Zog, the Mohammedan king of Albania, was supposed to be quite liberal for a Mohammedan.

Greece, to which the Zogs fled, is very religious. The prevailing religion is Greek Catholic. The Greek patriarch decides what may be taught along religious lines. When the Greek Republic was overthrown and the dictator Metaxas took control his first work was to throw 13,000 Greek democrats into concentration camps. Religion prospers and thrives naturally under a dictatorship, a condition where some religious person decides what the people may consider.

Prisoners of Metaxas, on the Aegean islands of death must exist on 13c per day. Two dozen pool their resources, sleep in one room, sift their own wheat, bake their own bread and provide as best they can fuel, water, shelter and other necessities. There is a price of \$750 on the head of exiles who escaped from these islands and their children are held as hostages. Some of these prisoners were beaten with clubs on the soles of their feet until they could not even stand. Does Greece need more religion, or more Christianity, which?

### ***The Religion of Russia***

Up to the time of the World War Russia was the most religious country in the world. Ikons (idols), "blessed" by the Orthodox Greek priests, were carried into battle as a part of the equipment of every Russian regiment. The religionists overworked their racket. They exhibited cotton and plaster of Paris "saints" as "proof" that their holy men did not decay after they died. The news got out and the old religion went overboard.

In jig time the old religion was replaced by a new one. Instead of ikons to worship, the Russians soon had first Lenin and now Stalin, and stark terror reigns from the Baltic sea to Behring strait, and from the Black sea to Nova Zembla. By the Soviet system everybody is encouraged to spy on everybody else, including children on their parents and on one another.

(To be continued)

## World's Largest Airport

◆ It comes as a surprise to learn that the world's largest airport is in the woods of Newfoundland. There are four paved runways, each nearly or quite 4,800 feet long, none of them less than 600 feet wide, and one of them twice that width. The approaches to the runways have been cleared of trees for about a mile. It is calculated that this airport will be one of earth's busiest places during the immediate future, and that great numbers of bombing planes will find their way to England by this route.

## A Determined Woman

◆ A determined woman, who wanted to ride on the first regular passenger trip of a clipper across the Atlantic, booked her passage in 1931, and eight years later was landed safely in Europe within 22 hours from the time she left New York. The trip, which costs \$375, is made in the big 41½-ton flying-boats, without incident and without excitement; service each way once a week.

## Photographed 200 Miles Away

◆ In an airplane over Washington, D.C., too high to see the ground, a National Broadcasting Company photographer obtained a good picture of David Sarnoff and W. A. Patterson seated at their studio table in New York city, 200 miles away. The photograph was sent by television. Subsequently, by the same apparatus, the voyagers in the plane saw their plane land at the North Beach airport, New York.

## New York's New Airport

◆ New York boasts of a new airport claimed to be the largest and best, even larger and better than Newark's. It occupies not quite a square mile. Its hangars for land planes are each as large as Madison Square Garden. Its cost is over \$50,000,000. Like the Newark airport, it can be reached by automobile from the center of the city in twenty minutes.

## Communication with Planes

◆ Every plane of the American Air Lines, no matter in what part of the sky between Boston and Los Angeles it may be flying, is in constant touch with some one or more of the thirty stations of the company along the line.

AUGUST 21, 1940

## The Human Heart

◆ Experiments with the oxygen-gas mask show that at 20,000 feet the use of the oxygen and helium mixture ends dizziness. When masks are removed at 19,000 feet elevation the human heart beats go up to 120 in 45 seconds, as compared with a normal of 80 beats. When the mask is replaced the heart drops back to 102 beats within 30 seconds, and then slowly settles back to normal. The new gas mixtures will be available in planes flying at the higher elevations, and passengers can make use of them or not, as they desire. The passenger has only to plug in to get his share of the gas.

## Autogiro a Complete Success

◆ The autogiro service between Philadelphia and Camden post offices is a complete success. Trips are made in 6 minutes, to compare with 40 minutes for mail trucks. The roof of the Philadelphia post office, 365 by 278 feet, was specially designed for the service, which, it is predicted, will come into wide and immediate use for transport of mail, express and passengers from large civic centers to the airports in their suburbs.

## Shortage of Planes and Men

◆ On account of shortage of planes and trained pilots the Imperial Airways was obliged to refuse passenger bookings on its 22,000 miles of lines from England to South Africa, Egypt, India, Greece, and the Far East. Several planes were lost recently, and both planes and pilots are needed for the government rearmament program.

## Across Canada by Air

◆ April 1, 1939, the first passengers were carried on the trans-Canadian air line, which makes the journey between Montreal and Vancouver in 17½ hours. The rates for passengers are the same as in the United States, 6 cents per mile. Meals are served free.

## Around the World in Sixteen Days

◆ Traveling solely by commercial planes Mrs. Clara Adams, of Cincinnati, went around the world in sixteen days, via London, Karachi, Hong Kong, Manila and San Francisco. She left New York June 28, and was back again on July 14.

## Balkan States

### Fire-Dancing in Bulgaria

◆ Fire-dancing, under the supervision of demons, is practiced in the Greek Catholic community of Baurgas, Bulgaria. The account, given publicity by a Reynolds News Agency correspondent, and published in *Australian Consolation*, follows:

At a given signal from the head of the fire-dancers, who by this time all appeared to have fallen in a trance, the music stopped playing and the dancers leaped with bare feet onto the burning cinders. They danced for several minutes. Although their faces became pale they showed no signs of pain and their feet were neither scorched nor burned. After emerging from the red-hot embers and regaining consciousness, one declared before the surprised audience, "Only those who have strong faith in God [the god of this world—the Devil—Ed.] can dance on the fire without receiving injuries."

### His Lie Lasted Ten Days

◆ Shepherd Lupu, of Rumania, who claims he saw God three times in 1935, and who is therefore demonized (for, "No man hath seen God at any time," and, "No man can see me, and live"), prophesied on August 21 that there would be no European war. His prophecy was widely published, and in ten days thereafter Europe was at war. That is once when the demons got caught at it.

### All Fortune Tellers Are Crooks

◆ The police of Budapest, Hungary, came to the accurate conclusion that all fortune tellers are crooks and arrested the whole lot, some 3,000 of them, confining them in concentration camps. The entire business is founded on demonism, called in the Scriptures "lying spirits", and well named.

### Getting Along Fine with Hitler

◆ The "Reverend Father" Tiso, president of the rump state of Slovakia, is getting along fine with Hitler and his friends, and reports that all is well with his country since Czechoslovakia was betrayed into Hitler's hands. Inasmuch as he betrayed it, he ought to know.

### Oppression of Jews in Hungary

◆ The city of Budapest, Hungary, ordered all Jewish peddlers and junk dealers operating in the market for secondhand goods to get out of business.

### Czech Jews Lose All Property

◆ Nazi laws put into effect in Bohemia and Moravia doom the Jews of that country to the loss of all property. A Jew is defined as anybody with three Jewish grandparents or with two Jewish grandparents and having the Jewish faith. They were required to list all the property which is to be stolen by the state, are forbidden to acquire or lease real estate, to acquire an interest in business undertakings, or to purchase stocks and bonds.

### An Excuse for Theft

◆ In the year 1920 one of the largest metallurgical establishments in Czechoslovakia had a Jewish director for fifteen days. On this evidence the factory was seized by the Germans twenty years later on the ground that it is a Jewish concern. Even supposing that it is Jewish, which it is not, what right would anybody have to take it? The Jews have a right to work, have they not?

### Tiso's "Good Friend"

◆ The person who betrayed Slovakia into the hands of Hitler is a Catholic priest named Tiso, who is now the president of his country. At a recent reception of diplomats in his capital Monsignor Tiso referred to the Soviet as "our good friend the Soviet Union" and referred to the "affinity of our two nations" as making "co-operation in all spheres" desirable. This lets another cat out of the bag.

### Yugoslavia Nervous

◆ In Yugoslavia the authorities wished to re-examine the papers of a German resident, and called at his home for the purpose, but found him absent. In his absence they searched the premises and found 30 machine guns and an equal number of German uniforms. They could hardly be blamed for being nervous with such guests; now, could they?

### Mass Suicide of Jews

◆ Some idea of the horrible conditions prevailing in Central Europe may be drawn from the fact that 150 Jews at Constanza tried to commit mass suicide by jumping into the sea when they were denied permission to board a vessel for an unknown destination. Twenty-six got past the police and did jump, but were rescued.



### A Pre-War Note from the Netherlands

◆ A pre-war note from the Netherlands explains that in the spring the farmers sell their potatoes at auction. If there is no market they hold them until the government can find a market in South America or elsewhere. If unsold they are sprayed with kerosene, but the farmers receive a bonus. Tulip bulbs often go to the government to be ground into cattle feed. Cabbage goes the same way. When the price for cabbage has descended to one guilder (42c) for 200 pounds the government purchases the remaining offerings for cow feed, giving each cabbage a deep cut over the head so that it may no longer be used for human food.

The unemployed flock into the army, though many of them go to Germany to work. German automobiles run more than 60 miles per hour and do it on 40 miles to a gallon of gasoline. In races in the Netherlands German automobiles, motorcycles and airplanes win every race; so says the informant.

### Land Belongs to State

◆ In Denmark the land belongs to the state (at least much of it does) and remains with the state, but a man who has had agricultural training and has a little money (ten percent of his requirements) to invest in the farming business will be given cattle, pigs, poultry, modern implements, telephones and electric lights and all necessary buildings, and the state will let him pay for it over three generations. And he may pay a variable rate of interest, depending upon whether prices go up or down. And he may sell to another man everything except the land. It seems like a sensible arrangement that the less civilized lands, such as Britain and America, might well consider. Four-fifths of the 16,575 square miles (twice the size of Massachusetts) is closely cultivated.

### Board of Public Opinion

◆ Sweden has an institution every country should have. It has a board of public opinion to which any person may appeal who feels that he has not been fairly treated in any part of the public press. His claims are investigated by the board, which consists of publishers and writers, and their findings are widely published. It tends to a fair deal all round.

AUGUST 21, 1940

### Pipe-Smoker Blows Up

◆ To an inveterate tobacco-user, his own desire to gratify his tobacco appetite is the most important thing in the whole world: it is certainly more important than the desires or interests of his fellow men, for these are never consulted any more. Even the women smokers disdain asking to be excused for their tobacco stink, when they "light up". In southern Norway a British anti-aircraft barrage balloon came down, having been torn loose from its moorings by a storm. As soon as it landed, several Norse citizens went to see it. One of them, of course, had to pull out his pipe and light it as soon as he got near enough to see what it was all about. The balloon was inflated with hydrogen gas. When it struck the earth it sprang a small leak. When the man lit his pipe the balloon exploded, killing him and injuring three other persons.

### Lithuania's Nice Neighbors

◆ Lithuania seems to have nice neighbors. Russia agreed to let Lithuania keep her "liberties" provided she would hereafter let Russian troops "protect" the country; and, as Lithuania could not help herself, she agreed, and, according to Russian propaganda, hailed her deliverers. But one may guess the nature of the "deliverance" when told that as the Russian troops moved in the Lithuanians were forced to clear the streets of all activity and the houses and stores along the route had to be boarded up. The "liberty" is the same as that of the Japanese common people who are not even permitted to look at their soldiers when marching away to murder the Chinese. More and more it becomes obvious that only the Theocratic government of righteousness can insure peace to the nations, or what is left of them after Armageddon.

### Dairy Farms in Finland

◆ Dairy farmers in Finland receive 76.3 percent of every dollar spent by consumers for milk. The co-operative dairies in Finland are really co-operative, instead of being, as in the United States, mere departments of the Milk Trust. In America the farmers in many cases receive only about 25 percent of the consumers' dollar, and the average for the entire country is only 38 percent.



### Kingdom Privileges in Syria

◆ On March 10, 1940, eight of the publishers at Tripoli, Syria, went to a Catholic town named Gebal, where they scattered two by two going from house to house, leaving the Kingdom message which gave the meek ones of the "other sheep" hope and gladness that was manifested on their very faces.

Finally, at the end of the day, two of the publishers entered the home of the priest and gave him and those with him the witness and spent much time explaining the message from the Bible. He gave them arrogant attention. Finally he said, "If I believed everything you have said as being the truth and still remained a priest, would it be wrong for me?" One of the witnesses put his hand on the priest's black robe and said, "Unless you shed that black symbol of death, you will not receive life from Christ Jesus." After explaining to him what the priestly robe stood for and the false Satanic teachings he was giving the people, he took the booklet *Uncovered* and promised to read it carefully and urged upon us to call on him again. We finished that town, placing about 24 books and booklets, and went on our way rejoicing.

The following Sunday, March 17, which was "Palm" Sunday for the Catholics, we went to another town near Gebal, named Fadouss. The eight of us scattered all over the place, going from house to house, where we found only the children. Upon inquiring for their parents, they told us their parents were at the church of St. Sasseen. We were disappointed and wished we had not come to this desolated town. But upon second thought we decided to stay and wait for the Baal-worshippers to come home, which we did. About 1 p.m. we went back-calling on them from house to house. At some of the homes we were met by some who said, "It is peculiar how such nice, clean and orderly young men like you are chosen to go out and do this kind of work." We placed 43 books and booklets and went back to our sound machine rejoicing and grateful to Jehovah for such unexpected results.

### The Old Hierarchy Was Working

While we were waiting for two of our companions to come to the sound-car so we could leave, two mounted police approached us saying, "Hey, young men, wait; what kind of books have you got there? What are you doing with those books?" By this time there was a large crowd gathered around us. One of the witnesses boldly answered: "Our purpose is preaching the gospel of God's Kingdom, which is clearly set forth in these books." The police took out their handcuffs, and said they were going to take us to the barracks. We told them we are eight, and said, "We are ready to go with you anywhere you want, because we are not ashamed of this message and we do not fear to tell it to anyone or proclaim it from the housetops by word of mouth and sound equipment. We deem it a great honor to have the privilege of witnessing the Truth concerning the King and the Kingdom before judges and rulers of this world, in complete obedience to our great Master's command and which He foretold long ago." After we gave a witness to the police and the crowd gathered around us, the other two witnesses finished all the scattered houses on the outskirts of the town of Fadouss and came back to find us surrounded by the police and the crowd. They joined us.

Before putting us in the sound-car to take us to the barracks the police lined us up to search us for weapons, but they found nothing except the two-edged sword of Jehovah. One of the policemen came to search the witness who was speaking to them. The policemen and the crowd were astonished at the manifestation of such strange faith and boldness from these young men. Again one of the policemen said, "I have no doubt in my mind that such nice young men as you who show all the characteristics of gentleness and kindness would not do anything to harm the general welfare of the community. But it is our duty to make sure the movements of everyone because we are in a time of war." The witness answered, "We gladly accept this searching because we are looking for the people of good will in this community, to convey to them this gospel of the Kingdom. By doing this you have made it easier for us and saved us the time of going to your homes."

Finally they put us in the truck and took us to the police barracks at another town, named El-Betroun. There they set the eight of us on the bench before the assistant of the mayor, who is a strict Moronite Catholic. He started

CONSOLATION



Testigos de Jehová "Anunciando la Teocracia", Havana, Cuba

to ask us questions. After he found out about our mission he called the mayor at his home where he was celebrating Palm Sunday. The assistant told the mayor over the telephone: "This is a very simple case, because these books and booklets tell about the gospel and there is no objection against them." When we heard and saw this man to be of good will and very favorable, we started to explain to him further the difference between religion and Christianity. Also we showed him the grave responsibility upon those who hear the Truth and oppose it, and that those who hear the Truth and uphold it and proclaim it to others will receive the blessings of life. He gladly accepted a book *Reconciliation* and a booklet *Armageddon*, and sent us home rejoicing.

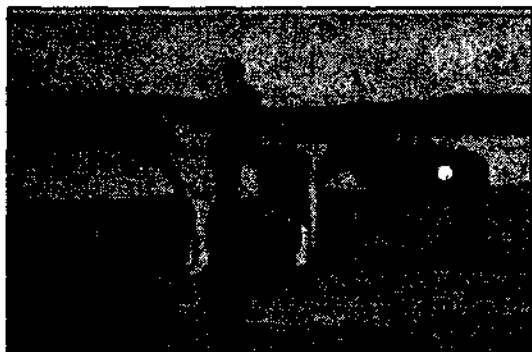
After we left him we spoke together and reminded ourselves how the day began in Fadouss and ended at El-Betroun, victoriously for Jehovah and His truth. We know positively that all this trouble started from the wicked Hierarchy. Then we remembered the text at Romans 8:28, "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." —M. H. Aboud, Syria.

AUGUST 21, 1940

### "Anunciando la Teocracia"

◆ It is with real joy that we write to tell you of the onward march of THE THEOCRACY in the land of Cuba. In times of past, when we would tell the people that we had a message of 'God's Kingdom', they would confuse us with the religionists, who often use these words, in hypocrisy, to be sure. Since Jehovah's organization began to function as a Theocracy the people here have been advised of this, and the result is that the word "TEOCRACIA" is becoming a household word. The publishers make an effort to mention the words "TEOCRACIA" (Theocracy), "*Atalaya*" (Watchtower) and *Consolación* (Consolation) in every witness; then, when these same people hear the street-corner publishers on a later date, they are able to make the connection.

To give you an idea of the progress, we cite the Havana company: In January, 1940, there were 19 publishers, 3 phonographs, 321 attendance. Four months later, in May, this same company reported: 33 publishers, 13 phonographs (also 7 more on order), 2,884 attendance. Contact points for service are held every Sunday to which the newly interested are invited and instructed in how to serve the Lord "in spirit and in truth". When the in-



Iceland's only pioneer, G. F. Lindal, visits the 118,000 population every year. One pony carries his books; the other, him. 65,000 acres are cultivated; the land is treeless.

structions first came telling the publishers to employ the doorstep method of presenting the Kingdom message, the idea was general that 'it might work in U. S., but it's different here'. . . . However, after trying this method the publishers became more convinced than ever that JEHOVAH is running His organization, and that to receive the joys promised, we MUST OBEY INSTRUCTIONS.

In regard to the street-corner witnessing: The magazine bags provided by the Society were of no use here, due to the fact that the lettering is in English, whereas everyone here reads and speaks Spanish. To offset this we had some bags made with the lettering in Spanish. On one side we have, "THE WATCH-TOWER"—announcing THE THEOCRACY; on the other side, "CONSOLATION"—religion is a racket, the Bible answers why . . . Needless to say, these bags call forth comments both favorable and unfavorable, the majority favorable. Some of the publishers are assigned the cafés, restaurants, hotel lobbies, etc. One of these café publishers does his work thus: He enters and calls out, "Gentlemen, please read." Then he turns slowly so that all may read the bag; then he goes from one to the other offering the magazines. He places in almost every place. Almost all the transportation in Havana is by bus. Consequently these are always crowded. As these buses stop at the busy corners to take on passengers, the magazine publisher waves the magazine and yells, "Religion is a racket," then when all the heads turn toward him, he finishes, "The Bible answers why. Read *Consolation*." . . . All in all, we are rejoicing in the privilege of serving

THE THEOCRACY and are looking forward to that grand convention in July.—La Torre del Vigia, Havana, Cuba.

## Britain's C-O Tribunals

◆ On February 22, 1940, the working of the Conscientious Objectors Tribunals, set up under the Military Training Act and the National Service (Armed Forces) Act was criticized in the House of Commons by certain members. One member, Mr. Pethick-Lawrence, who was financial secretary to the treasury in the Labor government, referred specifically to a case in which one of Jehovah's witnesses was concerned as follows:

This House decided that to be a conscientious objector is not to commit a crime; it decided that to be a conscientious objector is not to be contemptible. These individuals who come before these courts are young men who in the vast majority of cases are sincere, at any rate to the extent that they believe they hold these views very firmly and tenaciously. I do not think you are going to arrive at the truth as to their real moral and mental condition by shouting at them, by rushing a number of questions at them in a hurry, and by driving them into making fooling remarks which may or may not be their considered opinions.

I do not mind saying that, although I first came into this House in the year 1923—and I have been here nearly ever since—it is only in the last year or two that I have risen to my feet without having a certain sense of nervousness in addressing this Assembly. Here you have young men who have this sort of secret in their hearts. They think in some way that they have got something a little different from other people. They have never really been brought face to face with hard-headed men who are to cross-question them, and instead of their questioners trying to arrive at what is really in their minds by a little quiet talk, they are rushed at, and, in many cases, deliberately confused. That is not the way to arrive at the truth, and that is the



Making good use of a semi-trailer at Honolulu

CONSOLATION

main point of what I am going to try to say this afternoon.

I have brought down with me several cases where people have been refused when apparently their case was made out, but, of course, it is not very easy for us merely to judge, even if we have a complete verbatim report. It is for those who are actually there and hear the words being spoken to judge whether a man is sincere, or whether it is a put-up job. There is a case, for instance, which took place in the Newcastle Court, to which I have already referred. I do not know, but possibly the Committee may be tempted to smile at the name of the society which the applicant claimed to represent. He said that he belonged to "Jehovah's witnesses", and apparently he had given up his work and had spent a month going round delivering tracts. The whole attitude of the tribunal was to try and deride what he was doing and to hold him up to ridicule.

Viscountess Astor: How long had he been a member? Can the right honorable gentleman tell us?

Mr. Pethick-Lawrence: He had been a member for years, but he had been doing this work, I understand, for the last few months. I am not stressing that fact unnecessarily, but my point is that this man was, rightly or wrongly, quite clearly from the evidence, sincere. I do not put it higher than that, and the tribunal devoted itself to ridicule what this man believed to be his definite lot, and, not only that, they refused him exemption. The man who writes to me on behalf of this organization says that in the other courts of the country the views of those who are definite members of the organization have been accepted and their objection upheld, but in this particular court all the cases that have been brought forward have been turned down. I do not want to labor the matter, but I should like a reply on the point.

The remarks of another member of Parliament, McGovern of Glasgow, a Roman Catholic statesman, and well and favorably known to the readers of *Consolation*, because of his courageous and honest stand against the treachery, hypocrisy and brutality of the Ro-



Theocracy publishers, Cordoba, Argentina, use this bus to take the message to remote points. At night the women sleep inside and the men on the roof.

man Catholic Hierarchy in Spain, are also of interest, and here they are:

There was a case which I brought up and which the Minister defended vigorously. I am not complaining of him defending these chairmen vigorously even when they are doing wrong, because it is done by nearly all Ministers. A Roman Catholic claimed exemption and the chairman said, "Have you consulted your local priest as to whether you should object to military service or not?" The man said: "No, I am appealing here on my belief and interpretation of my religious views. It is not the priest's conscience, but mine, that is being considered." He was turned down because he did not bring the priest to the tribunal. I was born and brought up and am a Roman Catholic, but I would no more accept the interpretation of an individual clergyman, or even of the head of the Church, than I would accept the definition of the Prime Minister. This idea of bringing clergymen to the tribunals in order to destroy the claim of the individual is wrong and ought not to be allowed.

## Devil In for a Hot Time

◆ Are the Theocracy publishers busy in London? They have Kingdom halls, one each, in Central London, North London, North East London, North West London, East London, South London, South West London, South East London, West London [not sure if that is the right way to box the compass], Croydon, Dartford, Enfield, Epsom, Uxbridge, Watford, and Weybridge. They sent an invitation to their "Battle Siege" campaign rally at King's Theatre, Hammersmith (admission by ticket), but urged to be on time for a free seat, and to leave money at home, as no collection would be taken.

(To be continued)



Theocracy publishers, Cyprus

# JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES—Who and What They Are

The St. Louis POST-DISPATCH is a newspaper always fighting for progress and reform steps against injustice, corruption, demagogues and plunders, a real honor to Americans and to the newspaper profession.

Its editorial, June 5, "Terrific Decision," condemning the U. S. Supreme Court's unwise stand on flag worship, should be read by all.

June 10, when "Hysteria Rules," attacked mob violence in Illinois and Arkansas and extolled the American right to worship God according to his conscience.

June 16, "Lithoid Dismissal," said of Jehovah's witnesses — "Village innocent people are with it in their hearts."

June 18, "Reaction to the Flag Salute Decision," again rebuked ground assault on Jehovah's witnesses as a "who, as a claimed, have 'circulated literature which is violently anti-Nazi.'"

June 19, editorial quoted length from the MANHATTAN CLASH that Jehovah's witnesses are 100% for all the American flag standards and believe the United States government is the best democracy imperfect men can build.

And that they are biformendable in their faith and all other sentence to destroy this government, as not only opposite to what the public, in large part, has come to think.

Since 30 the POST-DISPATCH had this excellent page in a Sunday edition, and on the reverse side, in full color, a beautiful reproduction of the Bill of Rights of the Constitution of the United States, an encouragement to every honest, loyal citizen of America.



Hebrew Landers, Depot Servant in St. Louis, with some of the subscribers of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society which are sent here from Brooklyn and then shipped through the Middle West for circulation by Witnesses.



\* Eustace Kral of Kirkwood, head of the St. Louis Chapter of Jehovah's Witnesses. His wife is Company Servant. He remains in communication from headquarters in Brooklyn.



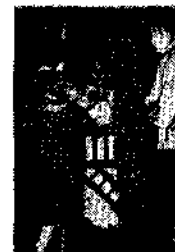
is the foreign language section of the depot where service of the society is in 22 different languages is handled.



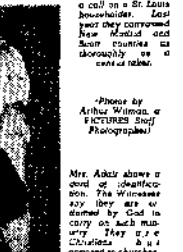
Mr. and Mrs. Patsy J. Ador Pioneer — lifetime contributors to Jehovah's Witnesses.



The Adors making a call on a St. Louis householder. Last week they carried New World and Sun pictures as thoroughly as a count of tables.



\* Photo by Arthur Wilson, a PICTURES Staff Photographer.



Mrs. Ador above a kind of identification. The Witnesses say they are ordered by God to carry on such ministry. They are opposed to churches.



Ador has played on the photograph a speech regarding the belief held by Jehovah's Witnesses concerning time immortality of the soul. Mrs. Ador points out a St. Louis pioneer and its interpretation in one of the society's publications.

A DEEDON on law and on account of lawlessness have drawn numerous legal attention recently to the fact of Christian Science in Jehovah's Witnesses.

On June 7 the United States Supreme Court upheld a Pennsylvania school board regulation requiring school children to recite the American flag, one of Jehovah's Witnesses had challenged the regulation on behalf of his two children. On June 18, 85 of the Witnesses from St. Louis were arrested in Philadelphia, where they had gone to spread information concerning their Scriptural beliefs.

The Witnesses say they are simply Christians and believe in the Bible. Their interpretation of the Scriptures, however, differs with majority opinion in some particulars which seem especially important when a person is at war or preparing for defense in the face of war. They hold that the law—any nation's law—and participating in war are a violation of God's law, and that God's law is superior to any made by man.

During the last World War many of their own stood at the ship line. They were sent to Bremer Germany. Jehovah's Witnesses have been barred from competitive work and many of them killed.

Even in peacetime the Witnesses sometimes have trouble with local laws and with persons who object to their principles and methods. Part of their weekly course of "witnessing"—that is, carrying their interpretation of the Bible to people by house-to-house canvass in which they distribute books, pamphlets and periodicals and play phonograph recordings of speeches. They have also broadcasted their views by sound train and the radio.

Charles T. Russell of Pittsburgh founded Jehovah's Witnesses in 1872 and in 1885 they organized a corporation, which later became the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. In 1915 Joseph F. Rutherford, who had been a judge in Brooklyn, New York, became their leader. He is president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society and the International Bible Students Association. Headquarters of the society remain in Brooklyn, New York.

At the headquarters in Brooklyn, Rutherford and about 200 connected workers direct the work of the organization, which includes operating a printing plant but turned out more than 15,000,000 books, booklets and magazines last year. The society's publications are printed in 10 languages. In the present war, Jehovah's Witnesses were active in 27 countries. The headquarters workers remove books and magazines and hold a month, say St. Louis members. There are approximately 3000 full-time paid workers—social workers—who are maintained on a salary basis by the society. Most of Jehovah's Witnesses support themselves in ordinary occupations and do their "witnessing" in spare time. It is estimated there are about 75,000 in the United States. Jehovah's Witnesses have no clergy in the ordinary sense; every Witness conducts himself in obedience by God to the universal work. Their meetings are one of the most popular character that distinguishes their Bible work, but are devoted largely to reading and discussion of material in their publications, especially the magazine Watchtower.

There are three units of Jehovah's Witnesses in St. Louis. One based on 1084 Tower Grove avenue, another on Grand and Market, and a third unit at 2015 Southwestern. These units with a local membership of more than 400 comprise a company, E. L. Koss, a company, living at 829 Cleveland avenue. Kirkwood is Company Servant the parish through which Brooklyn headquarters and the International Union connect with the Witnesses here. At 11 South Vermont avenue there is a depot, in charge of Herbert Landgren, a full-time worker, from which the society's literature is distributed through the Middle West. Jehovah's Witnesses actively have been working, especially on part of their policy of good will, toward the people. According to their interpretation of Biblical prophecies, the Kingdom of God—the Theocracy—is to be established on earth, probably soon, after which the population has been divided into two groups: those who will survive for everlasting life.



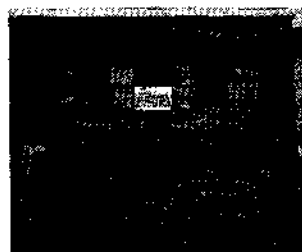
Mrs. Dorcas Lundgren, wife of the Depot Servant, trying to interest a shopper of Southside Market in the Watchtower, one of the principal magazines published in the interests of the Witnesses.



Mr. and Mrs. Landgren in the St. Louis depot. As much as 30 tons of printed material for Jehovah's Witnesses pass through this building in a month.

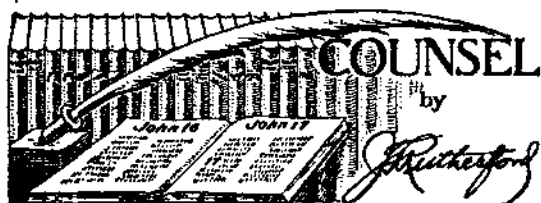


The St. Louis depot, at 11 South Vermont street, where publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society are received from Brooklyn and distributed in the Middle West.



Second floor meeting place, at 1084 Tower Grove avenue, of one of the three St. Louis units of Jehovah's Witnesses.





## Religionist Intolerance

**I**NTOLERANCE and persecution maliciously practiced in Europe drove brave men and women to the bleak shores of America, that there they might find a refuge where they could worship God in peace and without interference. It was those brave souls who laid the foundation of the American republic. So completely had religious intolerance been burned into the minds of these early immigrants to America that the framers of the United States Constitution and the constitutions of the various states expressly prohibited by such fundamental law interference with any person in preaching the gospel, and provided that men should be privileged to serve God and preach the gospel according to their own conscience.

Selfish and cruel organizations, parading under the name of "Christian", have steadily and constantly increased in America. They have grown in numbers and grown in power. One such organization, the Papal system, has made every possible attempt to control the United States Government; but up to this hour, thank God, it has never been able to put one of its crowd in the office of president of the United States. The people of America, knowing the history of this system, have resisted every encroachment upon the political affairs, and for this reason the Papal representatives have been the ones who have howled the loudest about bigotry and intolerance.

In these "last days", when the faithful followers of Christ Jesus under the clear command of the Almighty God Jehovah go about as His witnesses to tell the truth to the people that the people may be aided and receive comfort, these witnesses are subjected to the most vicious persecution, and this is done in the name of religion and patriotism. It is apparent to all true Americans of good will that such pretexts or claims are hypocritical and false in the extreme. The fact that men claim to represent and serve God is no evidence that their claim is true. Known facts abundantly show that wicked men and wicked systems parade

under the name of God and His Christ but do not have the spirit of Christ; rather they are cruel in the extreme and manifest the spirit of Satan the Devil. Those who caused the persecution of Jehovah's prophets were all religionists. The men who persistently persecuted Jesus and caused His death were the clergymen of that day, who posed before the people as teachers of God's Word. The great inquisition practiced for years in Spain and other countries was carried forward by clergymen of the Papal system. The intolerant persecution of Jehovah's witnesses today in New Jersey, Texas, California, Kentucky, Illinois, Maine, and other places is instigated and pushed forward by the clergymen who pose before the people as preachers and servants of God. Jehovah is the God of justice and love, and He never persecutes any creature; and no one who is the servant of God could or would persecute any man. Whom, then, do these instigators of religious persecution in our day represent? Jesus answered that question when He said to the clergy of His day:

"Ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: . . . Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (John 8:40, 43, 44) Jesus authoritatively shows that those men who fraudulently claimed to represent God were in fact the active agents of Satan the Devil. That rule applies at all times.

Later to His true followers Christ Jesus said: "If they [the clergy] have persecuted me, they will also persecute you." (John 15:20) And thus He fixes the responsibility for such persecutions as resting upon the clergy. It was the clergy class that persecuted the apostles of Jesus to death. It is the clergy who have instigated and are now pushing forward the intolerant persecution of Jehovah's witnesses throughout America; and, upon the authority of the statement made by Jesus, these persecutors fraudulently claim to be Christians and to represent God but in fact are the agents and representatives of the Devil and his bidding they will do. Let the people of America wake up to this fact and abandon religionists, or else they will go down into destruction with them.

In His great prophecy on the end of Satan's world, including religion, Jesus stated that that time would be marked by a World War, followed quickly by famine, pestilence, earthquakes, distress of nations, and persecution of Jehovah's witnesses. All these things began to have fulfillment in A.D. 1914. At the same time the Scriptures show that a war was fought in heaven by the new King Christ Jesus and His angels against Satan and his demon forces and that Satan was ousted from heaven and cast down to the earth. Record of all this is found in Matthew, chapter 24, and Revelation, chapter 12. Particularly since A.D. 1918 the peoples of earth have been in great distress and perplexity. The reason for such suffering and perplexity is made clear by Jesus' words recorded at Revelation 12:12, which read: "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." Satan, the author of intolerance, knows that his time is short until the great battle of Armageddon, which will be decisive as to who is supreme in the universe, and at which battle Satan's organization will be destroyed. Before that battle takes place, however, God commands that His witnesses must go through the land and bear testimony before rulers and people concerning Jehovah and His Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. (See Isaiah 43:10-12; Matthew 24:14.) This is done in order that the people may be informed of God's purpose to destroy the wicked one and to establish a righteous government over earth which will be the means of the complete uplift and blessing of obedient and faithful men and women. In obedience to Jehovah's commandment men and women devoted to Him and His Theocracy now go from house to house preaching the good news or "gospel" of the Kingdom. In doing this they are but pursuing their divinely given rights of worshiping God according to His righteous Word and the dictates of their conscience, and with which rights no municipality, state or other government can properly and rightfully interfere.

Since the Constitution forbids the enactment of any law or laws interfering with the preaching of the gospel, then why are these faithful witnesses of Jehovah arrested, jailed, mobbed, viciously assaulted and run out of town and otherwise disgracefully treated? Revelation 12:17 answers that Jehovah's testimony concerning The Theocracy is committed

primarily to Christ Jesus, and He, in turn, commits to His faithful followers, who are also Jehovah's witnesses, the obligation of delivering such testimony to all nations. For this reason Satan, the greedy Dragon, seeks to devour or destroy every one who is telling God's truth. Jehovah's anointed witnesses now on earth are few, and constitute the "remnant" of God's capital organization, Scripturally symbolized as a clean "woman", God's "woman", and Revelation 12:17 foretells that Satan is extremely mad at this "remnant of her seed" and goes forth to make war against such who undertake the testimony of Jesus Christ and keep God's commandments to declare that testimony. That Scripture is conclusive proof that the Devil is the one who instigates and carries forward the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses and that the visible human persecutors of these witnesses are acting for and as agents of the Devil. (Romans 6:16) Even though priest, clergymen and their associates in persecuting Jehovah's witnesses claim to be "Christian", the facts and the fruits they bear show that such claims are false, for the reason that God and Christ Jesus do not persecute anyone and certainly God would not have one set of His servants to intolerantly persecute another company of His servants. Why would Jehovah permit His witnesses to be thus wrongfully treated and persecuted by men who represent the Devil? The answer is, in order to cause the anti-theocratic enemies of God to identify and mark themselves for destruction and to afford opportunity for His witnesses to prove their faithfulness.

All this witness work is done at Almighty God's commandment to give the people an opportunity to identify themselves as to where they stand. This is God's work, and no human power can stop it. Intolerant persecutors may imprison, beat up, mob and kill many of Jehovah's witnesses, but that will not stop the witness work. Where one falls in the ranks Jehovah God raises up others to take his place. He has decreed that the testimony must be given, and it will be given until Armageddon.

Now the Kingdom message must go to the people that they may have opportunity to identify themselves and to take their stand on one side or the other. The gospel message of the Kingdom is therefore separating the people into two general classes, and Christ Jesus is the One who as Judge is doing that separating work. With which class will you identify yourself?

## What Price Profit?

◆ Is not the purpose of industry to supply human wants? Is there any other reason for trade, domestic or foreign, than the distribution of products of industry? Have we not been taught without end, amen, that commerce is service benefiting buyer and seller alike? But if all this be true, why industrial and commercial rivalry--and more important still, why industrial and commercial rivalry by war to the knife? Or could it be that the purpose of modern industry is not to supply human wants, but to make profits; that the aim of commerce is not service but profit? And if the latter be the case, as no informed person will deny, is not war between nations a continuation of the wars fought within the framework of nations between buyers and sellers? And, pray, what is profit but the margin between cost and price? Industrialists buy muscle, brains and skill at the lowest possible price. Hence their anxiety to prevent collective bargaining on the part of labor and to maintain prices by way of collusion, combination, legislation and sometimes conspiracy. Do not intelligent merchants merge, combine their enterprises, and doing so make enough profit to put their rugged individualist competitors out of business?

Is it not a fact that in hundreds of thousands of counting rooms and offices sharp-witted men armed with sharpened pencils are continually racking their brains about two fundamentals--how to lower costs by docking wages and salaries or supplanting human energy and gray matter by mechanical energy and automatic processes, on the one hand; and on the other, to maintain or attain the highest possible prices, that is, all that the traffic will bear, an ideal that only the perfect monopoly or gentlemen's agreement can achieve?—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian*.

## Morgan Does Not Control

◆ The house of Morgan does not control everything in the United States; not quite. All it controls are the two largest corporations in the country, American Telephone and Telegraph and United States Steel, and a few other little things like the International Telephone and Telegraph, the New York Central, General Electric, Pullman, First National Bank of New York, Guaranty Trust, New

York Trust, Bankers' Trust, Lackawanna Railroad, Rutland, Chesapeake & Ohio, Missouri Pacific, Erie, Big Four, Pere Marquette, Chicago & Eastern Illinois, Wheeling & Lake Erie, Denver & Rio Grande Western, Great Northern, Northern Pacific, Burlington, Spokane, Portland & Seattle, Gulf, Mobile and Northern, Santa Fe, Southern, Chicago, Indianapolis & Louisville, Consolidated Gas of New York, United Corporation, Commonwealth and Southern, United Gas Improvement Company, Public Service Corporation of New Jersey, Niagara Hudson Power Corporation, Columbia Gas and Electric Corporation, Electric Bond and Share, American Power and Light, American Gas and Electric, National Power and Light, Electric Power and Light, Kennecott Copper, Phelps-Dodge, American Radiator and Standard Sanitary Corporation, Continental Oil, Montgomery Ward, National Biscuit, Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron, Baldwin Locomotive Works, Glen Alden Coal, and St. Regis Paper Company. Combined assets are set at \$30,210,000,000.

## Annual Dividends to Workers

◆ J. Harvey Gravell, president of the American Chemical Paint Company, is dead at the age of 63, after three happy years in each of which he divided about \$75,000 with his 76 employees. In one of the distributions \$21,000 was given to the wives of the workers, who mended the socks, cooked the food, washed the dishes, put on a good front and reared the offspring to take the place of the worn-out workers.

## Bonus to Eastman Employees

◆ The Eastman Kodak Company, March 25, 1940, distributed its 28th annual wage dividend, amounting to \$2,362,331. This sets a wonderful example to other large employers and makes one wonder that many of them never think of such a thing.

## Sardines May Pass Out

◆ So many sardines are being caught and packed that these succulent fish may soon be no more. On account of greatly improved methods of catching and packing, the lanes of the sea are being stripped of their young sardines faster than they can be replaced.



### Pacelli and Hitler—An Exposure

**T**HERE can be no doubt about the fact that the 30th of January, 1933, was a turning-point in modern history. It was on that day that Hitler came into power in Germany. After that date came the dramatic cavalcade of events, rearmament of Germany, remilitarization of the Rhineland, occupation of Austria, Czechoslovakia and finally of Poland, which led to the present, second, world war.

How was it possible that Hitler came to power? which groups in German policy played the most important part in the great game, which now plunged the world into war and caused misery so far not known in history?

Certainly the power of the demons was working with the purpose of stopping the proclamation of Jehovah's Kingdom in Germany. Before the Hitler regime the message of God's kingdom was widely proclaimed in Germany and tens of thousands of persons took their stand on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom. Most of these were later put in concentration camps and prisons, and some of them tortured to death.

### Responsibility

But who then were the visible tools of the devilish power driving the world to madness? The time is here when everything will be exposed. This is done at the present time through the proclamation of the message of truth. At the same time some parts of Satan's organization expose themselves. So it will be of great interest to our readers to learn what Fritz Thyssen wrote to one of his coworkers in a letter, which was published in the *Arbeiter-Zeitung* in Basel, Switzerland. Fritz Thyssen was president of the Vereinigte Stahlwerke, the great German steel and armament trust, who some months ago fled to Switzerland. In 1932, when the Nazi party was facing bankruptcy and ruin Thyssen financed Hitler and played an important part in the great conspiracy to bring Hitler into power. Extracts from his letter are as follows:

In the many years during which I could watch the Nazi regime—and I had many opportunities as Staatsrat [Privy Councillor] and leader of German economy—I recognized with increasing anxiety, and finally horror, what a great mistake I committed in 1932, when I undertook, together with Messrs. von Papen, von Schroeder, Kirdorf, and Krupp von Bohlen and Halbach, to finance the Nazi party, and when we became as guarantors for the good behavior of Hitler, the responsibility before Germany and before the world, to give him power.

At that time, the same as today, Hitler promised everything we wanted: to Herr von Papen, power and authority; to Herr Krupp, orders and money, tons of money; and especially to us all, a quiet home; in foreign policy, agreement with England; also agreement with the working class, which should be reconciled by social measures for the loss of the unions and their political rights. The idea was to have a sort of Christian Corporate State organized according to the classes, which should be supported by the church—in the west by the Catholic, and in the east by the Protestant church—and by the army. . . .

Hitler then promised what to me was the most important thing: not to touch the rights of the Catholic church. He repeated this promise in a long conversation with Monsignor Kaas, who paid him a visit, following an order of the then papal nuncio to Germany, Pacelli, now Pius XII, and this without knowledge of the leader of the Zentrum party [the Catholic party of Germany at that time], Chancellor Bruening. This conference led to the overthrow of the last legal German government, that of Bruening, and marked the beginning of that epoch of German and European policies which led to the second world war, of today. The Catholic church, or rather the diplomatic mastery of the nuncio Pacelli, which really influenced the whole policy of the last years of the Weimar republic, gained the only victory over Hitler—the concordat—which so far has not yet been broken openly or by violence. Nevertheless the concordat exists since the first day only on paper.

The *Arbeiter-Zeitung*, Basel, published this letter under the headline "Pius XII—as Nuncio—Brought Hitler to Power".

### Conspiracy

Certainly the Catholic Hierarchy will not want it, that the mystery about the conspiracy to bring Hitler into power comes to the light of the day. But just consider for one moment what the very man who financed Hitler and was a member of the clique which brought Hitler into power says: 'The conference with the representative of the papal nuncio [Pacelli—now Pius XII] . . . marked the beginning of the epoch of German and Euro-

pean policies which led to the second world war, of to-day.' The papal nuncio torpedoed the legal German government by agreement with Hitler and the representatives of German high finance more than a year before Hitler actually came to power.

After Bruening came some sort of interim government under the Catholic von Papen, who started a form of authoritative regime and cleared the way for the following fully totalitarian regime and the destruction of all liberties of the people. He restored the SA and SS, the storm-troopers of Hitler, and in the following elections the Nazi party increased from 107 to 230 seats. Hitler demanded the chancellery, but Hindenburg refused. New elections followed another conference of the clique, and by intrigue and treachery Hitler came to the chancellery of Germany. Events started rolling towards the catastrophe which we face now.

Shortly after, in June, 1933, the International Bible Students Association (otherwise Jehovah's witnesses) in Germany was banned, and about the same time the concordat between the Vatican and Germany was signed. What further followed everybody knows. Thousands of people were killed and tortured; hundreds of thousands driven out of their homes, thrown into prisons and concentration camps; millions mourning and without rights, without shelter; evil rampant in the world, and everybody trembling lest they be the next victims of the cruel monstrosity plunging the world into war. The "Holy Inquisition" at its worst was raised again. There can be no doubt about the responsibility for all these things before human history and before Jehovah God. The very man who helped Hitler into power, and who took part in the intrigues behind the scenes, testifies to the conspiracy between the papal nuncio and German financiers and armament-mongers, to establish the dictatorial rule in Germany.

### **Hypocrisy**

Compare with these facts a message from Frankfurt am Main, as published in the New York Times: "The leaders of the Catholics in Germany have forgotten what is separating them from the Third Reich and exhort their believers in and outside the Reich to do their utmost in the righteous cause of the German nation under the leadership of Chancellor Adolf Hitler." What do the Catholics in other countries think about that? And now the same

AUGUST 21, 1940

religionist on whose shoulders rests a great part of the responsibility for the present catastrophe poses before the world as the only power on earth that is striving for peace, that is making peace efforts, and that is supposed to be leading other powers to reach a peace agreement! Can you imagine a greater hypocrisy than that of Pacelli?—*Australian Consolation.*

### **Meat on Fridays**

◆ With the outbreak of the war French government regulations made Monday, Tuesday and Friday meatless. Many French are Catholic, so they would refrain from eating meat on Friday anyway, and they would eat enough meat on Sunday that they could then do nicely without it for two days following. After six months the meatless days were changed to Sunday, Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday. That would seem to have left only Thursday and Saturday as the days when meat might be eaten. Before the new regulations could go into effect the Roman Catholic authorities decided that until the end of the war it would be all right for the French to eat all the meat on Friday that they might wish. What do you suppose was the reason back of that change? The natural effect of it is to glorify the church in the eyes of the common man, and to make him think that the church is interested in his happiness and welfare, which, of course, is not even remotely true. If it is all right to eat meat on Friday during wartime, then it is all right to eat meat on Friday at any other time. And if it is wrong to eat meat on Friday at any time, then surely it is just as wrong during a time of war as at other times.

### **Achievements of Twenty Years**

◆ There never has been a time when the Vatican did more bragging of its power than in the last two decades, and yet the editor of the *Osservatore Romano*, published at Vatican City, recently published the following statement, which shows what a hollow sham the whole thing is. He said:

Today we have reached the point where after only twenty years we are forced to admit that no step forward has been taken, despite the bitter experience, the loss of millions of lives, the destruction of immense riches and the innumerable decisions to put an end to violence. We are witnessing another frightful experience and new—perhaps more horrible—massacres. Doubtless there will be new and graver destruction to the economic system, which is not even convalescent.

## The Black International

◆ Mussolini slaughtered 250,000 helpless, unarmed civilians in Ethiopia, but that didn't stop the pope from blessing the banners of the black-shirted mass murderers. That was all right because Mussolini had been careful to arrange in advance for definite concessions to the Church—control of education, marriage, non-recognition of Protestant and other churches that might compete with the Catholic Church, and many other gifts to the Vatican, including strict laws making it a prison offense for anybody to say or print anything critical about Catholic ideology. Do such favors to the pope and he pays back with interest the next time he scribbles an encyclical. Think of an anti-totalitarian (!) encyclical that turns to Mussolini's rotten, bloody regime and sings of "our dear Italy, fruitful garden of the faith"! If you want to organize a dictatorship and have it earn the praise of the pope, be sure to play Mussolini's shrewd game of paying tribute to the Black International. The first investment is heavy, but the dividends are pure gravy. To read the paeans of praise by our editorial writers and the lyrical outbursts of the headline writers one would get the impression—without reading the full text of the encyclical, of course—that the pope had assumed leadership of a united front against Fascism. Our cockroach editors fear to tell the truth about the Catholic Church because of the priests' tremendous hold on free expression in the press, so they parrot the lies of the Church when the least they could do is keep their dirty mouths shut. The twin horrors of an editorial prostitute—a heavy advertiser and the Church.—*American Freeman*.

## All Carefully Figured Out

◆ On March 3 the pope suddenly extended his arms in a "beseeching gesture" that God would restore honor and concord among nations. Less than six weeks after that Hitler, who is the greatest shining light in the Catholic heavens, seized Denmark and Norway; so it looks as if the theatrical public prayer had been answered backward. Probably the exercises of March 3 were all carefully figured out in advance, and may even have been practiced before the mirror. The newspapermen at Vatican City have to be provided daily with a certain amount of dope, and this was intended to get at least one headline.

## How to Become a Perfect Christian (?)

◆ Seated at the altar, the Bishop dips his thumb in Holy Chrism, a mixture of olive oil and balsam, which he has consecrated on Holy Thursday.

As each child or adult kneels before him, the Bishop anoints the forehead with the Holy Chrism in the form of a cross saying:

"I sign thee with the sign of the cross, and I confirm thee with the chrism of salvation, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

At the conclusion of the anointing and prayer the Bishop will give the person confirmed a slight blow on the cheek to remind him of the blows which Christ received for us and to indicate that the confirmed Christian must be ready to endure all things for the sake of Our Lord.

Immediately afterwards an assisting priest will wipe away the Holy Chrism from the forehead with a piece of cotton and the child or adult will return to his place in the Church, "a strong and perfect Christian and a soldier of Jesus Christ."

At the conclusion of the ceremonies those who have been confirmed go forth with the Holy Ghost present in their souls.—From a copyrighted leaflet entitled "Holy Chrism—the Sacrament of Confirmation", by the "Reverend Father" Edward Lodge Curran, Ph. D. [Neither Jesus nor any of the apostles knew anything about any such nonsense.—*Ed.*]

## Isn't It Nice?

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* was asked the question of what would happen to a child that died during the ceremony of baptism, just as the words were being pronounced. Would it go to heaven, or would it go to limbo? The answer was that nobody could be sure when its soul left its body, and if the soul had not left before the priest finished his job the baby would go straight to heaven. That is awfully nice—for the priests. It makes sure that they will get the business and the revenue that comes from it. Now if the *Herald* had told the truth, that no child was ever baptized, or could be baptized, that there is no such place as limbo, and that no child ever went to heaven, or ever will go to heaven, and that there is no such thing as a soul separate from the body, why, the priest would not have been summoned, and would not have added one round red cent to his pile.



## Shannon Lands in "Purgatory"

◆ A year ago the ex-mayor of Oldham, England, invaded a meeting of Jehovah's witnesses in that city and with the help of numerous comrades of his own religion greatly disturbed 600 decent Christian people by boisterous singing of Catholic songs. Police put the disturbers on the street. Shannon, the ex-mayor, made some threats as to what he would do, but nobody took the threats as any more than the usual hypocritical, cowardly Catholic bluff so common now everywhere. Now comes a death notice in *The Catholic Herald*; also an advertisement that "Your charitable prayers are requested for the repose of the soul of James Shannon, who departed this life," etc., etc. The worst of it is, for Shannon, that he bet on the wrong horse. He is all washed up for keeps and even his memory will rot. The place in which he is will hold him forever; but don't worry. "The dead know not any thing." Shannon was averse to knowing anything while he lived; so all is well.

## The Candle Trade

◆ It beats all, how the candle trade keeps up. At the "Feast of the Purification" (no knowledge in Brooklyn as to who was purified) the pope received 174 candles. There is nothing said in the Scriptures about how many candles Jesus and the apostles had. It doesn't even mention the candles that Joseph and Mary had, let alone the early church. But now look at it. If the pope should decide to quit the pope racket and go into the candle business he could be a wholesaler. But then nobody would want to buy his candles; so it looks as if he would have to stay where he is until something better turns up, if it does.

## All Ready for the Big Putsch

◆ The pope is getting all ready for the big putsch, just in case some nervous Protestant aviator should bust loose with one of these seven-story-tall airplanes and conclude to get at the center of all the trouble and discord in the earth by obliterating the Vatican. Papa purchased 1,000 gas masks, one for each person in the city, and has built an air-raid shelter inside of walls thirty feet thick. Eugene doesn't want to be blown up or gassed, and you can't blame a "Vicar of Christ" for feeling a little bit uneasy about the risk of being bumped off just when the going is getting good.

AUGUST 21, 1940

## "Pope Prays for Peace"

◆ On March 25 the pope prayed for peace, concord and unity among nations; he was afraid war would bring sufferings and ruin; he said treaties had been violated, etc., etc. Sixteen days later one of his chosen satellites, that staunch Roman Catholic Adolf Hitler, trickily landed tens of thousands of soldiers at five o'clock in the morning in every important port of Denmark and Norway. Respect treaties? Certainly NOT. The pope was approached to see if he would not at least say something to Adolf about this kind of business, and his reply was, in effect, "What do you take me for? Do you think I am going to chide one of my sons for attacking a couple of Protestant countries? Don't you know that Norway has only 2,600 Catholics and that Adolf has 30,000,000 of my followers fighting with him? You must think I don't know how to look after my business. But I do. It is all right to pray for peace, but when it comes to working for it, that is an entirely different matter."

## Mother Church Identifies Fascist Child

◆ It should not be so very hard for a mother to identify her own child, and when she does so identify her child, and expresses surprise that it looks like her and acts like her (in spite of the fact that she claims to be a virgin), her course is hypocritical, to say the least. *The Catholic Herald*, London, doing what it can to make Fascism popular in Britain, contained a dispatch from Vatican City referring to a Congress of Catholic Professional Men in which it said, with obvious truth, "This Congress proves what has so often been denied, namely, that Catholicity and the Fascist life are compatible." Compatible? Compatible? Why, Fascism is the natural child of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the mother of all dictators.

## Politics in Jewish Relief

◆ It is rather poor politics for a Jewish relief organization, confronted with one of the most appalling persecutions any people have ever faced, to give \$250,000 to the pope and to the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, ostensibly for the aid of Christian refugees, but really to induce these professed Christians to use their influence to put an end to anti-Semitism. It looks for all the world like a huge-scale bribe.

## That 'Big Heart Full of Sorrow'

◆ With that 'big heart full of sorrow', which backed Mussolini in the rape of Ethiopia and Franco in the rape of Spain, and blessed both these murderers for what they did in the way of murdering defenseless women and children, the pope said recently, "Our heart is full of sorrow not only for the terrible calamities that overwhelm the countries at war, but also for the evils every day more menacing that threaten other nations." With that he ordered prayers to the "Virgin Mother of God" for peace. These prayers were to be sent on their way during the month of May, named after the heathen goddess Maia. It is in this month that the celebration of Mother's Day occurs. The pope wanted everything to agree, and it does.

## Isn't It Wonderful?

◆ In an address at Rome the pope said that "the present war was caused by the fact that some statesmen ignored the law of Christian charity". Now isn't that wonderful? Ponder the wisdom of a man that could think that all out by himself! Incidentally, who are these men? Franco, the Catholic, who destroyed the Spanish Republic; Mussolini, the Catholic, who destroyed Ethiopia and Albania. Hitler, the Catholic, who destroyed Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg and France, and, with his bosom friend Stalin, brought about the subjugation of Finland and Sweden.

## Smaller Cars for Italy

◆ The London *Catholic Universe* contains a picture of hundreds of automobiles being "blessed" in Rome, where a special stand was erected for the purpose. The idea of "blessing" dogs is so that there will be more dogs; when horses are "blessed" that means more colts; when donkeys and elephants are blessed that means more politicians; and so it looks as if Italy were in for smaller cars.

## Then Why All the Swords?

◆ In a silly speech to his so-called "Noble Guard" Mr. Pacelli is reported to have said to them, "We are confident that you will never have to defend us with force." One naturally wonders, then, why they are equipped with swords. The pope sees the inconsistency, remarking that "the Church of God has no need to be defended like a fortified camp". Why does he not fire the whole crowd?

## Know What a Baldachin Is?

◆ Do you know what a baldachin is? Some people have to have everything explained to them. Well, a baldachin (according to the dictionary) is a nice piece of extra fine silk, spread out over a pope or something like that. So when you read in the papers that the pope had "a great new pontifical throne", a "wide solid structure of wood", and then you come to the following paragraph, you will know what it means. And you won't have to sneak to the dictionary to try to find out what it is all about:

The throne itself will be on a podium containing seven steps. The high back of the throne will be divided into three sections. The two outside ones, which are lower than the center, will carry supports for a small baldachin.

## Ratti's Offer Not Accepted

◆ Before he died Mr. Ratti, late Pope Pius XI, stated that he offered his sufferings for some good cause, forgot what. But it seems the offerings were not accepted, and the latest word is that he went to "purgatory" after all. How sad! Mr. Pacelli has had prayers offered for the repose of his soul in "purgatory". That must be a mighty bad place, "purgatory," especially in view of the Scripture statement that "the dead know not any thing". Wouldn't it be awful to "suffer terribly" and not have sense enough to know you were suffering at all?

## Spanish Minds Closed

◆ By edict of Franco the minds of the Spanish people are to be closed. They may no longer learn. Nothing can come into Spain in the way of printed matter without permission, and this means that the Inquisition is in full force and effect; for Franco has stated that he never does the least thing without first obtaining the consent of the archbishop of Toledo.

## Greece Comes into Line

◆ Frightened by the sweep of totalitarianism over the earth, and fearful that it might get caught on the wrong side of the fence, the government of Greece, though under the control of the Greek Catholic Church, decided to permit the re-establishment of the Jesuit order, banished, for the good of the country, three hundred years ago.

(To be continued)

## Birds, Bees, Fish

### Robin Migrations

◆ On Friday afternoon, February 23, my brother and I were looking out over the field to the west of the Kingdom School at Gates, Pennsylvania, when we noticed three robins. We had just remarked about it, when a movement in a tree attracted our attention. More robins! A close scrutiny disclosed dozens of them, in the trees, in the bushes, and in the grass. While we were watching them, there was a sudden rushing of wings, and from an adjoining field a score or more arose, swept along the tops of the bushes, and settled on the school property just as the first group took flight. Soon another group, and another, flew across—nearly two hundred birds in all. One flock of about thirty bluebirds winged its way overhead and disappeared; but the robins stayed for a time, seeming to enjoy the early spring sunshine.

For two weeks we saw no robins, except an occasional stray. Then one evening, just before sunset, a large flock of birds flew across the school. They came from the east—a little north of east, in fact—and faded from sight a little to the south of west. At the same time the next evening they came again; and the next, and the next. Usually they flew straight across, without stopping; and the air was filled with their soft chirping—robins, all of them. But occasionally they would sweep low from the east, and settle like a gentle spring rain in the trees and on the grass. We sometimes counted two or three dozen robins in an area just a few yards square.

Evening after evening the robins came, always from the same direction, always appearing shortly after six o'clock and disappearing with the setting sun. They came in flocks of varying numbers, from twenty to over a hundred; and these flocks were almost continuous, so that many times the sky, as far as we could see in all directions with a pair of field glasses, was full of these living, twinkling clouds. We often counted eight or nine or ten hundred robins in a single evening, and that was only those that we could see with the naked eye and that we could manage to count as they flew overhead.

Very probably these same robins flew back again at dawn, but we could never get the sleep out of our eyes sufficiently to watch for them. And so where they came from and where

they went each day is still a mystery. But every evening, week in and week out, the air was filled with the soft rush of hundreds of wings and a soft chirping sound; until the nesting season broke up their ranks and they came only as casual visitors, as robins should.

A large ring-neck pheasant has discovered that the Gates Kingdom School property isn't such a bad place, and very graciously allows us to share it with him. He frequently makes a tour of inspection of the school grounds, marching proudly and sedately about, quite unhurried and quite unafraid. Last fall he would occasionally meet the children on their way to school, and would walk up to the building just ahead of or beside them. One evening this spring when one of the witnesses was watering the school lawn, friend pheasant sauntered up to within a few feet of the hose. He seemed to be unconcerned about the fact that he was interrupting the sprinkling process. On another occasion, when an evening meeting was being held in the schoolroom, the pheasant walked up onto the school porch and looked in at the door. We are hoping that he will not be the victim of some Nimrod during the hunting season.—Grace Estep.

### Wild Women of the Deep

◆ Talk about women's being men's headaches: the siren angler female, which travels around in depths of a half mile to a mile below the surface, carries a beacon light by which she attracts the male. The poor unsophisticated male falls for her blandishments, and when he does he ceases to have a separate existence, but becomes a complete house-broke parasite, eventually losing his eyes, fins, teeth, stomach, bony structure, coat, pants, vest and undershirt until at last he has nothing left but his wedding certificate.

### The Value of Bees

◆ Dr. J. E. Eckert, associate professor of entomology at the University of California, claims that in their pollenization of cherries, almonds, prunes, apples, pears and other fruits the honeybees of his state render in such service thirty-three times the amount realized on the honey they produce. And this says nothing about the 250,000 pounds of beeswax used in polishes, cosmetics, paints, varnishes, candles and other commercial compounds.

## Britain

### Protecting the Moneybags

◆ The City and West End of London, the English gentfolk, hitherto imperialist flag-waggers of the extremest type, confronted with the alternative of a mean and shameful peace or the grave menace of world reconstruction, did not hesitate for a moment. Their preference for their interests over the national honor and the future of the world was shameless.

I charge that, to enforce the Munich surrender, the British government set about organizing a public panic. If they imagined they were doing anything else, then they are bigger fools and less knaves than I imagine. The facts lie bare. Quite suddenly John Bull found himself being shouted at with loud-speakers, raided by uniformed officials, blockaded by sandbags, clapped into gas masks and encumbered in his daily movement by great multitudes of women and children already in flight from their London homes to refuges without adequate water, food supply or medical attendance.

He discovered that at the mere bluff of a couple of thousand planes or so over London he was expected to scamper, burrow like a rabbit and squeal for mercy. Slowly he is realizing what sort of figure he has been made to cut in this world of men. But he is now sitting up. He is taking notice. He is asking questions. He has been fed with the story that he is the brave, wise master of a great empire, and now he asks, "What have you been doing with this empire of mine?"

The ruling class now spends sleepless nights inventing pacifying answers to such questions. —H. G. Wells, in the *Cosmopolitan* magazine.

### Singing in Face of Death

◆ As the British airplane carrier *Courageous* sank into her watery grave hundreds of British lads who knew they had not a chance for life lined up on the deck and cheered and sang until the waters closed over their heads. Will Hitler sing when he dies?

### Blackouts Cause Deaths

◆ The immediate effect of the blackouts in England was that road deaths were doubled. Lives lost in September 1938 were 554, and in September 1939 they were 1,130. The majority of the casualties were pedestrians.

### Bibles for the Soldiers

◆ Thirty thousand pocket-size Bibles were printed for the British troops, containing a special message from the king reading, in part, as follows:

I recommend the reading of this book. For centuries the Bible has been a wholesome and strengthening influence in our national life, and it behooves us in these momentous times to travel with renewed faith to this divine source of confidence and inspiration.

It is reported that one of the conditions imposed upon Hitler by Stalin is that the German Bible *Mein Kampf* be withdrawn from further sale because of its sharp criticisms of Bolshevism.

### Getting Tired of the Pigeons

◆ England is getting tired of the pigeons that make their home in Trafalgar Square and around St. Paul's. The number, around 1,500, is cut down by the killing of several hundred every year; but pigeons multiply so rapidly that the nuisance has become continuous. Public feeding of the birds is now deplored, and owners of buildings are urged to put wire nets around cornices so that the number of nests will be reduced.

### Killing a Child with Kindness

◆ A Lincoln, England, mother was found guilty of killing her 11-year-old son with kindness. She kept him for three months in bed, on a soft diet and without any outside air. Windows were kept closed on the finest of sunny days. The boy became languid, pale and emaciated, and unable to use his limbs. When taken away from his mother he grew better rapidly.

### Impossible Quantities of Aspirin

◆ Nobody should take aspirin. It actually destroys the nerves; this point seems well established. But the *Glasgow Herald* states that the British public consume 3,000,000,000 five-grain aspirin tablets every year. That would be 8,000,000 a day, and do incredible harm.

### Same as in 1914-1918

◆ Following the same practice as in 1914-1918, Southern Ireland has become a virtual ally of Germany. Information on defense matters is conveyed to the German minister in Dublin and by him relayed to Germany.

## The Mania for Oaths

◆ The time seems to be approaching when in every country there will be inspectors at each street corner to require oaths of loyalty to the flag or the king or the dictator or the pope or some other gazabo before the pedestrian may board a bus or automobile, or, maybe, cross the street. It will be a wonderful day, and everybody will be so happy because each will know that everybody else is loyal to everything, and therefore there can be no danger to anybody or anything. The latest is that Dr. Weit, minister of education, of British Columbia, has softening of the intellect in this direction and has ruled, promulgated, stipulated and ordered that from now henceforth and forever the teachers of British Columbia must and shall take an oath of allegiance to the king. The garbage collectors, priests and newsboys are next on the list; for what is the use of having garbage collectors, clergymen and newsboys if they will not come across with oaths, salutes and whatever else it is that the victims of maniac depression feel that they want? Perhaps these exactors of oaths are so ready to demand them of all and sundry because they themselves take oaths so very lightly one would never know the difference.

## Sawdust Insulation

◆ It has been discovered that one inch of wood shavings or sawdust provides as much protection against heat or cold as a stone wall 10 to 70 inches thick; so, if you want a house that is warm in winter and cool in summer, fill in the spaces between the joists and stringers with sawdust, thoroughly dried and mixed with one part by weight of air-slaked lime to every ten parts of wood substance. The lime keeps the rats and mice away. Spaces filled with sawdust render a building slow-burning. This information comes from the Forest Products Laboratories of the Department of Mines and Resources, Ottawa, Canada.

## Canada's Indian Population Increasing

◆ In five years the Indians of Canada increased from 112,510, in 1934, to 118,406, in 1939. Many have become expert farmers and stock raisers, while their natural aptitude for fishing and trapping, two important Canadian enterprises, make them well suited to live alongside the white race on a basis of equality.

## Liberty in Manitoba

◆ Owing to the protest of numerous parents of children attending schools in Manitoba, and the objection by them to having their children compelled to sing "God Save the King", the regulations concerning the singing of that song and "O Canada" were amended so that a child can be excused. All that the parent of the child need do is to write to the superintendent or to the principal of the school, or the teacher of the class, making objection to the participation by the child in the exercises and the child is excused from partaking in same, except that the child must stand when the other pupils stand and must not disrupt the classes and cannot leave the classroom.

## Teachers' Oaths in British Columbia

◆ In time of war there is always this talk of "loyalty". What actually happens is that some of our elders and betters do not have to make the sacrifice demanded from the young and the poor; they may even find their sphere of activity and influence enlarged. So they have to make a parade of this thing they call loyalty, and, of course, the easiest way to show they possess it is to prove that someone else doesn't. Real loyalty, like honor, is not meant to be talked about; if you try, it vanishes. —Dorothy Bazett, in the *Victoria (B.C.) Daily News*.

## Drop in Canadian Immigration

◆ With the increase of labor-saving machinery, there is less and less disposition on the part of governments in all parts of the world to accept immigrants. This may be seen in Canada, as well as in the United States. In Canada, in the year 1930 there were 104,806 immigrants entering the country, but in 1935 there were only 11,277 admitted; and there were but 17,244 admitted in 1938.

## A Huge Pile of Herring

◆ The St. John's (Newfoundland) *Evening Telegram* contained a picture of a huge pile of herring 30 feet wide, 45 feet long, and 8 feet high, rejected by a single packer as unsuitable for the 1,400 barrels he sent to market. The sad part of this is the desperate poverty of many Newfoundlanders, and the difficulty they have found in getting enough to eat.



## British Comment

*By J. Hemery (London)*

### Clouds Gathering Round Britain

● These days of darkening clouds gathering round Britain bring to mind the words recorded by the prophet Isaiah at chapter 28:19: 'morning by morning . . . by day and by night it shall be a terror [shuddering] to understand the report.' Of course, Isaiah's prophecy was not of news broadcast by the morning and evening editions of the newspapers telling what is permitted to be told of the events and happenings in the war; but the words are very applicable to the eagerness, tinged with the sense of danger, with which the daily reports are received. Most certainly the prophecy speaks of our times and of these days, but they are addressed to religionists, foretelling the distress into which they are surely going as the events of this 'day of the Lord' progress to the culmination of His judgments against every false thing.

The people of Britain have certainly had severe shocks to bear as now the radio then the newspapers have told how allies in whose word they trusted have suddenly dropped their allegiance, placing the overseas armies of Britain in precarious positions. The sudden action of the Belgian king in capitulating to Hitler and commanding the Belgian army to cease fighting came as a great shock, even in these days of covenant-breaking. It immediately followed the day of prayer in which all the sections of religion joined. Those who had prayed must have received a jolt as they heard the news, but they took some consolation from the result of the rescue of almost all of the British army from Belgium, effected by almost superhuman efforts, made in great danger and with much heroism. Then came a similar happening in France after the dispatch of another British army with full equipment. To the British people came the astounding news that the French government had broken its agreement not to make a separate peace, but had actually done so, and had asked Hitler for his terms for a cessation of his attacks on France. Again the British government had to reverse its pouring of men and

materials into France and now prepare to shut its military power into its own land as in a fortress. Losses of lives and of much war material have resulted, as all the world knows. Mussolini's calculated entrance of Italy into the war did not come as a shock: it was well understood that this dictator was watching and waiting for the time when he could deliver a shock blow, partly to further his own ambitions and partly at the command of his master Hitler; but Italy as an enemy in a vital part of the British empire was a severe addition to the forces arrayed against it.

Now the mightiest ruthless power that the world has known is just across the narrow sea which separates Britain from the continent and is preparing to follow up his success and accomplish his set purpose by a destructive attack on Britain. His purpose is known, and in itself the fact does not come as a shock as the breaking of covenants has done, but the fact that there is imminent danger of invasion, both of the shores of Britain and by air, from which no part of the land is free, is itself a shock. Only a few years ago such a possibility was not visualized, and would have been dismissed as an unthinkable thing. But the fact is present, and Britain, after a thousand years of freedom from an invader, has the fact to face.

Hitler's declaration of his purpose to destroy Britain as a world power, and bring it down to a minor factor in world affairs, and at that to have it subject to German domination, has at last got into the consciousness of the people. The considered impossibility of what were considered his grandiose ideas of domination in Europe and bringing it into Nazism, especially as these affected Britain, left the people of Britain cold: his schemes were considered more as a kind of mad outbreak which would spend itself in confusion than as something to become a reality. His book became a "best seller", pushed by "enterprising" publishers, because it was "interesting", and the nightly broadcasts from Hamburg by a renegade Englishman became a favorite listening-in pastime: Britain opened the doors of the mind and the poison of Nazism was poured in, all part of the great scheme preparing for the great day. Now his altogether unexpected success gained in ruthless fashion has set the people on edge to prepare themselves for a similar ruthless attack on Britain. Events considered humanly im-

CONSOLATION



possible have happened. That the German forces have been aided beyond what might have been expected by Hitler and his savage and cruel aides, and beyond the mistakes made by the French army leaders—incredulous, the French prime minister called them—is entering into the minds of many who watch the onrush with startled eyes. That treachery has been a great factor in the German successes is believed by many; but some are beginning to think that a spirit of evil is working—even the chief archbishop so expressed himself. But the archbishop and his clergy won't face the facts of the Scriptures' plain words. That Word, the sacred Scriptures, despised or ignored by the nations, who have been misled by their priests of all kinds and classes, tells of the time when the Devil, the enemy of all righteousness and of liberty, except when and where it pleases him to be the advocate of liberty, or to appear as an angel of light (2 Corinthians 11:14), will enter into the affairs of the nations. "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) That time immediately precedes the full establishment of the kingdom of God which He by His prophets declared He would set up in the earth; it is the time of which Jesus spoke when in His last great prophecy He told of His coming again in the power and glory of the Father, and in which prophecy He declared the world would then experience the greatest time of trouble it had known or should know. (See Matthew 24.)

The Devil is the instigator of this oppressive totalitarian rule which is fast enveloping Europe in its toils. In London, Judge Rutherford, speaking from the Royal Albert Hall and to the listening people throughout the world, just at the time of the Munich compact, warned the peoples of the earth of the threatening danger from Nazism, Fascism and the most subtle and dangerous of all, the totalitarian Hierarchy in Rome. He warned the world that the liberties of free peoples were in danger from this combination.

It is well understood that in France there were persons in high places of influence and power and with deep roots in finance who were so afraid of Communism's getting a greater hold in that country as to make them friends of Mussolini and his Fascism, even if they were not so friendly disposed to Hitler and his Nazism. Many of these are Roman

Catholics, and when at the last the latest premier of France, appointed to that office by their influence, made advances to Hitler, they wanted to call in as their representative Franco, the Catholic "Christian gentleman", to act as their representative.

Jehovah's witnesses have carried Judge Rutherford's words of warning to the ends of the earth, but they have gone unheeded by those who have the liberties of the peoples in their care. His words were not lost, for thousands faced the facts, learned the truth, and have turned to the Word of God and unto the salvation which it promises to those who seek Him and do His will. Such as do thus turn to the Word of God are saved from the fear of the things which are now coming on the earth: they know that when the war of Satan against God comes to its end and God has cleansed the earth of those who destroy it—as these dictators are now doing, and the whole combination is seeking to destroy the liberty of men—they, the destroyers themselves, will be destroyed. 'And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come . . . and that thou shouldest reward them that fear thy name . . . and destroy them which destroy the earth.' (Revelation 11:18) To those whose eyes are opened to the Scriptures there is no question that the Devil is back of all these untoward and unexpected events which threaten to take away all that free men have enjoyed and expected to continue to enjoy. The message which Jehovah's witnesses have carried through the earth during the past few years has been not only to warn men against these things now coming on the earth, but to tell them that they cannot expect to receive the blessings of God, life and happiness, except they acknowledge Him and serve Him in sincerity and truth; and to tell the good news of the kingdom of God now set up under His King Jesus, and soon to be fully established in the earth.

Hitler's advance agents, his bombers, have already brought their warning notice of things to come, and the certain general attacks which are to follow are being prepared for. The Government, in its great task of caring for the people, has, as far as possible, provided safety for the children by removing them to the less likely places of danger. Many restrictions are in force to conserve the lives of the inhabitants and to reserve supplies as far as possible. It is a tremendous task they have in hand, and those who have responsibility can

have little time for even necessary rest. There is no hardship in the food supplies, but with the widening-out of the war trouble there must be closer rationing than at present.

### Home-produced Food Supply

● The Minister of Agriculture recently said that since the beginning of the war about 70,000 farm workers had been attracted to other industries by the prospect of better wages. The *Yorkshire Post*, commenting on the farming situation, says, "Before the war we were growing only one-third of our food and importing the rest . . . we ought to aim now at producing two-thirds at least." There is a vast acreage of land in Britain which could be put to the plow; some of it is held for sport, much is held by speculating builders, who are waiting opportunities to develop building estates. These are under the observation of the Government and it may be expected that compulsion will be used to make the land produce food for the people. The *Post* says, "Probably a good third of our total land area, to which the present occupiers cannot do justice for various reasons, not necessarily discreditable," can be put into service. The Government now possesses absolute power of control over everybody and everything in the land, and though as yet there is little evidence of such drastic use as might be made, and, in fact, life is on the voluntary plane rather than that of compulsion—excepting, of course, conscription for the army—yet there must come, and perhaps quickly, the compulsion which the Government departments deem necessary for the defense of the country, and for the regulation of its social and physical life.

### "Blind Leaders of the Blind"

● "Reverend" Tyler Lane, a prominent leader in the Nonconformist section of religionists in Sheffield, goes on record to tell of his unbelief in the Bible. He has the orthodox parson's objection to belief in the return of the Lord to establish His kingdom in any way other than that orthodoxy has determined shall be. He is reported as saying that the book of The Revelation is not entirely of Christian origin, and that some of it is entirely un-Christian. In saying that he comes under the condemnation of that Book; for it says, at chapter 22, verses eighteen and nineteen, "I [Jesus] testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall

add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book." Probably the "reverend" does not accept that part of the book, and thinks it un-Christian. At any rate, the words hit him hard. What he does not like about the witness to the truth—though he does not mention any names—is the declaration from the Scriptures that the prophecies of Jesus and those of the apostles about the setting up of the kingdom of God can have any application whatever except in the far-distant future. The clergy and parsons have a kingdom they have made for themselves, and they hope to keep it by all and any means.

### Conscientious Objectors

● The bitterness of spirit towards those who have registered themselves as conscientious objectors to military service, which has manifested itself in many places, continues and tends to spread. The probability is that all those who have been placed on the register of objectors will be put compulsorily into the service of the State, perhaps under much the same conditions as those who are in the military service. Work for them will be found either on the land, in farming, as the Government increases the plowing, or in forestry or other service where they can be used without violation of their conscience. Food will be provided—though not on the liberal scale as in the army, and lodging, and a small allowance made weekly for personal needs. The reports of the Tribunals indicate that in many cases objectors to military service from reasons other than that of consecration to the service of God do not appear to take into account the fact that there is some obligation on those who receive and take the benefits of the State.

### Beauty Must Yield

◆ The British government served notice that beauty must yield to necessity. Women are warned against using the non-waterproof type of eye-black called mascara. The temperature inside of a gas mask causes the eye-black to run, leaving smarting eyes, profuse tears, eyelid spasms, and an urgent desire to remove the mask and have it all over with.

## Turkey

### Diplomatic Honesty and Dishonesty

◆ Despite their training in lying and general untrustworthiness, both Hitler and Mussolini are having forced upon them the proof that, after all, honesty is a real asset. The British and French were dishonest in their treatment of Czechoslovakia, and that cost them the loss of Russia and of Poland. That was a lesson in honesty that ought to impress anybody. But a more important one followed. Hitler used the Roman Catholic von Papen to destroy Austria, and then was foolish enough to send him to Turkey to undertake the same thing there. It so happens that the Turkish Government believes in old-fashioned honesty, and so von Papen was the wrong man. Not wishing to go the way of Poland, Turkey turned to the British and French, and the new mutual assistance pact followed. By now, both the British and the French realize the great error they made in hiding under the table at Munich.

### Seventeen Leather Sacks

◆ Fishing around in the Bosphorus, recently, the fishermen were rewarded by finding seventeen leather sacks, inside of each of which was

the skeleton of a young woman, with the arms and legs secured with great chains. Back in the reign of Abdul Cardinal Hamid, sometimes known as Abdul the Damned, these were beautiful young women, selected indeed for their beauty all over the Turkish Empire. Sometimes the cardinal bumped off more than 100 persons a day. If he was one of those whom the Hierarchy calls the 'higher powers' won't somebody please tell who are the higher powers of hell?

### Iron Ore in Turkey

◆ Following the discovery of an immense deposit of rich iron ore, at Karabuk, 80 miles north of the Turkish capital, a great steel plant has been constructed there, at a cost of \$15,000,000, which is expected to produce annually 150,000 tons of steel, and to be of vast importance in the development of Turkey. Hundreds of skilled steel-workers are being taken there from the British centers of metallurgy, to ensure the successful operation of the plant. They are taking their families along and expecting to remain permanently.

---

## THE MESSENGER

delivers to you an authentic, uncensored, full report of

### THEOCRATIC CONVENTION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

64 illustrated pages loaded with firsthand accounts of the most important convention of 1940, in fact, the most important gathering of Christians since the days of the apostles.

Nineteen cities in a great nation-wide convention chain; five days of high-powered activity; a valiant fight for free assembly and free worship against scandalous religious opposition; the stirring addresses by the Convention keynoter, JUDGE RUTHERFORD, including his public delivery of "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY"; nothing of importance has escaped *The Messenger*. The many

photographs of scenes and events animate the entire report and bring it visually to you.

Not even conventioners could take in everything of such a vast assembly. Everybody needs *The Messenger* to tell the full story. It will be excellent informative documentary material for interested observers on the sidelines, confused by religious misrepresentation and looking for the truth.

The edition of *The Messenger* is limited. Be sure and get in on this before it is exhausted.

Just 10c a copy.

Use coupon.

---

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

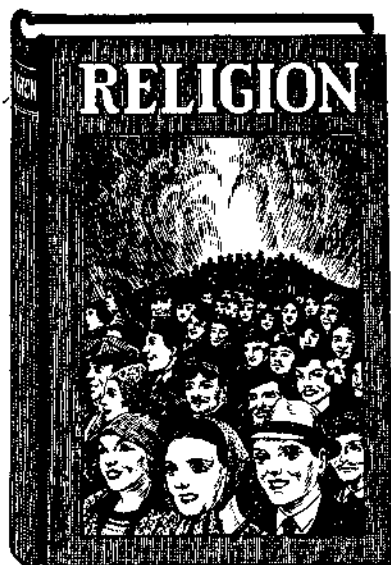
Please mail me ..... copy (copies) of *The Messenger* with report of the 1940 Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, at 10c a copy. Enclosed is my remittance of \$.....

Name .....

Address .....

AUGUST 21, 1940

# What This World Needs Is MORE



The first printing,  
1,000,000 copies,  
is only the start!

This book was released by its author, JUDGE RUTHERFORD, on July 27, at the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, simultaneously convened in nineteen cities. Response to the announcement was electrical. The delighted conventioners disposed of the tens of thousands of copies on hand!

*RELIGION* strikes a climax in the books Judge Rutherford has written. It will hold you in its grip while it forcefully proves religion a snare and Christianity the only way of escape.

The Autographed Edition here announced contains the facsimile of the author's letter to all Theocratic ambassadors. The artistic bookbinding in bright green cloth, with titles in gold and cover embossing, will please your eye, as well as 384 pages of text with graphic color illustrations stir the depths of your soul. Mailed, postpaid, to any address, on your contribution of 50c a copy. Use coupon below.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Send immediately, postpaid, Judge Rutherford's new book *Religion*, autographed edition. The enclosed 50c is contributed for wider circulation of this vital message.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

America's Friends (Part 1)	3
Record of Rome	8
Detroit—the Biggest and Sweetest Convention	11
In Clergy-ruled Quebec	12
2½ Well-spent Hours	13
The Salvage Corps	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The Kingdom Is Here	17
Religious Governments versus The Theocracy	19
Somewhat Similar Conditions in France	19
Millionaire Hitler and His Lies	19
Hitler's Adept Pupil, Goebbels	20
The Inquisition in Practice	21
Proclaimers of The Theocracy	21
Britain Is Admittedly Religious	21
Activities Against The Theocracy	22
Religion in Government	23
Religion Is Making Headway	23
Conspiracies Against The Theocracy	24
The Flag-Salute Humbug	24
What Is The Theocracy?	25
The New Book <i>Religion</i>	25
Habits of Deer	27
British Comment	
The War	28
Religion	29
Miscellany	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

**Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.**

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Baresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Why So Pious?

A Roman Catholic and a Scot were walking through the streets of London. When they passed Westminster cathedral the Scot noticed that his companion lifted his hat. He did so too. His friend observed, "You are improving—lifting your hat when you pass the cathedral."

"Oh, was that the cathedral?" replied the Scot. "I thought it was the Bank of England."

## The Way to Get There

The traveler was on his way with his new high-powered car, and stopped to inquire the direction from a farmhand. Pointing to an oxcart a little up the road, the man said, "See that cart there, Mister? Well, just follow that, and you'll get there."

## Protection from Shock

The clergyman was in the hospital. He discovered on awaking one morning that the windowshade was drawn even though it was day. He inquired about this of the nurse; who explained, "There is a big fire across the street, and we were afraid you might wake and think you had died."—*Afrikaans Consolation*.

## Longer than Jonah

Ephraim: Did you know dat Jonah was three days in the stomach of a whale?

Rastus: Dat ain't much. Mah uncle was longer den dat in de stomach ob an alligator.

Ephraim: You don't say! How long?

Rastus: He's dere yit!—*Readers Digest*.

## The Spur of Necessity

The night was dark. The lights of the tourist's car would not reach the top of the signpost, and the tourist was undoubtedly lost. Spurred by necessity, he climbed the post, struck a match. The sign read, "Wet Paint."

## Vain Attempt

A colored boy was strolling through a cemetery reading the inscriptions on the tombstones. He came to one which read, "Not dead, but sleeping." Scratching his head, the Negro remarked: "He sure ain't foolin' nobody but hisself."—*Clinic Magazine*.

## Not So Bad

"Hello, dear. How's the pain in the neck?"

"Oh, he's out golfing!"—*Labor*.



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 4, 1940

Number 547

## America's Friends

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

This article, approved in its entirety by Judge Rutherford, will be read with keenest interest by every subscriber or chance obtainer of this issue of *Consolation*. Read this part, but do not fail to obtain Part 2 in the next issue. Its warning about the "Abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet" should be read by every person who has respect for God's Word. This entire thing is heading up now in such a way that there is no time to lose. Under his last subhead, in Part 2, Elton Groves, the writer, calls on all spectators who desire salvation to seek immediate refuge in God's Kingdom.

**I**N THIS hour of encroaching disaster America is desperately in need of true friends. Who are the real friends of the American people? Many claim that following their system, politics, or religion will bring safety to the people. How can such claims be tested? How can they be proved as true or false? Certainly no propagandists' views are to be accepted. There is but one true guide: the authoritative statements of Jehovah's Word, the Bible. Jehovah is the fountain head of truth, and He is the author of salvation. It is therefore imperative that we consider the words of the Bible as applied to this day to discover who is for and who against the interests of the American commonwealth.

A consideration of the Scriptural prophecies and the supporting facts will disclose not only the real friends of the American people but also their enemies. The great Theocrat JEHOVAH and His King Christ Jesus are the perfect friends of distressed humanity. It is recorded that 'God so loved the world that He sent His only begotten Son' Jesus unto it. No Christian can deny that God's love and friendship are boundless. This friendship is limited by the above text to those who believe on Christ Jesus as the Lord's provided Savior. In what category, then, must those be found who hate Jesus' brethren and persecute them for Jehovah's name's sake? Are the organizations today, such as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy allied with the American Legion, and

which organizations claim to be protecting the American people from Jehovah's witnesses, actually doing our country a favor? Is it a favor to the Stars and Stripes to induce its citizens to fight against Jehovah's name and His people? Is it an act of friendship to cause one to be executed? Is it a token of love to persuade mobs, poisoned by lies, to set upon the faithful servants of the Lord, when such crimes will be punished by death to the perpetrators in the day Jehovah avenges His people? Will the wealth and lies of Rome and her dupes avail them in the time of the Lord's wrath? Will her claim to be the Lord's servant help in the least? The emphatic answer found in God's Word is: 'I will destroy utterly the city which is called by my name,' meaning "Christendom", of which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the chief part. Do the people of this land do well then to heed the words of Catholic prelates or of the American Legion when they denounce Jehovah's witnesses and urge that violence be done them? The Scriptures plainly state that if they do thus act it will be to their own destruction. Addressing these vicious ones the King now says: 'Inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.' Concerning Christ Jesus it is written: "This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among

men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4: 11, 12) Is it not perfectly clear from these words that the action of mobs who have maltreated Jehovah's witnesses in their native land openly insulted the Theocratic King by attacking His brethren who are performing His commands? Do the hirelings of the Papacy think they can fight the King and protect themselves against His wrath at Armageddon? The answer is repeated hundreds of times in Holy Writ; and it is, The wicked shall die.

Thus is stated the unchangeable rule of Jehovah. The people of this land who are deceived by the Hierarchy, the American Legion or any other agency into thinking that Jehovah's witnesses are foes of the country; and hence act at the instance of such organizations to abuse them, do themselves much harm. It is to such people that are misled into unrighteous action that the Lord's words are addressed: "Touch not mine anointed." Those who advise "summary action" against the messengers of the King give bad advice. They are enemies of the people of the United States of America. The days to come will prove it just as the last dreadful year has proved the agencies of the pope to be the deadly enemies of the nations of Europe, which are now drenched with their own blood, betrayed within by their Catholic Fifth Column while battered by the pope's champion without. The Hierarchy's motto is, RULE OR RUIN. To follow them means ruin. They are fighting against the great Theocrat. So they have no vision of the Theocracy or Kingdom which the Lord promised would rule the world in righteousness. Both the blind guides and their followers are doomed to fall into the ditch, because "where there is no vision [or understanding of God's purposes], the people perish".—Proverbs 29: 18.

There can be no doubt that the real enemies of the people are those who attempt to smear God's message. Their fight is actually against the Lord, and every agency that they enlist in that attack on the Most High is certain to fall at the hands of the Lord's Executioner. What profiteth it a man if he gain everything the world has to offer, if he loses his life and the right thereto by fighting his Maker?

Do the American Legion, the Veterans of Foreign Wars, and all the other super-patriots who are doing the Hierarchy's dirty work think they can hide behind the American flag, when the Lord knows their hearts and their works? The Scriptures plainly teach that

every man shall be judged according to his works; and it is impossible to deceive Jehovah.

The works of this gang, even though every effort is made by the majority of the press to cover up for them, appear plainly before men. They brag that they are going to destroy Jehovah's witnesses, who are the people's true friends. They hate them because they expose the conspiracy between the Nazi dictator, the Hierarchy, and America's Gestapo, the Legion. The *New York Times*, July 15, 1940, publishes a part of a report of the American Civil Liberties Union which states: "An inquiry of the Union's correspondent in forty-six states made in the spring of 1940, showed agreement on the American Legion as the most active agency of interference with civil rights. The Legion has taken first place in this canvass continuously for several years. In only two instances was the Legion reported as opposing what may be characterized as Fascist movements." Note in this connection that a former national commander stated that the Legion is to America what the Fascisti are to Italy. The Union further states that there is a community of interest between Legion, Bund, Ku Klux Klan and the Silver Shirts.

It is plain, then, that the American Legion is pro-Nazi in action, if not in open declaration. It is equally plain that they are anti-God and anti-God's Kingdom, THE THEOCRACY. The astounding record of this self-styled 'patriotic' organization has shocked law-abiding citizens, including some of its own members. Many writers have collected circumstantial accounts of these atrocities committed simultaneously in more than half the states of the Union in the past few months, and their editors have been too much afraid of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy or the Legion to publish them. We are fortunate to have one such article compiled by an unbiased writer and which was refused by his superior, not because it was untrue, but because they did not dare arouse the ire of an organization which has its headquarters in Rome. This article was kindly furnished through the courtesy of the writer and is quoted forthwith as information the American people are entitled to.

#### JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

By H. R. Southworth

In forty-one states of the Union, during May and June, Jehovah's witnesses, known for their insistence upon obeying the laws of Almighty God and their refusal to salute flags, their aggressive

CONSOLATION

publicity tactics, and their unremitting warfare against the Roman Catholic religion and all other religions, were the victims of mob violence and police persecution.

There is one clear case of interstate kidnaping from Mississippi to Louisiana. It is difficult to ascribe this nation-wide outbreak to jitters over the Fifth Column or to fears of a Nazi invasion. Indeed, the Witnesses, though frequently smeared as Nazis by their tormentors, are in reality staunch anti-Nazis and their work is forbidden in Hitler's territories. Moreover, during these two months when the press records scores of attacks against Jehovah's witnesses, it mentions hardly a single attack on a Nazi group.

In nearly every instance the attacks on the Witnesses were led by members of the American Legion, which is not and never has been an ANTI-Nazi organization. Why should the pacifism of the Witnesses at this time so agitate the Legion, which is itself "non-interventionist" toward the present war? ("Let's Keep Out!" writes Captain Eddie Rickenbacker in what the editor of the *American Legion Monthly*, June, 1940, calls "one of the soundest pieces of Americanism we have seen in many a month".) Then how explain this breakdown of law enforcement from California to Texas to Maine, this orgy of American Legion violence against the members of a numerically, socially and financially unimportant body? Why?

The Witnesses themselves believe the Fifth Column excitement is being used against them by the allied forces of the Legion and the Roman Catholic Church, in the same manner that the anti-Nazi gag laws in Catholic-controlled New Jersey have been used almost exclusively against the Witnesses. (Here it must be noted that the Witnesses do not consider their movement a religion. "Religion is a snare and a racket," declares one of their slogans. Though Christians, they are not Protestants, and are at times the object of disorganized, sporadic Protestant persecution.) The Witnesses point out that the National Commander of the American Legion is a prominent Knight of Columbus and that the inner circle of the Legion is Catholic-dominated. It is true that since 1928, when the Catholic Church suffered a political disaster in alliance with American liberals, the Church has allied itself with reaction, has become super-patriotic, super-American. It works close to the American Legion and today Legion policy and Catholic policy differ on no important point. For example, they see alike *vis-a-vis* the European war, and both are willing to condemn fascism and not unwilling to practice it.

Jehovah's witnesses constitute the only group in the United States that militantly fights the Roman Catholic Church. They "invade" a town with sound trucks, distribute literature, "work" a street playing phonograph records attacking organized religions, especially the Roman Catholic Church; if allowed, they enter homes and play their phono-

graph records and distribute literature. For years the politically entrenched Catholic Church has used its power to harass the Witnesses and to restrict their activities by means of city ordinances and police regulations. When Judge Rutherford, one of Jehovah's witnesses, broadcast from London on September 11, 1938, Catholics in the United States used both legal and illegal means to prevent his being heard by his many listeners. In New Orleans a policeman named McNamara cut the telephone wires when the speech began. The Right Reverend Peter M. H. Wynhoven, editor of *Catholic Action of the South*, commented: "It is indeed a source of deep gratification that notwithstanding the persistent efforts of the Witnesses of Jehovah, their three-day convention in New Orleans was frustrated. . . . Practically every large hall in the city was denied them. . . . The chief of police's office and the sheriff of Jefferson Parish unhesitatingly stepped in to stop effectively this insult to New Orleans."

Evidence that this policy continues is seen in the cancellation of the Witnesses' contract for the use of the Ohio State Fair coliseum for their main convention, July 24-28, 1940. In a suit in federal court for a mandatory injunction, the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, the Witnesses' New York corporation, names the Roman Catholic bishop of Columbus, Ohio, James J. Hartley, and a Catholic priest, John Murphy, as those who forced state officials to cancel the contract.

The United States Supreme Court on May 20, 1940, decided that the Witnesses could not by law be restrained from distributing their literature or playing their phonograph records. The Witnesses were already planning a monster convention to be held in thirty cities on July 24-28 and this legal victory seems to have impelled them to greater zeal—and their enemies to extra-legal means to defeat them. This situation was further aggravated by another Supreme Court decision on June 3, which gave to school officials the right to force children of the belief to salute the flag. This unfortunate decision, coming at the height of the Fifth Column scare, caused many people to view with alarm the Witnesses' refusal to salute the flag.

It is interesting that the first of the recent attacks took place on May 22, two days after the Supreme Court decision, at the town of Del Rio, Texas, on the Mexican border. For months the Mexican border has been pointed to by the American Catholic press as the probable port of entry for a subversive invasion. The United Press story on this mob action read: "An angry crowd of 400 persons, headed by former service men, escorted three Nazi agents to the city limits of Del Rio late today, and warned them not to return. . . . The three agents had been distributing Nazi literature in this Mexican border town for three days. Police said that yesterday they began forcing housewives to listen to pro-Nazi phonograph re-

cordings and leaving copies of a pamphlet entitled *The Watchtower* and bearing a swastika on the cover." The *New York Times*, which rarely prints a Catholic story without first checking with Catholic authorities, made no effort to check with the Brooklyn Watchtower address given in the U. P. report, but headlined the story "Texas Crowd Expels Nazi Pamphleteers". (Both the U. P. and the *Times* later corrected the story, but that hardly explains its origin. This pamphlet was in reality an anti-Fascist, anti-Catholic publication called "Fascism or Freedom" and the swastika was a small drawing on a ball and chain, denoting Fascist slavery.)

In Glenwood, Arkansas, on May 25, three Witnesses were threatened by a hostile group and accused of being Nazi agents. The same charge was made against two Witnesses who were severely beaten by a mob in Sanford, Maine, on June 8. A Witness was tarred and feathered at Parco, Wyoming, on June 22, accused of having given the Nazi salute. A Witness writes (June 27) from Winnsboro, Texas, that the police are saying "a German spy delivers our literature every two weeks. They go so far as to say that he can't speak English". The *New Orleans Times-Picayune* of June 30 carried the following statement by Dr. A. C. Bryan, commander of the T. C. Carter, Jr., Post, American Legion, Meridian, Mississippi: "We, the American Legion, in co-operation with the police department, are making every effort to round up these 'Witnesses'. It is the duty of every citizen to report these persons to the police. The literature being issued by members of this organization is printed chiefly in Germany by German printers and on German paper."

The charge of distributing Nazi literature was brought against the Witnesses in Odessa, Texas, on June 1, and a "kangaroo court" that included many city and police officials and a Baptist minister tried to coerce them into saluting the flag. The Witnesses' official report on this happening states: "At Odessa, Texas, about seventy innocent men, women and children were hauled into the courtroom by the sheriff and county attorney, held until midnight without food or water, and then the thirty-five men were packed into a small upper room for the rest of the night. During five hours from midnight they were brought downstairs, one by one, and grilled by the American Legion. Purposely deprived of food and drink until ten o'clock Sunday morning, they were then loaded on a truck and carried to the county line, delivered to a mob of a thousand, guided by and including the American Legion, who stoned and drove them on foot along the railroad right of way for over five miles. They were prevented from leaving the right of way to get water; a number fainted and had to be carried by their companions."

The situation around Sanford, Kennebunk, Biddeford and Saco, Maine, seems to present a clear case of how the Fifth Column hysteria is being

exploited against the Witnesses. The population here is largely Catholic and the American Legion is strong. The meeting place or Kingdom Hall of the Witnesses in Saco was wrecked by a mob in October, 1939, and when after months of fruitless searching, the Witnesses finally found another building, in Kennebunk, it immediately became the target for rock-throwing boys and midnight marauders. Warned that on the night of June 8 they were to be run out of town, the Witnesses called in vain for help from both local and state police. When hoodlums rushed the building after midnight, crying "Let's finish those damned Jehovah's tonight!" two of the raiders were shot. Six Witnesses were thrown into jail and the next day a mob burned the Kingdom Hall, unmolested by the police.

Suppressing the long Catholic-Legion background of the case, the police played up the Fifth Column angle. "Search of the premises of the Kingdom Hall allegedly revealed the guns, maps and pictures of the Nazi and Communist dictators," wrote a special correspondent of the *New York Herald Tribune*. "The maps, according to police, included one of Biddeford, important industrial center, with the huge plant of the Saco-Lowell shops, textile machinery manufactory, especially designated. There were also maps of Saco, Wells and Kennebunk, as well as other Maine coastal cities and towns."

Five Witnesses are in jail in Harlan, Kentucky, on warrants signed by Mayor L. O. Smith, a World War veteran, charging the men with "distributing un-American literature and propaganda detrimental to the U. S. Government." The men are being held under ten thousand dollars bond each for violation of the State sedition laws, but officials have made the posting of bonds difficult for the Witnesses and the acting attorney for Harlan has said, "They are not entitled to bond, being held for treason and sedition."

At least nineteen attacks on Jehovah's witnesses have taken place in Texas, a state that went Republican in 1928 rather than vote for a Roman Catholic, but where in recent years the Church has strengthened itself by an alliance with the most reactionary elements in the state. It was a Catholic-Legion mob led by Father Valenta, secretary to the Archbishop of San Antonio, that last August wrecked the San Antonio city auditorium and injured seventeen people in breaking up a Communist meeting.

The effectiveness of the New Catholic alignment was graphically demonstrated in Dickinson, Texas, when Father Thomas A. Carney, priest of the Shrine of the True Cross, was arrested on complaint of a Witness for directing an assault against Witnesses. The priest was defended by a prominent Protestant lawyer from Houston and the trial was officially observed by representatives of the American Legion from Houston, Galveston and other cities. The freeing of Father Carney, the

CONSOLATION

fining of a Witness for contempt of court, and the promise of a grand jury investigation of the Witnesses were cheered by the spectators. The *Houston Chronicle* (June 7, 1940) reported on Father Carney's testimony as follows:

"Father Carney's testimony was that he had seen the group in Dickinson Sunday and that he had walked over to the car with 'some of my boys' to warn them to leave town. He said that when it became apparent that the group was not going to leave peaceably he walked back to his home, telling 'the boys' to see that the group left town without distributing any literature or phonograph records. 'I didn't tell the boys to hit anybody,' said Father Carney, 'but as long as it happened, I'm glad that they did it. Those people deserve it.' Father Carney read a prepared statement attacking the sect and Judge Joseph Rutherford of Brooklyn, its leader. 'Judge Rutherford is a very dangerous man,' Father Carney said. 'He assails all religions with equal vehemence. In his opinion, the Catholic Church is the work of the devil, and Catholic schools are a danger to Americanism. Several years ago Burke [a witness] came to Dickinson with a loud-speaker attacking the Catholic Church, and I got him out of town then and without calling in any help. I am convinced that these people are anti-religious and un-American, and all this was in my mind when I walked out to their car. We did not carry out our intentions, but I will tell the court frankly that we intended to break those records and to destroy that literature. I consider it a religious and patriotic duty to salute the flag and I think anyone who doesn't salute the flag is a traitor.'"

One of the most alarming features of this wave of violence is the complete unwillingness of local law enforcement officers to protect the Witnesses. The arrest of two men for arson in connection with the burning of the Kingdom Hall at Keenebunk stands out as the sole legal action taken by a state against the persecutors of the Witnesses. Charges against both of those men were dismissed, however, "for lack of evidence." In many cases, particularly in Texas, law officers have been active participants in the violence. At Jackson, Mississippi, Jehovah's witnesses—many of them citizens of the state—threatened by the American Legion, appealed in vain for local and state protection, and on June 27 were driven across the state line by a mob led by the head of a private detective agency, and placed in the hands of Louisiana Legionnaires. "They would not allow the women and children to toilets or to secure food. Several of the Legionnaires went ahead and at every town we were met by officers and ordered on," writes the leader of the group.

The attacks are continuing. Typical of the field reports pouring into the Brooklyn headquarters of the Witnesses is the following from Mounds, Illinois:

"June 27: Gaylen Stephens and wife, of West Frankfort, were notified by friends late Monday

night after returning from a study meeting that the police were looking for them. They both went directly to the police station, at which time they were both immediately arrested. This was between 9 and 10 p.m. There was no warrant out for the arrest of either of the above. They were both beaten about the face, knocked down, stomped on and beat with a strap. This resulted in Gaylen Stephens giving in to them and saluting the flag, and I could not find out if his wife did the same or not. However, they were both kept in jail. Mrs. Margaret Stephens was released Tuesday morning, June 18, but Gaylen Stephens was held until Wednesday 'for protection and investigation'. He held a job as draftsman in a W.P.A. office, which job he lost."

The American Legion shows no inclination to slow up its campaign against the Witnesses. Far from condemning the recent wave of Legion lawlessness, National Commander Raymond J. Kelly writes as follows in the *National Legionnaire* for July, 1940:

"We have been told that far-reaching suppressive measures against flourishing domestic ideological conspiracies might injure innocent people. In my belief the good of the whole nation compels summary action to be taken by our properly constituted federal, state and local authorities to stamp out in their entirety the activities of these subverters, irrespective of what may happen to their fellow-travelers or innocent by-standers. This is no time for quibbling. We must pull no punches. In my public utterances I have stressed the importance of American Legion organizations assisting and working through recognized law enforcement agencies. I see no reason for deviation from that policy at this time."

A typical Legion conception of "assisting and working through recognized law enforcement agencies" is shown by the following resolution (June 27): "Therefore be it resolved by the George Hart Post No. 167 of the American Legion, Harrisburg, Illinois, that in the future no Jehovah's witnesses or any other sect having similar beliefs shall in the future distribute any literature or play any recordings in the city of Harrisburg or surrounding territory, stating publicly that they will neither salute the American flag nor take up arms in the defense of this country in the event of an armed invasion. Be it further resolved that no Jehovah's witnesses shall in the future solicit any further membership to their organization, either in the city of Harrisburg or any surrounding territory."

The Legion's national commander, Raymond Kelly, is now seriously considering the formation of a private army, unarmed but otherwise completely militarized, under the command of Kelly, and with Legionnaires filling all posts of command. This recalls the words of former National Commander Alvin Owsley who said in 1923: "Do not forget that the Fascisti are to Italy what the American Legion is to the United States."

The Department of Justice is concerned over the attacks and it is understood that a special circular has been sent to all United States District Attorneys to take every possible step to prevent interference with the Witnesses' right to freedom of assembly. The United Press reported from Waxahachie, Texas, on June 3: "The town jail was crowded today with 90 prisoners—most of them women—whom police and Legionnaires had rounded up as they handed out religious pamphlets." When these people were brought before Federal Judge William H. Atwell, at Dallas, Texas, he said: "If the people of Waxahachie were attacking these [defendants], then the other people should be put in jail, not these. We have no law to make anybody salute the flag. Many of us believe the salute is the love that comes out of the heart. These men, women and children really salute it when they ask for the protection of our great government."

The Witnesses have just been banned in Canada and there is no doubt that as we draw nearer to war our own tolerance for minority views will likewise diminish. However, we are not at war. The Federal Government would seem to have a clear right and duty to intervene in the case of the Jackson, Mississippi, kidnapping. But this is election year and the American Legion and the Roman Catholic Church together form a political power no vote-seeker can ignore.

Why does not the Detroit *Free Press* publish some of these facts, instead of abusing innocent witnesses to Jehovah's name?

This record will be used by the Great Judge of the Universe as a testimony against the unrighteous combine of false patriots and religionists who have no more sincere love for the United States of America than a crocodile has for its prey. If the Legion venerated the flag as much as they profess, it would be well for them to urge obedience to the laws for which it stands. Certainly the American code of Statutes nowhere makes provision for mob violence, but, on the contrary, expressly forbids "summary action" of this sort advocated by National Commander Kelly. Our forefathers believed that loyalty to God was first. The Legion claims that one cannot be loyal to Jehovah and at the same time loyal to the United States. Will the people of this country accept this tyranny, or will they stand by the principles of freedom established in 1776 and written into our Constitution and Bill of Rights? The people of this nation have come to the parting of the ways. They must choose the Legion's road to Nazism, with all the horrors of Europe duplicated here, or the road to The THEOCRACY, pointed out by Jehovah's witnesses, which leads to life under the pro-

tection of Jehovah. Between the two is a great gulf and the twain shall never meet. Let each man make his decision and remember that there is no road back from Nazism! The old adage "Abandon all hope, ye who enter here" is an apt warning to those who find the glitter of Nazi triumph attractive. No matter what the consideration was which may have induced the Legion to give their strength to the Nazi Hierarchy, it will be poor price for the penalty of meeting Jehovah's Executioner! They will bitterly rue the bargain when their hordes are thrown back by Jehovah of Hosts, unable to see God's Avenger, fighting fearfully against themselves in the black night of Armageddon. In this battle, not their money, but their blood, will pay for their crimes against the servants of the Lord.

### **Record of Rome**

The plain motive behind these attacks on innocent and loyal Americans is the suppression of fact. What is it that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is so desperately anxious to conceal from Americans that she is willing to commit murder to silence the witnesses? What is she trying to hide? Have not the people a right to know, that they might decide for themselves what course to pursue? It cannot be denied that Americans are the best judges of what they wish or do not wish to hear. Propaganda is dangerous only when freedom of speech is dead. Hitler well knows that fact, and he learned it from his masters, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Ancient historians of the Roman Catholic Inquisition, which Inquisition tortured "heretics" to death for saying anything that remotely offended the Church of Rome, declare that this dread tribunal was the cemetery of information. Today only what is approved by the pope is the Catholic ideal. All else is "heresy" and must be stamped out by threat, violence or death. Hitler has done her work well in Europe. What, then, must the Legion, servant of Rome in this country, prevent Americans from hearing? The answer is, JEHOVAH'S MESSAGE which exposes their hypocrisy.

### **Hypocrisy and Conspiracy**

In many places in the Scriptures is foretold the alliance between religion and politics. Religion is represented today chiefly by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy; and the totalitarians, such as Hitler, dominate politics. How do the facts which are known today disclose



this alliance? Since the throttling of free speech is so necessary to Catholic Action, it is important to consider the responsibility of the press in fostering this coalition. Catholicism must not be permitted to lose caste in America by linking it with Nazism, according to Hierarchy plans. America must be deceived until she can be crushed, is to follow Catholic tradition of old and all time. Consider now the facts which prove that the Bible prophecy foretelling this coalition is now in course of fulfillment.

Strange as it may seem, Hitler has announced his commission from the pope to crusade for the "Holy Roman Empire", or world domination by Catholicism, which some Nazis describe as the Catholic Revolutionary movement. He is not the first German to raise the Papal banners in bloody conquest. King Charles fought Luther and the Reformers in the name of the pope. But this old Catholic empire, the so-called "Holy Roman Empire", came to an end with the signing of the treaty of Westphalia, signed in Munster, in 1648. According to *The Converted Catholic*, issue of May, 1940, "Religious tolerance officially began with the Peace of Westphalia in 1648, which put an end to the sovereignty of the Church of Rome and the papacy's control over the nations of Europe. It must be remembered that this treaty was concluded between the Catholic and Protestant peoples of Europe, and sworn to by their respective princes. . . . But the Vatican would have no part in the agreement, and has acted ever since as if it *never existed* or had never been signed and sworn to."

"The treaty was really contained in two pacts, one at Osnabrück on August 6, 1648, and the final one at Westphalia on October 24, 1648. They made effective and final the cleavage between the opposing cultures of Catholicism and Protestantism, and started the world on the road to true tolerance—until the rise of Fascism." Pope Innocent X, then in office, issued a very severe bull denouncing these pacts and declaring them "void, invalid, iniquitous, unjust, damnable, reprobate, inane, and altogether lacking in force . . . they must, therefore, be forever held as if they had never been issued, as never existing, and as never made".

Therefore when Hitler recently made the assertion that he intended to force Britain and France to sign peace terms at historic Munster, in Westphalia, and stated at the

time that the place was significant, he identified himself as the pope's instrument to recoup what Rome lost in the Reformation! The Catholic church never forgets! The Thirty Years' War, which was settled adversely to the Papacy at the Treaty of Westphalia, was a setback which Rome never forgave. She merely waited for a champion, a crusader to wipe out this insult to her position of power. The Reformation must be remembered only as a momentary shadow in the forward march of militant Catholicism! Nor was Hitler the first warrior she asked to re-establish her power by the sword. It is interesting to note that the *New York Times*, in a scathing editorial February 8, 1887, denounced the agreement between Bismarck and the then pope, which agreement presaged the bloodshed of 1914. According to *The Converted Catholic* it was "this evil use of any means to justify the political ends of papal power that drew the ire of the *Times*, which begins its editorial with the words: 'All is grist that comes to the mill of Rome.'" It is to be regretted that the *New York Times* has lost the courage it possessed in 1887.

The next champion to be asked to re-establish her empire by the pope, and still with the purpose of wiping out Westphalia, was Kaiser Wilhelm, of first World War fame. Again quoting *The Converted Catholic*:

When the Kaiser visited Pope Leo XIII in 1903, the Pope made a plea for Germany's support of the Holy Roman Empire, and said that Germany would have to become the 'Sword of the Church'. Wilhelm did not agree to this, and pointed out 'that the ancient Roman Empire did not exist any longer, and that political conditions had changed. But the Pope did not abandon his point of view'.

Hitler's aims, and accomplishments, are in line with this. He has persecuted only the liberal elements in the Catholic Church in Germany and Austria. And the fact remains that the Vatican helped him to abolish the liberal Catholic Centre Party, threw its might back of Hitler and made a Concordat with him. It rejoiced at the death-blow to liberalism in Germany and all central Europe. To this day, it has not attempted to excommunicate Hitler, nor has it renounced its concordat with him. Its present peace efforts, if successful, would be to Germany's advantage. It is obvious to anyone who gives thought to it, that the Vatican's intensive peace campaign, after contributing so much to the victories of Nazi-Fascism since the Lateran Accord, is but a further effort to help Hitler and Mussolini hold what they have gained by "blitzkrieg" and rape.

Hitler may have disappointed the Vatican in

many things, but it still looks hopefully to him as the one most likely to accomplish in its favor what the Kaiser refused to undertake.

In line with this is the statement by the Fascist organ *Lavoro Fascista* (February 11, 1936): "The struggle against Fascist Italy is a struggle against the Catholic Church. 'Silver Charlie' Coughlin, to use the nickname given him by *New Masses*, has been likewise described as doing the will of Rome by the Jesuit organ *America*." "Hitler's early conquests in Austria and Czechoslovakia were applauded as 'a natural readjustment in Europe' by the Catholic Justice Herbert O'Brien in New York, in an article featured in the New York *Herald Tribune* of March 29, 1938. Needless to say, his opinions are *not his own*, but were obviously dictated to him by official Catholic authority," to quote from *The Converted Catholic*, May 19. The Catholic bishops of Germany and Austria have repeatedly applauded the advance of the arms of Hitler. A Catholic cardinal approved the traitorous action of Leopold of Belgium; and according to the New York *Times* of July 4, "it is believed in Vatican circles that the controversy between King Leopold (a staunch Catholic) and the exiled (popular) Pierlot government of Belgium is about to end, in part because of intervention by the Vatican."

It must be remembered that the chief countries that broke with Rome at about the time of the Treaty of Westphalia, signed in Munster, were the Scandinavian countries, England, Holland and parts of Germany. France was later blacklisted by the Papacy because Napoleon jailed two popes. America was also the haven of Protestantism and thoroughly hated. Thus can be seen just what are the objectives of Hitler. Why does not the *Detroit Free Press* publish some of these facts, instead of vilifying people who are doing a service to America?

Hitler is prosecuting a "holy war", to destroy "heretics" and restore the Holy Roman Empire. On this point says the San Francisco *Chronicle*, May 21, 1940: "[Hitler] seems determined that if he forces France and England to their knees he will make them send their representatives to historic Munster, in Westphalia, to sign on the dotted line."

"*Munster is symbolic for Hitler*. Not content with wiping out the last vestiges of the Versailles treaty which ended the World War, his mind goes back to 1648, when the Germany of the Holy Roman Empire was broken into

powerless bits by the Treaty at Munster which ended the Thirty Years' War" ["a struggle between Protestants and Roman Catholics"—*Encyclopedia Britannica*].

As for the truthfulness of this evidence of the Rome-Berlin-Papal alliance, the facts are fully supported by Pierre Van Paassen in *Days of Our Years*, George Seldes in *The Catholic Crisis*, G. E. R. Gedye, and many other Protestant and even Catholic journalists. It is thus easy to see why the Legion opposes Jehovah's witnesses and favors Nazism. Perhaps the *Detroit Free Press* has no impartial journalists on its staff. Maybe it is merely ignorant of these facts.

Further consummating the Papal plans to get America is the Hierarchy's establishing relations between the United States and Vatican City. Vatican City has a population of about 2,000 people. Why does America make such a point of having relations with this minute realm? It is not for this little bit of ground that this relationship is formed, but in order that the pope might have control of the fifteen million Catholics in the United States of America. This is made clear by Gilbert O. Nations, writing in both the New York *Times* and *The New Age*, June, 1940.

In conclusion the following facts are repeated: Hitler is admittedly a Catholic and so describes himself in the German *Who's Who* (and the *Detroit Free Press* will never tell you this); he has signed an agreement or concordat with the pope to bring all the world under the yoke of Catholicism; the American Legion and the American press have been assigned the job of putting America under this Roman yoke; Jehovah's witnesses are the patriotic friends of freedom; our forefathers shed their blood battling for the principles for which Jehovah's witnesses now stand; Washington and Jefferson fought for these very principles and they were written into the Constitution and Bill of Rights, and the flag was made a symbol of this freedom. Today Jehovah's witnesses alone of all Americans continue the battle of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. By its deeds the American Legion demonstrates its hatred for the democracy it professes to protect. Jehovah's witnesses have a message from Jehovah which is the most important information for the public welfare today. Hear them if you would live; abuse them if you would be killed by Jehovah!

(To be continued)

## Detroit—the Biggest and the Sweetest Convention

THE newspapers of Detroit said that the convention of Jehovah's witnesses held in that city July 24-28 had an attendance of 45,000. They ought to know. That makes it in point of attendance the largest convention the witnesses ever held. Judge Rutherford said it was the sweetest convention. He ought to know. He has been at them all. The greatest blessings follow the greatest trials. Pentecost followed the death of Jesus. Mordecai's exaltation was just after the threat against his life. See Esther 5:14; 6:1-14.

In June Jehovah's witnesses were in dire peril: the burning of their homes in Maine, the smashing of their automobiles in Illinois, tar and feathers in Wyoming, destruction of furniture in Maryland, wholesale imprisonments and beatings in Texas, Arkansas, Oklahoma, California, and shooting with intent to kill in South Dakota, and a reign of lawlessness throughout the country. All this followed only a month later by the greatest and most blessed convention ever held. How like the great and good Jehovah God! There were 1,643 immersed at Detroit alone.

It looked for a time as if the witnesses might have to meet "out under the stars", said one of the speakers. But the Lord provided a good place and a large Convention Hall, Detroit, a succession of huge halls, interconnected, all on one floor, occupying perhaps two good-sized city blocks, was well suited to the purpose. The Eastern Star Temple, two blocks away, was filled. The overflow was taken care of at Trailer City, where 2,900 of the conventioners made their home.

Outstanding features were Judge Rutherford's talks. One of these summarized the presentation on the 'Times and Seasons', which appears in August 1 and 15 and September 1 issues of *The Watchtower*. His principal address, "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY," will receive attention in *The Messenger*. When the convention opened, and prior to Judge Rutherford's opening address, it was explained to the audience that he had been a very sick man, and that his presence with them at the convention was a miracle. But both the addresses above referred to were given with all the zest and fire and eloquence that have endeared him to all who love Jehovah God.

Another prominent feature of the convention was the judge's new book, *Religion*.

*Consolation* suggests that the politicians and others who have been clamoring for "more religion" are in a fair way to have their prayers answered; the first printing is 1,000,000 copies. See page 25.

The new phonograph made a great hit, and especially the way in which it was demonstrated. In each convention hall, as the description was given, the mysteries of this new vertical type, carried by its own handle, and housing books, booklets and a package that looked suspiciously like a sandwich, were shown by witnesses who had been trained for the job.

### Seventeen Sub-Conventions

There were sub-conventions at Boston, Philadelphia, Atlanta, Tampa, El Paso, Kansas City, Des Moines, Duluth, St. Paul, Boise, Long Beach, San Jose, San Diego, Medford, Seattle, Spokane, and Honolulu.

A pioneer from Montana went to Sioux Falls to attend the convention there. Finding the city fathers there had made a mental surrender to the boys in skirts she went on to attend the convention at Fargo. There the fifth column clergy are the bosses; so she went on to St. Paul. There the mayor and the city attorney had refused the use of the city auditorium (and both have since lost their jobs), but the manager of the convention hall retained his manhood and self-respect, even though a priest from Minneapolis did call up and demand that he cancel his contract and expel the witnesses. The police department of St. Paul was A-1. It was overhauled some years ago, and it would be a good thing for most American cities if they would also have a periodical housecleaning.

At Medford, Oregon, the witnesses had no trouble getting the armory, but nobody would let them have seats, so they made them themselves.

Boston, Massachusetts, birthplace of American liberty, cheered faintly as its heroic police, Gallagher, Flaherty, and Dennis Collins, arrested 8-year-old Irene Smith and 24 others, 12 of whom were children. Richard Judson, a boy of 13, arrested by Fitzpatrick, jailed over night, was described by the clerk of the court as "as fine a boy as I ever saw and I would like to have a dozen like him". See *The Messenger* for further news.



## In Clergy-ruled Quebec

◆ Believing it would be of interest to you, I have set out below a general report of the attempt of the enemy to disrupt the work of publishing the message of Jehovah's Kingdom here. The report is confined to the first three months of the current fiscal year, October, November and December. A large part of these proceedings were carried on in court-rooms wherein the dominating decorative (?) theme was the crucifix, and which proceedings took the form of religious inquisition. The three focal points of persecution are the cities of Montreal, Sherbrooke and Valleyfield.

In the three months mentioned above, hardly a day passed without some of Jehovah's witnesses' being picked up by the police and hustled off to the local police station for "investigation". This is usually a pretext to get the publisher into the station, where the minions of the law try to intimidate him or her by threats of arrest, imprisonment or even physical harm. On these occasions the witness is usually relieved of phonograph and literature.

Between October 1 and December 31 14 publishers have been formally charged; nine under the Montreal by-law proscribing "selling without a license" and five in the vicinity of Sherbrooke accused of being "parties to a seditious conspiracy".

Two witnesses charged with selling without a license were sentenced to two months in prison. There was one acquittal on a similar charge in Montreal North. In connection with these and previous cases the witnesses were required to appear in court on 38 different occasions. All told, 61 publishers are at present awaiting trial in the Province of Quebec, 34 on charges of seditious conspiracy, 2 for publishing defamatory libel, and the remaining 25 for distributing without a license, "displaying placards" or "selling without a license".

Of outstanding interest was the trial of Arthur Titley on November 27 to 29, on a charge of being party to a seditious conspir-

acy. At the outset the Crown prosecutor was heard giving a whispered warning to a press representative to "not give these people too much publicity . . . that's what they are looking for". Perhaps that accounted for the sparsity of information in the press regarding this case, but certainly the court received a great witness during the trial.

The book *Enemies* was the principal exhibit and it was a treat to hear the prosecution's "expert" witnesses reading aloud from it the portions which they considered "extremely seditious". The "experts" were a Roman Catholic priest, an Anglican canon, and a Catholic University professor. When the Anglican clergyman finished his testimony, part of which consisted of a slanderous attack on Judge Rutherford, referring to him as "a spider weaving his web", he sat down beside his Roman Catholic co-religionist and whispered, "I hope I didn't spoil anything for you." The picture on page 192 in *Enemies* was brought up, depicting the harlot riding the beast, and the priest, who sat beside the Anglican canon throughout the trial, was heard to say to his confrere, "I don't think that is in the Bible, is it?" The other, after a few moments' reflection replied, "Yes, I think it is, but not like he is explaining it." (H. L. Stewart was telling the court how the prophecy applied to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.)

In his defense before the court Mr. Calder, K.C., pointed out very clearly the position of Jehovah's witnesses, and how closely they followed in the steps of the early Christians and adhered to the truths of the Bible. At one stage he challenged the clergymen to cite one scripture in the Bible in support of "Purgatory". The mighty men of Babylon could not say a word.

My impression was that in his address to the jury, the judge (Mr. Justice Wilfred Lazure) followed closely the Crown prosecutor's line of attack and, far from assuming the role of "Prisoner's counsel", he displayed an attitude of religious prejudice.

We have been reliably informed that in all the Catholic churches in Montreal a sermon has been preached in which the people have been informed that Jehovah's witnesses are Communists and should be detained in the homes by some means until the householder can get in touch with the police department and inform them of the whereabouts of the witnesses. ———, Quebec.



Baptism of Theocracy publishers, Manila, Philippine Islands

## 2½ Well-spent Hours

♦ I find out it pays to use the doorstep setup. One morning I ran my "Snare and Racket" record, by holding my phonograph on my arm by the side of a house. Just before I ran the lecture the man told me he wasn't religious and didn't care to listen, but after hearing the lecture he agreed it sounded good, also remarked it was a good way of carrying our message, by phonograph.

I then presented the bound books spoken of on this record, but he said he didn't care to read. So then I asked him if he heard our lecture from New York—"Government and Peace." He replied "No". Then I gave him a brief outline of what happened while it was being delivered, and then I asked him if I could call and play the recordings of this lecture for him. He replied that I could, but for me not to go to any trouble, as he was always working. I got his name and house number and bade him good-bye.

In three weeks' time I called back, and met his wife at the door. I asked for Mr. McConnell, but she said he wasn't home but she was expecting him any minute, and asked me to come in. He came home in a few minutes but was too busy to spend any time with me. I asked him if he ever saw a march in this city

carrying the information that religion was a snare and a racket. He said "Yes". So I gave him a *Kingdom News* No. 5, telling him that this would explain why we carried on such a march. I bade him good night and added that I would call again later.

Three weeks more passed and I called again in the evening. Met Mr. McConnell at the door and asked if he would like to hear my lecture. In reply he said, "Well, come in and get it over with." So I entered the hall, took off my rubbers, and just then he turned and asked his wife if she cared to listen to this lecture. She said "No". So then I didn't know what to do. Mr. McConnell scratched his head, looked at me, then looked at her and back at me again, replying to me to come to the kitchen.

Both of them were standing at the stove when I entered. Right then she was real snappy with me and didn't care to have me, and asked me quite a few questions. Asked if this was technocracy, politics or religion. I then told her "No", and also added that religion was of the Devil. She then asked if this lecture referred to Christian teachings. I replied that it refers to Christianity, which refers to Jesus' own teachings. She then said I took her up wrong about religion.



At Kingdom hall, Belfast, Ireland, a large map of the world is fixed at the back of one window and different-colored ribbons connect each country on the map with a card at the front of the window. On these cards is printed the year's report for the work done in 1939 for each particular country. This has aroused great interest, and from the remarks made by people passing by we find that they are surprised and impressed by the tremendous work that Jehovah has had done by his little army of witnesses.—Robert Anderson.

Then I asked again if they would care to listen to the phonograph, also stating I didn't want to impose on them if they didn't care to hear it, and wouldn't call any more. Mr. McConnell then asked me how long it would take. I said that as soon as he didn't care to hear any longer it was O.K. with me. His wife mumbled that she never got any good out of listening to anything like this. Mr. McConnell said, "Play one record and I'll tell you what I think of it." Also he said he wanted to listen to a program on his radio. So I played the first record of "Government and Peace" and asked him if he had any question on what he had heard. He said I haven't heard enough. I then said, "You better listen to your program on the radio." So he did.

After this we had another debate and I still asked if he cared to listen any more. He then said, "Go ahead, play it, so we can get rid of you." I continued up to record seven. By this time his wife cooled down and began to ask questions (so many it would take too long to write them out). She was going to make me prove with the Bible some of my statements which I had made about the clergy. I didn't have a Bible with me and she brought me her prayer-book. I said, "This isn't a Bible; it's a prayer-book." She didn't seem to know the difference; then went and got a Bible.

By this time it was more interesting, and I showed her how she could prove from the Bible various statements that this booklet *Government and Peace* has made. By this time

their heart condition was changing and they welcomed me back again as soon as I could to start a Model Study.

This all took place by making a back-call from a doorstep setup. There were two and a half hours well spent. I bade them good night, stating I never received the truth overnight and couldn't tell it all to them overnight. This was sure the Lord's direction on this part of the service. —, British Columbia.

### Back-Calls on Foreign-speaking (Canada)

♦ For two years or so the friends in a Saskatchewan company, all English, have been



Immersion of young Jonadab at Belfast, Ireland

running the Ukrainian "Exposed" and "Religion and Christianity" series for the Ukrainians that were willing to hear them. Some have heard the series once, others twice, and some even more. The people were willing to hear them, and the friends were willing to play for them.

When the letter from Judge Rutherford dated January 20, 1940, was received, urging the publishers to redouble their efforts and especially increase the back-calls, not being able to go out in the country, it being winter, and because of lack of conveyance, they again called on their Ukrainian friends with the series and were very welcome.

During my visit in this company, being able to speak Ukrainian, I arranged for a back-call on a Sunday evening and asked the man to invite some of his friends that like the truth. On my arrival the small house was packed full, far more than I ever anticipated, and all were eager to digest every word that was said. I put on the record which dealt with the "soul" and went over it together with

CONSOLATION



the Bible and the *Model Study* booklet, which I had to translate as I went along. The audience of 35 were very attentive, and, when the meeting was over, expressed their gratitude for such opportunity, that the Bible is true, and that they were eager to learn more.

The success of this back-call was due to the foundation laid by the friends back-calling and running the lectures over and over. This proves that the lectures can be heard time and again with good advantage to the attenders, and that it is never too much nor too often to call on the interested ones as long as one can manage to do so. The Lord blesses our efforts and brings the increase.

### The Salvage Corps

◆ Recently on a Sunday morning I went to the far end of a street in our unit, to make calls on the way back. At the first call I saw a police cruiser, the officers in which seemed to be watching me. As I was making my fourth call their car drew up to the curb and the driver called and asked me what I had and what I was doing. I told him I had just knocked on the door and would explain in a moment. No one answered, so I went out to

### Church Census in Eire

◆ The Roman Catholics of Eire comprise 93.4 percent of the population. The result of the last census shows the following numbers of persons who claim to belong to the various religious bodies in Eire:

Jehovah's witnesses (not religious)	30
Roman Catholics	2,774,000
Church of Ireland	145,000
Presbyterian	28,000
Methodists	10,000
Jews	7,000
Baptists	700
Others	7,000

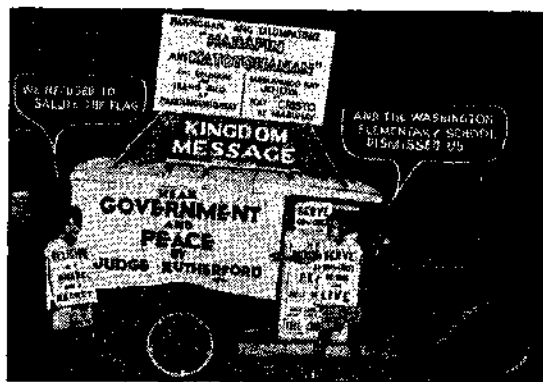
The little flock is at the top for obvious reasons. From 1926 the Roman Catholic population has increased 0.8 percent, while the Protestant denominations decreased 11.9 percent. The Jews and Jehovah's witnesses have shown a marked increase. No doubt many persons comprised in the above figures are in heart sympathy with us.

In Dublin there is a section of the town populated largely by Jews. These have lately been visited by two pioneers, and they report that the Jews are hearing the message of Messiah's Kingdom with great joy. The majority visited so far have taken literature, principally the book *Jehovah*, promptly, because they realize that Jehovah's witnesses are their friends, and because both are being persecuted by the same class today. The rabbis tell them that some great event is to happen in three hundred years' time. That is poor comfort for the present generation of Jews, but God's message given to them by Jehovah's witnesses



Theocracy publishers, Enfield, London, liquidating their obligations

the car and told the officers I had the message of God's Kingdom and was preaching the same from door to door. One asked me if I was one of Jehovah's witnesses; to which I replied in the affirmative. He then said that if anyone threw me off a veranda I could give them a call and they would return and pick up the pieces. As the car drew off we all laughed, and I went on to my next call. —, Ontario.



Manila, Philippine Islands, educational authorities will educate conscientious little Christians only if they agree to put the State ahead of Almighty God and His Commandments.

makes their eyes light up with joy. The other day a Jew said that Judge Rutherford tells the truth when he says all religious systems, including the Jewish, are practicing rackets.

It is heart-rending to see the sorrow exhibited by the Jews when speaking of the persecution of their friends and relatives in Germany and Poland, but the present-day message of the Theocratic Government has renewed their hope in the Messiah.

The Protestant primate of all Ireland, Archbishop Gregg, said in an address lately that all religious systems in Eire are very tolerant toward each other. Certainly they are. That is why they put two of Jehovah's witnesses in Dublin's Mountjoy jail, because they are not connected with any of their religious systems.

Some of the Protestant clergymen continue to urge their parishioners to burn the WATCH Tower publications, they not realizing that Revelation 17:16 shows that Jehovah will recompense their iniquity by turning the tables on them.

In a quiet way the "other sheep" of the Lord, penned in the Roman Catholic, Protestant and Jewish systems and institutions of Dublin, are getting fed, for which we give thanks to the great Provider.—J. H. Corr, Eire.

## Witnessing in France

◆ Some French witnesses, so new in the truth that they had never attended a single meeting, are now in military prisons because unwilling to make any compromise with Satan's organization. Many witnesses have been interned and all foreign persons must have travel permits to move about. Visits to Jonadabs are difficult, but are made, and the Jonadabs have much literature of God's kingdom in their care. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is now in full control in France, and the press yaps like an obedient cur behind it. The witness work still goes on; some officials admit its truthfulness, and one lieutenant of gendarmes, when told of the Kingdom, said, "May it come quickly." Many persons of good will are taking their stand for the Kingdom.

## Does Your Wife Love God?

◆ Does your wife love God? If so, have her locked up in an insane asylum, because the only really sane people in the world are those that believe God tortures people either eternally or at least for a few thousand years in "purgatory" (?). A man in Ohio (name and

date of paper omitted by sender) had that kind of wife and had her committed to the Dayton state hospital for the insane. And then Victor Schmidt, attorney for Jehovah's witnesses, the mean thing, went and got her locked out. Jehovah's witnesses from all over southwestern Ohio came to the entertainment, and now this mother is back caring for her two little ones, and her hubby, who got her locked in, doesn't know what to do about it.

## New York Times

◆ If you think there is anything fair, courageous or honorable about the New York Times you might do a little thinking about the following correspondence, which speaks for itself.

May 25, 1940

THIS IMPORTANT LETTER:—

To the Editor of the New York Times

Sir,

This morning I read the article in the Times regarding the expulsion of three Fifth Column agents from Del Rio, Texas. Are you sure that these people were Nazi agents and not members of the Jehovah's Witnesses sect? There is a member of this organization in my office and from what he has told me it seems that this is a piece of bad reporting. Their publication is called the Watchtower and is published at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn. The flag incident seems to be line with their much-publicized attitude toward saluting the flag and the slogan "Religion is your power" corresponds to their belief that present-day religionists are in the same category with the Pharisees of Christ's time and that religion is not Christianity. They use photograph records in their missionary work and I have seen one of their pamphlets with a swastika on the cover, but it represented death and sin—for whatever can be charged against these people they certainly are not pro-Nazi. I have read accounts in the Times of members of the sect in Germany having been executed by Hitler.

Apart from the injustice of making these people out to be the exact opposite from what they are, think of the damage done to America. Unless the citizens of Del Rio were knowingly accusing them unjustly it was indicative of a wild state of hysteria, which, if it spreads, will surely lead America to disaster. Now, if ever, we must be cool and none of us should lend himself to creating panic. Certainly you should examine the facts and if they are as I have shown you should do your best to quiet the fears you have aroused. This is no ordinary danger. America is in danger.

RECEIVED THIS COMARLY REPLY:—

The New York Times

"All The News That's Fit to Print"

40 West 11th Street  
TIMES SQUARE, NEW YORK

*Ch. Lee*

Arthur Callant  
40 West 11th Street  
New York

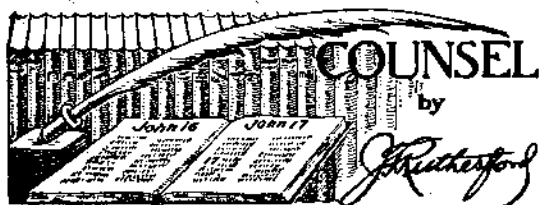
The Editor regrets that the enclosed contribution is not available for publication in The New York Times.

It is unfortunate that the amount of space open for publication of letters is so small that many of such value and interest must be returned.

## Africa (West)

◆ The literature that was shipped to us a few months ago was not allowed importation, and our application to have them re-exported was refused. Not long after the publications were destroyed an earthquake occurred, in which Accra, the place where our literature was ordered to be destroyed and burnt, suffered more than any other town on the Gold Coast, and many of the Government buildings were badly damaged.—1940 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses, page 98.

(To be continued)



## The Kingdom Is Here

**T**HE only hope for mankind, God's kingdom, does not wait upon the conversion of the heathen world by religious clergymen and missionaries. Such have said: 'When a man becomes a Christian the Kingdom is set up in his heart; and when all are brought to Christ, then the Kingdom will be fully established, because Jesus said, at Luke 17:21, "The kingdom of God is within you." For this reason the church must convert the world, that the kingdom of God may fully come.'

That argument, based on Luke 17:21, is wholly wrong, and is proof that those who thus argue are entirely ignorant of God's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. You will note by reading the context of Luke 17:21 that Jesus was speaking to the Pharisees who demanded to know when the Kingdom would come. It was to them, His enemies, He said: "The kingdom of God is within you." We know that God would not set up His kingdom in the hearts of His enemies. The Pharisees claimed to represent God, and they were the clergy of that day, but Jesus repeatedly told them they were hypocrites and sons of the Devil. Read the twenty-third chapter of Matthew and note the scathing denunciation that Jesus laid upon the Pharisees; note His words in John 8:42-44, in which He told them they were of the Devil. There must be something wrong, then, with the argument of teachers of "Christendom" that the Kingdom is set up in the hearts of men.

If your Bible has marginal references, note that the marginal reading of Luke 17:21 is: "The kingdom of God is **AMONG** you." The *Emphatic Diaglott* and also Rotherham's translation read the same way. The plain meaning of the words of Jesus is this: Shortly after Jesus' temptation in the wilderness Jehovah made a covenant with Him to give Him the promised Kingdom, and He anointed Jesus with His spirit to be the King whose right it is to rule the world in God's due time. Jesus, therefore, from that time forward could properly say to those about Him: "The kingdom

of heaven is at hand"; meaning that He, Jesus, was the anointed King or Ruler and He was then on the earth amongst the people, including His enemies. When the Pharisees came to Him, thinking they would catch Him in His words, He said to them, in effect: 'The Kingdom is among you, or in your midst, because here I am standing, standing among you, and I am the One anointed of Jehovah for the Kingdom.' The Pharisees understood what Jesus meant, because they afterward accused Him of sedition by reason of His claim to be the King.

The counterparts of the Pharisees are found amongst the religionists of "Christendom" today. These not only have given a wrongful meaning to Jesus' words, but have assumed the burden of converting the world, saying that the kingdom of God can never come until the denominational churches bring the people into the church and robe the earth in the moral achievements of man, and that then Christ will come and visit the earth. Their conclusions are entirely wrong and very misleading. Christ Jesus, now a divine spirit Person since His resurrection, has already come and the Kingdom is now among you. This can be said today with stronger force than ever before.

Shortly after Jesus spoke to the Pharisees He was killed, was resurrected, and then ascended into heaven. Since then His faithful followers have looked for His coming again. In A.D. 1914 the "times of the Gentiles" ended and Jesus' period of waiting at God's right hand ended, and then Jehovah God set Jesus, His anointed King, upon His throne to act. (Hebrews 10:12,13; Psalm 110:1,2) The Scriptural proof is supported by the world war of 1914 and the other foretold incidents that followed. (Matthew 24:7-15) In 1918 Jesus Christ, being present, exercised His power and began to gather together unto himself the true Christians who are wholly devoted to God and to His kingdom, separating them from the religionists of "Christendom", and the judgment of all professed followers of Christ is now in progress.—Malachi 3:1-4.

The next great act of the anointed King of Jehovah will be to destroy Satan's organization in the approaching battle of Armageddon. Therefore the people of the land need to be told over and over again this truth, because of its great importance, to wit, that the kingdom of God is now among you. That is the reason why men and women are going from house to house daily, and particularly on Sun-

day, delivering this message to the people and bringing to their attention the Scriptural proof in the form of books explaining the Bible, in fulfillment of Matthew 24:14. Never was it so important to preach the good news of the Kingdom as just now; and when this is done, shortly now, Armageddon will immediately follow.

The enemies of God's kingdom wish to keep the people in ignorance of the fact that the Kingdom is here; hence their cry is that a propaganda work is going forward by those who are active witnesses to the Lord. Such is not true, because there could be no propaganda work concerning God's kingdom. The gospel of the Kingdom is merely an announcement of a fact in order that the people may be informed. It is God's message, and not man's. God does not indulge in propaganda.

Some have conceived it to be their duty to censor the message that is being given to the people and to cut out certain phrases before publication thereof, on the theory that such are controversial. That is very wrong, and anyone attempting it puts himself in a very bad position. God's message of truth could not be controversial, because it proceeds from Jehovah and is therefore the truth beyond contradiction. There is no attempt to convert anyone or to get anyone into an organization. The sole purpose of delivering the message is to inform the people of the facts. The commandment of the Lord is that this good news shall be told to the peoples of the nations as a witness. (Matthew 24:14; Mark 13:10) Those who do not want to hear need not hear. (Ezekiel 2:7) But no man has authority to censor the message of God's Word and thereby prevent some from hearing who desire to hear. Let the people hear and then determine for themselves what course they want to take. If the message is true, nothing can prevent it from going out, and he who tries to interfere with it assumes a grave responsibility.

Referring to the time in which we now are, God by His prophet says to His faithful witnesses, in Isaiah 60:1, 2: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people; but the Lord [Jehovah] shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee." That means that the Kingdom has come and those who see it must arise and cry out to the people: 'Behold, your God reigns!'

All observe that at this very time darkness

is in the earth and gross darkness is upon the people concerning the Word of God, and the whole world is in the very shadow of death because Armageddon is just ahead. God's commandment is that His witnesses must now serve notice upon the rulers and the people of the impending destruction of "Christendom", in general, and of the destruction of Satan's entire organization, in general, in order that the people who are of good will and honest heart may, if they choose, take their stand on the side of the Lord God and give their allegiance to His kingdom. It is that class of people alone that will escape the worst part of the battle of Armageddon and be brought through. By His prophet Zephaniah Jehovah says to the meek or teachable people of the earth: "Before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."—Zephaniah 2:2, 3.

In the day of Jesus and the apostles the Pharisaic rulers tried to stop God's witnesses from announcing the Kingdom. Their counterparts attempt the same thing today. But the Lord declares that this message shall be told to the nations as a witness, and therefore it must be done despite opposition. Now Christ Jesus, the world's rightful King, has begun His reign in the midst of His enemies, and the time has come to point out to all order-loving people the way of entrance into the blessings of that kingdom. By no other means can the people ever find relief and blessings. Hence God's command to His anointed witnesses is: "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people."—Isaiah 62:10.

To "lift up [the] standard for the people", as the Lord commands, means to point the people of good will to the only way of salvation and deliverance. God's standard is the right standard, and points man to the way of life and eternal happiness. Everyone who loves righteousness should desire to know about it. Let everyone, therefore, who hears the good news that the kingdom of heaven is in your midst and that the reign of Christ has begun, take up the glad tidings and herald it to others and thus have some part in vindicating the name of Jehovah. 'Hallowed be His name.'—Matthew 6:9.

# Religious Governments versus The Theocracy

## (In Two Parts—Part 2)

**R**USSIAN boys of less than 12 have been compelled to sign statements that they were guilty of conspiring against the Government. Men have been compelled to stand 48 hours before the door of an examining judge waiting for a chance to repeat "confessions" obtained in darkened rooms by professional hypnotists.

Twenty-eight men have been confined in a cell intended for only two or three. Cries for air mean nothing. Guards in the corridors maintain absolute silence. The prison slaughterhouse is in the exact center of the courtyard so that all may hear the cries for mercy of those doomed to be murdered.

Any Russian citizen may be arrested without warrant and without charge and be held indefinitely without trial, or be condemned and punished in secret. The teaching of Christianity, The Theocracy, is not permitted in Russia, but it is alleged that Stalin is now negotiating for the re-establishment of religion in the country in which he is now the absolute dictator.

### *Somewhat Similar Conditions in France*

Conditions in France are somewhat similar to those in Russia. At the time of the Massacre of St. Bartholomew France was one of the most religious countries in the world. At the time of the French Revolution it veered to something akin to present conditions in Russia. Religion has been viewed askance by millions, but other millions have been very religious. The country has been known as a democracy. It awarded the first prize to the literature of The Theocracy, as set forth in Judge Rutherford's wonderful books, but now, in the time of war, the circulation of these books, officially described as works on moral sanitation, is forbidden.

France has great need, not of religion, which is getting a fresh hold on the country, but of Christianity, The Theocracy, instead. Its treatment of prisoners at Devil's Island and its horrible treatment of the blacks in equatorial Africa merit the greatest possible disapprobation. For details as to how these poor natives are mercilessly driven to death to build up a great African empire, see *Consolation* magazine of February 7, 1940, pages 23 and 24.

### *The Great Religious Reich*

The sudden turning of Germany from 400 years of Protestantism to Catholicism requires skillful maneuvering of the press associations to keep the facts in concealment. The Nazi cause was on the decline when von Papen, the papal chamberlain, and others got behind Hitler and pushed him into power. Subsequently the same von Papen betrayed Austria into his clutches, and tried to work the same game in Turkey, but in vain.

Catholic travelers who visited Germany within a year are puzzled on return to America to find the papers filled with accounts of persecutions there of the Catholic Church of which they saw and heard nothing while there, and of which there was nothing to see. In Hitler's dictatorship the number of Catholic churches and of Catholic priests has increased.

In 1938 the Nazi government turned over to both Catholic and Protestant churches the sum of 500,000,000 marks. Every Catholic bishop is paid from 12,000 to 35,000 marks by the German state. Cardinal Faulhaber's salary is \$11,600. The church, collectively, owns landed and forest property worth 10,000,000,000 marks. In greater Berlin alone there are 107 Catholic convents and monasteries. About 2,470,000 acres of German lands are in the hands of religious organizations. This nice empire of 4,000 square miles, it will be reflected, is held in the name of Him who had not where to lay His head.

When Czechoslovakia was seized, it was the Roman Catholic young women of the Sudeten and Teschen areas who bombarded the German and Polish invaders of that Protestant land with roses. Who taught them to do that? When German tanks invaded Catholic Poland the sign on the tanks was the cross instead of the swastika. Why was that? When Britain declared war against Germany the Catholic bishops issued a pastoral letter admonishing Catholic soldiers to be obedient to their brother Catholic, Adolf Hitler, and urged them to pray to God that He would make the war a "blessed success".

### *Millionaire Hitler and His Lies*

Charles Coughlin, America's radio demagogue, thinks Hitler the only real Christian

leader. He has strange ideas of what constitutes a Christian. Perhaps he is unduly impressed with the fact that Hitler is often an attendant at St. Hedwig's cathedral in Berlin. But attending "church" does not make a man a Christian.

Hitler confesses in his book *Mein Kampf* (the sales of which book made him a millionaire) that he was so overwhelmed with joy in 1914 when he knew the nations would fly at each other's throats that he fell on his knees and thanked heaven. Is there anything in that to remind one of the Prince of Peace? Like Mussolini, he is in conversation with demons and guided by their voices, and surely there is nothing Christian about that.

He is on record as earth's prize liar. He lied about Austria, lied about Germany's air force, lied about occupation of the Rhineland, lied about intervention in Spain, and, in his book, tells how to lie and get away with it. But he is only a beginner, compared with the religious crowd and the press associations directly subservient to them. Of all the lies ever told, one of the worst, and most effective, is that the Catholic religion is being persecuted in Germany. For example, there are the Ruttenburg, Salzburg and Innitzer falsehoods, widely published all over the world, and here are the bare facts:

The world was asked to believe that on a certain date 10,000 uniformed Storm Troopers visited Ruttenburg, total population 9,000, invaded Bishop Sproll's home and threw his prayer-book into the street, but quickly left when 80 policemen from Stuttgart restored order. Perfect piffle. Ten thousand troops could hardly get into little Ruttenburg, could certainly not get into one house, would certainly have some other objective than a prayer-book, and in any event could not be chased away by 80 police. Yet this twaddle was published solemnly by the New York Times.

At Salzburg is a monastery building owned by the German State. The State decided to make use of the property and ordered the monks to vacate. The State offered the services of professional movers, but the monks said they would do the moving themselves. When the due time arrived the monks, in order to attract public sympathy, threw their furniture from the third-story windows into the courtyard, where it was smashed. This trick got them the entire front page of the New York Daily News. Slick work, eh?

One of the worst swindles of all was the attack on the Innitzer palace in Vienna. It was necessary to have an attack, because Innitzer had fallen all over himself to throw Austria into Hitler's arms; so the press agencies fixed up a beautiful lie and sent it to America off and on, in one form or another, for three full months. The lie was that Cardinal Innitzer was injured while at prayer in his private chapel the night the archiepiscopal palace was stoned. The facts are that on that night he was in a monastery at Waehring, not in Vienna at all, was not in his private chapel, was not at prayer, and was not injured in any way. But The Associated Press peddled that lie for three months in America until they got it across. They well know that if they repeat a lie often enough it will thereafter pass for the truth. Hitler makes that plain also in his gangster book, *Mein Kampf*. It is not necessary to recommend the book to The Associated Press. They know everything that Hitler knows, and, in fact, could give him lessons on how to lie discreetly, persistently and effectively, and get away with it permanently.

### **Hitler's Adept Pupil, Goebbels**

For sheer audacity as well as mendacity Hitler's pupil and propaganda minister, Dr. Joseph Goebbels, excels Hitler himself. Like Hitler, he is Jesuit-trained. In forty days before the seizure of Czechoslovakia this rascal engineered 922 attacks on its neighbor to the south, criticized its president 194 times, its officials and law courts 172 times, and its army 106 times. On 31 occasions he contrived to have it broadcast falsely that Czechoslovakia was ruled by Communists.

When the country was seized it was ruined. Everything was taken to Germany, including windows and frames from the public buildings and machinery from the factories, all gold and raw materials of all sorts. Goebbels and Hitler both claim that the German nation has the right to rule the world. *The Catholic Herald*, of London, regards this outcome of the present imbroglio as "the only hope: it is the position on the issue as von Papen saw it and as Seiss-Inquart sees it, even possibly as Cardinal Innitzer sees it".

It must be admitted that German efficiency has brought forth some new ideas. It has perfected the bungling attempts at the Inquisition which once prevailed. To make sure that nobody does any independent thinking, the

CONSOLATION



country has been divided into 397,040 blocks, under that many inspectors, each of whom is supposed to know everything about everybody in that block. Talk of strike means death. Children are taught war. Women, expelled from the professions, are made mere breeders or are put at hard labor, or both.

### ***The Inquisition in Practice***

In the present Inquisition in Germany as many as 40,000 innocent persons were arrested in one day and in a single year 280,308 were imprisoned, 49,000 sent to concentration camps, 12,863 were sterilized, 212 were beheaded, and 184 were "shot while attempting to escape".

At Dachau concentration camp poison gases were tried out on prisoners and many were thus slain; at least one was killed by having his testicles crushed with wooden clamps; here prisoners were lashed to posts and their faces burned with cigarette stubs, and here and at many other places were driven insane by being compelled to gaze at bright electric lights for hours at a stretch.

At Esterwegen prisoners carry building materials at the double-quick, with an SS man with a rubber stick or horsewhip at every ten steps to lash the unfortunate victim to utmost exertion.

At Hubertshof and Oranienberg prisoners are mercilessly overworked, nearly starved, compelled to crawl on all fours, to bark like dogs, to do unprintable things, and then to deny all this over the radio.

At Lichtenberg *women* are beaten almost to death, are sprayed with ice water in bitter winter weather, suffer agonies from frostbite and dysentery and are under the care of females of the lowest order.

At Sachsenhausen, on a day when 62 prisoners were delivered at the gates 12 were killed with spades before they could enter; others had their eyes knocked out or were disfigured for life. At this place 16,000 men were denied toilet privileges for two entire days. At this prison are 12 hanging beams in constant use; the prisoner's hands are bound behind him and he is hung from a high beam for one to two hours, usually until his joints become dislocated. At this prison men are often whipped 25 strokes with a steel-cord whip and die under the lash.

### ***Proclaimers of The Theocracy***

In all the foregoing and in all other prisons

SEPTEMBER 4, 1940

of Germany, the worst treatment is reserved for the proclaimers of The Theocracy, Jehovah's witnesses. Because of this, and to give the Hitler government fair warning of what is in store for them, every company of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the entire earth sent the following cable to the Hitler government, Berlin, Germany, on October 7, 1934:

Your ill-treatment of Jehovah's witnesses shocks all good people of earth and dishonors God's name. Refrain from further persecuting Jehovah's witnesses; otherwise God will destroy you and your national party.

The public knows nothing of this, because the identity of Jehovah's witnesses is always carefully screened in the dispatches from Europe, unless perchance something that can be misconstrued to their detriment can be found. In this instance it was admitted that the cables were received and made a great stir. The Nazis admit that one of their objectives is to completely destroy these faithful witnesses of God's Word. They have imprisoned them for no greater crime than reading the Scriptures on a trolley car. They have broken up their families, putting their children in Nazi institutions. In prison they have repeatedly baptized these children of God in sewage, and have called them by every vile and dishonorable name that vile and dishonorable men can conjure. The witnesses have borne it all and thousands are still alive, and praising Jehovah night and day.

A most interesting circumstance is that some who broke away from the witnesses when they saw the troubles coming are now knee-deep in demonism; their meetings developed into trances; they bestowed the titles of kings on some of their members; they lost the protection of Jehovah God and are booked for destruction.

### ***Britain Is Admittedly Religious***

Britain is admittedly religious; enough so, in fact, that it has a state church. Its official acts may therefore be computed as of religious value, and this would apply to the repeated bombing of the civilian natives of Waziristan, to keep them "in order". Just why it should be religious for Europeans to scatter the entrails of Asiatics over the landscape, or how it comes that one people feels the need of keeping another people "in order" by blowing them to smithereens, need not be discussed. That these bombings are frequently recurrent is admitted, and it is because of these that Britain steadfastly refused to enter

into any agreement with other nations to desist from bombing civilians.

Britain advertised to all the world that she was back of the Balfour Declaration of Palestine as a national home for the Jews, and advertised again, seventeen years later, that she never had any such idea. Charge this up to religion, and also charge up to religion the technique of arresting the innocent instead of the guilty. But in this matter of arresting the innocent, and letting the guilty go scot-free, America has Britain far in the rear. America's cops are far more religious than British cops.

### **Activities Against The Theocracy**

The British people would prefer freedom of speech, practice it and encourage it, and as a people are not in sympathy with the 66 riots against The Theocracy which were staged in various parts of the British Isles during the year 1939. Many of them were not in sympathy with Chamberlain's bowing in the presence of the monarch at Vatican City directly responsible for these 66 riots.

To the extent that they know about it the decent British people are not in sympathy with the padlock law in Quebec, aimed at suppression of the message of The Theocracy, nor would they favor the shooting at a vessel whose only aim in traversing the St. Lawrence was to spread the good news of God's Kingdom.

If they knew about it they would be ashamed of the banning in South Africa of the precious Bible-study book *Riches*, ashamed that the men who banned it could not explain in five months why they banned it, and that the only known reason is that a clique of unbelieving clergymen were at the bottom of it, and boasted of it.

To the extent that they know of it the decent British people are ashamed that the Sydney, Australia, town hall was thrown wide open to welcome von Luckner, the German admiral whose activities sent hundreds of British boys to a watery grave during 1914-1918, but was tightly closed to hearing the truth of God's Word from the lips of Judge Rutherford. Religion is the key to the shame.

The decent British people are ashamed of their officials in Fiji, Trinidad, Northern Rhodesia, Southern Rhodesia and many other places that have conspired to prevent free study of the Scriptures in those places, and they and all honest and intelligent people are

thoroughly ashamed and disgusted with the hypocritical and successful effort that was made to help Franco the Traitor win his victory for cruelty and religion over justice and honesty in the government of Spain.

### **Religion in America**

At present a great and successful campaign is under way to pervert the facts of history, but it yet remains undeniable that America was founded by people desirous to get away from religion as it was practiced in Europe, and made such a good stab at a solution of the problem that the United States Supreme Court decided that this is a Christian country. In view of the fact that religion and Christianity are the exact opposites, this was quite noteworthy.

It must be admitted, however, that America until recently has had a national religion, commonly referred to as "the worship of the Almighty Dollar"—Mammon. This religion was practiced all over the Western Hemisphere, with its center in Wall Street. It kept dictators in power all over Central and South America, and when they did not pay at the appointed time the United States Marines went around and collected the tribute that was due.

How Uncle Sam was inducted into the first World War has already been set forth in this article. All he got out of it was 250,000 dead and wounded boys, a flock of new millionaires, 3-cent postage stamps, prohibition, flu, 18,000,000 unemployed, 6,000,000 bankrupt farm families, 7,000 busted banks, and Roosevelt. If you wish to see what the United States Marines in that war received as a reward, read the story in *Consolation*, December 15, 1937, pages 10-12. Look it up.

In its stand on the struggle of the Spanish Republic to cast off its yokes and retain its liberties Uncle Sam lived up to the standards of Benedict Arnold, the financier, backer and glorifier of Franco, and the acknowledged *modus operandi* of Wall Street and Threadneedle Street. Its State Department betrayed America: the United States would send munitions to any country that needed them, except Spain; it was glad to send munitions to both Italy and Germany, to overthrow the republic and put religion back in the saddle, but the defenders of the Spanish Republic were prohibited from purchasing anything, and the president went along.

## **Religion in Government**

Ever since then there has been a pressing crusade for more religion in the U. S. government, albeit this was hampered somewhat by the revelation that the most prominent religionist on the Federal bench, Judge Manton, persecutor of Judge Rutherford, had solicitors or canvassers out visiting litigants and seeing how much they would pay for decisions in their favor. It was also hampered by the publication that evidence submitted to Congress, and approved for publication, had passed through the hands of religionists subsequently, and had been deliberately mutilated, so that the facts would not appear in the record when printed.

Nevertheless, America's president, but not its people (Congress), promised to make a connection with the Vatican as soon as it could be conveniently put across. The big religion crowd went ahead and built a \$450,000 palace for the residence of the nuncio in Washington. Congress went into mourning for an entire day when the man that was responsible for the death of the Spanish Republic died, and in less than a year thereafter Mr. Roosevelt sent his personal ambassador to the Vatican, and Mr. Taylor's name was hurriedly printed at the bottom of the list.

Mr. Roosevelt, it has been claimed, has really been working the United States government after patterns provided for him by the Vatican. He has yearned to have it be known that his father's cousin was one of the Vatican's bishops. His "not raising" campaign, by which one Texas farmer received a \$200,000 check for not raising certain things, was probably inspired from abroad by the boys in lace pants.

Roosevelt's ambitions have grown by that upon which they feed. While he was a humble state governor he demanded an end of national deficits: revenues of any government must pay expenses. Since he became president the annual deficits have averaged \$2,965,000,000, the largest of any government in peace times anywhere in the history of the human family. Religion had a big slice out of this, not directly, of course, but with ominous certainty. Roosevelt has the unique distinction of ordering the destruction of the Creator's bounties, in exact reverse of the statesmanship of Joseph in the days of Pharaoh.

Since Roosevelt ascended the throne there has been a persistent attempt, probably of religious origin, to set up the opposite of a

constitutional government, to replace the liberty of the citizen with the subjection of the citizen, and this has been accompanied, according to the late Senator Schall, by a campaign of lying, deceit and barefaced untruths, given out as Government facts, unequaled even by the Soviet propaganda bureau for the dissemination of falsehoods.

## **Religion Is Making Headway**

Religion is making headway. Bingo is illegal in Ohio, but it took just one week in Cincinnati for big religion to put city officials in their place, and make them promise not to make any raids. The concordat specified that gambling awards must not exceed \$100; not more than 75 percent could go to the operators of the racket; no advertising of the illegal gambling oftener than once a quarter; police to be tipped off 24 hours ahead, so as to arrest any law-abiding citizen that might complain; no institution less than five years of age might operate the racket.

Then there is 'Charles Coughlin, religious radio rabble-rouser. He used Goebbels' propaganda word for word, demanded violence against any persons disagreeing with him, stated that he and his following, the Christian Front, could do in America what Franco did in Spain, and America is all ready for Greater St. Bartholomew which he envisages. One party, as yet still at liberty, stated he had \$3,000,000 all ready for the job, and the 1,500 machine guns that will be useful in the big putsch have already been distributed from American armories and are now in the hands of the gangsters for whom Coughlin's lightest word is a substitute for law.

As in Germany, so in America, there is undying hatred of The Theocracy by the Hitler-Coughlin partnership, and the American press is almost as ready as the German press to be the handmaid of the great conspiracy. Thus, when 40 of Jehovah's witnesses were jailed at Griffin, Georgia, for proclaiming The Theocracy to the people (which the Supreme Court of the United States has since stated they have a perfect right to do) the Press lyingly reported that they "were selling anti-Catholic literature". The object of such report is to boost religion and knock Christianity, make lies popular objects of sympathy and truths unpopular objects of hatred. This is a fine art now, in all lands.

## ***Conspiracies Against The Theocracy***

In New Jersey today no parent may read certain scriptures to his child. If he does so he can be fined \$1,000 and imprisoned for three years. The scriptures he may not read are and constitute the Second Commandment of Almighty God, which commandment is omitted altogether from religious catechisms.

Both Pius XI and Pius XII admit conspiracy with Richard Felix to put an innocent Christian man, Judge Rutherford, behind prison bars because he teaches the Bible truths of The Theocracy to the common people. When he lectured in New York city, June 25, 1939, 500 Coughlinites tried to break up the meeting where 18,000 appreciative listeners were giving rapt attention. When they failed to do so, the religious police let the lawbreakers go scot-free but arrested those who made it their business to preserve order.

At New Orleans, Louisiana, Jehovah's witnesses made five separate attempts to peacefully listen to Judge Rutherford's address from London nine months earlier. The religious police, headed by Lieutenant McNamara, threatened to shoot to kill if the plans to listen to the Bible lecture were carried out. Subsequently, in part, on his solemn oath, he lied as only a religious policeman can lie when caught. The New Orleans court indulgently helped him all it could. Religious rioters with similar objectives against The Theocracy made a trail of shame reaching Chicago, Rochester, Ottawa, Little Rock, Colorado Springs, and all over the country. The story is too long to tell here.

You may have heard about the anti-Nazi law, passed in religious New Jersey. You thought that law was intended to be used against the Nazis, did you not? It was exactly vice versa. It was by the Nazi crowd and was never used except against The Theocracy, Jehovah's witnesses, the greatest haters of Nazism on earth. The Nazi religious crowd, the Coughlin Christian Fronters, deny the American people the right to educate their own children and, as shown by the arrests by the Department of Justice, are busily engaged in training American youth in all phases of disloyalty to American institutions.

## ***The Flag-Salute Humbug***

Until this Coughlin crowd of humbugs began it nobody ever heard anything of compelling decent American citizens to salute the flag every time they turn around. What is the

big idea, anyway, of forcing school children to salute the flag every day they come to learn something? Why does Jacksonville make every employee of the city do the same? Where is it to stop? Every day, in every way, must all persons and all officials, federal, state and county, in court and out, be perpetually saluting? Must trains be saluted every time they pull in or out? Must lawyers salute at every question? How about salutes every two minutes at the movies? How about saluting on coming in or going out of subways and elevated stations? Who started it?

Use your brains a little while and you can figure it out. It is an elegant scheme to put The Theocracy on the spot, because it is unreasonable and unscriptural, and Jehovah's witnesses will be obedient to the Word of Almighty God, come what may. Here is just one sample of how it works:

Canonsburg (Pa.) *Notes* has as an editor a man that has just about enough brains to cross the streets without an escort. He put on a campaign to have the flag saluted in the schools there. The result was that the best-behaved children in the school were clubbed, choked and refused toilet privileges between beatings. The men and women teachers, Catholic and Protestant, beat mercilessly the little ones of Jehovah's witnesses who dared put their trust in Jehovah God ahead of this unscriptural and unreasonable demand. The doctors of the city refused to examine the bruises and welts. The principal taunted the children privately for feeling pain, and publicly because of their love for and obedience to Jehovah God. He made these little folks face the blackboard for two and one-half hours at a stretch. He threatened them with imprisonment in religious-political institutions. He wrecked their nervous systems. The best teacher in the school, the main support of a family of eight, was dismissed on the edge of winter because she dared exercise freedom of worship as by contrast with this new state religion. Incidentally, the Court of Appeals of Pennsylvania has since decided that no public official may determine the validity of beliefs conscientiously held, or demand obedience to regulations not involving public safety, health or morals or property or personal rights. The devil of religion was back of the editor of the *Canonsburg Notes*. There have been similar experiences of Jehovah's witnesses all over the United States, hundreds of them, possibly thousands all together.

## What Is The Theocracy?

The Theocracy is the promised administration of earth's affairs by Jehovah God, the Creator, through the King appointed for that purpose, Christ Jesus. That Theocracy is now functioning in the earth, by the "strange work" of exposing religion and magnifying the truth of God's Word by contrast.

The Theocracy is at present administered by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, of which Judge Rutherford is the president and general manager. It is committed to publishing the truth, come what may. If the people like it, all right; and if they don't like

it, all right. Noah proclaimed the coming Flood. Jehovah's witnesses proclaim the coming Armageddon. The one pictured the other. The earth was created for man, and man for the earth, and by their present attitude toward the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, each individual who reads this is determining whether he desires to live through Armageddon and on into the millennium of justice, peace, love, truth and honesty (the exact opposite of this time of religion) or desires to take his stand with the religious crowd and be destroyed for ever from the earth in Armageddon, like so much carrion.

## The New Book Religion

ONE of the most important features of the Theocratic Convention centering in Detroit, July 24-28, 1940, was the releasing to the public of the Author's Edition of Judge Rutherford's new book, *Religion*. Those that have been crying out that what the United States needs is more religion are now in a fair way to have their prayers answered; for the first printing is 1,000,000 copies.

The Author's Edition contains this note "to the Theocratic ambassadors":

For centuries Satan has deceived the people by means of religion. Jehovah now reveals that The Theocracy is the only means of deliverance and blessing of the people. It is your commission to help the people of good will to see that religion is their mortal enemy and that Christianity is their way of escape. Help them to know and serve Jehovah and His King and thus gain life everlasting. In this hour of world distress the people need help. A knowledge of The Theocracy provides such help. As ambassadors of the Theocratic King hasten to carry the needed information to all who will give heed. That is your privilege, the greatest human creatures ever had. The Theocratic Government marches triumphantly on. Do your part with joy. Your fellow servant, J. F. Rutherford, Brooklyn, July, 1940.

### 22 Beautiful Pictures

Like all WATCHTOWER publications, the book is gotten up in first-class shape. It has 22 beautiful pictures, one of which is on the dedication page "To JEHOVAH THE ALMIGHTY GOD. 'Let every breathing thing praise Jehovah.'—Psalm 150:6, *Rotherham*." On that page man, woman, child, lion, lamb, hare, elephants, bear, fox, seal, ostrich, giraffe,

horse, birds and other animals are represented as offering praise to their great Creator for the boon of life.

Noah amidst demon-controlled, Nimrod, first totalitarian ruler, Demon-controlled magi and ruler, Demon armies gathering to Armageddon, Peter at Pentecost, John's Vision of the Birth of the Kingdom, Awake, ye drunkards, and howl, Famine among religionists, Hot day for religionists, Sounding the warning, Locusts attack demonism, Locusts frighten religionists, The irresistible message, Advertise the King and the Kingdom, Fleeing to the Kingdom, Safety, Religion falls first, Boastfully preparing for war, Valley of threshing, are some of the other pictures. Four of them are in four colors; the others, in two colors.

The "locusts" above mentioned are Jehovah's witnesses in the guise in which they are seen by the prophet Joel. And, oddly enough, persons who hate and fear them have described them just that way. They are shown as darkening Egypt (the Devil's organization), running like war horses, advancing unitedly, turning not to the right nor to the left, eating the veneer off the religious idols, climbing every wall put across their onward path, doing no violence, but tormenting the religionists and plaguing "Christendom". But this is not a plague to the blessed nation whose God is Jehovah the Most High God.

### Jehovah's witnesses

Jehovah's witnesses are not the representatives nor the followers of any man. They are

the servants of the great Theocrat of the Universe, the Hope and Stronghold of His people, the God of Battle, the Judge at the valley of Jehoshaphat, the King who dwells in Zion, in the midst of His people: the merciful God who heeds the cry of the repentant, shortens the tribulation for the elect, raises the remnant out of bondage, roars His warnings out of Zion, and at Armageddon will surely pay off those who will not have Christ to reign over them.

The witnesses themselves, gathered after the first World War, revived and organized, are commanded to proclaim Armageddon, the Day of Vengeance, and to expose religion as is done in this book. They do not fight with one another, but go from house to house in God's appointed manner, attending to the King's business only, and, fearless of creatures, get the message through the windows like a thief. Encircled by the enemy, attacked by them and persecuted by them and falsely accused of things of which they are entirely innocent, they are now and will later be proved to be God's true and faithful people and will be avenged at Armageddon for all the things they now suffer at the hands of the Devil and his religionists.

At Armageddon every evil institution and every evil person will perish, and when it comes it will be too late to call on the Lord. The demons are gathering earth's rulers to this greatest of slaughters. It comes like a thief, and it is near. The survivors will remain on the earth for ever.

Religion, which is demon-worship, began in Eden, was organized by Nimrod, was developed in Babylon, was a snare and a trap to Israel, was practiced by the Pharisees, is now a snare and a racket, and is now and has always been the besetting sin of God's professed people, as different from Christianity as day is different from night. Protected by legal walls, and united with politics and commerce, religion would, if able, force all to accept its false claims. Having originated with the Devil, and being peculiarly his own tool, it causes blindness, dishonesty, hypocrisy and death. Being now exposed, it is being deserted by the honest and is doomed. Choose now whether you will hold to it and die or shun it and live.

### ***Demons Seek Your Ruin***

The demons active in the days of Noah, the controllers of Babylon ancient and modern and of all totalitarian rulers, and the origina-

tors of all prisons and torture chambers, and the rulers of all mobs, have been cast out of heaven and are seeking whom they may destroy. Though they are in darkness regarding God's Kingdom they know they are to be destroyed. They opposed and misrepresented Jesus and the apostles and are enraged by the message of the truth. They know that in debased and fallen state most people prefer their doctrines and are quick to rush in when the truth has been rejected. They affect the condition and conduct of their victims.

A section of the book that every true American and every true Christian will particularly enjoy is found in Chapter 3 of *Religion*. Herein is discussed the appointment of Myron C. Taylor, former chairman of the United States Steel Company, as President Roosevelt's personal representative to the pope. Mr. Taylor, after having bowed deeply three times and kissed the pope's hand, has accomplished twice as little as nothing, and at last reports was headed back to the United States.

Today Babylon, which is "Christendom", is demon-controlled, is without spiritual food, is joyless, fruitless and hopeless. Fallen, "the mother of harlots," Satan's world organization, she is to be destroyed and must be deserted. The nations under her influence have forgotten God, are against His Theocratic Government and against His witnesses and are gathered to the valley of Jehoshaphat, where they will be dashed to pieces. Meantime their politicians, having always used religion, and fearing the clergy and seeking their support, oppose God's servants and call for more and ever more religion.

Meantime the "strange work", the wonder that precedes Armageddon, continues. There was never anything like it before and there will never be anything like it hereafter. Commanded by the Almighty, it enrages the religionists, cuts off their joy, and cannot be halted. It serves as a warning to this generation and is joined in by all persons of good will toward God.

### ***All Clergymen to Perish***

Not a clergyman will survive Armageddon. These men, false husbandmen, servants of politicians, blessers of worldlings, have fallen under demon influence, have ceased to shine as pulpit stars and have compromised their hopes of life by betraying and surrendering up God's true and faithful servants.

Will there not be a single Roman Catholic



pope, cardinal, archbishop, bishop, monsignor, "Most Reverend," "Very Reverend" or "Reverend Father" left alive? Not one. These men are against The Theocracy but think to rule the world and to achieve that end by misdeeds, and by lies and rotten politics. Foreshadowed by Shimei and Edom and Tyre these men have induced the rulers to persecute Jehovah's witnesses, have conspired against them, raised mobs against them and resorted to violence and bloodshed to gain their evil ends. Their racket is near its final end.

Will there not be a single religionist to pass through Armageddon? Not one. No Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, Episcopalians or any other kind *as such*? No. All religionists will disappear together, and it is the only way the Kingdom could get a proper position

in the earth. These men (and women) under the control of demons, and trusting in Satan's ruling powers, are not Christians; for they have sanctified war, murdered the innocent, stirred up mobs, committed spiritual adultery, afflicted and scattered Jehovah's people, opposed them and misrepresented them. Drunk on Satan's wine they have co-operated with the politicians instead of warning them, prefer darkness to light and neither heed the truth nor repent of their evil, and the hour of their destruction is at hand. The slaughter will be world-wide and entirely beyond description or imagination.

It is hard to review a book like this. It is like reviewing the Bible. Read it yourself, look up the scriptures, and then serve the truth it presents so plainly and so forcefully.

---

## Habits of Deer

**T**HE does and bucks separate in May and do not come together again until in October. The does go to some valley or other protected spot to rear their fawns. It is stated that the fawns have no scent by which wolves or hounds can trace them. The bucks go to higher ground after leaving the does. They are generally scattered over a wide range, as they seldom are found other than alone. Bucks are careful to hide their trail, stepping on branches, rocks and sod, where no print will be made, but when in his feeding ground he throws this caution to the winds. It is only the trail to and from his bed or his drinking place. He generally has several beds, as well as several springs or places to drink. He sleeps here one night, there the next, and drinks at different springs by rotation.

When choosing his bed, the deer apparently has a number of things in mind. It must be well covered by overhanging boughs, and yet have several ways of escape. The ground is generally moist and cool where he digs his bed. His feeding ground is always some distance from his beds.

A deer will run in wide circles if chased, which will bring him back to where he started. A doe always seeks to attract attention from her fawns and to herself, and then runs away from where the fawns are sheltered, to attract her pursuer from the spot.

In winter reindeer dig through the snow for their food, uncovering moss and lichens in this manner. Sometimes severe winter weather hinders them from obtaining the necessary food and many starve.

The fawn, or young of the deer, in addition to that natural charm which seems to mark all young animals, has an elusive quality that is hard to describe, but which, more than in other creatures, seems to call forth the quality of human tenderness. There is an extraordinary grace, coupled with pathetic timidity, in the young fawn which should, and in most cases does, awaken the gentlest and most noble qualities in the human heart.

A few years ago there was a forest fire in New Jersey, in which it seems two fawns were born and deserted by the terrified mother. Found by the fire-fighters, the fawns were adopted and raised on the bottle, and released when able to care for themselves. Fawns quickly develop fleetness and can outrun a man when three or four days old. When ten days old they can outrun a dog.

Spots are common to the young of most species of deer, but persist through life only in the spotted deer. Other deer lose their spots when grown.

The vision of deer is keen to an exceptional degree. Their sense of smell is said to surpass that of the bloodhound. As a rule, the color of the fur changes with the season.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### The War

● It is not possible to comment on affairs and conditions now obtaining in Britain, nor on the witness which is being given to the nearing full establishment of the long-promised kingdom of God with its righteousness, and not find the war the dominating incidence. In many things the ordinary manner of daily life goes on, and seems but little affected: a daytime visitor to London, or to any of the big cities and towns, or even the villages, would see little to call his attention to the fact that the nation is involved in a struggle for its existence, and the peoples for their liberty as a free people. But the fact is present, and is realized, more or less deeply, by everyone; and it is also true that though the daily routine of life is carried on almost everything connected with it is very materially affected. There is now a very definite awareness that the nation is threatened with a struggle which is sure to bring a severity of experience, and bearing of burdens hitherto unimaginable. The news of the day is world knowledge, day by day, and all the world knows that in England, a land undisturbed by enemy invasion for a thousand years, children are removed from their homes and parents, some to far-distant parts of the country, and that thousands are to go overseas to find a safer place, and guardians who so generously are ready to care for them. These are to be spared the terrors which the ravaging of the countries in Europe brought, as far as possible, though no one can say for how long, for the Devil is abroad with the set purpose to spend his wrath in destruction, even as the Scriptures foretold: "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."—Revelation 12:12.

Even the peaceful land is put into an upheaval. Much of the land that has been unproductive to the welfare of the people, either because preserved for "sport" or held for increased value expected, by speculative buyers,

is being put under the plow or is being turned into allotments for individual cultivation. Parks are being used in the same way; playing fields which might be used as landing places for enemy planes are being rendered useless for that purpose, and many level fields are either trenched or heaped, to the same end. The cultivation of the land is all to the good, and the other phase is a constant reminder of the threatened danger. Free travel is not now possible in many parts of the country: roads are barricaded to prevent the ready mobility of air-borne forces, and 'the king's highway' does not carry the same meaning as it did.

Hundreds of thousands of persons, volunteers, are alert night and day in watchful care to repel the invader. All this means a strain on the people, apart from the now regular visits of enemy bombers, and other planes, whose humming noise advertises the presence of an enemy. It means a drain on usual resources of health, and of wealth. But there is no evidence other than that it is accepted and its obligations entered into with purpose, and, in fact, there is evidence of a stimulation of spirit. So far, Hitler, with his wide-awake dreams for the domination of Europe and the implanting of his doctrine—not his in fact, but used by him, as he is by the Devil—has not met a united people of one mind to resist his armies and himself and all he stands for as a world destroyer of liberty. His spies and his underground allies have not been able in Britain to make such preparation for his advent as has been the case in the continental peoples, and when the struggle comes, as is expected, the clash of the two powerful opponents must bring terrible destruction, and will surely result in great changes in the form of national life. The Government is doing what it can to save the people from the awful suffering which fear caused the peoples in Europe, where millions of people fled from their homes in panic, and crowded the roads, only to find death and starvation everywhere.

But while it cannot be doubted that the whole of the British people are united in the purpose to defeat the invader, nor that there is a spirit of ready obedience to the sometimes severe limitation of the freedom which has been so much enjoyed, and often so thoughtlessly taken as an assured inheritance, there are differences of opinion about the future, after the war has been won. The numbers of those who call themselves Leftists, many of them in the high places of the universities

CONSOLATION

and the literary circles and professional classes, look with suspicion on the intentions of those who are at the extreme of this division, and who generally are known as of the Right. In turn the suspicion is mutual; for those are fearful of losing the positions of advantage which an easy democracy has allowed them to have and hold. Some of the Left are uneasy lest amongst the Right there are such as those who, they say, sold France to its enemy, and who have now made that bulwark of freedom a Fascist nation. On the other hand the extreme Right fear that the Left may turn to Communism as practiced in Russia; and between them there is a danger of governmental crisis. These days of a fight for national existence will become a testing time to many; and since the heart of man is ruled, not by the laws of the Creator, the gracious God who is the giver of all life, but by the lower instincts and selfishness, it is impossible to expect other than that self-interests will be sought for at almost any cost to others. In the wild scramble for existence now upon the nations there must come similar exhibitions of parties and cliques, and individuals; for the ordinary decencies and reservations which have held peoples and nations in some sort of decency of life are being broken down. It is reported at the time of writing that the British Government has detained for internment 700 British subjects to prevent them from suspected or possible communication with the nation's enemies.

## Religion

● The leaders of religion, the clergy and the preachers, and the principals of their flocks, are now wide awake to the danger which threatens their holdings and possessions. They see that all that which they have built up through the centuries, and which they have fondly persuaded themselves would certainly continue to be accepted as a work of God, and would outlast the upheavals among the nations in their wars, is no longer the certainty they imagined and rested in. They see clearly that if the dread Nazi power should by any means get control of Britain, religion, as represented by the great orthodox systems, so haughty and proud as they are, would be demolished. Consequently they are urgent for the defeat of this ruthless enemy, the enemy of the nation and its free institutions. So to them the war is not only against Germany and the oppressive form of government it seeks to impress on the world, but is war of Christian-

ity (which they wrongfully presume to stand for) against the paganism which a Nazi rule would establish.

The Roman Catholic church finds itself in a difficult position, and knows that it is suspect by many. In Britain its Hierarchy openly stands with the Government and the nation; but the fact that Britain's enemies hold so many Roman Catholics in their forces, so that Catholic fights Catholic, both fighting according to the 'will of God', and for his church, is an awkward fact to explain. In France the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is openly supporting the new Nazi-Fascist rule. In the current Roman Catholic newspapers and journals published in London Cardinal Hinsley is featured with a warning from him to the members of the "church" that an active and mischievous propaganda is about to be launched against the church. Undoubtedly the eyes of thousands of persons are being opened to the falsity of the claims of that great world system, a political system using religion as a cloak. It is becoming clear to thousands that the Hierarchy in Rome, for whom the pope speaks, is ever watching and scheming for certain ends, which are the interests of the Papal system in its purpose to secure world domination. The pope has gone on world record as a pope standing for the peace of the world, but millions wonder just what he has done or is doing to stop the war, when a word from him would put millions of soldiers out of action.

One thing is certain: that the Hierarchy of Rome, proved by its past, and by its present policies as ready to co-operate with any form of government, will find no difficulty in adapting itself to any of these latest ideologies or pagan religions which are being so ruthlessly thrust on the peoples of Europe. The Hierarchy is totalitarian by nature, and it may be expected to find itself in harmony with any form of government (even Communism) that will bring the people into acceptance of its claims. Lately the pope applauded democracy as a fine form of government; but democracy gives liberty of thought and expression and action, and these are not welcome to a form of government that claims the right not only to destroy heretics, but to send them to "hell" (another of its blasphemous inventions) when they are dead. As these days are those of which Jesus spoke when He said things done in secret should be exposed, and "Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that

shall not be revealed; and hid that shall not be known" (Matthew 10:26), it cannot be long before the secret part which the Hierarchy has taken in these world-shaking events will be fully discovered. The truth of the Scriptures which tell of these days is set forth in plain language in the literature which is carried to the people by Jehovah's witnesses, written so that 'he that readeth may run', and find consolation and a place of safety in the more terrible time of the battle of the great day of God Almighty, to which this upheaval and distress among the nations points.

Religionists are very disturbed by the witness to the Kingdom which is being given to the people, and the Roman Catholics on occasion show their malevolence. Their priests do not hesitate to incite a mob to violence, though they themselves try to keep out of sight and out of the eyes of the police. The "church" through its leaders professes to ignore the results of the enlightenment of the people, and says that only the rabble and fools pay heed to the message; but that great institution which is so fond of telling the world that "the gates of hell cannot prevail against it" pays a good deal of attention to the message and its messengers, for they fear the witness of the Scriptures, and the words of warning against religion and against the Roman system in particular. It is impossible to tell the measure of comfort which the truth has brought to the people, or that of the feeling of freedom from the bondage of the church systems and its parsons which has been realized; but there is evidence in plenty that numbers besides those who become active messengers for God as they see and feel the truth, finding freedom from human bondage and freely giving themselves in consecration to the service of the great Theocrat, have been aided and comforted. An incident from a northern city report illustrates many similar cases. During one of the recent day raids a Kingdom publisher and his wife who were driving to a suburb to share in the witnessing were called out of the car by an air warden in order to get shelter. A woman in a near-by house called them into her house, and when the danger was passed provided some simple refreshment, and a conversation followed. The woman said, "I am not a religious person, for I do not attend any church, but I believe we are living in the days when the prophecies are being fulfilled, those which tell of the end of the age, and of the new kingdom to be." She added that she had

found great comfort from the books, especially when she lost her young daughter through a street accident, and also in seeing that there was a time when God would bring His kingdom. Her visitors listened with interest, and let her talk on; then asked if they might see the books, and, sure enough, out came some of the books they themselves had long been carrying to the people. It had not occurred to the woman to seek out those who were active in this work; but the witness she herself began to give of her own experience is a good indication of future service in the wider field, sharing with those of like mind seeking to honor God.

### Unemployment

● Although there is a call to have every available person put to active service in the national interests, there is yet a large number on the unemployed registers. The Ministry of Labor has full authority over all persons in the realm, and, no doubt, soon all who are able to work will be absorbed by it.

### Brewing

● The Temperance people call attention to what is to them a misuse of valuable food in brewing. The brewing industry uses large quantities of sugar, and, say the temperance advocates, very much of the food value is lost to the people, and the sugar, now strictly rationed, could be put to much better use directly as food. But the brewing industry and its interests are usually dealt with very kindly by British governments. It is said that drinking is increasing; but figures taken at such a time as the present are not satisfactory as indicating a change in the habits of the people. Hops will probably be scarce, for the productive Kent field, with a fine harvest, is in a restricted area, and the usual bands of hop pickers cannot go there.

### American Legion in Maine

◆ Incited to violence by newspapers, radio and Raymond J. Kelly and Homer Chaillaux, national heads, American Legion, that organization has much to answer for. At North Windham Jehovah's witnesses asked permission to play a record in a garage. The owner, E. Dean Pray, Legionnaire, ordered them to "get to hell out", and as they withdrew hit one of them over the head with a car spring. Poor business for a deputy sheriff. He was shot by Arthur F. Cox in self-defense and is dead.

CONSOLATION

## Makes the Flesh Creep

◆ It makes the flesh creep to hear of the two innocent men, Frank Cartee and Martin Prisonment, sent to a Georgia prison for a crime committed by two other persons, one of whom later confessed. The innocent men were pardoned by President Roosevelt. Both had insisted that they were in New York city at the time the holdup was perpetrated in Crawford, Georgia. In every such case the Government should pay each innocent man a sum running into the thousands of dollars, as compensation for loss of time, injury to family, and sacrifice of friends and business. To merely set them free is a dirty trick of which any government should be ashamed.

## First Lady Helps the President

◆ Probably the "first lady of the land" should help her hubby into the job of president for a third term, if that is what he wants, as he probably does. Anyway, she is making good. Her bestowal of the Spingarn medal upon Marian Anderson, Negro contralto, is no more than a proper acknowledgment of the gifts of the Negro race, and of Miss Anderson in particular. Probably nothing Mrs. Roosevelt could do would bring as many votes to Mr.

Roosevelt, and votes from blacks are votes. Moreover, there are some millions of the colored people who are beneficiaries of the New Deal, and they are likely to remember that at voting time.

## A Beneficent Fog

◆ When the Allied army evacuated Dunkerque the wounded were sent away first. Many were willing to die that others might live, and, of course, many did, but at the critical moment a dense fog made it impossible for the German fliers to take the air and tens of thousands of brave men escaped who would otherwise have been captured or slain. And, besides, British warships poured a stream of projectiles into the German lines that even German valor could not withstand.

## Thanksgiving Day

◆ Harvest day in Leyden, Holland, was a survival of a pagan celebration and is the origin of the American Thanksgiving Day. This day, in America, has been celebrated in February, April, May, June, July, October, and November. President Roosevelt's change of Thanksgiving Day from the last Thursday in November to the next to last is of no consequence except to merchants.

## READ "THE MESSENGER"!!

Whether you were one of the fortunate persons who attended the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses in July or you only heard about this thrilling occasion, you will want a copy of *The Messenger* which carries a complete report, both in writing and in pictures, of the nation-wide convention of Theocratic ambassadors.

Forty-five thousand persons were at the key city in Detroit, Mich., while tens of thousands attended at the seventeen other cities which were tied in by direct wire. One could not see all the interesting happenings at the convention cities, especially Detroit, but *The Messenger* brings you the outstanding events and experiences from all eighteen convention points. All lovers of The Theocratic Government will desire not to miss reading the complete story and seeing the action pictures of the five-day Theocratic convention as reported in *The Messenger*.

*The Messenger* contains 64 pages and is sent anywhere for 10c a copy. If you have friends whom you would like to tell about this most successful assembly, why not order several copies? The coupon below is for your convenience:

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

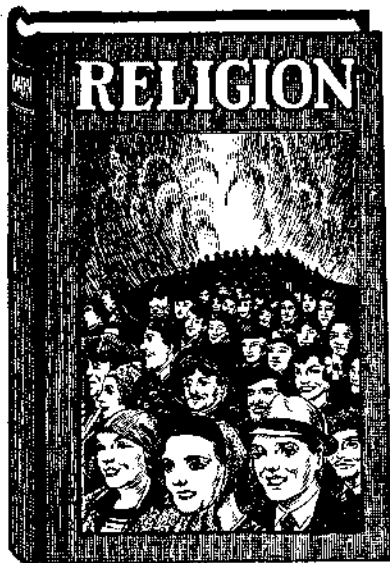
I desire to have ..... copy (copies) of *The Messenger*, at the rate of 10c a copy. Enclosed find my remittance of \$ .....

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....



# Religion

and

## Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column

sent on a  
25c contribution

**E**VERY person today who is sincerely interested in living under a government righteously administered for the people will wish to read without fail Judge Rutherford's newly released book entitled *RELIGION* and also the companion booklet *JUDGE RUTHERFORD UNCOVERS FIFTH COLUMN*. Page after page could be written about these new publications, but to fully appreciate them you will have to read for yourself.

The book, *RELIGION*, which contains 384 pages and color illustrations, has a topic index to aid you in learning about its many subjects considered. Its author clearly outlines the beginning of religion, traces it down through the centuries showing its effect and influence upon men and nations and proves with the Bible and indisputable facts that religion holds out no hope whatsoever for the human family but that Jehovah's Theocracy is man's only hope. Get and read *RELIGION* at once, and tell your friends about it so they, too, may rejoice.

You will read with real pleasure the startling facts contained in the booklet *JUDGE RUTHERFORD UNCOVERS FIFTH COLUMN*. The public press would not publish these truths which are so vital to all; so, in your interest, the Society has printed them in a 32-page booklet. Write for your copy of *RELIGION* and *JUDGE RUTHERFORD UNCOVERS FIFTH COLUMN* immediately. Both are sent, postpaid, to any address on a 25c contribution. Use the coupon.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me at once Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* and his booklet *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*. Use the enclosed 25c to aid further publication of the truth.

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

# Appetizers

Notice to Aliens	2
America's Friends (Part 2)	3
Who Will Join Hitler's Crusade?	5
Zero Hour for Catholic Action	6
France a Grim Object Lesson	7
"They Shall Know that I Am Jehovah" (Part 1)	9
Banning Bible Study Books	10
Newsweek Helps the Rioters	10
Gallantry to Women and Children	11
Abusing the Cause of Freedom	12
Chromos for the Boston Post	13
The Haverhill Simpleton	14
Common Sense Here and There	15
Change the World	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Earth's Coming Rulers	17
Invention	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
"Catholics Must Teach the Press"	20
France Before the Revolution	21
Demonism and the R. C. Church	22
The Catholic Press	23
Bells and Religion	24
Belgium, France, Switzerland	28
The Fifth Column in Belgium	28
The Degradation of Fascism	29
British Comment	
The Threatened Invasion	25
Sensitiveness and Suspicion	25

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 24 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## Cross-Questioned

"Pull over to the curb, Buddy!"  
"What's wrong, officer?"  
"You just went through a red light. What's matter? Are ya blind?"  
"Yes, officer; color blind."  
"Not only that, but you were doing 50."  
"I was not. My speedometer registered 60."  
"Let me see your license!"  
"Impossible! I don't own one."  
"Well, let me see your owner's certificate!"  
"I'm afraid I can't show you that either. I just stole this car."  
"Stole this car! What's your name, Buddy?"  
"Napoleon."—Selected.

## When He Got Them Back

"When I was a little child," the sergeant sweetly addressed his men at the end of an exhaustive hour of drill, "I had a set of wooden soldiers. There was a poor little boy in the neighborhood and after I had been to Sunday school one day and listened to a stirring talk on the beauties of charity, I was soft enough to give them to him. Then I wanted them back and cried, But my mother said:

"Don't cry, Bertie; some day you'll get your wooden soldiers back."

"And, believe me, you lob-sided, mutton-headed, goofus-brained set of certified rolling pins, that day has come!"

## In the Trees

He: I may not be so terribly smart myself, don't you know, but my ancestors were educated in the higher branches.

She: I can well believe it.—Labor.

## Notice to Aliens

◆ The United States Government, Department of Justice, has requested publicity with reference to aliens registering and being fingerprinted. The law requires all persons in the United States who are aliens to report to the Post Office in the community in which they reside for registering and to submit to being fingerprinted. All aliens should comply with this in obedience to the law.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 18, 1940

Number 548

## America's Friends

(In Two Parts—Part 2)

IN THE first article of this series the charge was repeated that Hitler is waging a "holy war" or crusade to bring the entire world under the Catholic yoke. This was last broken in 1648 by the Catholic-Protestant Treaty of Westphalia, signed in historic Munster to end the religious Thirty Years' War. Hence Hitler's announced intention to bring France and England to Munster to wipe out the ancient Protestant victory consummated there almost four hundred years ago. It was likewise charged that the American Legion is, in effect, a branch of the Gestapo allied with Catholic leaders and commissioned by them to lay this yoke of tyranny upon America. Thus facing extinction America is in desperate need of friends. While the national presses are for the most part silent for fear of offending Catholic dignitaries who wield a mighty influence, Jehovah's witnesses, alone of all Americans, cry out in warning. They alone obey the laws of the Constitution, for which the flag stands as symbol.

As a result they are hated by the American Legion, the Hierarchy, the Nazis and all others who wish to wipe out the freedom which was forged by Washington and our God-fearing forefathers. All readers are familiar with the outrageous mob attacks during May and June upon Jehovah's witnesses. These attacks were admittedly at the instance of the priests of the Hierarchy and were usually led by members of the American Legion who branded the witnesses as disloyal and "fifth columnists". This is exactly the crime that the Catholic Hierarchy has herself been guilty of in every nation on the face of the earth. It is an old trick to find a scapegoat for public indignation. In discrediting and abusing Jehovah's witnesses, the Vatican's agents hoped to accomplish two purposes at once: (1) to smear critics who were exposing her useful conspiracy with all the TOTALITARIANS; and (2) to

create a smoke-screen to hide her own "fifth column" activities. In this grand coup Jehovah's name would be smeared, in the eyes of many people, and His message discredited.

The proof in support of these statements is so abundant and voluminous that it could not all be contained in the first issue. More follows herein and it is commended to the public as unbiased and as compiled without regard as to whose religious susceptibilities may be shocked. In its freedom *Consolation* has a powerful advantage over the great "news-gatherers" of the United States. The term "news-gatherers" more properly describes them than "newspapers"; for they gather, but do not print. The great and insurmountable obstacle to their publishing the facts submitted to them by diligent and even brilliant reporters of unquestioned accuracy must be appreciated. It is extremely difficult to prune every news story of all matter objectionable to the Roman Catholic Church and have anything left to print. Substitution of fiction has become almost a necessity in editorial offices that are compelled to please the exacting demands of religious fanatics. The gigantic presses which go by such high-sounding names as "Times", "Tribunes", "Heralds," have lost their strength to the Catholic "woman", likened in the Scriptures to a bloody harlot; they have been castrated by the knife of Roman Catholic censorship, and as willing eunuchs are not to be pitied. Let the people listen to those, such as *Consolation*, that are not afraid of the Hierarchy and are convinced that truth is of greatest public convenience and necessity. *Consolation* believes that the news is no place for romance, fabrication, nor for the protection of religious subverters of the truth.

Of course, lies that can be readily detected are not always the best means of deception. Therefore the subordinated press has made use

of every subtlety and trick when barefaced falsehood became too risky. They have employed garbling and distortion so as to confuse the reader but still keep within the bounds of libel. They have relegated important matter to obscure inner pages. Unrighteous attacks upon the innocent they have interspersed in sections devoted to accounts of the capture of spies, the apprehension of criminals; and the readers are thus left to infer that all are of the same ilk. Journalism is a tricky business. Editors know many ways and means of even using quotations from reliable sources, and, by changing the sequence or context, transform the intent and meaning. Another little device is to print a story well knowing it is false; and later to retract or correct the error after the damage is done. The effect of the first lie is thus practically undiminished, because only a small percentage of those who read the false account ever see the correction. The *New York Times* and The United Press employed this method successfully in printing a story accusing Jehovah's witnesses of being Nazis (May 22, 1940). They did not attempt to verify the story, though they could have done so by a five-cent telephone call to Brooklyn; so their later correction of the false accusation can only be considered as self-protection against those who knew the truth.

George Seldes, in his book *The Catholic Crisis*, has made a study of this subservience of the press to Catholic demands. He contends that the editors that have not felt that pressure do not represent papers of much circulation or sufficient to warrant the Hierarchy's interference. An example is quoted from page 184:

In the recent Spanish War, the war of Fascists versus the people, the American correspondents covered themselves with honor and the American press covered itself with disgrace. The publishers crawled on their knees before the prelates of the Catholic Hierarchy. They exhibited a cowardice never excelled by other business men who deal with the general public. They surrendered their freedom entirely to a minority group. . . . In one instance at least, a Catholic priest and leader boasted of this corruption of our free press. At an anti-Communist mass meeting in Brooklyn, with Attorney-General John J. Bennett, Jr., presiding, that same Father Curran who heads the International Truth Society (and who is also a defender of Nazi Coughlin) charged that "the newspapers of Manhattan and Brooklyn have been very unfair to the anti-Communist group in Spain", and asserted that "because I control \$20,000 of business with

one Brooklyn newspaper I have forced them to take a more liberal attitude." (*New York Times* and other papers, December 1, 1936.—Footnote)

Mr. Seldes, in his book, devotes a whole chapter to Catholic pressure on the PRESS; another to Catholic pressure on the MOVIES; another to Catholic pressure in POLITICS; and one to Catholic REACTIONARY pressure. To those who wish further details on this line his book *The Catholic Crisis* is highly recommended.

This same press which has so unconditionally surrendered to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy spends a good deal of time ridiculing Jehovah's witnesses as a 'Bible-dizzy sect', and thus they further forward the Hierarchy's advance to world dominion. Very few newspapers question the Hierarchy's accusation against Jehovah's witnesses. On this point they are about as dumbly obedient as picture of the dog, in Victor Talking Machine advertisements, listening to his master's voice. Thus they are bloodguilty before the Lord for swearing falsely against His innocents.

If Jehovah's witnesses were in fact enemies of the American people they would scarcely risk their lives to bring them warning of the only place of safety. Further, could the servants of Almighty God, in whom alone is salvation, be the enemies of any intelligent creature? Instead of assaulting or abusing them the wise men would follow the example of Gamaliel when the apostles stood before the ancient court. In this case Gamaliel said that if the apostles' work was not of God it would perish; if it was of God the court would be in a bad way if found fighting against God.—Acts 5:34-39.

Some honest people have recognized the integrity and worth of the Lord's servants. Says the *Protestant Digest* of May 1940: "Members of Jehovah's witnesses are responsible more than all others in recent years for keeping alive in American law the issue of religious freedom. With increasing social and legal control over human relationships it is vitally important for courts of law to reiterate and reestablish this constitutional principle." Only a few realize that "integration", "regimentation", "unification", "implementing of democracy" are but the American equivalents of the European terms "authoritarianism", "totalitarianism", "Fascism", "corporate state"; admittedly only Jehovah's witnesses are standing out against these threats against our democracy.

As for the charge against them as "fifth columnists" an amusing sum-up of all such charges is made under the title of "Our Enemies Within" in *The Nation* June 22 (1940):

The tinpot Hitlers and their more subtle counterparts in politics and industry have done a quick-change into the regalia of minute men and are off in full cry after the "fifth column" of their choice— . . . every genuine anti-Fascist force in the country. . . . The feverish effort of America's fifth-column shouters must not be interpreted simply as an attempt to divert the lighting from themselves. It is deeper than that; it is a flanking movement to divest the country's anti-Fascist forces of the only leadership that can possibly be effective. . . . The first principle in combating Fascism is to put the fight in the hands of anti-Fascists.

As Fascism and Communism are really different names for the same thing, the fight against Communism should be taken away from Coughlin, as his principal, the Papacy, is really favoring Communism; and take the fight against the fifth column away from Dies, Fish, Healy and Hearst if the country wishes to avoid the disaster brought upon France by Catholic "good Marshal Petain" and Weygand; and what befell Belgium through Catholic Leopold; and what befell Norway through Catholic Quisling. If America does not wish to follow in the way of these ill-fated countries she had better heed the warning from Jehovah's witnesses, the friends of the people, the friends of liberty and democracy.

Another unbiased writer sees that Jehovah's witnesses are alone bearing the brunt of the fight for democracy. John Haynes Holmes, writing in *The Christian Century* of July 17, 1940, under the title "The Case of Jehovah's witnesses" (Holmes is a minister of the Community Church, New York city, and editor of *Unity*), states significantly:

The only way to understand why Jehovah's witnesses are so unpopular is to go back in history and remind ourselves why the early Christians were so unpopular. If I want to bring clearly before my eyes just how these early Christians must have appeared to the highly respectable and patriotic Romans of their day, I have only to look at Jehovah's witnesses today.

Then and now the words of Jesus apply, "Ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake." Holmes, in a long article, entirely disproves the malicious charges against Jehovah's witnesses, and concludes with these words:

Are [the churches] going to spring to the defense of Jehovah's witnesses, their fellow Christians? Or are they going to remain quiescent and thus acquiescent, until they themselves are at-

tacked? We may be sure that this terrorism will spread if not stopped.

### Who Will Join Hitler's Crusade?

The Hierarchy's "quick-change" into the regalia of "minute men" would be ludicrous if it did not bode so much ill for all America. What of the Hierarchy's flock, the Catholic population ranging in numbers up to twenty million in the United States? Though a minority of the population it is quite a potent weapon if it can be wielded for Catholic Action. It has been affirmed that the Catholic people are loyal Americans but they are Catholics first. So, what happens when the Hierarchy makes a quick change into their Nazi uniforms and commands the flock to do likewise? Nobody who understands Catholicism, with its terrible grip on the hearts and affections of its subjects, will deny that most Catholics will obediently don the Nazi uniform. They will join Hitler in the Catholic crusade.

The chief reason for this is expressed by *The Converted Catholic*, January 1940 issue, page 3, which states: "Obedience to the Pope of Rome in spiritual matters, necessarily implies obedience to his dictates in matters of vital concern to the political and social well-being of the State." *The Converted Catholic* should be considered authoritative on this matter, as it is written by former priests. But that there be no doubt they give as their authority the words of Mr. Hilaire Belloc ("whom no true Catholic would gainsay"), quoted from *The Contrast*, page 160:

"The Roman Catholic Church is in its root principle at issue with the Civic definition both of freedom and of authority. For the purpose of the State, religion is either a universally admitted system, or a matter of individual choice. But by the definition which is the very soul of Catholicism, religion must be for the Catholic first, a supreme authority superior to any claim of the State . . ."

Commenting on this *The Converted Catholic* continues:

That is the way it was before the Protestant Reformation, and as it would be today in a Clerico-Fascist State. Its re-establishment would mean the end of our democratic idealism. Roman Catholic leadership strains every effort to bring it about. The supremacy of the Pope's authority is axiomatic with true Catholics. Their own statement of this rule is similar to this: "The Church which was established by God cannot but demand as her right full liberty and independence of the civil power."

Dr. Gilbert O. Nations, writing in *The New Age*, issue of June 1940, gives some historical data as to how this power has been exercised:

It was the international sovereignty of the Popes before which powerful rulers like Henry IV of Germany, Philip Augustus of France and John of England covered and surrendered. That sovereignty has no territorial limits. It encircles the earth. It extends to every Roman Catholic in the world. It was their sovereignty over the millions of Catholics in Germany, France and England that enabled Popes to depose rulers and paralyze those nations with papal interdicts.

Indeed the bulls hurled against rulers of past centuries specified that the Pope was absolving all subjects of the rulers from their ties of allegiance. Obviously, no one can thus sever ties of allegiance except one holding the *paramount allegiance* of the same subjects. It thus clearly appears that his sovereignty over all Roman Catholics throughout the world is the source of his international power.

It is with this international sovereignty that diplomatic envoys are concerned.

Let Americans get this straight. Mr. Myron C. Taylor is not accredited to Vatican City. His mission is not to that small state of a little over 100 acres of territory and a population of less than eight hundred souls. That State has no interest to the President or the American people.

It is to the Pope as sovereign ruler of 300,000,000 people that Taylor is sent. Of his 300,000,000 subjects, 22,000,000 are in the United States. It is with their status and privileges that the Pope is concerned. It is his paramount sovereignty over the millions here and in Germany and Austria and Poland and Italy and other lands that enables him to exert vast political influence in international affairs.

The treaties and concordats fix and specify rights and privileges of Roman Catholics as *against their own government* wherein they vote and hold citizenship. Other governments care for their citizens when abroad and temporarily under foreign governments. But the Papacy *alone* exercises that right on behalf of its subjects when at home and against their own government. Its concordats so stipulate.

### **Zero Hour for Catholic Action**

In sending Taylor to Vatican City the president made a hitherto unprecedented step. He assisted in paying the way for the zero-hour advance of Catholic Action. This un-American act on the part of Roosevelt is in line with his original plan. A copy of the New York Sun which is now impossible to obtain, issue of March 8, 1934, stated:

A definite agreement has been reached by President Roosevelt and the Vatican that diplomatic relations be established between the United States and the Holy See as soon as public opinion in America can be brought around to the idea, it was learned here today.

This later suppressed issue of the Sun relates how the idea was worked out through Cardinal Pacelli (now Pope Pius XII) and Postmaster James J. Farley. It was further stated that Coughlin was even then an instrument in the pope's hands to drive in the wedge.

This is the year 1940, the zero hour. It is a far cry from the year 1861, when Lincoln said:

The history of the last thousand years tells us that wherever the Church of Rome is not a dagger to pierce the bosom of a free nation, she is a stone to her neck and a ball to her feet, to paralyze her . . . Though not a prophet, I see a very dark cloud on the horizon, and that cloud comes from Rome. It is filled with tears of blood . . . A cyclone such as the world has never seen will pass over this country, spreading ruin and desolation. . . . After it is over, there will be long days of peace and prosperity, for Popery, with its Jesuits, and merciless Inquisition, will have been for ever swept from our country.

Thus spoke Abraham Lincoln four years before he was foully murdered by a Catholic.

That president was a reader of history. He knew the words of the famous historian Lecky: "The Church of Rome has shed more innocent blood than any other institution that has ever existed among mankind." President Roosevelt is deliberately throwing our heritage to the Papal wolf.

In 1873, Lord Beaconsfield (Disraeli) saw the same menace: "We are sinking beneath a power before which the proudest conquerors have grown pale, and by which the nations most devoted to freedom have become enslaved—the power of a foreign priesthood."

In 1936 Dr. Jam writes in *The Catholic Church, a Menace to the State*:

"The lust of the Catholic Church for World Control is an arrogant challenge of the most insolent kind, . . . moral degeneracy and repulsive criminality are written on her forehead as her unerasable characteristic mark."

The president of our little island possessions in the Pacific knows the Hierarchy: "We did face, . . . and we do face now one of the most menacing evils that can confront the Government and the peoples of the Philippines, namely, interference of the church in affairs of state."—President M. L. Quezon (1938). Meanwhile Roosevelt, with "My friends" on his lips, leads down the road to the enemy.

All this has gone before. Now we are about to see the supreme effort of Catholicism. Several years ago Judge Rutherford quoted the words of Catholic priest O'Brien, who stated



that the Catholics were "ready prepared for 1940". In spite of denials the menacing threats of Coughlin are secretly backed up by Rome. Here is corroboration. In May, 1940, "Rev". James M. Gillis, C.S.P., in an address given at the Wilshire-Ebell Theater in Hollywood, on the subject "This Changing World", revealed the Catholic intention:

The Catholics are ready and able to take care of themselves in 1940 or any other time. Do you know . . . that in nearly every large city in the East and in the basement of nearly every big building in those cities, are tons and tons of war materials, and most of those buildings are connected with secret underground tunnels? Yes, we are ready for anything, anytime.

This speech was a clever piece of strategy in line with Hitler's use of the truth to deceive. Most of the boasts by Hitler as to what he intended to do were not believed; but he carried them out just the same. So it is that Americans generally will not believe that arms are stored in buildings and cathedrals for the use of Catholic Action. But they are, and in his speech Gillis was informing the fifth column of Catholic Action of the fact. He was also counting on the amazing nature of the revelation to prevent its being believed by others.

The zero hour has now struck. Washington has become so friendly to Catholic aims that on March 25, according to an Associated Press dispatch, it became, together "with other capitals of the world, an archdiocese of the Catholic Church. The Most Rev. Michael J. Curley was named the city's first archbishop". Roosevelt has opened the flood gates for Catholic pressure. The aims of the Hierarchy are stated by Professor E. Boyd Barrett in his book *Rome Stoops to Conquer*: "Catholic Action in practice is the Catholic Group fighting their way to control America." As for the results of a Catholic victory we are furnished with several grim object lessons.

### **France a Grim Object Lesson**

If any doubt remained that Hitler's European conquests were abetted and inspired by the Hierarchy, that doubt should be dispelled by the plight of France. Before France, the world was treated to the spectacle of a totally Catholic country, the Spanish republic, bled white by a civil war which was fought against his own subjects to satisfy the pope's greed for absolute power. Franco put an end to Free Masonry, invoked the terrible Catholic anti-Semitism, and ended all freedom. Says S. R. Herbert in an article published in the

June-July issue of the *Protestant Digest* under the title "Franco's Counter Reformation and the Jews": "Spanish anti-Semitism is rooted in the dogmatic intolerance of the Spanish Catholic Church. . . . This is based not wholly on race, . . . but on the Jews' failure to accept the Catholic Church as the final repository of truth. The clerical mind in Spain links the Jew with the liberalism of the modern mind, with Masonry, with 'French ideas', with democracy." What happened to Spain has now happened to France, namely, the destruction of the four institutions hated alike by the pope, by the Jesuits, and by Hitler as agent, Jewry, Masonry, democracy and liberality. These are the four Catholic hates.

Now if in France Jewry, Masonry, democracy and liberality are destroyed, and a Fascist government installed by the victorious Nazis with Catholics at the head, you would think that even the New York *Times* could see that Hitler was in cahoots with the pope. Now that is the exact situation that has come about in France, and the pope is gleeful in praise of "good Marshal Petain". "The Vatican's official support was given to Henri Philippe Petain's totalitarian government on July 15, and the Papal nuncio to France, Mgr. Valerio Valeri, was instructed to aid in the work of French reconstruction."

The announced aspiration of the [Petain] regime to create a new civil conscience, the [*Osservatore Romano*, official Vatican newspaper] said, was also "the desire, aspiration, and program of the church." The Vichy government is led by the Catholic and ultra-conservative Marshal Petain, the exceptionally devout Catholic Gen. Maxime Weygand (who could have had little heart for his former position of defender of the French republic which went down under his leadership), and the anti-Marxists Pierre Laval and Adrien Marquet, Minister of the Interior." (Quotation from *Newsweek*, July 29, 1940)

So the Petain government suits the pope and it suits Hitler. Those who differ, please take note:

The fundamental revolution which the government of Marshal Philippe Petain has outlined for France is partly a program borrowed from foreign totalitarian sources, partly original, of an anti-British trend in its foreign policy, and frankly geared to the Nazi economic machine. (Associated Press dispatch quoted from the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, July 29)

On August 3 the French government continued eye to eye with Jesuit popery by the abolition of Free Masonry. The *Detroit News* of August 3 carried with many other news-

papers the AP account of this act of the Petain-Vichy government.

Charging that Free Masonry methodically applied their international orders to the constant detriment of France, Le Nouvelliste said "they not only worked to de-Christianize the country but also to corrupt and destroy the three principles Marshal Petain has decided to re-establish in all their essential virtues: Work, family and fatherland".

The press said the Free Masons had got their representatives into public office where they wielded their influence against the nation's Catholic faith. . . .

The German radio said Friday that anti-Jewish demonstration had been reported at Nice, France, Thursday, quoting the newspaper *Eclaireur de Nice* as saying plate glass windows of Jewish-owned shops had been smashed by demonstrators who wrote "Down with the Jews" and "Free Masons" in large red letters on entrances.

And so in France Jewry, Masonry, democracy and liberality are done up. It is no wonder that the Catholics held a huge celebration and parade in Vichy on the Catholic holiday, Assumption Day, August 15. Nazi guards protected the vast holiday demonstration. "Prominent in the procession was the Papal nuncio, Mgr. Valerio Valeri, in full canonicals, for whom the guards lining the route presented arms as the dean of the diplomatic corps. Nearly every head was bared in the vast throng lining the route of several miles, while many by the wayside joined in the singing.

The demonstration was all the more remarkable since in Vichy, as in many other French municipalities with Left city councils, religious processions in public streets have been banned for years past.

While the Masons and "all other secret societies in France" have been dissolved, this did not have any reference to Catholic secret orders. The separation of church and state completed in France in 1905 is thus annulled. Early in July, 1940, the Carthusian monks, exiled since 1901, were permitted to return to La Grande Chartreuse. No doubt wanting to get in line ahead of time, the government of Belgrade, Yugoslavia, on July 30, forbade all Masonic activities. (N.Y. *Daily News*, July 31)

This is the Nazified France. If it were not for the cowardice and treachery of the American press this nation would have been plainly informed that the pope was using Hitler as the spearhead to destroy the hated Reformation and all who serve God with a free conscience. Does anyone think that it is coincidence that Salazar is Catholic and dictator of Portugal, Franco "Defender of the Faith"

and dictator of Spain, Catholic Petain dictator of France, Catholic Mussolini big shot of the Mediterranean, and Catholic Hitler bloody "Sword of the Church"? The most hypocritical organization on earth has ordained Europe to become totally Papal-controlled, and this without concern at the millions of Catholic lives that must be lost in the accomplishment. Catholics of England and France have been thrown against Hitler the Crusader without knowledge of what they fought for, without power to save themselves, simply to sate the Monster-of-Rome's lust for world domination. Its cost in destruction of property and oceans of blood does not faze the cruelest, most heartless organization that ever festered the earth, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Is it not the height of justice that God will utterly annihilate this beastly combination? Jehovah has decreed that even her allies will turn against her and tear her and rend her without mercy.—Ezekiel, chapters 16 and 23; Revelation 17: 16; 2 Chronicles, chapter 20.

It is not for the purpose of preventing the Hierarchy from gaining world control that this information is published. Words could do little. But the purpose is to point out the physical facts which are evidences that God's day of reckoning at the Battle of Armageddon is near, in order that the honest people, the people of good will, may flee this beastly combine. No matter how rosy the promises, for their own protection they must seek The THEOCRACY. Protection does not lie with Hitler, Franco or the pope, nor with his other totalitarians; "salvation belongeth unto Jehovah."

### **Flee Now**

The Catholic totalitarians have overrun Europe. They have drenched the continent with blood and filled its overflowing graveyards. Sorrow and desolation lie in their wake, and nought but despair is the portion of both victors and vanquished. The totalitarians stand on X marking the spot. For all their vaunting and bellowed boasting they have been mere pawns skillfully maneuvered by Jehovah into the place where He will destroy them. They are in the place where they have no right to stand, claiming they can bring peace and salvation to this miserable earth, whereas Jehovah declares the Kingdom, or THEOCRACY, alone will bring peace and prosperity, after He has cleaned out the wicked at Armageddon. (Revelation 16: 16) The usurpers who are grabbing the world for the

CONSOLATION

pope shall not prosper for long. They stand in a fatally dangerous spot, in the path of Jehovah's great Executioner, Christ Jesus. They shall go down like a harvest of grapes before the sickle. "And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped." They shall be annihilated, and even their memory shall rot.—Proverbs 10: 7.

Those who see the monstrous totalitarians standing in the holy reserved for God's THEOCRACY are admonished in these words by Jesus: "But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not [stand in the holy

place (Matthew 24: 15)], (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains." (Mark 13: 14) This means that when they see the totalitarians defying God and claiming the right to rule the earth, then the spectators, if they desire salvation, are to seek refuge under God's Kingdom, represented by "the mountains" in the above text. Now is the time to flee. This is the message brought to the people by Jehovah's witnesses. For this reason, as Jesus foretold, they are hated by religionists and their allies, including the American Legion. But they are the people's friends.—Elton Groves.

## "They Shall Know that I Am Jehovah"

### (In Two Parts—Part 1)

**J**EHOVAH'S witnesses are the most law-abiding people in the world, because they hold sacred every law of God and every law of man that is not out of conformity to the laws of the Higher Powers, Jehovah and Christ Jesus.

It is four weeks since this theme was last approached in these columns. In the meantime 347 newspaper stories have come to hand about Jehovah's witnesses. They are making the headlines. Now to see what it is all about. Here goes:

The Bangor *Daily Commercial*, May 12, has a letter from "Reverend" Robert Mayhew, in which he deplored attacks upon Jehovah's witnesses in the state of Maine, saying:

Mob violence constitutes a greater threat to our Democracy than the refusal of the sect known as Jehovah's witnesses to salute the flag. I have known many members of this religious sect. Their patriotism would compare favorably with those self-appointed patriots who trot around our communities trying to stir up trouble for any who disagree with them or have a new or original thought. Any one at all familiar with the literature of this group must have had a hearty laugh when it was reported that pictures of Stalin and Hitler were found on the premises. I have pictures of Hitler, Stalin and Mussolini in my home—on the covers of *Time* magazine.

The Hereford (Eng.) *Times*, May 25, 1940, says a meeting of Jehovah's witnesses consisting of about 600 persons was broken up by about 300 persons who sang "Roll out the barrel" and other ribald songs, stamped their feet, whistled and cat-called. The matter was reported to the authorities. The disturbers came into the hall in groups of 20 to 30. It is

illegal to break up a Christian assembly. The disturbers claimed to be soldiers.

The Greensboro (N.C.) *News*, May 25, 1940, says:

The committee on the Bill of Rights of the American Bar Association has condemned legislation requiring school children to salute the flag in violation of their religious scruples. The committee declared that such legislation strikes at the heart of religious freedom.

### Running Americans Out of Town

The Memphis *Commercial Appeal*, May 27, states that in Georgia the previous week three of Jehovah's witnesses "who travel about the country selling a booklet called 'The Watch Tower'" were run out of town, after being threatened with violence. The interesting thing about this is that no American has the right to run another American out of town because he doesn't like the way he combs his hair or shines his shoes or believes in God, and if the people who were run out of town had shot and killed their mobbers, and had a fair trial, there would have been nothing else to do but decide that it was justifiable homicide.

The Cleveland *Press*, May 28, 1940, has a letter from W. E. Brusman in which he explains why it was that the mob picked on Jehovah's witnesses at Del Rio, Texas. The witnesses were distributing a booklet entitled "Fascism or Freedom". The United Press had sent out a vicious lie that the booklet was pro-Nazi. Brusman mentions that on page 11 of the booklet are these sentiments:

In Germany the common people are peace-loving. The Devil has put his representative Hitler in con-

trol; a man who is of unsound mind, cruel, malicious and ruthless, and who acts in utter disregard of the liberties of the people. Hitler has imprisoned thousands of Jehovah's witnesses, the true followers of Christ Jesus, who have been guilty of nothing but advertising the Kingdom of Christ. Many of these witnesses have been foully murdered while in Hitler prisons.

Let the United Press straighten that out with Almighty God, in whose presence they stand condemned for all the sufferings it brought upon innocent people since the original pack of lies went out from Del Rio and was popularized by Harlan Miller of the *Washington Post*.

The *Buffalo (N.Y.) News*, May 31, 1940, wants to know why, in the name of defense, Jehovah's witnesses are seized as Nazi spies. The answer, of course, is that Jesus was crucified for sedition because the religionists had a good chance to "get" Him, and now again they are "making hay while the sun shines". Jesus exposed the religious rackets of His own day; Jehovah's witnesses do the same now. And it is just as popular now as it was then, and no more so.

*The American Guardian*, May 31, 1940, said truly:

The persecution of the organization is chiefly due to its unrelenting attacks upon the Roman Catholic church.

### **Banning Bible Study Books**

The *West African Pilot*, Lagos, Nigeria, June 1, 1940, has a five-column headline "Censor Bans 15,000 Yoruba Books". An editorial explains that 20,000 copies of the English edition of Judge Rutherford's book *Enemies* are in circulation in Nigeria and it cannot understand why the Yoruba edition of the same book should be mysteriously held by the customs authorities for three months. The columnist of the paper said he read the book, and was interested and amused. He saw nothing wrong in this book for advanced study of the Holy Scriptures.

June 2, Cincinnati *Enquirer* had Associated Press dispatches revealing in a marvelous manner how little The Associated Press knows about subjects on which it has full information at its disposal. A column story relating to anarchy in Odessa, Texas, and Waxahachie, Texas, directed against Jehovah's witnesses terminated with the following, which is beneath contempt in every line, and malicious in every word. The object of this dispatch was to arouse further mob violence:

Auburn, Calif., June 2—(AP)—An unidentified group of men and women who attempted to distribute literature from what they called a "religious" organization was hustled into automobiles by a group of irate citizens last night and told to get out of town and stay out. Copies of the offending pamphlets were torn up and scattered in the streets by unidentified persons who said they were of a subversive nature.

June 3, New York *Journal and American* had an I.N.S. dispatch from Odessa in which was conveyed the interesting information that but for an electric storm there might have been some lives lost in the riot led there by the city officials. The storm scattered the attackers and resulted ultimately in the deliverance of Jehovah's witnesses.

The Lyons (Kans.) *Daily News* has a headline "Unamericanism Here?" followed by a subhead "City Attorney Has Words with Members of Jehovah's witnesses" in which a covert threat is made by W. F. Barber, Sterling city attorney, that the American Legion would seek to stick their nose into the business of Jehovah's witnesses. They would be well advised to keep it out. The witnesses take threats from no one. This shining example of Americanism referred to the witnesses as "Judge Rutherford's gang". Probably Mr. Barber is a member of the American Legion, whose destruction of property is so great at every national convention that no city wants to have them come.

### **"Newsweek" Helps the Rioters**

*Newsweek*, June 3, 1940, helped the rioters with the pungent statement, "In Del Rio, Texas, three members of the Jehovah's witnesses sect were driven out of town by 400 angry citizens because they were distributing religious pamphlets bearing the swastika." *Newsweek* omitted to state, and probably did not know, that the pamphlet in question contains the bitterest, most pungent, pointed attack against Pacelli and Hitler of anything ever written.

The *Hudson Dispatch*, June 4, 1940, ignoring the dissenting opinion by Justice Stone, thinks that now Jehovah's witnesses should unqualifiedly accept the majority opinion of the Supreme Court on the flag-salute issue "or move on to some country where they may find a measure of freedom that fits in with their scheme of worship—if there be such a country". What silly twaddle! No such land exists!

## Was Jesus Fingerprinted?

The Chicago *Daily Tribune*, June 5, 1940, had an interesting arrangement of two items. The top item, called "The Crime Clock", showed that in five months there had been 70 killings and 14,289 other crimes known to the police in the county of which Chicago is the metropolis. The item next below it was from Moweaqua stating that a mob of angry citizens there had jailed four of Jehovah's witnesses "where they were fingerprinted and held without charges being placed against them". One wonders, mildly, if the 14,359 criminals of Cook county will be fingerprinted if and when arrested; also if Jesus was fingerprinted by the mob sent out by the high priest with orders to bring Him in. Incidentally, the headline of the last item above mentioned contained the lie that "4 sect members scorn the flag". That was merely a dirty crack by some newspaper hound that hopes for the favor of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

The Cleveland *News*, June 5, has a letter from C. J. Woodworth, Jr., in which, defending Jehovah's witnesses and the WATCHTOWER literature, he said:

I have read much of their literature. It is distinctly anti-Nazi, anti-fifth column, and in accord with the sentiment found on our national currency: "In God we trust." Nothing in the WATCHTOWER literature would incite anyone to call the flag "a dirty rag". Let's not sully American patriotism with the bigotry of ignorance.

The Durango (Colo.) *Herald-Democrat* has this to say in its issue of June 5:

Authoritative spokesmen for Jehovah's witnesses are unanimous in condemning Hitlerism and Nazism. In fact Hitler is referred to authoritatively by such spokesmen as "one who has no thought other than to do all possible to dishonor the name of Jehovah". Hitler is further referred to as "a child of the Devil and the world's most renowned madman, so low in the scale of bestiality as to be devoid of conscience and proud of it." These people may be mistaken a bit, in their attitude toward the flag, but assuredly they are not Hitlerites, and have no part in any fifth column activities. We should not allow any present moment patriotic hysteria to be the cause of unjustly persecuting them. Their attitude toward the flag is one of respect, but they draw a line between respect and reverence. They revere—if our understanding is correct—only that which relates to Deity, and, regarding our flag, as a respectable and exalted symbol of man's achievement, they accord it just that place in their affections. Our country is in no danger from the activities of this sect.

SEPTEMBER 18, 1940

## Gallantry to Women and Children

The United Press had a contribution to the Los Angeles *Times* of June 5. It is dated Cottonwood, Arizona, June 4. Under a mischievous and untrue heading it said that twenty persons, including women and children, had fled from a mob there which burned hundreds of their "religious leaflets denouncing the practice of saluting the American Flag". This description of the literature is the meanest kind of dirty lie, deliberately intended to cause further mob attacks elsewhere. If a skunk were to meet the man that wrote that story it would have to hold a handkerchief to its nose until the man got by. The account went on to say that a deputy sheriff had arrested one member of the group for striking a man who had objected to the distribution of the literature. The wrong man was arrested and the deputy sheriff himself is a lawbreaker.

In the Cleveland *Plain Dealer*, June 5, 1940, William F. McDermott, referring to the mob attacks upon Jehovah's witnesses, said:

It seems to me that the action of the crowd was as irrational as the provocation which called forth the action. The refusal of the salute was made on religious grounds, not because of a lack of national loyalty. You cannot change convictions based on faith by acts of violence. You cannot instill patriotism with your fists, and even if these unconformable folk were forced to make the required gesture by physical violence what meaning would the gesture have?

The San Antonio *Express*, June 5, 1940, had over a column explaining that while Mayor Maverick was quite willing to grant the Municipal Auditorium to the Communists, and to protect them from the mob, yet he could not think of letting 5,000 Christians have the use of the same auditorium. He did not say that he was under direct orders of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, tied hand and foot, and without sufficient courage to stand by the contract previously entered into. The excuse was the now standard flag-salute excuse.

## Quick to Recognize Their Masters

Most newspapers today are quick to recognize their masters, and so it is not to be wondered at that the Houston *Post* of June 6, 1940, had a full quarter of a page entitled "Father Carney Not Guilty in Un-American Row" with a three-column cut entitled "Dickinson priest cleared of charges". The account was written by Johnny Murphy; so all is regular.

Mr. Carney is the priest at League City. He met a group of Jehovah's witnesses and told them to get out of town. They reminded him that they were law-abiding American citizens, whereupon he told them, "To hell with the law! I am the law here, and you had better get out of town." The priest was arrested for starting the assault. On the witness stand he lied and cursed, but the charges against him were dismissed and one of the witnesses was fined for contempt of court. It is a big wonder that the justice of the peace on the bench did not compel everybody in court to kiss the priest's feet, so that his triumph in cussedness could have been complete.

The Uniontown (Pa.) *News Standard*, June 6, 1940, contains the grand, inspiring news that two boys 15 and 13 years of age, West Mahanoy township, Pa., can have no more education because they are unwilling to disobey the Second Commandment, Exodus 20:3-5. What a grand triumph for American patriotism! The boys' names are Michael and Alex Tmlacki. The country is now saved (for the pope)!

In the Raleigh *News and Observer*, June 6, 1940, an editorial entitled "Patriotism by Force" explained that there is no reason to believe that Jehovah's witnesses are any less patriotic than many who salute the flag with ostentatious vigor; that what the country needs is patriotism from the heart, not the legally enforced patriotism of the hand; and that if there are traitors among us (and there are) they would be the first and most ostentatious in patriotic display. (And that also is the case.)

The Chicago *Daily News*, June 7, 1940, had a letter from Ernest Bradshaw, not a subscriber for either *The Watchtower* or *Consolation*, in which he said (remarkably):

Our country would be much better than it is today if all our people were as true to their consciences as are the cult of "Jehovah's witnesses". Many of the most enthusiastic flag wavers and saluters have always been conspicuous for their absence on the fields of battle. The state has rightful jurisdiction only in matters of positive social conduct. The state has no rightful jurisdiction over the mere refusal to salute the flag on account of religious scruples, regardless of any decision of our Supreme Court to the contrary.

### **Abusing the Cause of Freedom**

The Fayetteville (N.C.) *Observer*, June 7, 1940, in an editorial entitled "Free Country; Free Flag", said that "when it comes to forc-

ing any child to salute the flag in violation of that child's religious convictions we still feel that the authorities responsible for that compulsion are acting in utter disregard of the principles the American flag represents".

The Pittsburgh *Press*, June 7, 1940, carries a dispatch from Dallas, Texas, in which Judge Atwell severely reproved the authorities of Ellis county (at Waxahachie), Texas, for arresting and jailing Jehovah's witnesses. He stated that the citizens who attacked these men, women and children should be put in jail, and, from his point of view, the witnesses had shown all due respect when they came to ask for protection of the government in the exercise of their rights.

New York *Herald Tribune*, June 10, 1940, has characteristic headlines glorifying mob action against Jehovah's witnesses, carefully calculated by the Devil to cause more mob action elsewhere. An act of arson, the burning a man's home to the ground, was set out as "Religious Sect's Hall Is Burned by Maine Mob". Is there anything about that to cause you to sympathize with a man's losing his home? The next subhead is "Jehovah's witnesses Held in Shooting"; you have to read very carefully to learn that the shooting was in self-defense when their lives were threatened by a mob of 2,500 persons. Next is a subhead "Maps and Hitler Picture Seized". You are told that the maps are "maps of the Maine coast and industrial areas". That is 100-percent a lie; the maps merely show the areas within which Jehovah's witnesses call from door to door with the proclamation of God's Kingdom. The only picture of "Stalin and Hitler" ever published was a cartoon bearing the title, "Lookit who's here," and shows Pacelli, Hitler, Stalin and Mussolini grouped together. Every person that has ever read any of the WATCHTOWER literature knows, as well as does the editor of the New York *Herald Tribune*, that there is no literature in the world as bitter against Pacelli, Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin as that of the WATCHTOWER.

About the shooting. Six persons at the headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses at Kennebunk had been advised that they were about to be attacked. What would you do if you received word that your home was about to be wrecked? At midnight an automobile drew up in front of the door and stopped. It just "happened" to stop at that particular house at that particular time of night. Also (and this fact the *Herald Tribune* carefully concealed) it was

CONSOLATION





Proclaiming The Theocracy at Loikaw, Shan States, Burma

loaded with stones. The men in the car were looking for trouble and got it. Continuing:

The crowd, now increased to 2,500, marched to the Robb dwelling, where torches were produced. Before setting the headquarters on fire the crowd threw furnishings into the street to be smashed and set aflame. The house was wrecked and blazing before police reached the scene.

Why, sure! What do you think police are for? You had the idea that they were to preserve order, did you not? That shows that you were born in the days of simple innocence. The police, of Kennebunk, must have known all about that mob; they did nothing to stop its illegal activities. They showed up after all the fun was over and then distinguished themselves, as is now common procedure, not by arresting any of the mob; mercy no! They arrested the ones that had defended themselves! None of the mob were interfered with or even chided in any way.

The *Herald Tribune* followed the Kennebunk story with an account of police action in Claremore, Oklahoma, where four men and two women were chased out of town by them for doing what the United States Supreme Court states they have a perfect right to do. The story shows the shameful state of American civilization, in this sentence:

Police intervened when the crowd edged toward the automobile of the circulators, one of whom was a sixteen-year-old girl.

Yes, you guessed it! The police did nothing to interfere with the mob. Oh no! Certainly not! Indeed they rather desired to have the mob go ahead and interfere with the work of those whose lives are devoted to the honoring of God's name. They stepped in only when it looked as if the clergy-incited and newspaper-

incited mob might attack a sixteen-year-old girl. Fine citizens of Claremore. How proud you must be of your country and its institutions! You disgrace all the flag stands for.

### ***Chromos for the Boston "Post"***

It seems that almost all papers covet a chance to stir the passions of their readers against Jehovah's witnesses. They think that if they can do something to cause the people to hate the innocent some progress has been made. The *Boston Post* is entitled to at least a chromo for its efforts in this direction. Can you imagine the malice in the heart of the liar that sent these statements to the *Post*?—

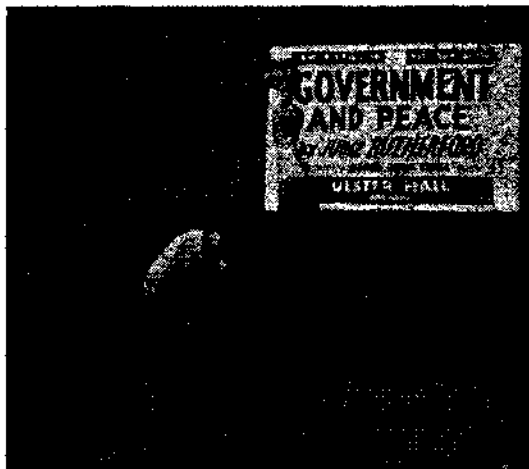
The trouble here has been brewing for two weeks since members of the order were charged with halting school children and telling them to refuse to salute the American flag.

According to the police, this trouble has been on the way since workers for the Witnesses were seen on the street in North Kennebunk telling the children not to salute the flag at school.

Every person that knows anything whatever about Jehovah's witnesses and their work, and this includes the Kennebunk police, knows perfectly well that there is not a word of truth in either of the above sentences, and that the only object of their publication is to cause bitter hatred of those who love God and are faithful to His Word. (*Boston Post*, June 10)

The *Post* shows the wreckage after the mobs had completely destroyed everything in the headquarters and twice set it afire. Not only are the police of Kennebunk worse than useless; they are a positive curse and detriment to the community.

The story as published in the *Boston Herald* shows that one of the State police, Sergeant



Pasting information bills on the "free" posting sites in Belfast, Ireland

Granville Seamons, has some intelligence. Referring to the shooting at 2:30 in the morning of the car occupants who just "happened" to have car trouble in front of the witnesses' headquarters, "on their way home from a dance," Sergeant Seamons said that this particular car was one of several that had been cruising the streets during the night "looking for trouble". In other words, they were part of the bloodthirsty, police-encouraged mob, and got just what they deserved.

The Associated Press story of the riot at Kennebunk shows that Jehovah's witnesses had done their full duty by notifying the police hours before the riot occurred that they had been threatened. It was the duty of the police to protect them under the circumstances, but they received no protection at all, and after they had had all their books and other property destroyed, and their home and meeting place had been burned, they were arrested and held under high bail for defending themselves against this carful of rowdies who drew up in front of their place at 2:30 in the morning, with a car loaded with stones, and "looking for trouble".

Not only did Jehovah's witnesses report to the Kennebunk police that they were being threatened, but they also appealed to Governor Lewis O. Barrows to the same end. They declared that before the rowdies with the carload of stones finally stopped in front of their place "at least seven cars had been cruising up and down", "looking for trouble."

The police of Kennebunk, Maine, were probably not in the mob that burned the headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses in that city, but they should be interested in the offer of \$500 by the American Civil Liberties Union of New York for information leading to the arrest and conviction of those that did the actual firing. Without a doubt the police know who did it, and may even have told them to go ahead and do it and they would protect them.

### *The Haverhill Simpleton*

That is not the name of the paper. The name of the paper is *Haverhill Evening Gazette*, June 12, 1940. It thinks there is something sinister about Jehovah's witnesses because, when they had been warned that they would be raided and their property and meeting place would be destroyed (as was actually done at Kennebunk), they not only notified the police and the governor of the State, but they actually used shotguns for their protection against the mob. What has America come to, sure enough, when a mob can't go ahead and beat people up, and burn their books, smash their furniture and burn their houses, without their acting in self-defense? So The Haverhill Simpleton lets out this one:

Even if further investigation fails to establish the sinister aspect of the sect that has been presented in Kennebunk, there is this to keep in mind: The Witnesses evidently are of the mentality that makes them malleable material for influences hostile to American principles and policies.

With that the editor of The Simpleton probably gave a mad yank at the hardware around his neck, counted off ten more beads, went and confessed and handed over a couple of bucks to the rooster who dominates the hen-house where he "worships".



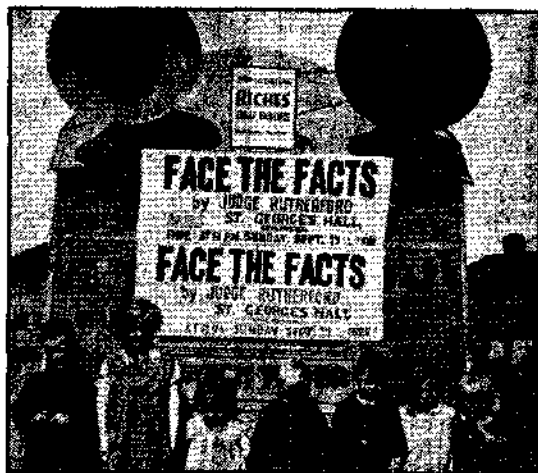
Theocracy sound-car, Bristol, England

CONSOLATION

The Simpleton should be interested in information published in the Boston *Herald* of June 12. It seems that there were four men in the car loaded with stones which drew up in front of the Kennebunk headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses at 2:30 in the morning. The headquarters had previously been stoned and these four men were about to repeat the performance when they got the buckshot that caused one of them to lose his leg. The four men included Ralph Labarge, who was oh so glad to bear witness against the men he was about to attack. But he was embarrassed when he was identified by the county attorney, Joseph E. Harvey of Biddeford, as one of the men who burned the Kingdom Hall a few hours later, and was hustled off to jail under a charge of arson. Mr. Harvey also imprisoned Everett Nadeau, father of another of the four men in the car. It seems that Nadeau also helped light the fires. The names Labarge and Nadeau are suggestive of the accursed religion that these arsonists and would-be murderers profess.

### Common Sense Here and There

Under the head "Run of News" the *Arkansas Democrat*, Little Rock, Arkansas, June 10, notes the mob violence being practiced against Jehovah's witnesses from Maine to California, and regrets that Arkansas is included. It sees the "witch hunt" trend and denounces the conduct of the mobs that have done far worse things than Jehovah's witnesses have done. It thinks, and rightly, that Stalin and Hitler are Fifth Columnists, and has sense enough to see that because Jehovah's witnesses believe in God's Word they manifestly could not be part of Stalin's crowd. One wonders that there are so few who are willing to use their reasoning faculties.



"We are seven"—Liverpool, England.

At Kelowna, British Columbia, the Kootenay Synod of the Anglican Church called on the police to suppress Jehovah's witnesses, just as those sons of the Devil, the scribes and Pharisees and other hypocrites, called on Pilate to put Jesus to death. This resolution, June 10, was quickly followed by the act of suppression desired.

On the same date the mayor of Pocahontas, Arkansas, made himself ridiculous by ordering Jehovah's witnesses not to distribute any more literature about God's Kingdom in the village which, by an odd quirk, he thinks he owns.

The *Arkansas Gazette* of June 11 states that a charge of aggravated assault was brought against four of Jehovah's witnesses at Murfreesboro, Arkansas, because they were beaten after they had received a warning to get out of town. Figure that one out if you can, but it is the fact. Four innocent persons were set upon by a mob and then charged with aggravated assault because they would not relinquish their rights and do as the mob demanded.

June 11, 1940, the Derry (Pa.) Merchants Credit Bureau passed resolutions calling upon the council of the borough to curtail or eliminate the activities of Jehovah's witnesses in their city. They would have just as much right to do that as Jehovah's witnesses would have to call on the borough council to order all the merchants of Derry to close up shop and leave town.



Advertising The Theocracy, Manila, P.I.

The work of Jehovah's witnesses is not permitted in Russia, and the witnesses themselves are given short shrift. When one of the witnesses, years ago, undertook to see some of like precious faith on an errand of Christian brotherhood, he was given to understand that unless he departed immediately he was in danger of one of those sudden disappearances for which the Soviet is famous. Stalin studied to be a priest, and the methods of a racketeer which he then learned are still among his principal assets as a ruler.

But this does not destroy his influence with a good many intelligent men, among whom is Mike Gold whose interesting article in the Sunday Worker for June 23, 1940, is reproduced herewith. Mr. Gold is not aware of the fact that he is a religionist, and quite likely will resent being designated as one. Nevertheless, he is such, and for the present Stalin is his god in the same sense that the Devil is the god of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. But he has written an interesting story and shows a lot more common sense than do most of the religionists.



Recent mob attacks on the religious sectarians who call themselves Jehovah's Witnesses has again brought this curious organization into the news, and revived the question as to what are the limits of religious freedom.

The mobs that attacked do not believe in such freedom, obviously. There are no democratic mobs. There are no patriotic mobs. A lynching mob, as every author studying them has testified, is generally led by reactionary schemers with some axe to grind. They use pathological brutes as their lieutenants. The rank and file of the mob is made up of a curious mixture of a community's poolroom bums, petty larceny thieves and riff-raff, plus the bankrupt, frustrated, ignorant and provincial citizens, who only know that something is terribly wrong with the world, and is therefore emotionally ready for any unscrupulous mob politician to lead him against the first convenient scapegoat.

The mob is the raw material of fascism, of course. The plans and hopes of Socialism, however, are based on the population that is organized in trade unions. These are disciplined people, accustomed to collective action for a definite end. They know from long experience who is the enemy that cuts their wages and threatens their democratic rights. They cannot be led so easily against a scapegoat.

So that is the first thing we must remember about the mobs that have attacked Jehovah's Witnesses. They are largely made of the bankrupt or degraded elements of the middle-class.

America is split into a bewildering variety of religious cults and sects. Large books have been written describing them; and to read these books often makes one feel as if one had wandered into a mad-house.

Jehovah's Witnesses are a continuation of a sect known as the Bible Students, many of whom, under the leadership of Pastor Russell, went to jail as conscientious objectors during the last war.

The Witnesses take the Bible literally, and attempt to shape their lives by its contradictory commands. They believe the Bible to be the only necessary knowledge required by mankind. From the Bible they have extracted this theory, based on symbolic texts that are interpreted and applied to modern conditions:

They believe that the Apocalypse the end of the world is close at hand. Satan is ruling the earth. Under various masks, he presides

# Change the World

## What's Behind the Terror Against Jehovah's Witnesses

### By MIKE GOLD

as the King, the premier and the president of all the lands. He is also the head of all the churches, including the Catholic Church. But this Satan will be overthrown very shortly, with all his governments and churches, at a world battle of Armageddon.

Most of the human race will be destroyed in that battle. It will be one of men against Angels. The Angels will spare only those who have testified faithfully to Jehovah, and have warned the world to repent before the day of Armageddon. These "witnesses" be spared, and will live forever afterward—and very happily, of course.

This curious philosophy, which promises physical immortality if one is a faithful member of Jehovah's Witnesses claims some two million members in America. Each of them is an active propagandist, spending his or her evenings and Sundays in ranging the neighborhoods, selling or giving out pamphlets, arguing, and playing phonograph records of speeches made by their leader, Judge Rutherford.

Because they believe that Satan rules the earth, this brings them into opposition against every form of organized state and religion. But they also believe that Satan will be overthrown by the action of a band of Angels, who will wipe out the human race that Satan has corrupted.

Therefore no human action can help or is necessary to erase Satan and his evils. Jehovah's Witnesses do not believe in Communism, for example, since it is a form of human action against evil. Neither do they believe in voting, or in any form of politics. How can they take sides in any war, too, when they believe that Satan is the leader in both camps, and that the Angels will be doing the real fighting and extermination at the proper time?

It is this fantastic belief that Satan dominates all the governments, including the one installed in the White House, that prevents them from saluting the American flag.

And their belief that Satan rules all the churches, including the Catholic, makes them preach against all the churches. The Catholics have resented this the most and are to be found among the leading persecutors of this strange sect.

The point, however, is that Jehovah's Witnesses are not especially anti-Catholic or anti-American. They are merely anti-everything. And they don't mean to do anything about it except be "witnesses." The Angels will make the revolution for them.

It is therefore a clear test of religious freedom and free speech, since no overt action by the "Witnesses" can be involved.

An enraged Catholic might say that these people were all crazy, and should be put into asylums. But any government that began jailing people for their theological aberrations might soon have to jail half the population of the country. Who is to decide which dogma is completely sane? If a Holy Roller got into the White House, for example, he might begin sending the Catholics to jail.

As for saluting the flag, one must remember that members of this sect of "witnesses" are in German and Italian concentration camps for refusing to salute the fascist flags. They do not discriminate. They are not refusing to salute because they are traitors to America. They are only loyal to something not of this earth. They are waiting for those Angels.

Compulsory flag saluting as an institution has a Nazi taint. One is not compelled to kiss one's wife and children. One kisses them out of love. The flag should be saluted as voluntarily, with the same unforced and spontaneous love. Compulsory saluting breeds hypocrisy; it is a cover for all the racketeers and profiteers in patriotism.

Communists salute the American flag because they recognize it as the flag of Jefferson and Lincoln. Born in a people's revolution against imperialism, re-dedicated in a second revolution against human slavery, this flag has been desecrated by the Wall Street plunder-bund, by the fascist racketeers who rule in the high places. But it does not, and can never belong to them. It remains a people's banner, and will yet fly over a land of the free.

That is how Communists regard the flag. Jehovah's Witnesses feel very differently. They evidently see no hope in America, or in the rest of the world. They are waiting for the Angels to clean up the bloody mess made by capitalism. Let them wait; they do the country little harm, since they are not munition makers, exploiters, racketeers and profiteers in patriotism. The lynching mobs will never convert them, or make them give up their theological dogmas. Since all the harm to American freedom in this matter can only be done by such mobs, who, if encouraged, are sure to become the spearhead of fascism in America, it behooves us, I believe, to defend the religious rights of Jehovah's Witnesses.

# COUNSEL

by

*John Rutherford*

## Earth's Coming Rulers

**H**ONEST people of good will continue to select men to offices in the governments, thereby hoping to bring about righteousness. They have not succeeded and cannot succeed in thus establishing righteousness, for the reason that the organizations of earth are under influence and control of Satan the Devil. Both prophecy and the physical facts prove that through His Son the Lord God will destroy Satan's power and his organization, and then Christ will be in full control of the affairs of the world.

When Christ is in control, will the political organizations amongst men continue to select their officers to serve in the offices? Most emphatically, no! In Daniel's prophecy, chapter two, verse forty-four, Jehovah says His kingdom shall not be left to other people. That means that no one outside of Jehovah's official organization will have anything to do with the ruling of the world. That truth alone should be a great comfort to all who have suffered under the oppression of unrighteous rulers. Imperfect men are all more or less selfish, and where selfishness exists a perfect and righteous government cannot exist. It must be apparent, to all who think, that no men now on earth could establish and carry on a righteous government.

The time from the ascension of Jesus Christ into heaven and until His kingdom is employed in selecting from amongst men those very few who wholly devote themselves to God. These are selected and distinctly separate themselves from the world and constitute the true followers of Christ. Continuing faithful unto the end, they will in due time be forever with Christ Jesus in heaven and, like Him, be invisible to human eyes. They will not be seen as having to do with any of the affairs of the earth.

Be reminded now that for several thousand years before the death of Jesus Christ good men lived on the earth. From the time of Eden until the first coming of Christ there were a few men who refused to yield to the

influence of the Devil. They stood steadfast for Jehovah God at all times. They are designated in the Scriptures as faithful men, because they were faithful to God. For that reason they received God's approval. At the time Jesus Christ was on earth all those faithful men had died, except John the Baptist; but John was killed before Jesus was. At Matthew 11:11 it is recorded that Jesus plainly said that John the Baptist would never be in heaven. In John 3:13 Jesus said that none of these faithful men who had died have gone to heaven. The reason is that the heavenly way for man was never available until after the resurrection of Christ Jesus and His ascension into heaven. He must be and is the first, and has pre-eminence over all others.

In plain terms the Scriptures state that Jehovah God has provided a place for these faithful men who died prior to the coming of Jesus, and that their place will be better than that to be held by other men. (Hebrews 11:35, 39, 40) A number of men are mentioned by name in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. The list begins with Abel, and then follow the names of Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Moses, Samuel, David, Barak, and all of God's holy prophets are referred to. These men separated themselves from worldly matters and devoted themselves wholly to God. Concerning them it is written, in Hebrews 11:16, that they desired a better government, that is, an heavenly government or kingdom: "Wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city." That means a place in His righteous government. All these men, says the divine record, died faithful, but without having received that which God had promised. The reason why they did not receive it before their death was that it was not yet God's due time. Then the Scriptures state that with the complete selection of the members of the spirit-begotten Christians who make up "the body of Christ" those faithful men mentioned shall be made perfect and have their place in God's organization.

How can they be made perfect? Early in the reign of Christ, as it is written, He shall judge the dead as well as the living. The dead must be resurrected or awakened out of death. This is in accord with the statement of Jesus, in John, chapter five, that all those who died as "good" will be brought up in the resurrection of the dead, and that "unto life". These faith-

ful men died when good, and the Lord will raise them up out of death as perfect men.

Again, be reminded that the Bible tells that these faithful men were long known as the "fathers" in Israel. The nation of Israel for many years constituted God's chosen people, and these faithful men and true stood out prominently as the fathers or leaders of that nation. The Scriptures make plain what will be the position of these faithful men in the kingdom of God under Christ. In Psalm 45:16, which is prophetically addressed to Christ Jesus, it is written: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth." All who will ever get life will receive it from Jehovah through Jesus Christ, and for that reason Christ the Messiah is spoken of by the prophet Isaiah as "The everlasting Father". When He resurrects these faithful men from death and brings them back to the earth as perfect men, they will be properly called His "children". This Psalm, therefore, shows that Christ the King will make those faithful men the princes or visible rulers in all the earth.

That means that soon you may expect to see Abraham, Enoch, Moses, David and all of these other faithful men back on earth. They will not appear with old and wrinkled faces, nor with long flowing, white beards. They will be brought back in the vigor of young manhood, strong and energetic, clear of vision, and brilliant of mind. Being wholly devoted to the Lord and under the control and supervision of the Lord, and being the visible representatives of the great King on earth, they will do exactly that which is right. It is therefore written, in Isaiah 32:1: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." Christ Jesus is the King, and His reign shall be righteous; and these faithful princes or representatives on the earth will carry out His judgments or decrees, and the entire race or government will be righteous. Those men will be the visible governors of the nations of earth and the people will soon learn to respect, love and obey them.

It will be impossible for anyone to unduly influence them, and bribes will be wholly unknown. The government will be pure. The only purpose of these men will be to carry into action the decrees of the great and righteous King, Christ Jesus. Concerning the blessings the people shall enjoy under His reign it is written, in Psalm 72:6-8: "He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as show-

ers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth."

Jehovah said to Abraham, "the friend of God": "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 22:18) God always performs His promises, and in His due time all the nations of the earth shall have His blessing. One of the inspired writers of the Bible, called Peter, knowing and relying upon this promise of Jehovah, wrote: "We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Pet. 3:13) Christ Jesus is the promised "Seed of Abraham", and Peter, by adoption into the royal house of Jehovah God, became associated with the Seed which constitutes the Kingdom or sovereign power and for that reason is called the "new heavens" or invisible ruling power. The "new earth" means the new organization of men on earth, that is to say, that government or organization which is seen by men and which rules amongst men. The promise of God is specifically that the new heavens and new earth shall rule in righteousness. The judgment of the Lord, the King, will then be in the earth. As to the effect that will have upon the people it is written, in Isaiah 26:9: "When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."

Everybody knows that it is impossible for the people to learn righteousness under the present forms of government. Why, then, should we longer follow blind leaders in their vain efforts to accomplish the impossible? It must be apparent to all sober-minded persons that God's remedy for human ills, and His method for establishing righteousness in the earth, is the only possible one. Therefore a knowledge of God is of vital importance to all.

When you consider the distressing conditions of the nations of earth you see no help that man can bring. When you look to God's Word you see that things have come to pass exactly as God's prophet foretold they would and that these facts are proof that we are now living in the great transition period when the oppressive organizations of earth are passing away and God's righteous rule under Christ and His earthly representatives is coming in. Be of good courage now. Learn of the precious things God has provided for those who love righteousness, and you will be greatly blessed.



# Invention

## The New Microscope

◆ The new microscope, in which beams of electrons take the place of light, and condensers are substituted for mirrors, has been in process of design and construction for several years and is now marketed at about \$18,000 for each machine. The overall magnification is 25,000 diameters, but this enlargement on the photographic plate can be printed up to 100,000 diameters on paper. A photograph of a grain of sand one-sixteenth of an inch in diameter would show a sizable rock 20 feet 10 inches in diameter, and it would be hard to find a printing press big enough to make a print to suit.

## Three-dimensional Pictures Coming

◆ Three-dimensional pictures are coming, and are so realistic as to almost take one by storm, so it is said. Pictures of flowers are so realistic that it seems almost as if one could pick them. It is claimed that the human eye can estimate depth, as well as length and breadth, because two eyes are turned upon the object. Cameras hitherto have been "one-eyed". When you see the new photography you will think your eyes are going back on you. The general effect is that of the old stereopticon.

## A Three-Way Ocean Telephone

◆ An Italian boy still in his teens is the inventor of the amplitelet, which, it is claimed, will enable three persons, one in Rome, one in London and one in Washington, to converse as easily with one another as if they were in the same room. The apparatus is connected with the telephone system and has the effect of amplifying the voice to a normal conversational pitch so that what is said can be heard all over the room instead of only at or near the telephone itself.

## Fifteen-Minute Notice of Raids

◆ It seems that the supersensitive airplane detector is able to give notice of the coming of an airplane fifteen minutes before it arrives. An airplane engine radiates much more heat than a planet, and the same apparatus that tells the heat at various places on Mars tells the heat of the airplane engine and where it is located. It is a war gadget that shows the ingenuity of man.

SEPTEMBER 18, 1940

## Corporate Inventions

◆ The modern corporation requires its employees to assign to it any inventions they may originate while in its employ, and it must be said that there is a certain amount of justice in this demand. A natural result is that while in 1921 72 percent of patents went to individual inventors, today only 43 percent go to individuals. Corporations must be selfish in order to live.

## Baked Mattresses

◆ It had to come, i.e., baked mattresses. In recent years you have seen plenty of soft, porous things made of rubber. Now they have found that when the latex of a rubber tree is whipped into a cream, poured into a mold and baked in an oven the result is a mattress so comfortable and so durable that it even makes one yawn to think about it.

## Glass Furniture Is Coming

◆ Glass furniture is coming, and some of it is already here. It is cleaner; it does not come unglued; it does not split; it lasts indefinitely. Wooden furniture is on the way out. The new furniture can be had in any shade desired and, with the occasional application of soap and water, remains ever fresh and ever new.

## Veneer Finish for Plywood

◆ The new veneer finish for plywood is woven from paper-thin strips of ornamental wood in basket patterns, impregnated with a rosin varnish and bonded to the plywood under heat and pressure. Beautiful and permanent walls and ceilings are envisioned in this invention. Coming! Coming! A wonderful world.

## Stitched Together with Glass

◆ The next time you go to a hospital you may come back stitched together with glass fiber. The glass is smooth, easy to handle, is not irritating, and is slowly absorbed by the body. It is easily sterilized, and may be made of any fineness.

## Milk Keeps Fresh for Weeks

◆ Milk keeps fresh for weeks without ice or cooling, according to a new German patent. First all gases are removed and replaced with oxygen. Then the fluid is smothered in oxygen and permitted to cool.



## UNDER THE TOTALITARIAN FLAG

### "Catholics Must Teach the Press"

◆ At hand is a copy of the New Zealand *Tablet* bearing the headline "Catholics Must Teach the Press", and in view of the fact that the record in all the solidly Catholic countries, like Italy, Spain, Portugal, Mexico, and the whole of South America, is that where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in control the people cannot even read, and the Hierarchy does not want them to read, one naturally ponders as to just what it is that they have in mind to teach the press.

These *Tablet* papers are unique. While the Spanish war was on, a distinguished Catholic surgeon, returned to Britain after a stay in Barcelona, reported in the London *Tablet* that there were 3,000 Roman Catholic priests in the city, that no one had any difficulty in going to mass any day in the week, and that the only reason why the churches had not been kept open to the public was that the vicar-general of the church had advised against it. He had been tipped off by his superiors that the church must appear to be persecuted under the administration of the Spanish Republic. It would not do to tell the truth: what must be told must be "Catholic truth".

A month after the London *Tablet* made this slip of recording truth, the Brooklyn *Tablet* protested that the public press in America, while falling for the fairy stories about persecutions of the church in Germany, was so silent about the imaginary persecutions of the church in Spain. So much for the three *Tablets*.

Maybe the *Tablets* would like to go back to the days of 1790. At that late date, in the city of London, three proprietors of reading rooms were each fined £5 for allowing the use of their newspapers to the public. The government then was not anxious for the public to read the newspapers. It was more anxious to collect the stamp duties assessed. It was calculated that the public should pay the government smartly for the privilege of knowing the truth on any subject. Maybe that is what the *Tablets* have in mind.

The *Tablets* should not be too anxious to

teach the newspapers punctuation. Just to bring home the fact that punctuation is a recent invention (unknown in Bible times) one Timothy Dexter, in the eighteenth century, published a book which did not contain a single period, colon, semicolon or comma; moreover, he spelled as he pleased, and ignored grammar. And his book *A Pickle for the Knowing Ones* was one of the most popular books of his time.

### A Place to Begin—a Racket

Maybe a good place to begin on this reform of the press would be with that odd sheet published in England for the benefit of beggars and hobos. The paper is published in slang throughout and could not be understood by a person unfamiliar with tramp life. It contains advice for all the different types of tramps, tells where the best poorhouses are to be found, where food sources exist, who are the generous, where are the pawnshops, etc.

Going farther up in the scale, the *Tablets* might republish the list of bribes paid by the czar of Russia to all the leading French newspapers, to get them to unload his worthless bonds on the French peasants, who all this time were handicapped because their principal source of information was and is "Catholic truth" instead of real truth. The result was that the French armament factories got the money of the peasants; the Russians got the ammunition and armament; the peasants got the worthless bonds, which they still cherish and which are as absolutely useless to them as the "holy" pictures for which they paid their paters stiff sums.

It is quite an ambitious program, this straightening out of the press. It would involve screwing down the covers on all propaganda intended to involve the United States in war, in the same manner as it was involved in the World War of 25 years ago and is now, apparently, about to be helped into another and bigger one.

### The Trained Seals

But if it wants a real job in controlling the press it should apply to the New Deal and get full information from the following newspapers as to how it was that one or more of its reporters came to be officials on the Government pay rolls after Roosevelt went into office. That ought to make a big hit. The papers:

Abilene (Kans.) *Reflector*, *American Radio News*, Associated Press (7 officials, including

CONSOLATION

the secretary to President Roosevelt), *Atlanta Journal* (2), *Baltimore Sun* (3), *Boston Herald*, *Boston Transcript*, *Boston Traveler*, *Brooklyn Eagle* (2), *Buffalo Evening News*, *Chicago Post*, *Chicago Tribune* (3), *Country Gentleman* (2), *Dayton News*, *Des Moines Register*, *Detroit Free Press*, *Detroit News*, *Florida Farm and Grove*, *Florida Times Union*, *Hartford Courant*, *Houston Chronicle*, *International News* (2), *La Grange* (Ga.) *Daily News*, *Louisville Herald-Post*, *Manhattan* (Kans.) *Chronicle* (2), *Miami Daily News*, *Montana Farmer*, *New York Evening Post*, *New York Herald Tribune*, *New York Sun*, *New York World* (3), *North Dakota Weeklies*, *Philadelphia Ledger* (2), *Pittsburgh Press*, *Providence Journal*, *Radford* (Va.) *News Journal*, *Raleigh News and Observer*, *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, *St. Paul Pioneer Press* (2), *Scripps Publications*, *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, *Springfield* (Mass.) *Union*, *Toronto Telegram*, *United Press*, *United States Daily* (2), *Universal Service*, *Wall Street Journal*, *Wallace's Farmer* (2), *Washington Post* (5), *Washington Star* (2), *Washington Times*, *Wisconsin Agriculturist*.

Not knowing just what the *Tablets* have in mind, that "Catholics must teach the press", it is a little hard to be more specific at this time, but if it is their ambition to make America Catholic, regardless of what the Americans themselves desire, then they may as well rest on their oars. The 78 men on this list are all doing their best in that direction, and it is doubtful if the *Tablets* could improve on their work in selling America down the river to the pope, even if they tried. So they might as well give up the job and leave it to F.D.R. to handle. He knows more about this publicity business in a minute than they will ever learn in all the time they have left before Armageddon finishes them off for keeps.

### France Before the Revolution

◆ "The law obliged no man to take care of the poor in the rural districts; the central government boldly assumed charge of them."

"Not content with aiding the peasantry in times of distress, the central government undertook to teach them the art of growing rich, by giving them good advice, and occasionally by resorting to compulsory methods."

"Orders were passed prohibiting the cultivation of this or that agricultural produce in lands which the Council considered unsuited to it. Others required that vines planted in

what the Council regarded as bad soil should be uprooted. To such an extent had the government exchanged the duties of sovereign for those of guardian."

"Some reduction of the burdens which weighed on agriculture would probably have proved more efficacious; but this was never contemplated for a moment."

"You have neither Parliament, nor estates, nor governors; nothing but thirty masters of requests, on whom, so far as the provinces are concerned, welfare or misery, plenty or want, entirely depend."

"The government had a hand in the management of all the cities in the kingdom, great and small. It was consulted on all subjects, and gave decided opinions on all; it even regulated festivals. It was the government which gave orders for public rejoicing, fireworks, and illuminations."

"Municipal officers were impressed with a suitable consciousness of their nonentity."

"Under the old regime, as in our own day, neither city, nor borough, nor village, nor hamlet, however small, nor hospital, nor church, nor convent, nor college, could exercise a free will in its private affairs, or administer its property as it thought best. Then, as now, the administration was the guardian of the whole French people; insolence had not yet invented the name, but the thing was already in existence."

"Ministers are overloaded with business details. Everything is done by them or through them, and if their information be not co-extensive with their power, they are forced to let their clerks act as they please, and become the real masters of the country," (the bureaucracy of the eighteenth century).

"Judges whose position was beyond the king's reach, whom he could neither dismiss, nor displace, nor promote, and over whom he had no hold either by ambition or by fear, soon proved inconvenient," (as they did in 1937).

"A very extensive machinery was requisite before the government could know every thing and manage every thing at Paris" (just as at Washington!). "The amount of documents filed was enormous, and the slowness with which public business was transacted such that I have been unable to discover any case in which a village obtained permission to raise its church steeple or repair its presbytery in less than a year. Generally speaking, two or three years elapsed before such petitions were granted," (the modern name is "red tape").

"A marked characteristic of the French government, even in those days, was the hatred it bore to every one, whether noble or not, who presumed to meddle with public affairs without its knowledge. It took fright at the organization of the least public body which ventured to exist without permission. It was disturbed by the formation of any free society. It could brook no association but such as it had arbitrarily formed, and over which it presided. Even manufacturing companies displeased it. In a word, it objected to people looking over their own concerns, and preferred general inertia to rivalry."

"It seldom undertook, or soon abandoned projects of useful reform which demanded perseverance and energy, but it was incessantly engaged in altering the laws. Repose was never known in its domain. New rules followed each other with such bewildering rapidity that its agents never knew which to obey of the multifarious commands they received."

"Nobody expected to succeed in any enterprise unless the state helped him. Farmers, who, as a class, are generally stubborn and indocile, were led to believe that the backwardness of agriculture was due to the lack of advice and aid from the government." (How familiar this sounds!)

"Government having assumed the place of Providence, people naturally invoked its aid for their private wants. Heaps of petitions were received from persons who wanted their petty private ends served, always for the public good."

"Sad reading, this: Farmers begging to be reimbursed the value of lost cattle or horses; men in easy circumstances begging a loan to enable them to work their land to more advantage; manufacturers begging for monopolies to crush out competition; business men confiding their pecuniary embarrassments to the intendant, and begging for assistance or a loan. It would appear that the public funds were liable to be used in this way."

"The local franchises of the rural districts were fading away, all symptoms of independent vigor were vanishing, provincial characteristics were being effaced, the last flicker of the old national life was dying out."

"France is nothing but Paris and a few distant provinces which Paris has not yet had time to swallow."—*Jefferson, The Forgotten Man*, by Samuel B. Pettengill, pages 10-13.

## Demonism and the R.C. Church

◆ The recent articles in *The Watchtower* entitled "Power of the Demons" have clearly proved that the Roman Catholic religion is demonism. This established fact is further corroborated by a recent article in the London *The Universe*, which is one of the Hierarchy's official newspapers. The issue of Friday, April 26, 1940, contains an announcement to the effect that Pope Pius XII will shortly canonize two women, namely, Gemma Galgani and Mary Euphrasia. The life story of the former, which is given in this issue of *The Universe*; proves that she was a complete victim of the demons. Following are the principal features of her life story.

She received confirmation at the age of seven, and left school at fourteen. At eighteen, according to the account, her virtue had increased to such an extent that "she was found worthy, not only to hear the voice of Jesus, but to gaze at and talk with him". Her mother died of tuberculosis and her father of cancer. "From this point," says *The Universe*, "the story of Gemma Galgani overshadows even her previous amazing experiences. Fr. Germanus tells of her instantaneous cure from an illness which had been rapidly killing her; of a novena she made with the recently beatified Passionist Blessed Gabriel of the Dolours; of yet more and frequent visions and conversations with Our Lady and with our Lord Himself."

"Her freedom from physical pain was short-lived. Her sudden cure had occurred in March 1899. . . . Three months later on June 8th she received in her hands and feet the marks and pains of the stigmata." "Perhaps the most extraordinary marks of Our Lord's sufferings which the saintly girl bore on her flesh were those of the terrible scourgings at the Pillar. These marks on her body are described by many witnesses as fearful to behold: great gashes appeared in the flesh of her body, on her legs and arms. . . ."

"Gemma's last days were intensely distressing. The evil spirit disturbed her imagination with every sort of fantasy . . . No sooner was food put before her than the fiend caused it to appear covered with disgusting insects and with the most repulsive things imaginable. . . . Horrible and fetid animals . . . came into her bed." "Wasted by the violence of her disease; crushed under the weight of immense desolation; tormented in all her faculties of soul and body by the ministers of

CONSOLATION

hell . . . " Thus runs the description in *The Universe*.

Is it not interesting to note that the account above quoted admits that she was tormented by the "evil spirit", the "fiend" and the "ministers of hell"? In other words, the admission is made that she was under the control of the demons. Regarding the markings in her flesh, the Scriptures and other facts prove beyond a shadow of doubt that this is caused by demonism. Note the account in Mark 9:17-28. "Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit. And whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him. . . . And when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; . . . And the spirit cried, and rent him sore. . . ." It is a known fact that the cutting and marking of the flesh is a practice common to demon religion. Concerning the priests of Baal, who were being mocked by Elijah, the account at 1 Kings 18:28 says, "And they cried aloud, and cut themselves, after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them." "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am Jehovah." (Leviticus 19:28) Such cuttings and marks are clearly an abomination in the sight of Jehovah, and it is quite clear that Satan and the demons were responsible for the markings in the flesh of Gemma Galgani.

Now the Catholic Church, following out its usual course of blaspheming Jehovah's name and worshiping creatures, is to canonize one who was a victim to the power of the demons, and to proclaim her as one who is to "shine as a brilliant gem in the Church of God."

— A. C. Attwood, England.

### The Catholic Press

♦ Judged by any standard of modern journalism, the coverage of the war in Spain given by the official Catholic news agency must be considered one of the most dishonest efforts of our age.

The Catholic press based its Spanish stand on the following points, all demonstrably false: (1) the Popular Front achieved victory in the February 16, 1936, elections through fraud and violence; (2) immediately after the elections the left began with governmental connivance a reign of terror which forced the army to intervene to restore order; (3) the murder of Calvo Sotelo by the government on July 13 provoked the Spanish people to rise;

(4) proof of a Communist plot to seize the government caused Franco to rise; (5) Franco was supported by a majority of the Spanish people; (6) the Spanish government was fighting to impose communism on the Spanish people; (7) Franco's movement was not Fascist; (8) Franco accepted no German and Italian help until after the Soviet Union intervened in behalf of the Spanish government; (9) the massacre at Badajoz never took place, the bombing of Guernica was a newspaperman's fake, and the bombings of Barcelona and Valencia were confined to military objectives.

The trump card of the Catholic press, however, was the lurid charge that the "anti-religious" Spanish government had killed 300,000 men, women, and children because they were Catholics. It is true that churches were burned and that priests, perhaps even nuns, were killed in Republican territory, though never in anything like the figures given in the church press. That press, moreover, rarely pointed out that such outrages against the lives of priests as occurred took place after Franco had risen in revolt—in the name of the church—taking with him the bulk of the army and police power. There is no evidence to show governmental connivance in the crimes committed by an enraged people who thought the church was supporting a fascist movement—as indeed it was. The Catholic press never explained to democratic American Catholics why these things happened. It did not tell of the issue of the Catholic magazine *Acción Española*, published in Burgos in March, 1937, with the benediction of the Cardinal Primate, which declared the justification for its politics to be that "democracy and universal suffrage were embryonic forms of Communism and anarchy." It did not tell how the Bishop of Pamplona had early in 1936 blessed the flag of the Fascist Spanish Phalanx. It did not tell of the English Catholics, Jerrold and Pollard, who, acting on behalf of their international religious affiliations, helped to bring Franco from the Canaries to Morocco. These facts, often published in Spain with the sanction of the church, were never revealed to American Catholics. Only a *New World* columnist had the courage to face the challenge to the Catholic press given by the German and Italian post-war revelations of aid to Franco. He wrote (June 30, 1939):

The accusations are now being made on every side that many Catholic writers and, unfortunately,

most of the Catholic press were guilty of presenting falsehoods about the Spanish Civil War. . . . They are the more unfortunate because these writers and papers were continually accusing the daily press of untruthfulness and unfairness, while they themselves did not have clean hands. It now appears that the daily press gave a more fair and accurate picture of the Spanish war than did many units of the Catholic Press.

—H. Rutledge Southworth, in *The Nation*.

## Bells and Religion

◆ Bells were not introduced into the Christian church till a comparatively late period. . . . Proofs exist that bells were common in France as early as the seventh and eighth centuries. . . . As early as the eighth century bells were dedicated with religious ceremonies very similar to those used in baptism. They were sprinkled with holy water; exorcism was spoken over them, to free them from the power of evil spirits; a name was given them (as early as the tenth century); a blessing was pronounced; and they were anointed. Later, their ringing was supposed to drive away evil spirits,\* pestilence and thunder storms. . . . When a bell is to be blessed, it is hung up in a place where there is room to walk round it. Beforehand, a holy-water pot, another for salt, napkins, a vessel of oil, incense, myrrh, cotton, a basin and ewer, and a crumb of bread, are prepared. There is then a procession from the vestry, and the officiating priest, having seated himself near the bell, instructs the people in the holiness of the action he is going to perform, and then sings the *Miserere*. Next, he blesses some salt and water, and offers a prayer that the bell may acquire the virtue of guarding Christians from the stratagems of Satan, of breaking the force of tempests, and raising devotion in the heart, etc. He then mixes salt and water, and, crossing the bells thrice, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, pronounces over each, "God be with you." This being done, he dips the *aspergillum*, or sprinkler, in the holy water, and with it washes the bell; dur-

\* BELLS: Many stories have been told by historians of the sixteenth century in which the common English folk are said to have "witnessed" the presence of witches and devils. Devils are somewhat associated with bells in sixteenth century folklore to the extent that bells are supposed to drive the devil away. As one English author described it, "Nothing is so efficacious to the dispersment of the devil as the ringing of bells. A good loud bell on Sunday morning is likely to drive away his Satanic Majesty." —Clint Bonner in the *Birmingham News Age-Herald*.

ing this ablution psalms are sung. After this, a vessel, containing what they call *oil for the infirm*, is opened by the dean, into which the officiating priest dips the thumb of his right hand, and applies it to the middle of the bell, signing it with the sign of the cross. The twenty-eighth psalm being then sung, the bell is marked with seven other crosses, during which the priest honors the bell with a sort of baptism, consecrating it in the name of the Trinity, and naming some particular saint, who stands godfather to the bell, and from that time it bears his name. It is then perfumed with incense and myrrh, which, in a prayer used on the occasion, is called *the dew of the Holy Ghost*. . . . The tolling of bells at funerals is an old practice. It was a superstitious notion that evil spirits were hovering round to make a prey of departing souls, and that the tolling of bells struck them with terror. . . . The fathers have also maintained that demons, affrighted by the sound of bells calling Christians to prayer, would flee away, and when they fled the persons of the faithful would be secure; that the destruction of lightnings and whirlwinds would be averted, and the spirits of the storm defeated.—McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopaedia*, Vol. I, page 735.

[Bells are mentioned in but three passages in the Scriptures, Exodus 28:33, 34; 39:25, 26, and Zechariah 14:20, and in the last-named passage is a mistranslation for the plates or ornaments on harness. Neither the Lord nor the apostles, including Peter, said one word about bells. They were not religious; they were Christians. They would have been ashamed to have anything to do with such hypocritical nonsense. The real object of the use of bells is to wake people up, and get them to come to the house of Baal so that they can be separated from part of their week's earnings, and God is dishonored, not honored, by their use in the way they are used.—Ed.]

## The Flowers of Civilization

◆ The flowers of civilization are Franco, Mussolini, Hitler, all connected with the same diabolical religious racket, and Stalin, who studied for the priesthood. Franco has a card index of 2,000,000 persons slain or imprisoned; Mussolini has slain 2,000 people and has 200,000 in prison; Hitler has killed 200,000 Germans and has 3,000,000 in prison. Stalin has killed 2,000,000, starved 5,000,000 more, and put another 5,000,000 in prison.

(To be continued)



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### The Threatened Invasion

● At the time of writing the constantly threatened invasion of Britain with the purpose of subduing it to Nazi rule, and the breaking up of the British Empire, has not happened. The reasons are secret to Hitler and his crowd of subject colleagues, partners in his schemes for self-exaltation and sharers with him in the devilish wickedness which has devastated so much of Europe and brought untold misery to millions; and surely sharers with him in the resultant shame and degradation which will certainly come. In the meantime the threat is kept alive by the air raids, now increased in number and in violence. As yet the attacks have been on a much less scale than might have been supposed or expected, and certainly much less than was possible for the enemy to perpetrate. The endeavor to set the people of Britain into a state of nervous apprehension is a failure, and probably it is true to say that these raids are stiffening the purpose of Britain to carry on the war until there is an end of the murderous business.

### Sensitiveness and Suspicion

● All the world knows now that a large part of the "success" of Hitler's actions against the smaller nations, and against powerful France, was the result of much "fifth column" activity. He has used up much of this in the lands now under Nazi control; but this evil seed is sown abroad in the world, in preparation for his reaping as his harvest time occurs. That Britain has been attended to by his secret agents is well known, though probably the field has not been as ready for this evil sowing as have some other parts of the earth. The fact had to be met, and the Government has taken some action by the internment of a considerable number of its own nationals, and then considered itself under the necessity of interning almost all of the male refugees who had found a land of safety from the violence of suffering and even death. Then the Ministry of Information—against whom there is a regular complaint of withholding information which

might be properly given out—took up the task of getting every person to the exercise of extreme caution in conversation about the war and its happenings, from day to day. The newspapers carried advertisements asking the people to become "Silent Columnists". Then came the suggestion that any person heard spreading reports of disasters, real or suspected, or fancied, should at once be reported to the police: anything that might cause alarm or despondency was to be reported. But this set ears open and tongues loose, and soon the courts were kept busy trying cases of suspected offense. The prime minister, Mr. Churchill, speaking in Parliament about this movement which was making everyone suspicious of every other person as a "defeatist" or a "fifth columnist", deprecated what his minister had done, and practically killed the "Silent Column". But mischief of that kind, meant well, is not so easily stopped as started, and there is a good deal of readiness to take action against persons and matters absolutely innocent of any evil intent. The Home secretary, following the lead of the prime minister, has reviewed a number of the cases where "offenders" have been fined or imprisoned for these supposed offenses, and in most of them the fines have been remitted or much reduced and the sentences of imprisonment canceled.

The following report [under the subhead "Alarm and Despondency" Prosecutions"] from the *Manchester Guardian* of July 27 discloses that some are so sensitive as to be unable to hear of the Scripture prophecies. Perhaps a listener in the court might have discerned that the "curate" was only voicing his own opinions—the magistrates fined the man £10 and made him give an undertaking that he would not repeat his statements. What those prophecies were does not transpire, from the report, but it does reveal that there are some who would stop all expressions of opinion that do not agree with those they hold.

#### CURATE FINED

#### "Prophetic Opinions"

Described as a curate of Emmanuel Free Church, Wolverhampton, John Albert Howell was at Wolverhampton yesterday fined £10 and ordered to pay 7s. costs on charges of publishing statements likely to cause alarm or despondency.

Evidence was given that Howell told two women that Germany would take Scotland and Ireland. Interviewed by the police, Howell was said to have stated that he belonged to a "school of prophetic opinion," and it was his opinion that Scotland and Ireland would be taken.

Detective Constable Milligan said that Howell said that he had been putting it to people that things would run on prophetic lines and that the world would be divided into two divisions, one on the lines of the old Roman Empire and the other comprising the Slavonic and Teutonic races.

Howell told the Bench that he had been indiscreet, but he did not feel at the time he was doing wrong. He was not discussing the war but old prophetic theories. He gave an undertaking not to repeat the statements.

The susceptibility created by suspicion of enemy agents has been used by some evil-minded or overzealous "patriots" as a means of doing hurt to Jehovah's witnesses, and in an endeavor to discount the message of the kingdom of God and its righteousness which they carry to the people. Some of these are very mean, as is to be expected in those who would injure truth. One, a vicar of the church of England, told his parishioners, by means of his local church magazine, that Jehovah's witnesses were actively engaged in a work subversive to the interests of the State. This statement was, of course, an outrageous one, and a libel. The case was taken up legally, and rather than attempt to justify his libel the vicar published a definite apology for the statement, and paid the solicitor's cost. He was let off lightly at that. The Roman Catholics would like to step in, but, having got a bit wary, they watch for their chance. A Sunday newspaper, national, but not with a very large circulation, gave space recently to a long article by a journalist, who evidently has met Judge Rutherford as these men do whenever he has arrived in England. The writer, Bernard O'Donnell, carefully avoiding any libelous statement, was as careful to get into his article the suggestion that the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses are such as would provide good sowing ground for the evil seeds of "fifth columnists". This publication was attended to by the representatives of Jehovah's witnesses, but the newspaper, and the writer of the article, challenged to make a plainer statement and with the promise of an immediate action for libel, did not publish the rebuttal, but passed the letter on to Mr. O'Donnell. Now he says—following the usual fashion of these days—that he is the one attacked.

As was averred in the reply to the article, there is not the slightest evidence in support of its gratuitous insinuations. "Fifth columnists" would find as short a way into trouble

in any attempt to pervert Jehovah's witnesses from their straight course as if one tried out his attempts on either Mr. B. O'Donnell or on the editor of the *Empire News*. There has not yet been any other set of publications that have exposed the wickedness of Hitler and his Nazi actions as widely as those of Jehovah's witnesses; not only because in Germany the Nazis have so cruelly treated the witnesses (even unto death in some cases), but because of its inherent devilry and its opposition to Christianity and to God and His kingdom.

The truth of the Scriptures is not welcome, and the prophecies of God, by the holy spirit, by means of His faithful servants, and the words of Jesus Christ, who spoke the words of God concerning the Kingdom, are least welcome. The clergy of these days, following the lead set and fixed in tradition, long centuries ago, pervert the plain meaning of the words of Christ when He told of the establishment of the kingdom of God. By means of this perversion they established a "spiritual realm", proclaiming they are the representatives of the kingdom of heaven; and this they intend to maintain as long as possible. All these are against any message that calls attention to the falsity of the claim and their position. Similarly those who care little or nothing for religion, except as something which helps to preserve present systems of rule in the earth, dislike and speak evil of those who in simplicity of purpose and true desire to serve their fellow men, and God and Christ, and in obedience to the command of Christ, bear witness to the things He said.

### Buying New Cars Is Banned

● No one may now buy a new unregistered motor vehicle without a license from the Minister of Transport. The Ministry's order does not apply to vehicles for export; nor for certain vehicles such as specialized agricultural tractors, nor for motorcycles which are not adapted for carrying goods. A similar order prohibits the sale and purchase of new bicycles.

### City's New Exchange

● The *Sunday Times* says—

THE CITY HAS A NEW EXCHANGE  
SURPLUS GARDEN PRODUCE "DEALS"

Many City clerks are disposing of the surplus produce from their allotments and kitchen gardens by taking fruit and vegetables to their offices and exchanging with their colleagues.

The staff of one bank in the City have arranged  
CONSOLATION

to hold a "market" on Friday afternoons. Some clerks take up their surplus lettuces and onions, and exchange them for carrots or peas.

In this way all waste is avoided and growers can concentrate on producing the vegetables most suited to their own soil in the sure knowledge that they will be able to obtain other supplies from fellow-workers. When the fruit season commences this practice will probably be extended.

Several big firms in London have given permission for their staffs to start similar organizations and this will provide a useful medium of exchange for many who are unable to join any of the recently formed allotment associations.

### London's Hyde Park

● It is reported that the Ministry of Agriculture plans to run a model pig, poultry and rabbit farm in Hyde Park in connection with an allotment. An official of the Ministry said, "The idea is to show how livestock can [be raised] largely on waste from the garden and the kitchen. Rabbits can live on garden produce, but pigs and poultry require other food. Our object is to show that these require less meal if house and garden waste is used. We shall demonstrate how an allotment and livestock can be run together." The Hyde Park farm is to be managed by experts, and the public will be invited to inspect it.

In many ways the ordinary things of daily life are being affected, and some of the restrictions and changes made by the paternal care of the Government over the interests of its vast family are sure to be for general good. Before long it is intended to regulate the baking of bread. It is said that the workingman still insists on having an emasculated white loaf, with the result that the best of the wheat goes to the pigs; for the natural vitamin so necessary to good value is found in the germ, which modern milling removes, and which is turned into food for pigs and cattle. The Government is preparing to supply sufficient quantities of a synthetic Vitamin B1 to make up for loss, and which it will order to be included in the bread-baking. There is something very wonderful in these chemical preparations, and perhaps in the imagination of their sponsors; for Professor Todd (of Manchester University) says, "You will get some idea of its (Vitamin B1) possibilities when I tell you that one ounce is sufficient to supply 30,000 people with all they need for one day." "One ounce will supply a man with his needs for about 75 years; thus the daily quantity needed by a full-grown man is microscopic."

SEPTEMBER 18, 1940

### Milk Delivery

● It is intended to regulate the delivery of milk to householders, partly by ordering that a certain district shall be served by one man instead of by several competing firms, and to have only one delivery a day. It is expected that very considerable economies will be effected in the number of roundsmen required, and in other ways. Missing milk bottles cause a great annual loss. It is said that in Coventry alone one million bottles have disappeared during the past year, entailing a loss of £12,500. It appears these are used for rifle targets, and flower vases in cemeteries. It is proposed to put an obligation on the milk purchaser which will cause him (or her) to return the bottles, and so save money for the honest user—though it may be taken for granted that the wholesaler will get the benefit of the saving. The Minister of Food has given notice to the distributors that by September 30 they may expect to have their prices regulated to a closer margin of profits.

### Roman Catholicism in Scotland

● After a time of considerable increase in numbers Catholic growth in Scotland has come to a standstill. So says "Reverend" John McQuillan, of Bearsden College, Glasgow, as reported by the *Catholic Times*. Quoting from an article in the college magazine it reports, "If there had been no immigration from Ireland, there would be comparatively few Catholics in Scotland today. If that immigration had not continued for a number of years, there would have been little increase in the number of Catholics in Scotland. Now that Irish immigration has practically ceased, Catholic growth has been at a standstill for a long time." The Roman Catholics in Scotland are not producing sufficient children to keep that church alive there, and there is not enough appeal in the mummery and in the practices of the Roman church to cause the true Scot to leave his Presbyterian preferences in his religious hours.

### British Nazis Are High-Steppers

◆ Sir Oswald Mosley, leading British Fascist, (now in prison) is a millionaire and many of his comrades are from what, a short time ago, would have been described as "the highest walks of life". It is only recently that British aristocracy have learned that they are not in deepest sympathy with Nazi ideals, and it was a rather hard lesson for many of them to learn.

## Belgium, France, Switzerland

### The Fifth Column in Belgium

◆ When Belgium was invaded without an ultimatum, we of the Allied armies thought we were going to fight on the battle front. Very soon we found that the greater part of the battle was to [take] place behind us. In every town and village in Belgium fifth columnists had spread rumors to induce the people to flee. As a result, our divisions found every road and field blocked by refugees, rendering movement almost impossible.

A day after the invasion we discovered that behind every billboard advertising certain products was a map of Belgium in full detail, posted there the night before. Among the wagons of the refugees were carts in which German soldiers, sometimes in civilian clothes, lay concealed. They carried light machine-guns with which to attack us from behind. Telephone wires were cut, almost as fast as we laid them, by spies hidden among the refugees. The German armored divisions in the Ardennes were supplied with fuel from secret stores which had been accumulated in advance by fifth columnists.

During the whole campaign I felt that the enemy was behind me. We were totally unprepared for that. For instance, when I left the front line to bring dispatches to Cassel, a distance of 100 kilometers, the first thing I saw there was a detachment of German tanks firing on civilians. When I arrived in a peaceful village near the coast itself the first thing I heard was the scream of the sirens on the dive-bombing Stukas.—Count de Chambrun, at Washington.

### Les Milles

◆ The London *Cavalcade* tells of a concentration camp somewhere in France, known as Les Milles, in which the guards were kind and decent men but the old mill had in it no windows and only two toilets for 840 men. The water used for drinking purposes was brought in pails from which the dogs also drank. Each man received 4 pounds of straw for a bed, but no bedclothes. To secure release, the prisoners had to sign for money and belongings taken off from them at the time of their arrest, but the money was never returned and their trunks were rifled of all clothes, linen, silver, documents and valuable papers. Many jailers are dishonest politicians, and cruel too.

### Not So Bad for the Midgets

◆ On the way home from the New York World's Fair, ten of the twenty-six midgets employed at the Lilliputian Village were taken off the boat and put in a concentration camp in France because of their German nationality. In the camp they were treated as pets and had a good time, participating in the shows which are permitted in French camps. The single men were the only ones arrested, the reason being that in time of war they could be made into excellent spies: on account of their diminutive size they could hide in desk drawers or small closets where their presence would not be suspected or detected. The married Lilliputians, with their Lilliputian wives, were allowed to proceed to their homes, and, now that the Pacelli-Hitler crowd have all of Europe, they are probably all at liberty.

### A Brave Pole in Paris

◆ When a steel barge crashed into a steel bridge in Paris (night of December 22, 1939) and hurled two automobiles with their occupants, and a dozen or more other pedestrians, into the icy waters "a man named Krutylów, who said he was of Polish origin, dived several times to rescue persons struggling in the river". The person who sent the dispatch did not think it worth while to give the full name of the "man named Krutylow", but if he had been a priest, don't you suppose the publicity hounds would have found some way to tell his life story?

### French Shipyards

◆ With French shipyards in German hands, and the entire French coast from Belgium to Spain occupied by German troops (at French expense), there is bound to be the greatest shipbuilding campaign in French history, and every ship that is built will be a menace to both Britain and America.

### Switzerland's Unemployed

◆ An international news-flash says Switzerland's 22,000 unemployed are to be put into the army whether they like it or not. They will be given the same pay and allowances as the regular troops, but if they refuse army service they will lose their unemployment benefits. Thus the Totalitarian monster trudges on.

## Italy

### The Degradation of Fascism

◆ Before Fascism came to power in Italy, about 1921, Italian labor through its own organizations had won collective bargaining, compulsory accident, old age, invalidity, and unemployment insurance; reduced hours of work, and secured government-supported employment agencies. The condition of Italian labor was slowly but surely being improved.

Then came Fascism. All these gains won with infinite effort were wiped out; hours of work were lengthened, wages were reduced, and the standard of living of the worker was lowered. Union headquarters, newspapers, and co-operatives were destroyed. With the stabilization of the lira in 1927 began continued and drastic wage cuts. From 1927 to 1935 day wages were reduced 37 percent. Measured against the cost of living the purchasing power of day wages was reduced at least 15 percent. Actual annual earnings have declined even more. Fascist organizations were given exclusive privilege of placing workers; unemployed members of the Fascist party had the preference for the job. Funds which went into accident, old age and sickness insurance have been in one form or another taken from the beneficiary because the government had increasing use for these funds as a source of credit.

All labor disputes must go to special courts of compulsory arbitration. Resort to any other method of settling disputes, as by striking, is illegal. Are these labor courts free agents to dispense justice upon the merits of the case as presented by owner and worker? They are not. "In view of the political control over the courts," the judgments of the labor courts simply register secret decisions made in higher quarters. Behind the scenes—the invisible government at work. Equity, justice, fairness, decency—where are they? "Important is not who is right, but who wins," says Dr. Goebbels, whose philosophy is "to will with cold blood the anarchy of the moral world". "A handful of force is worth a sackful of justice," says the German Ministry of Justice!

With respect to agricultural labor the Fascist principle is to "fix the worker to the soil". This is twentieth century feudalism, serfdom to the state. Under this policy less and less wages are paid in money and more and more in kind, i.e., in the crops grown. This changes

day laborers into sharecroppers and increases share tenancy. Meantime, the concentration of land ownership in relatively few hands has become more pronounced than ever. This whole policy has resulted in crippling the bargaining strength of the worker. There has been a steady deterioration of working standards in the decade and a half since Fascism took over the reins of power. Both the quantity and quality of food available per capita has fallen appreciably. There is a reduced consumption of wheat, meat, sugar, olive oil. The eight-hour day has been forgotten; real wages have been forced below their prewar level; the right to emigrate to foreign countries has been denied; the chance of becoming an independent farmer has been dimmed; and the number of workers unemployed has increased.

In Germany, the history is much the same. The government freezes prices by decree, but this also freezes wages. Effective July 1 this year Field Marshal Goering has issued a decree making it "the obligation of every German National, without exception, to have himself assigned for a definite period by the labor offices to certain public or other works, which on account of the recent shortage in skilled and unskilled labor cannot otherwise be achieved". The German worker goes where he is ordered and does what he is told. The condition of labor in Germany today is dictated not by the equities between capital and labor but by the necessities of government itself. —Jefferson, *The Forgotten Man*, by Samuel B. Pettengill, pages 181-183.

### Mussolini Keeps the Faith

◆ Mussolini keeps the faith—of the Devil. Henceforth, in Italy, Jewish journalists, engineers, architects and university professors are forbidden to practice their professions at all and physicians, lawyers, pharmacists and auditors may practice only among Jews. In Rome eighty-two lawyers, including one woman, were disbarred. Brave Mussolini! Matteotti ought to be glad he is dead, and out of such a slimy, cowardly, rotten state of affairs. Mussolini is clever in many ways, however. When it became apparent in the year 1939 that the cost of living had risen 25 percent to 30 percent, due to his foolish wars, he ordered the pay of everybody increased, in March, 1940, by from 10 to 15 percent, to keep his job.

# Index to Volume XXI of Consolation

<b>No. 523 - October 4, 1939</b>	<b>No. 529 - December 27, 1939</b>	<b>No. 535 - March 20, 1940</b>
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 3	And Now Finland — and Why ..... 3	Convention Report ..... 8
Victims of the Snare ..... 3	Who Are the False Prophets? ..... 5	<i>Watchtower and Consolation</i> ..... 4
Manton Uncensored by Rome ..... 6	No Power Can Suppress This Truth ..... 12	Distributors Arrested ..... 4
Smoke-Screen (Part 2) ..... 7	The Cholesterol-God ..... 12	American Railroads ..... 5
Under the Totalitarian Flag ..... 13	<i>The Jewish Review</i> ..... 14	Punishment of East Indian Racketeer ..... 12
Gradually Caving In; etc. .... 13	What the Hierarchy Thinks of the Bible ..... 15	The Light of the Dying Leper ..... 16
Vatican Piggy Plundered by Pigs ..... 16	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17
The New Government ..... 20	Rules ..... 17	Easter the Demon ..... 17
Witnessing to Prisoners ..... 20	British Comment ..... 20	<i>The Middle Ages</i> ..... 20
Types of Unfair Competition ..... 20	"Blind Leaders" ..... 20	Pupils Move—Won't Salute Flag ..... 24
British Comment ..... 28	Evacuation Hospital ..... 23	British Comment—Snowbound ..... 28
Extracts—"Death in Cellophane" ..... 31		
<b>No. 524 - October 18, 1939</b>	<b>No. 530 - January 10, 1940</b>	<b>No. 536 - April 3, 1940</b>
The Pope's Responsibility for the New War (Part 1) ..... 3	Sweeping Away Their Refuge of Lies ..... 3	Roosevelt's Ambassador to Pope (Part 2) ..... 3
"The Sufferings Left Behind" ..... 5	JEHOVAH'S Law at Issue ..... 5	Claims of the Hierarchy ..... 8
Gasparri to Put It Over ..... 13	American Catholics in Danger ..... 9	Saving Time Around the House ..... 11
Fighting for Liberty in Hubbard ..... 15	Earth's Most Intolerant Cult ..... 12	"And Other Sheep I have" ..... 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 16	<i>Catholic Times</i> Comment ..... 15	Baby Pacifists a School Problem ..... 16
The American Legion ..... 16	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17
Italy — "Mare Nostrum"; etc. .... 20	Whom Do You Fear? ..... 17	New World's King at Temple ..... 17
The New Government ..... 20	Guarding the People's Rights ..... 19	"The Holy Souls" ..... 20
Dog-Collar Religion in Iowa ..... 25	The Dies Committee ..... 21	The Misused Texts ..... 20
British Comment ..... 28	Reopening 3,000 Manton Cases ..... 22	British Comment ..... 28
Checking Up on a Jesuit ..... 31	The Wisdom of Solomon ..... 24	Report on Spiritism ..... 28
	British Comment ..... 28	
<b>No. 525 - November 1, 1939</b>	<b>No. 531 - January 24, 1940</b>	<b>No. 537 - April 17, 1940</b>
The Pope's Responsibility for the New War (Part 2) ..... 3	Roosevelt's Ambassador to Pope (1) ..... 3	Religion of the Flag ..... 8
Totalitarian Unity Within Sight? ..... 9	Manton, Persecutor of J. F. R. .... 8	In the City of Wm. Lloyd Garrison ..... 8
"Popery Runs the Roost" ..... 9	British Liberties Gone ..... 10	New York Convention — Australia ..... 13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	To Eugenio Pacelli, Plus XII ..... 12	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17
Plowshares into Swords ..... 17	<i>Cincinnati Times-Star</i> "Comic" ..... 15	Devil's Rule: Why Permitted ..... 17
The New Government ..... 20	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	University for Convicts ..... 20
Fascism in Fiji ..... 20	"Healing of the Nations" ..... 17	Some Common Plants ..... 21
Visit Germany and See the Signs ..... 25	British Comment ..... 17	"Business as Usual" ..... 22
Recipe for Sauerkraut ..... 27	Neutrality of Jehovah's witnesses ..... 21	If Religion Doesn't Work ..... 22
British Comment ..... 28	Pioneers in Colombia ..... 24	British Comment — War Conditions ..... 28
Some Scots Parsons Are Stung ..... 29	A Little Bit About Plant Life ..... 29	— The Times Pushes Religion ..... 28
		Misunderstanding of Scripture ..... 31
<b>No. 526 - November 15, 1939</b>	<b>No. 532 - February 7, 1940</b>	<b>No. 538 - May 1, 1940</b>
The Pope's Responsibility for the New War (Part 3) ..... 3	Big Business Bemoans the War ..... 3	Coughlin's "Christian Froar" ..... 3
Turning Tables in South Wales ..... 8	Taking Sorrow by the Forelock ..... 3	Jesuits Trained Cassidy ..... 5
Catholic-Fascist Menace in Britain ..... 10	The Chance for Profits ..... 7	Bishop Pegler on Coughlin ..... 9
Will Chief Matthews Ever Learn? ..... 13	In and Around the House ..... 11	The Last Grand March ..... 12
The Negro Woman Worker ..... 14	A Police Officer of the Law ..... 12	The Preacher and the Bible ..... 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 16	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17
Jews ..... 16	Typical Theocratic War ..... 17	Human Immortality or Resurrection? Which? ..... 17
The New Government ..... 20	<i>Days of Our Years</i> ..... 20	The Totalitarian Monstrosity ..... 20
A Tale of Two Dominions ..... 20	Letter from Rev. A. I. Townley ..... 22	Headed for the Ditch ..... 25
British Comment ..... 28	British Comment ..... 28	Victory in Hubbard, Ohio ..... 26
League of Nations and Aggressors ..... 31	A Pacifist Among the Parsons ..... 28	British Comment ..... 28
	An Unholy Mix-up ..... 28	
<b>No. 527 - November 29, 1939</b>	<b>No. 533 - February 21, 1940</b>	<b>No. 539 - May 15, 1940</b>
Review of <i>Mein Kampf</i> ..... 3	Protestantism Defunctus ..... 3	Plus XII's and Stalin's Comrade (Part 1) ..... 3
Who Financed Hitler? ..... 3	"Under the Alb" ..... 4	The Vatican on Eggs ..... 5
Let America Mind Its Own Business ..... 13	Religious Monkeyshines ..... 5	War "A Blessing from God" ..... 9
Justice in Pennsylvania ..... 14	The Name of the Lord ..... 7	The New Government — Tribunal Report — German Martyrs ..... 12
Manton's Mill for Selling Justice ..... 16	Czechoslovakia Under the Nazis ..... 12	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	Democracy's End ..... 17
Hope for the Jew ..... 17	Baptism with Fire and Water ..... 17	Springtime in Public Gardens ..... 19
The New Government ..... 20	Thirty-eight Poets ..... 19	The Totalitarian Monstrosity ..... 20
Lesson for God's Opposers ..... 20	Mention Makers in 1918 ..... 20	Humankind — Mourning and Death — Protectors of Crime — Trends ..... 26, 27
Protestantism — Ideal Candidate ..... 27	Vatican Pressure Resented ..... 21	British Comment ..... 28
British Comment ..... 28	Mayor, Gauthier Renew Argument ..... 23	
Evacuation ..... 28	Japan and China — Shintoism ..... 26	
Europe on the Trek ..... 29	British Comment ..... 28	
	The Current Scene ..... 28	
<b>No. 528 - December 13, 1939</b>	<b>No. 534 - March 6, 1940</b>	<b>No. 540 - May 29, 1940</b>
The Death of Poland ..... 3	The Press and Pope's Encyclical ..... 3	Freedom ..... 3
Vatican Stands Back of Hitler ..... 6	More Hooligans Needed ..... 9	Statement ..... 5
The New Government ..... 12	A Conspiracy that Failed ..... 12	Constitutional Questions ..... 7
As a Result, Orders Poured In ..... 12	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	The Flag ..... 10
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford ..... 17	Falms ..... 17	Oral Argument ..... 19
"God in Government" ..... 17	The Rape of Palestine ..... 19	On Liberty of Expression ..... 25
Under the Totalitarian Flag ..... 22	A Nation Forgets God ..... 20	Something About Flowers ..... 26
"Christmas," or "Mass of Christ" ..... 22	Prefers Hitler to Washington ..... 21	In Devastated Poland ..... 27
The Fear of the Racket ..... 23	Handbills and Freedom ..... 22	The Fuehrer Trend — Want Hitler Excommunicated — "God's Cause Goes Under" ..... 28
Religion in Germany ..... 25	Helpful Household Hints ..... 26	British Comment — Fears of Religionists — A Nunciateon Vicar — General — Evacuation ..... 29
British Comment ..... 28	British Comment ..... 28	
War Conditions ..... 28	Championing the Pope ..... 28	
Franco's Victorious Legions ..... 31	"Pro-God Propaganda" ..... 29	
	Tribunal and Jehovah's witnesses ..... 30	



No. 541 - June 12, 1940	
The Supreme Court on Trial	3
British Comment - War Costs -	
Conscientious Objectors -	
Evacuation Difficulties, etc.	5-7
The New Government - An Un-	
usual Clergyman - Night and	
Day - Just Before Christmas	8
Under the Totalitarian Flag	12
Theocratic Convention, July 24-28	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Invisible Warrior Protectors	17
Plus XII's and Stalin's Com-	
rade (Part 2)	19

No. 542 - June 26, 1940	
Propagation of Falsehoods	3
Supreme Court of the U. S.	
Cantwell Case	4
The New Government - North-	
ern Rhodesia	6
The Cross in Brazil	12
Britain Talks Up to Japan	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Safe Hiding	16
Plus XII's and Stalin's Com-	
rade (Part 3)	18
British Comment	23
Three-Year-Old Tobacco Addict	31

No. 543 - July 10, 1940	
The Hierarchy's Fifth Column	
(Part 1)	3
Judge Rutherford's Counsel from	
Down Texas Way	9
Harlan Miller's Apology for Lies	10
The New Government - Tribunal	
Report	12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Loyal	17
Whither Politics	19
British Comment (Compiled Here)	25
Kingdom News	28
Which Will Give You Freedom?	
Religion or Christianity?	29

No. 544 - July 24, 1940	
Dred Scott and the Flag	3
American Bar Assn. Opinion	5
American Civil Liberties Union	7
The Minority Opinion	8
A Terrible Decision	11
The New Government - The Wit-	
ness in Eire - <i>Mus Decu-</i>	
<i>manus</i> at Skewen - Not a	
Sheep Will Be Missed -	
Kingdom Publishers in	
Sweden; etc.	12
Jehovah's witnesses, in <i>Illustrated</i>	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"The Last Days" Here	17
The Hierarchy's Fifth Column (2)	19
"Father" Coughlin	20
Scourgings in Southern Rhodesia	25
British Comment - Britain's	
Needs - The Clergy - Pray-	
ing for Victory - Jehovah's	
witnesses - Jesuit Com-	
ment	28, 29

No. 545 - August 7, 1940	
Demonization on the Rampage	3
Terrible Lies of United Press	3
Interference with Worship	
at Waymart	9
Armageddon - World Theocracy	11
Under the Totalitarian Flag -	
Little Red Riding Hood -	
Newfoundland's Censor	12
"It Must Be Stopped"	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Where to Flee	18
Ohio's Governor Insults Petitioners	20
The Times Advocates More	
Religion	25
"Dixie Land" - Origin of "Poor	
Whites"	27
British Comment - Britain and	
the War - Roman Catholic	
'National Prayers' - "The	
Church Speaks Out"	28

No. 546 - August 21, 1940	
Religious Governments versus	
The Theocracy (Part 1)	3
The New Government - Kingdom	
Work in Syria - The Old	
Hierarchy Was Working	13
Jehovah's witnesses ( <i>Post</i>	
<i>Dispatch</i> )	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Religionist Intolerance	17
Pacelli and Hitler - An Exposure	20
British Comment - Clouds Gath-	
ering Round Britain - Home	
Food Supply	28

No. 547 - September 4, 1940	
America's Friends (Part 1)	3
Jehovah's witnesses (By	
Southworth)	4
Detroit - the Biggest and the	
Sweetest Convention	11
In Clergy-ruled Quebec	12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The Kingdom Is Here	17
Religious Governments versus	
The Theocracy (Part 2)	19
The Inquisition in Practice	21
The New Book <i>Religion</i>	25
British Comment	28

No. 548 - September 18, 1940	
Notice to Allens	2
America's Friends (Part 2)	3
Who Will Join Hitler's Crusade?	5
France a Grim Object Lesson	7
"They Shall Know that I Am	
Jehovah" (Part 1)	9
Was Jesus Fingerprinted?	11
Change the World	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Earth's Coming Rulers	17
"Catholics Must Teach the Press"	20
British Comment - The Threat-	
ened Invasion - Sensitive-	
ness and Suspicion	25-27

## HAVE SOME EXTRA COPIES OF

### Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column

After reading a copy of this 32-page booklet you will immediately think of many persons to whom you would like to furnish a copy. Thousands of Jehovah's witnesses already have been providing these to millions of people during the last few weeks, and now you too may have a share in helping others to learn about the real "fifth column" as announced in this booklet, *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*. Use the coupon below to order your extra copies at the rate of 30 on a \$1.00 contribution.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me 30 copies of *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*, for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00 to help print more.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

### and Kingdom News No. 6

Nearly 2,000,000 copies of this late news release were placed in the hands of Kingdom publishers who attended the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Detroit. Since that time other millions have been printed to meet the urgent demand of the people of good will throughout the earth. By sending the coupon below, which entitles you to 1000 copies of *Kingdom News* No. 6, you will be equipped to participate in this worldwide announcement of The Theocratic Government, which is the only hope of mankind.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

For the enclosed \$1.00 contribution you may send me 1000 copies of *Kingdom News* No. 6. Use the \$1.00 to advance the Theocratic interests.

Name .....

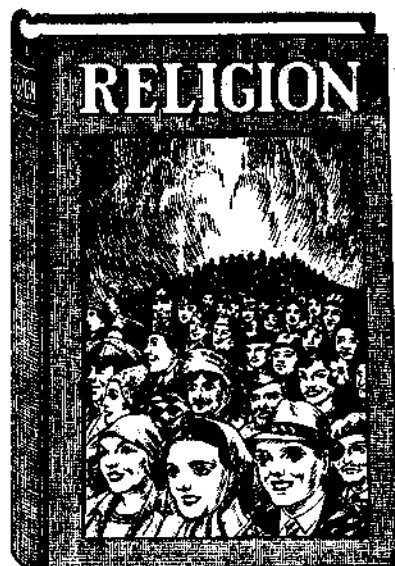
Street .....

City .....

State .....

## Judge Rutherford Uncovers and Fifth Column

THESE are the publications which you have looked forward to read. Several millions are already printed and now available for you. The presses have turned out 1,000,000 copies of *RELIGION*, Judge Rutherford's latest 384-page book, besides running more than 4,000,000 copies of his widely publicized booklet *JUDGE RUTHERFORD UNCOVERS FIFTH COLUMN*.



Both of these writings are much in demand throughout the earth in this hour because of the timeliness of the subjects and the importance of the truths therein contained. All nations and people today are under extreme tension and stress, thus making it very easy for rulers to control the people through fear and deceit. You, being one who desires righteousness, wish to escape such a snare and dwell in peace and happiness. The facts published in the book *RELIGION* and the booklet *JUDGE RUTHERFORD UNCOVERS FIFTH COLUMN* will open your eyes to the reason and meaning of present events and show you how to avoid the snare which stands before all men.

Your everlasting existence depends upon your knowledge of these facts; so don't delay in sending for your copies. Both the book and the booklet will be mailed to you, postpaid, on a 25c contribution. For convenience use the coupon.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

I wish to have a copy of Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* and his booklet *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*. For these I enclose a 25c contribution to be used in the work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

New York Post and "Fifth Column"	3
What the Post Asked and Got	4
Further Evidence	11
"They Shall Know that I Am Jehovah"	13
Women Used by the Devil	14
On the Supreme Court's Doorstep	17
George Washington's Patriotism	19
Russia	20
When Government Is Boss	20
Spain	21
Azaña or Roosevelt?	21
Central America, Mexico, West Indies	22
Judiciary	23
Totalitarian FCC	23
Education	24
Selecting the Correct Word	24
From the Rector to the "Loenst"	24
Winds That Blow	25
Tornadoes and Waterspouts	27
Squalls, Chinooks, Hail	27
British Comment	
Air Raids	28
The Waiting Time	29
Jehovah's witnesses	29
Knock, Instead of Lourdes	30
League of Nations	31
History in the League	31
Notice	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Bringing Up Mother

Five-year-old William had been taught that Sunday is not a day of play, but one to be set aside for church and kindred matters. Naturally, his mother was surprised and shocked to find him one Sunday morning sailing his toy boat in the bathtub. "William! Don't you know it is wicked to sail boats on Sunday?" she demanded. "Steady, mother," replied William calmly. "This is a missionary boat going to Africa."

## Father's Quiet Grief

Mother: What did your father say when he found you had broken his golf clubs?  
Son: Shall I leave out the swear words?  
Mother: Of course!  
Son: Well, then he didn't say anything.  
—Kellygram.

## All in Proper Order

"Archie," asked the teacher of the new pupil, "do you know your alphabet?"  
"Yes, miss," answered Archie.  
"Well, then," continued the teacher, "what letter comes after 'A'?"  
"All of 'em," was the reply.

## Coming Under the Wire

"I got a hundred this morning."  
"That's lovely, dear," she said, as she kissed the boy tenderly. "What was it in?"  
"Fifty in composition and fifty in grammar."

## Circumstantial Evidence

"I don't think the man upstairs likes Johnnie to play his drum." "Why?" "Well, this afternoon he gave Johnnie a knife and asked him if he knew what was inside the drum."  
—Die Woche.

## Looking for Trouble

"Mother," said little John, bursting into the house, "there's going to be trouble at the chemist's. His wife has got a baby girl and he's had a 'Boy Wanted' sign in his window for a week."

## Emphatic

He: What would I have to give you for one little kiss?  
She (demurely, after much thought): Chloroform.—Labor.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 2, 1940

Number 549

## New York "Post" and "Fifth Column"

**T**HE newspapers of America are tied hand and foot by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and dare not come out in the open and tell the truth, even when they ask for it. This was illustrated in the colloquy between the New York *Post* and Judge Rutherford, which terminated in two statements to the public, one from each party.

A lifelong experience with the newspapers and their unfairness toward Christians not connected with any of the sects or cults which number their devotees by the millions, has made Judge Rutherford justly suspicious of the motives of reporters who come seeking interviews. The inevitable object of such reporters is to try to find something they can criticize, or even ridicule, if possible.

If this statement seems extreme, just get out *Consolation* No. 475 and read the leading article on "Suppression, Distortion and Reversal of News". See for yourself the story of how an innocent Italian was done to death by a judge and a millionaire, both drunk, and the event was hailed in next morning's newspaper as an act of justice and a blessing to the community. The object, of course, was to cover the carelessness of a drunken driver who chanced to be both a millionaire and a Roman Catholic. The judge also was a Catholic.

After a lifetime of acquaintance with the kind of "service" the newspapers have to offer, and which they always use as a means of underhanded attack of the innocent, Judge Rutherford, at the Detroit convention, made the following public statement of his attitude henceforth toward newspapermen who come to him requesting interviews. He said:

*"The manager of the convention informs me that many reporters for the public press are here and have requested that I give them an interview. Past experiences show that the reporters gather the information, which the paper straightway refuses to print and instead prints many falsehoods against us. If the re-*

*porters will bring to me a written and signed statement by the editor in charge of their respective papers, which statement promises the publication of what answers I give in answer to their questions, I will answer every question that they propound and grant an interview for this purpose. Otherwise it would be too bad to take up the time of the reporters to speak with them."* [Tremendous and prolonged applause]

### Experience with the "Post"

The experience with the New York *Post* was of the same general nature and had the result that Jehovah's people have come to expect. The *Post* asked for information which they never intended to use, and took up the time of one of the busiest men in the world with no other object than to try to find some "dirt" that would be of aid to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Judge Rutherford took the time to answer patiently and adequately the 25 questions submitted. He was under no obligation to do this, and he knew in advance that the seeming frankness and openness was but hypocrisy; and this turned out to be the case. The *Post* made four articles, the first fair, the next not so good, and so on down to the last, which was nothing but a dirty dig from first to last under the title "Jehovah's witnesses Ignore Russell, Their Founder". It will be news to Jehovah's witnesses that when Jehovah himself said, "Ye are my witnesses," he was making them followers of any man.

Some of the mean "cracks" in the story of the *Post* may be gathered from the headings of the stories: "Jehovah's witnesses High-Pressure Satan," "Pale-Face Father Divine," "Slick in Operation," "Making the Kill," "Jehovah's witnesses Glory in Martyrdom," "\$10 a Month Allowance," "Plenty of Overtime," "Profits Run High," etc.

## What the "Post" Asked and Got

New York Post  
Founded 1801

June 12, 1940

Judge J. F. Rutherford,  
124 Columbia Heights,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dear Judge Rutherford:

As we agreed in our telephone conversation yesterday afternoon, I am mailing you herewith a list of questions concerning Jehovah's Witnesses. I still feel that a personal interview would be more satisfactory to both of us, but I know that you are a very busy man and am quite willing to defer to your wishes. It is understood that any quotation attributed to you in the articles I intend to write will be accurate and that no effort will be made to distort the meaning of your words. I have retained a copy of my questions and if you retain a copy of your answers, you will be in a position to see that this promise is carried out.

I have asked a few questions about your interpretation of the Bible and your attitude toward war, religious organizations and other similar matters because I have read your book "Salvation" and a number of the Watchtower publications, and I feel that I understand your religious beliefs and their application to present-day events. My questions, as you will see, are divided into three categories: 1, the recent attacks upon Jehovah's Witnesses; 2, the history and growth of your movement; and 3, the direction and finances of the Watchtower organization.

In this third group you will find several broad questions about the finances of the Watchtower society. I hope you will answer them frankly. I have included them because, as I understand your teachings, you hold that religious organizations become materialistic through the acquisition of wealth and that you believe all such organizations to be instruments of Satan. Undoubtedly anything we may publish about Jehovah's Witnesses will be sharply scrutinized and criticized by the churches, and we feel that we must be prepared with the facts to refute any charge that Jehovah's witnesses, while criticizing the churches, has itself built up a large and powerful religious organization, with large revenues.

In our conversation you expressed doubts about the attitude of my superiors here toward you. I am enclosing a recent editorial from The Post which may convince you that we are not unfriendly and that we defend your right to refuse to salute the flag.

Very truly yours,

[Signed] MALCOLM LOGAN

The questions asked by the Post and the answers thereto as submitted by Judge Ruth-

erford are given herewith as published in booklet form under the heading, "Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column."

New York Post  
New York City

Attention Mr. Malcolm Logan

Dear Sir:

You have stated to me that the New York Post has assigned you to get information concerning Jehovah's witnesses. For the past fifteen years, at the request of the public press, I have repeatedly furnished information concerning the work of our organization, and that without any of the facts being published. Frequently the press would misrepresent what had been stated, making us appear entirely in a different light from what the facts show. For ten years I used on an average 240 radio stations each week, detailing important information to the public. The press ignored that information. I have been informed by reporters for the public press to this effect: "Higher-ups have said to us that nothing shall be published that Rutherford furnishes." During the past twenty years I have written and published books to the number of ninety-nine and which have been published in seventy-eight different languages, and more than three hundred million placed in the hands of the people; yet the public press asks for information. I sometimes wonder what the press tries to find, outside of sensational matters. During the past year I have addressed millions of people in various assemblies throughout Europe and America, all of which the press has had notice of but studiously ignored. The reason was very well stated by the managing editor of one of the largest papers in Seattle, Washington, to this effect: "We know that this copy furnished is the truth, but if we would publish it we would have to close our shop. We have so many men back there that belong to the organization that hates you that we could not afford to publish it." Whether I am in Australia, Europe or America, the same answer comes from the representatives of the press, showing a well-organized determination to keep the people in ignorance of that which menaces the whole world.

In view of these facts you can appreciate why I have hesitated to give answers to your questions. I have nothing to hide, of course, but there seems to be no good reason why I should further waste time and energy to

CONSOLATION



furnish information that will not be used for any good purpose, and the public be kept in ignorance of the facts, so far as the public press is concerned.

This acknowledges your letter of the 12th inst., enclosing a list of questions which you have propounded. I have decided to briefly answer these questions. The *Post* will not publish what I have to say, of course, but I make this request: that the answers which I am giving here to the questions propounded may be put in the morgue of the *Post*, and any other public paper that wishes a copy, and when the terrible conditions that now obtain in Europe have come to America, that the managing editor may open the morgue and read these answers, and then never be able to say: "We had no notice that these things were coming." I feel that this is an opportunity to serve notice, once and for all, upon the public press, not for my benefit, but because it appears to be a public necessity and a duty to be performed by anyone who has the facts at hand.

My answers to your questions necessarily must briefly cover the points. For detailed proof I refer you to the books and booklets which I have written, and which contain an abundance of proof. I have at hand much more proof that has not been published, and which the public press would not publish if it had an opportunity. And now referring to your questions by number:

(1) Why, in your opinion, has there been a sudden recent outburst of violence against Jehovah's witnesses in widely separated parts of the country?

ANSWER: Because the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, operating what they call "Catholic Action", are carrying out a well-laid scheme to destroy everything in this world that publishes the truth, and this the Hierarchy are doing in order to camouflage their own wicked action in attempting to grab control of the nations of the earth.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, operated from Vatican City, Rome, have permeated every part of every nation under the sun. Their objective is to establish again the old "Holy Roman Empire". The Nazis, Fascists and Communists are all for a Corporate State and all determined to destroy republics. The "Hierarchy of Authority" of the Catholic system are working with these totalitarians to rule the earth. The Hierarchy claim they are divinely authorized to rule the earth and that

therefore the Hierarchy will act as the "spiritual overlord" of the nations of earth, ruled by dictators. If you would read volumes One and Two of my book *Vindication* there you would find an abundance of evidence to this effect. Again, the book *Enemies* contains much more information. A book published by an ex-Catholic priest, E. Boyd Barrett, entitled "Rome Stoops to Conquer", contains also an abundance of information showing that the Hierarchy are really a political organization, bent on destroying everything that represents the interests of the common people.

The real "fifth column" in America is organized and carried on by "Catholic Action". The facts prove this to be true with what has recently come to pass in Europe. All along the Mexican border "Catholic Action" has planted its Nazi representatives and allies. The same is true along the border of Quebec, and the recent outbursts of violence against Jehovah's witnesses have come from those points. In this mob violence public officials, sheriffs, police officers, prosecuting attorneys and others have acted in conjunction with the Catholic priests to launch a vicious attack upon Jehovah's witnesses. Everybody who knows Jehovah's witnesses knows that they are against the totalitarian state. No one organization has published as much against Nazism, Fascism and Communism as the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, of which I am the president. The publication of these facts has greatly angered the Hierarchy, and the Hierarchy are determined to crush all of Jehovah's witnesses. Maliciously the Hierarchy have charged Jehovah's witnesses with being of the "fifth column", well knowing that they are lying, and they are doing it for the very purpose of camouflaging their own wickedness in their attempt to deceive the people, while they further the "Catholic Action" in America. When the time comes, and that seems to be in the near future, it will be found that there are at least ten million "fifth columnists" in America, and that ninety percent of these are under the absolute control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

In 1938 I delivered an address on "Face the Facts" at Royal Albert Hall, London, and which was transmitted by radio to almost all the earth. In numerous states in the United States Catholic priests, together with their radical element under their control, attempted to prevent this address from being delivered

by radio or transmitted to halls. If you will read the booklet *Face the Facts* you will readily see the reason why. Shortly thereafter I delivered an address in New York city, which was transmitted by radio to many other states in America, and the Catholic priests attempted to break up those meetings. On June 25, 1939, I delivered a public address at Madison Square Garden, and the Catholic Hierarchy, together with Nazi representatives, attempted to break up that meeting, as well as others throughout the country that were connected by land wires. If you will read my lectures "Fascism or Freedom" and "Government and Peace" you will find an abundance of evidence supporting the foregoing.

The Hierarchy repeatedly have coerced radio stations in America to prevent me from speaking to the public. The answer, therefore, to your first question, in brief, is this: The outburst of violence against Jehovah's witnesses throughout the United States that took place about the time the decision was handed down by the Supreme Court on the flag-saluting case from Pennsylvania in every instance was started and carried on by "Catholic Action".

(2) Have you been able to identify the persons inciting violence as members of any particular group?

ANSWER: Yes, without any question of doubt. We have photographs of mob violence being led by Catholic priests. Priests have appeared in magistrates' courts in Texas and testified that they sent their representatives to drive Jehovah's witnesses out of the town. More detailed information has been furnished to the Department of Justice at Washington.

(3) Have you appealed for protection to the Civil Liberties Division of the Department of Justice, and, if so, has any help been promised?

ANSWER: The American Civil Liberties organization has voluntarily taken up the fight of Jehovah's witnesses, and the Bureau of Department of Justice is now interesting itself concerning the same; the F.B.I. is also duly informed. Action is awaited.

(4) In newspaper stories from Del Rio, Texas, and Kennebunk, Maine, it appeared that an effort was being made to label Jehovah's witnesses as Nazi or Communist sympathizers. All your publications which I have read emphatically show that you are opposed to all such dictatorships. Why do you think

this attempt to distort your position is being made?

ANSWER: In each of the towns named by you in the fourth question, an effort has been made to label Jehovah's witnesses as Nazis or Communist sympathizers. This is another scheme of "Catholic Action". In doing this they well know that they are lying. Not one word can be found in any of our publications, or amongst the utterances of any of our people, that we have sympathy with Nazis or Communists. On the contrary, there is an abundance of publication from our organization showing that Nazis, Catholics, Communists and Fascists are working together.

(5) Do you feel that there is any general plan in the acts against Jehovah's witnesses, since most of these have started with an attempt to force members to salute the flag?

ANSWER: It has always been the scheme of the Devil, as disclosed by history, to begin on the outskirts and bring his forces against the stronghold of righteousness. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy are the chief instrument on earth of the Devil. The compulsory flag saluting by school children was instigated under the direction of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the purpose being to destroy the liberties of the people. It was begun in a subtle way apparently for patriotic reasons, but the real reason is to break down liberty of conscience and liberty of thought and liberty to worship. For more than 150 years honest people of America have obeyed the laws represented by the flag, and that without being compelled to salute. The Catholic Hierarchy well know the position of real Christians concerning the bowing down to images and the saluting of any flag, and, knowing this, the Hierarchy have seized upon compulsory flag saluting as another means of accomplishing their purpose and discrediting, browbeating and coercing every person who stands for liberty of conscience, liberty of worship. It is only necessary to refer to the book *Inside Europe*, by John Gunther, and the book by E. Boyd Barrett, *Rome Stoops to Conquer*, to get an abundance of evidence outside of what Jehovah's witnesses have published, showing that Catholics and Nazis are working together.

I spent much time in Germany from 1922 to 1934. I observed the gradual development of Nazism under Catholic direction there. I have observed the same method carried out in America. "Catholic Action" together with

Nazis has destroyed all liberty in Europe. It is going to do the same thing in America!

Let this be distinctly understood: that, when I speak of "Catholic Action", I have no reference to the people who practice the Catholic religion conscientiously. There are millions of such honest and sincere people. It is only the ambitious, devilish representatives in the Hierarchy organization that are determined to rule the earth contrary to the will of God and against the interests of men.

You probably noticed a United Press dispatch from Berlin, published about the 6th of this month, and which states: "BERLIN, June 6th.—Special meetings of the Roman Catholic bishops throughout Germany have resulted in a decision to hold thanksgiving masses for the German victory in Belgium and Flanders, it was reported today."

This shows that occasionally a little truth leaks out that "Catholic Action" is supporting Nazis and Fascists, regardless of how much injury may result to the common Catholic people. The population of Belgium is largely Catholic, and yet the Hierarchy connive with Nazis to destroy that people in order to get control of the nation.

It might be interesting to note that Mussolini declared war against France June 10. On the same date a paper was issued by the American Legion, announcing that the time had come when the Legion must take "summary" action. At the same time riots began and summary action was begun along the Mexican border in Texas, and along Quebec border in Maine. For instance, in Texas, in one prison room ninety men, women and children of Jehovah's witnesses were thrown in prison, kept there twenty-four hours without food or water, and not even a place to sit down. They were then taken from the jail and driven along a railroad track in the heat, with representatives of "Catholic Action" and American Legion marching on the road beside them, deriding them and not permitting them to stop for refreshments. Many of them fainted. At the same time those that were heckling Jehovah's witnesses and marching them were howling "Heil, Hitler". At the same time the riots broke out in Maine, the so-called representatives of the American Legion, and also those of "Catholic Action", mobbed Jehovah's witnesses, broke into their houses and burned down the houses in which some of Jehovah's witnesses resided. Most of the American press either remains silent or speaks in a sarcastic

way of Jehovah's witnesses, as though they were some criminals, and this is done at the instance of influential ones connected with the public press and who are acting under the command of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

(6) Do you attribute the troubles to a rise in the martial spirit in the country?

ANSWER: Emphatically, No! These troubles do not rise because of the martial spirit in America. The military organization of America is not interested in compelling school children or others to salute the flag. I refer you to the article published by General Moss, Chap. 14, entitled "Patriotism of the Flag", in which he says: "Another form that false patriotism frequently takes is so-called 'Flag-worship'—blind and excessive adulation of the Flag as an emblem or image,—super-punctiliousness and meticulousness in displaying and saluting the Flag—without intelligent and sincere understanding and appreciation of the ideals and institutions it symbolizes. This, of course, is but a form of idolatry—a sort of 'glorified idolatry', so to speak. When patriotism assumes this form it is nonsensical and makes the 'patriot' ridiculous."

The Hierarchy have seized upon the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States concerning flag saluting, and which applies only to little children, as an effort to discredit Jehovah's witnesses. The Hierarchy do not wish to know the truth as to the position taken by Jehovah's witnesses. In that case of Gobitis the American Bar Association filed a Brief and also the American Civil Liberties filed a Brief, as friends of the court, setting forth the reasons why compulsory flag saluting, even in schools, is wrong. As to the position of Jehovah's witnesses I refer you to the Brief which I filed in that case, and the argument which I made before the Supreme Court; and the position that I took in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses is exactly the position taken by Wm. Penn when he fled from Europe and founded the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. "Catholic Action" knows this, but the Hierarchy deliberately lie, exactly as the Lord foretold they would lie. I refer you to the prophecy of Isaiah, chapter 28, verses 14-18 inclusive, which, without a question of doubt, refers to the Catholic Hierarchy organization as the one composed of scornful men and who say: "We have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves."

RESULTS: Here I am going to venture what will be the result of this fanatical, devilish pro-

cedure to destroy democracies, destroy freedom of press and freedom of speech, and destroy all publishers of the truth.

I base my conclusion, not upon human wisdom. I do not claim to have any inspiration higher than others who are devoted to the Lord. I base my conclusion upon the Word of Almighty God, which is true. Prophecies were written long ago and could not be understood until in course of fulfillment. Now the Lord has brought about the physical facts and brought them to the attention of men who are devoted to Him, and it is easy to be seen what will be the result. Based upon this authority, I stated in a public address in Paris more than three years ago that the Nazis and Fascists would overrun France. That has been accomplished. I stated in a public address in Berne, Switzerland, that the Nazis and Fascists would in time grab Switzerland. Watch for that to be accomplished in the near future. At a public address in London, which was transmitted throughout the British Empire, and was delivered in 1938, I stated that the Nazis and Fascists were bent upon destroying the British Empire, and that that would be accomplished. The Nazis have planted their agents throughout the earth. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy have planted their men in every big newspaper office in America, and their men in every department of the government of the United States. Their purpose is to seize the government of the United States, as Holland and other countries have been seized. I ask you now to refer to the booklet *Fascism or Freedom*, page 14, under the subtitle of "America", and read there what Catholic priest O'Brien has to say about grabbing America in 1940, and mark at the same time how these are coming to pass, showing that O'Brien, in a measure, announced the purpose of the Hierarchy. That booklet, together with *Face the Facts and Government and Peace*, contains considerable information on this point.

You may expect totalitarian dictators, acting with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, to overrun the earth, seize control of almost all the nations, if not all, and rule them for a short season, and then will follow the worst trouble that this earth has ever known. Based upon divine prophecy, briefly this will be the result: The big religious institution, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, acting with dictators, will say: "We have accomplished our purpose. We are now at peace, and we are safe." Then the Lord

will take a hand. Christ Jesus will lead the forces invisible to human eyes, and there shall result the battle of Armageddon, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty," which will completely clean up the earth of wickedness and destroy everybody that willfully practices wickedness. Jesus described that battle as 'a time of tribulation such as never was'. (Matthew 24: 21, 22) The prophet Jeremiah describes it specifically in the 25th chapter. You will read these with some profit and interest. Other prophecies describe that great and terrible time.

The United States was established as a Christian nation, not as a religious nation. It was established by men who loved God and His Kingdom, and who prayed and worked for righteousness. The Supreme Court of the United States, in *Church vs. United States*, explicitly stated: "This is a Christian nation." Other decisions support that conclusion. The fundamental law writers have so stated. What, however, is the situation today? Every nation under the sun is against Jehovah God and against Christ Jesus His King.

In Kentucky six men are now under arrest, charged with treason, the evidence being that they "advocate a government by one Jehovah God". I cite this as merely one instance. The evidence is too numerous to go into detail. I refer you now to the declaration of Jehovah God himself, recorded in Psalm 9: 17: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."

Jehovah's witnesses are not a sect, not a religious organization. They are in the class of faithful men mentioned in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews; whose sole purpose is to inform the people of God's purpose to establish a righteous government on the earth, and in obedience to God's commandment to warn the people of the impending disaster upon the nations. America, with the other nations, is in for the worst trouble it has ever had, and the ones most reprehensible for bringing that trouble upon America are those men who compose the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which men have hypocritically claimed to represent God, but who, in fact, represent the Devil.

The American press will not publish the truth because the press is either owned or controlled by the power and influence of the Hierarchy and allies.

Jehovah's witnesses obey every law of the land that is not in conflict with God's law. They are for Almighty God and Christ Jesus.

They do no injury to anyone. They have nothing against individuals because of their religion. They simply tell the truth in order that the people might find the way of escape. They are hated by the Devil and all the Devil's agencies. The Hierarchy are in the same class as the Pharisees, to whom Jesus addressed His words in John 8:44.

ESCAPE: There is but one means of escape from the terrible trouble that is coming upon the earth in the very near future, and that is the Kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ Jesus, which Kingdom is THE THEOCRACY, because it is the government of the great THEOCRAT. No one in America or any other nation will escape that terrible condition of distress, resulting from Armageddon, except those who seek the Lord God and who devote themselves to Jehovah and to Christ Jesus His King.

I sound this warning now, and let the press put it in their morgue and take it out when it is desired. God has declared that they shall all know that He is the Most High. Honest and sincere Catholics, Protestants, Jews and others who desire righteousness and life will abandon all religious institutions and put themselves under the protection of Almighty God and Christ Jesus. There is no other means of escape.

As to your other questions, "Part 2, Organization and Growth of Jehovah's witnesses," question 7 is fully answered in the *Yearbook*, one of which is issued each year, and which you may obtain at 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. That also contains the answers to Nos. 8, 9.

(10) How long have you been active in the movement? Please include a brief biographical sketch.

ANSWER: More than thirty years. The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY has been in existence for more than sixty years. It is merely a corporation, acting as publishers for Jehovah's witnesses.

(11) How many copies of your books have been sold? How many copies of your phonograph records? What is the circulation of *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*?

ANSWER: Books and booklets published in 78 and more languages, in the hands of the people, to the number of more than 300 million copies. The information on questions 11, 12 and 13 is contained in the *Yearbook*; also answer to No. 14.

(15) We understand that at one time you bought time on many radio stations but that

you do not do so now. Is this because any group forced commercial stations to keep you off?

ANSWER: It seems passing strange that a big public newspaper should ask such a question. It is well known that for more than ten years I used over 240 radio stations every week. It is well known that more than two million people protested against the efforts of the Hierarchy trying to put me off the air. This Petition, signed by two and one-half million people, was presented to Congress. In 1937 I voluntarily withdrew from national broadcasting for the reason as stated in my speech delivered at that time and published. I was not put off the air by the Catholic organization.

(16) When did you adopt the name "Jehovah's witnesses", and what were you called before then?

ANSWER: Jehovah's witnesses have been on earth as an organization for more than 5,000 years. (See Isaiah 43:10-12; Hebrews 11th chapter; John 18:37.)

All true Christians are Jehovah's witnesses.

(17) How many members in Germany have been imprisoned or executed for refusing to acknowledge the supremacy of the Nazi state?

ANSWER: More than 6,000 imprisoned by Nazi-Catholic action, and many of them shot.

Answers to your questions 18 to 22 inclusive contained in the *Yearbook* above mentioned.

(23) Do receipts from the books copyrighted in your name go to you or to the Society?

ANSWER: Books are copyrighted in my name and the copyright transferred to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, the only consideration being that the publications be put in the hands of the people at the least possible cost. I do not receive any royalty whatsoever. All work of the organization of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY is done in the interest of making known the truth. All the workers receive their food and housing, with a nominal allowance of \$10.00 per month for incidental expenses. All the income is voluntary contributions. The donations received for the books and booklets are less than the cost of publication. The deficit is made up by voluntary contributions.

In answer to your questions about the money of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, we own a small amount of property, which is mortgaged. We spend all the money we get to make known the truth of God's Kingdom and to try to help the people. There

is no individual who reaps a financial or pecuniary profit from the Society or its work.

Referring to finances, why does the press not publish the truth concerning the material wealth of the Roman Catholic organization? At Vatican City there is stored more gold than in any other place on earth, and this has been extracted from the people by claims that prayers for the dead can help them, and by other wrongful means. Throughout the earth the Hierarchy own more property than any other institution. This is particularly true with reference to America. The Hierarchy are supported in great luxury, the money being extracted from the poor upon wrong representation as to the ability of the clergy to intercede with Almighty God.

The Hierarchy have builded tremendous and expensive structures throughout the United States. They are a military organization. In their cellars or crypts are stored a great number of guns and ammunition ready to act against all opponents in due season, their opponents being classed as those who publish the truth about them, and also all who stand for freedom in America.

Why not let the public press demand of Congress an investigation of the cellars and crypts of the Catholic cathedrals in the United States and prove to the public whether or not they have stored away a great amount of arms and ammunition to use against the government?

Why not the Dies Committee go after the Hierarchy and the Nazis? If the Hierarchy deny that they have a large amount of guns and ammunition stored, then they should not object to being investigated. If they do vigorously deny it, that is the best reason why an investigation should be had. There are many persons in the United States who have worked in building these crypts or cellars, and others who have helped unload what appeared to be piano boxes, which were filled with rifles and are stored in these crypts. I am not interested in carrying out such an investigation, because my time and energy must be used to advertising God's Kingdom, the only means of blessing of humankind.

If the public press is so interested in getting at the facts, then INSTITUTE A SEARCH AND INVESTIGATION DISCLOSING WHO ARE THE REAL ENEMIES OF AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS. The time will come in the very near future when the Lord himself will pull the shroud completely off those hiding behind the "refuge of lies"

and disclose a great and hypocritical religious institution that has defamed His name and devoted its power to unrighteousness.

Once more let me say that the ONLY MEANS OF ESCAPE from the terrible troubles of Armageddon, AND THE ONLY PLACE OF SAFETY AND THE MEANS OF LIFE, IS IN GOD'S KINGDOM. Note the declaration of the Lord in the prophecy of Zephaniah 2:1-3 and Zephaniah 3:8, 9.

If you desire further information, call at the Society's publication office, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, and see Mr. N. H. Knorr. Our publications are open to all who desire information. We are not trying to get members. We are informing the people. We know from God's Word what will be the result. The persecution by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy does not deter us in our efforts to make known the truth. The Hierarchy are doing everything that is within their power to prevent our organization from having a convention this year. Doubtless the press will ignore that, instead of standing for freedom of press and freedom of assembly and freedom of worship of all, which the Constitution guarantees.

Respectfully submitted,



P.S. CONVENTION: Since dictating the above I have received a message from Columbus, Ohio, which shows further vicious Roman "Catholic Action".

Columbus had invited Jehovah's witnesses to hold their annual convention there in July. In three previous years our conventions have been held there, greatly to the pleasure of Columbus. The invitation was accepted and a contract signed by the State Fair Association for the use of the Fair Grounds July 24-28. Business men, hotel managers, and the majority of the citizens, enthusiastically supported the coming of the convention there. From thirty to fifty thousand persons would attend, from every part of the country.

HIERARCHY ACTION: Bishop Hartley, "Reverend Father" Murphy, the Knights of Columbus, and others of Columbus have brought pressure to bear on the Fair management to repudiate the contract for the use of the Fair Grounds. Their purpose, of course, is to prevent any speech concerning the Word of God, and to crush the only people in the United States that are standing firmly for the fundamental principles of the Constitution for free-

CONSOLATION



dom of worship, freedom of speech, and freedom of press.

The Nazi-Hierarchy influence is so great in America that public assembly and freedom of speech and press can be shut down anywhere, even as Hague did it in New Jersey, and as Hitler and Mussolini have done all over Europe and are intending to do in the United States with the co-operation of the ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY.

Will the public press remain silent? I presume so! Next will be the complete control of the press and speech.

Jehovah's witnesses are not complaining, but sounding the warning. From Divine Prophecy, recorded long ago in the Bible, we know what will be the result. The American people must awake to the great danger that now threatens. For further information about cancellation of convention, call N. H. Knorr, Triangle 5-1474, Brooklyn. Because Jehovah's witnesses are vigorously fighting for the principles of righteousness and the opportunity to inform the people of the great impending danger, the NAZI-HIERARCHY crowd are trying to silence them. If the public press wishes to co-operate with them, that is its privilege.

### Further Evidence

Following up the above closing suggestion, we have obtained further information from the vice-president of the WATCHTOWER, upon which the following is based:

The proposed Columbus assembly was advertised as the "THEOCRATIC Convention of Jehovah's witnesses". This is the first time in American history or world history that a "Theocratic" convention was ever projected. Jehovah is the great THEOCRAT, His promised Government by Christ Jesus the King is Theocratic, and this advertised convention is for the purpose of announcing more intensively to all America that Theocratic Government for the blessing of all people of good will toward God. That very fact dissociates this convention and the conventioners from all worldly things political and secular, and absolutely rules out, debars, and precludes all "fifth column" connections and activities, which fifth column is worldly and political and bent on ruling the world in opposition to Jehovah's Theocratic Government. Hence those who are back of all the opposition which is concerted made against the holding of this Theocratic Convention at Columbus brand themselves as either the allies or tools of the "fifth column",

or even the "fifth column" themselves, who try to throw off suspicion from themselves by falsely accusing innocent men and women who are a small minority.

Who, then, is back of the effort to break up this Theocratic event at Columbus, Ohio? Judge Rutherford boldly names the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who must bring the United States under the control of the Vatican if they are to gain their objective of ruling the whole world, particularly "Christendom", with the pope as the temporal and spiritual lord thereof. Bishop Hartley has not forgotten that the Watch Tower Society has sued him for \$100,000 damages because he exercised his power and influence to cause Columbus radio station WBNS to break its contract to broadcast the speeches of Judge Rutherford. One of the priests under his hierarchical jurisdiction is the said "Father" Murphy. Sworn affidavits bear out that this priest visited the business manager of the Convention Bureau of the Columbus Chamber of Commerce during May, after learning that Jehovah's witnesses would convene at the Fair Grounds, and he used every argument to try to discredit them so as to adversely influence the Chamber of Commerce. He then used his influence upon the State Fair manager to instigate his cancellation of the contract for their use of the Grounds.

The Catholic priesthood do not exercise the American spirit and show consideration for the will and desire of the people. The hotel, newspaper, food supply, and other business men, and the common people, wanted the convention. But the Roman Catholic Hierarchy did not want the convention. To whom did the political arm of the state yield, to the people whom it is sworn to serve, or to Roman organized religion? Director Brown of the State's Department of Agriculture and Manager Kinnan of the State Fair Association arbitrarily canceled the contract.

Brown and Kinnan offered as excuse for their action, not the real reason, Catholic Action, but the fear of "disturbances". Granted that "disturbances" were feared, are there no State police in Ohio to call on for protection of orderly, peaceful Americans in the exercise of their right of assembly and of worship of Almighty God? Does Governor Bricker use that kind of argument in the case of a strike of laborers against employers and forbid the strike? Fear of riot or disturbance does not empower any official to break contract and

debar Americans from the exercise of constitutional rights and liberties. This has been affirmed by the unanimous decision of the United States Supreme Court, of May 20, 1940, in the case of three of Jehovah's witnesses vs. the State of Connecticut.

All America was to be specially convenienceed so as to be able to take advantage of this convention and to hear Judge Rutherford's public speech on "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY—The Evidence in Support Thereof", July 28. More than thirty other cities on the American continent and the Hawaiian Islands were to be tied in by private land wires direct to the State Fair Grounds at Columbus, making it one simultaneous nation-wide assembly. It was so advertised. At once Catholic Action started working.

EL PASO, TEXAS. Here Jehovah's witnesses contracted for free use of Liberty Hall. Why has now the County Commissioners Court revoked its order granting free use of the Hall? Again it is a case of those busybodies in other men's affairs, those deniers to others of their rights and liberties under federal and state constitutions. One Catholic priest, Schuler, bishop of El Paso, wrote to the County Commissioners Court to "express my abhorrence" of allowing Jehovah's witnesses free use of Liberty Hall.

Bishop Schuler does not understand what intolerance means. He speaks in condemnation of "the ignorant intolerance of Jehovah's witnesses". Outspoken, published criticism of one political party by another opposing political party, and a free and open condemnation of political policies of one party by another, this is not intolerance; not here in America, not here to Americans who "can take it" and who have not sworn spiritual allegiance to a foreign potentate, who is head of a religious organization and also ruler of a temporal state, which spiritual allegiance is superior to and more obligatory than any civil or national allegiance.

*Intolerance* does not mean the exercise of the American right of free speech; it does not mean honest, sincere criticism which is based upon the Holy Bible and which is against the published beliefs, opinions and doctrines of other individuals, parties, and organizations, religious or otherwise. Intolerance in fact means the limiting, hindering and suppressing of the rights and liberties of individuals and organizations to freely express themselves differently from and in disagreement with and

in opposition to others as to belief and opinion. Jesus was not intolerant when He roundly denounced the religious priests and clergy of His day as hypocrites, serpents, robbers of widows, sons of the Devil. The intolerant ones were the religious clergymen who had Jesus' mouth silenced by murder. Intolerance is what Bishop Schuler and the Roman Catholic priesthood are practicing in this instant case. Judge Rutherford has never suppressed them. In 1936 he proposed that there be a public hearing of the teachings of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy over a nation-wide radio network, through a radio debate, an elevated official of the Hierarchy to defend their teachings and Judge Rutherford to present the Bible argument, he and his friends to bear half the expense of this radio hookup, to let all Americans hear both sides and decide for themselves what is truth. Over 2,600,000 signed a Petition demanding this debate, and in November, 1936, the Petition was presented at Washington, D.C. But the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of America have never responded. Jehovah's witnesses have never tried to break up meetings of Catholics, as Catholics and American Legionnaires did recently in Texas and California and in other places in America. Jehovah's witnesses have never tried to prevent or interfere with meetings of Roman Catholics or other religionists, either directly or indirectly or under cover. Their criticism has been voiced and circulated openly, publicly and aboveboard, and not by use of secret, undercover pressure upon the politicians.

It would be well for the members of the El Paso posts of the American Legion and of the Veterans of Foreign Wars who joined Bishop Schuler in protesting to the County Commissioners Court to read Texas' declaration of independence from Mexico. They would learn something as to what it means to be real Texans and Americans. Let them note this:

The unanimous Declaration of Independence made by the delegates of the people of Texas in general convention assembled, March 2, 1836, in its first paragraph condemns the Catholic government from which it broke loose and associates despotism with "the priesthood—both the eternal enemies of civil liberty, the ever-ready minions of power, and the usual instruments of tyrants". In the third paragraph it speaks of "the combined despotism of the sword and the priesthood". In its twelfth paragraph it says of that Catholic government: "It denies us the right of wor-

shipping the Almighty according to the dictates of our own conscience; by the support of a national religion calculated to promote the temporal interest of its human functionaries rather than the glory of the true and living God." Thus the Texans that signed that Declaration were witnesses of Jehovah, who is that "true and living God". If those Texas signers were alive here today they would show the Department of Justice and the FBI where the "fifth column" are located and who they are.

PUEBLO, COLORADO. Here the Elks Lodge, the Veterans of Foreign Wars, the Disabled American Veterans, and the American Legion have protested to the City Council against granting the City Auditorium for the Theocratic Convention. One member of a committee of five, just appointed by the local American Legion post to investigate "fifth column" and un-American activities, told the WATCHTOWER representative that there are two factions in the Legion there; one faction, the better element, believes Jehovah's witnesses are all right; the other element is controlled by the Catholic Hierarchy. That, he said, is the element that is trying to prevent Jehovah's witnesses' convention there.

All this helps to make clear who is stirring up the mob violence against Jehovah's witnesses, numerous cases of which are regularly reported in the news. This occasioned a protest by the United States Solicitor General, Francis Biddle, Sunday night, June 16. Speaking over a network of the National Broadcasting System, he pledged the Department of Justice to see to it that the rights of free speech, worship and assembly were protected. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy must gnash their teeth with chagrin at his exoneration of Jehovah's people, when the Solicitor General said:

"Jehovah's witnesses have been repeatedly set upon and beaten. They had committed no crime; but the mob adjudged they had, and meted out mob punishment. The Attorney General has ordered an immediate investigation of these outrages. There is no cause for mass hysteria, no justification for mob violence."

Honest, order-loving Americans of good will are grateful for these timely words, and will refuse to lend themselves to any religious incitement to mob violence and anarchy directed against Jehovah's witnesses and in opposition to THE THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT.



## **"They Shall Know that I Am Jehovah"** (In Two Parts—Part 2)

### **Monessen Wants More**

MONESSEN, Pa., already infamous for its mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses (see *The Golden Age* No. 452), has not had enough attention. It wants more. The school board met and solemnly and unanimously decided that little children who revere God more than any earthly power must violate their consciences by saluting the flag and that if they fail to do so they are to be turned over to the police. The intent is to make them submissive, like the little Italian Balilla under Mussolini or the Hitler Youth under the Maniac of Berchtesgaden.

The Monessen board distinguished itself on the same occasion by passing a resolution that all employees of the city must be residents of the city, and then, within a few minutes, appointed a school physician who was *not* a resident of the city. Monessen is eager to prove to the world that it always has been inconsistent, is inconsistent now, and intends to be inconsistent forever. Its "forever" will end at Armageddon, and is at the door.

Concerning the jailing of women and children in Texas because they believe as do Jehovah's witnesses, the *Dallas Journal* of June 4 said:

When we were at war, we jailed conscientious objectors who wouldn't respond to the draft with an oath to fight for their country. But we did not extend the action to women and children who thought as did those men who wouldn't fight. Those citizens who do violence to or threaten violence to these groups of religious zealots are themselves the ones who violate the constitution and the law. There is no law against speaking against war. There is no law compelling a salute to the flag—which is no idol, but a symbol of democracy. There is no law against putting religious belief above all else. There is in Germany and Russia, but not here. Moreover, saluting the flag will not make a patriot out of a religious zealot. Putting his women and children in jail will not make him want to fight

for his country. In our stand for patriotism, loyalty to our country and its principles, we are inconsistent and actually lawbreakers if we hold people without warrant and compel action which the law does not demand. Surely you can't salute the flag with one hand and slap down a citizen who disagrees with you with the other.

Speaking of Jehovah's witnesses, the St. Louis *Star-Times* comments on the fact that they have been harried, mobbed and terrorized from Texas to Maine without effective protection by law, and wants to know:

Have freedom of assembly and freedom of the press been canceled out, so that public officials can doubt their duty to defend such a minority in the exercise of peaceful activities?

It is too bad for Monessen that the St. Louis *Star-Times* is not published there, so that a few of the inhabitants might get the correct idea of what it is that makes an American.

The New York *Herald Tribune* of June 13 harked back to the better and nobler days of its early history when it said that because of their flag decision (that little folks must place the country first and God second—not stated in just those words, but meaning just that to the common people)—

We have the "liberal" members of the Supreme Court to thank—at least in part—for the religious riots which have been breaking out in Maine.

If the Supreme Court did not see that their decision on flag saluting would have the effect of starting riots against Jehovah's witnesses all over the country, then they did not have the discernment of the viciousness of religionists which every one of Jehovah's witnesses has been made to clearly understand. It is that decision that made the Monessen school board so brutal and hypocritical.

### **What About Lawless Police?**

The question has yet to be settled as to what is to be done in America about police who break both the laws of God and the laws of the land. Iowa City, Iowa, has such police. In violation both of the Supreme law of Jehovah God and of the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, they arrested and fingerprinted Christian men and women under a null and void ordinance. If the matter is pushed, these police can be fined and imprisoned for their activities against Jehovah's witnesses.

In the Bridgeport *Post*, June 15, H. J. Wiley, apparently an old-style, hardheaded, down-East Yankee, writes comically that the

decision of the Supreme Court has put every American's soul under the supervision of the State, and that now, since there is no law on the subject, "any group of fanatics in public office can make you salute" and "can make you stand on your head if they want to". He then gets down to brass tacks with this common-sense statement:

In spite of the Supreme Court decision it appears that this compulsory flag-saluting business is unconstitutional. A study of the Constitution seems to indicate that it was designed for the express purpose of protecting the liberty of the individual to think for himself, work for himself and bargain for himself in the exchange of goods and labor.

When the new patriotism of the flag-saluters gets under full headway this man will probably find himself in a concentration camp along with Jehovah's witnesses, and wouldn't be such bad company, even at that.

The Chicago *Tribune* showed considerable courage in its statement that—

Mr. Roosevelt has created a court which resolves doubts against the citizen and for the coercive state. It is a Supreme Court which believes that the bureaucrats are almost always right and the individual is almost always wrong. That kind of court can be called socialist, but it should never be called liberal.

This statement, be it noted, was made with reference to the decision on the flag salute, in the Gobitis case, which decision at once put all Jehovah's witnesses on the spot at the hands of Vatican and other religious fanatics.

The police of Tillamook, Oregon, seem to have taken their stand with the lawless. The *Oregon Journal* mentions the gathering "quietly at 2:30 p.m." of a mob of 50 persons that without a shadow of right or legality ordered four of Jehovah's witnesses, two men, a woman and a girl, out of town. It would have been every way as lawful (more so, in fact) if the witnesses had stood their ground and ordered the unlawful mob to leave town. Of course, that was impractical and the witnesses had to yield temporarily. But one wonders what Tillamook does for police. Do they receive salaries? and if so, for what? Why stomach lawless and indifferent police that allow or encourage "quiet" mobs to act lawlessly?

### **Women Used by the Devil**

Women are much more "religious" than men. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy found this out long ago, and hence operates its racket by controlling the men through the women. Many women will do things that no

CONSOLATION

man would stoop to do unless he were a shameless religionist dressed partly in female garb. At Litchfield, Illinois, where Jehovah's witnesses were terribly beaten and their cars destroyed,

One woman said that the American Legion had run members of the group out of town about a week ago.

A woman resident said that she had phoned the police and had been told that "the Legion and others are out rounding them up".

These are two sentences from the "Special to the New York Times", dated at Litchfield, June 16. They speak for themselves.

The Emporia (Kans.) *Daily Gazette*, June 17, calls for shame on the mobsters at Litchfield that by their lawlessness did much more to trample the flag in the dirt than they could otherwise possibly have done. "For the flag, first, last and always, stands for laws and not for mobs." The St. Louis *Star-Times* of same date said that "Litchfield's action was shameless and un-American". The women, the Legion and the priests that pulled off the Litchfield stunt had better take note.

In the beating up of Jehovah's witnesses 15 men were taken away from police in front of the jail itself, says the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat*, and four of them suffered broken ribs and one a broken nose.

Rawlins, Wyoming, is desirous to appear in the same category as Litchfield, Sodom, Gomorrah, Chorazin and Bethsaida. The Associated Press states that on June 18 two of Jehovah's witnesses (the AP dispatch does not use that term, but, in order to encourage further mob violence, uses the derisive and contemptuous term "religious sect leaders") were beaten and their automobile and trailer were tipped over and burned.

At Belleville, Illinois, Mayor George Remsnider in some manner confused himself with the Deity and stated that as long as he remained chief executive of the city he would never permit Jehovah's witnesses to operate within the city again. It thus becomes an issue between Mayor Remsnider and the Creator, with the result not at all in doubt.

### **Hitlerites at Jefferson, Ohio**

In Germany everybody has to salute the flag, because Hitler wants it that way. Jehovah's witnesses refuse to do it and are all in concentration camps—except such as have been shot, beheaded or tortured to death. There must be a good many Hitlerites at

Jefferson, Ohio. In that city three innocent bearers of the Kingdom message were attacked on Saturday night, June 15. The *Jefferson Gazette* of June 18 had an editorial on the subject, entitled "An Appeal to Reason", but it was a milk-and-water evasion, instead of a manly stand for law and order. No names were mentioned, nor were Jehovah's witnesses named as such, but they were the ones that suffered. Such blind writing accomplishes nothing whatever.

A writer in the Fort Lauderdale (Fla.) *Daily News*, June 18, 1940, goes after these new-style patriots in the following picturesque language:

They engage from coast to coast in mob violence, arson, theft and blood letting. Then they salute the flag!!! Why should the government for which the flag stands be thus insulted with impunity? Why prepare billions against Hitler's coming while supinely allowing and advertising the work of these mobs and traitors who are scrapping the Bill of Rights and throwing our own Democracy out of the window?

The Kansas City *Journal*, June 18, has a real editor. Referring to the arrest of 23 American citizens there for telling the truth about religion, it said:

The first amendment to the Constitution guarantees the free exercise of religion. Although they are accused of violating an ordinance on sidewalk banners, those under arrest are being persecuted for their religious beliefs. It is easy enough to salute the flag. Many who enthusiastically salute it would be too cowardly to defend it in battle. The test of true patriotism is not the observance of forms, but the adherence to the principles for which the flag stands. The police exhibited slight regard for those principles in making the arrests.

However, un-American as were the Kansas City police, they were not down to the level of citizens of Roseburg, Oregon, who repeatedly rotten-egged the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses in that city, and for no reason; none whatever, except perhaps that some horse-collared gent in black skirts told them to do it.

### **The Destruction of America**

Referring to the activities of the mobs which have been operating against Jehovah's witnesses, the Lincoln (Nebr.) *Evening State Journal* takes note of the fact that none of the witnesses have even been accused of fifth column activities and then describes the work of their persecutors as follows:

The members of the sixth column are taking au-

Herewith is a picture printed in the June 14 issue of the Los Angeles EXAMINER.

Is not the "patriotism" here shown and approved a definite violation of EXODUS 20, which says: 'I am JEHOVAH thy GOD.... Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any LIKENESS OF ANYTHING that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I JEHOVAH thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation'?

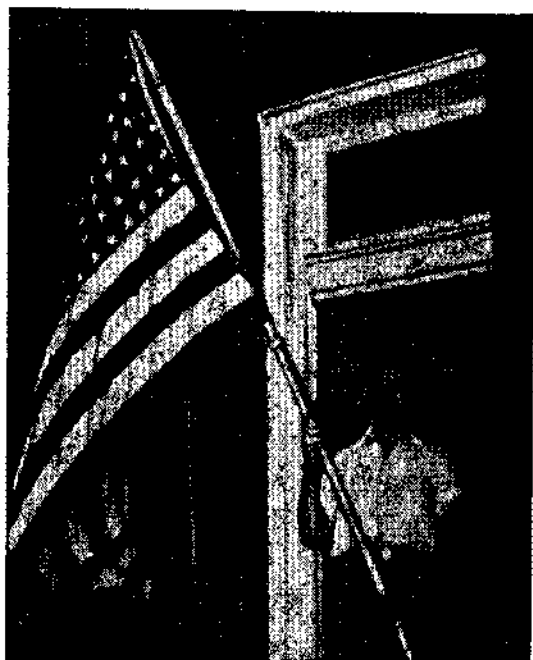


ANOTHER VIVID expression of patriotism at the Gardens exercises was when the crowd of 1200, a part of which are shown

here, saluted the National Standard held by Boy Scout Shulkey. Children and adults alike joined in the Flag tribute.

-Los Angeles Examiner photo.





What the police of Rockville, Maryland, stand for is shown above. At the top is a view of the meeting place of Jehovah's witnesses after the chief of police had warned that this would happen and two of his subordinates had confirmed his warning and shown the rioters what to do. One of the rioters, Ben Burroughs, is shown with the flag he carried and dishonored during the police-encouraged riot. Clergy of the vicinity subsequently endorsed the chief, as would be expected.

thority upon themselves which was never theirs and are aiding in destruction of those things which the American has been taught to cherish: those things which are American.

Near Lassellsville, New York, William Hibbard, one of Jehovah's witnesses, driving a sound-car, was stopped by several carloads of men bent on destruction of the car and its contents. Some started to pull him out of the car into the ditch, while others hit the car with stones. Hibbard then stepped on the gas and started to seek police protection from the patriotic, murderous flag-saluters. Arriving at St. Johnsville, New York, he was arrested by the officer of whom he sought protection; charged with speeding, and fined. When the mob arrived he was arrested again; charge, reckless driving. All this is now strictly regular and is the ideal America which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the American Legion have in mind. Fine business!

Back to Rawlins, Wyoming, where more of the new patriotism was in evidence. Three men and one woman, all Jehovah's witnesses, were jailed because they had been attacked by rioters. None of the rioters were arrested; they never are. It would be so un-American, you know. Backing up their menfolk, women of the town mobbed two women, slapped them, lacerated them, broke their teeth, tore their clothing to shreds, and pulled their hair, after breaking in a door. Then the mob burned another car and trailer; and so love of country and flag was proved, Vatican style.

How love of country can be turned into hatred was shown by a letter by F. E. Beck, township supervisor of Harvard, Illinois, published in the *Chicago Tribune*. He said that while his own patriotism had never been called in question, he could learn to hate the flag if he were forced by law to salute it.

### ***On the Supreme Court's Doorstep***

Directly due to the compulsory flag-salute ruling, the riot at Rockville, Md., could be said to be almost on the Supreme Court's doorstep. Rockville is only sixteen miles away from the building in which the court meets. In this instance, two police came in and told Jehovah's witnesses they were about to be attacked and then the police went down stairs and guided 50 men and boys to their job of smashing up the room and its furniture, at the cost of the landlord. See the accompanying picture of the work of the new "patriots", and of one of the "patriots" himself.

The police-supervised mob at Rockville did a good job, and that it had full police approval seems evident from the fact that it took place within a hundred yards of the Montgomery County police headquarters. The officers that announced that the riot would shortly be pulled off were L. B. Thompson and Charles Peters. Sergt. Guy Jones was a few minutes late at the display of "patriotism", but arrived just after the Thompson-Peters mob had smashed down the door into the hall. Of course, none of the mob were arrested at the time. They never are. But two of Jehovah's witnesses were taken in "protective custody", which is a polite method of arrest. They were booked as "no charge". It is not unlawful, as yet, to worship God within sixteen miles of the Supreme Court building.

The *Washington Post*, which is itself compromised by its kowtowing to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its connection with the columnist Harlan Miller, had the honesty and courage to say:

The similarity between the attitude of the Montgomery County police and those of Nazi Germany is all too striking. It was the custom in the Third Reich for custodians of the law to look on half approvingly while youthful gangsters destroyed the fundamentals of liberty under the specious pretext of patriotism.

The chief of police of Rockville, Charles M. Orme, was at his home five miles away when the riot took place, but showed no enthusiasm about coming and stopping it. He had made the statement to one of Jehovah's witnesses, "We will break these meetings up every time they get started." Oddly enough, this evil statement appeared in the *Washington Star* under the headline "Orme Informed Sect Members of Peril, Affidavit Says", and was used by the six clergymen of Rockville, who appeared in Orme's behalf, as grounds for his retention in the job he has now lost. It looks as if this business of encouraging riots close to Washington had its disadvantages, for ten of the rioters are now awaiting trial.

### **"Maniacal Patriotism"**

Under the engaging headline "Maniacal Patriotism", the *Norfolk Virginian-Pilot*, June 20, refers to the terrible mobs which attacked Jehovah's witnesses all over the country and concluded with this homely piece of sound sense:

This is the lynching spirit flaunting the national colors and therefore all the more deadly. If the

Jehovians are to be mobbed for their religious convictions about secular symbols, who is to protect the Society of Friends for their doctrinal objection to service in the nation's armed forces? Who, in short, is to keep maniacal patriots from introducing into the United States the obscene orgies of the Third Reich?

Back to Rawlins, Wyoming, yet once again. The new "patriotism" there was not sated with all the other outrages, including burning of two automobiles and two trailers, but when a third automobile and trailer attempted to leave town the highly intelligent sheriff took the owner to a cell and impounded the car and trailer. Meantime, at last reports, he was deep in the Bible literature of Jehovah's witnesses. Here is hoping he may learn something before it is too late. How silly it all is that a man's books to the extent of more than 300,000,000 copies could be circulated and then some sheriff in Wyoming would lock himself and other people up until he could figure out what it is all about.

Parco, Wyoming, is a suburb of Rawlins, seven miles away. While the sheriff of the county was busy studying Judge Rutherford's books the citizens of this community, on June 22, tarred and feathered one of Jehovah's witnesses, A. V. Hyder, of Oklahoma, after badly cutting and bruising him and burning his literature. Full particulars as to just what special son of the Devil was at the bottom of all these outrages in Rawlins and Parco is awaited with interest. Without a doubt he has the title "Reverend Father" before his name. Information is awaited.

June 21, at Steubenville, Ohio, 15 of Jehovah's witnesses, women as well as men, were stoned for circulating a petition to the governor of Ohio to stand by a contract. Thus the new "patriotism" spreads. Hitler could hardly have anything to beat it. A woman who tried to stir up strife against the circulators of the petition at Uniontown, Pa., was so far gone mentally that she said the picture on the advertisement of the convention resembled Hitler. It was actually a picture of Judge Rutherford, and he looks about as much like Hitler as George Washington looked like Charlie Chaplin.

Petition workers at Altoona, Pa., were taken to police headquarters, where they were questioned by a Catholic sergeant; the case was referred to the mayor, and he ordered them released and had them driven back to where

they stopped work. Not all public officials are led around by the nose by the religionists.

At Wellsburg, W. Va., Mayor McGlumphy said he planned to confer with Judge O'Brien as to what could be done to keep Jehovah's witnesses out of the city. With a couple of good old names like that they ought not to have any trouble thinking up something. And if they get stuck for an excuse they can always call on Vatican City, or any place down the line to the local priest. Of course, McGlumphy is not concerned about little things like the law. Doesn't everybody know that mayors make all the laws of the cities in which they live? Congress, you know, is just a band of clerks, grouped together at Washington to have a good time, and the Constitution of the United States and that of West Virginia are a couple of good jokes between the McGlumphys and the O'Briens.

### ***George Washington's Patriotism .***

In the *Atlanta Journal* W. D. Wells draws attention to the fact that George Washington's patriotism consisted in shooting at the British flag, not saluting it, and he wants to know if George was patriotic, and if not, why not. He should not mention anything like that. It will cause people to think, and people do not like to think.

At Auburndale, Fla., the "Reverend" J. I. Wherry, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, appeared before the city council in support of a measure intended to keep Jehovah's witnesses out of the city. He stated that the witnesses had been in town circulating a petition involving the governor of the state, which was not true, and that it was red propaganda, which is a lie. But none of Jehovah's witnesses think anything of it when a clergyman lies about them. If a man will lie like the Devil about Almighty God himself, surely he ought to be able to lie to his heart's content about His witnesses.

How the newspapers can mix things so that the public cannot rely upon anything they may say was disclosed by a skit in the *Sunbury (Pa.) Daily Item*. There the circulation of the petition to the governor of Ohio to stand by his contract was reported as a petition "for release of members held under the federal laws", and "the activities were reported to local American Legion members", who had as much interest in the subject and as much right to interfere as the man in the moon.

At Newton, Texas, the chief anarchist of the community, Sheriff Ebb Burgess, released two of Jehovah's witnesses so that they could be beaten by a mob, which did as the sheriff desired, and the sheriff then destroyed their two phonographs and 30 of their Kingdom records. He had just as much right to do this as he would have had to go to Austin and burn the house of the governor of Texas in the middle of the night.

At Mooresville, Ind., a mob of what were styled "war veterans" kept 47 of Jehovah's witnesses in Odd Fellows' hall all night under threats of violence unless they stultify their consciences by saluting the flag. State police rescued the witnesses. During the evening, while the new "patriots" outside were throwing articles at the windows, an eight-year-old girl was cut by broken glass. We must have the new "patriotism", you know, no matter what happens to the little folks. This new patriotism is so like George Washington's, isn't it?

By the time this is ready for the printer there will be hundreds more of cases of the religionists and the American Legion and other of the new patriots against those who love God and revere His word. Maybe some of them will go as far as the religionists at Irene, S. Dak., who fired four slugs at Howard Logsdon and his wife on July 7. The Associated Press "patriotically" suggested that Logsdon or some of his friends had fired the bullets themselves. Seems likely that they would ruin their car and risk being killed for such a cause, doesn't it? Logsdon was at the Detroit convention and was interviewed by this writer. One of the bullets which came through the back of his car, and between him and his wife, fell to the floor of the car, and Logsdon had it with him. If you were going to fire a bullet between yourself and your wife, and make it come through the back of your car, and fall at your feet, you could not do it unless you were one of the new-style Associated Press-Roman Catholic Hierarchy-Twentieth Century patriots that feel they must make the world totalitarian right away or the Third Term and all else is lost! Seems that the latter part of that sentence is taken from something Judge Rutherford said at the Detroit convention. Anyway, what he said made a hit. The "locusts" are in the fight of eternity, and know it well. Praise God for such a courageous leader as Christ the King, and one so obedient to Him as Judge Rutherford.

## Russia

### When Government Is Boss

◆ When government is boss fear falls like a blanket over the people. No one dares do anything, he thinks a bureauerat might frown upon. The brains of Russia are today going into retirement because of fear. Everybody waits for orders from above. No one ventures along new lines. With the dead hand of bureaucracy the Revolution is strangling its own children. If in the factory a machine or assembly line breaks down, the foreman knows that he may be charged with deliberate sabotage, with Siberia or the firing squad as the penalty. After a Russian train wreck, it is hard to tell whether more get killed in the wreck or after it. Some time ago, before the recent blood purges, thirty-five employees of the Commissariat for Agriculture, many of them experts in foods, were shot without trial. Their blunder was that they failed to guess right. Under such conditions, the worker takes no chances. He plays safe. He makes no experiments. Engineers and inventors and executives refuse to go ahead until plans are approved by the "party" secretary, who probably knows little or nothing about the plan he approves. It is a grim game of passing the buck—to Moscow. The result is industrial chaos.—*Jefferson, The Forgotten Man*, by Samuel B. Pettengill, page 68.

### Hitler's Pal Close Enough

◆ In the Bering strait Big Diomedé island belongs to Russia, and Little Diomedé island, a mile away, belongs to the United States. Just about the time Russia got done licking its chops over Finland, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Poland and Rumania, it opened a Soviet Arctic station on Big Diomedé island. That brings Hitler's pal as close to the United States as is conducive to the peace of mind of Americans.

### Russian Purchases

◆ If you were asked to explain why it is that the United States sent more, very much more gasoline to Soviet Russia after the latter country made its attack on Finland than it did before, you might, if quick at thinking, say that one of the reasons was that the United States could lend more money to Finland so it could put up a better fight against the Russian menace.

### Totalitarian Foolishness

◆ Totalitarian foolishness, i.e., the desire to satiate dictators, is pretty well illustrated in Russia where children, a long list, were arrested and kept in jail eight months by certain officials so that the officials could have the reputation at Moscow of being extra bright and extra patriotic. One boy ten years of age, by the usual process of all-night questioning, and suggested answers, was made to say that he had been a plotter against the Soviet Republic since he was of the age of seven years. The three men that formed these cruel plots against mere children were given prison sentences of five to ten years; and got off easy.

### Russian Troops Afraid in the Dark

◆ An interesting sidelight on the Finnish-Russian war was provided by the pro-Russian writer, Walter Duranty, who brought out that the Finns, being individualists, and accustomed to working in the woods in the dark of the Arctic winter, and being on their own soil, had a great advantage over the Russians, who are collectivists and are frightened at traveling in the dark and among the trees and in a strange land. The Finns were overwhelmed by sheer numbers, but the winter of 1939-1940 will long be remembered for the surprising fight they put up against forces outnumbering them 20 to 1.

### 'White Ghosts with Daggers'

◆ If you were naturally a little afraid of ghosts anyway, and were in a strange country, fighting to destroy the liberties of a brave people, and you had to travel in the dark of an Arctic night, and everything was heavily covered with snow, and somebody clothed in white might come suddenly out of the night and stab you with a razor-sharp dagger, you would feel just like many a Russian soldier in Finland felt in the first days of the Russian invasion.

### Pack Ice Drifts with the Wind

◆ The 1,400-mile trip of the Russian scientists from the North Pole to a point off the coast of Greenland proved that ice floes drift with the wind and that the currents of water near the surface are determined by the wind, and not by undersea causes as was previously supposed to be the case.

## Spain

### Azaña or Roosevelt?

◆ Let's see! Was it Azaña or Roosevelt that said, "We must look ahead and see the kind of lives our children would have to lead if a large part of the rest of the world were compelled to worship the "God" imposed by a military ruler, or were forbidden to worship God at all; if the rest of the world were forbidden to read and hear the facts—the daily news of their own and others' nations—if they were deprived of the truth that makes men free." Well, it was Roosevelt, but it might have been Azaña. Spain has what Roosevelt envisioned but did nothing to prevent.

### Released from a Spanish Prison

◆ Released from a Spanish prison in April, 1940, James Cameron, a Vancouver, B.C., fisherman, member of the International Brigade, stated that when he left Spain there were still thousands of men, women and children crowded into prisons built to hold fewer hundreds; shootings and garrotings were constantly taking place; prisoners were sometimes beaten to death; many had no place to sleep but on the prison floors; the prisoners were constantly interrogated by agents of the German Gestapo, thus showing that the conspiracy against liberty is world-wide.

### Dare Not Let the People Learn

◆ Helped into the Spanish saddle by the pope, the Moors, Mussolini and Hitler, Franco the Butcher dares not let the people of Spain learn anything; and his masters, the archbishops, are of the same mind. Hence, the bulletin of April, 1940, that shipments of books, newspapers or periodicals will not be permitted unless the addressees have first obtained permission for their importation from the Spanish authorities. Wrappers of newspapers and of packages containing printed matter must each be endorsed to show that permission has been obtained.

### Left Off the Ciphers

◆ Prior to their expulsion from Spain in 1932 the Jesuits owned something like a quarter of the entire country. A dispatch from Madrid, dated January 27, 1940, published in the New York Times, recorded the fact and said, "The Jesuits regained control today of all their schools, convents and other institutions, worth \$30,000,000, . . ." This is the first time anybody ever saw \$30,000,000 or \$300,000,000

OCTOBER 2, 1940

listed in any such way, but if it is all right with the Associated Press that sent the dispatch and knows the facts, and with the Times, which also knows the facts, and with the proof-readers and editors who also know the facts, why should anybody object to one more cold-blooded swindle of the great American sucker?

### Tuberculosis in Spain

◆ Three years of dreadful civil war in Spain, while the Hierarchy was making its successful effort to get back on the necks of the common people, has resulted in a great increase in tuberculosis. Always poor and insufficiently fed, and many of them living in caves and hovels, the lot of the common people throughout the dominance of the heartless religionists was most wretched. The "civil war", with its attendant destruction of homes and hospitals, has now made that lot even worse.

### Franco Shows What He Is

◆ When the insurrection first broke out in Spain against the Spanish Republic, there was one occasion when several thousand supporters of Franco, including Ramon Serrano Suner, present Minister of the Interior, fled for safety to the embassies of various Spanish-speaking countries having representatives in Madrid, and the right of asylum was given to them, in accordance with general international practice. But when seventeen professional men of recognized standing in the Spanish Republic fled to the Chile embassy on the entrance of Franco into the city, Franco wanted to drag them out and murder them. All South American countries protested.

### 1,000 Shootings a Month

◆ In ten months after the war, it was estimated, 40,000 executions had taken place in Madrid, but by the end of that time they were down to 1,000 a month, i.e., about 30 to 35 per day. The prisoners are shot at the Eastern Cemetery at dawn, and by the lorry load, sometimes as many as four lorry loads in a day.

### Ten Months After the War

◆ Ten months after the Spanish Republic had been completely destroyed by the combined treachery of Spain, Germany, Britain and the United States, there were still 500,000 men and women in prison, besides the 1,200,000 already in their graves. Franco the Butcher has nothing akin to mercy in his make-up.

## Central America, Mexico, West Indies

### Congratulations to Santo Domingo

◆ Congratulations to Santo Domingo on opening her doors to take in 37 Jewish refugees from Central Europe. Ten were women, one was a boy of fourteen months who smiled his way past the customs officials, and the others were young men who hope to make a living by farming. These people have been guaranteed—

full opportunity to continue their lives and occupations, free from molestation, discrimination or persecution, with full freedom of religion and religious ceremonials [which latter will do them more harm than good], with equality of opportunities and civil, legal and economic rights inherent to human [creatures].

The above are the advance guard of 500 or more families to follow into the land where now rest the bones of Christopher Columbus. There are about 2,500 Spanish immigrants in Santo Domingo at present. The total population of the Dominican Republic is 1,544,549, and its area is but 19,332 square miles, or about the size of New Hampshire and Vermont. The two latter states have a total population of 824,904 and an area of 18,155 square miles. So here is a country twice as thickly settled as the New England states and which yet finds room to take in the homeless and find a place for them. Maybe the blacks have kinder hearts than the whites. Maybe there is no "maybe" about it.

### Enthusiastic About Honduras

◆ Americans who feel there is no land left to pioneer should just come down through here. Honduras is almost a miniature United States in the diversity of its character.

It has isolated interior valleys so fertile you can throw out a kernel of corn and it grows into two crops a year. It has endless rich pasture lands in the mountains, but few cattle or sheep are there to disturb the silence.

It has vast forests of timber that men have never set foot in. It has rivers rich in placer gold and large hard-rock mines of silver.

It has fruits, deserts, volcanoes, hot weather, cold weather, earthquakes, tobacco and hurricanes. If it wanted to write a magazine all about itself it could out-superlative California.

And yet Honduras is hardly scratched. It seems to me about as rich and in about the same state of development as our own West

in the days of the '49 gold rush. The population is scant and the land is waiting. Everything lies ahead.

Honduras has 962,000 people. More than half of them are pure Indian. A great many have never seen a motor truck. A half-century of progress has utterly passed them by, and they have leaped right from the bull-cart to the airplane and the radio.

The No. 1 thing in Honduras' program of development is the building of roads. That's a good dull idea and won't make any tingles go up your back. But if you were here you'd see how much it means.

It means that those incredibly rich valleys, idle since time began, can thrive with grain and wealth; for there'll be a way to get it out to market.

It means that those endless pastures and cedar-wooded ridges of the mountains can swarm with cattle and sheep; for there'll be trucks to haul them out.

And it means that the peons of the backwoods and the residents of the small towns can come into touch with the world, with ideas, with new things—it means cutting a window in a dark room.

All we hear about at home is the much publicized Pan American Highway. But interior roads are just as important to these countries. And Honduras is building them. —Ernie Pyle, in *New York World-Telegram*.

### Lots of Oil at Tampico

◆ It takes lots of oil and gasoline to fly airplanes, but they have plenty of it at Tampico, Mexico. And just suppose that Tampico should sometime fall into the hands of Germans, Italians, Spanish, Japanese and Russians, all of them working together for the triumph of their totalitarian idea. What could they do with the oil? They could do aplenty. Tampico is only 2½ hours by air away from the Canal Zone, and only 2½ hours by air from St. Louis, Kansas City and Omaha.

### In Catholic Mexico

◆ In Catholic Mexico no church may own or administer property in its own name; no church may engage in education besides that directly connected with the pulpit and within church edifices; religious orders are forbidden; and no clergyman may wear a clerical collar in public.



## Totalitarian FCC

◆ Radio broadcasting, which is supposed to have equal rights with the press, since the Constitution guarantees to all the right of free speech and free press, is headed for the ash heap if a recent incident is any criterion.

It came about when the Federal Communications Commission ordered one of the leading television companies to stop marketing its wares. Just where the commission gets this authority is not evident, but the chairman of the commission, aroused by the storm of disapproval which greeted the commission's ruling, demanded, and got, time on the national networks to offer a defense of the commission's arbitrary action.

The radio broadcasters, which have to have their licenses renewed every six months, were fearful of saying no, so they canceled thousands of dollars' worth of air time to permit the chairman to air his views.

The incident does illustrate forcefully the extent to which totalitarian ideas have become imbedded in the minds of those who control governmental commissions and agencies in Washington. This incident might have been expected to occur in Germany or Russia, not in the United States.—*The Jersey Journal*.

## Hoover Let Down, and Why

◆ Did you think the Hierarchy would be soft and easy with the man responsible for the arrest of those seventeen Coughlin Christian Fronters in Brooklyn? You don't know the Hierarchy. They don't intend to have Coughlin's men embarrassed. Even while their trial was still in progress in Brooklyn, Edgar Hoover, the man responsible for getting them locked up, was relieved of the possibility of making any more such arrests. On this point *The Daily News*, New York, said:

The Detroit arrests by the FBI of a group of 17 men and women for alleged violation of laws in connection with foreign enlistments, and the 'plot to overthrow the government' announced by Hoover after his probe of the Christian Front in New York City, were specifically mentioned today as among the reasons which compelled the White House and Justice Department to create new machinery to handle neutrality cases.

This precaution on the part of the Hierarchy was a wise one. Next thing you know some officer of the law might start investigating church basements.

## Protection of Loan Sharks

◆ *Labor*, Washington (D.C.) newspaper, claims that in many states loan sharks prey on one-fourth the families in the state and get away with it because they are heavy advertisers and therefore the publishers are blind. *Labor* cites one case where a loan shark took in \$1,053 in nine years on a loan of \$20, obtained by the borrower to purchase medicine for a sick wife. It appears that the legislatures of the various states are as afraid of the loan sharks as they are of the well-known Public Enemy No. 1. And it may be the same crowd, at that. Well, thank God, the whole crowd of contaminators of the atmosphere will be destroyed at Armageddon and even their memory will be held in utter contempt.

## No Sympathy for Liars

◆ No honest citizen, doing his best to comply with the laws of God and man, can have anything but contempt for a man who twice obtained passports under another name than his own and later lied when he applied under his own name and stated that he had had no previous passports. And these remarks would apply in full measure to a man who presumed to run for the office of president of the United States on the Communist ticket, if he did these things, as is now claimed with respect to Earl Browder.

## Can You Figure It Out?

◆ Regarding former Judge Martin T. Manton, crookedest judge on the bench in 300 years, see if you can figure out this defense, made by Manton's attorney:

A judge cannot influence, obstruct or impede his own "administration of justice". He might defraud the Government in acting with deceit, craft or trickery, but a judge can no more commit an obstruction of justice than a contempt of his own court. He cannot conspire to do so as to his own administration. He could not complete the object of that conspiracy.

## Manton's Bagman Gets Nine Months

◆ Judge Manton's bagman, William J. Fallon, got a nine-month sentence for helping the famous Papal Knight of St. Gregory the Great in his job of peddling justice. He was already serving a term for commercial bribery, and the Federal Court permitted three months of his sentence to run concurrently with his punishment for bribery.

## Education

### Selecting the Correct Word

◆ The interesting question of the right collective noun shows that the English language has a wide variety of terms, each with a different shade of meaning, and while the Greeks may have the edge on the English when it comes to the variety and exactness of words, English has a wealth of material for those who find pleasure in striving for correctness of expression. The following list, partly suggested by Kenneth P. Wood, shows how wide is the range:

A covey of partridges, a nide of pheasants, a wisp of snipe, a flight of swallows, a muster of peacocks, a siege of herons, a building of rooks, a brood of grouse, a plump of wild fowl, a stand of plovers, a watch of nightingales, a clattering of choughs, a flock of geese, a bunch of cattle, a bevy of quails, a cast of hawks, a trip of dotterel, a swarm of bees, a school of porpoises, a pod of whales, a shoal of herrings, a herd of elephants, a skulk of foxes, a pack of wolves, a drove of oxen, a sounder of wild swine, a troop of acrobats, a pride of lions, a sleuth of bears, a gang of elk, a litter of puppies.

Then, there are a posse of men, a crowd of carriages, a host of people, a flood of callers, a deluge of tourists, a horde of nomads, a tribe of Indians, a crew of building mechanics, a knot of sailors, a squad of police, a band of brothers, a regiment of soldiers, a group of persons, a clump of bacteria, a set of merchants. [A what of clergymen, priests, pastors, ministers, fathers, prelates, deans, curates, chaplains, vicars, revivalists, rectors, preachers, patriarchs, bishops?]

### From the Rector to the "Locust"

◆ Madam: I have been too busy to do so before, but I now write to say how annoyed I am that you have the effrontery—I feel that is not a whit too strong a word to use, after your behavior. After forty years' hard work in one's parish to have an irresponsible stranger coming here and seeking to turn away one's people from the faith of their fathers, is a wrong which one is certainly not justified in taking lying down. I can but thank God that you have not succeeded except in the case of those Taney lot [a family of ten Jonadabs now active in the service], and of course they are ignorant people and you have traded on that ignorance; therefore there is to some ex-

tent excuse for them. Of course their ingratitude towards myself is beneath contempt, after the years in which I befriended them, and I can never forget it. With regard to those children, it is a pitiable case. They were amongst my most regular children at Sunday school, in the choir, etc., and now they run wild on Sunday and treat me as though they had never seen me. I don't blame them, poor children, for I was so fond of them, but I blame you for such scandalous behavior. You may take your literature back, i.e., *Neutrality* booklet, and *Government and Peace*, and I strongly advise you not to send me any ever again.—J. M. P. McLean, Norfolk, England.

### The Fight Against War

◆ The students' fight against war took on some curious aspects. At Cazenovia, near Syracuse, the students came into classes with heads and arms bandaged and walking on crutches and canes. On the campus of the University of Chicago there were 200 white crosses lining the walks and on each cross was the question, "Will your name be there?" At the end of each walk was a sign reading, "The Yanks are not coming." At New York University many adopted the Trumbo Peace Pledge which reads as follows: "We are Americans; we are not humble servants of the all-powerful government; we are the people; we are the sovereign citizens of the United States of America; we are the government; we do not beg for peace like slaves; we do not plead for it like serfs: we demand it."

### Posers from Leicester

◆ There were ten thousand barefooted natives on an island. A philanthropist offered to supply them all with boots free of charge, but a certain proportion of the natives were one-legged and half of the remainder declined the offer. How many boots would be required? The answer is found in the sixteenth and seventeenth words of Leviticus 26: 8, *A.R.V.* It takes a little time to see this.

A man who owned twenty-five blue socks and twenty-five brown socks went upstairs to fetch a pair, but the electric light failed, leaving him in darkness. What is the minimum number of socks he had to bring down stairs to be certain of having a pair of the same color? The answer is found in the eighth word of Genesis 5: 23.—F. R. Freer, England.

## Winds That Blow

**S**OME of the winds mentioned in the Bible are winds that the Creator caused to blow; some of them are due to what are called natural causes; at least one of them and probably several were stirred up by "the prince of the power of the air"; that is, the Devil.

When the time came to pour out the seventh plague upon Egypt, "[Jehovah] sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and [Jehovah] rained hail upon the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation."—Exodus 9:23, 24.

When the time for the eighth plague arrived, "Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and Jehovah brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such."—Exodus 10:13, 14, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

When Pharaoh feigned repentance after the eighth plague, "[Jehovah] turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt."—Exodus 10:19.

The Israelites in the wilderness wanted quails, and they got them. "And there went forth a wind from [Jehovah], and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, flying about two cubits above the face of the earth."—Numbers 11:31, *Variorum*.

When the Israelites crossed the Red sea, and Pharaoh and his hosts were drowned, Moses sang to Jehovah: "Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters."—Exodus 15:10.

David says of Jehovah, "He was seen upon the wings of the wind."—2 Samuel 22:11.

Elijah prayed for rain, "and it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain."—1 Kings 18:45.

In the vision granted to Elijah at Horeb: "[Jehovah] passed by, and a great and strong

wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before [Jehovah]; but [Jehovah] was not in the wind." (1 Kings 19:11) In this instance the winds did Jehovah's will; they were His servants, so to speak, making pictures for later days.

In the account of the death of Job's sons and daughters, as recorded in the first chapter of the book bearing that name, it is after Satan challenged Job's integrity, and after "Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power", that "there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men" and killed all. (Job 1:11, 12, 19, *A.R.V.*) That wind was evidently caused by Satan, Jehovah not interfering, but letting him go the limit in carrying out, as fully as he could, his wicked challenge.

On the other hand, the quieting of the earth by the south wind is ascribed by Elihu to Jehovah. (Job 37:17) The psalmist says, "He did fly upon the wings of the wind." (Psalm 18:10) The breaking of the ships of Tarshish (the Devil's commercial giants) with an east wind is ascribed to Him. (Psalm 48:7) He is accredited with walking "upon the wings of the wind."—Psalm 104:3.

"Whatsoever [Jehovah] pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasures." (Psalm 135:6, 7) "He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow." (Psalm 147:18) "Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word."—Psalm 148:8.

"When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures." (Jeremiah 10:13) "The wind shall eat up all thy pastors." (Jeremiah 22:22) "Thus saith [Jehovah], Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind."—Jeremiah 51:1.

### In Jonah's Day

In Jonah's day both winds there mentioned are accredited to Jehovah; first, "[Jehovah] sent out a great wind into the sea, and there

was a mighty tempest" (Jonah 1:4), and at the conclusion of the story of his experiences, "it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind" (Jonah 4:8) that removed the gourd under which he had been sheltered.

It is not expressly stated that the Devil caused the great storm on the lake of Galilee, which storm Jesus quieted, but it is fairly presumed from the statement that "he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm". (Mark 4:36-39) The presumption would be that this storm which so frightened the experienced sailors and fishermen was intended by the Devil to drown Jesus while He was asleep.

The shipwreck of Paul and his companions, recorded at length in Acts 27, seems to have been the natural consequences of a winter storm common to the region of the Adriatic; called Euroclydon then; the common term now is *Levanter*; also called a *bora*, *borina* or *boraccia*, depending upon its violence. The cold wind blows from the mountainous interior toward the warmer coastal region, where it arrives as a relatively cold wind, despite some heating in its descent.

Americans are well acquainted with blizzards, but so are Europeans, and, as a matter of fact, it was in Europe that the term originated. So a "wet norther" is a blinding snow-storm, accompanied by a high cold wind in the northern Rocky mountain region, or it is a blizzard clear across America and northern Europe. When it gets to the steppes of central Asia it is called a *buran*, and in northern Siberia and Alaska it is a *purga*.

A *foehn* is a warm, dry southerly wind descending into the valleys north of the Alps; a *sirocco* is a hot southerly wind blowing from the African coast to Italy, Sicily and Spain. It is generally moist and sultry in Italy, but dry and dusty in southern Italy, Sicily and Spain. The *mistral*, which blows down off the Alps upon the Mediterranean coasts of France, is the counterpart of the *bora* which comes off the Julian Alps down upon the Adriatic. At first it comes in violent gusts, making navigation of small craft dangerous; afterwards it becomes more moderate, but remains strong.

### ***African, Asian and Australian Winds***

The *simoom*, or *khamsein*, is a hot, dry wind from the Sahara desert which prevails in

Egypt for about fifty days before the vernal equinox. This wind raises great clouds of dust in Africa and Arabia and is very exhausting to those exposed to it. It finds its counterpart in the dust storms of southeastern Colorado, southwestern Kansas and the Texas panhandle.

The *harmattan* is a dry wind off the west coast of Africa, blowing from the interior during December, January and February, and hence closely allied to the *simoom*, or *khamsein*. It brings clouds of dust, makes the atmosphere densely hazy, withers vegetation and parches the human skin, but the intensely hot days alternate with cool nights. The *willy-willy* is a heavy gale on the northwest coast of Australia.

The *bad-isad-o-bist-roz*, or "wind of 120 days", which blows from the first of June to the last of September on the borderland between Persia and Afghanistan is claimed to be the world's most trying wind: it blows with such violence and such persistence. But a Sahara dust storm that piles up dust 2,500 miles from where it started has some claims to eminence in that direction.

A cyclone in the China Sea area is always called a typhoon; if it occurs in the Philippine Islands it is called a *baguio*; if it takes place in the West Indies it is called a hurricane, from a word that means "evil spirit". Such winds (choose your own name) usually have a diameter of 50 to 900 miles, move with a velocity of 20 to 30 miles an hour, and are characterized by winds rotating counter-clockwise at speeds up to 130 or more miles per hour. One of these storms in the Philippines brought 46 inches of water in 24 hours. A famous road to the summer capital was washed out, but a second storm came along and washed away the debris, actually repairing, to some extent, the great damage caused by the first.

Central Asia has some terribly cold winds; though, when it comes to measurements, Mount Washington, in New Hampshire, supplied a record of 231 miles per hour, which not even Siberia has so far reported. Nevertheless, in the past, large towns in Asia were buried deep in sand within a few hours. But not long ago some papers published pictures of an American dust pile, brought by a storm, barn high. A dust storm in northern Idaho is called a *palouser*; there the dust storms are accompanied by rain, smearing windows with red mud. The farmers grin secretly, however; for the mud deposited is very fertile soil.

## ***Tornadoes and Waterspouts***

Tornadoes and waterspouts are entirely different from cyclones. A tornado is a storm along a path seldom more than a few hundred yards in width and of twenty to thirty miles in length. The tornado is accompanied by a funnel-shaped cloud around which the winds revolve in a direction opposite to the hands of a clock. Tornadoes sometimes rise and fall, which accounts for whole sections unscathed along a path of demolished buildings and uprooted trees. In the twenty-two years ending with 1938 the United States reported 3,092 tornadoes, with a total loss of life amounting to 5,836, and property losses of \$262,185,895.

The winds which accompany tornadoes are too violent to be measured, and the barometric pressure falls so rapidly that wooden structures are often lifted and burst open by the air confined within. In the United States a common name for the tornado is "twister".

A whirlwind and a waterspout are one and the same thing. First is a funnel-shaped column of air, with a circular and upward spiral motion around a vertical or, inclined axis, which at the same time has a progressive motion over the surface of the earth. Over the sea the whirling, funnel-shaped cloud, first observed as a pendant of a storm-cloud above, seems to grow downward, tapering, toward the water surface, which is violently agitated, and finally (when the spout is fully developed) appears to be drawn up to meet the cloud from above. This appearance is deceptive, as the bulk of the water carried along by the whirling spout is condensed from the atmosphere and, even when the spout is formed over a salt-water surface, is found to be fresh. Waterspouts usually occur in the tropics but have occurred in New York harbor in recent years. With all due respect to this information, gleaned from usually reliable sources, it yet remains to explain how, on occasion, fishes have been rained on the land. How come the fishes aloft?

## ***Squalls, Chinooks, Hail***

A Bermuda squall is a sudden, violent squall of the western North Atlantic; a line squall is a squall presenting a long broadside front but of little depth; a white squall is a small whirlwind, usually in the tropics, coming on suddenly with little warning, and with no cloud but a small white patch above the storm center.

OCTOBER 2, 1940

A chinook is a warm, dry wind that descends the eastern slopes of the Rocky mountains in western Canada and northwestern United States, causing such a rapid disappearance of the snow that it is called, colloquially, a "snow-eater". The Swiss have a similar wind which they call the "Schneefresser".

Hailstones consist of alternate concentric layers of ice and snow which are formed while the stone is sustained in the air by gyratory ascending currents; at length they get too heavy to be sustained.

Cyclones may cover hundreds or even thousands of square miles and may occur at any season. The circulatory motion is in the direction of the hands of the clock in the southern hemisphere and in the opposite direction in the northern. A cyclone is not necessarily stormy, though generally attended by cloudy weather, with rain or snow. Of 441 cyclones studied in the Philippines from 1880 to 1900 inclusive, not one occurred in February. In a cyclone the winds turn inward. There are cyclones in the sun. Sometimes there are secondary, subsidiary or satellite cyclones which form on the outskirts of the primary cyclone.

It is now generally held that the ancient custom of firing broadsides at waterspouts or hailstorms served no purpose. These storms come and go suddenly. By the time they are fired at and disappear they would have disappeared anyway. European vine-growers still do considerable of this expensive and futile firing.

Inasmuch as tornadoes (traveling whirlwinds) usually move toward the northeast, motorists in the path are advised to drive north or south to escape being caught. On one occasion three tornadoes, only a few minutes apart, struck Charleston, S.C.

A good old-fashioned thunderstorm is nothing to be dreaded. It rolls along over the landscape like a huge barrel. The raindrops which are blown upward in the revolving of the barrel may and often do turn into hail, because they ascend so high that they freeze. There is no such thing as a cloudburst. What seems like a cloudburst is where these uprushing streams of raindrops are caught in a downrush and both streams fall as one. Raindrops seldom fall faster than 25 feet per second.

Hurricanes have been known to raise waters twenty feet vertically at places on the Atlantic coast.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Air Raids

● At the time of this writing the threatened and purposed invasion of Britain has not happened. Hitler's published time-table stated that he would be in London by the 15th of August. Apparently when the date was fixed he expected that a sudden attack would succeed almost as rapidly as his occupation of Denmark and the Netherlands did; for it is said he anticipated being in London to take control five days after the invasion was started. Evidently something has gone awry with that plan. Britain is left guessing as to what his reasons are—for there is no great show of such preparation for his yet severest test of battle as would be necessary for his scheme to succeed. In the meantime the Nazi bombers are increasing in activity, and damage to property and destruction of life, as well as casualties which injure and maim, increase. Also aircraft attacks on ships in convoy are more numerous and more severe. But even in the narrow waters of the English Channel the Nazis have not prevented the passage of the convoys, and the port of London is still an open port and is carrying on its great business. The interval, from the truce Germany made with France, on the virtual capitulation of France, has been used by Britain to set a Home Guard of about a million and a half of men into military order for the defense of the land against invasion whether by sea or by air. This, so it is reported, is an annoyance to Hitler—he has already spoken of them as murderers—his soldiers, whether landing by parachutes or planes, or by boats, should be opposed only by soldiers, "according to international law." So says this gangster stickler for the proper observance of law and order, and morality.

The falling away of France from the mutual agreement with Britain to fight for the freedom from Nazi oppression in Europe undoubtedly greatly altered the course of the war, and there are many who think that Germany will push Italy, and aid Mussolini in an attack on British power in the Near East with the purpose of getting control of the Red Sea and

the Suez Canal. At the same time, as passing events indicate, Spain will be brought under the Nazi control with the aid of the pro-Nazis of Franco's government, now as nearly pro-Nazi as it is, under the domination of the pope of Rome. If that scheme should succeed it can readily be seen that Hitler would be in a much stronger position in his attempt on Britain's reduction from world power than he is at present. If this is his scheme it is to be expected that this land will be constantly subjected to daily and nightly air raids, probably much intensified, to attacks on shipping with the expectation of preventing both food and armament supplies from entering it, and in the hope that the nerve and morale of the people will be broken down by the time he is fully ready for the onslaught.

He who is instructed in the purposes of God in the fulfillment of the prophecies He caused to be written concerning these days, knows that the nations are now entered into the time when God said He would bring them into judgment, immediately preceding the full establishment of His kingdom on earth under the rule of Christ. Such an instructed one knows that until that set time should come Jehovah, the Most High, the Creator, has not interrupted the arrangement which at the first gave Lucifer, a "morning star", the overlordship of the earth, and which "office" allowed him to offer to Jesus the glory of all the kingdoms of the world if He would worship him, and gave the apostle Paul the reason for speaking of him, now also known as the Devil, and Satan, as "the god of this world". That this arrangement was timed by the Most High, and that 'the set time is come', is the message of the Scriptures now spread abroad in all the earth, according to the purpose of God, by faithful men and women who, having received the truth, are by it serving God and their fellow men, and are known as "Jehovah's witnesses". Those who know anything of God must realize that He would not make so great a change in His arrangements of the 'times and seasons' which affect the whole earth without giving notice and warning. The first advent of Jesus may be said to be an illustration of the second in this matter. When the covenant arrangement made with the Jews had run its course, full warning and notice was given of the change by the appearance of John the Baptist as herald of Christ and of the change, and, too, of the judgment into which the nation was about to enter.



He who has heeded the things declared by God through His faithful witnesses knows that the great upheaval in the earth at this time is something more than war between the nations. The sudden changes in the settled conditions of Europe which have thrown up three men out of a class which could never be expected to rule and guide great nations, are one of the surprises of this day, and that these men, partly working together and partly in opposition, and necessarily each suspicious and watchful of the others, should have thrown the whole world into upheaval and distress, is something which is more than a puzzle, both to those who pay no attention to the Word of God and to the great religions and their subjects and adherents. The two ambitious schemers, and the third, who watches to see what can be grabbed through the scheming, are undoubtedly the agents of the Devil, who, having been thrown out of his "office", is by their schemes and ambitions, and by the more subtle but even more deadly workings of the already world-wide totalitarian Papal Hierarchy, determined to withstand God and Christ in the full establishment of His kingdom. Whether then Hitler's threatened invasion of Britain will be attempted now or later does not rest with him, nor with the Devil, the instigator of his actions: to be or not to be must be according to the Divine purpose in the gathering of all the nations to judgment.

### The Waiting Time

● The lull in the storm of war has been favorable to Britain in that the nation has had more time to arrange for its defense; but also because for the time being the people have been saved from the distress which an invasion would bring whether successfully repulsed or become involved in battle. But it gives the opportunity of carrying on the witness to the purposes of God with a freedom which could not continue if transport and other facilities were hindered or even almost stopped. There are many thousands of persons of good will toward God and their fellow men in this land who have not yet learned of the immediate purpose of God, having been misled into the belief that the kingdom of heaven can come only through the acceptance of the religion of the churches, and that the only kingdom of heaven that affects them and the peoples is this kingdom which the clergy and persons say they represent, and which the Roman

Hierarchy claims as its prerogative, and which it schemes to get wholly under its control.

### Jehovah's witnesses

● Jehovah's witnesses have been put into the news lately, owing partly to unlawful interferences with their meetings, but, more prominently, by reason of some altogether gratuitous, unwarranted remarks made about them and the International Bible Students Association, with which they are affiliated. At the Manchester Tribunal, set to consider the applications for registration as conscientious objectors, Judge C. J. Frankland, who is temporarily substituting for the regular chairman, showed annoyance and anger as he "tried" the cases of a few members of Jehovah's witnesses. The law of the land made provision for freedom from military service when it enacted the Conscription Bill last September, and the applicants for registration had as much right to make their application for registration as he had to judge on it. Carried away with a sense of his own position, and perhaps what he judged to be his patriotism, and annoyed because he could not shake the applicants from the apparent sincerity of their conscientious objection, he let himself say, "I want to say publicly, with all the force I possess, that there is very great doubt in my mind about the bona fides of this organization and the people it employs." In two cases he grudgingly admitted the applicants were genuine in their beliefs; in another he refused to admit it. Judge Frankland shut his eyes to the fact that Jehovah's witnesses are seeking to carry the message of the kingdom of God and its salvation to the people, and allowed himself to believe that the only purpose is to make money for someone, and when informed by the applicants that they each placed a few books a week in the hands of the people he foolishly said he had no doubt that a good share of the millions of pounds now stored in America was held by the Society which supplies the literature explaining the Bible.

Judge Frankland's unwarranted remarks were not confined to Jehovah's witnesses. When a member of the Peace Pledge Union was before him he spoke of the originator of the Union, the late "reverend canon" Sheppard, as "that old neurotic", and in this he has given offense to many who knew that honest man. Already letters to the newspapers indicate the strong feelings which Judge

Frankland's remarks have aroused. His anger and his readiness to express it discounts what he has to say: no one with a grain of sense will pay attention to the nonsensical remark about the accumulation of a hoard of gold got by placing a few books in the hands of the people. Judge Frankland wishes to appear as a just judge, as is evident from his words in granting the Tribunal's consent to enter some on the register of the conscientious, though he could not agree with their conscience, and against the action of employers who put from employment those whom the Tribunal registers as such. He said all should keep the law as established. It seems to have passed from his mind that the same thing applies to a judge also. If he had paused to enquire about the Society he could have learned that it has been represented in Britain for upward of fifty years, about all the length of his life, and has no other object than to tell the people of the good news of the kingdom of heaven and to lead them to the knowledge and the righteousness of that kingdom, but that now, because of the evil days, and the end of the age, its message is urgent and must be given to the people, according to the command of the Lord himself. Judge Frankland seems in the way of getting the unhappy notoriety which Judge Richardson of Newcastle got by his unwarranted remarks at that Tribunal.

### Food

● Contrary to the reports of food shortage in Britain, which according to reports are broadcast by German propaganda, there is no one suffering because the land is short of sufficient food. It is, of course, the case that foods are rationed, and it is apparent that both what supplies are at hand and those which are confidently expected to be received from over seas must be carefully watched; and, too, that the wastage which always occurs in the countries which are accustomed to abundant supplies must be stopped. The abundance of general supplies hitherto enjoyed is to be curtailed, both in articles of clothing and in general household supplies. Britain will learn that there is a great difference between what has been considered ordinarily necessary for needs and what is actually so; and surely this will be to advantage. Although the weather has not been such as to cause the land to produce the best crops, there is a good average, and much of the grain is already cut and harvested. The farmers are complaining that the

prices fixed by the Ministry of Food are too low, especially so in the case of potatoes. At a Lancashire farmers' Union meeting it was said that cabbage and cauliflower had to be sold, if sold they could be, "at giving-away" prices, and a suggestion is sent to the general Union to see if the Ministry of Food will put restrictions on the sale of canned vegetables while the fresh are plentiful. This gives an illustration of the difficulties of the Ministry and serves as an example of what could be if the whole land were placed as under a general housekeeping arrangement.

### Religion a Racket

● The London *Sunday Express* spreads itself to tell of this "Conchie Sect" which calls religion "a racket". A reporter went to a service meeting and in an otherwise harmless account tells of the proceedings. He has nothing ill to say, though his report would leave the impression that only sales of books was considered. This newspaper distinguished itself some years ago after one of Judge Rutherford's meetings at the Royal Albert Hall. Intending to do an injury, it did a good thing; for it gave long extracts from the speech, and a prominence which would have cost many hundreds of pounds if the publishing had to be paid for. So now; for two to three millions of readers will see the heavy heading that Jehovah's witnesses declare religion is a racket.

### Knock, Instead of Lourdes

● Now that France is under enemy control, the great pilgrimages from England to Lourdes cannot be "run". Now the Roman Catholics are working up a shrine in Knock, in Eire; for not only must the business be kept up, but the poor of the flock must have something set before them. Lourdes has been a very profitable affair for the Roman Catholic church, and perhaps they will be able to convince these dupes that their saint Mary will work some similar miracles for the poor in Ireland, now that they cannot get to her shrine in Lourdes.

### Dogs

● There are nearly 3,000,000 dogs in Britain, about 2,700,000 for which a yearly license is paid as tax, the others being farm and sheep dogs, and any under six months old. Some agitation is raised about the food supply of this large number. Of course, the dog-lovers declare that their pets and companions do not eat the food which should feed the people. Perhaps not—and perhaps much otherwise!

CONSOLATION

## League of Nations

### The Blackout of the League

◆ On September 27, just when the League of Nations was considering what it would do if Germany attacked Czechoslovakia, workmen were hastening through the League palace, putting up blue lamps, locking steel shutters over hundreds of windows, and covering the glass in outside walls and staircases with blue-black curtains six stories high—the world's longest anti-bombing curtains. What a mockery!

### History in the League

◆ The League of Nations made history in the close of 1939 when, in the same week, Italy's withdrawal went into effect and Russia was expelled for doing in Finland what Japan did in Manchuria ten years ago. After the League patted Japan on the cheek for its aggression in China, and was rebuked for it by Litvinoff, the Russian secretary of state, and after all the members of the League refused to even consider Russia's proposal that all nations

completely disarm, it is an odd happening that Russia becomes one of the most unprincipled aggressors in history and is expelled for following closely Japan's example. The League followed up the expulsion by dismissing its Russian undersecretary-general, Vladimir Sokoline, from his \$13,600-a-year job. Five of the Seven Dangers of the World are now out of the League.

### To All Kingdom Publishers

◆ Due to the fact that many of the brethren have been forcibly taken from their home at nighttime, beaten, and mobbed, brethren should be very careful not to answer anyone at their door at night unless they know definitely that the persons at their door are not their enemies. All reasonable and lawful means should be employed by the brethren to protect themselves in their home, person and property, in harmony with the September 15, 1939, *Watchtower*.

## “CHALLENGE” TESTIMONY PERIOD,” October 1 to 30

ALL lovers of righteousness and supporters of Jehovah's Theocratic Government are grateful for the privileges of service indicated by the above-mentioned “CHALLENGE” Testimony Period.”

Now is the time for people who desire life under The Theocracy to prove their convictions by their actions. This they can do by openly standing on God's side and boldly declaring themselves against all wickedness and hypocrisy. The great Theocrat issues the “CHALLENGE” to all opposers of His government to come out in the open, so that all persons may know that religionists are the chief conspirators against His kingdom.

The Lord has provided the book *Religion* and the booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy* to be used during this world-wide “CHALLENGE” Testimony Period”. These two writings will be sent anywhere, postpaid, on a 25c contribution. Get yours now.

After reading these vital truths, why not share with thousands of other Theocratic ambassadors and hasten to get this message into the hands of the people who are without knowledge of the blessings under The Theocratic Government. If you do not know how to start or how to reach any of Jehovah's witnesses, just indicate in the coupon below.

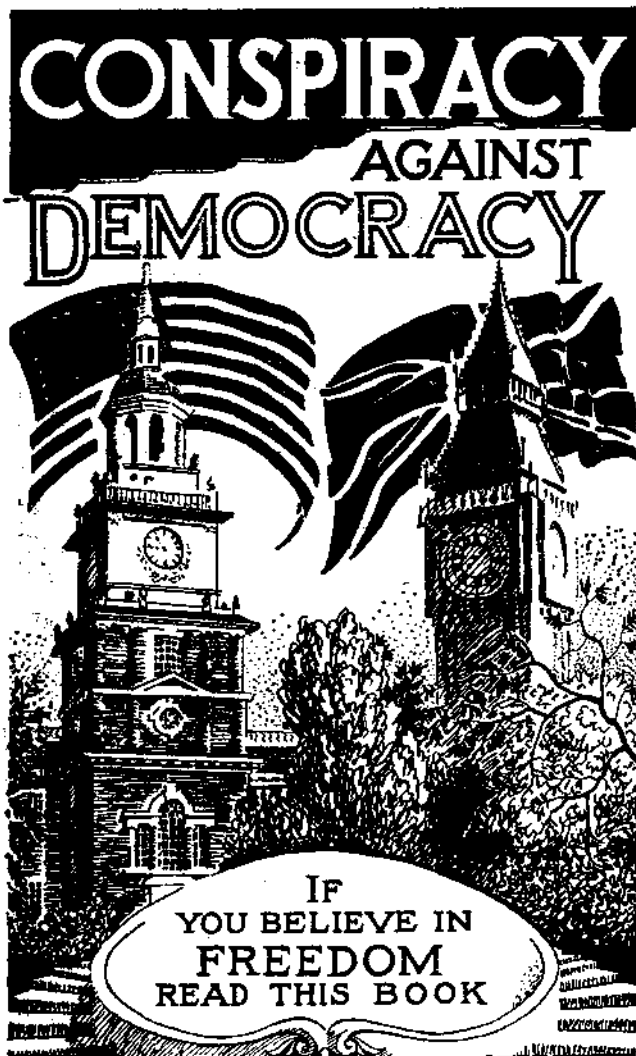
### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

- ☐ Enclosed is a 25c contribution for Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* and his booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy*.
- ☐ Please put me in touch with some of Jehovah's witnesses, as I desire to share in spreading the Kingdom message to those having a hearing ear.

Name ..... City .....

Street ..... State .....

## JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S NEW BOOKLET



In these perilous times when all democracy is under assault and all freedom of speech, of press, of assembly, and of worship is threatened with extinction, it is vital to all liberty-lovers to read what is stated within this booklet by America's most ardent and fearless fighter for this precious freedom, Judge Rutherford.

Because your secular and religious newspapers have refused to publish this information, and because of the millions of invitations recently distributed to attend the Theocratic Convention at Detroit, Mich., July 24-28, 1940, to hear the public address "RELIGION AS A WORLD REMEDY—The Evidence in Support Thereof", and other addresses of instant importance, it is due you and all people of good will that the substance of those nationwide addresses be here presented in your interest.

Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*, is now released and available to the public. Send for your copy without delay. Read it and tell your friends about it. Your contribution of 5c for one copy will aid in printing more booklets.

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me at once ..... copy (copies) of Judge Rutherford's new booklet, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*, at the rate of 5c per copy. Enclosed is my contribution of \$..... to aid further publication.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Registration	2
Does America Need Roosevelt's Gestapo?	3
Repaying His Debt to Rome	3
Pinchot's Letter to President Roosevelt	6
I. Your 1937 and '38 Bills	7
II. Foreign Relations	9
Trying to Get into the War	11
Willkie Might Be Catholic Today If—	11
British Comment	
Britain Under Bombardment	12
Questioning Religion	12
Agitated Parsons	13
Hierarchy in Britain	13
Mayhem in Nebraska	15
Milwaukee's District Attorney	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Futile Prayers and Movements	17
New England	19
New Jersey	20
Theocratic Convention Echoes	21
Now About Detroit	21
A Convention Resolution	22
Flag Displayed as Witnesses Convene	23
Boston	24
Great Falls	25
Seattle	26
Spokane	27
Jehovah's witnesses at Dunkerque	28
The Press	30

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## How the Lad Knew

The psychiatrist was making some experiments with an eighth grade class.

"The United States is bounded on the north by Canada, on the east by the Atlantic Ocean, on the south by the Gulf of Mexico and Mexico, and on the west by the Pacific Ocean; and how old does that make me?" he said.

"Forty-four!" replied a lad.

"That's correct," said the psychiatrist. "How did you figure it out?"

"Well, my brother is twenty-two," said the boy, "and my mother says he's half nuts."

—Mentholum.

## An Unfinished Job

"You'll excuse me," said the kilted native of Aberdeen, "but were you the gentleman who fetched my laddie out of the river yesterday?"

Replied the embarrassed rescuer: "As a matter of fact, I'm the man. But let's say nothing about it."

"Say nothing about it, indeed! Man, where's his cap?"—Labor.

## Knew the Facts

Fred: If baby swallowed a tadpole, mother, would it kill him?

Mother: I think it might, dear.

Fred: But it didn't, mother.—Recorder.

## The Eye Came Out

"Joe has a glass eye."

"Did he tell you about it?"

"No, it just came out in the conversation."

## General Motors Outlook

Teacher: If a farmer sold 1,470 bushels of corn at \$1 a bushel, what would he get?

Pupil: An automobile.—Kellygram.

## Registration

◆ The government has recently enacted a law requiring all male citizens between the ages of 21 and 35 to register and from the registered number an army for military training will be selected. In answer to all inquiries about registration our advice is:

Obey the law. Go and register at the time required.

That will also afford an opportunity in due time to give a witness to the faith that is in you.



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 16, 1940

Number 530

## Does America Need Roosevelt's Gestapo?

**J**EHOVAH OF HOSTS is maneuvering all the forces of wickedness to their final doom at Armageddon. "Therefore wait ye for me, saith Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy."—Zephaniah 3: 8, A. R. V.

All the wise schemes of politicians and religionists shall fail. Their prayers shall not avail so much as a reed in a hurricane. As with Haman, the gallows on which they hope to hang Jehovah's witnesses shall be their own place of execution. "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision." To Jesus, now the reigning King, He gives this command: "Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."—Psalm 2: 4, 9.

In the prophetic dramas of the Bible, religion, politics and commerce are pictured as driving down together upon Jehovah's faithful people. (2 Chronicles 20: 1) "For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." (Psalm 83: 2, 4) Today these combined forces of the enemy are viciously striving to destroy Jehovah's witnesses; an action foretold by the assaults on ancient Israel. Jehovah's witnesses have been killed in many places and their work stopped in all continental Europe. Canada, to the north, has, through their Catholic dictator, silenced the messengers of the Lord. In this crisis, has Roosevelt acted to safeguard the interests of freedom and protect the people of the God he says he prays to? Consider the evidence and judge for yourself as to whether America is any exception to the "nations that forget God".—Psalm 9: 17.

A brief allusion is here made to the circum-

stances which assisted Mr. Roosevelt to the presidency. It has previously been pointed out in *Consolation* that Roosevelt had entered upon a plan with the Vatican as early as 1933 to establish diplomatic relations with the pope as soon as "public opinion could be brought around to the idea". Pacelli, now Pope Pius XII, Postmaster General Farley, and "Father" Coughlin were all parties to the arrangements. This design upon America was revealed by the *New York Sun*, March 8, 1934. This issue of the paper was later suppressed. The veracity of the report, however, was proved by the appointment of Myron C. Taylor, in 1939. No doubt 1934 was not the earliest date of interview between the pope's emissaries and those of the ambitious Franklin D. Roosevelt. In the November 1932 election Catholic leaders threw their forces heavily in favor of Roosevelt. Thus Roosevelt is deeply in the debt of Rome.

### *Repaying His Debt to Rome*

Roosevelt's subsequent actions lead to the conclusion that he made a concordat prior to his election; and that his establishment of diplomatic relations through Taylor, his formation of an American Gestapo, his packing of the Supreme Court, and his abandonment of Jehovah's witnesses to Jesuitized police and Legionnaires, are but acts in fulfillment of this concordat or secret agreement with the Papacy.

It is said that a concordat can be made only with a dictator, as its terms must remain secret. It is hard to believe that the Congress of this nation would ever consent to such a contract, which could be drawn only for the purpose of giving the pope authority in American affairs in exchange for certain privileges extended to the ruler making the contract. The people, either Protestant or Catholic, could not possibly be benefited. Gilbert O. Nations, writing both in the *New York Times* and in

the Masonic magazine, *The New Age*, makes this matter very clear. Very little prominence has been given this in the press, however, even though every Protestant council except one, representing 35,000,000 Protestants, have passed resolutions against relations with the Vatican, according to the *Protestant Digest*.

The tie between Roosevelt and the Papacy is like an umbilical cord. Catholic power put him in office, and unless he receives Catholic support in November he is unlikely to be elected. Judge Rutherford pointed out in his speech at Detroit that the Hierarchy has other plans for Roosevelt even if it appears that he cannot carry the vote. He warned that, if the balloting appeared doubtful, Roosevelt might declare an emergency and seize the government. In this he would be aided by Catholic Action and all other fifth columnists. Just how well prepared the president is to do this might well appear from examination of the forward movement of his Gestapo.

### ***Roosevelt's Gestapo***

The Nazi model the president has adopted as his own. He first spiked the U. S. Supreme Court so as to pull the teeth of this once defender of American liberties. Through the years of his office he has constantly wooed and petted the American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars as an instrument ready-made for illegal police work. He has formed this body into the American Gestapo. It is well known that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has long dominated this organization, and consequently it was perfectly adapted for the job of attacking the common enemies of Roosevelt and the pope. In fact, they were eagerly awaiting the "Go" signal which was synchronous with the forward move of Catholic Action.

### ***The Hour Arrives***

The May and June drive against Jehovah's witnesses was significant. It was like the first small riots and pogroms perpetrated upon the Jews in Germany. It was an indication that Catholic Action had begun its long-planned drive destined to destroy the four Jesuit hates: Jewry, Masonry, liberality, and democracy. Jehovah's witnesses are merely considered 'the most active of the Protestant clan'. They are also thought to be defenseless, as the Hierarchy has no faith in the Lord. Hence the fight began upon the group that was particularly hated, not because of their numbers or might, but because their exposure of the

Catholic racket was especially obnoxious to Pacelli. The outrageous action of the Legionnaires, together with priests and other Nazis, who led mobs to mistreat Jehovah's witnesses, is well known to all.

What is not well known is that this was but a preliminary. The American Legion, allied with other Fascist elements, has been formed into an effective weapon to carry out unofficially what cannot be accomplished through law. This is purest Fascism. It precludes the death of all freedom. The attack on the witnesses is but one side of the advance on every front. Neither is this said to arouse others in defense of the Lord's messengers; for they cannot expect and do not wish for any protection except from Jehovah. But that this is the Jesuit pattern cannot be doubted from the following:

STRIKE AT JEWS IN MAINE  
VANDALS SMEAR VARNISH ON EIGHT  
STORES IN BATH, SLASH TIRES  
Special to The New York Times.

BATH, Me., Sept. 7.—In the first demonstration of racial conflict recalled here varnish was smeared over the store fronts and windows of eight Jewish-owned establishments before dawn today. The police are checking on German sympathizers in their search for clues.

Appearances indicate that the marking was done with an ordinary paint brush, but there were no identifying marks to indicate that the perpetrators were members of some organization opposed to Jews. There is ground for belief that persons living elsewhere did the job, similar acts of vandalism having been committed in Lewiston a few weeks ago.

Sam Prawer, a wholesale dealer in fruit and produce, who keeps a truck in front of his warehouse, reported that all the tires had been slashed.

[The New York Times, Sunday, Sept. 8, 1940]

This is the same sector in Maine where depredations on Jehovah's witnesses took place. In like manner the conflagration of Jesuit hatred always begins. As yet all is unsuspected. The same paper contains a report that in Albany, N. Y., an assembly of "Catholics, Protestants, and Jews—offered united prayers today for world peace". The Catholics always pursue the course of keeping the prospective victims unsuspecting. One of the most famous artists at this was Catherine de Medici, niece of the pope and perpetrator of the bloody Massacre of St. Bartholomew (in 1572), in which the French Protestants (Huguenots) were almost annihilated. Many of these were

wedding guests of her daughter's. This massacre, by the way, was celebrated by ringing of Catholic church bells throughout Italy, just as Hitler's triumphs are so acclaimed today.

### **None Stands in the Breach**

In the past America has had many able defenders of its cherished liberties. Besides such God-fearing men as Washington and Jefferson, who were outstanding among the authors of our freedom, there was Lincoln, who died at the hands of a Catholic because of his opposition to the Hierarchy. (See *Consolation* No. 548, page 6.) Garfield was foully murdered by a Catholic. McKinley incurred the wrath of Rome because of the fight America made during his presidency to free Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the Philippines from the curse of Catholic Spain. In all there were three Republican presidents 'liquidated' by Catholic agents. President Roosevelt did not need to be slain. It was found that he could be bought with political support. Mr. Willkie would not say in public address (September 14) that Roosevelt telephoned Hitler and Mussolini during the notorious Munich conference to "sell Czechoslovakia down the river" if he did not have the proof of his affiliation with the Catholic totalitarians.

Perhaps a prominent Dutch historian will now realize how foolish he was in resigning from the Dutch Treat Club because a fellow author said: "I know who the head of the Fifth Column here is. It's that fellow in the White House." (New York *Post*, May 15, 1940)

But some may still doubt that Roosevelt backed the mob action of the American Legion. Let the skeptical note the following vote of confidence after the Legion's action had been condemned by the honest publishers of the country, including Anthony Biddle, solicitor-general:

**ROOSEVELT MOVES FOR HOME GUARD.** Hyde Park, Aug. 6. The mobilizing of World War Veterans into home-defense regiments as replacements for National Guard units . . . is contemplated by President Roosevelt . . . These veterans, he indicated, would be mobilized on a voluntary basis with the co-operation of the organizations to which most of them belonged . . . such as the American Legion and the Veterans of Foreign Wars.

When the President chose to tell about the matter today he indicated that the home-defense plan had been fairly well formulated. [New York *Times*, August 7, 1940]

This occurred after the Legionnaires had led mobs on Jehovah's witnesses from Maine

to California and from Texas to the Canadian border. Everywhere there was outcry against such anarchistic assaults. The above statement of the president of the United States is nothing more than approval of lawbreaking, just as Hitler has honored many of the Gestapo who have murdered his enemies. The president wished it plainly to appear that the Legion was even dearer in his eyes than ever after their first putsch as a united Gestapo. Others might find them overimpetuous, but as for the chief executive this action was the kind of Fascism warming to his heart. It was Fascism both Roman and Catholic. It is too curious for coincidence that the attacks began two weeks before the decision on the flag salute came down against Jehovah's witnesses. The U. S. Supreme Court is now a New Deal organ. And the New Deal unofficial police were at work before the gun was fired. "He indicated that the home-defense plan had been fairly well formulated." Only a Fascist could want the American home defended by a bunch of hoodlums taking orders from Rome!

Washington was recently made an archdiocese. Farther and farther down the road to Rome we go. But the appetite of the insatiable harlot (thus the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is described in Revelation the 17th chapter) will never be sated by such favors. Not until America is abject before her power as France now is will the pope rub his hands and say "Good President Roosevelt". The Scriptures declare that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is destined to have such power for a time. The prophecies are bound to be fulfilled. But when this event takes place her desolation is nigh. According to many prophetic pictures she will be 'burned with fire' by her former allies, the political and commercial wings, particularly the radical element.

Meanwhile Roosevelt goes merrily on dining with Archbishop Spellman, having his picture made in company with priests and generally soliciting the glad hand from the Catholic Hierarchy. When one sets out to please the Hierarchy the process never ends. When the pope praised the Nazi hireling Petain as possessing an ideal government, lauding this traitor as "good Marshal Petain", the world could well understand how much the Papacy hated democracies and rejoiced in despotism, no matter how much soaked in blood. Consequently we may judge how to get the pope's real approbation. When this coun-

try is in the same condition as France, then, and only then, may we look for the badge of Papal approval.

Jehovah's witnesses would not deter the forward move of these events one whit. It is not their wish to attempt to impede the Hierarchy's march to power which is being maneuvered by the Lord. But the important thing

is for the people to see that the prophecy is being fulfilled. Those who desire the Lord's protection are warned that when these conditions occur it is time to seek the only possible protection, Jehovah's kingdom. Religion or Fascism, whether of the European or of the American variety, will never save one single creature.—Elton Groves.

## Pinchot's Letter to President Roosevelt

May 20, 1940.

The Hon. Franklin D. Roosevelt,  
The White House,  
Washington, D.C.  
My dear Mr. President:

In view of the fact that an effort is being made to break down, presumably with your consent, the anti-third term tradition—that is to say, the tradition that no man shall be allowed to exercise the powers of the presidency for more than eight consecutive years—I take the liberty of writing you this letter.

For, occupied as you have been, and indeed overtaxed, by the duties and responsibilities of your office, it is possible that you have not taken time to consider the probable effect of the third term drive, not primarily on yourself or your party, but on the country and the character and direction of American political thought. For, in the last analysis, it is the people's thinking that will shape the country's future.

Abraham Lincoln, in a little quoted passage in his first inaugural said:

"The Chief Magistrate derives all his authority from the people . . ." who have "wisely given their public servants but little power for mischief; and have, with equal wisdom, provided for the return of that little to their hands at very short intervals."

And perhaps he would have spoken more strongly had he known that, in the next three-quarters of a century, the President's authority would be so enlarged—by statutes, by job and money patronage, and by an overgrown federal bureaucracy, extending its control to state and city politics in every section—that today any man who has served two terms in the White House, and wants a third, can override opposition and make himself his party's candidate.

Mr. President, if you renominate yourself, for that is what it amounts to, your party

will have to fight, in the coming campaign, on three vital and essentially related issues. They are vital and they are related, because they raise the question: What are the proper limits of the authority of the President of the United States?

These issues will be (a) the immense powers you have already gained, and the far greater powers you tried to secure in 1937 and '38, through a series of bills which, if passed, would have given you the full authority of a dictator; (b) your attitude toward America's involvement in the war; and (c) your desire to break down the anti-third term tradition, and become the first American to remain in the White House for twelve years in a row.

I am not a Democrat. And I am not writing this letter out of any wish to see your administration avoid errors that might insure its defeat next fall. On the contrary, I believe it has been in too long and become too strong. And, though it did many needed and beneficial things in your first term, your second term has tragically failed as an instrument of recovery, progress and re-employment. It has left unsolved every serious national problem. And it is evident that a change is required.

But what seems to stand out as clear and important in the situation is this: Any party that goes before the people in a nation-wide effort to convince them that the President should be armed with the sort of powers that were provided in the bills referred to, will be doing a major dis-service. For it will be defending a legislative program which, had it not been defeated, would have assured a puppet Congress, a puppet Court, a puppet press, and a government-controlled economic system, to be steered, allowed to go ahead, or hauled back, like a toy boat sailing in a pond at the end of a string.

Later on I will raise the question whether this country should or should not enter the

European war. Obviously it is a question on which everyone is entitled to his own opinion. But, at this point, it may be said that, in your handling of foreign relations, you have gone far toward laying down the proposition that you, instead of Congress, should have authority to make the choice between war and peace. More than that, while you have frequently declared your preference for peace, in a more or less perfunctory manner, you have followed up such declarations by making almost every argument that might justify our entry into the war.

No political party in this democracy can afford to defend the doctrine that the President shall decide the issue of war and peace, any more than any party can go to the people on the proposition involved in your third term drive, namely, that your presence in the White House is indefinitely indispensable. And, Mr. President, if the Democratic party does defend these propositions—and it will have to if you are its candidate—it will be turning American thinking away from Democracy, away from peace, and away from the basic ideas of life and government that have nourished and sustained our commonwealth for a century and a half.

### **I. Your 1937 and '38 Bills**

Space forbids a discussion of the expansion of presidential authority which you have actually accomplished from 1933 to the spring of 1937. This was the period in which a subservient Congress, in the name of emergency, gave you practically every power you asked for over agriculture, industry, business, foreign relations, taxation and the spending of the public funds.

But I would like to refer, at some length, to the powers which were embodied in the White House Bills proposed by yourself and your advisors, and defeated in 1937 and '38. For in these measures we have an authentic, unchallengeable record of your intentions on the subject of concentrating power in the President's hands. Consequently, in order to make clear, in brief form, the purpose and meaning of these measures, I have gathered together some of their more significant provisions, and have re-drafted and condensed them into a single measure, using simple and untechnical language.

And here I would like to emphasize the fact that there is no provision or even implication in this condensed measure, which, for con-

venience, we will call the **Presidential Powers Bill**, that is not found in the bills they are condensed from. And I may add that, if you will show me any provision in my bill which, in substance, is not found in your bills, I will be glad to send you my check for \$1,000.00, to be donated to any charity you may select.

### **A Bill**

To authorize the President: to enlarge the powers of the Presidency in peace and war; to control Congress; regulate industry; censor the press and radio; guide constitutional decisions of the Supreme Court; and for other purposes.

#### **TITLE I. REORGANIZATION OF THE EXECUTIVE BRANCH OF THE GOVERNMENT**

Section 1. The President is hereby authorized (a) to change the name and functions of the office of President, or (b) to abolish that office and set up another in its place.

Section 2. The President is authorized (a) to change the name and functions of the Executive Departments, the Interstate Commerce Commission, the Federal Trade Commission, the Federal Reserve Board, the National Labor Relations Board, and all other agencies and offices in the Executive Branch of the government, or (b) to abolish them.

Section 3. The President is authorized to nullify and prevent the enforcement of laws passed by Congress, by abolishing any or all agencies set up by Congress to enforce its laws.

#### **TITLE II. CONTROL OF INDUSTRY**

Section 1. The President, acting through a Board of five persons, appointed by and responsible to himself, is authorized to establish a standard minimum wage not to exceed \$1,200 a year—except as hereinafter provided—and a work-week of whatever hours the Board may decide to be fair.

Section 2. (a) The President's Board may at any time set aside the standard wage and fair work-week established in accordance with Section 1, for any industry, class of industries, or individual concern; and fix whatever wages and hours it may see fit. (b) The President's Board may thereafter change hours and wages as often as it may see fit. (c) The President's Board may require any employer to establish, in addition to fair wages and hours, whatever other labor conditions it may see fit.

Section 3. The President's Board may cancel agreements between employers and employees arrived at through collective bargaining, if and when it decides that the facilities for collective bargaining are ineffective.

Section 4. Violation of any provision of this section shall be punishable by a fine not to exceed \$500.00, or imprisonment for not more than six months, or both. Each employment of a person in

violation of this Title shall be considered a separate offense. (Example: A publisher or broadcaster employing 1000 persons in violation of this Act would be punishable by a fine not to exceed \$500,000, or imprisonment not to exceed 500 years, or both.)

### TITLE III. CONTROL OF THE PRESS AND RADIO

Section 1. The provisions in Title II, giving the President authority to change wages, hours, and other labor conditions, at discretion, shall apply to the newspaper and radio industries, to the end that the President shall be empowered to discriminate against or discipline any newspaper or broadcasting company whose policies do not coincide with those of his administration.

Section 2. Anyone who publishes and transports across state lines, or through the mails, any material known by such publisher to be false, shall, upon conviction, be barred from the use of the mails for six months, and shall be fined not less than \$1000, and imprisoned for not more than two years.

Section 3. The question whether such material was false, and whether the publisher knew it to be so, shall be decided by an appropriate authority.

### TITLE IV. GOVERNMENT CONTRACTS

Section 1. The President, acting through the Secretary of Labor, is hereby authorized to blacklist, at his discretion, and render ineligible for government contracts for a period of three years, any contractor whom the National Labor Relations Board shall report (but need not prove) to have engaged in an unfair labor practice.

### TITLE V. WAR POWERS OF THE PRESIDENT

Section 1. Upon a declaration of war by the United States against any nation, large or small, the President is hereby authorized: (a) to fix, by proclamation, and to adjust, and readjust, at any time, upward or downward, at his discretion, the maximum price at which any article, or product, or any property, or right or interest in property may be bought, sold, leased, or contracted for, whether such articles, products, property, etc., shall relate to war or not; (b) to fix, by proclamation, and to adjust, and readjust, upward or downward, at discretion, the maximum wage, compensation, or contract price of all labor and services, whether such labor and services shall relate to war or not.

Section 2. By virtue of the authority granted to the President in the foregoing section, to fix and change at will, and without limit, the maximum prices and compensations for articles, products, and services (which includes the price of newspapers, periodicals, print paper, et cetera, and the compensation for advertising, entertainment, and other services) the President is empowered to censor the publishing and broadcasting industries, and, if need be, to make unprofitable any news-

paper or broadcasting company which refuses to follow the instructions of the White House.

### TITLE VI. REORGANIZATION OF THE SUPREME COURT

Whereas certain provisions of this or other Acts of Congress, enlarging the President's powers over Congress, business, agriculture, and other phases of American life, might be held unconstitutional by the Supreme Court of the United States, the President is hereby authorized to add to that Court six new justices of his own choosing.

I repeat that, incredible as it may seem, each and every power in the foregoing bill is taken from actual bills sponsored by yourself or your advisors in the period referred to. And the fact that they did not shock the country, even more than was the case, was mainly due to two circumstances. In the first place, the bills were introduced at intervals, so that their force and meaning was never fully grasped by the people. In the second place, they were radically altered by congressional committees before they were given publicity.

For example, the power, provided in the condensed bill, to change the name and functions of the Presidency, or abolish that office and set up another in its place, is found in the typewritten, White House draft of the Reorganization Bill dated February 16, 1937, in Titles I and V, and also in the revised draft of February 22, but not in the drafts debated on the floor of Congress. Both of the original drafts were made after consultation with you by men chosen and paid by you for the purpose.

Likewise, the highly coercive power to change and rechange, without limitation, wages, hours, and other labor conditions in the publishing, broadcasting, and other industries, was given you in the original Black-Connery Bill, introduced by Senator Hugo L. Black, now Supreme Court Justice, on May 24, 1937. And the same is true of the other powers granted you in the condensed bill. Talk about Economic Royalists! These bills would have established an economic, plus a political, royalism such as was never before contemplated in a free country.

Also, it should be noted that the bulk of these bills made their appearance under misleading declarations of purpose. The court packing bill was offered to the country as a more or less routine measure designed to lighten the labors of federal justices. The Black-Connery Bill, which would have set up an executive dictatorship over capital and labor, was introduced as a mere wages and hours



measure. As I remember, you referred to it as a bill "to put a few dollars in a poor devil's pay envelope at the end of the week".

The Reorganization Bill sailed under the colors of an efficiency measure, and was preceded by a message from the White House, stating categorically that it would not increase the President's power. While the war powers bill was printed under the reassuring caption, "A Bill—To prevent profiteering in time of war and to equalize the burdens of war and thus provide for the national defense, and promote peace."

Mr. President, your lost battalion of bills was a political and economic monstrosity. It was a reduction to legislative form of a dream of unrestrained executive ambition, a dream which, unfortunately, was more than a dream, and which still persists, as shown by the unceasing efforts of your administration to strip Congress of its constitutional functions, and vest in the Executive more and more power over the economic and political organization of the country. It is evident that, had these bills been enacted, they would have put this country on the path, not of creeping socialism, but of galloping collectivism and dictatorship. And it seems equally evident that they were drafted by men who, having lost interest in the American way of doing things, were going on the principle that the only good democracy is dead democracy, and that the Constitution is a fine thing to praise, but a better thing to maim or destroy.

## II. Foreign Relations

So much for the issue that would be raised, should you seek a third term, by your program of 1937 and '38, and your continuing desire to acquire authority at the expense of the legislative and judicial branches of the government. Now let us turn, for a moment, to foreign relations; for here again it would seem that no party would be justified in asking the American electorate to accept certain propositions which you have laid down.

In the opinion of many experts of good standing, the worst thing that could happen to England and France would be for the United States to become physically involved in the war. For this would necessarily divert our natural and industrial resources from the Allies. Our entry would mean that our productive energy would be required to strengthen our sadly lacking and obsolete military establishment.

Unfortunately, though the New Deal has seen the European war coming since 1937, it has been as impractical and inefficient in military matters as in the matter of recovery. It has spent seven billions. It has talked a great deal about modernizing our system of defense, just as it has talked about balancing the budget, restoring employment and farm incomes, and carrying on a large housing program. But it has done exceedingly little. And now, at the end of seven years, with war sweeping the world, we have no army to speak of, a very small air force, inadequate coast defenses, practically no anti-aircraft guns, and a paralyzing public debt which will make adequate military preparations possible only at the cost of a serious sacrifice in the standard of living.

For seven years, under your leadership and that of the Brain Trust, your administration has been carrying on an economic war against depression. And the results have not been gratifying; for there has been little co-ordination or effective administration, less foresight and consistent planning, and no steady application of horse sense. And the question arises: Under the same kind of leadership could a military war be effectively waged? No, Mr. President, if we want to help the Allies—and nine Americans out of ten do—common sense demands that this country shall stay at peace; that it shall keep its shirt on and not be rushed across the ocean into ill-considered adventures in Europe or Asia, where we cannot fight effectively in any case.

And yet, you have moved steadily to a position far beyond that authorized by Congress and approved by the American people—namely, that of aiding the Allies by making our industrial output available to them. Indeed, your administration has advanced to a point where, with one foot in the war and the other in the air, it should be comparatively easy for it to throw this country irrevocably into the conflict.

A little over a year ago, your personal representative in Paris made an address, in the presence of high French officials, which, if less than a promise, was more than a hint that America would fight for France, should war occur. Less than two months later, you yourself publicly recorded your belief that, in case of war, America's "physical involvement" would become a "virtual certainty".

In the recently published American White Paper—which must be taken as authorized

since you have publicly recommended it, and it was compiled with the help of at least one member of your official family, and with access to official files—it is stated that, in conversations with the Attorney General and the Secretary and Under-Secretary of State, you have taken the stand that, while you will not send an expeditionary force across the ocean, you might be willing to send our navy and air forces.

A week ago, in your speech before the eighth American Scientific Congress, you again expressed an intention to keep the country at peace. Nevertheless, almost in the same breath, you all but declared war on Germany. And dramatically, in an appeal to fear, you restated the arguments for armed intervention. Last Monday, Secretary Hull, in an address of mysterious meaning, before the American Society of International Law, seemed to say, but did not quite say, that we ought to intervene in an effort "to keep alive in the world the principle of order under law".

What do such statements mean, Mr. President? Why this mystery? Why this facility in never quite saying it? I have been convinced for a long time that you sincerely believe that this country ought to enter the war, and that, if you are re-elected, you will move rapidly in that direction. But, in any case, your statements indicate a misconception of the scope and functions of the Presidency and, one may add, an overlooking of the fact that the decision between war and peace must, under our Constitution, be made not by yourself but by Congress, in the light of future circumstances, if and when the occasion arises.

In short, your position seems prematurely taken and more prematurely spoken, and inconsistent with your expressed resolve to prevent a blackout of peace. And, what is more, it comes near to laying down the proposition that, when the people elect a President, they give, in advance, to a single individual, a mandate to commit one hundred and thirty million people to war, and all that war means.

Again, an analysis of the utterances of various administration leaders—Secretary Ickes, Senator Pittman, Under-Secretary Welles, et cetera—since the third term drive began in 1937, reveals an intemperate and inflammatory quality better suited to create international friction and hatred, and a war psychology in our country, than to keep America in such a relation to Europe that, conceivably, it might

act as a mediator to bring the present unspeakable disaster to a close.

One does not question the sincerity of these and others among your advisors. In fact it is their sincerity that makes them dangerous. But it is possible that their judgment may have been influenced by the consideration that, only through an expectancy of war, or war itself, can the feeling against the third term be overcome, and they themselves be assured the opportunity to continue their usefulness to the country in an official capacity.

Nothing can exceed the horror with which public opinion in the United States regards the savage and inhuman course of Adolf Hitler and his government. Yet, what is to be gained by continually shaking one's fist at him across the Atlantic Ocean, or by the endless stream of threats and invective that flows eastward out of Washington? Certainly it has had no tendency either to help the Allies or to check or embarrass Hitler. In Germany it has probably strengthened Hitler's hold on his people. In America it has undoubtedly excited the public, clouded its judgment, and increased the likelihood of our being drawn into war.

Despite the so-called American liberals who have found pleasure and profit in running down the United States, we have a great country. On the whole, it is a generous and enlightened country, and a tolerant one. It has made mistakes, and will make others, plenty of them. But, in the long account, it has developed a higher degree of freedom and opportunity than has been found in other nations. And this should not be sacrificed in a rash and barren excursion into a war which would help no one, a war for which we are unprepared, a war that might destroy millions of our young people and, at the same time, tear down what we have built in seven generations of effort.

The American people, Mr. President, have done a good deal for themselves in a hundred and fifty years, which, after all, is but a tick of time in the world's history. Likewise, they have done a good deal for humanity. And the possibilities of the future are larger and finer than the accomplishments of the past. And of one thing they may be certain in this time of uncertainty. They should continue on the path of peace and democracy which they have followed, faithfully in the main, and kneel at their own and no other altars.

Sincerely yours,

[signed] AMOS PINCHOT

CONSOLATION

## Trying to Get into the War

◆ Uncle Sam is trying desperately to get into the World War, and, under the able political maneuvering of the gentleman who sent his personal representative to the Vatican, will almost surely succeed, and then, in the same degree as Hitler, and Mussolini, and Franco, he will be monarch of all he surveys, subject only to the will of Pacelli. Early in June America released 50 Navy planes to the Allies, and a few days later 10 submarine chasers and 10 motor torpedo boats. That is the way to do it, Franklin. Also, and self-evidently, when Hitler and his Fifth Column get ready to take over America there will be nothing to prevent a completely successful putsch. "Reverend Father" Coughlin's Christian Front will see to that.

## "The Hand That Held the Dagger"

◆ In President Roosevelt's address at Charlottesville he said of Mussolini, "On this 10th day of June, 1940, the hand that held the dagger has struck it into the back of its neigh-

bor." It was a clever way of putting a bitter truth across so that all could know what he meant. Mussolini merits the contempt back of the remark.

## Says Roosevelt to Hitler and Stalin

◆ No nation is truly at peace if it lives under the shadow of coercion or invasion. Peace reigns among us (American nations) today because we have agreed, as neighbors should, to mind our own businesses. . . . We did not stamp out nations, capture governments, or uproot innocent people from the homes they had built. We did not invent absurd doctrines of race supremacy, or claim dictatorship through universal revolution. The inter-American order was not built by hatred and terror. Old dreams of universal empire are again rampant. We hear of races which claim the right of mastery. We learn of groups which insist they have the right to impose their way of life on other nations.—From President Roosevelt's address to the Pan American Union.

July 12, 1940

THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSE BULLETIN

# Willkie Might Be Catholic Today If—

ELWOOD, Ind.—Had Herman Willkie not married outside of the Church, his son Wendell, the Republican presidential nominee, might be a Catholic today.

Herman Willkie was born of Catholic parents in Germany and baptized a Catholic before being brought to this country as a child. Although raised a practical Catholic, he left the Church at the time of his marriage to Henrietta Frich of Wabash, Ind., a Lutheran girl who also had come from Germany.

## HAD PRIEST AT DEATH

However, a Catholic priest, Monsignor B. Biegel, was with the G. O. P. nominee's father when he died.

Frank Willkie, a brother of Herman and an uncle of Wendell, is a Catholic and attends Mass daily at St. Joseph Church here.

This information is verified by the Most Rev. John F. Noll, Bishop of Fort Wayne, Ind., in his paper,



Wendell L. Willkie

Our Sunday Visitor, where he is quoted as saying that he recently had an interview "with an uncle of Wendell Willkie, the only surviving brother of Wendell's father, who is a daily communicant at St. Joseph Church, Elwood, Ind.

## RELATIVES IN CONVENT

Bishop Noll says Wendell's father "married Henrietta Frich, a Wabash, Ind., girl before a Methodist clergyman," and "did not bring up his children Catholic." The Bishop adds the children of the surviving brother and sisters of Wendell's father are Catholics.

"In fact," he says, "one of his aunts has two daughters in the convent, one a Sister of the St. Agnes community with headquarters at Fond du Lac, Wis., and the other a Sister belonging to the Sisters of St. Francis of Joliet, Ill."

While they lived here Mr. and Mrs. Wendell Willkie belonged to the Methodist Church. They now belong to the Episcopal Church.

Both Roosevelt and Willkie are immensely wealthy; both are of Catholic sympathies and connections; totalitarian rule by one of these men is a certainty, it would seem.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Britain Under Bombardment

● It is now nearly a year since Britain declared it was at war with Germany. Immediately after Prime Minister Chamberlain made the momentous fact known there came the wailing of a siren, warning of enemy aircraft, but it is only in the eleventh month that Germany has launched in force of numbers its attack on Britain. On some days, it is said, as many as 600 to 800 bombers and their accompanying fighters have started and have got to or approached the coast. Great battles in the air there were—it is a terrible thing to think of fighting at 20,000 to even 30,000 feet, above the clouds or in the clear blue of the sky—as the attackers were met by the defense planes. Many hundreds of the German planes were shot down: it is reported that up to the time of this writing more than 1,100 have been shot down since these attacks began; but it is impossible to keep the air “coast” of Britain as the navy has kept the sea coast, and many bombers have got inland and have wrought destruction and have killed and wounded many of the people.

After a few days of comparative quiet, bombing has been resumed, and now apparently without attempt at discrimination between military objectives and the homes of the people. Whether this air attacking is part of the announced scheme for the invasion and reduction of Britain to German rule, or whether there is another purpose in it, no one knows, but its effect is to make the people realize that there is no definite “front” fighting line in this war, and that every town and every village is in the front line of battle. Sometimes bombs are dropped before the people have been warned by the sirens, and sometimes without any warning at all, and in the case of the shelling of the Kent coast by guns on the French coast in the narrowest part of the English Channel shells arrive even before their own swishing sound is heard.

Neither the friends nor the enemies of Britain throughout the world can do other than

wonder what the reaction of the people is to this complete change in the nation's situation: the friends of this land where personal liberty has been rooted in its institutions, and is now threatened, and for which both for itself and for others the nation professes to have taken up arms, watch with sympathetic interest; the enemies watch to see what advantage may be gained for themselves and their coconspirators in the evil abroad among the nations. It can be plainly stated that there is no sign of panic because of the general situation, nor even when the sounding of the sirens and of the air defense guns tells of danger which may be immediately near. To the contrary it can be said that the purpose of the people in backing up the Government's decision in the war is stiffened. They are calm and the life and business of the country goes on as unaffectedly as is possible. And all this is of more than passing interest to those who know from the Scriptures that this war is included in those to which Jesus made reference when, in His great prophecy spoken to His disciples just before the religionists got Him murdered, He said of the days of His return to establish His kingdom in the earth, “And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars.” (Matthew 24:6) Whatever vitally affects the nation of Britain must be of serious interest to Jehovah's witnesses, who yet have liberty to witness for God and for Christ Jesus, and to tell of the kingdom of God.

### Questioning Religion

● The altogether unexpected events of the past few months which have caused Britain to become an island fortress, and to become in war the sole challenger of Nazi aggression against the freedom of men, have made great numbers do some thinking for themselves instead of trusting to their clergy and the preachers. What Judge Rutherford has said in public addresses, and in the books which Jehovah's witnesses take to the people for their chance of learning what the Bible says, is brought to mind as the puzzle of the unusual situation is forced on them by the daily happenings. Thousands are reading with eagerness to find an answer to their wonderings; for the ideas about Britain's special place of favor with God which held in Queen Victoria's days has still some place among religionists. And the Roman Catholics, whose Hierarchy has chosen their idol Mary as the special protectress of England, have amongst them

many who question whether they have been the dupes of their priests.

### Agitated Parsons

● The establishment of the church as an integral feature of the constitution of England necessitated the building of a church in every parish in the land, and its equipment of clergy to conduct its ordained service, according to the prayer book—the parson's law, from which he may not deviate. It has been the boast of the church that this State law guaranteed that there would be at least one gentleman in each village in England. Of course, many of these parsons have been gentlemen; many have not. In the days when John Wesley began to travel through the land the clergy of England—and the religion they professed to keep up—were in a bad way. Wesley gave both them and the country a shake-up, and incidentally suffered much at the hands of mobs instigated by the parsons. So long as the church of England remains as established by the State there must be a parson in each parish. But the population has greatly increased, and churches have multiplied, and consequently the numbers of the clergy are greatly increased. In the towns and cities the influence of the clergy is much minimized by the different conditions of life; but in the villages and suburban districts the parsons watch over their preserves with a keen eye lest any of their sheep should seek other pasturage than the meager cropping the parsons provide.

Of late a number of these "clergy" have used their church magazines to speak evil of the witness to the truth of the Scriptures which Jehovah's witnesses, obeying the command of the Lord, carry to the homes of the people. They hate that the people should be informed of the truth, and they show that they have the same spirit as their prototypes, the scribes and Pharisees, who were so mad that Jesus taught the people as to take means of killing Him. But as yet the Church of England, as an organization, has not attempted to interfere with the liberties of its members, nor warned them against reading for themselves. The Roman Catholic church, alive to its weakness in this matter, of course, forbids its members and adherents to read any book or paper dealing with the Scriptures except such as has passed the censor of the Hierarchy and got its proof stamp. The Presbyterian church of Scotland is concerned about its members and its own position, and has en-

tered on a campaign of slanderous statements about the work of Jehovah's witnesses. The Church of England is more assured of its position as part of the State, and its history shows it has a great measure of tolerance. The tendency throughout the world at the present time is towards repression, and as the days for religion darken undoubtedly all the churches will get into line in these things and try to repress freedom of thought as well as of action.

### Hierarchy in Britain

● In Britain the Hierarchy is keeping the interests of the Roman Catholic church well to the front these days. It has provided a cross for every loyal church soldier to wear under his tunic, and the English cardinal Hensley has blessed the lot. The wearing will keep the church in daily remembrance, at least probably so, but there is no reason for thinking it will have any other effect—except indeed that of misleading the wearer into belief in the efficacy of his church and his "fathers".

A more definite effort of the Hierarchy is the formation of a new organization to be called the "Sword of the Spirit", aiming at unifying all Roman Catholic action and war effort. Probably the underlying purpose is to entice other religious organizations into some form of union with them; for it is said the "movement seeks to identify not only the enemy with 'evil things' but the cause of the Allies with the Christian cause". The Hierarchy is fearful lest Britain should make any kind of alliance with Russia—"Godless Russia," as they put it. The cardinal is made president of this new organization, and in his message of agreement he brands the Nazis as "a pagan clique of upstarts". One purpose of this group of Catholics who are said to have proposed the idea of the new organization—but which may be considered as arising out of the inner councils of the Hierarchy, is to keep Catholic Action alive among the troops, that is, to have the loyal Catholics among the troops active workers for the increase of the Roman Catholic church among their fellows. *The Catholic Herald*, in commenting on the recent broadcast speech by Lord Halifax, said, "We know that Britain, moved by the spirit which produced Lord Halifax's speech, united in defense of Christianity, *informed by Catholic support and influence*—and by the grace of God—will triumph over her enemies, be they German Nazism or Russian Communism

or the evil genius of both which is atheism. The Roman Catholics in the British army are now encouraged to fight as the champions of Christianity against paganism, and so to be encouraged to fight for their church and their country. In Rome the Hierarchy which governs the whole system takes the wider view, and is ready to take out of the world mess that which will suit its unfailing purpose of getting hold of the controlling power in the whole earth, to which through the centuries it has put forward its claim.

### **Roman Catholics in Parliament**

● These are not numerous. Recently a new member was elected to succeed one who had resigned, and a Roman Catholic newspaper remarking on this says, "Catholics in the House of Commons now number 21."

### **Blessing Cars**

● On the eve of "Saint Christopher's feast" "Father" O'Leary "blessed" a number of motorcars and motorcycles. He sprinkled them with "holy water", and prayed that "God" would bid His angels protect each blessed car. Some non-Catholic owners joined in to get what chance was going. The Roman Catholic bishop of Nottingham, "Reverend" McNulty, has a new reason why "St. Christopher" has been chosen as the patron of motorists. He said he had heard that it was because the "saint" was for many years in charge of a Ford. The bishop has a sense of fun, and very probably his own belief in the care of Christopher is not so great as in careful driving.

### **The Gaelic American**

◆ *The Gaelic American* cheerfully proclaims as its motto, "Never forget that England's difficulty is Ireland's opportunity." This backstabbing policy is carried out by Sean Russell, chief of staff of the Irish Republican Army, and Joseph McGarrity, Philadelphia leader of the Clan-na-Gael, who were hobnobbing with the Nazis in Hamburg when the British army was facing what looked like annihilation on the narrow strip of coast around Dunkerque.

### **Liberty in England and in Germany**

◆ The other night there was a little private meeting of about twenty or thirty young men and women who were arguing about this question, and almost without exception saying that "liberty" and "individual freedom" were bogus, didn't exist in our society, meant nothing

anyhow, and that really there was very little difference between the position of a workingman in England and the position of a workingman in Germany. The conversation went on from eight till nearly midnight, and just before midnight they turned to a German refugee who happened to be present, and said: "What do you think?" He made a very simple reply. He took off his coat, and then his waistcoat, and then his shirt, and showed them his back scarred from top to bottom with horrible wounds. "That's the difference," he said. "That happened to me in a German concentration camp because I advocated socialism at a private house at which a Gestapo spy was present. In Germany every one of you would be in a concentration camp tomorrow, and most of you would have a back like mine."—*The Book Club* (London magazine).

### **A Parliamentary Dictatorship**

◆ It seems odd to speak of a Parliamentary dictatorship, but that is the nature of the dictatorship in Britain. It was a Parliament, not a group of gangsters, that voluntarily gave the British Government its authority to conscript every person, every piece of property and every penny in the realm, and it was the leader of the Labor party himself who introduced the bill. In 163 minutes Britain gave up rights which it had enjoyed for 1,000 years. Persons in any occupation may be shifted to any other occupation, or to any other locality; factories may be conscripted, closed or destroyed; banks controlled; profits abolished; furniture and automobiles requisitioned, including private stocks thereof that are held in warehouses.

### **Back from Flanders**

◆ Back from Flanders, British soldiers told of hand-to-hand fighting with German soldiers in front of them and turning to see dozens of parachutists, dressed as women and carrying machine guns which they used on everyone in sight. They told of German troops coming in wave after wave to certain death, with their bodies piled up and used as sandbags behind which machine guns were established. A wounded German soldier was quoted as saying, "What can we do? We obey or die. We were brought up to this since we were children." Such is the totalitarian Pacelli-Hitler setup by which the Devil and his demons are determined to prolong their control of the race, or ruin them in the attempt.



## Northwestern States

### Mayhem in Nebraska

◆ Encouraged by reason of the open failure and refusal of public officials to give any protection to Jehovah's witnesses in Nebraska from mobs and violence, recently in a Nebraska town two wicked and demonized men went to the home of one of Jehovah's witnesses and represented themselves to be Jehovah's witnesses from another town and stated that they desired to talk to the witness. When he stepped out of the door they violently seized him, dragged him away from his home and transported him to a grove of trees and there, with a third fellow of their gang, forcibly performed an operation of cruelty upon him by taking out one of his testicles, otherwise known as castration. When through, they defiantly yelled at the agonized witness, "There, that will hold you for a while." This should be a warning to all of the Lord's people to be careful, especially at night, when approached by strangers, not to let such persons inveigle them into a place of danger on their porches or elsewhere.

This is the second warning on this subject. See the first one, "To All Kingdom Publishers," in *Consolation* No. 549, page 31. These warnings from God's organization should be heeded, on the human and divine grounds set forth in Proverbs 19: 25, 26: "Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge. He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach." Jehovah's sons need guidance and help in this evil day, and that guidance comes through the Word of God and His own organization—father and mother of the New Government.

If necessary, in the faithful performance of your covenant vows, to be alone at night in this evil time, then rest content in the Lord. Do His will and abide by the result, regardless of what may occur, and you will be blessed and your eternal interests protected. But do not henceforth take unnecessary risks, especially at night, and when alone. The Lord's advice for witnesses to travel in pairs is good advice, especially at night, in dangerous times like these, and in sections where crime is rampant and loud-mouthed professors of patriotism are insulting and defiling everything for which America stands.

OCTOBER 16, 1940

### Moving a Little Too Fast

◆ At Aberdeen, South Dakota, a radio operator for the civil aeronautics authority who newly came to town, but with a nice salary of around \$2,000 a year, received a notice from a deputy sheriff reading as follows:

As a person who is, or is likely to become, a public charge, you are notified that you are not entitled to acquire legal settlement in Brown county and you are hereby warned to depart therefrom.

Now it may be, for reasons of its own, that Brown county, South Dakota, is averse to having radio operators within its confines, but a more likely reason is that it does not want any more citizens at all. That being the case, a deputy sheriff should be stationed in every maternity ward to serve legal notice on newcomers that they are not wanted. Also, no doctor should be permitted to receive a hurry-up call in the middle of the night without a deputy sheriff of Brown county going along to make sure that storks do not ignore county lines.

### Wages in Europe and Here

◆ In Germany the average hourly wage rate is 24.5 cents and the average annual income of the laborer is \$718. In Italy the hourly wage rate is only 12.69 cents and the average annual income is but \$239. In Russia the hourly wage rate stands almost exactly midway between that of Germany and that of Italy, at 18.87 cents, the average worker's annual income amounting to \$552. The hourly wage rate for the American industrial worker is 61.6 cents, and his average annual income is \$1,275.

Facts wouldn't indicate that dictators do much to raise the status of the laboring man.

—Waterloo (Iowa) *Daily Courier*.

### Common Sense

◆ Common sense would seem to be sufficient guide for most people to see that compelling children to salute the flag every morning as the price of getting an education is a very silly as well as an undemocratic procedure. Common sense is of little avail simply because people do not seem to realize that a child does not learn the principles of liberty and freedom of conscience for which the flag is supposed to stand by being coerced into going through meaningless words and motions.

—St. Paul *Pioneer Press*.

### **Milwaukee's District Attorney**

◆ Milwaukee has one of those peculiar phenomena, a district attorney that decides what laws he will enforce and against whom. Wisconsin has a law against gambling, and under it bingo is illegal. It is also illegal under the Wisconsin constitution. But the district attorney, Herbert J. Steffes, says that he will proceed against the bingo racket according to his own discretion. In other words, as saith the *Milwaukee Journal*:

It will seem to many that Mr. Steffes has highly exalted notions of his discretionary rights and extremely narrow views as to his duty under the law and the decisions of the courts.

The trouble with Mr. Steffes is that he is afraid of the horse-collar gentry that are operating the bingo racket. He lacks the backbone to be a public official of a well-ordered comfort station.

### **Hormel Packing Company**

◆ The Hormel Packing Company, Austin, Minnesota, has 2,373 of its 4,000 employees working on annual salaries, instead of by the hour basis, and estimates a 10- to 20-percent increase in efficiency in workers. The employees' duties are budgeted to total 40 hours a week; and when the work is done they go home for the day. The average monthly wage is \$125. Mr. Hormel states that the annual wage plan is so popular with his employees that if he tried to return to the hourly wage basis he would have his plant tied up with a strike. Employees who are to be laid off are given a year's notice. The plan works. Why shouldn't it?

### **After Twenty Years**

◆ After twenty years the Board of Regents of the University of Minnesota apologized for its error in dismissing Prof. William A. Schaper because he opposed entrance of the United States into the World War, and voted him a \$5,000 consideration and made him a professor emeritus. Prof. Schaper will remain in Oklahoma, where he is now head of the department of finance in the University of Oklahoma.

### **Lice Killing Grasshoppers**

◆ Lice killed millions of grasshoppers in Nebraska; and though the natives are not sure yet if it is good news or bad news (until they know whether or not these lice will attack plant life), they are sure it is news.

### **Debt-free Nebraska**

◆ The constitution of Nebraska forbids the state to run in debt, and hence it is the one state in the United States that pays no interest and pays for everything as it goes. The state capitol building cost \$10,000,000 and is paid for. The state has 2,500 miles of paved highway and 6,000 miles of good gravel highway, and every mile is paid for in full. Officials' salaries are small. The state grows upward of 400,000,000 bushels of corn and 50,000,000 bushels of wheat annually, and the average farm income is the largest in the United States.

### **Getting an Education at Mankato**

◆ At Mankato, Minnesota, two little folks, a girl of 8 and a boy of 7, who had no home, managed to go to school for an entire year and were described by their teachers as fairly bright pupils. To get into the school they gave the address of a house in front of which they had once slept in an automobile. In coldest weather they slept in hotel lobbies. They made their toilet in washrooms and picked up food where they could find it. Their parents made a little money from time to time doing odd jobs, and kept track of the poor little things.

### **Horse Found in Wisconsin**

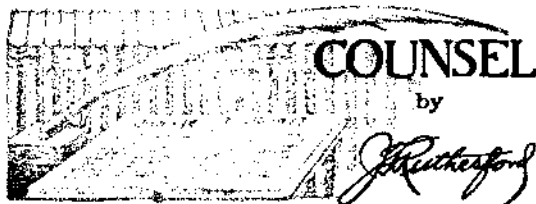
◆ Great excitement at Wausau, Wisconsin. A four-legged animal called a horse, at one time found in considerable numbers on this continent, was found and was actually hitched up to drive Mayor La Guardia of New York to the convention of the Wisconsin League of Municipalities. After the convention the mayor took a plane back to New York so as to be at his desk the next morning.

### **Attacked by Twenty-two Dogs**

◆ Near Stillwater, Minnesota, a woman farmer kept 22 dogs in her house. In her absence they pitched upon a 59-year-old farmhand, inflicting more than 300 wounds. She returned and drove the dogs off. The man was sent to a hospital with half an ear bitten off and deep gashes on head, face, hands, arms and legs. The woman is not safe to be at large.

### **Churchless Walcott, Iowa**

◆ Walcott, Iowa, population 500, founded by persons who believe in worshiping God in their own homes, has never had a church building, has no public debt, no persons on relief, and no vacant houses.



## Futile Prayers and Movements

**R**ECENTLY certain days have been officially announced and set aside by political rulers and religious leaders for the people of the nations to pray for world peace. Have such prayers, especially if being sincerely offered, any chance of being heard and answered by the Almighty God?

The Almighty, to whom "the nations are as a drop of a bucket", does not alter His purposes at the instance or prayers of men. Jehovah, whose name means His purpose concerning His creatures, declares that His time has come for His Theocratic Government and for Christ Jesus to rule and to put down the enemy and therefore the enemy must be destroyed and his organization pass away for ever. Jehovah in His own good way will then establish the world in righteousness, that it never again can be moved. (Psalm 96:10) Therefore, those who have a knowledge and understanding of the divine Word know that this old world, which is Satan's, cannot be recovered, but that within a very short time the Lord will completely destroy Satan's organization and his rule, in order to make way for the righteous rule of His kingdom through which all the obedient ones of the families of the earth shall be blessed.—Refer to Revelation 11:17, 18; 19:10-20; Genesis 22:16-18; Galatians 3:16-29.

The public press announces a nation-wide movement begun by the united efforts of the various religious organizations, and political and financial leaders, to get the people back to the churches to help pull the world out of its present dilemma. Their slogan is: "God the Light of the world; follow the Light back to the church." They do not say, however, whether they mean the true God or the mimic god. The Scriptures definitely show that the true God is not in the religious organizations called "churches" today; therefore this movement must be at the instance of Jehovah's enemy Satan for the purpose of deceiving the people. In the past the people have received no light on the Scriptures from the "churches",

and they will receive none by going back to the "churches". The same ones that have organized such nation-wide movement are the ones that have bitterly opposed the proclamation of the truth of and concerning the Theocratic Government; and for that reason alone their movement is doomed to complete failure. Instead of getting the people back to the "churches", where they are asked to give up their hard-earned money and receive only husks, there should be a nation-wide movement to aid the people to gain a knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's purpose as set forth in the Scriptures.

Jehovah's announced purpose is that in this day He will cause all to know that He is the true God and that the only hope of the world is His kingdom under Christ, which is now begun. To the nations Jehovah now says: "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the [nations]. . . . And in his name shall the [nations] trust." (Matthew 12:18-21) If the men of such nation-wide movement had a knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's Word they would tell the people that the great crisis is here, that the greatest tribulation of all time is just ahead, in which all the nations will go down, and that the only way of escape is by and through Jehovah's kingdom under Christ. A knowledge and understanding honestly used now would be of great value to them and to the people. A knowledge and understanding of this prophecy just now would do more to help the people than anything else. Failure of teachers to help men get such knowledge and understanding works a hardship on the people and puts them in a bad way; as it is written: "Where there is no vision [understanding], the people perish; but he that keepeth the law [of God], happy is he."—Proverbs 29:18.

Who is the chief opposer of the truth, and the one who keeps the people in ignorance thereof? The Scriptures answer that Satan the Devil, the prince of darkness, the god or invisible ruler of this world, he it is that blinds the people to the truth lest the light of truth from God's Word through Christ Jesus should shine unto them. (2 Corinthians 4:2-6) Be assured of the fact that if you find the leaders in any organization or institution are opposing the spread or proclamation of the message of truth of and concerning Jehovah's Theocratic Government under Christ as the

only means of blessing mankind, all such opposers are without knowledge and understanding of God's purposes, hence you cannot afford to follow them. Any teachers of any organization that would hinder the people from studying and understanding the Bible with respect to The Theocracy are the agents of Satan whether they know it or not.

The Scriptures emphatically state that all opposition to such work of enlightening mankind proceeds from Satan, the prince of darkness. Many will ask, Then why do the great religious leaders and the politicians and their supporters oppose this witness work in the name of God and His kingdom and persecute the witnesses? Is it because they willingly desire to serve the Devil? The Scriptural answer is, Because such opposers are without knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's Word. If these opposers had a knowledge and understanding of the Bible, which shows that the only hope for the nations of earth is the kingdom of God under Christ, and that in the very near future God will destroy Satan's organization and put His Theocratic Government of righteousness in full control, surely they would not deliberately fight against God. It is easy to be seen, therefore, that they lack essential knowledge and understanding.

Why would men who claim to believe in God oppose and persecute Jehovah's witnesses who are really engaged in carrying the truth to the people to comfort them in this time of distress and perplexity? The answer is, Because such opposers are without knowledge and understanding of God's Word. When the knowledge of God's purpose is brought to the attention of such opposers, then their responsibility is greatly increased. If they had never known any better they would not have been so reprehensible; but, having been informed in the light of events that are in fulfillment of prophecy, they are now without excuse. To His faithful followers, and concerning those who oppose His witnesses, Jesus says: "Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloke for their sin." (John 15: 20-22) Clergymen and public officials have now had fair warning, and they must assume

the responsibility before God. Knowledge and understanding would be of inestimable value to them if they would learn the way of wisdom. To such the scripture is addressed (James 4: 3, 4): "Ye ask [in prayers], and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. . . . Know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."

The only way to life and endless happiness is Jehovah's way, and that way is by and through Christ Jesus and His Theocratic Government. Suppose that the world might be recovered by present human efforts and that the wheels of commerce might turn everywhere and all the people be put in even a better condition than they were before the war. Even such temporal blessings could be only temporary to the present generation. Only God's kingdom through Christ can now bring the things that men desire and need. Jesus emphasized that point when He said (Matthew 16: 26): "For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world and lose his life?" No man or organization of men can give life to any man. "Life is a gift of God through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6: 23) No man can receive a gift without first having knowledge and understanding thereof. Then he must render himself in obedience to the terms of the gift.

If the present rulers had knowledge, understanding and faith in God's Word they would be convinced that the world can never be recovered and that all schemes for that purpose are certain to fail. The reason is, Jehovah has entered final judgment for the destruction of Satan's world. What the human race needs, and what it will get, is regeneration and a new world wherein dwells righteousness. (Matthew 19: 28; 2 Peter 3: 10, 13) Then there will be no more need of disarmament conferences and suchlike peace movements, because there will never be another war. There will be no more suffering from poverty, because Jehovah's kingdom under Christ will supply the obedient people with an abundance. Unrighteousness and wicked oppression will cease for ever. Such is Jehovah's marvelous provision. Such knowledge and understanding bring peace and comfort of mind even in this time of distress. With all your getting, therefore, get knowledge and understanding, and rest confidently in the promises of Jehovah God.—Proverbs 4: 7; 2: 6; 3: 6, 13-18.

## New England

### Waterbury Tries to Clean Up

◆ Waterbury, Connecticut, trying to clean up, sentenced the mayor and 19 others to prison on charges of conspiracy to defraud the city of more than a million dollars. Among those who were convicted were Mayor Hayes, City Controller Daniel Leary, Mayor's Executive Secretary Thomas Kelly, Contractor James P. Healey, Superintendent of Streets Thomas Fleming, City Assessors John Crary and Thomas Shanahan, City Controller's Clerk Martin Dunn, and City Corporation Counsel Charles O'Connor. In a flag-waving contest all these men would have sore muscles, they would be so prominent in their patriotic activities. Also, as persecutors of Jehovah's witnesses for telling the truth of God's purpose to clean the earth of all racketeers in Armageddon, they would stand at the top of the list. Mayor Hayes was twice lieutenant governor of Connecticut.

### America's Costliest Disaster

◆ America's costliest disaster was not the San Francisco earthquake and fire, with its 450 lives and \$350,000,000 damage, nor the Chicago fire, with 200 lives and \$200,000,000 damage, nor the Galveston storm and flood, with 6,000 lives and \$30,000,000 damage, nor the Florida hurricane, with 370 lives and \$76,000,000 damage; but the costliest (in monetary damage) was the New England hurricane of 1938, with 680 lives and \$400,000,000 damage. That one storm felled 2,125,000,000 board feet of lumber, enough to make 350,000 earloads, and injured or destroyed more than 50,000 buildings.

### Cash Sticks to McGlue

◆ Charles H. McGlue, former chairman of the Massachusetts State Democratic Committee, is alleged to have had an income of about \$35,000 in 1935, but to have neglected the little formality of making any income-tax returns. That hurts the feelings of Uncle Sam to the extent of demanding a \$10,000 fine, a year in jail, or both. But you can just imagine how you would feel if you were a Democratic statesman, and had managed to salt away \$35,000 in a year as a reward for your patriotism, if somebody came along and wanted you to give up part of it; and more especially if your name were McGlue.

### Bradford Ought to Know

◆ William Bradford, second governor of New England, landed at Plymouth from the good ship Mayflower on December 22, 1620, Old Style (January 1, 1621, New Style). In his history Governor Bradford mentions that the Mayflower dropped anchor at Provincetown November 11, 1620, Old Style (November 21, New Style). Governor Bradford ought to know the facts; for his own wife and three others were drowned in the landing at Provincetown. The Indians were unfriendly, partly, perhaps, because the whites ate some of the food which they had cached for the winter. The winter climate of Provincetown is severe, so that is the reason why some of your ancestors landed in Plymouth (and stayed there) 41 days after they landed at Provincetown.

### Connecticut Goes Religious

◆ Connecticut has been wanting to go religious for a long time, and has now gone and done it. Bingo has been legalized in the wooden-Nutmeg State, so that the religious racket, largely supported by that form of gambling, can continue to operate without interference by the police. The religious racket gets more and more smelly, the older it gets. Like Limburger cheese in that respect.

### A College Professor's Guess

◆ On his eighty-sixth birthday Albert Bushnell Hart, Harvard professor emeritus of history, predicted that Adolf Hitler will quarrel with Italy, absorb it, and within the next five years would invade America. Others have no idea that the promised and threatened invasion can possibly be delayed that long.

### Nice Papa and Mama

◆ In South Boston a couple left their eight-month-old baby in a bureau drawer from seven o'clock in the morning until seven o'clock at night, and did it several days in succession, until neighbors complained to the authorities. The child, weakened from insufficient nutrition, and from crying, was taken to a hospital.

### Six Percent Southpaws

◆ Six percent of the students at Boston University are left-handed, and so three chairs in each classroom have the writing arms on the left side.

## New Jersey

### De Meza the Crooked Judge

◆ Look up *The Golden Age* No. 361, July 19, 1933, and see there the story of Judge William G. De Meza, of Plainfield, N. J.; but as you may not have it at hand, here are two paragraphs that bear on the judge's fitness for his position:

Men and women, indiscriminately, were deprived of their liberty without due process of law, were arrested without warrants and without cause, were compelled to bear witness against themselves, were convicted on the hearsay testimony of witnesses who did not appear in court, and in some instances were denied the right to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusations against them.

They were given ten days in jail for walking on the street, or for sitting in an automobile, or for mending an automobile tire, when not a shred of evidence of any kind was laid against them. What kind of judge is this? He is not fit to sit on a park bench, let alone the judicial bench.

Read the entire story and you will marvel that *The Golden Age* was so kindly and so restrained in its comments on the judicial conduct of this public official in the state of New Hague. Pardon this feeble effort at contempt of De Meza.

Now De Meza is on the carpet for committing criminal offenses in the year 1940 and after he had been specifically warned by a higher magistrate to desist from his crookedness. He is now particularly charged with unlawful acts involving two larcenies of large amounts, five atrocious assault and battery complaints, three attempted suicides, and one complaint for false swearing. These particular compoundings of felonies all took place between February 5, 1940, and June 10, 1940. Sooner or later the crooks all have to sweat. Manton did; now De Meza's turn comes.

### Two Clergymen Kill a Man

◆ At Cape May Court House, N.J., one clergyman handed a baseball bat to another clergyman and he killed a third man who allegedly had entered the house as an intruder. The whole story sounds a bit fishy. The only thing not in question is that a man was killed with a baseball bat in the hands of a "Reverend". When Jesus called the clergy of His day murderers He explained to them that they came into that position by inheritance; for their father, the Devil, is both a murderer and a liar, like his sons.—John 8:44.

### How Sermonia Lost Her \$100

◆ Sermonia Alsobrooks, 28, of 149 Oraton st., yesterday was standing near a store at 701 Broad st., waiting for a bus when a kindly looking stranger approached, and asked her if she knew a place where cheap lodging could be obtained, because he was new in the city.

Sermonia suggested such a place to him, and as he stood there thanking her, a woman came up and excitedly told him of having found a large sum of money.

In some manner the woman intimated she would need help and offered to cut the stranger in if he would prove his honesty by putting up money of his own. The stranger said that was fair enough and left to get some money.

The woman then decided to let Sermonia in on this affair, providing Sermonia also would put up a guarantee. Sermonia went across the street to the Howard Savings Institute and withdrew \$100.

She gave the money to the woman, who said: "You wait in the ten-cent store; I'll be back in a jiffy."

Sermonia told Detectives Lynch and McKernan she waited three hours and then became suspicious.—The Newark *Star-Ledger*.

### Four-legged Dog Was Ashamed

◆ A paper in Sioux City, Iowa, contains a picture of the "Reverend Father" Fassolla of St. Anthony's church blessing the hounds, at Northvale, N.J. The hounds, he expected, would be used to tear to pieces a frightened fox. In the picture one of the dogs was shown looking up at the gent in the lace overskirt, and slinking away as if ashamed of the whole beastly business. The title to the illustration was "Was his conscience heavy?" Why bring the matter of conscience into a mere racket?

### New Jersey's Youngest Prisoner

◆ Marital difficulties in New Jersey caused the break-up of a family, and the husband learned that his wife was about to start for the Pacific coast with his 2½-year-old son. That did not suit, and so he had the boy arrested. That made it necessary for his mother to come into court and explain what it was all about; and here is hoping that the couple made up. The youth was New Jersey's youngest prisoner, and the police said he seemed to enjoy the experience.



## Theocratic Convention Echoes

**T**HE Roman Catholic Hierarchy put the heat on Governor Bricker, of Ohio, and that is why the convention of Jehovah's witnesses was not held at the Columbus Fair Grounds as had been the case on three previous occasions. The good people of Detroit, and especially the business people, were glad to have them come, and police officials said they were the finest assembly ever in that city.

What occurred at Columbus as a reward to Governor Bricker is well set out in headlines of Columbus papers showing that the Fair there this year was mostly rain. Here are some of the expressions: "Rain Washes Out Feature of Harness Race Program"; "Rain Again Curtailed the Program of Harness Events at the Ohio State Fair Yesterday"; "Fair Will Wind Up Today; Program Marred by Rain"; "Governor's Day Marred by Rain"; "Last Day's Crowd Reduced by Rains"; etc. "The profit and loss figure is in red. The rains were the cause."

One of Jehovah's witnesses in Columbus sent the clippings, and along with them a note many will enjoy:

We got a big kick out of the fact that we have been having extremely dry weather for a long period but on the day the Fair opened the rains began and there was no let-up. Some days it rained six or eight times and if the Fair Board's hope would rise a little with a respite of sunshine, it would immediately be dulled with a hard downpour. The midway was drenched and the people were all bedraggled. The Fair lost much of their usual percentage on the midway concessions. The race track was a veritable mudhole. In fact, it was all a huge failure from start to finish.

The day that the Fair was over the sun came out brightly and we have had lovely weather ever since, without a bit of rain. A prominent Columbus businessman, of his own free will, without even a hint from us, said, "It looks like the day of retribution is not over." Many businessmen commented in the same vein. We had many a laugh.

### Now About Detroit

The first Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses was unquestionably foreseen and predetermined by the great Jehovah himself centuries ago. (Read Acts 15:18.) By His visible organization on earth it was planned months in advance, in the firm confidence that it was Jehovah's will that such a convention of His people be held, and that it would mark another forward step in the work committed to them.

Columbus, Ohio, suggested itself among other possible locations for the key convention. On many previous occasions conventions of these witnesses had been held there, and Columbus, as a city, is doubtless in a better position than most other cities to realize that the work of the witnesses is a good work. The people of Columbus had, in the past, received an extensive testimony that these witnesses are being used of God. But the hidden forces of iniquity were at work, and shortly before the convention great opposition throughout the country expressed itself against the inoffensive witnesses in mob violence, carried out through the supposedly patriotic (un-) American Legion. These outrages gave the religious and political leaders of Columbus and Ohio an excuse to deny the witnesses the use of the State Fair Grounds, previously contracted for, and to make it impossible for them to obtain any other suitable auditorium in that city.

So, though extensive preparations had been made, and much expense incurred, it was necessary at the last moment to move the convention site to another city. Detroit was considered. Here too, the enemy was at work, and the spacious Fair Grounds, which should properly have been made available to them as law-abiding Americans, were denied the witnesses. The Olympia, the next most suitable auditorium, was also refused them, and even the Masons, who in times past were considered to be intelligently alert as to the schemes of the Roman Catholic Cult, refused to grant the witnesses a place to assemble.

As a last resort the use of a series of connected halls was obtained. It was, in reality, not much more than a series of large garages, but they could be cleaned up, and so Convention Hall was engaged. Almost barnlike in bareness, it still offered considerable room, and would serve in the emergency. As one witness remarked, "Jesus our King was born in a stable, so it won't hurt us to meet in a barn." When it was cleaned up it wasn't bad at all. Cafeterias, book room and other facilities incident to a convention of Jehovah's witnesses were arranged, chairs placed, platform built—and at length all things were ready.

The first eager conventioners began to arrive several days in advance of the opening date and were glad to lend help in the work of preparation. The opening day found 17,000

present, the numbers swelling to 21,000 the next, and increasing to 45,000 on the last day.

There was a constant stream of conventioners going back and forth between the Convention Hall and the Eastern Star Temple, overflow hall, and naturally these attracted a great deal of attention and were a witness to the people of Detroit that Jehovah's witnesses were not engaged in an insignificant work.

## **A Convention Resolution**

### **MESSAGE OF HOPE**

TO ALL PERSONS OF GOOD WILL TOWARD ALMIGHTY GOD JEHOVAH, who love righteousness and who desire and pray that the will of God be done on the earth as in heaven, this message of hope is sent by Jehovah's witnesses and servants now in convention assembled.

The sole authority for this message is the Bible, which is God's Word of truth and man's only true guide.

The Devil and his associated unclean demons, acting by and through cruel dictators and religious giants now on the earth, all of whom practice religion, have gathered the nations to battle against THE THEOCRACY, the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus, the purpose being to destroy those who serve the Lord. That "battle of that great day of God Almighty" is about to begin, and will be the greatest tribulation ever known. (Revelation 16:13-16; Matthew 24:21; Jeremiah 25:33) For this reason we now see that "the wicked rule and the people mourn".—Proverbs 29:2.

All nations, and particularly those nations once called "Christian", have forgotten Jehovah God and have yielded to demons or false gods (Exodus 23:33), and concerning all such God says: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

Some will escape that terrible time of trouble by which the wrath of Almighty God will be expressed against all wickedness. But how?

At the present time Christ Jesus is gathering unto himself his "other sheep" (John 10:16), which gathered ones will form the GREAT MULTITUDE. (Revelation 7:9-15) Only persons of good will toward Jehovah God and His King will be thus gathered unto the Lord, none of whom are desired by Satan's representatives. Therefore to all such persons of good will toward Him Jehovah God says: "Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired: before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek [teachable] of the earth . . . ; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."—Zephaniah 2:1-3.

If you would find the way of escape to safety and to life everlasting you must act quickly by

declaring yourself for THE THEOCRACY and Christ Jesus, its King.

The book called *Religion* now released to the public will enable you to readily locate in the Bible the Scripture-proof texts showing you every step you must take to find the way to safety. Make haste before Armageddon breaks. Inform yourselves and find the way of escape to life and endless joy.

Those of the "great multitude" have the promise that they shall pass through Armageddon and be delivered, even as Noah and his family were saved from the flood; that after Armageddon the GREAT MULTITUDE will be granted the unspeakable privilege of carrying out the divine mandate to multiply and fill the earth with a perfect race of people. Such is your hope by and through Christ Jesus, and by the grace of Almighty God, "whose name alone is JEHOVAH."

The above Resolution was unanimously adopted at the Saturday afternoon session. The conventioners expressed themselves as wanting to have a share in the wide distribution of this Resolution. Since the convention millions of copies have been printed and are now being distributed. The recording of "Message of Hope" will soon be heard by millions of people. Throughout all of the United States and many other countries the Kingdom message continues to have a free course.

## **Concluding Announcement**

Following Judge Rutherford's closing remarks, the assistant chairman made the following reports:

Here, at the key city of the associated Theocratic conventions throughout the United States and the Hawaiian Islands, there is the largest attendance of Jehovah's witnesses and their companions that has ever been assembled. Convention Hall here in Detroit is filled and overflowing, as is true of the spacious hall located but two blocks away for overflow crowds. At these two places and in the trailer camp some twelve miles away in the northern suburbs of Detroit there is a total attendance of 45,000.

One of the most interesting and very inspiring features of the convention here is the trailer camp, which the Detroit newspapers have dubbed "Jehovah Village". This occupies acre after acre of a large farm, and contains thousands of inhabitants. The many hundreds of trailers, house-cars and other camping units which are located at the camp are arranged in orderly streets. The camp is spotlessly clean, wired for electricity and closely guarded twenty-four hours a day by alert men who are safeguarding "Jehovah Village" against threatened violence.

Hanging high near the speakers' platform is an immense painting showing persons of good will

CONSOLATION



Theocracy publishers at Ibadan, Nigeria, West Africa. Placards are in Yoruba.

from all nations fleeing from religion and the Devil's organization, and fleeing to The Theocratic Government. This is the embossed cover design of our new book *Religion*, of which Judge Rutherford has announced the release.

At the immersion service this morning gathered in the Convention Hall, sitting and standing beneath this painting were those who might have been subjects of the painting itself, and which are proof of the coming of the "great multitude". At the immersion service here in Detroit, as a symbol of their consecration to do the will of the great THEOCRAT and serve THE THEOCRACY, 688 men and 955 women were immersed. Total, 1,643.

Detroit has been the scene of intensive witnessing, not only in the field from house to house, but with information marches and magazine work on the streets. Featured in all the field activities has been the distribution of the new booklet *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*, which has not been distributed here in Detroit prior to the convention. The convention has not been without the arrests of and assaults upon field publishers. In one instance a Catholic priest ripped the placard from a sister who was in the service.

The reports from all convention points indicate excellent reception of all the programs that have been tied in by wire from Detroit and the attendance totals of the joint conventions exceed all expectations.

### Atlanta, Georgia

In a family where the truth has had a place for years was a youth who only recently took deep interest. He lived remote from a company in Alabama. He subscribed for both *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, and from these

he learned of the Montgomery convention. With some difficulty he got together money to go and return and, arriving at Montgomery, made inquiry at the Municipal Auditorium of the officials in charge. He was told that a kid like him was on the wrong track and that the witnesses were "bad people"; he had better go home at once; they had had to cancel the convention. But the lad persisted and found a colored man who said he knew a man half-crazy on Bible matters who opposed every religion except his own. In time the boy found Ivey Regon. Witness Regon gave the boy his place in a car going to Atlanta convention, and the boy discerned that the providence of Jehovah was with him, prospering his journey to his much-desired goal, a convention of Jehovah's people.

The *Atlanta Constitution*, rising above the mean level of *Life* and the *Saturday Evening Post*, had the following on its front page, July 25:

### FLAG DISPLAYED AS WITNESSES CONVENE HERE

RELIGIOUS GROUP MEETS PEACEFULLY  
DESPITE MANY PROTESTS

By Willard Cope.

An earnestness and friendliness remindful of country camp meetin's of long ago held the city auditorium yesterday in a gentle but persuasive spell.

Jehovah's Witnesses, a religious group that believes strongly in the individual and his destiny and that the actual reign of the Deity upon the earth is soon to begin, opened its first theocratic

convention of southern workers, representatives and members to which "all people of good will" also were invited—to last through Sunday.

In the background were (1) the grim assurance of police protection against interference with their sessions or radio lines of communication, and (2) something of a wave of protest to city authorities by various persons who objected to Witnesses' belief that Old Glory should be respected scrupulously, but not saluted.

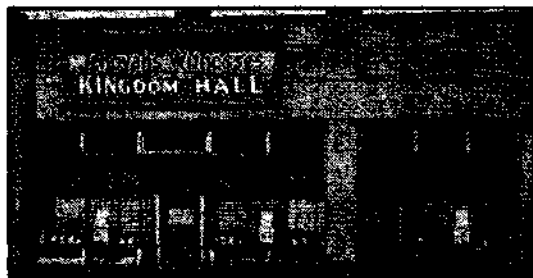
The convention had been arranged with some little doubt—which proved unjustified. At one time, two months ago, its tentative engagement of the auditorium had been canceled at the instigation of Mayor Hartsfield, but pressure from religious groups overcame this. Yesterday morning the local convention "servant," or manager, H. L. Rogers, of Atlanta, expressed fears that enemies might interfere with telephone connections bringing in the radio addresses. Police Chief Hornsby went to the auditorium, reassured him and stationed a guard of four policemen.

### 32 SESSIONS AT ONCE

It was one of 32 such sessions put under way simultaneously throughout the country, and it represented that vast region east of the Mississippi and south of the Ohio, save a district about Tampa which held its own gathering. All were addressed by radio by their national "servant," N. H. Knorr, and their national president, Judge J. F. Rutherford, from the "key" convention city, Detroit.

Few more agreeable gatherings ever have been assembled here. Every delegate, every aged man and active woman, smiled pleasantly, chatted easily, dealt in obvious kindness of feeling with every other. There was a surprising number of small children, who played about during intermissions but sat quietly enough, and with an air of real interest, during the actual proceedings.

A certain forthright attitude of the Witnesses was responsible for these misgivings. They do not believe in any form of idolatry, and consider saluting the flag idolatrous. From this has proceeded much trouble from touchy folk in this country and in Canada.



On Main street, North Akron, Ohio. Visitors often express surprise, saying, "Why, we were told you had been put out of Akron."



A Theocracy publisher in British Guiana

### FLAG RESPECTED

A large American flag mounted on the platform was treated with the utmost respect.

"We believe we have done more to advance Americanism in the past three troubled years than has any other group," Rogers told a Constitution reporter. "We have fought through the courts to establish firmly those civil rights which are the very foundation stones of Americanism."

A few persons telephoned protests to the mayor's office, but the auditorium was wholly peaceful.

### PUBLISHING SOCIETY

Characteristic of the attitude of this group, which its officials defined as neither cult nor sect, but a publishing organization—otherwise the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society—was this declaration of G. C. Powell, of Atlanta, convention chairman:

"The Kingdom that Christian people of the world have looked forward to so long is at hand.

"It is a government on the earth, uniting all the people, and will last forever."

### Boston, Massachusetts

Eva Foster, from Connecticut, got the name of the police officer who took her to the station for questioning, as a back-call name, and was able to give a good witness to seven other police officers while she was waiting in the guard

CONSOLATION



overnight rather than leave him in jail. Returning with the boy in the morning, the court official commented that he "was as fine a boy as I have ever seen and I'd like to have a dozen like him". In Juvenile Court, however, the boy was judged a delinquent by the presiding justice.

Advising the other publisher to "render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's", Judge Frank Tomasell fined him \$10 for violating a city ordinance in displaying a sign without a permit. The fine was appealed and bonds of \$25 were furnished.

Aroused over the court verdict on the placards, a Boston woman who has been active in religious and political organizations felt impelled to come to the convention headquarters to express her indignation. She informed the convention servant that for ten years she has worn placards up and down Tremont street, one of the busiest of the business thoroughfares in Boston. She has also put out both religious and political literature, she added, and she has never been arrested.

"It won't be long before I'll be with you," she said in parting, "and many others from religious organizations will be with you, too."

One woman was standing on the sidewalk near the Hotel Statler with a supply of handbills and literature when a large Packard car drove up beside her. Beckoning to her the driver asked for 25 of the *Fifth Column* booklets. "It's the best thing ever written," he said. "I'm going down to the Cape for my vacation and I want to give them to some of my friends."

### Great Falls, Montana

Herewith, a letter by a public-spirited, liberty-loving man, one of the finest things of the kind ever written. Oddly, it was claimed that some of this man's comrades were in the

Theocratic magazine publisher, Fairhope, Alabama room. The officer is taking his vacation in Hartford and while he is there, he said, he would like to hear the phonograph and learn more about the work.

In attempting to co-operate with Boston police in the street advertising work, the convention chairman agreed to have the placards displayed in sections of the city outside of the business area. He was told by police that that arrangement would be entirely satisfactory. However, when the workers were assigned to other sections, two more were arrested, one the 13-year-old son of the convention chairman. Although on the previous day all of the juvenile cases as well as the handbill charges against the adults had been dismissed in court, police insisted on holding the boy and a publisher of Braintree, Mass., on charges of distributing handbills and displaying placards.

When informed of his son's arrest the chairman refused to sign the necessary papers for his release until the court session the next day, on the grounds that the police were defying the decision of the Supreme Court and were, therefore, acting as Fascists by taking the law in their own hands. The clerk of the Juvenile Court was so impressed with the boy's demeanor that he took him to a foster home



Theocracy publishers at Taunggyi, South Shan State, Burma

groups that thrust Jehovah's witnesses out of Great Falls to other places.

**THE POLICY OF THE HOME DEFENSE COUNCIL  
ON THE SUBJECT OF RELIGIOUS FREEDOM**

With especial reference to the claim of Jehovah's witnesses that they are forbidden on religious grounds to salute the Flag of the United States of America, especially under compulsion.

By Calvin Grant, Adjutant

The Home Defense Council does not concern itself with the exercise of the Constitutional rights of free speech and freedom of worship, except to defend those rights to the utmost. A man may refuse to salute the flag of the United States of America, in peace times, on the grounds that his religion forbids him to pay homage to a flag, and be entirely within his constitutional right of free worship. On the other hand, if he should refuse to salute the flag of the United States of America, and at the same time pay tribute to a foreign flag, he would be manifesting subservience to a foreign power, and would not, in the eyes of the Home Defense Council, be a desirable citizen or a desirable person to allow at liberty in this country, and the Council would be in duty bound to investigate him thoroughly, and if he were found positively to be working for the overthrow of the American Government in favor of a foreign power, the Council would be bound to place such evidence before the proper authorities for final disposition.

Jehovah's Witnesses have been adamant in their refusal to salute the Flag of the United States of America. They class the flag—all flags—as “graven images”, the worship of which is specifically forbidden by the Ten Commandments. They have been willing to face prison terms and physical assault rather than deny their right to religious freedom. They have let themselves be made martyrs to their faith, even as the early Christians did, rather than repudiate their faith. The Home Defense Council, while not agreeing with their claim, honors them for their fortitude in defending their belief, and stands ready to defend their right of free worship with every man at its command.

Christianity is the bulwark of Democracy. Only in a democracy such as this, where each man is assured the right, under our supreme law, to worship his God in the way he himself thinks right and proper, could a group like Jehovah's witnesses thrive and exist. In such a democracy, every faith and every creed finds security under our supreme law. Poor indeed would be the spirit of any church that would not defend the law that lets it live. The refusal to make external manifestations, especially under compulsion, does not in any way imply a lack of respect for the law or the symbols of law. So long as they do not desecrate the flag, they have every right not to pay external homage to it. If, on the other hand, they were to actually desecrate the flag, which they have never done, they would be properly considered enemies of Democracy. Un-

til they perform such a desecration, they have every right, under the Constitution of the United States of America, to express their feelings on religious matters without interference from those who do not agree.

The assault on free American citizens, exercising their God-given and Constitution-guaranteed right to speak freely on a religious subject, as it has been recently committed, is to be deplored. The Home Defense Council will do all within its power to prevent such an occurrence in Great Falls, and if the City Council should give its consent to the use of the Civic Center for the convention of Jehovah's Witnesses, the Defense Council is at the disposal of the authorities for the preservation of law and order.

Signed by Calvin Grant  
Adjutant, Home Defense Council  
Great Falls, Montana

(This council is made up of disabled war veterans)

**From Seattle Reporters' Notebooks**

A blind man at the Seattle convention goes from door to door with his sister, carrying the phonograph for her and thus helping in the Kingdom work. In this way he puts in 25 to 47 hours a month. His declaration at Seattle was, “This is the most wonderful convention that I have ever attended.”

The cafeteria was most generous in the matter of food, and provided a happy place where new friendships could be formed, as well as old ones renewed. Beautiful flowers and green branches native to this region decorated the dining-tables, the stage, the lobby, and every department in the building.

In this cool and comfortable setting the Lord's people rejoiced to receive further instruction from His hand, and further blessings in the way of new equipment. The new book, *Religion*, was received with great joy in the spirit of Psalm 2:4. The vertical-type phonograph brought down the house. It was contributed for, and retained in this area, in order to continue the demonstration which began on the platform, and to acquaint the publishers with its use during the next two months.

All of the necessary work for this convention—professional, office-work, labor, etc.—was done by Jehovah's witnesses themselves, in a smoothly-running, efficient manner which expedited the Lord's business—the real business for which this convention was held. There was no handicap whatsoever by the fact that we had been refused co-operation by the Seattle Chamber of Commerce, the Civic Auditorium management, the City Council of the City of Seattle, the Board of Regents of the Univer-

CONSOLATION



sity of the State of Washington, the Young Men's Christian Association, and the City Parks and Planning Commission. Even the Seattle newspapers remained silent. But ten of Jehovah's witnesses wore badges bearing the words "J W PRESS". This being the first Theocratic convention, these badges proclaimed the fact that there is in the earth a righteous Press as contrasted with the "propaganda sheets".

Over against the letters of refusal which we have in our files from the above-mentioned organizations we present this account of the successful and peaceable assembly of four thousand order-loving people who gave witness to the great Theocrat and to His Government by the following means:

3,000 special invitation letters to people of good will.

125,000 handbills No. 2.

100 "Remedy" phonograph records, repeatedly used.

100 large billboards along the main highways.

2,000 window posters.

Many stencil signs on automobiles and trucks.

500 silk-screen banners on autos, homes, tree trunks, etc.

750 information placards, used over and over again.

Sound-cars.

The "Jehu"—sound-boat of Seattle.

A billboard float, pulled more than 1,000 miles through the city streets.

4,765 meals served in the cafeteria, where "publishers" waited on "publishers", and all were servants of the Lord.

175 patients treated in the emergency hospital which was operated under the Theocratic jurisdiction.

Evil visitors were closely watched for one hour by a Seattle city police officer, a dozen or more big, heavy ushers, and others.

As the publisher taking care of the traffic by the convention building talked to the policeman on duty he presented him with a *Fifth Column* booklet.

Next day, when asked how he liked the booklet, the policeman replied, "Say, that's great stuff. I told my wife we ought to have some of those books, and she said we had several that she had bought from time to time but I'd never read them; but I will now."

The booklet also stirred the man's interest enough that he sat in to hear the lecture and

expressed after it was over: "I've always wanted to hear Rutherford, and now I've heard him. I think he's great. I would like to see a city turned over to you people to govern. It would sure be a joy to live in a nation of people who think as you do."

Many large signs were erected on private lands along the main highways leading into Seattle, advertising the local convention. These signs seemed to be a target for the enemy. Some were torn down as many as three times after patient hands had repaired the damage. Black paint had been smeared over some. But little do they understand the zeal that will put up 115 such large signs and 389 smaller ones, and that will return and put them up the second and third time if necessary.

One publisher in the information march handed a folder to a policeman, asking if he had read any of our literature. He replied that he had read quite a lot. When the new booklet was offered him he said he would like to read it, and stepped into a doorway and slipped it into his pocket.

The witness assigned to co-operate with the Seattle police re our Seattle convention reports that they treated him like a prince. The police chief's sergeant was sent to arrange protection. All parking restrictions were removed during the time of the convention for all of the witnesses having cars with signs on them. Four police were promised for duty each day at the convention hall, and twenty on Sunday, to help handle the crowd.

An information marcher was called to the curb by a man who said, "If you had 'Christianity' instead of 'Religion is a World Remedy' on that sign it would be O.K." The witness pointed out that it did not say "Religion is a World Remedy", but "Religion as a World Remedy" and if he came to hear the speaker he would find out that it was not a world remedy. The man agreed to be there, after taking a handbill.

A businessman from New York had heard about us, and considered it a shame we were persecuted. "My opinion is, you are the only ones who appreciate the principles for which the flag stands." We showed him the *Fifth Column* booklet about investigating Catholic Action. He contributed for the booklet.

### **Spokane, Washington**

Two women and two children started to walk 170 miles from Wenatchee to the convention. The women walked three miles, the

children none. They had been taken to see the Grand Coulee Dam and given free dinners besides.

The Lord provided marvelous help in the cafeteria. The story is too long to tell. Exceptional talent was provided at the last minute to fill urgent needs. In a rush, owing to change of time, 800 people were fed in 55 minutes.

The building owner was threatened, but fearless and kindly.

### ***Sidelights on the Convention at St. Paul***

In an information march one publisher was asked, "What are you doing with all those canes down at the convention?" Her reply was, "Those are to keep the wolves away from the sheep."

The lecture was widely advertised, however, by publishers of The Theocracy. Advertising by information marches was the method of witnessing used by the greatest number of publishers at the convention. The advertising placards were displayed by zealous ambassadors of The Theocracy at all times of the day throughout the business sections of St. Paul, Minneapolis, and surrounding towns.

A major difficulty in arranging the local convention program arose when the two Canadian witnesses assigned as speakers at St. Paul found it impossible to get across the border. However, zone servants from neighboring zones were assigned parts in the program almost at the last minute, and through their willing co-operation Jehovah provided the means of carrying through the full program in unity with other branches of the Theocratic convention.

The successful consummation of this convention, in the face of the seemingly insurmountable obstacles which the Devil put in the way from the beginning, is evidence of the supreme power and guiding hand of Jehovah over His people. All attending the convention agreed with Judge Rutherford: "The best ever."

A publisher in Wisconsin, poor in this world's goods, saw no way to attend the Theocratic convention. After the convention was under way he was offered transportation with a family who were coming for Saturday and Sunday. His wife is violently opposed to the truth, and when she learned of his plans she struck him with a heavy object, badly injuring his hand. Then she called the sheriff and wanted to have her husband arrested. The sheriff took the witness in his car,

and as soon as they were away from the house he said, "Now where is it you want to go? I know you are a good man, and I don't want you in jail." So the sheriff took him to the home of the other publisher, whence they left for St. Paul early the next morning. So while his wife thought he was languishing in jail, he was enjoying the field service and meetings of the Theocratic convention.

### ***Jehovah's witnesses at Dunkerque***

◆ A witness called at a home in London and a soldier came to the door. Upon presenting the testimony card and asking if he would like to hear the Bible message from her phonograph, he immediately asked if it was anything to do with the people he had recently met with at Dunkerque. The witness said that she didn't know, but that it was a work carried on by Jehovah's witnesses. The soldier immediately showed great interest and told of his experiences at Dunkerque. He had recently returned from France and related the terrible experiences on the beach as the soldiers and civilians were being evacuated.

He said, "We were all gathered on the shore and the Nazi bombers were over. We had to dig ourselves in on the sand, and near by was a small group of refugees who were doing the same; but as soon as the bombers passed over, this small group came up from their shelter and played over records to the soldiers and others gathered there awaiting the boats to take them to England.

"Time and again they came forward from their hole in the sands and moved amongst the others, playing their records and comforting the others."

This soldier said, "I'll never forget the incident; they were marvelous in the courage they displayed and the wonderful help they gave to the children. Scores were gathered there, and all in great fear of the bombers that were coming over time and again, and with each lull in the bombing these good people moved amongst the others and rendered real practical aid, especially to the children. If those books have anything to do with that, I want some. Their courage and help to the others was an inspiration."

Amongst the many refugees it is known that there were several of Jehovah's witnesses, and the incident related above tells of the effect their faithful work and courage had upon one who witnessed it. There can be no doubt about who they were.—London Office.

## Just Received from Britain

### Manchester Convention

◆ The Theocratic Convention at Manchester this past week-end was undoubtedly the greatest convention of Jehovah's people in this land. In spite of the worst week of air raids and bombardments, not only in Manchester, but in many sections of the country, Jehovah miraculously arranged for 3,500 of His ambassadors to assemble at the Free Trade Hall, Manchester. It was a week-end of Theocratic instruction for every publisher. Brother Rutherford's greatest speech, "Religion as a World Remedy," was the high light of the convention. Four thousand attended this public meeting, filling the lesser hall, the foyers, and packing out the main hall. Brother Rutherford's warm personal remarks at the conclusion of the lecture stirred the hearts of Jehovah's servants in Manchester as fully as it must have the brethren assembled at Detroit. The large audience in Manchester enthusiastically joined in the numerous applause throughout this great lecture. Members of the national press were present and flash photos were taken by press photographers of this largest assembly of Christians ever assembled together since the beginning of the war. It was indeed astounding to the public that so many people had the courage to assemble in such a large meeting, considering that bombs had destroyed neighboring buildings near to the hall in the raids the night before. But this was a demonstration of the confidence Jehovah's people have in their Refuge, the Great Rock, Jehovah.

Another remarkable fact of this great convention was the attendance of a thousand full-time workers of The Theocracy. This consisted of more than nine hundred pioneers, most of the zone servants, and full-time servants of the Bethel family and Kingdom farms. What a zealous and joyous band of Theocratic fighters there assembled to the praise of the Most High God, and His King Christ Jesus!

To this most zealous convention assembly Brother Rutherford sent the following cablegram which arrived from New York Sunday evening:

Theocratic conventioners, rejoice. Children of light, you are proclaiming the only hope for humanity. The King leads you. Help all of good will. Fascism and religion shall perish. Righteousness shall triumph. American brethren love you.

J. F. RUTHERFORD.

The brethren from Ireland who were prevented from attending because of restrictions sent the following telegram:

Theocratic publishers in Ireland send greetings. With you in spirit today.

Another high point of the convention was the great street witnessing demonstration with the *Watchtower* magazine on Saturday evening. Nearly a thousand brethren with their magazine bags covered the entire business district of Manchester in a marvelous demonstration to The Theocracy. The field report for the convention records 2,843 publishers in the field, placing 2,026 bound books, 13,395 booklets, 2,020 magazines, and sound attendance of 1,230. There were 249 immersed.

We all thank Jehovah with our whole heart for the many blessings of this great convention and for the demonstration of His preservation.

### Edinburgh Convention

◆ The next convention on schedule is the Edinburgh convention to be held from September 13 to Sunday, September 15. All the brethren in Scotland and northern England are expected to attend to share in the same blessings as those of Manchester.

### Consolation

◆ The Kingdom truth is now made plain to all who love Jehovah's name. It warns good people to awake and choose the righteous way to take. And soon the light of Kingdom day will clear the age-old lies away. The testimony now goes forth to advertise the King of earth, whose righteous reign is near to bless a stricken world with peace and rest. Let all on God's side take their stand, because His kingdom is at hand. The prayer the Lord taught men to pray has its fulfillment in this day. The time of trouble soon will cease and leave behind a song of peace. And this is tidings of good cheer because Jehovah's King is here.—S. M. Hackett, Missouri.

### United States Becoming Civilized

◆ Just as the rest of the world lapses into savagery the United States gives indications of becoming civilized. It had only three lynchings in the entire year of 1939. In the year 1935 there were twenty lynchings, and they used to run into the hundreds. But what about recent assaults on Jehovah's witnesses?

## The Press

### "In the Day of Judgment"

◆ Anne O'Hare McCormick, one of the best-posted persons in the world, because constantly passing to and fro throughout Europe and America, and conferring with the most important personages in all lands she visits, recently had an article in the *New York Times* which bore the significant headline "America's Responsibility in the Day of Judgment". Whether Miss McCormick sensed the full import of the situation or not, America and the whole world is right now, not in the future, in the day of judgment foretold in Holy Writ. The sheep are being separated from the goats: the one for eternal life, through and beyond Armageddon; the others, for their just reward because they remain actively or passively on the side of the Devil. The way Miss McCormick states the matter follows:

In the first fresh glimpse of America after Europe, one is a little appalled by the thought that in the day of judgment the United States, by its very curiosity, its access to information, its blood relationship to the Old World and its predominance in the new, is burdened with a terrible charge. In the day of judgment it possesses more of the material for judgment than any other people.

### Protest Against an Unfair Press

◆ Not as a representative of Jehovah's witnesses, but as a resident of Houston, Texas, and since I am 73 years of age, born and reared in the U. S. A., lived in Texas thirty-two years, in Houston seven years, never been in jail, insane asylum or poorhouse, and have read the WATCHTOWER literature regularly for thirty years, I wonder if I might be eligible to comment on what I consider a contemptible outrage being perpetrated against Jehovah's witnesses and all people of good will by the newspapers of Texas, or by many of them at least.

Surely every newspaper editor knows that religion means "a form of worship" of some kind of a god, and there are many gods now as there were in Jesus' day, hence many religions, most of them not pretending to be Christian.

Jehovah's witnesses are Christian. They are the only class of people on earth who are consistently 'preaching good tidings to the meek, proclaiming the acceptable year of the Lord, binding up the brokenhearted, giving the oil of joy for mourning, the spirit of praise for

heaviness'; read it, Isaiah 61:1-4. Then why should they be sneeringly referred to as "some pacifist religious sect"?

I know personally several hundred of Jehovah's witnesses in Texas and other states and I say that they have the most love for the people of this country of any class living anywhere. They are strictly in harmony with and loyal to the principles represented by the United States flag, but they do not believe in mob-violence or in forcing people to do things distasteful to themselves, especially if such should be in violation of the Christian belief of such person. Read Exodus 20:4, 5. The most recent draft laws of this nation, and for ages past, recognize the rights of conscientious objectors.

I say that mob-promoters should be jailed, tried in the courts, and executed if found guilty. I believe that the U. S. Government is the best human government ever organized, but if editors and religious leaders continue encouraging Hitler methods, mobbing of Christians, it may soon be hard for fair-minded people to love this new brand of freedom. Are mob advocates loyal to this government?—W. S. Dunbar, 4008 Navigation boulevard, in the *Houston Press*.

[In a personal note to *Consolation* Mr. Dunbar, a businessman who is courageously standing by Jehovah's witnesses, reports that a yellow-hearted knave in the police department came behind two witnesses with an orange-colored paper imprinted with the swastika, demanding to know, "Which of you dropped this?" When his intended victims, of whom Dunbar was one, called the malefactor down he threatened assault and detention, but was not big enough in the department to get away with his threat. There is nothing else on earth as yellow as a yellow cop.—Ed.]

### Clamoring for War

◆ Quite rapidly the American press becomes more and more belligerent. One of the most significant and pointed editorials on this subject was in the *New York Herald Tribune* of May 18, 1940, which made the statement below:

It is quite probable that the least costly solution, in both life and welfare, would be to declare war on Germany at once—to help defend, in other words, the line which the Allies are now holding at such sacrifice. That would have a tremendous effect on both sides of the front and perhaps a decisive effect on Italy.

## Michigan and Wisconsin

### Indians Losing Their Art

◆ The State of Michigan has awakened to the fact that the 6,000 Indians of the state have been losing their art of making birch-bark novelties, leggings, pocketbooks, belts, gloves, headdresses, necklaces, moccasins, bows, arrows, and other things in which their ancestors were adepts. The younger generation does not know how to make these things, and the older generation does not know how to market them at a fair price. The state, at the last moment, is now rectifying this matter by having the grandparents teach the young people their arts and the state itself is trying to help these same young people by showing them how to dispose of their handiwork in such a way as to realize a fair return for their labor.

### Lumber Mills Closing Down

◆ The lumber kings of northern Michigan and northern Wisconsin persist in removing everything from the face of the earth wherever they chance to have logging operations. Scientific selection of timber to be cut, and replacement of that which is cut, would be just as profitable, but would require the use of brains; and lumbermen, like other people, strenu-

ously resist anything that would cause them to use their gray matter. As a result many mills are closing down for good.

### Forty Russian Engineers Expelled

◆ Forty Russian engineers and eleven interpreters were expelled from the Ford Motor Company's plant for being too inquisitive and backing their inquisitiveness by bribes. One plant official received an offer from the Russians of \$1,200 per month if he would deliver certain valuable information not yet offered to the public. Bribery is certainly a statutory offense, and the lawbreakers in this case should be jailed. In Russia itself they would be put to death.

### Inured to Cold

◆ Stanley Flanigan, 60 years of age, was jailed at Ironwood, Michigan, for sleeping out of doors with the temperature at 25 degrees below zero. When arrested he was sleeping by an open fire, clad in cotton underwear, three pairs of woolen trousers, two wool shirts, two mackinaw jackets, a cap and lumberjack, and insisted that he was perfectly comfortable and had not slept under a roof in forty years.

---

## Hear them! and read them!

You can now hear Judge Rutherford's lectures given at the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Detroit, Mich., right in your own home, without any obligation whatsoever. Not only were the talks on "Religion as a World Remedy" and "Times and Seasons" simultaneously recorded as given, but they are also published in his new booklet, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*.

These two speeches, heard by nearly 80,000 persons during the Theocratic Convention, will thrill the heart of every man, woman and child who is looking for a government that will insure peace and happiness. All you have to do to hear these stirring lectures by Judge Rutherford is to fill out

the coupon below and send it to WATCHTOWER. One of Jehovah's witnesses will be glad for the opportunity to thus aid you in learning of God's Theocratic government.

Possibly it is not convenient for you to hear these recordings now; and if that's the case, don't let that stop you from having such important facts within your reach. Use the other coupon and send for a copy of these speeches in the booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy*. You may have a single copy for 5c or may obtain it with the special offer mentioned on the next page. But, at any rate, hear or read "Religion as a World Remedy" and "Times and Seasons" at your earliest convenience.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

I have enclosed a 5c contribution for one copy of *Conspiracy Against Democracy*, containing Judge Rutherford's latest lectures. Please use the remittance to print more booklets.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

OCTOBER 16, 1940

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

It is my desire to hear Judge Rutherford's lectures on "Religion as a World Remedy" and "Times and Seasons". Please have one of Jehovah's witnesses reproduce these lectures in my home, without obligation.

Name .....

Street .....

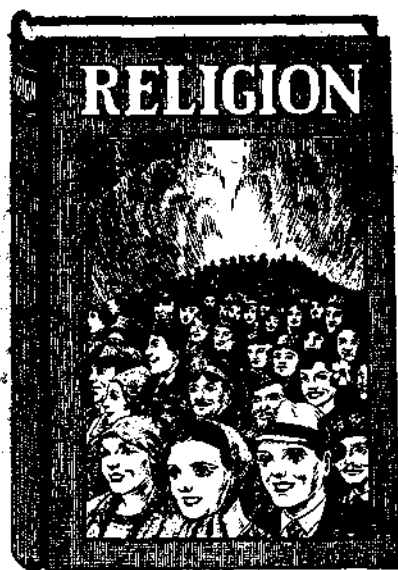
City ..... State .....

# "CHALLENGE" TESTIMONY PERIOD

October 1-31

featuring

## and "Conspiracy Against Democracy"



Have you, like thousands of others, been closely observing the trend of events? If you have, can't you see that the entire earth is out of course and, instead of conditions getting better, they continue to grow worse? You ask, "What can be done about such a setup?" Being pointed to a way in which you can do something about it, no doubt you will be glad for the opportunity to help.

### The "Challenge Testimony Period"

embracing every day in October, has been specially set aside for the purpose of enlightening people concerning the present hour; and it is your privilege to have a share in this. Jehovah's witnesses are doing all they can to bring this timely message to those who wish to learn. Within the pages of the latest book, *RELIGION*, and the booklet *CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY*, Judge Rutherford's latest two writings, are found vital truths which every honest person should read.

You may have both of these on a 25c contribution.

It is these two publications that are being featured during the "Challenge Testimony Period" throughout the earth. Having a sincere desire to help your fellow men, you will enjoy sharing in this witness with Jehovah's witnesses. Any of them in your community will be glad to help you get started; or if you know of none in your vicinity, just fill out the coupon below and send it to

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

- ☐ For my enclosed contribution of 25c please send me Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Religion*, and latest booklet, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*.
- ☐ Please put me in touch with Jehovah's witnesses in this community, and send me all necessary information, so that I may share in God's Kingdom work.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

The Business of Inciting Riots (Part 1)	3
Beards Are Out of Style	4
Refugees from Germany	4
Persecutions in Canada	5
Lawless American Police	6
"Running People out of Town"	7
Self-Defense Is Self-Defense	8
Is This Germany or America?	9
Above the War the Peace of Religions (!)	11
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Ambassadors to Religions	12
"That Clumsy System of Frustration"	12
No Compassion to Be Shown	14
Kingdom News	
Time of Darkness — Isaiah 60:2	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The Only Hope	17
New York State	19
British Comment	
Convention of Jehovah's witnesses	20
Wasting Food	21
Air Battle over Kingdom Farms	22
An Important Letter to	
the Department of Justice	24
Neutrality	28
Declarations	28
Selective Draft	28
Ordination of Ministers	30
Ohio and Kentucky	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,  
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Not What He Thought

At a Washington dinner it was the lot of a pretty little lady to be taken into dinner by an eminent bachelor judge, who was forever worrying about his health.

She managed to keep him entertained until the dessert arrived, when suddenly he laid down his knife and fork and muttered anxiously:

"Madame, I fear I must ask you to excuse me. What I have been fearing has happened. I have suddenly developed a severe attack of paralysis of the lower limbs."

"Oh, please don't distress yourself!" exclaimed the lady. "It was my leg you were pinching, not your own!"—*Labor*.

## Not Starting Now!

◆ Sandy McPherson was traveling to Glasgow, and on the way he felt thirsty, so he took out a bottle and drew the cork. Just as he was about to take a taste a fellow passenger in clerical garb addressed him:

"Excuse me, sir, but I am sixty-five years of age, and I have never tasted a drop of whisky."

"Dinna worry yersel'," said Sandy, "you're no' gaun tae start noo."

## How Much Down?

One day when Grace was called into her mother's room to see a baby brother who had just arrived, she exclaimed, "Why, where did he come from?"

"The doctor brought him in," replied the father.

"Oh, I didn't know he was the agent for babies," responded Grace. "What did you have to pay down?"

## That's So; What Is It?

My small son, for an imaginary reason, ran away from me. I said, "The wicked flee when no man pursueth." He stopped and asked, "What's a wicked flea?" There doesn't seem to be any answer.—A. Griffiths, England.

## Twelve Non Compos Mentis

Judge: What possible excuse can you give for acquitting the defendant?

Foreman of Jury: Insanity, your honor.

Judge: What! all twelve of you?

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 30, 1940

Number 551

## The Business of Inciting Riots

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

THE clergy do sometimes come out into the open in their incitement of riots against Christians, but they usually prefer to work through lawless officers of the law or through the newspapers. In Germany, this business is entrusted to Josef Goebbels, one of the world's master liars.

Anything that will aid the joint cause of Pacelli and Hitler in America is a big help to the totalitarian curse that is overrunning the United States. It is admitted by both Hitler and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, for which he works, that in all the earth there is not an organization as opposed to their devilish plans as is that of Jehovah's witnesses. All the literature of the witnesses shows it. The imprisonment of all of them in Germany shows it. And the riots in the United States, always at the instigation of the Hierarchy, show it.

*Life* magazine is entitled to first place in the United States as a help to Pacelli and Hitler. The methods it pursues are efficient and clever. It desires to be of all possible aid to the worst cause on earth; and perceiving that Jehovah's witnesses are being persecuted by the Pacelli-Hitler clique, it desires to aid in that persecution and to share in the anticipated rewards. Stanley High, in the *Saturday Evening Post*, is entitled to second place in this category of infamy and may receive some attention in a subsequent issue.

In *Life*, August 12 issue, are two pages of pictures and comments carefully put together in such a way as to encourage resentment and hostility on the part of purchasers of the magazine. To start with, there is a flaming headline "Jehovah's Witnesses, Who Refuse to Salute U. S. Flag, Hold Their National Convention". There is no hint here that they refuse to salute Hitler's flag or any other flag, or that their one and only reason is reverence for the commandment of Almighty God, i.e., the second commandment, Exodus 20:4, 5,

which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has conveniently omitted from the ten commandments altogether. (See *Consolation* No. 480.)

Then follow the pictures intended to encourage riot. The headline "Mob Beat Up Witnesses as 'Fifth Columnists'" is to encourage more mobs to beat up more witnesses, and to shield their comrades, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their friend, Adolph Hitler. No so long ago *Life* pictured him as a lover of children. He must be, having, by now, caused the death of myriads of them.

The first picture here bears the title, "At Litchfield, Illinois, their cars were destroyed and Witnesses were barely saved from an irate mob." The object of that legend is to encourage more mobs to get irate and destroy more cars, and thus more fully shield the agents of Pacelli and Hitler in seizing America.

Next is a picture several years old, but useful to *Life* in the accursed cause to which it is devoted. It is entitled "At Monessen, Pa., their flagless school was closed and Witnesses were crowded into a small jail". The object, of course, is to bring in one more poke about this new and singular "patriotism", limited to outward and forced salutes and inward conspiracy respecting all the flag stands for. Also, there is the hope that the picture may land others in jail.

Below that is a picture entitled "At Rockville, Md., witness meetinghouse was wrecked by mob that demanded they salute the flag". Nothing said of the fact that the riot was first threatened by the chief of police, and was then led in person by two of his subordinates, and finally was endorsed by the clergy of the community, who are still, under difficulty, trying to work the old "torture" and "purgatory" rackets. The picture shows the reverent sign "Jehovah Is Our God" (a Scriptural expression—Psalms 90:17; 99:8; 106:47; 113:5; 122:9) torn into three pieces. A

hint to other mobs as to what to do to the name of Jehovah.

The fourth picture is entitled "At Kennebunk, Me., meetinghouse was raided, set afire on charge that witnesses shot two men". Nothing said of the fact that the raid was threatened and protection asked in vain of both the police and the governor; nor that the house had previously been stoned; nor that the night of the raid seven cars had threateningly patrolled the neighborhood; nor that the car that stopped at 2:30 in the morning was loaded with stones, and that the buckshot was fired in self-defense. *Life's* object is to get more meetinghouses raided.

Fifth picture is of Judge Rutherford's noble and kindly face. Beneath it *Life* was mean enough to put the word "Judge" in quotes. To please Pacelli and Hitler this was really necessary. That is the way the Roman sect wanted it done.

Even more offensive than the titles to the pictures are the provocative statements, which in forty lines of type managed to put in more than twenty abusive expressions, the object of every one of which was to get more religionists out as rioters. It was a fine piece of work for the Devil, and anybody admiring the Devil would be hard put to it to see how *Life* could have done a better job for him, for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, or for Hitler. In other words, these two pages of pictures were designed to do all possible to get the witnesses in bad with the public, and to keep right on with the riots.

### **Beards Are Out of Style**

Everybody knows that beards are out of style, and so the Hierarchy's newshounds find pleasure in using so small an item as this to try to bring reproach upon God's people. Thus, in the Chicago *Herald-American*, Elgar Brown begins a lengthy article about Jehovah's witnesses with this sentence: "Twenty women and five long-bearded men, all members of the religious sect known as Jehovah's Witnesses, today enthusiastically refused to salute the American Flag in Judge Victor Kula's Fillmore St. Court." One of the men pictured did have a beard; but what of it? There is no difference whatever, in respect to their physical appearance, between Jehovah's witnesses and other people except, as has often been remarked by managers of great auditoriums, that the witnesses appear more intelligent.

*Newsweek* covertly resorts to the same

scheme by picking up one bearded man and making him the center of a group entitled "Jehovah's Witnesses members listen to Judge Rutherford's address." In this instance *Newsweek* entitled its story, sneeringly, "Rutherford's Flock." Jehovah's witnesses are not the flock of any man. They are the sheep of the great Shepherd, Jehovah God, and of the Under-Shepherd, Christ Jesus.

Country newspapers help along the work of the rioters. Thus the *Northern Virginia Daily*, Strasburg, Va., said of Jehovah's witnesses that it had been "proven by the Dies Committee to be connected with the dissemination of totalitarian propaganda in this country. It is financed and its teachings inspired by the foreign agents Hitler and Stalin." It just happens that there is not a word of truth in either of those sentences. In a four-column story, putting the facts before the public, Kenneth Porter, professor of history at Vassar College, said:

Jehovah's witnesses may be mistaken and are undoubtedly fanatical in their method of displaying their convictions, but they are not Communists, Nazis, or "fifth columnists". A German, recently in a concentration camp, to whom I talked on the ship which brought me from the British Isles to the United States last September, said this of them. When I asked if any group of prisoners in the concentration camp were treated better than any other groups, he replied: "No group is treated any better than any other group, but one group is treated worse. That is the Jehovah's witnesses." "Why?" "Because the others realize that they must conform to the Nazi discipline, but the Jehovah's witnesses will not yield one fraction of an inch. They will not shout 'Heil Hitler!', they will not give the Nazi salute to the swastika, they will not sing the Nazi songs—and so every day, and sometimes several times a day, they are mercilessly beaten—but they will die rather than give in."

Mr. Porter's statement as above was courageously published by *The Kiowa County Signal*, Greensburg, Kansas, a week after that journal had been misled and it had been accusing Jehovah's witnesses of being "a German organization in New York City". It takes courage to publish the truth after a falsehood has been published on the same subject and directly contrary to the facts as they exist.

### **Refugees from Germany**

Having suffered the worst of any people in Germany, Jehovah's witnesses probably know more about the horrors of the Pacelli-Hitler regime than any other people in the world. In



Theocracy publishers, London tall-grass squad. Two feet of smiles.

the "Public Forum" of the *Observer*, La Grande, Oregon, C. E. Abrahamson said:

A few of these good people managed to escape from Germany and Poland and Czechoslovakia into Switzerland and France. From these points of vantage these people have been forwarding to their friends in England, Canada and the United States all the information they could concerning Hitler's terrible crimes in occupied European territory.

*Consolation*, the official journal of the "Jehovah's witnesses" sect, has published over a thousand book-sized pages of detailed information concerning Hitler's unparalleled, criminal persecutions in occupied European territory. In fact, it is one of the few publications in the United States that has gone into the subject thoroughly.

None of these people, either in Europe or America, have ever given a thought to any possible compromise of any kind with Hitler or Nazism. They are, in fact, if not in their devout conscience, Hitler's bitterest enemy.

The foregoing is confirmed by a reader in the Memphis (Tenn.) *Commercial Appeal*, who said: "Did you read an article in the *Saturday Evening Post* by someone who had escaped from a detention camp in Germany? He said Jehovah's witnesses stood the harsh life better than any others."

No one has ever accused the Bundists of not

saluting the flag, and no one has ever accused the subjects of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of not saluting the flag, and yet both of these organizations are definitely committed to the destruction of the American system of government. It is a strange commentary on the conduct of those sworn to the enforcement of the law that they do not remember that Jehovah's witnesses were working in America more than fifty years before the existence of either Fascism or Nazism. It is a strange thing also that the same individuals do not remember that Jehovah's witnesses were the first to warn the American people against the movement now wrecking Europe. It is a strange thing also that those same persons do not remember that the literature of Jehovah's witnesses is the first literature banned when any country comes under totalitarian rule. This was true in Italy, Germany, Russia, and all of Europe that is under German control.

### ***Persecutions in Canada***

When the Hierarchy wants to pull off anything particularly raw in the United States it tries it out first in Canada. If the politicians there fall for it, it is a relatively simple matter to persuade the politicians of the United States

to follow their example. The clergy are always at the bottom of it. That was the case in 1918, when the work of Jehovah's witnesses was suppressed at the instance of the clergy, first in Canada, then in the United States. The same thing was done in 1933, when Hector Charlesworth, Canada's impossible radio censor, put Jehovah's witnesses off the air in Canada at the instance of the clergy. The same crowd tried to do the same thing in America, but made a lamentable failure, succeeding in bluffing only about twenty-five stations out of three hundred. The Catholic Press still delights to lie about having put Judge Rutherford off the air altogether in the United States, which statement is false. This is what is commonly known as "Catholic truth".

At the instance of the clergy, the organization of Jehovah's witnesses in Canada was outlawed July 4, 1940, for the specific reason that it teaches that man-made law is not recognized if it conflicts with the Divine law. That sounds like the clergy. Indeed, in the Exeter (N.H.) *News-Letter* the "Rev." Eldin J. Prescott made the statement that Jehovah God, whom Christ Jesus claimed as His father, "was a war God and about as immoral as any of the ancient gods of what we call paganism." That bird has the idea that man makes his own God as he goes along.

Results followed in Canada right away. The next day J. F. Letellier, of Montreal, a storekeeper, was arrested because he had in his possession thirty-eight thousand booklets proclaiming God's Kingdom as the hope of the world. It was "feared" that these booklets might "cause heated discussions". Isn't it too bad that people should be so heated that they would discuss things among themselves? That might result in their learning something, and this, emphatically, the clergy do not wish. Letellier was sentenced to six months in prison.

A few days later nine of Jehovah's witnesses were given a month in jail at Rimousky, Quebec, with the threat by the magistrate, J. F. Bugaud (guess his "church"), that if they did not renounce and sign a renunciation of their faith at the end of thirty days they would be imprisoned for the duration of the war.

Imagine the joy with which the "church" reports matters of this kind. Knowing full well the promise of the Lord that all the godly shall suffer persecution, and having in America no persecution themselves whatever, the *Florida Catholic* reports these Canadian persecutions

as a "cracking-down of the Canadian police on the outlawed Jehovah's witnesses". Probably Annas and Caiaphas talked that way about the "cracking-down" of the Jerusalem police on Jesus of Nazareth.

At Port Arthur, Ontario, police raided the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses, seized two truckloads of Kingdom literature and phonograph records, and then raided the homes of Jehovah's witnesses all over town, stripping them of the literature of the Kingdom.

At Sarnia, Hamilton, Stratford, Brantford, Fort Erie, and elsewhere in Ontario, similar scenes were enacted. The names of some of the faithful ones who are now "prisoners of the Lord" in Canada are Carl Steinoff, Edward Jones, Joseph Meidenger, and Edward J. Bambridge. May the God of all comfort be their peace in their hours of darkness!

### ***Lawless American Police***

So far as is known the Canadian police did only what the law required them to do, but America has many police who have absolutely no regard at all for the law, neither the law of God nor national laws, state laws, or even the laws of the city in which they live. Take that case at Rockville, Maryland. There the police warned Jehovah's witnesses of their intention to break up their meeting, and counsel for the rioters in open court offered to prove that the police acquiesced in the action of the mob. Though the hall was totally wrecked and Jehovah's witnesses were pushed down the stairway, and two of them arrested, and others were ordered out of town, it took a jury only thirty-five minutes to approve the action of the mob and their so-called "red-blood Americanism".

Oddly enough, these very police of Rockville, who planned and executed this riot, are themselves accused of failure to salute the flag at Tacoma Park on Independence Day. Their failure to salute the flag as it passed so astonished Frederica F. Carlton, secretary of the William Frederick Redmont Auxiliary, Veterans of Foreign Wars, that she wrote a letter of complaint to the County Board of Montgomery County, Maryland, about their shocking discourtesy to the flag. It was this same crowd of discourteous police officers that led the riot in Rockville. Jehovah's witnesses conscientiously believe it is a violation of Exodus 20:4,5 for them to salute a flag.

Commenting on these conditions Zarathus-



tra, in the *Washington News*, says pointedly, interestingly, truthfully and comically:

One is inclined to believe that the Witnesses are not being persecuted because of a lack of patriotism and Christianity, but because they have too much of it and are addicted to telling the truth at a time when organized religion and the Government would prefer to have falsehoods or silence. Rockville merely proves that "the American way" can be Fascism under a different label.

At this point don't forget the part the newspapers play in matters of this kind. The police and the newspapers work together to do the will of the clergy. Thus at Marshall, Illinois, the *Park County Democrat*, eager to defend riot, told about "a group of enraged Marshall citizens" led by Melvin Behner, who ran out of town a half-dozen men and women who, according to that lying sheet, "were selling and giving away a paper called the 'Watch Tower', which bitterly assails the practice by American schools of saluting the flag." No such material ever appeared in any WATCH-TOWER publication.

### **"Running People out of Town"**

It seems to be the idea of a lot of half-educated and half-baked police officials that they can order out of town anybody they choose; and one can but wonder just what will happen sometime when some of these officials order out of town some real American who has made up his mind in advance that his conduct is going to be governed by law and not by the whims of some mistaken official.

County detective Merle E. Dickinson ordered Jehovah's witnesses not to do any more work of serving God in McKean county, Pennsylvania. He had as much right to do that and as much ability as if he ordered a star to cease from shining. At Waynoka, Oklahoma, Mayor W. D. Cope and the city council passed an ordinance directed particularly at Jehovah's witnesses. Mayor Cope admitted this, and also admitted that he did not know that it would stand up in court "but an Alva lawyer wrote it for us and we can try it". Mr. Cope's ordinance is no good and will be ignored.

At Bethany, Oklahoma, the same stunt was considered and Mrs. Ruth Hines, city clerk, said, "We don't want the Witnesses around here, and we'll run them out of town if necessary." Ruth is all wet.

At Las Cruces, New Mexico, twenty-three of Jehovah's witnesses, eleven of them women, were also ordered out of town by the city police judge, Albino Apodaca. Guess Apo-

daca's "church". By advice of the city attorney, E. G. Shannon, who still seems to have some use of his brain, charges against these witnesses were withdrawn; so it should be understood that Apodaca was merely speaking for publication, and probably to please the "father"-confessor who gets part of his income. The name Las Cruces means "the crosses".

### **"Murphysboro, Illinois"**

Murphysboro's a happy name. In this city, on June 27, both the mayor and the chief of police stated that the witnesses would be run out of town the moment they appeared in their fair city, the reason given being that the witnesses had been attacked at Litchfield and their cars destroyed. This is quite an interesting reason for depriving Americans of their rights, and also for presuming to take away from Christians responsibilities placed upon them by Almighty God. The same paper the same day contained a letter from Edward L. Adams, Jr., probably a lawyer. In his letter Mr. Adams says that he does not like Jehovah's witnesses, but, amongst other things, he made the following statement, which is good for any mayor to consider:

There is no law nor ordinance under which such an order can be enforced, and if such a law were to be placed on our statute books the courts would very likely knock it out as unconstitutional. In fact, there are numerous laws now on the books which are designed to protect our citizens from such arbitrary acts. In defiance of these laws, which he is sworn to uphold, our mayor has issued a decree attempting to bar from this community certain citizens of this country.

Five days later, in this same newspaper, the mayor of Murphysboro and his chief of police had to see the following from Grace C. Hall, of Carbondale, regarding a fellow mayor and fellow chief of police whom they doubtless held in high esteem. Miss Hall, referring to the prowess of this other mayor and chief of police, said:

Having been one of the women mentioned, naturally I am interested in seeing these accounts accurate. What I mean by this is that I went to West Frankfort to secure the release of three men being held there in jail without any charge having been preferred against them and two of which had received severe beatings at the hands of the police there and after having received the promises from both the mayor and chief of police that they would be released to me. Upon my arrival at the jail, I was placed behind the bars and held without being permitted to communicate with anyone, not even

the police, for over 16 hours without sanitary supplies of which I was much in need.

Four days later the Murphysboro mayor and the Murphysboro chief of police, who were going to run Jehovah's witnesses out of town the next time they appeared in the city, had to see in the same newspaper the following interesting announcement, and it must have been as hard for their "father"-confessor as it was for them. Also, it shows that the publisher of *The Daily Independent* is a good American scout, "all wool and a yard wide; warranted not to rip, tear or ravel."

**JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, 906 Lake St., Watch Tower Bible study Saturday 7 p.m. Purpose of study:** To increase the knowledge of the Word of Truth that all may be better prepared to be obedient to the requirements for those who strive to do right; to better understand the love of Jehovah for all who are obedient to His will and to understand the message of the Kingdom. "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

The mayor and the chief of police of Murphysboro also had to see the following statement from Arthur H. Taylor, M.A., published in the "Editor's Mail Bag" of the same able paper, *The Daily Independent*:

"Saluting the flag is a patriotic gesture to many of us, but it is a gesture only, not love of country in itself. No doubt many do it, especially in times of stress, who love themselves so much more than their country that they are willing to graft and do many other unpatriotic things. And to slug people contrary to law is to slap our law and country in the face, a far worse offense against true loyalty than refusal to make a patriotic gesture that, to many means nothing.



Theocracy publishers



Theocracy publishers, Newquay, Cornwall, England

This all had its effect and finally the mayor got down off his high horse and showed that he is a pretty good American after all. He announced publicly that he had reason to believe Jehovah's witnesses were again coming to town shortly; that he suggested citizens should extend to Jehovah's witnesses every courtesy extended to any other visiting Christian group; that a thorough check-up showed Jehovah's witnesses have no activity that could be construed as of subversive or traitorous tendency; that it was his business to keep the peace, and now that Jehovah's witnesses have been found OK they must be treated OK. So it's all OK after all in Murphysboro. All of which shows what a *good* newspaper can do and what an awful lot of rotten ones there are elsewhere.

### ***Self-Defense Is Self-Defense***

Self-defense is legal, both by the law of God and by the law of man, and when officers of the law turn into anarchists and show a complete unwillingness to protect citizens in the exercise of their lawful rights, then the citizens have to fall back on their right and do the best they can to be wise and kind and



Theocracy publishers in London trailer camp — sardine squad

just under whatever conditions come up. In *The Nation*, H. Rutledge Southworth, quoted at length by Elton Groves in *Consolation* No. 547, speaks of the atrocious conduct of many officials thus:

One of the most disturbing features of this wave of violence is the complete unwillingness of local law-enforcement officers to protect the Witnesses. In many cases officers of the law have been active participants in the outrages.

The courageous "hitting-from-the-shoulder" *Baltimore Sun* uses language that even this magazine would hesitate to utter on its own responsibility, but read it anyway. It is from the editorial pen of Frederic Nelson, under the caption "Liberty, Not Litter". Mr. Nelson says:

THE RECENT tendency of the Supreme Court to abandon the individual to the wolves seems to me a particularly dangerous symptom, and the increasing abuse of this particular sect suggests that local witch hunters from coast to coast think they have got a judicial green light from on high for procedure with the ax handle and the harness strap.

Quite in line with this suggestion that regardless of the law any judge now has a right

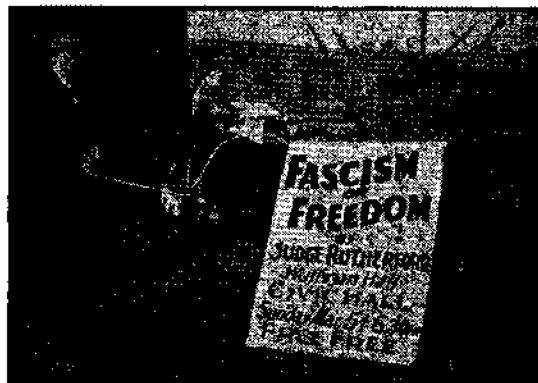
OCTOBER 30, 1940

to do what he pleases to Jehovah's witnesses, Judge J. D. Cook, of Texarkana, Arkansas, not only fined one of Jehovah's witnesses, W. M. Manning, \$100 and costs and sentenced him to thirty days in jail for circulating literature which he had a perfect right to circulate, but sneeringly referred to the statement of the Department of Justice as the sentiments of "wheel-chair artists in Washington". This case was, of course, appealed. Judge Cook should get a job somewhere off on a backwoods farm. The New Jersey Supreme Court has just decided graciously that it does not have the authority to interfere with the preaching of God's Kingdom.

Many newspapers have made much of an act of self-defense in Maine where one of Jehovah's witnesses, to prevent the slaying of his companion with a bar from an automobile spring (which companion is new in the truth, was immersed at Detroit), shot a man (who later died) described slobberingly as "a deputy sheriff and a shell-shocked victim of the World War". In the first place, the state of Maine had no business to make any man a deputy sheriff who is not in full control of his mental faculties, and if the man shot did not have any more sense than to start to murder another man because in a kind and considerate manner the other man asked if he could play for him a phonograph record about God's kingdom, then the result is what is to be expected.

### Is This Germany or America?

Considering this subject of the ease with which some officers of the law yield to the mob spirit, read the following copy of a true statement submitted to *Consolation*, prepared by



Useful, four-legged information marcher, Wolverhampton, England

Stanley D. Belden, attorney at law, Walters Building, Cushing, Oklahoma. Every right-thinking American will be glad to know that Mr. Belden is now going after these anarchists in uniform and will do all that is legally possible to see that they get in court the justice they refuse to give out of court. Mr. Belden says:

On Sunday, July 7, I was asked to represent a man by the name of Nichols who was of the faith of Jehovah's witnesses. I was told that he was in the Guthrie [Oklahoma] jail, and that no attorney in Guthrie would represent him because of the public sentiment existing in Guthrie. After debating the matter most of the night, though not believing as do Jehovah's witnesses and though their literature condemns certain of my ideas, still, I, believing as Voltaire said,

"I may despise the thing you say, but will defend to the death your right to say it,"

and believing that everyone, no matter with what he may be charged, has a right, under the Constitution and the law of the land, to a fair trial and the right to make a defense in the courts of the land, and believing it my duty as a lawyer under the oath that I took when I was admitted to the bar, consented to take this case.

I went to Guthrie and there, before the police judge, defended both Mr. Nichols and Mrs. Sprague. They were charged with peddling without a license. When we gave notice of appeal, two men stepped forth to make the bond. One of the officers asked one of them what he was there for. He said, "To help make bond." They said, "In you go," and put him in jail. There were a number of officers and Legionnaires. They rushed me and demanded that I salute the flag.

I stated that I had no objection to saluting the flag, but asked to make a statement. They shouted "No". "Any lawyer that would represent the sons of b—— is just as bad as they are." They pushed and shoved me around, took my wallet, my watch and keys and jerked my brief case from my hand, scattering some papers which I held in my other hand, and put me in jail. I was later fingerprinted and asked a lot of questions, with a number of officers sitting around making remarks that the Legionnaires would tear the jail down that night and just what they would do.

I was put back into jail. Sometime between twelve and one o'clock at night, Fred Streeter, chief of the police, said he wanted to talk to me and took me from the jail into another room. He told me that I could go but that there were Legionnaires in the City Hall and he could not guarantee my safety. He stated that they would put me on a bus but that they would not guarantee that the Legionnaires would not take me off. Or, he said, they would take me out to the city limits and drop me off there. I told him I would call friends to come and get me; but he said that would be dangerous.

He said, "I want you to know that I will not give you protection; for if the Legionnaires get hold of you there will be bloodshed, and I will not shed any of their blood to protect you, because this is my home and my job and I have to protect it."

I told him I would wait until morning to leave, but he said he preferred that I not do that for fear of what the Legionnaires would do. He again stated he would not protect me against them. He finally, about one-thirty in the morning, told me he would take me to Coyle; which he did.

I often salute Old Glory and I am willing to do so at any time, but only when I am free to do so of my own will. For me to have to salute the flag at the command of a mob armed with guns and billyclubs would have been cowardly on my part and a desecration of the very principles for which I believe the flag to stand—"liberty and justice for all."

I am willing to set aside from seven-thirty to eight o'clock each and every morning, at which time I will salute the flag in my office with members of the Legion—one and all—and repeat the oath of allegiance, only asking that they mean it when they repeat "liberty and justice for all", and for every paragraph of the Constitution, the Declaration of Independence, and their preambles, and the Bill of Rights, that they will memorize, I will memorize two, until we have committed to memory all of them in their entirety.

But I refuse to insult it by saluting it at the command of a mob.

To do so would be an insult to it.

Love for the flag is not to be gotten that way.

The former national commander of The American Legion, Harry W. Colmery, said:

"Americanism, true Americanism, means acceptance of and adherence to all of the principles and institutions of the American form of government. We cannot accept only those which coincide with our own individual point of view and violate those which do not; and we must not resort to force to suppress persons or groups whose opinions differ from our own. That is the very essence of un-Americanism. The Constitution of the United States guarantees freedom of religion, freedom of speech, freedom of the press and the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and it declares that Congress shall not make any law prohibiting the free exercise of these sound principles. These are the most American things in the Constitution. Without these wise provisions, we would have no democratic government; indeed, history tells us we would have no United States of America—we must not deny the right of free speech or peaceable assembly to any person or any group, not even to those whose principles we despise."

I subscribe to these principles. This is not Germany, but America, and I refuse to help Hitlerize it.

(To be continued)



LES TROIS CULTES SONT REUNIS A CETTE POPOTE D'ADMIRAL. DE GAUCHE A DROITE, UN RABBIN, UN PASTEUR, UN PRETRE CATHOLIQUE

## AU-DESSUS DE LA GUERRE LA PAIX DES RELIGIONS

### ABOVE THE WAR THE PEACE OF RELIGIONS

The chaplain of any confession plays an important role in the war. He exhorts the souls, calms the pains, comforts and brings consolation. In his godliness he exalts the most noble virtues. United in the same ideal, the representatives of the differ-

ent cults fraternize and help one another. On account of the strange circumstances, agreement has been made to delegate from one religion to another the authority they hold from God, and so a rabbi or a pastor can, for example, in the urgency of a



LES QUATRE AIDECAMPES DEVIENNENT, UNIS DANS LA MEME PRIERE

battle, receive the confession of a wounded Catholic and can give him by procurator a valuable absolution. A splendid fusion of common ideals.

[Translation of the French comment. Notice the big cross on the French Protestant cleric.]



### Ambassadors to Religions

◆ If we're to send an ambassador to the pope, then why not send one to the Protestant churches, to the rabbis, to the Mohammedans, and the other religious heads or institutions? Why select the Catholic church for this special treatment? Back in 1867, under the administration of President Johnson, the U. S. Government decided to stop the dangerous and offensive practice of sending ambassadors to the Vatican. The step was taken by the simple expedient of having Congress fail to appropriate money for such a purpose. Since then we have followed the sane, sensible policy of paying official heed to no particular religious organization, which, needless to say, fits better into the spirit of our Constitution and traditions.

Needless to say, the explanation offered—to the effect that this is done in order to put the American government close to the pope's peace policies—can't be considered as anything short of the sheerest hypocrisy. Since when has the world been given concrete evidence that the Vatican is really interested in peace? Did the pope show a keen love for peace when he blessed Mussolini's war banners as that mass-murderer sent his Fascist army into Ethiopia, where 250,000 men, women and children were killed in cold blood? Catholic priests accompanied Mussolini's troops, and everything was done in order to help the blackshirts destroy the resistance of a people that belonged to the world's oldest "Christian" sect—the Coptic church. And how much love for peace did the pope show when he gave his material and moral support to General Franco's Fascist rebellion against Spain's Loyalist government? How anxious was the pope for peace when Dollfuss, Austria's little dictator, slaughtered 1,500 Socialists during the Vienna uprising against clerical Fascism? The Vatican is always for peace when the ends of reaction can be served, but once let true liberalism and democracy show themselves and you'll always find the Vatican ready to bless any force that

conspires to destroy them, so long as it's done in the name of Catholicism and Fascism.

We must ask the president what it is he's recognizing when he established diplomatic relations with the Vatican. Is Roosevelt giving special recognition to a set of religious principles? If the answer is that Roosevelt is seeking to have the U. S. Government act with a view to co-operating along religious lines; then he is guilty of a grave attack on true Americanism, which opposes such co-operation. If Roosevelt prefers, instead, to extend recognition to a temporal State—Vatican City—then he is guilty of placing the American people in a position that is disagreeable to their traditional dislike for special, religious States. We send no ambassadors to Mecca in order to recognize the temporal headquarters of the Mohammedans. We send no ambassador to Palestine in order to have dealings with the Zionists in Jerusalem. We send no delegate to hold diplomatic or political meetings with the leaders of the Mormons. We send no ambassador to the Negro miracle workers in Bantu. Then why to Vatican City?

—*American Freeman.*

### "That Clumsy System of Frustration"

◆ From the minor tragedy of Jewish religion we turn to Christianity [religion—*Ed.*] in its most successful form of organization, the Roman Catholic Church. Successful as it is, this organization is nevertheless fantastic. Its central control rests with a close corporation of priests, many Italians. In the Vatican, supported by a handsome subsidy from the Fascist government and contributions of the faithful, the Holy Father steers the Church through the pitfalls of this world. He has had the medieval education of a priest; his advisers have worn the mental blinkers of the devout and, just as far as they dare, they influence the political life of the world, according to their limitations and prejudices. In all the democracies the "Catholic vote" obeys the tortuous wisdom of these scheming old anachronisms. Here tyrannies are blest, and here revolts are fomented. The devout in France or Britain, for example, must support the Franco pronunciamento to the infinite injury of their own countries.

Some young Roman Catholics hope to see the re-establishment of the Holy Roman Empire under the emperor Otto with its headquarters in Vienna. This, they say, would fol-



low the social legislation suggested in the famous encyclical of Pius XI. This probably seems fantastic to anyone but a young Roman Catholic, but if we want to see what sort of a society it would produce we have the object lesson of Eire.

In Eire censorship of books and controlled education have produced already a first crop of young men as blankly ignorant of the modern world as if they lived in the thirteenth century, mentally concentrated upon the idea of bringing the Protestant North under Roman Catholic control in the sacred name of national unity. The tension of surplus youth is increasing; hence the I.R.A. bombings of recent months in England carried out by young priest-taught men who purify their souls at mass and confession before they leave a bomb in a London underground station.

The Roman Catholic Church, that clumsy system of frustration, that strange compendium of ancient traditions and habit systems, is certainly the most formidable single antagonist in the way of human readjustment.—H. G. Wells, in "The Fate of Homo Sapiens", as published in the London *Picture Post*.

## Re Propaganda

◆ At Habakkuk 2: 20 and Zechariah 2: 13 the prophets, speaking for Jehovah, and which prophecies are in course of fulfillment, say: "The Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him." "Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation."

Commenting on these scriptures the April 15, 1940, *Watchtower*, page 117, paragraph 16, says: "Jehovah now sends his witnesses among the people to speak his message, and thus the Lord Jesus by his servants is delivering the command to the people from the Most High to keep still and listen. All should keep silent, and not attempt to speak against Jehovah or against his message now, and thus to prevent others from hearing. The message of Jehovah to them is to cease spreading propaganda in support of Satan's rule."

The enemy of The Theocracy continues to charge God's people with carrying on a work of propaganda. On the contrary, our chief enemy on earth, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are the real propagandists. Referring to the word "propaganda", as found in any reliable dictionary, we learn the following: "1. (R.C.Ch.) A Congregation of Cardinals established in 1622 charged with the

management of missions. The College of Propaganda, instituted by Urban VIII (1623-1644) to educate priests for missions in all parts of the world." (This is from Webster's revised by Noah Porter, D.D., printed by Merriam Co., Springfield, Mass., 1902.) "A Society at Rome charged with the management of missions of the Roman Catholic Church." (*The New Universities Dictionary*, issued by The World Syndicate Publishing Co., New York, 1918) "1. (R.C.Ch.) A congregation of cardinals charged with the management of missions. b. A college instituted by Urban VIII to educate priests for missions." (*Webster's Collegiate Dictionary*, third edition of the Merriam series, 1916)

Corroborating these definitions history shows that the Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are the chief disturbers of the peace of nations and peoples by their devilish propaganda. And even now, when the truth concerning The Theocracy is shining so brightly, they refuse to be silent and listen to what Jehovah has to say through His witnesses, but continue to disturb the peace of the world.

—G. F. W. Thomson, Vermont.

## Nazism in Practice

◆ We see one-party rule crushing all opposition; 1,000 newspapers abolished, all others State-controlled; the radio and movie State-dominated; the church in handcuffs; all education regimented from the kindergarten to the university; labor unions destroyed, their treasuries confiscated; the health of her people cracking under the intense Spartan discipline and the neglect of political doctors; the lawyer no longer free to defend his client, but under a greater obligation to the State; the courts packed; justice the tool of the party boss; hours of work lengthened; wages decreased; strikes abolished; credit in the hands of the State; insurance largely run by the politicians; freedom to marry restricted; illegitimacy made honorable; science, art, music and the theater prostituted to the preconceived notions of party and race; bachelors taxed to procreate "cannon fodder", yet childless marriages increasing, marking a silent rebellion; every alleged father made responsible for bastard children; compulsory labor service (serfdom to the State); "Hitler elections" 99 percent pure; public office made the privilege of a new caste; religion paganized. "The Prussian soldier is the primal cell for

the building of our complete being. . . . We seek the total destruction of dishonorable democracy which ignores the foundations of race"; the party line, which is the discipline of the army, carried into civil life.

We see women again thrust back to Kirche, Kueche, Kinder (church, kitchen, children); criminal punishment not only for defined offenses but "for acts which deserve punishment according to the sound conception of the people", i.e., government by the tyranny of men, not by the rule of law; ex post facto justice, i.e., punishment for an act not a crime when done; arrest without warrant and imprisonment without trial; search and seizure at any time and for no stated reason; no independent jury system; and finally the Gestapo and political murder.—*Smoke Screen*, by Samuel B. Pettengill, page 74.

### No Compassion to Be Shown

◆ The latest motto of Italy is "Compassion is the negation of Fascism"; which is interesting for several reasons. First, it preceded by two weeks the announcement that 96 percent of priests in Italy faced the "call to service" under the command of the sleeping-car hero. These priests, however, will not need any bayonets with which to rip up their fellow men. If called up, the announcement explains, they—

would be called up to serve in hospitals as assistants to physicians and in clerical capacities as well as chaplains.

This is all regular. Let George do the dirty work and run the risks, but let the clericals have the soft jobs, the easy ones and the well-paid ones.

◆ The second point is set forth below; but these statements would mean not one thing to Mussolini or the gangsters that are backing him up, and this includes especially the horse-collar gangsters booked for the soft and well-paid jobs:

And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them.—Matthew 14:14.

But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.—Matthew 9:36.

Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.—Matthew 15:32.

So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched

their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.—Matthew 20:34.

And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.—Mark 1:41.

And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.—Luke 7:13.

And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.—Luke 15:20.

### The Loyalists Told the Truth

◆ The Loyalists told the truth throughout the war. This was bad tactics, but they were not instructed in the modern war code by Germans and Italians, as was Franco. The Loyalists never hid the truth of the murder of priests and nuns and the burning of churches in the early days of the "rebellion". Franco took the army and police with him, and there was chaos for a few weeks in which atrocities were committed. But the Loyalist government told the truth when it claimed that it had never killed a priest or nun or burned a church. Such violence as occurred was the work of elements that got out of hand, and when order was restored, crime was punished. Franco, on the testimony of great Catholics (Bernanos, for one), deliberately and cold-bloodedly murdered his opponents.

Every morning during the war Franco attended "Holy Mass", and every night he commended himself "with fervor to his guardian angel and the Virgin Mary, after approving the reports of the day's operations, in which he triumphantly recorded the number of enemy corpses picked up on the battlefield". It is estimated that 1,200,000 persons were killed in the war, and since Franco had ten times as many planes as the Loyalists, ten times as many guns, and more than ten times as many bombs, shells, tanks and other death-dealing instruments, it is most likely that Franco, who started the war, killed close to a million persons. In May and June, 1939, his tribunals were shooting one person every nine minutes; thousands had been executed, the arrests were at least a million, according to Fascist official admissions; but Franco went to the church of Santa Barbara, "delivered his sword to God and gave thanks to God for his victory over 'the enemies of Truth in this Century.'" [Carney, *New York Times*, May 21, 1939.] —*The Catholic Crisis*, by George Sel- des, pages 253, 254.

(To be continued)

INFORMATION for all persons of good will toward Almighty God. RELIGION is a snare and a racket. GOD'S TRUTH shields, and strengthens the upright.

# KINGDOM NEWS

... the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, ... of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end ... The zeal of JEHOVAH of hosts will perform this.—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

DEVOTED to the principles of justice, truth, equity and kindness as exemplified in the acts and sayings of The Creator of the Universe and of His King Christ Jesus.

Vol. 1

New York City - July 1940

No. 6

## Time of Darkness - Isaiah 60:2

**H**YSTERIA of mob violence has seized upon many parts of the land. Harmless persons are assaulted because they decline to obey the demands of fanatical persons. Their houses are broken open, burned to the ground; they are thrown into prison; they are driven like dumb brutes through the heat; forced to drink castor oil, tarred and feathered. The mobs are incited to do this work by religious leaders and others who claim to be great patriots of the nation. Engaged in these mobs are public officials who, because of influence exercised over them by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and because of their desire for political advantage, violate their oath of office, ill-treat and abuse American citizens who are doing no wrong, and wink at wicked acts of Nazis, "fifth columnists," and others who engage in a conspiracy against the government. This class is for lawlessness, wickedness, violence.

On the other hand there is a class of people who are honest and sincere, and who believe in Almighty God and His Son, Christ Jesus, and are in favor of freedom of speech and freedom of worship, regardless of who the person may be or what his belief may be. These seek the welfare of the people in general and want to know the meaning of the

### SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Total wars, threats of famine, millions of refugees, destruction of democracies, "distress of nations, with perplexity," "men's hearts failing them for fear," "What has RELIGION to say about these signs of the times?"

Facts piling up hourly show that "Christendom's," greatest religious combine, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is determined that the whole world, including the United States of America, shall go totalitarian this year, 1940. Even sincere, devout Catholic persons are horrified as they learn daily of faithless, treacherous acts of high Catholic leaders and other religiousists. For example:

In Italy, in Germany, Hierarchy archbishops, monsignors, and other church representatives publicly bless and pray for "success" of the totalitarian war machines. In Britain the same Hierarchy's lone cardinal joins contrariously in blessing and praying for those resisting the totalitarian aggressors. In the same breath that British cardinal commands silence upon Catholics who dare to demand that their pope excommunicate a "son of the Catholic church," Adolf Hitler. Throughout Hitler's domain the Hierarchy's bishops publicly celebrate his recent victory over Belgium, Luxembourg, The Netherlands, and France.

A few years ago German bishops asked the same Hitler to destroy Jehovah's witnesses. He promptly heeded that request and issued a pronouncement condemning Jehovah's witnesses, as follows: "I dissolve their organization in Germany; their property I dedicate to the people's welfare; I will have all their literature confiscated; I do not tolerate that German Catholics be besmirched in such a manner by this American Judge Rutherford." (*The German*

*Way*, 1938) Immediately thereafter more than six thousand of Jehovah's witnesses were herded into concentration camps, to live under the lash of cruel guards; a number have been shot because they firmly choose to obey Almighty God and Christ Jesus and refuse to "Heil Hitler" or salute his swastika.

### WHITHER AMERICA?

America's president, yielding to pressure exerted upon him for years, recently sent as his personal ambassador to the pope a Fascistic admirer of Mussolini.

Vatican City's own newspaper, the Hierarchy's official mouthpiece, now hails the rise of Fascist France as the "dawn of a new radiant day, not only for France but for Europe and the world".

Says another Vatican mouthpiece (*Our Sunday Visitor*, Catholic weekly of Indiana): "The Holy Father has not condemned Fascism as such, and neither have we; the church can get along with a totalitarian ruler if he grants the church full liberty."

Both Hitler and Mussolini have individual working agreements (concordats) with the pope. Franco is negotiating one. These four authoritarian masters and their comrades, including the chief of the Moscow government, now vigorously and feverishly push a common program for world control, in line with the terms of those papal concordats.

America's "radio priest" exultantly forecasts a vigorous forward push by his "Christian Front". Its members he openly advises to prepare to "fight in Franco's way".

Already in nearly every State of the Union the Catholic Hierarchy's orders to suppress and drive out Jehovah's witnesses are being ruthlessly

executed by the American Legion and Knights of Columbus. The Legion's 1940 national commander, Raymond Kelly, who is also a Knight of Columbus, now seriously urges the formation of a private army, unarmed but otherwise completely militarized, under his supreme command and with all other posts of command filled by Legionnaires. This recalls a stout claim made in 1923 by the then national commander (Alvin Owsley): "Do not forget that the Fascisti are to Italy what the American Legion is to the United States."

### IS THIS SPREADING HATE?

Why mention these things? Hierarchy leaders and religionists who choose to take orders from them may that Jehovah's witnesses spread hate. To every thoughtful, honest and God-fearing person Jehovah's witnesses say: In obedience to the command of ALMIGHTY GOD (Isaiah 58:1; Isaiah 54:17) we publish these stirring facts. For what purpose? To aid every humble, order-loving person to discern the difference between religion and Christianity. These stirring facts we publish to aid such persons to FORSAKE RELIGION and instead LEARN AND OBEY THE LAWS OF ALMIGHTY GOD written in His Word, the Bible, that they may live under God's kingdom.

Is this spreading hate? Pause and consider.

Today politicians, business chiefs and all other thoughtful people are witnessing the fulfillment of Jehovah's ancient prophecy: "Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet [clergyman]; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients. The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled." "The day of JEHOVAH is at hand, and as destruction from the Almighty shall it come."—Ezekiel 7:25-27; Joel 1:15. *American Revised Version*.

Human wisdom, political and religious, has failed. Only a higher wisdom can understand today's ominous signs. Selfish and worldly-wise ones will scoff, but such scoffing in no way changes THE FACTS. Hypocritical religionists and their violent strong-arm squad of Legionnaires will falsely accuse and attempt to "stamp out" Jehovah's witnesses who faithfully sound the warning; but the decree of the Most High God, Jehovah, shall be executed by His heavenly hosts

under Christ Jesus against every oppressor of His witnesses.

## DEMONS

Human law-enforcing agents are powerless to cope now with the forces of violence. Why? Because back of this violence, the infallible Word of God shows, there are wicked, invisible powers, demons, called "Nephilim", that is, "fallen ones", "bullies," or "giants". (See Genesis 6:4, 11, *American Revised Version*.) In the days before the Flood all the earth was filled with violence because all mankind, except Noah and his family of seven, succumbed in fear to those violent Nephilim and practiced demonism, religion. Violent men all perished in the Flood.

The promoters of violence today are likewise demon-controlled. It is reported that Hitler does not make a move before he consults five astrologers. His astonishing conquest of other nations in rapid succession, with precision and devilish cunning, and according to schedule announced months in advance, can be explained only by the fact of demon-possession and demon co-operation. His partner in violence, Mussolini, is superstitious and consults astrology, which the Bible declares is demonism.

Back of recent outbursts of organized violence and mobbing in America is the same diabolical power of the demons, acting under "the prince of the demons", Satan the Devil. The demons have always used visible human agents to fight against Jehovah God and the proclamation of His Theocratic Government under Christ Jesus. The Sacred Record clearly shows that those agents of the demons have in every instance been the religionists and their allies. The demons under Satan their prince used Nimrod and organized religion after the Flood. Religion is demonism. (See Cardinal Newman's *Essay on Development*, chapter 8.) Babylon became the fountainhead of religion. Hence Babylon in Scripture is used to symbolize the modern organization of religion, of which "Christendom" is chief. As ancient Babylon was destroyed, so shall "Christendom" shortly fall and be destroyed.—See Revelation 18:2, 4, 21; Jeremiah 51:6.

Now violence is on the increase in "Christendom", especially with the rise of Communism, Fascism and Nazism. Such dictatorial, totalitarian systems, though parading under various names and outward forms, are the same in fact, and all are of the Devil and his associate demons. Their advance has been notorious for demagogical trickery, cunning, treachery, cruelty, hypocrisy and violence. The totalitarian monstrosity aims to control the entire earth. Great Britain and the United States are next on their schedule. Will religion save those democracies? Let recent facts speak:

## "FIFTH COLUMN"

Taking the lead in religion is the oldest and most powerful ecclesiastical organization in "Christendom", with headquarters at Vatican City. Religion has been and is the active ally of the totalitarian aggressors. None can deny that with every army the religious clergy, particularly the Roman Catholic, go to the war front, presumptuously to "bless" the killers "in the name of God". The purpose of the Roman Catholic dictators and their acknowledged "Supreme Pontiff" is to destroy all democracy,

regiment the people, and rule the earth in place of and in opposition to Jehovah's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus.

For this purpose the Roman Catholic Hierarchy maintains the world's greatest information center at Vatican City, and a spy ring and invisible "column" in every land, that it may thereby betray free peoples into the hands of such dictator tools and thus hasten the realization of the pope's ambitions and pretensions to world rulership as the "spiritual sovereign". The basis for Hitler's blitz successes was largely laid by the invisible preliminary work of the Nazi "fifth column" in lands attacked. The first one to use a "fifth column" was that devout Roman Catholic and hater of democracy, General Franco, whom the pope hailed as 'the savior of civilization'.

America harbors a "fifth column". As soon as any conditions threaten its exposure, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in America hurries to cover up and protect it. In Boston, Mass., June 2, according to an INS dispatch, Cardinal O'Connell declared: "There will be no fifth column among the Catholics of America. They must look elsewhere for that." At Cincinnati, Ohio, June 13, according to the *Times-Star*, Archbishop McNicholas said: "No true Catholic in this nation belongs to a fifth column." By them we are asked to believe that, despite the very evident fifth column activities of the Catholic Hierarchy in Spain, Norway, The Netherlands, Belgium, and France, no Catholic in America will be or is associated with a "fifth column". At the same time they say that Jehovah's witnesses (though never associated with the politics of any country) are the fifth column, and watch them! Very evidently public officials under Hierarchy influence heeded their admonition.

On July 3, 1940, J. Edgar Hoover, chief of the FBI at Washington, reported to the attorney general that FBI investigations prove that no connection exists between Jehovah's witnesses and the Nazis. Then the attorney general announced that the Department of Justice will see to it that the rights of Jehovah's witnesses to assemble and to carry on their activities among the people shall be safeguarded throughout the United States. This backs up the unanimous decision of the Supreme Court, May 20, 1940, which upheld the right of Jehovah's witnesses to use the printed page and phonograph records to publicly proclaim God's kingdom and to expose His religious enemies.

To "fifth columnists" these official decisions issued for the entire nation mean nothing. In their chagrin they seize upon the majority decision of the Supreme Court of June 3, 1940, on the flag salute that each public school board may (not must) decide to require of all children who attend such schools. "Fifth columnists" twist that decision as a warrant and decree to them to appoint themselves terrorizing vigilantes, arbitrarily to demand that any and every person, and particularly all of Jehovah's witnesses, "salute the flag, or else—" Such is the logical result of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's instruction to its "faithful" through their religious press and sermons and private advices, to treat Jehovah's witnesses violently when they appear at Catholic homes and communities.

Some of the American Legion feel shame at the part which their fellow Legionnaires now play, under Hier-

archy pressure, in these un-American (not to say, un-Christlike) assaults upon Jehovah's witnesses, such as done at Litchfield, Ill., Kennebunk, Me., Odessa, Tex., Jackson, Miss., and scores of other places.

Let discerning Americans draw the only logical conclusions: The recent violent outbursts by the above-named elements against Jehovah's witnesses are but trial balloons, feelers, to test out the public temper and to see how far they dare go without interference on the part of those responsible to maintain order and peace.

For twenty years Jehovah's witnesses have warned the American public of these very dangers. Lovers of God and righteousness will take their stand firmly against all such totalitarian monstrosities, and in favor of THE KINGDOM, Jehovah's Theocracy, for which Jesus taught His followers to pray to Almighty God: "Thy kingdom come; thy will be done in earth." Such will absolutely refuse to have any part in or sympathy with mobs and other violent expressions of opposition to the Theocratic Kingdom and its ambassadors, Jehovah's witnesses. Their message is true. You should honestly hear, examine and compare it with the Bible and the "signs of the times", and then judge for yourself that it is the truth.

Jehovah's anointed King and Judge, Christ Jesus, is now on His throne, judging all nations. The "giants" who oppose Him and oppress His brethren that publish the good news of His Theocratic Government, He now orders to His left to be destroyed in Jehovah's battle at Armageddon, now near. The "sheep" persons of good will toward Almighty God and His Government and who help, comfort and protect His faithful servants in their witness work, are being gathered to the King's right, to be shielded and preserved alive through that most terrible of all battles and to inherit unending life and blessings on earth under God's Government. (Consider Matthew 25:31-46; Daniel 2:44; Isaiah 9:6, 7.) On which side will you be at Armageddon? You have been warned! You cannot sidestep the great issue and escape. Choose THE THEOCRACY and live!

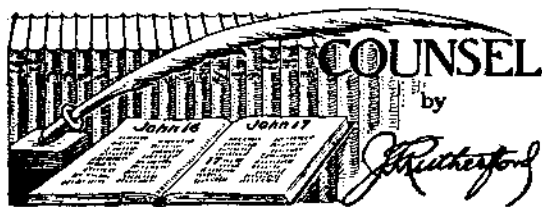
## MULTITUDES

Nineteen centuries ago the Lord foretold the coming day when He would gather to himself a multitude without number: that these would come from all nations and be gathered during a time of great tribulation on the earth. All the facts show that that time has come. All the nations are now in distress and perplexity.—Luke 21:25, 26; Revelation 7:9-15.

The nations are now assembled and all nations without exception, are against THE THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT by Christ Jesus, Jehovah's anointed King. The battle of that great day of God Almighty is very near, in which battle all nations will fall. The survivors will be only those who flee quickly to the kingdom of God; as it is written: "Seek ye the Lord, all ye teachable of the earth; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."—Zephaniah 2:3.

If you would be hid from that time of disaster make your choice quickly. Flee now, while there is opportunity. Fear not man, but put your trust wholly in God and in His King and make His kingdom your refuge.

## CONSOLATION



## The Only Hope

**C**LEARLY the awful fulfillment is very near of the words of the greatest prophet ever on earth: "Then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened." (Matthew 24: 21, 22) It is a comfort to be assured that some shall be saved.

Who shall be brought through that great tribulation and have the first opportunity to receive the blessings of Almighty God's own government that alone shall rule over earth thereafter? His own answer is found in the prophecy that applies to this day, at Zephaniah 2: 1-3. Such are those who try to do right and who want to learn the truth, and for that reason they are undesirable in the doomed world organization of Satan, and to them the Lord God says: "Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord [Jehovah], all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger." To those who at this time are kind and considerate to those who are "poor in spirit" the Lord Jehovah says: "Blessed is he that considereth the poor; the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies."—Psalm 41: 1, 2.

In the land of "Christendom" today there is a great multitude of people of good will to earth's coming government under Christ Jesus. It is this class of honest heart who, by obeying the above commandment of the Lord, will escape the terrible drubbing which God will give to "Christendom", and they will be

brought through and be the first recipients of the blessings of his Theocratic government.

The present unrighteous governments of the world can hold out no hope whatsoever to the people. God's judgment against them, as recorded in the prophecies, declares they must go down. The hope of the world of mankind, therefore, and the only hope, is the righteous kingdom or government of God with Christ Jesus as invisible Ruler thereof. Immediately following the great tribulation which is just ahead Christ Jesus the King will begin the reconstruction of the world. He will rule in righteousness, and when His judgments are in the earth the people will learn righteousness, as foretold at Isaiah 26: 9. He will judge the people in righteousness; which means that then all unrighteousness will be restrained and the people will be led in the right way. (Acts 17: 31) As stated in 2 Timothy 4: 1, He shall judge the living first, and then the dead that are in the graves. The great multitude of persons of good will that shall survive the terrible trouble and be brought through it will receive instruction, aid and comfort, and the sick will be healed and the weak be made strong.

Under the righteous reign of Christ there will be no multitudes of people starving for bread. By His prophet Isaiah God declares that in that kingdom shall the Lord of hosts make unto the people a feast of fat things, and they shall eat. There will be no bread lines where the poor wait for a hand-out while a few of the rich live wantonly and in luxury, because, as written in the Word of God, Christ will reign in righteousness and with righteousness shall He judge the poor. (Isaiah 25: 6; 11: 4; 32: 1) Then "the meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice".—Isaiah 29: 19.

There will be no more burdensome taxation for war purposes, because God's promise is that there shall be no more war. (Isa. 2: 2-4) The burdens of the government will be upon the shoulder of the Prince of Peace, and of His government and peace there shall be no end. (Isa. 9: 6, 7) There will be no more cruel landlords who by unfair means possess and hold the houses and the land and make serfs of the common people, because it is written in the Word of God that in the kingdom of God they shall sit every man under his own vine and fig tree and none shall make them afraid. The people will then build their own houses and live in them and will plant their own crops and

eat the fruits thereof and rejoice and be glad. —Isaiah 65:21; Micah 4:1-4.

Worry and distress take millions early into the grave. In the Kingdom there will be no occasion for worry and distress. The knowledge of the glory of Jehovah God shall fill the earth as a result of His "strange act" at Armageddon, and the people will know that by doing right they shall be made healthy and strong and shall live. God's power is set forth at Jeremiah 33:6: "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." Also at Isaiah 33:24: "Then the inhabitants shall no more say, We are sick."

Under Satan's wicked rule billions have died and gone into the tomb. Under the righteous reign of Christ those who come under the redemption by His sacrificial death shall be brought out from the graves and given a hope of life. (John 5:28, 29) Death has brought indescribable sorrows and crying upon the human race, but under the reign of Christ death and the grave shall be destroyed and all who obey the Lord shall live. (1 Corinthians 15:25, 26) All the sorrow and suffering and pain that Satan has brought upon the human race God's kingdom under Christ will take away; as it is written in Revelation 21:4: "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away."

More than three thousand years ago Jehovah God said to His "friend", Abraham: 'In thy seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.' That promised seed is His Christ, the instrument which God will use to extend to all obedient humankind the blessings of life everlasting. (See Genesis 12:3; 22:18; Galatians 3:8, 16) The Word of Jehovah God is true, and He will fulfill every promise. Satan and his agents have denied the written Word of God, reproached His name and turned the people away from the path that leads to life. The time must come when the word and name of Jehovah will be vindicated; and this He will do in order that the people may know that Jehovah is the Almighty God, the Most High, "the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort," and the One alone from whom the blessings of life can come through Christ His King.—Romans 6:23.

The nations of this dying world are hopeless, and the present governments can hold out

no hope whatever to suffering humanity. Why, then, should the people continue to look to such vain and hopeless schemes as leagues, peace pacts, totalitarian governments, and hypocritical religion for help? Why look to that which is doomed to a speedy and complete destruction?

The hope of the world is the Theocratic Government of Jehovah administered through Christ, The Prince of Peace. The necessity is urgent upon the people of good will to inform themselves concerning The Theocracy of Jehovah. Provide yourselves with the publications or books that will enable you to find these truths in the Bible, and then learn and give heed to them.

The kingdom of heaven, invisible to human eyes, is already here. The King is exercising His power in the midst of His enemies who oppose The Theocracy. (Luke 17:21, marginal reading; Psalms 2:1-6; 110:2) God gives commandment to His witnesses and their earthly companions that the time has arrived when information thereof must be given to the people. The day of God's vengeance must be declared in the land, because Jehovah has so commanded. (Isaiah 61:1, 2; 43:10-12) Within a brief space of time and within the present generation "Christendom" and the nations that rule therein shall be completely destroyed at the oncoming battle of Armageddon. This will be done, not by the fighting of the common people against the rich, but will be done by Christ Jesus as the instrument of destruction in the mighty hand of Jehovah God. When this great act is accomplished, and "Christendom" and all workers of iniquity lie as a heap of ashes, all creation will know that the hand of the Almighty God did it. This Jehovah will do for the vindication of His name and for the good of all those who love righteousness.

The hope of the world is God's kingdom, and there is no other hope. Immediately following the great tribulation Jehovah's Theocratic Government will establish peace and prosperity in the earth. All order-loving people should therefore be diligent now to learn of and concerning The Theocracy, the kingdom of God, and should take their stand on the side of His kingdom and give their allegiance to God and His King and thus put themselves in line for the everlasting blessings that shall come to those who are obedient and faithful to the great Theocrat, Jehovah, and His King, Christ Jesus.



### Skillful Job of Electrocutation

◆ A young Brooklyn Negro, Edward W. Talbert, Jr., finished with honors his course in the Brooklyn Technical High School, and then spent two years looking for a job. Not finding any, and concluding that the Devil's world is like its father, he went to his bedroom, fitted metal plates to the front and back of his head, hooked them up scientifically to the electric light fixture, and made as perfect a job of electrocution as could have been done by an expert. Too bad there was no way in which he could have kept himself alive and used his talent and ability for the blessing of himself and his fellows, isn't it?

### Rooming-House Evils

◆ New York city has been investigating some of its rooming houses, with painful results. It found beds for only 147 persons in houses with 186 occupants, which means that even with two persons in every double bed there were 39 cases in which the beds had to do duty on another shift. It found that for 521 persons there were but 47 bathtubs. In one case nine persons lived in one room. Rents varied from \$3 for a small room to \$8 for a medium-sized room and up to \$15 for larger rooms in converted one-family dwellings.

### Church and State Are Joined

◆ The passage and signing of the McLaughlin Bill in New York State, providing for denominational religious instruction during school hours, is so alarming in its portents, not only for that state, but for all of America, as to call for comment in some detail. The fact that the people of New York State woke up on April 10 to find the bill law, even before planned protest meetings and delegations to the governor could materialize, should serve as a warning to the other forty-seven states to be on guard.

Now in New York public school children may be sent out for sectarian religious instruction during school hours. This will undoubtedly have the effect of accentuating the consciousness of religious differences and prejudices during that formative period of life when the sentiment of unity is most essential to the healthy progress of democracy. Particularly unenviable will be the lot of children belonging to those religious sects con-

sidered by the majority of their classmates as strange or "queer": they are headed straight afoof that playground ridicule which can so easily cast an abiding shadow over personality development.

The provisions of the bill not only tend to disrupt an overcrowded curriculum, but involve supervisory difficulties likely to carry the school much farther into the field of religious instruction than is at first intended. Public school teachers will be burdened with the problem of directing pupils to their several places of religious instruction and checking their attendance, while religious educators, if they avail themselves of their prerogatives, will face an influx of pupils, at inconvenient hours and in numbers they may not be prepared to handle. The temptation will be to simplify the procedure, first by transferring religious instruction to public school buildings, and then by making the public schools themselves responsible for providing denominational instruction. And then arises that exceedingly grave question: *What denominations?*—*Equality* magazine.

[The destruction of America goes on apace. Everything your ancestors came to America for is being discarded. The politicians, be they Roosevelts, LaGuardias or Lehmans, are all alike, and all bent on selling the common people down the river along with Jehovah's witnesses now well en route.—*Ed.*]

### Brooklyn Cripples Busily Engaged

◆ In Brooklyn 108 cripples operate a letter shop which last year did a gross business of \$71,885 and paid wages of \$54,700 to the workers. Eighteen processes are taught and operated in getting out volume mail. All the work is done by persons who are physically handicapped. Many of the sixty-four regular customers do not know that their work is done by cripples. There is no appeal to charity. Prices charged are the same as those of other houses in the same line of business.

### Hospital for Handicapped Children

◆ New York state has a hospital for handicapped children, located at West Haverstraw, which is one of the most elaborate institutions of the kind in existence. It has 26 buildings and 232 employees. But—hold your breath—it has only 91 patients and the employees are all worried for fear they will lose their jobs.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Convention of Jehovah's witnesses

● As reported on other pages, Jehovah's witnesses have held a most enthusiastic and stimulating convention in Manchester, one which must be counted as among the great occasions, approximating to the times when the president, Judge Rutherford, has been present at these gatherings. The circumstances were not congenial, the war conditions make traveling much more difficult than in ordinary times, and Manchester gets a share of the nightly Nazi raiders, but the witnesses went there from all parts of England, and more than filled Manchester's largest public hall, the Free Trade Hall. The exceptional feature in this was that nearly one thousand pioneers were present.

Owing to the war conditions the original intention of linking British audiences with the great convention in Detroit was not possible, and they were deprived of the immediate connection many times enjoyed, when audiences in Britain have sat and listened to Judge Rutherford simultaneously with the one to whom he spoke. But the recording of his speeches to the vast audience in Detroit had been sent by air mail, and this gave the convention its main feature and its outstanding thrill. The announcement of the convention to be held at this most difficult time, and the urge of the spirit of united service and fellowship, brought the brethren together with a feeling of purpose and of expectancy. The public attacks on the witnesses, and on the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, and also in a newspaper whose editor is said to be a Roman Catholic, had stimulated the desire to get together, and there was the hope that a public reply might be made to Judge Frankland, who, temporarily in Manchester as a Tribunal judge, had gone out of his way, and violated his office, in making these attacks. The public answer was given and the friends went away stirred and stimulated in spirit to continue and with even greater zeal the work to which they know they are called.

Bombs were dropped during the three

nights of the convention; one fell quite close to the hall, but none of the witnesses were hurt, though some suffered much inconvenience by the suspension of transport facilities, and some through loss of sleep. The witnesses, with their magazine satchels slung over the shoulder, each calling attention to *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, were a prominent feature of the Manchester streets, and of the railway stations when they left for home.

The newspapers—all those with a national circulation print and publish in Manchester simultaneously with London—were well represented, to hear what was to be said about the Society and Jehovah's witnesses. The Manchester *Guardian* gave a very fair summary; the *Daily Mail*, keeping at its usual level, spoke of the statement made by the Society as "an attack on Judge Frankland", well knowing it was Frankland that made an attack, and the statement to be a reply to him.

### General

● Hitler's attack on Britain by air has now entered on its wickedest phase, in the mass attacks on London and indiscriminate bombing. The daylight raids can be met and their possibilities of injury and damage greatly lessened; but the night raids can be met only by gunfire. Hitler, apparently enraged either by Germany's inability to carry out his plan or because the British planes have disrupted the great industrial areas in the Ruhr, and probably because his pride is wounded, is giving vent to the evil which dominates his mind. He told Germany and the world he would repay Britain in London at the rate of one hundred bombs for each bomb dropped in Berlin. The past nights give reason for thinking his bombers have orders to get to London and drop bombs there. Besides raids in force in the early evening—perhaps the third or fourth during the day—night bombing has come with sunset, and has lasted without intermission till almost sunrise. Great damage has been done, and in one afternoon raid about 400 were killed and about 1400 seriously wounded in the London area. Thousands are being made homeless.

Many of the enemy planes making for London do not get there; some do not get across the coast, and the British planes have done great exploits in the fighting in the air. The fighting in the sky proves an attraction for very many, a most thrilling spectacle. But the night bombing is a bearer of terror for the many. The searchlights give a general indi-

CONSOLATION

ation of where an enemy plane is suspected to be traveling across the city; but to watch for what may be stirring is a dangerous business. The night raiders travel singly, and in the long night raids it appears that a plane crosses London dropping a part of its load, then turns and does the same thing; and that this plan is followed by other planes starting from another point. The night sky has not now the silence of the stars: there is the pulsing booming of the plane, then the dull thud of the bomb as it strikes; and, if the searchlights can get and hold the plane, there is the blast of the anti-aircraft guns. This Devil's thunder and night lightning is indeed as a "terror by night". It is very hard on the people. That it is malicious in character is unquestionable. That is true also of much bombing during the last few weeks even in daylight. A helpless village is bombed again and again as the planes circle round, until it is razed to the ground; men in their gardens, women and children in recreation grounds, and shoppers in a village or suburban street, all prove welcome victims to the raider. It has in this war to be taken for granted that the battle front is not where two armies face each other, but is where the homes of the people are, and wherever men or women or children can be found. That is the Nazi idea and its practice, begun and carried on since the assault on Poland, and, as far as possible, is to be the rule in Britain.

London is not alone in getting night raids: they have been widely spread, and have done much damage, as has been reported. It appears that either Scotland has been out of Hitler's mind or he is playing a game; for Scotland has not received much of his attention for some weeks.

### Wasting Food

● The following extract, under the above heading, from the *Labour Research* magazine for September will be of interest:

"Under the new Waste Foodstuffs Order which came into force on Monday, August 12, it is now a punishable offense willfully to damage or throw away food which is fit for human consumption.

"But, at present, the general economic policy of capitalism is leading to gigantic waste of foodstuffs both at home and abroad. The cutting down of food imports to this country and blockade of the rest of Europe has meant that many overseas farming countries are fac-

ing serious economic crises. Our August issue drew attention to the fact that in Argentina 8,000,000 tons of surplus maize which would normally have been exported to Europe are now being sold to industry to burn as fuel. On the Gold Coast the British Government has bought the whole cocoa crop and is burning 76,000 tons of it. Similar facts about surplus stocks elsewhere are coming to light.

"Brazilian farmers are in acute difficulties. According to the *Financial News* (19.8.40):

A real reduction can be expected in the total of Brazil's export values. The present stagnation of the coffee market, the slump of nearly 40 percent in cotton prices, the reduction of the citrus fruit export trade to negligible proportions . . . are likely to have a pronounced effect on local trade because of the reduction in the purchasing power of the general public.

"The Brazilian Government is buying up and burning a million bags of coffee, at a price of about £2,800,000.

"Under the heading 'Canada's Embarrassing Wheat Supplies', the *Stock Exchange Gazette* (17.8.40) speaks of 'apprehension about the wheat situation' owing to the large accumulation of wheat stocks, which are estimated at 273,087,000 bushels, against 95,000,000 bushels a year ago.

"In the U.S.A., also, farmers are facing growing difficulties. In the eight months September-April 1940, exports of U.S. farm products (except cotton) were 25 percent smaller than a year ago, the decline being most serious for wheat and tobacco, owing to a fall in exports to the belligerents. *Guaranty Trust Survey* (July) writes: 'It seems likely that the trend of foreign trade in American farm products in the near future will be even less favorable'. At present a crisis is being temporarily held off by the U.S. Government financing purchase and storage of both U.S. and Latin-American crops, but measures to cut down food production are also expected.

"At the same time, the impossibility of planning to avoid waste under capitalist conditions is once again being demonstrated at home.

Now there is a glut of plums and the problem is how to deal with the surplus. The crop is exceptionally heavy and is estimated at 100,000 tons. About 40,000 tons would ordinarily be used for domestic consumption as fresh fruit. The canning industry will use 25,000 tons. (*The Times*, 21.8.40.)

"Jam manufacturers are likely to use another 15,000 tons, leaving 20,000 tons still to be disposed of.

"However, the greatest scandal of recent weeks has been that of the green vegetable surplus. On August 14, the *Daily Herald* summed the matter up as follows:

Britain has tons of vegetables which cannot be disposed of before they rot. . . . With home gardeners and others eating their own produce, at the peak of production, commercial growers have had little demand and poor prices. Retailers on the other hand have had to keep price levels fairly high in order to recoup themselves for their heavy overheads on top of a smaller demand.

"This situation is mainly attributable to the 'Dig for Victory' campaign. If the country's economy had been based solely on production for use, there would, of course, be no problem. As it is, capitalist methods of supply coupled with the failure to plan crops as a whole have resulted in waste on the one hand and ruin for market gardeners on the other.

"The plight of the market gardeners has been raised in the House of Commons, but, beyond the decision to increase the supply of vegetables to the troops, no steps have been taken other than official exhortations to give away surplus vegetables rather than plough them into the ground as manure.

"If a housewife throws away a bit of bread she can be fined. Apparently the wholesale waste of vegetables is a virtue," was the bitter comment of one market gardener in a letter to the *Farmers' Weekly*. (16.8.40)"

### Air Battle over Kingdom Farms

ON Sunday the 18th of August the Nazis made a full-scale attack upon London. As those portions of their air fleets attacking London from the northeast came over Essex, we had the ringside seats, without charge, at a full-dress air battle over Kingdom Farms.

About 5:30 p.m. on this Sunday we were just sitting down to tea in our cottage when an increasing roar of aircraft engines from outside sent us out to investigate. It had been a lovely English summer day. The sun was sinking toward the west, and there was blue sky above, except here and there a very slight vaporous haze, which could hardly be described as cloud. The setting could not have been better from the spectator's point of view. The aircraft were coming in from the east coast, and, with our backs to the sun, they stood out in sharp relief, brilliantly illuminated. At first forty-two heavy bombers came into view in tightly packed formation in threes in line ahead. Circling around them above, be-

low, and behind were upward of thirty Messerschmitt two-engined fighters. The roaring blue-gray forms of the bombers made an imposing picture of Nazi might as they plodded steadily along keeping perfect formation, and in a line that might have been drawn with a ruler. The escorting fighters flying and circling around made the large bombers appear somewhat slow and lumbering in comparison.

Watching them through the glasses my thoughts went back to a sunny day in July, 1588, when English people of that time saw the Armada sent by Philip of Spain coming up the Channel in imposing and stately formation. And, I thought, those ships were sent by the same master and for the same purpose as these bombers, to crush England, and by the aid of the pope to impose totalitarian rule upon this country. There was, however, this difference between that time and this; the Englishmen of that day were under no illusion as to from whom the menace came. They had just previously had a taste of Roman Catholic totalitarianism under Mary the queen, and the taste was bitter to their palate. The English people of today, though still freedom-loving, when they see these terrible attacks being made, have not the knowledge as to who is the true instigator. The black and evil mind of Satan the rebel against Jehovah is the true author of these schemes to bring all into subjection to Roman Catholic rule.

Whilst these thoughts were passing rapidly through my mind the bombers were advancing steadily across the blue sky into much clearer view: when, like a flash, three British fighters appeared and dived straight at the Messerschmitt escort, and the resulting dogfight that ensued was bewildering to the sight. The fighters of both sides whirled and dived in mad circles, careering round and above each other trying to get their guns trained on their opponents. Occasionally short staccato cracks of machine-gun fire could be heard above the roar of the engines. The planes appeared to us like giant gnats, circling, weaving and dancing in the bright sunlight.

The bombers had passed droning overhead, and in the middle of the fight I turned quickly to see with my glasses what was happening to them. They were drawing away in the direction of London, and just as my glasses picked up the long line of aircraft and brought them into sharp relief, a British fighter dived from out of the blue directly at the rearmost planes in the formation. After the fighter had passed

CONSOLATION

behind them, the last bomber on the left of the formation gave a sickening lurch out of the line down and to the left, recovered for a moment, and then lurched again. Smoke appeared streaming from its tail, and afterwards its downward course was marked by these staggerings and recoverings until finally it passed out of sight behind the trees to crash some miles inland. When the machine was sideslipping for the second time the sound of the short burst of fire that had "hit" became audible. I turned swiftly again to watch the fighters to the east of us. The dervish-like dance had become more compacted, and it seemed that it would be impossible for them to escape colliding. At this moment a Spitfire plunged down out of the melee, apparently hit. He recovered his balance and circled round us, coming lower and lower, evidently looking for a place to land. Afterwards we learnt he made a safe landing some miles away. The two British machines that were left now broke off the fight, and the Messerschmitts straightened themselves out, and made off in ones and twos over our heads to rejoin the bombers.

However, the interception by the three British machines had accomplished its object. The bombers, deprived of their escort, had found the outer defenses of London too hot for them, and turned back the way they had come. To our great surprise the bombers appeared again, flying east in tight formation as before, but slightly to the south of us. The Messerschmitts, seeing them returning, altered course and cut across the arc to take their station behind them. Suddenly anti-aircraft guns opened up with a short burst, and a row of bursting shells appeared well below the bomber aircraft, evidently to keep them from coming down lower. The reason for this was quickly realized; upward of sixteen British fighters shot out of the haze to the westward at an incredible speed, heading straight for the Nazis. The Messerschmitts broke and fled, haring for home at various heights, and without any attempt to gain any kind of formation. This, of course, left the bombers without protection and at the mercy of the Spitfires and Hurricanes. The sky, which was by now becoming somewhat hazy, was filled with gyrating and weaving aircraft in inextricable confusion. Big bomber machines were lumbering in all directions, their formation completely broken. In their frantic desire to escape, the Germans released scores of heavy and incen-

diary bombs. Clouds of dust and smoke rose from the ground and filled the air. The darting, swooping fighters appeared to be everywhere, and the bewildered, heavy and clumsy bombers turned this way and that, seeking to get away and avoid destruction. The last phase of the fight was only a matter of moments for us, because the haze soon swallowed them up as the whole of the machines passed out over the North Sea. Even when we could not see them, we could still see clouds of smoke arise as more and more bombs were jettisoned.

Just south of the farm, and in a line right out to the coast, is a trail of bomb craters sprinkled over the stubble fields like holes in a pepper pot. The large marshy tracts of ground off the coast are bestrewn with the crashed and sprawling remains of many of Germany's air armada. The number is unknown to us, but we know that they were counted in as part of the total of those that were destroyed off the southeast coast, which was 144 for the day.

The only casualties on the ground in our vicinity were three horses killed. A little girl not far from us while watching the battle was eating a pear, holding it between her finger and thumb. A machine-gun bullet took the pear out of her grasp, and at the same time a little bit of skin from her finger. No bombs were dropped on Kingdom Farms and no damage was done.

Afterwards, at my leisure, I looked up these words written by Lord Howard of Effingham—the man in charge of the English fleet against the Spanish—on August 8, 1588, after the defeat of the main forces of the Armada. He wrote: "Their force is wonderful, great and strong, and yet we pluck their feathers by little and little." Here, then, is history repeating itself. The English are again defending their islands and "plucking the feathers" of Hitler "by little and little". As to whether the outcome will be as it was against the Spaniards is known only to the Lord and is in His keeping.

That Lord Howard was under no illusion as to who was the instigator of the attack by the Armada, and also that he was not afraid of using plain language and of offending the hypocritical religious susceptibilities of his readers, is evidenced by his further words in the same letter. He wrote: "I think they dare not return to Spain with this dishonour and shame to their King and overthrow of their Pope's credit."

After the battle was over, and the smoke and dust had blown away, when silence and rest had again seeped over the land, and when I had taken my interrupted tea, I went out in the evening light, leaned on the gate of a field, and looked over the beautiful countryside. The sun was throwing his last beneficent beams of light over the quiet fields. The tall elms were standing serene and peaceful; birds were calling to each other as they were quietly seeking roosting places for the night. Some horses were standing head to tail across the field, contentedly switching the flies off and evidently deep in contemplation about their good fortune in being well filled; and prob-

ably they were in their own way praising their great Creator, who made and sustains them.

I thought of the time when the Lord of Hosts will have destroyed all the warmongers and evildoers, and forward to the time when He will establish His Kingdom in the earth and all who then live will be at rest and peace; when every creature will be found praising the great name and fame of Jehovah. And when I thought of these things I rejoiced that I was alive in these stirring days, and that the Lord had given me the measure of faith that I could believe in His name and His Kingdom, and then I gave thanks to Him and worshiped Him.—Wm. Whitaker, Essex.

## An Important Letter to the Department of Justice

Mr. Smith, assistant to the attorney general at Washington, and acting for the attorney general, has requested the legal counsel of Jehovah's witnesses to supply that office with information concerning the position of Jehovah's witnesses in relation to the Selective Draft Act. A copy of the information so furnished to Assistant Attorney General Smith has been handed to "Consolation" and, it being of public interest, we publish the same in full.

Department of Justice,  
Attention Mr. L. C. M. Smith,  
Assistant to the Attorney General,  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

On the 4th inst. you requested me to come to your office at Washington and confer with you relative to Jehovah's witnesses and their relationship to the Selective Draft and to furnish you with information which the Department desires. To be sure, I shall be glad to co-operate with your office in any way I can. I am the legal counsel for some of Jehovah's witnesses but I am not well qualified to furnish you with the desired information; accordingly I have obtained from the official publishers for Jehovah's witnesses the information which I believe you desire and I submit the same as you have requested, to wit:

The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY was incorporated under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania in 1884. The purpose of that organization is as stated in its charter, a copy of which is attached. In 1909 the PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION was incorporated under the laws of the State of New York, the name of which was afterwards changed to the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

The INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION was incorporated in 1914 under the

laws of Great Britain. The purpose of the three above-mentioned corporations is exactly the same. The officers are practically the same. The three corporations named are publishers for Jehovah's witnesses. They print and manufacture literature used by Jehovah's witnesses, and which publications are issued in about eighty different languages and dialects. All members and officers of the corporations above mentioned are Jehovah's witnesses and all have one objective and purpose.

Jehovah's witnesses as such are not a corporation, for the obvious reason as appears from the facts relating thereto. Jehovah's witnesses form a part of the organization of Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah. [Note: In furnishing this information the informant cites the Bible scriptures as authority for making such statement.] No earthly body of people could have the control of Jehovah's witnesses; for the reason, they are all under the immediate control of the Lord of heaven and earth. Jehovah's witnesses, therefore, are not such an organization over which any man could have and exercise control. The responsibility of Jehovah's witnesses is first to Him, the Almighty God, and each individual is responsible for his own acts. The guide for each one of Jehovah's witnesses is God's word recorded in the Holy Bible. "Sanctify them

CONSOLATION



through thy truth; *thy word is truth.*" (John 17:17) "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Psalm 119:105) "I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with mine eye." (Psalm 32:8) "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." —Proverbs 3:5, 6.

"The Head and Chief of Jehovah's witnesses is the Lord Jesus Christ, who is otherwise known in the Scriptures as the Logos. Another title of Jesus is "The Faithful and True Witness", the beginning of creation. (Revelation 3:14; Revelation 1:5) Jehovah God selects His own witnesses, and this selection began by His selecting of Abel. A list of the faithful men who are witnesses for Jehovah appears in the Bible at Hebrews the eleventh chapter. Those faithful men are cited as examples to be followed by all other witnesses of the Almighty God and concerning which it is written: "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."—Hebrews 12:1, 2.

"A person becomes a witness for Jehovah, according to the Scriptures, in this manner, to wit: By an unconditional agreement or covenant, otherwise called consecration, to do the will of Almighty God, and hence to follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus: "Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me."—Matthew 16:24.

"The purpose of Jesus Christ in coming to the earth He states in these words: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I might bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37) All persons who do enter into a contract or covenant to do the will of Almighty God are called to "follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus" (1 Peter 2:21); that is to say, they are to do as Jesus does.

"The witnesses of Jehovah are collectively the body of the organization formed by the Almighty God and over which Christ Jesus is the appointed Head and Chief. No man or

body of men selects these witnesses; for the reason, they are witnesses of the Almighty God, selected, commissioned and commanded, by Jehovah to bear testimony to the truth of God's purpose. That no man has any power or authority to select and appoint Jehovah's witnesses it is written in the Bible: "Now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it pleaseth him." (1 Corinthians 12:18) The organization of Jehovah's witnesses is therefore the organization of Almighty God, and not that of man. That they are responsible first to Almighty God is plainly stated in the Scriptures. (Romans 14:4) Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are the "Higher Powers" to whom every one of Jehovah's witnesses must be obedient. (Romans 13:1) The monarch, president, leader, dictator or other head or heads of an earthly government are in no sense the higher powers mentioned in the foregoing scripture.

"A state or nation of the earth is an organization formed by men for the government of men. The officers thereof are not the higher powers to those who have become the servants of Almighty God. When the law of a worldly nation or a state conflicts with the expressed law of Almighty God the man who is a witness of Jehovah must obey God's law first because he is in a solemn covenant to be obedient to God's law. It is the duty of a person, however, residing within a state or nation to obey the laws of the land that are not in conflict with God's law. Any rule or law that requires a person who is in a covenant to do God's will and who is therefore a witness of Jehovah to do or perform that which Almighty God expressly commands he shall not do is in conflict with the law of Almighty God. For this reason Jesus states the rule governing Jehovah's witnesses: "Render therefore unto Caesar [the state] the things which be Caesar's, and unto God [the Almighty, Jehovah] the things which be God's." (Luke 20:25) Such is and must be the guide of every one who is the follower of Christ Jesus and who therefore is a sincere and faithful witness of Jehovah. The apostles of Jesus, who were witnesses of Jehovah, under inspiration of God interpreted this rule with these words: "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29) That same rule necessarily applies to every person who has entered into a solemn covenant to do the will of Almighty God and who therefore has become a witness of Jehovah.

## **'Purpose**

'What is the purpose of Jehovah's witnesses? Not to convert the world, because that is an impossibility and it is not their God-given commission. Their purpose and commission is to bear testimony before the peoples of the world that Jehovah is the ALMIGHTY GOD and that His purpose is to set up in full operation *THE THEOCRACY*, which shall rule the world in righteousness and bless with life everlasting, peace and happiness all persons who are obedient to that THEOCRATIC rule. THE THEOCRACY is the government of the world under the command of Jehovah God by and under the immediate direction of Christ Jesus the King. The commission and purpose of Jehovah's witnesses, therefore, is to proclaim or transmit this vital information to all persons who will hear the testimony from Jehovah's Word, the Bible. They have no power and no desire to compel anyone to hear or to join themselves to anything. They are merely witnesses transmitting the message of the Almighty God. All such sincere, devoted persons to Jehovah, who are in a covenant to do His will and who have been accepted by Him as such servants, are ordained ministers or witnesses of Almighty God; and since God ordains them, that is the highest ordination or authority that man could have, and such ordination is contained in the following specific rule of the Most High, as set forth in the Bible: "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn." (Isaiah 61:1,2) The ordination given by any earthly organization to a person can merely authorize that person to represent the corporate body or organization issuing such authority.

THE THEOCRACY is the kingdom of JEHOVAH God, the ALMIGHTY, and this fact is stressed repeatedly in the testimony of Christ Jesus and who is the Anointed KING. At the time of the beginning of His earthly ministry He said: "The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand," meaning that Jesus himself, being the appointed and anointed King by Jehovah, was then present. His testimony, given over a period of

more than three years, repeatedly emphasized the Kingdom of God as that which is of greatest importance to man because it is the means of man's salvation to life and the means of the vindication of Jehovah's great name.

Jesus commanded all of His followers to continuously pray for the coming of God's Kingdom, which will vindicate God's name and bless all obedient ones of men, and therefore He said: "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:9,10) For this reason Jesus told the Roman governor: 'I am the King and to this end was I born.' All of Jehovah's witnesses since the time Jesus was on earth till now, that is, all the sincere followers of Christ Jesus, have thus prayed to God with hope, looking for the coming of His Kingdom, when righteousness shall prevail in all the earth.

The prophecies of the Bible, and the corroborating facts, show that Jehovah God enthroned His King, Christ Jesus, in the year A.D. 1914 and sent Him forth to begin His reign while the enemy Satan still operates in the earth. (Psalm 110:1,2) The great prophecy set forth in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew shows that the beginning of the reign of Christ would be accompanied by the world war, famine, pestilences, distress of nations with much perplexity. All of such things have come to pass or are now in course of fulfillment. For this reason Satan knows that he has but a brief space of time until Armageddon, the final conclusion of the controversy between him and the Almighty God, and therefore it is written: "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."—Revelation 12:12.

Jehovah's witnesses must declare these facts to the people in order that the people who desire righteousness and peace may learn that God's kingdom under Christ is the only hope for lasting peace and life everlasting for human creatures. Such rulers of nations as dictators, Nazis, Fascists and the like, are all against Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ. Therefore Jehovah, addressing His faithful servants who have made a covenant to do His will, says: "Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled; who among them can declare this, and shew us former things! let

them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear, and say, It is truth. YE ARE MY WITNESSES, SAITH THE LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me."—Isaiah 43: 9, 10.

"This command must apply to every person who is in a covenant to do the will of Almighty God. For that reason those persons now on the earth and known as JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES must continuously bear testimony of and concerning Jehovah God, His kingdom, and His name, and this they must do in obedience to His commandments. Of necessity the testimony of God's Word exposes the iniquity of this world. Satan the enemy of God, and all of his servants therefore, attempts to destroy Jehovah's witnesses, whose sole protection is Jehovah God and His King.—Revelation 12: 17.

"Only such persons of good will toward God need to expect the favor and blessings of the Most High. When Jesus was sent to earth Jehovah's angels authoritatively made this announcement: 'Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace to men of good will.'—Luke 2: 14, *Rotherham*.

"Jehovah's witnesses must of necessity be separate and distinct from the world because they are the ambassadors and representatives of God's kingdom on earth, bearing testimony as such ambassadors of and concerning Jehovah and His kingdom. (2 Corinthians 5: 20) They must inform the people that THE THEOCRACY is the only means of bringing peace to the nations of earth, as it is written concerning the King, Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace: "The government [THE THEOCRACY] shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." (Isaiah 9: 6, 7) These truths are, of course, important to the peoples of earth, particularly at the present time.

### **'Number**

"How many are in the company of Jehovah's witnesses? No man can answer that

question; for the reason, no man knows. For many centuries God has been selecting His witnesses and giving them opportunity to prove their complete faithfulness to Him and to receive His everlasting blessing. Today the world has reached the greatest crisis of all time and the world is now torn with strife by reason of unrighteousness. This is exactly as the Lord foretold it would be at the time of the coming in of His kingdom, and concerning which all of His witnesses were commanded to pray. For this reason the Lord gave His servants and witnesses this further commandment: "And this gospel [good news] of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come."—Matthew 24: 14.

"In this troublesome time millions of persons have heard and are still learning the truth of the Bible of and concerning God's Kingdom. The WATCHTOWER SOCIETY and its kindred societies above named, which are publishers for Jehovah's witnesses, have placed in the hands of the peoples of earth more than three hundred million volumes of books, published in eighty or more languages and distributed amongst the peoples and nations of the earth. The number of persons showing a deep interest in learning of God's Kingdom daily increases. Since no man or organization has authority to keep a roll showing who are or who are not Jehovah's witnesses, there is none such kept. That no man can now tell how many of Jehovah's witnesses are in the earth note the following spoken by God's prophet: "I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number." (Revelation 7: 9) The aforementioned societies or corporations that do the publishing for those who are witnesses for Jehovah have no record of the number of such persons who have entered into a covenant to do the will of God; but from the evidence that appears there must be a great number of such persons who are of good will toward God and His kingdom and who have devoted themselves to Him and His service. These devoted ones are to be found in every nation of earth.

### **'War**

"Do Jehovah's witnesses participate in the wars between the nations of the world? How could one who is wholly devoted to Almighty God, and to His kingdom under Christ Jesus, take sides in a war between nations, both of which are against God and His kingdom?

Those persons who are wholly devoted to God and His kingdom are separate and distinct as a nation from the other nations, and, as stated by the Scriptures, their citizenship is in the heavenly organization (Philippians 3:20, *Diaglott* and *Weymouth* translations) Concerning such witnesses of Jehovah the Most High it is written in the Bible: "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." (1 Peter 2:9) Their commission and their work is to show forth the praises of Jehovah God and His kingdom and the blessings that such righteous rule will bring to the obedient ones of the peoples of earth.

No government of the earth is in favor of Jehovah's kingdom under Christ Jesus, but all are against it. No government is advocating the establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness, and hence all are against that Kingdom, as Jesus declares: "He that is not with me is against me." (Matthew 12:30) It is written concerning earthly governments, and the people who hold to such, and who indulge in unrighteousness: "The whole world lies under the evil one." (1 John 5:19, *Diaglott*) How then can one who is wholly devoted to Jehovah God and to His kingdom take the side of one nation warring against another nation and indulge in killing his fellow man, and particularly where both such warring nations are against Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus? God's Word expressly prohibits and forbids His witnesses to thus indulge in war between the nations of earth. That it is the will of Almighty God, Jehovah, and of His King, Christ Jesus, that Jehovah's witnesses shall not engage in war between the nations of earth and that they are forbidden to so engage therein, the following is cited from the Scriptures, and which is addressed specifically to those consecrated persons who follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus, to wit: "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds)." —2 Corinthians 10:3, 4.

### **'Neutrality**

The position and attitude of Jehovah's witnesses is set forth in the Bible, and is stated

in *The Watchtower* published in 1939 in an article under the title "Neutrality", a copy of which article is appended and made a part of this statement.

The entire Bible record and Bible history shows that every one of Jehovah's witnesses from Abel to the present time has refused to take sides and fight for or against a nation that is against God's kingdom. That does not mean that such followers of Christ Jesus are pacifists. Jesus declared that His followers would fight for His kingdom. (John 18:36) Abraham, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was entirely neutral as to the kings of the nations of his time. When those nations entered into war he remained aloof from them and entirely neutral, but when one of those warring nations assaulted Lot, his fellow servant of God, Abraham fought against that nation and delivered Lot, his fellow servant. The Bible record at Hebrews the eleventh chapter shows that all of the faithful men there mentioned with approval were neutral as to controversies between nations, and were entirely and wholly devoted to Almighty God. This point is fully covered in the *Watchtower* article published concerning neutrality, as above stated, a careful reading of which should make clear the position of Jehovah's witnesses now on the earth.

### **'Declarations**

From the time that the aforementioned corporations have acted as publishers for the witnesses of Jehovah these publications have repeatedly announced the fact that the servants of Almighty God, Jehovah's witnesses, decline to indulge in war between the nations because to do so is against God's commandment, violative of the conscience of the servants of God, and would lead to the destruction of such servants by Jehovah himself. Some of those Resolutions thus published are attached hereto and made a part of this statement.

### **'Selective Draft**

Will the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and kindred corporations above named, or any organization or body acting with them, oppose the Selective Draft Act recently passed by Congress? Most emphatically, No; because such is not the prerogative of the Societies named. Claiming exemption from military duty or service by conscientious

objectors is an individual matter with each one of Jehovah's witnesses because each one must himself determine whether or not he is wholly devoted to Jehovah God and His Kingdom. The Word of Almighty God expressly forbids any and all persons who are in a covenant to do His will, and who are therefore His witnesses concerning His name and His kingdom, to engage in war on behalf of any nation (or nations) which nation is against the Kingdom of Almighty God. It is an individual matter, however, for each person to determine his devotion to Jehovah and His kingdom, or whether he is a part of this world. The Word of the Lord God Jehovah is higher than the word or commandments of any earthly organization. These commandments are given to such conscientious, faithful servants of Jehovah God: "Keep [yourselves] unspotted from the world." (James 1:27) "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." (John 17:16,17) "These things I command you, that ye love one another. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (John 15:17-19) "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." (1 John 2:15) In order for one to prove his love for God and His kingdom he must be a witness to Jehovah's name and His kingdom in this day of great crisis in the world, as it is written: "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love."—1 John 4:17, 18.

### **'Punishment**

'Would it not be better for Jehovah's witnesses to willingly take non-combatant service in the army and serve there rather than to be incarcerated in prison for refusing to do so? That is a question that each individual must answer for himself. No man or earthly organization has any right to answer for another. If any man desires to enter the military for combatant or even non-combatant service, that is for him to decide and for no one to attempt to influence him. God's Word must be his

guide, together with his conscience. The very worst punishment that could be inflicted upon any person by any worldly power is death. Those who fear God but who do not fear man thereby prove their love for God and are assured of His final blessing. For one who has made a covenant to do the will of God, and has become a witness for Jehovah, and who for fear of man power breaks his covenant with God is certain to suffer eternal destruction; as it is written: "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."—Matthew 10:28.

'The responsibility for inflicting punishment upon persons who because of their devotion to Almighty God refuse to engage in war or military service rests upon the person or persons who cause such punishment to be inflicted, and their responsibility is to the Most High. The prophet Jeremiah was a faithful one of Jehovah's witnesses because he stood firmly for the truth of God's kingdom and declared the same openly and boldly. He was imprisoned and threatened with death, and to his accusers Jeremiah replied: "As for me, behold, I am in your hand; do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you; but know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof; for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears." (Jeremiah 26:14, 15) Because he put his trust wholly in Jehovah God the Almighty preserved him alive. Let those who have to do with conscription and the infliction of punishment consider well their own responsibility before inflicting punishment upon one who conscientiously serves Jehovah as His servant and witness, and because that person insists on faithful obedience to God rather than to man.

'In this hour of great distress upon the nations of earth Jehovah's witnesses are engaged solely in bearing testimony before the people that Jehovah is the Almighty, the true God, and that His kingdom under Christ Jesus, called THE THEOCRACY, is the only hope of complete deliverance, peace and life everlasting. Those who thus faithfully perform their covenant with God, and who are His servants and hence His witnesses, being selected by Him, are called His "elect". God will see to it that violence done to His elect shall not go

unpunished; as it is written: "And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?"—Luke 18:7, 8.

"Those who deny God because of fear of men, and thereby expect to escape punishment, shall have no resurrection from death but must remain dead forever. Those who remain faithful and true unto Jehovah God and His kingdom, even unto death, trusting wholly in God and His kingdom, are promised instantaneous resurrection from death to life everlasting. (1 Corinthians 15:15-57) 'Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.'—Revelation 2:10.

'Jehovah's witnesses are not following the theories, or teachings, or commandments of men or any company or organization of men. They take their orders and commandments only from God, as set forth in His Word. They follow the Lord Jesus Christ, Jehovah's Chief Witness, and they are compelled to be fully obedient to the commandments of Almighty God if they would receive life everlasting, which blessings Jehovah God alone can give, through Christ Jesus.—Romans 6:23.

'Neither the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY nor its kindred corporations above mentioned, nor any officers or servants thereof, will undertake either directly or indirectly to interfere with the Selective Draft of persons into the military service. That Jehovah's sincere witnesses are conscientious objectors, duly entitled under the law to military exemption, is clear, but each individual must for himself determine whether or not he will claim exemption and should act upon the advice of no human creature or body of men; as it is written in the Scriptures: "Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation."—Isaiah 12:2.

### **'Ordination of Ministers**

'The primary ordination of any person as a minister of God and Christ to preach this gospel of the Kingdom is given by the Lord himself, as it is written in His Word: "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to

the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn."—Isaiah 61:1, 2.

'Every person who has exercised faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus as the Redeemer of man, and who has made a full and unreserved covenant to do the will of Almighty God as a follower of Christ Jesus, and who then devotes himself faithfully and sincerely to the worship and active service of God and His King, Christ Jesus, is recognized by the aforementioned Society and body of Jehovah's witnesses to be an ordained minister of God and Christ, who is duly authorized to preach this gospel of the Kingdom of God. Such person so recognized receives authority to represent the aforementioned Society as a minister and as a witness for Jehovah to preach this gospel of the Kingdom, and this constitutes the human ordination of such person. To each of said persons so ordained there is issued and delivered an identification card showing that the person bearing the same is an ordained minister of the gospel.

### **'Divinity Schools**

'Not only is the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY the publisher ~~for~~ Jehovah's witnesses, but for more than fifty years that Society has had and maintained schools for the instruction of students in the Divine Word, the Holy Scriptures, and daily and regularly at its headquarters it gives personal instruction, and instruction by correspondence, to students of the Divine Word as recorded in the Bible. In addition thereto the said Society has and maintains companies or branch schools in many towns and cities, and which companies or schools are under the immediate direction of competent instructors, elders and ministers and servants, who regularly each week of the year give instruction in the Divine Word, the Bible, and all persons who have covenanted to do the will of Almighty God, and who desire to attend and do attend; are permitted to receive instruction at such schools free of charge.'

I am sure the above statement of the position of Jehovah's witnesses relative to military service is far more explicit than I could make it, and I submit it for your consideration. I hope this is a compliance with your request. Dated  
October 9, 1940.



## Couldn't Make the Grade

◆ At Youngstown, Ohio, Mrs. Mary Zurko Saxon died of starvation, so the physician stated. She and her husband and daughter had a relief allowance of \$14 a month and somehow Mrs. Saxon could not make it go around. She let her husband and daughter have most and she took not quite enough to keep alive. It can be done, but it takes good management to live on less than 6c a meal, and maybe Mrs. Saxon felt that part of the \$14 had to be used some other way than for food. Who knows? Anyway, she died of starvation.

## Too Close to the Capital

◆ Near Louisville, Kentucky, is one of the outstanding high-grade training schools of the country, but at Greendale, in the same state, and only five miles from the capital of the state, is an institution for the training of delinquent boys and girls where the first thing they do with a ten-year-old boy is to shave his head, a custom long since discarded even in the prisons. At this particular hellhole the officers seem to have but one idea, and that is to make

the boys and girls hate them. They succeed very well in this. Each officer on night duty has a strap, which he uses ad libitum. In this institution, which seems to suffer because it is too near the capital, each 100 demerits adds a month to the length of the boy's or girl's term before he or she is eligible for parole. An index to the intelligence of the management is discoverable in the fact that resisting an officer brings 250 demerits; sodomy, 50; fighting, 20 and up.

## Honest Sheriff; Dishonest Judge

● The odor from Harlan, Kentucky, continues to permeate the United States. The county replaced Sheriff Theodore R. Middleton (who managed to save over \$100,000 in three years) with an honest man, Herbert Cawood, who refused to call out the troops during the coal strike because there was no occasion to do so. Then Judge Bell, who owns coal lands and stock in two Harlan mines, asked the governor (who was elected by votes of the men who were to be killed) to send in troops instructed to shoot to kill, and the governor did so.

---

## Read *The Watchtower* Regularly!

Why is it that religionists, politicians and others have failed to bring about a desirable condition to the blessing of mankind? The fundamental reason is, because they have flatly refused to heed the message of truth which is announced in the Divine Record of the Creator.

It should be of real comfort and joy to you to know that there is a publication that strictly adheres to that infallible record and proves to the seeker of truth that soon the great THEOCRAT will act in behalf of all lovers of righteousness and bring about the desire of honest people.

That publication is the *Watchtower* magazine, which is a 16-page journal, published on the first and fifteenth of every month. What is said about this semimonthly magazine is not said in a boasting way, but merely to show the people that there is an organization yet on earth that openly advocates the careful following of the Bible instead of following the teachings and doctrines of men.

To take the latter course means certain destruction, but to follow God's Word means life. It will give you real peace of mind to know how accurately the Divine Record foretold these very times, and by reading *The Watchtower* you can have these facts before you. If you are not a regular subscriber for *The Watchtower*, begin at once to learn these life-giving truths, by subscribing. It will be sent to you for a year on the regular price of \$1.00. Please use the coupon.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year. The enclosed \$1.00 is for the subscription. [Other countries, \$1.50 for a year's subscription]

Name .....

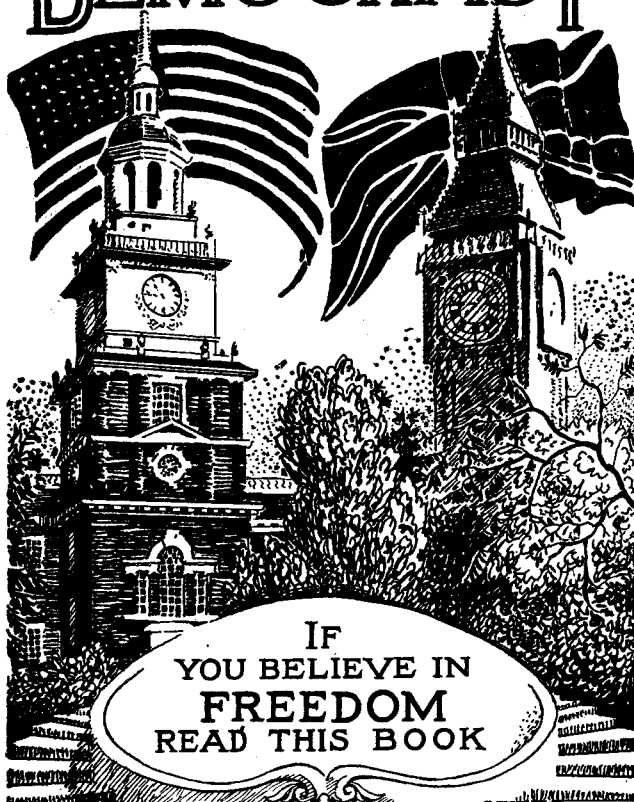
Street .....

City .....

State .....

READ ABOUT THE

# CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY



IF  
YOU BELIEVE IN  
FREEDOM  
READ THIS BOOK

before it is  
too late!

All the facts definitely prove that the democracies are under greater pressure than ever before in man's history. Why is that true? and what can a person do to escape the iron-hand rule of dictatorial powers? Peace-loving people are vitally concerned about their life and liberty, and to such Judge Rutherford's timely and informative booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy* will be of great interest and value. You may have a copy for yourself on a five-cent contribution; or send 25c for 7 copies and supply some of your friends and relatives with one. The time is short; thus you must act quickly. The coupon is for your convenience.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

- ☐ I wish to have ..... copies (7 for 25c) of Judge Rutherford's new booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy*.
- ☐ Please send me one copy of this new booklet for the enclosed five cents. Use the contribution to print more.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Egdon's Excrement (Part 1)	3
"Full of Dead Men's Bones"	4
"The Sword of the Church"	5
Who Put Hitler in Power?	6
The Business of Inciting Riots (Part 2)	10
Mistreatment of Women	10
Outrages Against Children	11
Some Kind Words	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
Vindication	18
Public Utilities	18
The Converted Utility Magnate	18
Earth's Greatest Structure	18
Motoring	19
Saved Her Child's Life	19
Palestine	20
Palestine for the Arabs	20
British Comment	
The Devil Abroad in the Earth	21
In the Battle Front	23
Kingdom News No. 7 (British)	24
Religionists Devise Mischief to Destroy Christians	24
An Open Letter to Senator Connolly	26
Birds and "Birds"	28
The Home Guard of What?	29
The Smoke-Screen Birds	30
The Pinchots	2

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 633 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,  
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

## Rewarding Her Benefactor

The waiter was taking the order of a pretty girl who was accompanied by a pudgy middle-aged man. When she did not mention the lobster included in the meal she ordered, he asked: "And how about the lobster?"

To which the fair lady replied: "Oh, he can order whatever he likes."

## The Widow's Reply

When a certain widow was asked how she came to marry in succession a banker, an actor, a preacher and an undertaker she replied (with the quick wit that had safely landed all four of them), "It was a case of one for the money, two for the show, three to make ready, and four to go."

## Clad in Holes

Women are seeking the great open spaces—blouses with eyelets and sheerest of laces, stockings of mesh, a sandal that shows through punctured partitions sections of toes. It goes very hard on sensitive souls to step out attired in nothing but holes.—Mad Hatter.

## Bargains

Vicar: We intend having a rummage sale in the parish hall. This will give all housewives an opportunity to get rid of things that are not worth keeping and yet too good to throw away. Ladies, do not forget to bring your husbands.—From *Politiken*, Copenhagen.

## All Aboard for Heaven

Old lady (in airplane): And what would happen if you should run out of gas now?

Pilot: Believe me, lady, there's a lot of poor fellows up here that can't get down because they've run out of gas.—*Kellygram*.

## Surprise Package

Whifflebotham: You boys of today want too much money. Do you know what I was getting when I married your aunt?

Drummer boys: No, and we'll bet you didn't either.—*Labor*.

## The Pinchots

◆ Amos Pinchot, New York city lawyer, is not Gifford Pinchot, former governor of Pennsylvania, who now supports Roosevelt.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 13, 1940

Number 552

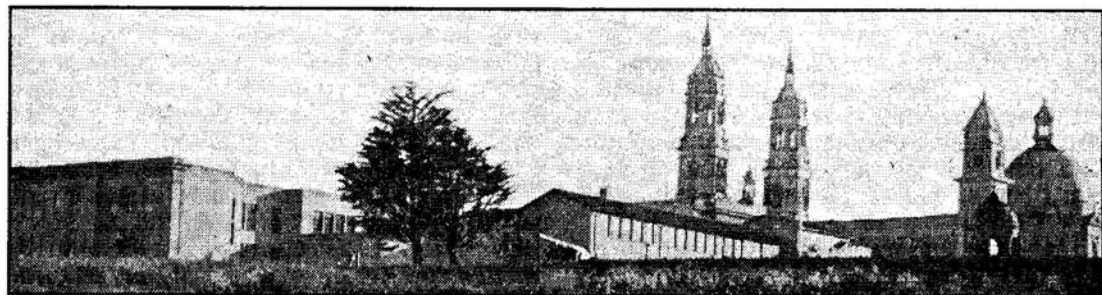
## Eglon's Excrement (In Two Parts—Part 1)

ONLY Jehovah could foreknow conditions and events thousands of years before they happen. In order that faith may be established in Him Jehovah today causes His prophecies made of old to be fulfilled. If anyone is in doubt that Jehovah is maneuvering both the totalitarians and the religionists into position for the final conflict he has but to examine the many pictures recorded in the Bible concerning the rise of this religion-dominated monstrosity. If he sides with the totalitarian gang butchering Europe, woe unto him! But if he desires righteousness and the destruction of those who are destroying the earth, then he will rejoice that the Scriptures foretell not only the assumption of power by religious radicals, but their everlasting doom. One of these pictures recorded for our learning today (Romans 15:4) is the account of Eglon slain by the knife of Ehud.

Eglon was an ancient king of Moab who lived about a hundred years after the death of Joshua. Foreknowing the purposes of the Devil and his dupes, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, God used this wicked king of Moab and His servant, Ehud, to enact a drama depicting the reign and ruin of Romanism. Funny that, just like the Catholic Hierarchy today, Eglon, while simply a puppet in the hands of

the Great Dramatist, thought that he was really going to town in his persecuting and enslaving the Israelites. Jehovah's witnesses, the antitypical Israelites, are so treated by the Hierarchy, and they too think they are invincible; while all the time their days of power and their end were unalterably fixed thousands of years ago. The fate of Eglon is the fate of Rome!

Also the "dirt of Eglon" was a picture of the dirty deeds of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Eglon's dirt was really his excrement which ran from his bowels when Ehud drove his knife in. (Judges 3:20-23, *The Watchtower*, September 15, 1940) Consideration is given elsewhere to this whole prophetic play staged by the Lord's directed actors who knew nothing of what they portrayed. Only the Lord God could so marvelously enact the events of the future. Herein only the villainous deeds of the fat Eglon's counterpart of today will be considered. It would be difficult to get the record of all these filthy acts of violence and treachery into the spacious shelves of the Congressional Library. But some of their more recent and more notorious crimes will be recounted to demonstrate that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, pictured by Eglon, the fat-gutted, never changes.



St. Ignatius church-fortress, San Francisco, ready for the big putsch. See the huge cannon, out in the open, aimed directly at the downtown district. After *Consolation's* photographer was seen taking this picture the cannon was taken inside the church-fortress.

Jehovah's witnesses have a share in this drama. They have the great privilege of driving the knife home in the entrails of Eglon, thus picturing the exposure of Rome's infamous guilt. Ehud pictured Jehovah's witnesses doing this very thing. So it is with joy that we obey the commands of our King and point out some of the rankest deeds of the Roman-Totalitarian butchers. Their stench was well portrayed by Eglon's excrement.

Jesus prophetically foretold the Roman Catholic Hierarchy when He described the scribes and Pharisees, in the twenty-third chapter of Matthew. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"—Matthew 23: 13, 24, 33.

### **"Full of Dead Men's Bones"**

The Devil, the great Devourer, is on the rampage in Europe. He has found a willing instrument in the Hierarchy's Hitler. We hear nothing from France except how Protestant organizations, such as Masonry, have been abolished and of the excessive Catholic religious festivals. There is all praise for Petain as a good marshal, a good Catholic, and a good Fascist. Of course, the pope "is against Hitler", but Hitler, who is noted for his unselfishness and consideration, has kindly let the pope dictate the form of government of conquered France. This is the story American newspapers hand us by orders of the pope. In truth, a considerable portion of the French population must be now engaged in digging graves for the millions slain, and caring for the maimed wrecks of Hitler's Catholic Crusade. Has anyone read anything about this? No; for the "outside of the cup" must be cleaned up. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness."—Matthew 23: 27.

The press and radio of September 10 report that Myron C. Taylor, personal ambassador of Roosevelt to the pope, made public the statement that Pius XII, "the holy father," is doing all he can to bring about world peace. How quickly the Americans forget!

It has been but a few months over a year since this same pope congratulated Franco on one of the bloodiest slaughters of Catholics in civil war ever known and gave him the title of "Defender of the Faith". It has been but a few days over a month since this same "Supreme Pontiff" found the government of France established by Hitler over the bodies of several millions of French, English and Belgians so much to his liking that he declared the puppet Petain, who is naturally a Catholic, "a good marshal." The pope is thus hollering "Peace" with his hand out for his share of the spoils of war. The pope does the braying while Hitler does the goring.

Furthermore, the peace talk of Pius is designed entirely for consumption in America. Almost in the same breath with his message to Roosevelt concerning his peace efforts, see what he says to the Italians (New York *Herald Tribune*):

#### **POPE'S ADVICE: PREPARE TO DIE FOR FATHERLAND**

Rome, Sept. 4.—Good Catholics must love their fatherland and be ready to lay down their lives for it "whenever the lawful good of the country demands the supreme sacrifice", Pope Pius told 5,000 members of the Italian Catholic Action today at the Vatican. His audience received with great ceremony in the Hall of Benedictions, and overflowing into other halls, where loudspeakers were set up, responded to this counsel with prolonged applause.

The Pope quoted from the Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans, xiii, 1: "There is no power but from God: and those that are, are ordained of God," to introduce this war-time counsel.

In this talk the "Common Father" forgot to mention that in America he was telling the Catholic population and all others that his powerful exertions were in behalf of peace. The pope claims just as much authority over English Catholics as over Italian Catholics.

But how could the "holy father" be both for peace and for war? "His Holiness" answer to that simple question would, if he deigned to give one, be long on verbiage and short on plain statements. But in simple American it is just plain double talk. It is a damnable lie designed to lull to sleep those who might find out that the Papacy is backing Hitler for all it can. This is generally admitted by European Catholics. But our American press seems entirely bought out by rooters for Rome, so they keep on painting the "whited sepulcher" with lily-white enamel. When anybody wants to look inside the box some editor or priest says in a shocked whisper, "Mustn't touch."



## Inside the Box

But it is high time Americans looked inside the box unless they want to be presently in there themselves. Let those who do not wish to keep on whitewashing the Hierarchy pause and consider the evidence herein submitted that the Hierarchy's record is just as "full of dead men's bones" as Jesus prophesied. This issue must be faced by everyone. Why not have a look?

First it must be pointed out that the great newspapers and periodicals cannot be relied on to publish the facts. There are two reasons for this: fear, and collusion. Thus most of these concerns are either afraid of the Hierarchy or in with them. For example: *The Saturday Evening Post* has had a good many articles about Hitler and his threat to America. Their foremost writers, such as High, Bess, McKelway, and even Ullstein (the great German publisher despoiled by Hitler), never mention the Catholic connection. No doubt the circulation manager had much to do with this omission. Even the article "Alien Poison" omits the grim danger of a foreign priesthood. This is merely one example. It goes to show how far advanced are the effects of Catholic Action on the "free" press.

In the parlance of journalism the Catholic Church, with all its adjuncts, is a "sacred cow". Never must any of its utterances be described as "moos" or "brays" or "bellows", but as dulcet expressions of valued wisdom. To criticize is to bring down the wrath of an implacable enemy. So the whitewashing of the doings of Rome goes on to the point of nausea. Forget the crowd who have no devotion to anything but dollars and consider some shocking but prophetically foretold facts.

## "The Sword of the Church"

Long before Adolf Hitler was born the idea of a Catholic Europe was fought for by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In this battle they used the most degraded criminals that have ever been the battalion of any religious order. This order has the shocking name of "Society of Jesus". This is the name of that Devil-spawned secret organization that has earned the most infamous record on the pages of history as "Jesuits". Hitler was trained by Jesuits, his ideas and technique are Jesuit, and his purposes are the century-old schemes of this order hated even among Catholics and banned by one pope. The whole structure of their operations is studied hypocrisy.

NOVEMBER 13, 1940

Hitler's desire to bring France and England to Munster in Westphalia, where the Treaty of Westphalia was signed almost three hundred years ago, has been the Jesuit and Catholic objective for most of those years. Says *The Converted Catholic*, issue of May, 1940, and itself written by former priests: "Europe's tragedy, in Catholic opinion, is due to the breaking up of its great papal-controlled confederation of states by the Protestant Reformation [made valid by the Treaty of Westphalia in 1648]. All the efforts of the Catholic Church since have been directed to the work of counter-Reformation, to re-establish the political and social order of pre-Reformation days. That order of states was hierarchical, not democratic, and was ruled at the top by the dual sovereignty of Pope and Emperor, by the union of church-state authority. The political and social order that resulted from the Reformation, both in Europe and America, is regarded by the Catholic Church as pagan and anti-Christian; they give it the name of 'pseudo-democracy.'" The Jesuit publication *America* condemns this "pseudo-democracy" and asks for a return to "an integral social order . . . of the great medieval experiment". (April 13, 1940) Coughlin has constantly leveled abuse against this democracy. Twenty-three hundred Catholic students were told by Bishop Kearney that democracy is "something that had been given as an excuse for the most criminal events in the world's history". (*The Converted Catholic*, June, 1940)

## Jesuitizing Europe

Has not everyone heard of Hitler's threats against democracies, and of his successful destruction of the French democracy? To destroy the Protestant democracies is a Jesuit principle. Says *The Converted Catholic*, back in its May issue, which sounds like a prophecy as far as France is concerned:

This is specifically a Jesuit principle of action, with the ultimate objective of inducing all Christian sects to unite with the Catholic Church for a "Christian reform of states"—the establishment of an hierarchical grouping of corporative states entirely devoid of Jewish, Masonic and Protestant influence. Bishop Hudal of Germany and other German prelates have pointed out the identity of the fundamentals of National Socialism [Nazism] and Catholicism. Father Coughlin and his Jesuit supporters preach the same in this country. To date, Hitler's blitzkriegs are accomplishing in fact everything set forth in ideological concepts for a

"New Order" in all of Europe after his ruthless extermination of Judaism and Masonry.

Since this article was written Masonry has been abolished in France, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Rumania by the axis powers. Baptists and Lutherans have been abolished in Rumania at the insistence of Rome and Berlin, and this has likely occurred in war-demolished France. Anti-Semitic riots have been reported in all of these countries.

Continuing the quotation: "The Jesuit Order has its 'Aryan paragraph' corresponding exactly to Hitlerism. Its *Constitutions* contain six impedimenta against reception into the Order, the first of which is Jewish descent up to the fourth generation." "The Jesuit Father Muckerman, in his many works on race hygiene, fully explains this ideology which is at the basis of all the aims and acts of Nazi-Fascism." "The 'new order' which [Hitler] has vowed to bring about in Europe" is that of the Catholic Church. "With or without Hitler . . . it had to come. . . . But it is only by facing this fact, and forgetting Roman Catholic propaganda in our daily newspapers, that we can understand why a victory for an authoritarian Germany, not its crushing defeat by the democratic Allies, is fervently desired by the Vatican."

### ***The Fervent Desire of the Vatican***

The pope is bent on a Nazi victory and is equally determined that America shall not know in advance of her turn for destruction; this is his fervent desire. This real objective is discreetly outlined by the *Catholic Herald* (London) in its issue of July 12, 1940:

It is not impossible, as the well-informed diplomatic correspondent of the *Observer* suggested last Sunday, that something in the nature of a Latin-Catholic bloc, comprising France, Spain and Italy, may shape itself on the Continent. This bloc would endeavor to act on the Catholic populations of Germany and Austria in the hope of at least diminishing the influence of the anti-Christian [this term as used by the Hierarchy always means anti-Catholic] elements in the Reich so that ultimately an anti-Bolshevik Christian [Catholic]-authoritarian bloc may be formed in Western Europe in opposition to the liberal-secularist-protestant-popular-front tendencies of Great Britain, America, Russia, and even Prussia.

At the moment this seems a distant ideal. . . . We shall not deny that we believe the true welfare and prosperity of our country to be linked with the influences making for this Catholic bloc rather than with America, Russia and Prussia.

The rest of the article is a defense of Germany, Italy and Spain and a reference to America as among the "internationals of High Finance" and "anti-Christian internationals".

The reference to "anti-Christian influence" in the Reich and in Austria and Prussia is merely smoke-screen and to furnish an excuse to tell British Catholics to continue to fight. But the amazing part of that adroitly written article is that it favors the submission of England to the hordes of Hitler and Mussolini.

The British are well aware of the Papal backing Hitler receives. It appears that the British government does not think it expedient to denounce this alliance, but there is this proof that they know of its existence. To quote from the (Catholic) *Universe* of July 5: "You have probably noticed that there is not one Catholic in the new British government—not even in the most junior post. The blame lies not with the Prime Minister but with ourselves; but we needn't go into that now." When the Catholics themselves make an admission like that it must be true, and the reasons, of course, would not bear going into.

There is more information constantly piling up proving this alliance. It accounts for the Belgian cardinal's approving Leopold's defection to the enemy and for Pius' prompt "blessing" on Petain's Vichy government, puppet of Hitler. It accounts for the destruction of Protestantism and Masonry, and attacks on the Jews all over Europe, all such acts being the eternal objectives of Jesuit Catholicism copied in full by Hitler. See also:

#### **CATHOLIC SUPPORT OF NAZIS INDICATED**

A solemn pledge of loyalty to Chancellor Hitler by the German Catholic Bishops Conference at Fulda is to be read from Catholic pulpits at the end of the war, D.N.B., official news agency, said today. The pledge is contained in expressions of gratitude to German troops, adopted by the Conference, which ended on Thursday.

The agency said the view predominated at the conference that "the Catholic Church in Germany is indebted to German troops for the victorious advance and defense of the German homeland. Without the successful warding off of enemy invasion by German armed forces, the German Catholics could not have pursued so undisturbed and quietly their church work and ministerial offices." [New York Times, August 28, 1940]

### ***Who Put Hitler in Power?***

Let it be borne in mind that the key to understanding the joint conspiracy between the pope and the totalitarians is the prophecies of

the Bible foretelling this evil combination. (2 Chronicles, chapter 20; Judges, chapter 3; Ezekiel, chapters 16 and 23; Revelation, chapter 17, verses 1, 2, 16) Further in support of these prophecies and proving they are in course of fulfillment is abundance of proof. A piece of extremely revealing circumstantial evidence follows, which is most interesting in view of the other known facts:

(Translation)

"Thurgauer Arbeiterzeitung," February 1, 1940.  
("Worker's Daily of the Canton of Thurgau," Switzerland)

Friedrich Thyssen Confesses:

"Pius XII—as Nuncio—brought Hitler to Power."

In the Basle "Arbeiterzeitung" the editor in chief, Mr. Weber, writes:

Thyssen is not our man; for he is a representative of the German iron industry. What we hear from him we consider critically, even though from a helper and collaborator of Hitler he has now become his ardent enemy. In a letter to his collaborators, Thyssen now says things which largely confirm, however, what we have long ago stated. Coming from such a personality these confessions are shocking. They show a great collapse and reveal not only the rottenness of the Nazi regime, but also that of the Big Business groups who allied themselves with Hitler. The end of the dictator must also be the end of the capitalist dictatorship which has been unable to organize economic security and peace for men in spite of all the world's riches and in spite of all the Christian creeds.

It is not news that Big Business in 1932 put the finances of the Hitler Party on a sound basis. Thyssen admits that he succumbed to the persuasive force and the solemn declarations of the Fuehrer. And Thyssen tells what he had expected of the Nazis:

"Over a period of many years I had the opportunity of observing the Nazi regime—and as Councilor of State and a leader in German industry I was therefore well able to do this. With increasing anxiety and finally in real terror I recognized what a great mistake I had made in 1932 when I undertook, together with Messrs. von Papen, von Schroeder, Kirdorf and Krupp von Bohlen and Halbach, to put the finances of the Nazi party on a sound basis and when we, as it were, stood as the guarantors for Hitler's good conduct towards Germany and the world and assumed the responsibility of permitting him to get into power. Then, as now and ever, Hitler promised anything we desired: to Mr. von Papen, power and positions of honor; to Mr. Krupp, orders and money, mountains of money. To all of us, pre-eminently, a quiet German policy at home and abroad, the settlement of differences with England, arrangements with the working class which would reconcile them with the totalitarian regime by generous social provisions which would compensate

for the loss of all their political rights, for the destruction of the labor organizations and the confiscation of their property. We had in mind a kind of Christian Corporative State whose authority would be based upon the Church—in the West the Catholic Church, in the East the Protestant—and upon the military power."

This zealous Catholic, Thyssen, also now admits that the final decision for delivering the power into Hitler's hands was maneuvered by Pacelli—now Pope Pius XII. It is here openly admitted—as far as we know for the first time—that the death blow against the German Republic came from Rome, and this without the knowledge of German political Catholicism. Thyssen also discloses that the Concordat was the price Pacelli received for intervening in favor of Hitler through his agent, Prelate Kaas. For this the Catholic Church has received the same thanks from the House of Adolf as have the big industrialists.

Thyssen describes these events as follows:

"Hitler then promised, solemnly and expressly—and this to me was the essential point—that the rights of the Catholic Church would not be infringed upon. He repeated this solemn promise in a conference with Monsignor Kaas. This conference lasted several hours. Kaas had come to see him by order of the then Papal nuncio, Pacelli, now Pope Pius XII, and without the knowledge of the Chancellor of the Reich, Brüning, chairman of the Central Party [Catholic]. This conference led to the downfall of the Brüning government, the last legal German Government, and meant the beginning of that period of German and European politics to which we owe the present second World War. The Catholic Church, or better, the diplomatic mastership of Nuncio Pacelli, which had put its stamp upon the whole policy of the Weimar Republic during its last years, was successful in gaining the one and only victory over Hitler—the Concordat, which he has not as yet openly nor with brutal force repudiated. In truth, however, this concordat has from the first existed only on paper, for that which matters is the spirit which fills the letter of an agreement with life and which gives it meaning and import."

Mr. Thyssen is perhaps in a position to tell us more, occasionally, about the "diplomatic skill" of the former nuncio, not only about the year 1932, when the Catholic von Papen paved the way for Hitler by taking over the power from the Catholic, Brüning. Perhaps such a report might reveal something of the part Roman diplomacy played in Vienna resulting in Schuschnigg's surrender to the Fuehrer.

Seeing the role which Papal diplomacy time and again has played in international decisions, the question arises as to whether or not it is absolutely necessary that a faithful son of Rome take over the political department of the Swiss government [the political department is the Swiss Foreign Office, whose head was Motta, a faithful Catholic,

who died a few weeks ago]. In saying this, we do not mean to claim that every Catholic conservative is of necessity a pupil of von Papen. But precaution is particularly necessary in this hour.

The above translation was brought to this country by a refugee. It definitely makes clear the coalition between the Vatican, represented then by Pacelli, and von Papen, Hitler and certain business interests such as Thyssen and Krupp of armament fame. We have another interesting specimen furnished by no less a person than Hermann Ullstein, gigantic Jewish publisher who was impoverished by Hitler. In his article "We Blundered Hitler into Power", in *The Saturday Evening Post* of July 13, 1940, he reports a personal conversation with the Prussian premier, Braun, shortly after the Nazis' first election success.

Braun said, "I have found out that this election cost Hitler about twenty million marks. Perhaps Thyssen contributed one million. Perhaps a second million came from scattered contributions from all over the country."

"And the other eighteen million?" I asked. "Where did they come from?"

"From Italy. We know that Hitler is receiving enormous sums from Italy. They come to Munich through a Swiss bank."

"But if you know that," I asked heatedly, "why don't you confiscate the money?"

"What right have we?" the Prussian prime minister asked me coolly.

This is pretty strong evidence that the Hierarchy was financially involved in Hitler's triumph. Italy is a poor country. They are largely lacking in such war materials as oil, tin, copper, coal and iron ore. And she was just then embarking upon a career of war. It is unlikely that she would or could have put over the candidacy of Hitler. On the other hand, the Vatican has much of the treasure of earth heaped together. Also, the Vatican had a large stake in the success of Hitler. Russia had destroyed some if not all of her holdings there. Spain was rumbling against priestly control. Liberalism even among Catholics was on the march. The entity and power of the Church of Rome was in peril. Therefore the conclusion seems thoroughly warranted that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, through Pacelli and von Papen, put Hitler in power. This is the supreme hour for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and she is using Hitler, "the sword of the Church," to again gain control of the whole earth. "And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."—Revelation 17:18.

## Straining at a Gnat

The above proof has been augmented many times by the pages of *Consolation* for several years past. The coalition was pointed out by Judge Rutherford in 1933, and every year since. And strongest of all convincing evidence of its verity, aside from the Scriptural prophecies, is the fact that the Hierarchy never denies the accusations but has made a constantly increasing effort to destroy Jehovah's witnesses, who are telling the truth. It is a really terrible fact that the world contains some 300,000,000 Catholics whose overlord and spiritual leader is the ally of the greatest killer of any epoch of history. It is to be hoped that some of these who have not already killed one another in the pope's "Holy European War" will learn the facts and denounce the pope. But how many, when the choice lies between love of their respective countries and fear of "purgatory", will not choose to escape the "torments" they imagine await them if disobedient to the Papacy? Will they not reason: 'Is it not better to be a fifth columnist than to be "tortured in purgatory"?'

It is sad indeed to contemplate the miseries that have been brought on Catholics and others by the bloody wars in Europe. Behind all the visible agencies is the Devil himself laughing at the horrible plight of men. The Lord foretold this day: "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) The "short time" until Satan the Devil must fight the great battle of Armageddon is rapidly coming to an end. Meanwhile the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are engaged in a terrible persecution of the servants of Jehovah who expose their evil deeds pictured by Eglon's excrement and constantly howling at some (compared to her own guilt) trifling consideration such as the dangers of Communism. She strains at a gnat.

This country is literally being eaten up by foes within and without, most of whom are either Catholics or Catholic-controlled. The dangers to a democracy from Communism are practically nil. But her peril from fifth columnists with the backing of the great politico-religious organization of Rome with her vast spy system and control of money, men, and the news is deathly close. She is continuing to scatter dust in the eyes of the people by attacks on Jehovah's witnesses and on the Jews. In true Jesuit fashion the Protestants and





You flag-wavers, why does "Father" Moran, St. Xavier church, Detroit, refuse to salute the flag? See above; see italics on this page, and see paragraphs 4 and 5 on page 11.

Masons will likewise be destroyed in their turn.

Stanley High points out how many German consuls such as Wiedemann, of San Francisco, and Peckelsheim, of New Orleans, are engaged in forwarding Nazi propaganda here. Wiedemann, said to be the highest German official in America, and formerly Hitler's commanding officer in the first World War, secreted **diplomatic dispatches** on a "visitor" from Germany whom the FBI apprehended in Los Angeles. These Nazi documents were headed for South America. His bail, put at \$15,000, was paid by Wiedemann. Of one of Jehovah's witnesses was required \$20,000 merely as a witness in a New England trial. Peckelsheim, in New Orleans, has threatened that America will rue the day it gives help to England and refuses it to Germany.

There are many other very imminent dangers. A series of articles in *The Nation* entitled "Aviation's Sitdown Strike" calls attention to "Hitler's Made-in-America Planes": (August 24) "Three American aviation companies extended aid to Hitler in building up his air fleet: Pratt and Whitney, Curtiss-Wright, and Douglas Aircraft. Equally valuable was the help rendered by Sperry Gyroscope, maker of automatic pilots, gyro compasses, and other aviation instruments." The article further indicates that the German dive bomber, now so terrible an instrument in the Nazi air force, was copied from the American Navy bomber and the secret transmitted to Germany by the Curtiss-Wright Corporation.

A previous article in this magazine exposes the fact that the manufacture of battleships is limited to a half dozen companies who charge this country about two prices for them; that no company without political backing can get a contract; and that while competitive bidding is supposed to be engaged in, what happens is that one company bids much less than the others by agreement, but much higher than cost, and that each large company is given opportunity to get a fat contract in turn. In other words, a conspiracy to defraud.

Worse still is the inclination for appeasement of Hitler by many industrialists. The Dayton (Ohio) *Daily News* contains an article by Joseph Alsop and Robert Kintner (August 3), headed "Fear Business Men May Promote Appeasement". Here are mentioned officials of oil and motor companies who favor a "business-like" or "realistic" approach. Also Westrick, who was recently ousted from his rented place in Scarsdale, has been given several board room luncheons in Wall St. It thus appears that the danger to America from within becomes ever more pressing. *If the Hierarchy were sincere in their flag-waving and howl against Jehovah's witnesses' refusal to salute the flag they would set about to protect America against such a vast tide of dangers.* But they don't, because they are straining at the gnat and swallowing, without protest, Hitler and all his monstrous villainy. —Elton Groves.

(To be continued)

## The Business of Inciting Riots (In Two Parts—Part 2)

### The Women and the Flag

IF THERE are two things that a real, manly American admires they are a good woman and the institutions which have made America what it is, and of which the flag is a symbol.

No woman has anything to fear from any man who, for conscientious reasons, refuses to lift his hat to any woman; rather, she should admire him that he is so courageous, so conscientious, so honest, so manly in a course of conduct which he believes has the Divine approval. And with regard to the flag it is the same thing, identically.

But any woman with good sense would not wipe her shoes on the best-dressed, most suave, most hat-raising masculine automaton that ever walked if she had reason to believe he was cowardly, selfish, hypocritical and untrustworthy. It's exactly the same about the flag. Now to pick out some of the hypocrites.

First in the list is Mayor John J. Burns, of Burlington, Vermont. Burns believes and practices rude, malicious, and unlawful treatment of Christian girls 15 and 18 years of age. He denies them the right of petition. He shouts at them on the public streets while they are engaged in doing work which the Supreme Court of the United States says they have a perfect right to do. He is so small that he accuses them of stepping on the grass, and finally he orders police to kidnap the girls (a crime on the face of it) and eject them from town; which was done.

Without a doubt, if Mayor Burns would see two of those black scarecrows in maternity gowns walking down the street he would lift his hat with the utmost politeness. The *Burlington Free Press* gives a picture of the mayor reading "the booklet entitled *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*". The mayor stands a chance to learn something out of that booklet, whether he ever learned anything before or ever learns anything thereafter.

Referring to the conduct of Mayor Burns the *Waterbury Record* contains an article by "Rev." A. Richie Low, in which Mr. Low says with good common sense:

We are afraid that if you begin by "choking off" Jehovah's witnesses there is a possibility that some other minority group may receive similar treatment later on. Better treat 'em all alike, sinner and saint, big and small, orthodox and "heretic".

### More Mistreatment of Women

At Merced, California, City Judge A. H. Groesel issued warrants for the arrest of two girls, Barbara Laing, 22, and her sister Evelyn, 17, charging them first with canvassing and then, when he found this was wholly ridiculous in view of the stand of the United States Supreme Court, he changed the complaint to trespassing, and also changed the name of the signer of the complaint. In the first place Mr. and Mrs. Paul Miller and Thomas Hayes signed the complaint charging that the girls called on them (which is not illegal) and "started a dispute". Wouldn't it be a wonderful civilization where nobody would dare disagree with anybody about anything? After the second complaint was signed by police officer Dean Dudley, this brave judge courageously jailed these two girls for lack of \$100 cash bail or \$500 property bond each. Talk about sitting on the bench, this bird would be unfit for even a recitation bench.

Another candidate for judicial honors would be one who at Connersville, Indiana, tried to force two women to confess something of which they were not guilty, and failed in the attempt. Others were bluffed into admitting that they had desecrated the flag by refusal to salute it, and were let off by this fungus growth in ermine, but he ran up against the real thing in the cases of Mrs. Lucy McKee and Mrs. Grace Trent. They decided they would rather be in jail than lie and get their liberty. So this buffoon kept them there for weeks in the hottest summer known in years and went off on a vacation. They finally got out on a writ of habeas corpus; but when that judge comes up for his own sentence at Armageddon it will be a different story.

At Gibsonburg, Ohio, four men, four women and eleven children were kept prisoners in their meeting hall until 4:30 in the morning, until the mayor, John W. Henline, and five police had made them promise to hold no more meetings in Gibsonburg. The children ranged in age from eight to sixteen years. Who incited this mob is not known, but these officers would have been perfectly justified in shooting to kill every person who prevented these peaceful people from leaving their hall, after their evening's meeting was over.

On the same night a similar scene occurred





Eight of these were children from eight to fifteen years of age. The children were sent home and the others were sent to jail. At Delphi, Indiana, pioneers Roy and Lillian Marie Thompson were arrested on the same ridiculous charge.

At Albany, New York, Police Chief William J. Fitzpatrick, not having heard much about the Bible and not knowing or caring much about the decision of the Supreme Court, stated there must be no more circulation of petitions or distribution of Christian literature in Albany without official sanction from the city hall, which means from himself or the one to whom he confesses. A fat chance any of Jehovah's witnesses would have of doing in Albany the work Almighty God commanded them to do if they first had to get the consent of any priest.

Detroit has one paper that advertises that it has been "on guard for a century". It did not say what it has been guarding, but it seems that it is just one of the watchdogs of the Hierarchy, whose principal office in life is to see that none shall dare tell the truth about the 'old whore'. But the *Detroit News* rises to a higher level. It dared at convention time to say a few kind things about Jehovah's witnesses; that they did not seem different from other people; that Detroit has a reputation as a tolerant city (despite the *Free Press*); that Jehovah's witnesses are conscientious Christians; that there is no act of Congress that requires a salute to the flag; and that Detroit "should be proud to proclaim that even in time of public danger the First Amendment to the Constitution is still the law in this community".

At Norman, Oklahoma, two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested, but, according to newspaper reports, "were released when prosecuting attorneys said they knew of no state charge which could be filed against them."

Now, isn't that too bad? Maybe they can think of something.

At Sundance, Wyoming, Doctor C. D. Waffel, osteopath, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was kidnaped and driven twenty-five miles out of town and left to walk back. He was threatened with death at the point of the bayonet in the hands of a member of the American Legion; was cursed and abused. Waffel (of South Dakota) threatens legal action against all members of the Legion known to him. Also against the county. He claims that the Legion men themselves had the key to the jail.

Here's an editorial from the *Pittsburgh Press* entitled "Defenders of the Flag" which speaks for itself:

Eight prisoners, working outside the county jail at Pottsville, Pa., overheard what they considered an unpatriotic remark by a man passing by. One of the prisoners demanded that the man salute the American flag on the Courthouse staff. He, being a member of a religious sect which believes saluting the flag to be sinful image-worship, refused. The eight prisoners dragged him into the Courthouse basement, beat him and daubed him with paint.

Mobs of free citizens, here and there in the country, have been committing such outrages in the name of patriotism. But here was a mob of jailbirds—law-breakers being supported at public expense for the protection of Society—undertaking to enforce their ideas of patriotism on a man who, however misguided, violated no law by refusing to salute the flag.

This, surely, must be almost the ultimate example of how the flag and the ideals it represents can be desecrated by its "defenders".

### ***The Voice of Protest***

The voice of protest rises here and there. The *Protestant Digest*, referring to the mob actions from Maine to California, said, "Jehovah's witnesses will not give in. The Supreme Court has met something stronger than it-



Theocracy boat, Newfoundland



Theocratic publishers, Bedford, England

CONSOLATION

self." This is in every sense of the word a very remarkable statement, and it is true.

The *Michigan Christian Advocate* says similarly and with equal courage:

However much we may disagree with the theology and techniques of the sect Jehovah's witnesses, all of us instinctively feel a sense of admiration for their sincerity of conviction, their courage and their persistency. Many pastors wish they had a few more members in their churches who had a little more of these qualities, and no doubt there are laymen who wish their preachers would show a little more of them too. The fact is Jehovah's witnesses and their recent publicity have served to supply a contrast, which, if appreciated by our churches, should say something pertinent to them.

Here is a group that, in this year of our Lord 1940, is not ashamed to witness for Christ in an unmistakable manner. It believes in Jesus and makes it known. In a day when religion has taken on a kind of compromising sophistication, when some church members think membership an end instead of the beginning of witnessing for Christ, when all too many of us hesitate to speak a testimony for fear of embarrassment, these Witnesses come on the contemporary scene as a challenge to our pagan complacency.

Nor are they afraid of the consequences of their acts to themselves. They do not count the cost. Aside from the times they have violated city ordinances and the technicality of the law, there have been innumerable instances when they should have received the support and protection of the law when they did not. They have had their property destroyed. They have been driven from towns where for years they were known as respectable citizens. They have been beaten and their lives have been threatened. Every form of persecution has been theirs. But they carry on apparently undismayed. Their lot is not unlike that of the early Christians who set out against a pagan Roman Empire to bring Christ to the world.

The New York *Journal and American* says that nothing is more shameful in the United

States than the treatment Jehovah's witnesses have received and that it is an edifying spectacle for Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin. The American Civil Liberties Union offered a reward of \$500 for the arrest, conviction and imprisonment of any person who took part in the assaults of Jehovah's faithful people at Litchfield, Ill., Rawlins, Wyo., Jackson, Miss., and Tillamook, Oreg. That ought to be easy money for somebody, and here is hoping that they collect it.

The *Journal-Every Evening*, Wilmington, Delaware, says there is no essential difference between what has been done to Jehovah's witnesses and the old witchhunts of New England or lynchings in the South.

The Salem (Oreg.) *Capital Press* says,

Those who attack Jehovah's witnesses are the kind of people who would pelt a crippled kitten with rocks and then stick out their chests and brag about their prowess as lion-killers.

In the Dayton (Ohio) *Daily News* a country judge, and a good one, too, says something that makes a man wish that there were a judge like him in every court in the land. This man, who is too modest to give his name, but who lives at Yellow Springs, Ohio, says:

Persecuting a few Amish, Dunkards or Jehovah's witnesses will have absolutely no effect upon possible dangerous "fifth column" elements in America. In fact, the mob is just the place where your "fifth columnist" is most vociferous in his proclamation of loyalty to that which he would like to destroy. There are some loud-mouthed disloyal Americans who will in the coming months salute the flag with one hand, meanwhile using the other to sell military secrets, scrap iron, munitions and anything else salable to those very governments most likely to use them against us.

### Some Kind Words

In the midst of the flood of abuse that has poured forth from such rotten sheets as *Life*



Also one upright on other side; Bedford, England



Announcing The Theocracy over microphone, in four languages, in Burma

and many other syndicated and local articles attacking Jehovah's witnesses and misrepresenting them, and (as *The Saturday Evening Post*, for example) seeking to bring further persecutions upon them, there have been a few remarkable exceptions. The Bloomington (Ind.) *Telephone* contains a two-column story by P. W. Bradfute which seems not to contain a single unkind or untrue statement except that the writer does use the word "sect" throughout his article, and this Jehovah's witnesses are certainly not. There is also an excellent article in the Washington (D.C.) *Daily News*; July 12. This also seems to be truthful and friendly.

An article in *Time* of July 29 is also a fair presentation and contains an excellent picture of Judge Rutherford as he really is and not as the Detroit *Free Press* tried to make him appear to be.

The Salem (Oreg.) *Capital Journal* says of Jehovah's witnesses that they have proved by their record of thirty-five years in Salem that they are law-abiding, order-loving, good citizens. The *Oregon Grange Bulletin* demands that the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses cease forthwith.

In the New York *Sun*, Raymond V. McNally thinks it about time that the patriotic witch-hunters cease their assaults on Jehovah's witnesses and their little ones, and go after the high-pressure group who are asking the government to protect them from competition.

In the Columbus (Ohio) *Sunday Dispatch* G. H. L. Beeman, pastor of the Presbyterian church of Wooster, Ohio, thinks it a pity that Governor Bricker should refuse the use of the Fair Grounds on religious grounds. He says:

Is there any statute which requires any American citizen to salute the flag? I was brought up in Ohio (at New Lexington). Never in my school days was I asked to salute any flag. I have only heard of such a ceremony in recent years.

In the *Morning Free-Press*, Easton, Pennsylvania, Clare Swisher said:

Before the European war started us singing God Bless America and advertising our patriotism in the newspapers, we paid no attention to the failures of the Witnesses to salute our country's flag. Back in those sober days, we were able to realize Jehovah's witnesses did not salute the flag for the same reason a Catholic does not eat meat on Friday, or a dyed-in-the-wool Methodist doesn't dance on Saturday evening. . . .

Perhaps it might be well if we calmed down, and

realized that the really dangerous fellow in our midst is saluting the flag with the fervor of a Nathan Hale or Paul Revere. He leaves no stone unturned to impress upon fellow citizens that he too is heart and soul with the U.S.A. The man who is planning to steal a war secret, mine New York harbor or shoot the President is not going to tell the whole country he won't salute the flag. Indeed not. He is going to wear out his right arm saluting the flag he is planning to destroy.

*Equality* magazine, speaking of the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses, identifies the persecutor with Hitler, and that, of course, is the absolute truth. Hitler and the Hierarchy are working together for the domination of the earth, and both Hitler and Goebbels were Jesuit-trained and use Jesuit methods.

*Equality* says:

We shall not end Hitlerism abroad by establishing Hitlerism at home. There are people in America, and some of them used to be liberals, who spend a suspicious amount of energy beating the bushes for aliens and reds and religious zealots, but never seem to have time to investigate avowed terrorists, Fascists, and anti-Semites.

This sort of behavior is strange in a democracy. It is familiar in the best German circles and is the basic form of propaganda used by those who are up to no good.

The Charleston *News and Courier* says of the witnesses that it "knows nothing and cares less", but that they have a right to do the work in which they are engaged. It then says:

The *News and Courier*, concerned for its own freedom to express opinion, is concerned for the right of other people to express opinion as long as it be not criminal.

Nor does The *News and Courier* believe that saluting the American flag or any other flag should be compulsory. In the army and navy it may properly be compulsory, but The *News and Courier* objects to extension of this compulsion to civilians, adults or children.

The Confederate soldiers did not salute flags. Hampton's "Red Shirts" had banners, plenty of them, and did not salute them. If Americans cannot love their country and fight for it without first going through these salutations, the republic would as well shut up shop.

Those who are able to do so write some wise and kindly letters to the newspapers and get them published, but persons with very limited education or poor ability to present the truth in a reasonable light had better leave that work to others. There were some fine letters from H. W. Beck and Mrs. Steve Thomas in the *Arkansas Gazette*, and an excellent editorial in the Noblesville (Ind.) *Daily Ledger*

CONSOLATION

as a result of a visit to the editor by Frank A. Julian.

As a result of a call by two of Jehovah's witnesses on the sheriff of Smith County, Texas, i.e., by Miss Flora Murphy and Miss Adalea Inman, an excellent and favorable column article about the witnesses appeared in the Tyler (Texas) *Courier-Times*, just when the outrages in Texas were at their worst. The publication of this story had an excellent effect upon the people of that entire part of Texas.

### **A Striking Example**

After the county detective of McKean County, Pa., had distinguished himself by saying that hereafter Jehovah's witnesses would have to keep out of McKean county, or else keep still about God's kingdom while they were there, the Bradford company of Jehovah's witnesses, by its company servant, A. P. DeRosia, wrote the following letter to the Bradford *Era*, the most influential paper in the community, and they published every word of it. Surely this was worth while, both for the witnesses and for the *Era*, which was much more than a cup of cold water and will not be forgotten by the Lord:

Owing to the controversy concerning Jehovah's witnesses and in fairness to them, we as members of the local company take this means of pointing out our position to honest-hearted, liberty-loving people of Bradford.

First of all, we are not political, neither are we Nazis, Communists or Fascists. We are members of Jehovah's organization and are His witnesses, whose duty and privilege it is to testify to the name and supremacy of Jehovah that the old world has ended; that the Lord Jesus Christ has been placed by Jehovah upon His throne of authority; that the relief and blessings of the people of earth can come only through Jehovah's kingdom, under Christ, which has now begun.

This message should not be subversive to any who will name the name of Christ. The fact that we declare the judgment written against those who for centuries have taught and injected creature worship into the minds of the masses and have taken unto themselves high-sounding titles and demanded the reverence which alone belongs to God, is reason for our persecution. Jesus said, 'I seek not the honor of men. How can ye hear me who seek honor one of another?'

If the higher powers spoken of in the 13th chapter of Romans refer to governments and constituted authorities of the world, could it not be construed to mean the dictatorial governments of Europe? Do those who resist the ordinances of Mus-

solini, Franco and Hitler resist the ordinance of God? We recognize the higher powers to be Jehovah God and His Son, Christ Jesus. "There is no power but of God." Those rulers are not a terror to God's obedient creatures. God is His own interpreter.

Jehovah's witnesses were the first to receive the most cruel persecution in Germany. They refuse to "heil" and salute Hitler. The result is that many are still kept rotting in the prison camps as an example to those who would dare to name the name of Jehovah. Many have suffered martyrdom. "Perhaps it was by choice or deliberate planning." The same could be said of Jesus Christ and most of His apostles, "the troublesome sect of the Nazarene."

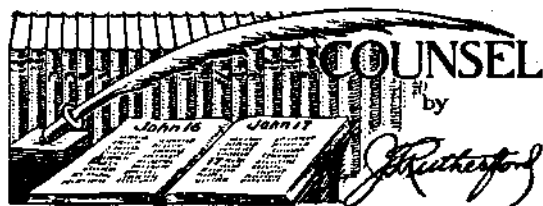
As the prophet Daniel refused to bow before the golden image, which foreshadowed totalitarianism, so now we refuse to break the first commandment of the Lord and will obey God rather than man. It is an easy matter to follow the band and shout with the crowd, but it takes real faith and courage to stand out against the modern Goliath.

We are tax-paying, law-abiding citizens and will obey every law of the land that does not conflict with the law of God. Therefore we 'render unto Caesar that which is Caesar's, and unto God that which is God's'. The state has nothing to fear from Jehovah's witnesses. 'He that is for us is greater than all that can be against us.'

The little company of Jehovah's witnesses in this locality have practically all been born and raised on McKean county soil. What other country or what other flag do we know? Many of us who have brothers sleeping in France or have nursed and cared for those who returned broken in mind and body have given as much, no doubt, and possibly more to the flag than those who today are so outwardly patriotic.

Does the flag stand for taking the liberties of a few or their God-given right to worship Him according to the dictates of their own conscience, or does it stand for mob violence? To those who think it does we would suggest the reading of the Constitution, Matthew's gospel and the book of Acts. There are no other people on earth today who have greater love of liberty and the ideals for which the flag stands, but we stand fast in the liberty wherein Christ made us free, and cannot become entangled with the yoke of bondage. "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." The flag is not the issue, but is being used as the penny was used in Jesus' day, as a trap to becloud the real issue. We at least have never asked that any other flag be raised above the American flag at any time or for any purpose.

So we shall continue to proclaim, to hail, to salute, to prostrate ourselves before Him to whom all power in heaven is given, Christ Jesus the King, and His kingdom, which is the only hope of the world.



## Vindication

**W**HOSE name, above all, must be vindicated? and why is it necessary to vindicate His name? The time is at hand when the name of Jehovah the Most High must and will be completely vindicated. The name *Jehovah* means His purpose toward His creation. "Vindication" means to prove that His Word is always right and true and that His name stands for righteousness and truth and that He will completely destroy all things of unrighteousness and will favor and preserve and keep only those who love righteousness and who do right.

Jehovah God is in no manner responsible for the wickedness and suffering that are in the earth. He cannot be properly charged with any of the suffering now afflicting humankind. Wickedness and suffering do not come about even by the consent of the Most High. The plain facts as revealed by the Word of God are these: God, whose name is Jehovah, created everything good and perfect, as it is written, at Deuteronomy 32:4, that all His works are perfect. All wickedness and suffering amongst men are properly chargeable and charged to the Devil, who once was called Lucifer.

Jehovah in the beginning appointed Lucifer as the invisible overlord of man. Lucifer rebelled against God and set himself up to be equal to Jehovah God. For this reason he was ever thereafter called Satan the Devil. It is written, in Romans 5:12, that 'by one man sin entered into the world, and death as a result of sin; and so death has passed upon all men'. At the time of Satan's rebellion Adam voluntarily took the side of Satan and by his lawless act brought upon himself suffering and death, and by reason thereof all men have been born imperfect, because they have been conceived in lawlessness and brought forth in unrighteousness; hence all are sinners before Jehovah God.—Psalm 51:5.

After the rebellion in Eden some men tried to do right and to be faithful to God, and by

the grace of God they did so. Then Satan declared his ability to cause all men to curse God and turn to wickedness. There was no other possible way to determine whether he could or could not do this than by giving him a trial, and hence Jehovah accepted his challenge and permitted Satan to put forth his greatest efforts to carry out his threat or challenge. True, God could have immediately killed Satan and sinful man and could have made other creatures; but then the question would not have been settled. Jehovah God therefore expressed His purpose to permit Satan to go on and do all within his power to turn all creatures against God, making it known at the same time that when Satan had reached his limit God would then prove to all creation that He, Jehovah, is the Most High and the only true and almighty One. The time must come for a final reckoning.

What is the result? From the time of the good man Abel down to this very hour there have been at all times some men on earth who have maintained their integrity toward God by remaining true and faithful to Him. Every one of these men has suffered at the hands of the wicked Satan, who has attempted to destroy them because of their faithfulness to God. From Abel to John the Baptist the Devil caused every one of these faithful men to be persecuted. When Jesus the Son of God came to earth to bear witness to the truth Satan caused Him to suffer persecution and to be humiliated in an ignominious death. Then and there Jehovah began to make known that He would vindicate His great name. This He did by raising up Christ Jesus out of death and clothing Him with all power and authority in heaven and in earth. Christ was given the right and authority to destroy the wicked creatures in heaven and in earth. When He was exalted to heaven He was ready to begin that work, but Jehovah said to Him, as Psalm 110:1 declares: 'Sit thou at my right hand and wait until my due time to put the enemy under your feet.' Jesus Christ must wait, and He did wait, for more than 1800 years.

Within that period of waiting Jehovah God, as His Word now makes clear, has visited the nations and taken out from amongst them a selected "people for his name". (Acts 15:14) This He has done by bringing to the attention of the people the truth that He is God, and that Christ is His King and the Redeemer of the human creatures that believe and obey.

In 1914 the period of waiting came to an



end, and it was then that Jehovah sent forth Christ Jesus to rule and put down the enemy. (See Psalm 110:2.) Then there immediately followed a "war in heaven", in which Satan and all his wicked demons were cast out of heaven and down to the earth. (Revelation 12:1-7) Simultaneously Satan plunged the whole world into war, for the manifest purpose of destroying the human race. At the same time he caused the true followers of Christ Jesus on earth to be wickedly persecuted and maltreated, during which time many of the consecrated fell away from God. There were a few who suffered persecution and who maintained their integrity toward God. Scripture, fully backed up by physical facts, proves that in 1918 Christ Jesus came to the spiritual temple of Jehovah for judgment. Then it was that Jehovah stopped the war, and thereafter sent forth His witnesses in the earth to bear testimony of Him and His kingdom.

What is the purpose of the world-wide testimony concerning The Theocratic Government of Jehovah? Jehovah's expressed purpose is to have the rulers of the earth, as well as the people, notified that the time has come when unrighteousness shall end and when He will vindicate His Word and name. In doing this He will prove to all creation that He is the **only Almighty God** and that every word spoken by Him is true. In order to convince all creation of the truth, Jehovah must and will completely destroy Satan and his entire organization and will for ever rid the earth of sin and wickedness. Satan has caused the climax of such suffering to come upon the people now at the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule or world, and he has caused his religious agents to charge all this suffering against Jehovah God. Such is in keeping with Satan's course, because, in the language of Jesus at John 8:44, Satan is a liar and the father of lies. Within a short time Jehovah God will take a hand in the trouble and will fight for those of His Theocratic organization.

Through the words of His prophets, particularly of Ezekiel, Isaiah, Daniel, and Jeremiah, God has declared that all creation shall know that Jehovah is God. He must and will perform His word. Jehovah says: "I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) "I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah." (Ezekiel 38:23, A.R.V.) The message of truth is now being told to the people in

order that those who desire to know may willingly and gladly accept the message and learn that Jehovah is God and that the Kingdom is the only remedy for man. When Satan's great and powerful organization, which now rules the people and nations of earth, has completely collapsed under the forward charge of the mighty Field Marshal of Jehovah; when the earth is covered with so many dead that there will not be sufficient humans living to bury them; when all the "wheels" of Satan's organization are crushed and fallen, and lie silent in the dust, then all creation will know that the hand of the Almighty God has performed this work. Such will be the complete proof that Jehovah is supreme and above all. That will be a vindication of Jehovah's great name and of His everlasting Word.

What will follow the complete devastation of the Devil's wicked organization? The people will then know that the almighty righteous One is in complete control, and that whatsoever is written in His Word is true and that His everlasting name means that He is righteous and that righteousness has come to stay for evermore. The psalmist represents the man who desires to do right as saying: "I will hear what God the Lord will speak; for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints; but let them not turn again to folly." The people will then know that if they turn away from God He will immediately visit punishment upon them. All who then do right will receive His blessings. "Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase. Righteousness shall go before him, and shall set us in the way of his steps." (Psalm 85:8-13) That will be a complete vindication of Jehovah's Word and holy name. He who now hears and believes these truths as they are written in God's Word can see and understand why wickedness is rampant in the earth today and why its end must soon come. He can also appreciate why Jehovah is now sending out His witnesses to the people with the message of truth. Those who desire to do right will now give their allegiance to the great Jehovah God. Such will be spared and shielded in the great battle and will be the first ones to receive the blessings of the Kingdom.

### The Converted Utility Magnate

◆ It sometimes happens that public utility magnates become converted to the advisability that the public own their own utilities. *The American Freeman* tells of such an instance. Henry L. Doherty, multimillionaire, of the Cities Service Company, was in Toledo with a huge force of publicity experts and others trying to persuade the people of Toledo to decide against their own best interests, and succeeded in so doing. When it became apparent that he would win his fight he was visited by Judson King, of the National Popular Government League, who sought to convince him that public ownership of public utilities is a good thing for the people. King made a good job of it, and Doherty, so King says, acknowledged it in the following interesting statement:

Of course, public ownership is the best thing for the people, but the damn fools do not know enough to know it. As long as they remain in that pleasant state of ignorance and are not intelligent enough to tend to their own business, I am glad to do it for them and make all the money out of it I can.

### The Bonneville Rates

◆ The "Bonneville project" rates, \$17.50 per horsepower at wholesale, figures out on a 100% load at about two mills per kilowatt-hour. The lowest Ontario wholesale rate is \$23 per horsepower; so the people of Oregon and Washington should soon be enjoying the lowest light and power rates on the continent. The rates are figured to repay the federal government the entire cost, with interest. Home schedules range from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents down to  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent per kilowatt-hour.

### Locating Wire Troubles

◆ A new device enables power transmission maintenance crews to locate broken or short-circuited lines down to the very pole without leaving their home station. Cases have been known where an entire day has been used in locating a single difficulty; now a single man can do the work promptly and the others can go on relief.

### 44 Percent of Farms Electrified

◆ Of the 182,000 farms in New York state, 80,000 had been electrified up to the end of the year 1939. This is an increase of 22,000 in the last five years.

### Earth's Greatest Structure

◆ Earth's greatest structure, the Grand Coulee dam, 92 miles northwest of Spokane, Washington, is three times as big as the Great Pyramid of Egypt, and three times as big as Boulder Dam. In the construction of the dam there was installed, appropriately enough, the world's largest concrete-mixing plant. At each end of the huge dam will be nine turbines of 150,000 horsepower each. Fully loaded, each turbine will use 141 tons of water every second. These again are the largest turbines ever made. The dam, 550 feet high and 4,300 feet long, will be used to irrigate a stretch of country 65 miles wide by 85 miles long, and will have power to sell besides. These facts and figures are from an interesting article on the subject of *Public Ownership of Public Utilities*.

### Sad News from Lyndonville

◆ There is sad news from Lyndonville, Vermont. The books of the municipally-owned electric light plant show that on an investment of \$250,000 there was a net profit last year of \$21,546.39. The plant is now free from debt and has a nest egg of \$5,900 as a savings account in the local bank. This past year electricity was furnished without charge for lighting the village streets, the park and municipal buildings and for pumping water at the municipally-owned water supply. The sadness from Lyndonville is for the Power Trust.

### Per Capita Debts

◆ The per capita debts of Springfield, Ill., Lansing, Mich., Chicopee, Mass., Bay City, Mich., and Holyoke, Mass., average \$16. Each of these cities owns its own electric plant. Other cities standing next to these, with an average per capita debt of but \$18.20, are Danville, Ill., Zanesville, Ohio, Arlington, Mass., Elkhart, Ind., and Quincy, Ill. These latter do not own their own electric plants but are exceedingly well managed in other respects.

### The Telegram Habit

◆ The telegram habit is strongest in Australia, where, on the average, each person sends  $2\frac{1}{2}$  telegrams a year. In the United States they send  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , and in Britain  $1\frac{1}{4}$ .

### Saved Her Child's Life

◆ Many a child has been unintentionally run over by its own father or mother because it chanced to be playing in the driveway at the time the car was backed out. In Sutherland, Iowa, where an accident of this kind loomed large, a Boston terrier set up such a barking and hurled itself at the automobile so furiously that the mother, about to drive out, dismounted from the car and found her two-year-old within an inch of the wheels. The dog had saved its life.

### Seeing over the Top of the Hill

◆ Seeing over the top of the hill and 2,000 feet down on the other side is possible where the prismatic trafficoscope is employed. This device consists of a lens of 68 prisms, mounted in four banks of 17 prisms each, so ground as to bend the line of vision to fit the downward grade. One would have to be installed at the top of each hill; and as the apparatus is thirteen feet long and four feet high, mounted on a steel frame, the cost seems almost prohibitive.

### Hitchhiking Not Uniformly Illegal

◆ Hitchhiking, illegal in some states, is not illegal in others, and provides a way for some to travel who could not otherwise do so. The Associated Press reports a young Canadian as having hitchhiked 7,000 miles in seventeen days. He recommends that hitchhikers be clean and tidy, never climb into a car without a driver's permission, and always show appreciation for the ride. People instinctively like a person who is clean.

### Not Just Fair

◆ Captain George Eyston drove an automobile in the United States at the never-before-heard-of speed of 357 miles an hour, and, when he returned to London, was fined \$5 for driving through the streets of the big city at 37 miles an hour. It does not seem as if that is just fair. Or is it?

### Could All Go on Wheels

◆ The population of the United States, estimated at 130,000,000, could all find ample room to ride in the 30,679,643 automobiles, trailers and motorcycles in operation in this country in 1938.

### Over 50 Miles an Hour

◆ The beautiful highways now stretching across the United States in every direction make possible sustained automobile speeds from coast to coast at over 50 miles per hour. The trip of over 3,000 miles has actually been done in less than 60 hours of driving time. The urge to "step on it" is ever present; for men (and women too) feel that they have but a brief span to live and must do it all at once.

### Golden Motor-Lights in France

◆ France has learned that yellow bulbs in the motor cars shed a golden light on the road and do not blind motorists coming from the opposite direction; also, the golden light makes the cities less conspicuous as targets for bombs. Persons who have driven automobiles in France and then returned to drive in America wonder why the blinding white lights used here are considered so necessary.

### The New Shatterless Glass

◆ The new shatterless glass, expected to be in all automobile windshields soon, is capable of withstanding a half-pound steel ball dropped from a height of 50 feet at zero or 80 feet at 70 degrees, while the glass which it will displace could withstand a ball of the same size at 5 feet at zero or 20 feet at 70 degrees. It took six years of research and \$6,000,000 to perfect the new glass.

### Cleveland Locks Up Drunks

◆ For their own protection against street accidents drunks in Cleveland are now locked up until they can navigate the streets with comparative safety. On the other side of the story, New York State revoked 1,266 licenses of automobile drivers in the first eight months of 1939 because such drivers had not learned the important lesson that alcohol and gasoline do not mix.

### Red for Fire Wagons Only

◆ New York City adopted the sensible legislation that the only automobiles that may be painted bright red are those used by the fire department of the city or the emergency departments of public service corporations. Ten thousand business concerns using the forbidden color were compelled to repaint their cars. How about red cars of visitors?

# Palestine

## Palestine for the Arabs

◆ The latest British plan for Palestine is to permit additional immigration of 75,000 during the next five years, which will make the Jewish population one-third that of the country, outnumbered by Arabs two to one. Land sales are to be restricted or prohibited, according to the decision of the British high commissioner. The establishment of an independent state, which would be predominantly Arab, would follow. As the Arabs are not exactly friendly toward the Jews, the originally intended Jewish "homeland" appears to be far from what was hoped for by the Jews.

## Palestine Continues to Grow

◆ The marvelous growth of Palestine continues. The Jews are making over the land. A single item is illuminating. In the year 1926 the number of customers using electricity in Palestine was 6,550; in 1938 it was 80,884. In that interval the consumption of electricity was multiplied twenty-four fold, while the cost of current used per kilowatt-hour was one-third. The Jews paid exorbitant prices for waste lands, and turned them into a paradise, and this resulted in more Arabs living in the neighborhood of the improvements than had ever been able to live there previously.

## Room in Palestine

◆ Dr. Solomon Goldman, president of the Zionist organization of America, claims that in ten years, if conditions permitted, every Jew could be moved out of the uncivilized totalitarian states where they are now persecuted, and would find plenty of room in Palestine; that East Jordan (Trans-Jordan) alone would easily accommodate 2,750,000 fresh immigrants, with no pressure on anybody.

## Refugees Escaping Overland

◆ It is estimated that in the summer of 1940 some 5,000 Jewish refugees managed to escape from Europe and find their way through Turkey and Syria into Palestine by the overland route, in spite of all the difficulties in the way. An interesting feature of the 1940 influx is that many boys and girls, 15 to 17 years of age, were brought into Palestine by airplane.

## It Is But a Little Thing

◆ It is but a little thing that Joshua forbade the Israelites to plunder when the walls of Jericho fell. And it is but a little thing that recently, in excavations on the site of the ancient city, there were found remnants of the burned stores of wheat, barley, dates and olives, which were left when the city was burned, by his orders. It is also but a little thing that in 1927 an earthquake shook enough clay into the Jordan river that the stream ceased to flow for 22 hours, as it probably did in the days of Joshua.

## Jewish Immigration into Palestine

◆ In the years 1933-1937 there were seven countries that received immigrants on a large scale. The countries and the number of immigrants they received were as follows: Uruguay, 7,700; Australia, 8,600; South Africa, 26,100; United States, 29,900; Argentina, 63,500; Brazil, 64,100; and Palestine, 175,667. At the close of the World War there were about 50,000 Jews in Palestine; and there are now 485,000.

## Jews Rush to Palestine

◆ Jews continue to rush to Palestine. There were 6,323 unauthorized immigrants reported in three months, and 480 illegal immigrants evaded arrest, in addition. The refugees, though arrested and taken to concentration camps, are quickly released. More than one-fourth of the Jewish population in Palestine have registered for participation in British Army and emergency service.

## New Use for Old Camels

◆ Arabs trading between Egypt and Palestine found a new use for old camels. Each camel was compelled to swallow zinc cylinders containing narcotics, after which it was driven across the line into Palestine. 164 pounds of opium was found in the stomachs of 19 camels after the trick was exposed.

## Cairo to Jerusalem

◆ It is noteworthy that just when it was needed for war purposes a good motor road was opened between Cairo and Jerusalem. It is not so far, a matter of some 267 miles. An airplane would make it in forty minutes; a fast motorcar, in four hours.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### The Devil Abroad in the Earth

● Judging from what some of the leaders of religion are saying, many of them are beginning to think they will have to get back to belief in a personal Devil. Whatever their theories of what the Scriptures mean by the Devil, religionists have in practice dropped the idea of such a creature. They have become Sadducees in effect, and plain unbelievers of the Scriptures, even as the Sadducees who were the foremost of religionists in Jesus' day and held the office of high priest. It is recorded of them, at Acts 23:8, "For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit." A short time ago the archbishop of Canterbury, cautious as he always is, lest he should say a word out of line, yet ventured to say that he thought the spirit of evil was abroad in Europe. What he actually meant he did not say. The editor of the *British Weekly* has spoken more definitely and says he believes the Devil is abroad stirring up this evil against all forms of freedom 'and against religion', and to prevent men from worshipping God as they desire. The editor is right [in part] so far, but what a failure it is to limit this evil in the earth to an outburst of the Devil, as if he had only precipitated a spate of evil in Europe! If the editor would not limit his belief to the fact of a personal Devil, but would listen to what the Scriptures say of the conflict of this present time between God and His Christ and the Devil because the Devil is in full rebellion against God, he might see the light and get into it. Religionists in their own interests have determined to put the words of Jesus as recorded by the apostle John in the book of Revelation—if they believe them at all, and most of them do not believe—as predicting some events in yet far-off ages.

By His own means, and as "unorthodox" as when God sent Jesus to witness the truth of His kingdom "in the days of his flesh", and as objectionable to the present generation of religionists as the then witness of Jesus was, God has again sent His witnesses to tell of His fulfilling of His word, and that the time is

come when every vision shall be fulfilled, and His word and His own name shall be vindicated. The witness that the time is fulfilled, and the Theocratic Government of Jehovah is set in the earth, shortly to be fully established, is the burden of the message which Judge Rutherford has been used to voice and which is carried to the ends of the earth by Jehovah's witnesses. The evil which has set the seed of the Devil working for the destruction of Christianity and the suppression of the message of truth is no mere spate of evil from an evil spirit, the Devil; it is part of that which was to come to pass when the kingdoms of earth should cease and the sovereignty go into the hands of God's Anointed. (Revelation 11:15) But the upholders of orthodoxy will never accept that fact till it is too late, and they are found actually supporting the Devil in his opposition to the sovereignty of Christ and the Theocratic Kingdom.

### "Behold, Ye Despisers"

● When the apostle Paul was in Antioch in Pisidia (see Acts 13:14) he was invited by the rulers of the synagogue to address those present, an audience composed of Jews and Gentiles who feared God. (Verse 16) Paul reviewed a part of the history of God's dealings with Israel, and then showed that Jesus was the one of whom the prophets had spoken and that the Scriptures concerning the Messiah were fulfilled in Him. Knowing the hardness of the hearts of the Jews towards Jesus, and probably sensing a growing disapproval of his message, he finished by saying, "Beware, therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets: Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you." (Acts 13:40, 41) Paul was right in his conclusion about the Jews' attitude; for the next Sabbath, when a great crowd came to hear Paul, they, filled with envy, began to contradict what he had said, and to blaspheme. But the Gentiles were glad of the message of salvation and many believed and turned to worship God. Both Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and told the Jews, "It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles." (Verse 46) Paul, under the guidance of the holy spirit, knew that the word of God by Habakkuk, at

chapter one, verse five, had an application to the circumstances of his day, and to his work. It was not a quotation from the Scriptures which he could use merely because it suited what he wanted to say, but was in direct fulfillment of the prophecy.

But the prophecy was not completely exhausted by the fulfillment then; for the burden of Habakkuk's prophecy is the establishment of the Theocratic Government of God, in the day of Jehovah. That day is now come, and the prophecy has its full and final fulfillment at this time. The despisers, the religionists of this day, of whom the Jews were prototypes, are busy, declaring their contempt of the word of salvation. The circumstances are being repeated; for thousands of men and women, wholly dissatisfied with what religion has to say, or professed help it promises, are listening to the message of salvation and, like the Gentiles in Antioch, are made glad and glorify the word of the Lord.—Verse 48.

The Roman Catholics, many of the clergy of the church of England, the Plymouth Brethren, and the Scottish Presbyterians have been the chief of those who have gone on record as despisers of the Word of God. Now the *Methodist Local Preachers Magazine* puts itself in the same category. This magazine represents the thousands of local preachers in the Methodist organization. One of the journal's secretaries relates that he had been asked to buy a copy of *The Watchtower*, by a woman who, he says, "enjoyed the great privilege of belonging to a sect which was favored with a revelation of truth not yet perceived, or willfully ignored, by others." The lady told him, he says, that "Christendom" was astray and the world was heading for Armageddon. The gentleman airs a little of his own knowledge by writing of Har-magedon (which is the spelling of the Revised Version); but he tells his readers, "Whatever apocalyptic reference the introduction of the name by the writer of the book of Revelation may have, no man can say." So, because he does not know, it is plain that no one else knows. The gentleman is something of a "high-brow", judging by the words he proceeds to use, and is perhaps a little pompous: he speaks of "fantastic misinterpretations of Scripture intended to frighten any credulous and unintelligent people"—the kind from whom the local preachers of the great Methodist church are never taken. He concludes, "Our lady canvasser would be wise to sell all her papers to the scrap mer-

chants, and buy herself a reliable commentary on the Bible." And if she bought all that the Methodist church has published, and added all the others, in order to learn what the truth of the Scripture at Revelation 16:16 is, she would gain no more knowledge of the intention of the spirit of God than this superior local preacher has. These men, followers of their leaders, the "ordained preachers", number themselves among the despisers, and unless they heed the warning of the Scriptures quickly, they will perish with them.

### Blind Leaders of the Blind

● If these superior religionists, particularly the clergy, and the preachers in their various degrees, had a certainty of knowledge from the Scriptures which could instruct the people and comfort them concerning the things which are happening in the earth and, clearly, are breaking down all human institutions in organized religion and human society, they might be excused in some measure for asserting their claim. Though indeed had they that knowledge its immediate effect would be humility, not a show of superiority. But they have no direct message for the people, whether those who profess religion with them or those "without". In the same issue of the local preachers journal above referred to, the editor, quoting the words of another preacher, who had entitled his sermon, "When life tumbles in, what then?" and had quoted the words of Jesus when He said to the leaders of the Jews, "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate," says, "We in Great Britain have come to such a time. What have those of us who are preachers to say about it? We stand, Sunday by Sunday, before many thousands of our fellow-countrymen. They are perplexed. Not a few of them are pressed on every side. Their homes are overshadowed by bereavement, peril, doubt. They have a right to look to the preacher for a word that will give them deeper understanding and a greater courage. Can we supply that need?" He adds, "Only if we ourselves are in possession of the secret. We cannot pass on that which we do not possess . . . we are in a place of testing."

Neither Methodists nor any other members of the great religious systems, all of whom claim they are set apart to guide the people into the truths concerning God, can say anything outside the limits of their creeds, formed in some cases many hundreds of years ago, and of which none takes more than the least



possible notice of what the holy spirit said, first by the prophets, then by Jesus, and finally by the servants of Jesus, about the times and seasons of the last days, and of the works of God in those days. Yet, the establishment of the kingdom of God under Christ is the great theme of the Scriptures. Shutting their eyes to these things, and despising the witness which God is giving, they walk on in darkness, "blind leaders of the blind," and despisers, as were the Jews, their prototypes.

### In the Battle Front

● This indiscriminating bombing of the towns and cities of Britain, and particularly the vicious night bombing of London, with its millions of homes, and where a fifth of the population of England is crowded into its area, has put almost every person into the front line of battle. No one is able to escape from that fact: Hitler's bombs make no discrimination between the rich and the poor, and the pacifist and conscientious objector, and even the few of his own fifth columnists are alike in the danger line. But the terrible destruction of homes in the eastern suburbs of London—the lord mayor of London in a broadcast said that in one of the eastern boroughs of the city half the homes of the borough had been destroyed—and in a somewhat less violent degree in the south and southwestern suburbs, clearly indicates a purpose to attack the poorer parts of the great community of people, and to cause a disruption of London's life. No doubt the purpose has been and still is to fill the streets with peoples fleeing from their home districts and to cause such confusion as happened in Belgium and France, so as to embarrass the Government, and perhaps to make the people cry out to the Government to get the day and night murderous desolations stopped by an arrangement with Hitler. But if Hitler and his murdering gangsters had any such expectations they should have given them up by this time; for London and Londoners have borne the losses, whether of their own dear ones or their homes and their property, with a brave spirit and without panic.

The city proper and the world-known business streets of the West End have suffered much destruction of property, as reported by the newspapers, but London carries on, and in the firm conviction that it will be there when Hitler has done his worst. There is, of course, a good deal of dislocation, and some hindrance

to street movement when the sirens sound their warnings. The hardest thing to bear is the long night attacks, now and for many nights past, lasting from sunset to sunrise. The people crowd into the public shelters for their night's rest, many carrying pillows and bedding so as to get sleep; but sleep is almost impossible for the majority, except in snatches, wherever they be. The platforms of the underground railways are much used as sheltering places; the people take pillows and rugs with them, and line up in early evening or even late afternoon for a chance of getting down to the platforms. This aspect of one of the results of the misuse of scientific advancement—the inhabitants of England going down into their dugouts, and shelters, and into the holes of the earth—is indeed a vivid prefulfillment of the prophecy by Jehovah through His servant Isaiah concerning the "strange act" when Jehovah "arise to shake terribly the earth". "And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he arise to shake terribly the earth."—Isaiah 2: 19.

It is credibly said that in a disused section of London's underground railways, in South London, 14,000 people, mostly women and children, cluster for shelter every night. The shelter is absolutely safe from bombs, but, as one newspaper says, "it is a grisly spectacle of misery, congestion and fear."

Other places in England have suffered severely from night bombings, chiefly the manufacturing centers and the ports of the North-West, North-East, and the West; but so far as is known it is only on London that vengeance has been declared. Undoubtedly there are military and political reasons, as well as revenge, for this discrimination of London as an objective. As there is yet no sign of Hitler and his crowd of conspirators attaining a definite result from this murderous business, it must be presumed that London must continue to suffer the terrible nights. Through the day the attacks even by hundreds of planes can be and are well met, and mostly averted with loss to the attackers; but at night, there is yet no known means of preventing raiders from getting over London, or their other objectives. The anti-aircraft barrage is terrific both in volume and sound, and the old saying of "jumping out of one's skin", as the shells burst, as it seems just overhead, has many a factual illustration.

INFORMATION for all  
persons of good will toward  
Almighty God RELIGION  
is a sower and a reaper.  
GOD'S TRUTH shields and  
strengthens the upright.

# KINGDOM NEWS

... the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall  
be called Wonderful Counsellor, ... of the increase of his govern-  
ment and peace there shall be no end. ... The Lord of Hosts shall  
of hosts will perform this.

DEVOTED to the principles  
of justice, truth, equity and  
kindness as exemplified in  
the acts and sayings of  
The Creator of the Universe  
and of His King Christ  
Jesus.

Vol. 1

LONDON - August 1, 1940

No. 7

## RELIGIONISTS DEVISE MISCHIEF TO DESTROY CHRISTIANS

The age-long controversy between religionists and the witnesses of Jehovah God rages more furiously today than ever before in the courts, the press and the public forum. Bible history records the mischief devised by religionists to destroy God's faithful witnesses from Abel to the present day, including Jesus, "the faithful and true witness." The issue has ever been the supremacy of God's law, as laid down in the Bible and published by his witnesses. These divine purposes of the Most High are found solely in the Bible, which the British people have always recognized as their most treasured possession.

In all ages the champions of God's law, Jehovah's witnesses, have exposed the duplicity of religionists who have never had justification to do them hurt. Through the corridors of time such a stand for truth, justice and righteousness has been maintained by God's servants even at the cost of their innocent lives. The evidence here submitted reveals the same spirit of maliciousness moving the religionists today by which they seek to bolster up their crumbling edifice. This they do at the expense of humble Christian men and women who faithfully witness to Jehovah's pur-

poses and render comfort to those who mourn because of religious hypocrisy prevailing in the land. Religion based on the theories and traditions of men has ever warred against truth. Religion's doom is at hand.

"Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city [organized religion today foreshadowed by unfaithful Jerusalem]. She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the Lord; she drew not near to her God. Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy." Zeph. 3:1, 2, 4, 8.

"What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time." Nahum 1:9.

Thus full retributive justice at the hand of Almighty God is near. Righteousness and true Christianity will triumph forever to the vindication of Jehovah's name.

On Sundays, July 14th and 21st, the "Empire News" published attacks on Jehovah's witnesses. These attacks were feature articles written by one Bernard O'Donnell. Following is the reply sent by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses in answer to this devised mischief to bring hurt upon God's servants.

To The Editor, July 19, 1940.  
"Empire News,"  
Manchester.

Sir,  
In your edition of Sunday, 14th July, you featured an article, "Britain The Two-Horned Beast," by Bernard O'Donnell.

The writer advocates a keener police watch of Jehovah's witnesses who he says 'would provide a happy hunting ground for subversive propaganda.' This cunningly worded article thoroughly misrepresents Jehovah's witnesses and the work of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, and definitely tries to lead your public to believe that they are subversive to the interests of the state. To this mischievous suggestion we are certainly entitled to a correction in your next Sunday's issue.

Most definitely Jehovah's witnesses are not subversive nor are enemies of the state. Jehovah's witnesses are servants of the Most High God having consecrated their lives to the

service of Christ's kingdom, the only hope for the world. They follow in the footsteps of Jesus Christ and in accordance to John 17:16 'they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.' Their precedent of neutrality was set by the Lord himself and it precludes Jehovah's witnesses from engaging in politics and from undertaking propaganda. They serve no man, but worship God in spirit and in truth. They are peaceful, loyal, law-abiding citizens of the state. They will obey every law of the land that does not conflict with God's divine law. They staunchly uphold the Christian principle 'render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's (the state) and to God the things that are God's.' Mark 12:17. It is impossible for the subversive activity which your contributor suggests to creep into the work of this Society.

The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY has been established and engaged in its Christian work in this land for more than fifty years. The Society still holds firm to its original purpose and doctrines, and this long before Nazism was ever dreamt of. The work of the Society today as it has been for decades is that of visiting the people of good will in their homes, comforting such with the gospel message of true Christianity found solely in the Bible.

Bernard O'Donnell is evidently well posted in knowledge of the work of witnessing to the kingdom

of God now being given by Jehovah's witnesses. Their work is done openly—there is nothing secret about it; but O'Donnell does not produce a single instance which might be perverted into support for his insinuations. If he will make a more definite statement about subversive propaganda or activities we will immediately proceed to take action against him for libel.

Hitler and Nazism are strongly condemned by Jehovah's witnesses as enemies of true Christianity. For this reason thousands of their German associates have been suffering extreme hardship and even death in concentration camps for years because they refuse to recognize Hitler as their saviour. Bible prophecies clearly show that the Almighty God JEHOVAH will strike that evil power and all such hideousness to the dust and they will never rise again.

Bernard O'Donnell makes several inaccurate quotations from our publications, which quotations have been lifted out of their setting. He cites the one about the two-horned beast of Revelation, chapter 13. If he had read our publications on this matter he would know that the two-horned beast refers to the Anglo-American system of world control. This information was published in 1926 and then again in 1939 in our publication entitled *Light*, Volumes I and II. There is not the slightest subversive material contained therein, rather a frank study of world conditions

confirming the actual prophecy written in the Bible. Eager Bible students have watched these amazingly clear prophecies find their complete fulfillment in God's due time.

Why is it that Mr. O'Donnell does not dwell on the real burden of our Christian message instead of indulging in hateful misrepresentation? Why does he not report that we believe that these are the last days spoken of in the Scriptures when Christ's kingdom of righteousness is to be established? That Christ's kingdom is a Theocratic Government ruled from heaven? That in these last days the anti-Christ would rise to endeavour to thwart the establishment of this heavenly, perfect government? This opposing organization is also referred to as the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet (Matt. 24:15) which is the wicked totalitarian monstrosity now rising and aided and abetted by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy at Vatican City. We do not know of Mr. O'Donnell's religious association, but if he is Catholic under the domination of its hierarchy, it is easily understood why he failed to report the truth of our message and of our position.

During the past number of years the leaders of the Catholic Hierarchy in Britain have brought about all manner of persecution, slander and reproach upon Jehovah's witnesses. There seems to be no limit to their wicked tactics and evil designs to further their own political interests at the cost of others.

Many people of good will in Britain today are getting their eyes opened to the activities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Events which have just transpired on the Continent obviously reveal Catholic treachery and intrigue enabling the Nazi demons to gain mastery of Europe. Can there any longer be any doubt as to who are the real Fifth Columnists, enemies of Britain and of all people who love freedom and righteousness?

The public might note that the London "Catholic Herald" published a leading editorial in its issue last Friday, July 12th, where it frankly says:

"It is not impossible, as the well-informed Diplomatic Correspondent of the 'Observer' suggested last Sunday, that something in the nature of a Latin-Catholic bloc, comprising France, Spain and Italy, may shape itself on the Continent. This bloc would endeavour to act on the Catholic populations of Germany and Austria in the hope at least of diminishing the influence of the anti-Christian elements in the Reich so that ultimately an anti-Bolshevik Christian-authoritarian bloc may be formed in Western Europe in opposition to the liberal-secularist-protestant-popular-front tendencies of Great Britain, America, Russia, and even Prussia."

Surely that is plain language.

So hereafter when anybody howls "Fifth Columnists," "subversive propaganda" with reference to Jehovah's witnesses let them look behind the smoke screen to find the real culprit. Jehovah's witnesses have no fear of man and know that they must suffer reproach and revilings even as their Master. But at the same time they will not hesitate to expose wickedness which exists in high religious

places even as Jesus thoroughly exposed the clergy of His day where He said, at Matthew 23:27, 28: "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and are outwardly unclean. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity."

In all fairness and justice we ask you to publish this statement that your readers may be correctly informed as to the work and stand of Jehovah's witnesses, who in deed are Christians.

Yours faithfully,  
WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT  
SOCIETY  
J. Hemery, Secretary.

### PROTESTANT RELIGIONIST JOINS IN MISCHIEF

In the April issue of the "Holy Trinity Church (Brimscombe) Parish Magazine" the Rev. Ernest D. Panter published an attack on Jehovah's witnesses and amongst other things said that Jehovah's witnesses were "busily engaged in attempting to undermine the authority of the State." This defamatory statement was an outrage and immediately the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION jointly had their solicitors press for libel action against this brazen liar. For the information of the public we now publish the correspondence on this matter.

#### Quotation from Solicitors' letter

"We have been consulted by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and The International Bible Students Association with regard to a paragraph appearing on page two of the April issue of Holy Trinity Church (Brimscombe) Parish Magazine.

"The paragraph in question is headed 'Jehovah's witnesses' in heavy black type and in it the allegation is made that Jehovah's witnesses, who earlier in the paragraph are identified with our above mentioned clients, are 'busily engaged in attempting to undermine the authority of the State.'"

"Our clients naturally cannot and do not object to being attacked on doctrinal points or Scriptural issues, but to say of them that they are engaged in attempting to undermine the authority of the State is untrue and grossly defamatory of them. Indeed, it would be difficult to imagine a more serious libel, particularly at the present time.

"In these circumstances we are instructed that failing publication in the next issue of this magazine, and in a prominent position, of a retraction of the allegation complained of together with an apology, the whole to be in a form to be approved by us, and payment of our costs, proceedings for libel will at once be commenced against you.

"On hearing that you are prepared to comply with this demand we will forward you draft form of retraction and apology for insertion. Alternatively if you are not prepared to consent to the matter being dealt with in this way kindly refer us to solicitors who will accept service of process for libel on your behalf."

Well knowing that he had seriously libelled Jehovah's witnesses, the vicar paid ten guineas costs and the following was prominently published in the July issue of his magazine.

### JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES— AN APOLOGY.

In our issue for April last we made reference to a sect founded by Judge Rutherford, variously known as Jehovah's Witnesses, International Bible Students Association and Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, and we asserted that Jehovah's witnesses were busily engaged in undermining the authority of the State.

We have since received a letter from solicitors instructed by the parties referred to in which the greatest exception is taken to the allegations referred to and which is strongly repudiated as entirely untrue.

We now unreservedly withdraw that allegation and offer our apologies to all the parties mentioned for having made it and express our regret for any pain and annoyance which its publication may have caused them.

### OTHER EVIDENCE

In addition to the above two incidents there is an abundance of evidence available which has been published in previous issues of *Kingdom News*, and the two magazines of the Society, *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*. This evidence recorded and especially experienced during the past twenty years comprises of mob riots, personal assaults, breaking up of public Bible meetings, framing mischief by law, continued persecution in the courts, slander and libel in both the religious and the secular press, and inquisitorial treatment, imprisonment and executions at the hands of the fanatical Nazi rulers in German-occupied territory. This accumulative evidence spells the early doom of these wicked religious persecutors of Jehovah's witnesses.

### BRING OUT THE RECORDS

The king of Persia, desiring to see justice administered, demanded the book of records be brought before him. (Ezra 6:1) This examination exposed the false accuser Haman, a religionist, as the real enemy of the state while the accused Mordecai, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was vindicated. All Christians will now do well likewise to bring out the records of those who claim to be God's servants to judge which ones truly serve God.

The records of Jehovah's witnesses for 6,000 years are found unblemished in the Bible summarised at Hebrews 11 and exemplified completely in the life of Christ Jesus. Likewise today the record of Jehovah's witnesses is an open book registering uncompromising devotion to Jehovah's Kingdom, the heavenly government.

The records of religionists are written in human blood steeped in iniquity and wickedness. The record of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy for 1,500 years is full of treason, intrigue, crime, wars, wickedness and violence of every description. The Dark Ages and the Inquisition are instances. "Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents; I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these." Jeremiah 2:34.

Let the people now decide whether they will stand with Jehovah's witnesses for truth, the open Bible, and receive salvation under God's Kingdom; or suffer the religionists to lead the people away from God into darkness and destruction.

## An Open Letter to Senator Connolly

Pittsburgh, Penna.,  
August 20, 1940

Senator Connolly,  
Washington, D.C.  
Honorable Sir:

As a World War Veteran (U.S.M.C.) for 22 months, from May 8, 1917, to March, 1919, I wish to congratulate you on your Conscription Bill Activity.

I would call attention to the fact that the following magazines are in the forefront agitating the sending of messages and letters to Congressmen and Senators to bring pressure to bear to prevent the passage of the Burke's Conscription Bill (which also should include capital profits above 10%):

*Catholic World*, 401 West 59th St.,  
New York City;

*Commonweal*, 386 4th Ave., New York City;  
*America* (Blasphemy), 53 Park Place,  
New York;

*Our Sunday Visitor*, Huntington, Indiana.

All of these are Catholic publications. The reason for such opposition being given is so "our student\* priests will not have to serve".

One wonders how many of these student priests are native-born Americans, or whether they entered America under a strict immigration quota from Poland, Central Europe, and Italy, and why they above all people of this country should be exempt from military duties, particularly the Jesuits, or members of the Society of Jesus, one of whom on a Sodality Hour, not so long ago, boasted with a thrill of pride in the tone of his voice (on the radio one Saturday afternoon), "We serve and obey our general in Rome." (Everyone knows the Jesuits are the strong-arm squad of the Catholic Hierarchy.) If they have a foreign general, why in the name of common sense should they not be barred from entering America to begin with?—with their intelligence they are more dangerous to America than the Jehovah's witnesses which they are hounding from town to town, under the plea they do not salute the American flag, being comparable to the cry of "Communist" and "Red" when the Loyalist government of Spain, seeking to throw off the dominion of

the Roman yoke, sought to bring about separation of Church and State in Spain.

In the issue of August 18 of *Our Sunday Visitor*, Huntington, Ind., it boasts:

"The National Catholic Welfare Conference in Washington, D.C., is nothing short of the Catholic Hierarchy in the United States in action, through the Department of Education [of the various political subdivisions of America] agitating State support of Catholic schools, censorship of books used in public schools of America; radio censorship; movie censorship, boycotting of individual business men [absolute truth seen in a recent bulletin of Catholic Action in Pittsburgh, Pa.], of the Press, of Social Action, of Catholic Action, of IMMIGRATION [I was formerly with the Bureau of Naturalization and Immigration, and know for a fact about 96 percent of foreigners previously admitted to America are Roman Catholics, and this is where the Catholic Hierarchy in America secure their voting strength, as a great many of these people (entering prior to 1906) when asked if they registered for the World War Draft, would show their Registration Cards for Voting in or near Pittsburgh, and they were not even citizens of the United States, not having received their first papers], of Legislation, of Lay Organizations."

When a country such as America can be ruled and buffaloeed by 21,000,000 Roman Catholics (many not even citizens—in fact, the vast majority of them), it is time for real Americans to wake up, and squelch at its inception such a political menace to our American institutions, especially when a series of articles have recently been running in *Our Sunday Visitor* praising the Authoritative form of government of Portugal (that government is principally by Catholic prelates) as one being very suitable to our FREE America (at this time).

This Catholic political menace in action is believed by many to have been recently exposed in Roosevelt's recent appointment of Myron Taylor "as personal representative" to Vatican City, who in the majority of the opinion of Americans should be recalled, as the pope himself has admitted there is no hope of immediate peace in Europe, and, with the exception of the Southern Presbyterian Assembly, all Protestant religious bodies of 35,000,-

\* [Catholic agitation about divinity students is all eye-wash. The politicians made a pre-arrangement that divinity students of "recognized" divinity schools would be exempted; so explained Emanuel Celler, Democratic congressman from Brooklyn, in the *New York Times*.—Ed.]

000 have protested against this action by President Roosevelt, which, aside from Catholic voters, will have repercussions in the November elections.

We also have seen the Catholic Hierarchy in America squelching the lifting of the arms embargo to the lawfully elected government of what was formerly the Loyalist Spanish Government, of which they claimed, under the false smoke screen, that it was Communistic—when in reality it was fighting for the liberation of the Spanish people from the yoke of Rome and the incubus of the priesthood, and separation of Church and State, all of which is a good thing. While shortly thereafter we had the spectacle of Catholic Action in America (Catholic Hierarchy in America) agitating in season and out of season in the Congressional Halls of Washington that the embargo should be lifted to embattled Poland,—because they were not seeking to get rid of the Roman Church.

We also have seen how the body of sincere religious people known as Jehovah's witnesses have been set upon by hoodlums in the American Legion uniform (many of which local chapters have been taken over by Roman Catholics) under the smoke screen that Jehovah's witnesses fail to salute the American flag (what is the average number of Americans, watching a parade, that either salute or lift their hats to the flag as it goes by in a parade?) when as a matter of fact it is merely a smoke screen to physically attack these people who think different than they, being better Americans (I see nothing in the papers about them refusing to don the uniform of their country in case of war), when as a matter of plain fact it is more likely because the Jehovah's witnesses are anti-Roman Catholic, and the truths they publish sting like hornets in the guilty consciences; which, if I know anything about the Bible (and the Douay Translation of the Roman Catholic edition), in the 43rd and 44th chapter of Isaiah the 13th verse, also condemns that organization—I am a Methodist and former Presbyterian, and not anti-anything but POLITICAL ROME in the politics of our country, and am against anything that seems to me to be a danger to this America—my country.

In conclusion, the best way I find to keep in touch with what the Catholic Hierarchy is endeavoring to do against the interest of the American people (particularly the Protestants) is to subscribe for various Roman Cath-

NOVEMBER 13, 1940

olic publications, as it is the only way to keep track of some of the things they hope to accomplish to further their own pagan beliefs and political aims in America—since their erstwhile vineyards are in ruins by war and desolation.

Yours very truly,  
EDWARD L. CALDWELL

## Promoting and Encouraging Lawlessness

F. M. GUND, MANAGER  
S. M. QUACKENBUSH, ASST. MANAGER  
J. W. SHERIDAN, ASST. MANAGER  
W. A. SEELY, ASST. MANAGER

ORGANIZED 1884  
UNITED STATES FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY  
CRUM & FORSTER, MANAGERS  
WESTERN DEPARTMENT  
FREEPORT, ILLINOIS

Please refer reply to

E. B. Kaufman

AUGUST 14, 1940

Messrs. Bowman & Otto, Agents,  
Walnut, Iowa.

Dear Mr. Bowman:

Pol. No. 848 - Otto T. Brehmer

We have for acknowledgment your communication of the 10th indicating Mr. Brehmer desires coverage on his new Ford Sedan and Vagabond house trailer.

We are, indeed, sorry but cannot provide the insurance requested. There is no thought or desire on our part to in any way question the propriety of the work Mr. Brehmer is now engaged in, but we must recognize the possibility of violence which has already been forcibly brought to our attention. The combined values on the car and the trailer are in the neighborhood of \$2800 and while there cannot possibly be any question of the ownership, there are conditions which make it impossible to justify assuming the liability.

To the best of our recollection this is the first time we have ever found it necessary to ask your agency to excuse us from any automobile offering and we do hope our action will be understood.

Yours truly,

RB:US

S C

*E. B. Kaufman*  
Supt. Auto. Dept.

[Because Otto T. Brehmer, former banker and insurance man, is now one of Jehovah's witnesses, engaged in Christian work, this concern that took his money for twenty years now does not want his business. Insure with Americans and with men.]

## Movement of Gold from Poland

◆ Coincident with the destruction of Poland, more than \$60,000,000 of Polish gold was carried 1,000 miles in ordinary trucks, through Rumania, Hungary and Italy to France, without interference or incident of any kind. In America an ordinary pay roll is not safe, even in an armored car.

## Birds and "Birds"

I WAS awakened in my Minnesota-country-side overnight bed by a sky-filling sound which struck my city-tuned ears as a strange thing to hear at dawn. It was like the sound of a great organ or orchestra being tuned up. A glance over the landscape revealed no building to house an orchestra or organ; and as I listened carefully I picked out individual notes. Bird cries and calls!

"Where's the bird sanctuary?" I asked my host over morning coffee. "About a mile north you will find a large pond nestling in a large grove of trees," he replied. "But it is no man-posted sanctuary, just one by nature," he added grimly. I hurried to the spot, the organ sound increasing to crescendo as I drew near, punctuated by warning cries from tree-sentinels and high circlers.

As I entered the grove of trees and followed the trail along the water's edge the sound died down considerably; but after I had quietly secreted myself in the blind of a bush, the full-throated, joyous warbling tuned up again until an organ-fullness vibrated on the air. Not being a bird authority I could only conclude that I had come upon a natural sanctuary temporarily inhabited by flocks or stragglers of flocks in migration. I yearned for an Audubon member to help me distinguish and identify the bird calls blending by the hundreds into one grand medley. I felt the pleasurable anticipation I get when a symphonic group tunes up before the curtain rises.

At this writing I can only hazard from memory the outstanding ones. The canary-tweeting of the goldfinch; the warbling "chooey-chooey" of the bluebird; the sprightly warble of the purplish finch; the incisive "wick-wick" of the businesslike flicker. The clever clear melodies of the brown thrasher was matched by the aristocratic virtuosos of the Baltimore oriole, while the wood thrush daintily picked out her phrases like a maestro constructing variations on a symphonic theme.

The occasional cacophony thrown in by the hooting and honking of wild geese and ducks was well timed and worthy of Stravinsky at his best. A couple of beavers working on a dam in the pond added a somewhat futile percussion effect, but at least showed good will.

Half an hour went by, enlivened by my playing an interested Peeping Tom to some domestic felicity by Mr. and Mrs. Beaver, then

I reluctantly retraced my steps thinking on the New Song which it was my honor to sing. The birds did not hush as I moved; perhaps they knew I was there all the time and had signaled "O.K." to each other and had put on a benefit performance.

### *Violators of the Covenant*

My foot kicked against an object that filled me with anger. It was a spent cartridge-case. "So-and-so Powder Company. Chain-shot. Maximum Killing Power Assured," ran the bloody boast. Shades of Nimrod! Some son of the hunter (of beasts and of God's servants) had come here with his expensive hand-chased repeating rifle, decked in semimilitary hunting uniform of a "sportsman" (lying word)! and had satisfied his blood lust and sadistic moron impulses, compensating his brutelike inferiority-cowardice complex by killing defenseless game-birds. Not for food, but for "sport" and a boast, to show off in a picture and to the garage hands and neighbors. To brag about over pots of stale beer to the current girlfriends. Sportsmen?? H—!!!

In bagging a couple of wild ducks his murderous roaring rifle must have scared and shocked a thousand songsters into silence and flight.

What group of men is it that spend much time and radiate "gory-glory" in this sort of murder—the breaking of the divine covenant of the sanctity of life assured by Jehovah God to Noah (Genesis, chapter 9; and see *Salvation*, pages 282, ¶ 1; 286, ¶ 1; 288, ¶ 1; 295, ¶ 1; by J. F. Rutherford, a man of true sportsmanship and fair play).

If these "sportsmen" desire a dangerous thrill, let them carry the truth to a wicked and perverse generation of religionists and feel the heart jump when they are pushed off a porch, surrounded by poolroom loafers rounded up by the local "papa", cursed at and pushed around by small-town police chiefs who confuse private "religion-demonism" with public-paid duty. A night unjustly in a stinking crowded jail with prostitutes, drunks and thieves will give them all the excitement they can wish for; and in the most profitable endeavor on earth.

So who, then, are the most prominent group of animal and bird killers for "sport"? The descendants of the plug-ugly entourage of



Nimrod's hunters are found in large numbers in the Catholic-Fascist-Nazi element that has taken over the "American" Legion. Anyone with access to firearm statistics must surely confirm the observation of one's experience with these base fellows. These, who a past "commander" has declared are to America what the Fascists are to Italy (thanks for telling us, Mr., but we know!), take keen interest in keeping up their marksmanship, awaiting Te Deum, *their* Der Tag, when they will "proceed in a summary way" (Kelly) against all opposition to their taking over the Americas, and ma(e)-king the United States and the Southern republics totally Catholic by force.

Totally Catholic as regards the pecuniary feed-back to the R.C.H. racketeers, a financial rake-off from civilian populations worked for centuries and suitably bolstered and enforced by Roman-Catholic schooling, religion-demonism, and by priestly domination even to the office and bedroom. Cruel inquisition outside of Civil Law; cunning boycott and threat of riot and bombing; hooliganism against God's servants; illness and sudden "heart attacks" of those who cross the descendants of Catharine de Medici and Lucrezia Borgia and Pope Gregory of "blessed memory". (It stinks!) The mysterious disappearances of those opposing; the taking for a one-way ride of others in the way of Catholic advancement even in the business world; the exploitation and the bullying and the robes and lights and bells and sweetness and light and blessed amenities of Catholic syph—I mean civilization.

### ***The Home Guard of What?***

Really getting warmed to the subject, no doubt *Consolation*, by the time this gets to the press, will have already blown a hole by a direct hit in the proposal of the chief politician (now occupying the chair of one supposed to preside over the welfare of the Americans who placed him there and pay his wages) that we tax-payers employ the "American" Legion as a home guard for America! Surely the president is not so naïve as to entertain the popular idea, fostered by blatant publicity and military display of the Legion, that the Legion is composed of World War soldiers? The facts are that a decade ago only two or three percent of the personnel had ever smelt powder in France, that though Veterans were in the majority at first they got sick of the strutting of "base-wallahs" and

their blatancy, and the real soldiers left in disgust. Since then the Catholic-Fascist-Nazi element, Irish and German, have swamped in and taken over with typical Hierarchy methods.

### ***"The Terror by Night"***

It is significant that the *American Legion Weekly Bulletin*, writing of their San Diego convention in August, mentions a preponderance of Irish and German names as prominent ones and organizers! The Nazi element has filtered into California in the past few years, big fellows, and their hungry eyes are on California, a rich prospective prize for the re-created "Holy Roman Empire"! No wonder the Los Angeles lawyers tremble and refuse to receive even a free copy of *Consolation* exposing the fifth column, after reading their first copy! And *how* they hate the Harlot! they will tell you in sulphurous, whispered confidence. Will *they* re-assert their lost manhood when the Lord orders fireworks for "Jezzy"!

I do not know what World War record is claimed for Mr. Kelly, late national commander, but a photo-color reproduction on a card officially released by the Legion, showing Mr. Kelly in Legion uniform, makes no mention overleaf of his rank or war record. He may be a hero, for all I know, but when he boasts that "the Legion will take summary action" against minorities who oppose them I know definitely that he is *also* a HEEL!

The reverse of the card is full of what the Legion *demand*s of the president in the way of war equipment for America (to be stored in drill halls and armories within easy access and where they predominate). Howsoever, the Legion members can always tell their local Congressional representative just what they want of the Government just the same as any other tax-paying registered voter can. Why must they pose as the saviors of the country, the only real Americans awake and who can show the Government how to do it? They are trained military experts and patriotic soldiers? I ha'e me doots. Of course, they *do* have impressive parades as expensively staged as any other circus, impressive if you care for drums, brass in and out of uniform, flag-waving, strutting semi-nude female mace-twirlers (recruited from the home-town vaudeville talent) and all that and all that, but a man's not a soldier for a' that. Nor necessarily a good American. Or a good man.

"Uniform-hounds" in that last war did not stand the gaff and concussion of the battlefield quite so well as the quiet, reserved, indifferently-groomed farmer boy who knew his terrain signs and could pick off a "Jerry" at a distance with a squirrel gun. (Parachutists, take note!)

### ***The Everlasting President—Ah Yes!***

We seemed somehow to have mentioned the president in this dissertation on "birds", and we wonder, *en passant*, if his holding off to make a belated announcement of becoming a third termite wasn't because the dickering with Pacelli for the Catholic vote did not run as smoothly this time as last. You remember "Silver-Charlie" Coughlin held a vast number of voters off to one side with his Jesuit-written eloquence, and then on a signal queered himself with a raw radio-broadcast against Roosevelt which created sympathy for the present president with the listeners, then retired from the air and politics while his followers were instructed how to vote in line with the Pacelli-Roosevelt deal and even bewildered Protestant Coughlinites were gently led into the fold? Ho-hum! Well, this time the question of supporting Britain against Catholic Hitler, Musso and Franco and the Jap tingod has strained the amicable relations a little. Roosevelt wants England to win, because if Hitler does the German legions will soon be across the Atlantic in commandeered British shipping escorted by a German-manned British navy. (American Business sighed with a relief when Churchill had the French ships sunk—another dicker?)

### ***Farley and Coca Cola***

For several weeks since his third term announcement he has stood still on helping England; for, after all, a career is important, and now when the pressure from awakening Americans' forces armament-preparedness to meet Hitler's legions, Mr. Farley drops away in disgust, and goes to selling sody-pop.

Or will he?? Has he got the gate from the Hierarchy for failing to keep F.D.R. in line? Farley is a keyman for the Hierarchy and has served them well, but that is nothing to them if he fails to deliver the goods. They know not gratitude or loyalty. Head of a political machine with tremendous (bought) Federal-job personnel, a machine including "lights" such as Frank Hague, one that can make or break anyone it chooses to put up as

its figurehead by "popular" vote, (*sic*) we somehow feel that the Job-Master General is not out of the picture.

His sody-pop venture may still be a screening side-line and in a class with his various declarations that he is going to retire, be a farmer, buy a baseball team, or what have you. Hierarchy organizers of his type work best behind political scenes and screens, and if he is dropping out of the limelight it may mean he has gone up one in the Hierarchy secret organization or will be groomed for the presidency later as the successful farmer-boy-who-made-good-business type. A reserve ace.

### ***The Smoke-Screen Birds***

Speaking of smoke-screens, the naming of various non-Catholic movie stars as Reds and fifth columnists by John Leech, a Catholic agent-provocateur formerly posing as a Communist member, is well in line with Hierarchy tactics. Its effect is twofold. It smears actors in the way of the Catholic bunch who dominate the Jewish-owned radio and movie firms of Hollywood; it makes a nice stinking red-herring for the movie-struck public to whiff after and keeps them from thinking, if they could or would, on who *are* the fifth column in the U.S.A. Blinded by a prostitute press, including the brass-check U.P. correspondents who lie about Jehovah's witnesses, the religionists love the flag-salute controversy. It enables them to work off their grudge against the Truth under the guise of militant flag-waving "Americanism". Instead of having the old-fashioned intestinal fortitude to come out and say "I am *against* Jehovah and Christ, the Kingdom and the witnesses for it", the religionists join hands and take part of the proceeds of the prostitution of fair Truth and use it for their own nefarious ends, thinking they are hid from Him who sits in the heavens.

We seem to be getting round to the Dies Committee, which has itself had a nice shadow-boxing spree at Washington and whose leaders now tour the country on "and expenses", interviewing informers who would sell their own mother for a dollar and a witness to the Truth of Jehovah for thirty pieces of silver.

### ***"Fifth Column" Birds***

Currently Mr. Dies is in Los Angeles, conferring with Buron Fitts, a politician of the old school who is plastering all his political opponents with gobs of "Fifth column-yah!" dirt. Mr. Dies and his committee have not

named the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Jesuit-controlled Catholic Demon-Action that this correspondent has noticed so far. As the "boys" of the press tell you, "It's too hot to touch; we need our jobs." Well did Judge Rutherford liken them unto pimps. Even that may have been a flattering term. A pimp and prostitute may be driven by starvation to ply their trade, hating and despising their customers, but there is many a "gentleman of the press" who loves the job and, like a wild heated ass in the wilderness, is always ready for more. The Lord's words, not mine. (Jeremiah 2:24)

"They overcame him [The Devil & Co.] by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony." (Revelation 12:11) The recent Theocratic convention strikes me as the turn of the tide. Never before did we experience so many friendly gestures from people who now understand our fight. "You people have God's message; God bless you for it; where do you meet? give me a book!" These have been consoling touches in the desert wilderness of a wicked and perverse generation of religion-demon-worshippers.

The Devil's Empire is all washed up; we know it, and boy! don't *they* know it! But

Jehovah's witnesses and their companions have an assured job for a thousand years! Why say, "They will soon get us; our work will be stopped; everything is soon ended"? Don't be silly. I for one am tingling with excitement with the hint which the Lord gave us months ago in the columns of *The Watchtower* that when the special work in connection with the Lord's gathering of the "great multitude", citizens of the New Nation of Jehovah, is *concluded*, then the Lord will have other work for His people to do. Recently this hint has been reiterated in *The Watchtower*. If you are for the thousand-year Theocracy and can't see work ahead, then we wonder if you know what it is all about. If a thousand-year job of serving and praising Jehovah in Kingdom construction seems short to you, then the Lord offers "the ages of eternity" also as a reward for your integrity.

Seems to me that I started out with something about birds, and in closing I offer the following "bird" (also known in the U.S. as the "Bronx cheer") to an organization that is certainly *not* American but definitely is "Legion"; for some of their palsy-walsies a couple of thousand years ago answered our Master and said, 'Our name is Legion!'—Hail Theos.

## REAL NEWS IN CONSOLATION!

Why should you read *Consolation*? Any regular reader of the magazine could quickly tell you, but maybe you are not sufficiently acquainted with this biweekly publication to know why you should be a subscriber for it. If you will consider a few of the features recently published in this 32-page magazine, perhaps you'll see the importance of reading each issue.

The last leaflet release of Jehovah's witnesses in Canada, "It Must Be Stopped," was reprinted in *Consolation* in August, as well as an article on "The 2,042,136 Petition" which was presented to Ohio's governor, Bricker. Then came two articles on "Religious Governments" and "America's Friends", also in two parts, besides news on the "Theocratic Convention" in Detroit, Michigan.

The September 18 issue of *Consolation* began the

first of two stories entitled "They Shall Know that I Am Jehovah." With the second half of the aforementioned article, *Consolation* published 10½ pages on "New York Post and 'Fifth Column'" in the October 2 number. "Roosevelt and His Gestapo," "Pinehot's Letter to President Roosevelt," and some 8 pages of "Theocratic Convention Echoes" were featured on October 16. The final issue in October carried articles on "The Business of Inciting Riots" (Part 1) and "An Important Letter to the Department of Justice". These are outstanding articles of *Consolation*, not to mention Judge Rutherford's feature entitled "Counsel" in every issue, and numerous interesting pictures.

You may have *Consolation* come to your home every other Wednesday by sending one dollar for a year's subscription. Begin your subscription with the next number.

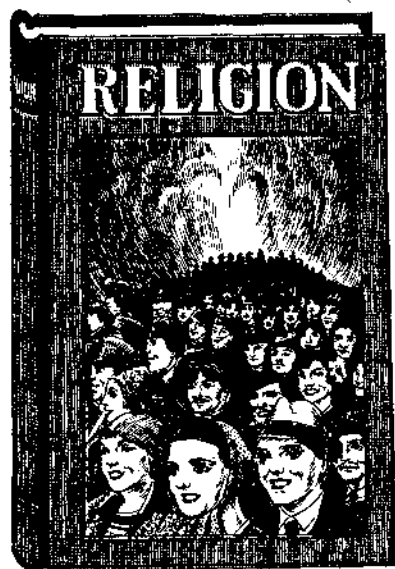
WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Beginning with the next issue, please send me *Consolation* magazine for a year. The enclosed dollar is for the subscription. [Countries other than United States, \$1.25 for a year's subscription]

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... State .....

NOVEMBER 13, 1940

# READ



and obtain free  
a copy of  
*Conspiracy Against Democracy*

AS A summary to its opening chapter and as an introduction to the remaining chapters, the book *RELIGION* states the following:

"This is further and conclusive proof that the Devil uses religion and religious ceremonies as a means of deceiving the people and turning them away from God. Thus the Devil used religion from the days of Nimrod to the days of the apostles, and what follows herein proves beyond all doubt that the demons are in this very day unusually active, employing religion to turn the people away from God. Let those who desire to be on the safe side study and consider carefully what follows. It will be found from the Scriptures that the close-girdling or besetting sin of all who profess to serve God is the influence of demons brought to bear upon them by religion, and that in order to safeguard themselves they must be diligent to avoid religion and for safety they must follow closely the Word of God."

Judge Rutherford, the author of the book *RELIGION*, clearly and unquestionably sets forth in this 384-page publication the Scriptural arguments in proof of the above statements as well as outlining the proper course for all who seek God's Theocratic government. By sending for a copy of *RELIGION* now, you may obtain free his new booklet, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*, which will further aid you in learning the fundamental cause for present world unrest. Use the coupon for convenience.

---

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me at once Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* for the enclosed 25c contribution. Also send me free his new booklet, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Egdon's Excrement (Part 2)	3
How the Hierarchy Works	3
Historical Sketch, &c.	4
Morality of the Jesuits	8
"He That Exalteth Himself"	10
Mr. Curran's Mental Distress	11
Curran's Prevarications	11
Why All the Misrepresentation?	11
Satan to Curran	12
Curran's "Common Sense"	13
Curran Listens to the Girls	14
Direct Contact with the Demons	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Racket in Souls	16
Theocratic Convention, Manchester, England	18
Statement by A. D. Schroeder	23
London Cripples' Faithful Witnessing	27
British Comment	
London's Ordeal	28
Church Buildings and Hospitals	30
"The Sword of the Spirit"	30
Trade Unionists	30
Memoranda	2
Re-establishment of Holy Roman Empire	2
Later Facts re Las Cruces, N. Mex.	2

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address direct to us** rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

**Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.**

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Memoranda

## Re-establishment of Holy Roman Empire

◆ The political and social order that resulted from the Reformation, both in Europe and in America, is regarded by the Catholic Church as pagan and anti-Christian; they give it the name of "pseudo-democracy". This is to be found in all official Catholic writings and is the burden of all papal encyclicals. . . . Whatever opinion the Catholic Church may now express about Hitler and his Nazi-Socialism, it stands 100 percent with him and the other Fascist dictators in the avowed objective of destroying the political and social order that came out of the Reformation. . . . What the Catholic Church is hoping and working for as a result of the present death struggle between the Fascist and Democratic blocs is the re-establishment in Europe of the "Real State", a rigid hierarchical system wherein inferiors are subject to superiors. . . . The Jesuit Order has its "Aryan paragraph" corresponding exactly to that of Hitlerism. Its Constitutions contain six impediments against reception into the Order, the first of which is Jewish descent up to the fourth generation. If Jewish descent is discovered after a candidate's admission it prevents his "radiation". . . . This identity of interests between Nazi-Fascism and Jesuit Catholicism in the matter of opposition to the mixture of races and religions is something that cannot be denied. And this ideology is the prime cause of the war that is devastating Europe at the present time. Hitler, the fanatic, has already gone a long way to bring it to realization. If he succeeds in making it permanent, the "new order" which he has vowed to bring about in Europe will be what the Catholic Church has been strenuously working for during the past four centuries.—L. H. Lehman, in *The Converted Catholic*. [Hitler was Jesuit-trained.—Ed.]

## Later Facts re Las Cruces, N. Mex.

◆ Correcting inaccurate and misleading newspaper stories, Jehovah's witnesses jailed at Las Cruces say their persecutor was City Attorney E. G. Shannon, and that Judge Apodaca was not in any way antagonistic, but shook hands with every one of the witnesses, with tears in his eyes, after he dismissed them.



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 27, 1940

Number 583

## Eglon's Excrement *(In Two Parts—Part 2)*

The fires of war in Europe rage more fiercely. Hitler's NEW ORDER has swallowed up the Continent and now threatens the free people of the British Isles. Just what are Hitler's aims? and from whom does he borrow his pattern for remaking the whole world? A Nazi was once quoted by the *New York Times* as calling their advance the 'Catholic revolutionary movement'. A little study will show that the Nazi was well informed. Observing the handmade governments that the Nazis have fashioned for the conquered nations such as France, an age-old shape appears. It is the Jesuit design for enslaving mankind for the glory of the Catholic Church. For four hundred years the Jesuits have sought to abolish the Reformation. Hitler has undertaken this identical crusade for his masters' in Rome. It is not a pretty picture, nor is "Eglon's Excrement" a pleasant title. (Judges 3:12-22) But as the origin and model for Hitler's aggressions is found in Jesuit lore, it seems appropriate and profitable to delve into the Jesuit secret manual of wickedness. It is dirty indeed, but better uncovered than permitted to flourish unseen and devour without warning!

Nor is the terrible disease limited to Europe alone. The first American sufferers of this foreign plague are Jehovah's witnesses. The papers have carried many stories of Jesuitized mob attacks upon them throughout the summer. In Texas a man, his wife and children were recently arrested and charged with being Jehovah's witnesses. In Harlan, Kentucky, six men are under indictment for sedition charged with the formal crime of "advocating a government by one Jehovah God". Let all in Kentucky beware of praying "Thy kingdom come"! In Nebraska a man has been forcibly castrated "to teach him not to criticize the Catholic Church". In Maine, scene of so many outrages on Christians, one of Jehovah's witnesses was struck by an ex-deputy sheriff for the "crime" of preaching the gospel. Defending his life he shot and killed the attacker. Even in prison Jesuitized mobs threatened his life. As this advance move of Catholic Action goes on, it seems important to acquaint ourselves with the background, history and technique of the blasphemously named "Society of Jesus" contained herein.

### *How the Hierarchy Works*

IT IS still very difficult to understand how the Hierarchy manages to so befuddle the non-Catholics unless one investigates her system of deception. To carry out her designs without dropping

more than a hint of the real intentions and purpose of her action is the age-old secret art of Rome. Her eternal business is hypocrisy! Centuries of experiment, trial and error have perfected her skill in subterfuge, lying, dissimulation or

other deception, whichever fits the case. Lying is not a haphazard enterprise when carried on successfully. The father of lies is the Devil, and he is extremely sly at deception. The Hierarchy has copied his cunning. They have hid themselves behind a mountain of lies. (Isaiah 28:15) In order to understand their technique it is necessary to study their own code book. In order to uncover the excrement of Eglon we must examine the secret instructions of the most despicable order that has ever corrupted the earth, that of the Jesuits.

To study the customs, schemes, teachings and source of power of the Jesuits together with the infamous history of that society gives a very clear clue to the confusion Hitler and the pope can cause by their adoption of the Jesuit methods. The confusion is real, but the speakers are not confused. Every word uttered by the pope or by Hitler is carefully studied for its effect. And this study is from the Jesuit manual. Before taking up the handbook of secret instructions of the "Society of Jesus" a history of the origin and crimes of the organization is submitted.

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH, &C.

"Swear--forswear--and the truth deny!"

*Jesuit maxim.*

The Society of Jesuits was founded in 1540, just eleven years after the Christian church had come out of the Roman seet and assumed the name of Protestants. The singular originator of the new order was Ignatius Loyola, a native of Biscay. He had, when a soldier, received a severe wound in the service of Ferdinand V of Spain, in 1521; and he had been long confined in a place where he had access, probably, to no other books than *The Lives of the Saints*. It is not to be wondered at that his mind was thence turned away from military enthusiasm to ghostly fanaticism. When recovered, he speedily gave proofs of his insane fanaticism by assuming the name and office of "Knight of the Virgin Mary". And like a good type of the future Don Quixote, he pursued with solemn gravity a course

of the wildest and most extravagant adventures, in the belief that he was her most exalted favorite. Having conceived the plan of a new monastic order he submitted the constitution thereof to Pope Paul III. And he assured his "Infallibility and Holiness" that the plan and constitution were given to him by an immediate revelation from heaven. This he no doubt deemed necessary to be on a footing with the other orders. For, as Dr. Stillingfleet had shown, every order of monks and nuns in Rome has been ordained by visions, and inspirations from heaven.\*

The pope hesitated. Loyola took the hint, and had another convenient "inspiration", and added to the three usual vows of the monastic orders of chastity, poverty, and obedience, a fourth vow, namely, absolute subservience to the pope; to do whatever he enjoined, and go on any service he wished, and into any quarter of the globe.

This the pope could not resist; especially at a time when the Reformation had convulsed his seat, and shaken his empire to the foundation. He accordingly issued his bull of confirmation, and sent them out to invade the world. Their object was diverse from that of all other orders. Monks professed to retire from the world, and macerate the body. The Jesuits set out to conquer the world to the pope. The monks hoped to conquer the flesh—but they did it by acting contrary to the laws of nature and the gospel of Christ. The Jesuits aimed at a universal dominion over the souls and bodies of men, to bind them as vassals to the pope's chariot wheels. The monks professed to combat, in private, the devil, the world and the flesh; although they did it in the exact way to make themselves the slaves of the flesh and the devil. The Jesuits were the soldiers of the pope: they knew no law but the will of their general; no mode of worship but the pope's dictate; no church but themselves. And the mass-god which their head at Rome set before them in the wafer was the idol of their adoration. They were also extremely indulgent to their heathen converts—the Chinese, for instance. They allowed them to continue the worship of their ancestors, and light candles, and burn incense before their images; they

\* On the Idolatry of the Church of Rome, Chap. IV.

imposed on them no other burden than to give to these deceased Chinese the names of the Roman saints, such as St. Peter, St. Paul, St. Mary! These the converts had on their lips, while their heart's homage was given to their ancestors. Thus they converted them by stealth, and saved them by deception and idolatry!

Among the Indians of our great West they not only suppressed the truths of Christianity, but devised the most infamous fictions and falsehoods. "One of them assured a native chief that Jesus Christ was just such a one as he would have admired. He was a mighty chief, a valiant and victorious warrior, who had in the space of three years scalped an incredible number of men, women, and children." "Another, in the East Indies, produced a pedigree of himself, in which he clearly demonstrated that he was a lineal descendant of Brahma!" (Brewster's *Encyclopedia*, article "Jesuits", Vol. XI)

Other papal orders were in a manner voluntary: at least their members had greater liberties, and were not in abject submission to their abbot or superior. But the sect of Jesuits were placed by Loyola under a strict military and despotic government. In fact, the old wounded soldier took his laws and discipline from his military experience. Like the military chief, their general was chosen for life. To him every member was sworn on the cross, to yield an implicit obedience. Like the soldier, the Jesuit yielded up his body, and soul, and wishes, and desires to his general. He had no right to consult a friend, or exercise even his own judgment. The general's will was his will: he must go wherever their chief, residing at Rome, should dictate, be it into Asia, or Africa, or any other portion of the globe. He put no questions; he asked no reasons. The general was his sovereign god. He sailed with sealed orders. He must teach—not what he believed to be right. He had no choice of his faith. He must believe as his general regulated his heart, and soul, and conscience. He must do any deed enjoined on him, asking no questions. He was not to shrink from any deed of blood. If the general enjoined, he must send the Spanish Armada to overthrow England; he must blow up the English Parliament

with gunpowder; he must assassinate King Henry of France, or shoot the prince of Orange; or poison Pope Ganganeli; or enjoin Charles IX to perpetrate the St. Bartholomew massacre; and Louis XIV to revoke the Edict of Nantes, and cover fair France with blood and havoc, and fill the nations with the lamentations of her miserable exiles! If he failed, he tried again and again.

He stopped not short of his aim, until it was either accomplished or he died on the rack, as did the assassin of the king of France. And if he did perish, he was sainted; as was Garnet, the Jesuit chief of the Gunpowder Plot; who is to this day worshiped as St. Henry, in Spain. (*Hume's Hist.*, Vol. III, Ch. 46)

The general had the uncontrolled right of receiving and disbursing their immense funds; and made every nomination to office; and removed anyone he chose without assigning any reasons to anyone. For, although nominally under the pope's power, the Society exercised an unlimited power over the cardinals, and even over the pope. Money, and Jesuit craft, overcame all and enslaved all. They did what the kings of France did to the pope; and what Austria now [1854] is doing to his vassal, "the Holy Father." They flattered and caressed "the successor of St. Peter"; while they tied up his hands, and chained him in his chair of St. Peter.

The whole Society was divided by their general into thirty-seven Provinces; and a register lay before him, containing the character of each novice, and of each fully initiated member: his talent, his tact, his activity, his defects—everything relating to him. Hence the general had an accurate view of each instrument, in each field, ready for every emergency and task. "The Jesuits had missionaries for the villages; and martyrs for the Indians," says the writer of their history, in Brewster's *Edinburgh Encyclopedia*. "Thus, a peculiar energy was imparted to the operations of this most singular society. The Jesuits are a naked sword, whose hilt is at Rome, but its blade is everywhere, invisible until its stroke is felt."

They soon found their way into schools, and sought most anxiously to gain the education of children, especially of Protestants. Their

maxim was this: "Give us the education of the children of this day, and the next generation will be ours—ours in maxims, in morals, and religion!" They found their way into colleges; into theological institutions, as at this day in Oxford and other places. They pretended to be converted, and to enter into Protestant churches. They were found in the Reformed Church in France and Holland, and caused grievous and fatal divisions by false doctrine. They were found in the rank of the old English Puritans. This was discovered by a letter from the Jesuit confessor of Louis XIV. "How admirably *our* people imitate the Puritan preachers," said he in this intercepted letter.

They adapted themselves to all kinds of character. With the Jew they were Jews to gain their object; with the infidel they were skeptics; to the immoral they were the most liberal and indulgent, until they gained absolute ascendancy over them. Hence they found their way into kings' courts and queens' boudoirs. This sect gave confessors to the chief crowned heads of Europe. England, France, and the Waldenses, under the house of Savoy, felt this to their cost. It was in allusion to their utter disregard of morals, except where property and power were to be gained by a show of morals, that the Abbe Boileau said with great truth, "They are a sort of people who lengthen the creed, and shorten the moral law!"

And for want of room, I must, without quoting it, refer the reader to the almost prediction of Dr. Browne, Bishop of Dublin, in 1551, respecting their character, their aims, their deeds and downfall. This is found in the *Harleian Miscellany*, Vol. V, 566; and in *Mosheim's Eccles. Hist. Cent. 16; Sect. 3, Part 2.*

The success of this sect was at first very slow. In 1540, when the frantic Loyola petitioned the pope for a bull to establish this new papal army, he had only *ten* disciples. He was in nearly as hapless a condition as his equally moral, and equally "Christian" brother, Mohammed. But they surmounted every difficulty for a season, by adapting their agents and members to every class. And particularly, they gained applause, and fame, and wealth, by cultivating the arts and sciences:

by diffusing the most extensive taste for the classics, by their editions "*In usum Delphini*"; for the instruction of the Dauphin, as the young heir apparent to the French throne was then entitled.

In fact, they soon supplanted every rival in the department of teaching. They seemed to gain the instruction of the youth in every European kingdom. They did for centuries exactly that which they are now attempting to do in the United States. They affected immense learning. All others knew nothing. They went in disguise into Protestant kingdoms and states. They set up schools; or gained the academic chairs; and the professional chair. They won over the youth to their cause. Their female Jesuits pursued the same course with the young and tender sex, and made vast numbers of converts to their sect. And these Jesuit nuns did not waste their energies and exhaust their pious emotions in dungeon cells and the grated prisons, which the want of due gallantry on the part of laymen even among us allow the aspiring and licentious priests to build for women, under their very eyes!! No, they were out-of-door missionaries. They were known by the name of "Sisters of Charity", "Sisters of the Heart," and other sentimental and imposing names. They were female soldiers invading the sanctity of families, "carrying captive silly women laden with iniquity" and ignorance. They fought among females as did their desperate male brothers among the males in the community.

Forty-eight years after their organization, that is, in 1608, they had increased to the appalling number of nearly *eleven thousand*. Before the English Revolution of 1688 they had obtained the direction of the schools, academies, colleges, and universities in all the European Catholic continent; and they had the address to have their members installed confessors to the kings of Spain, France, Portugal, Naples, Austria, Sicily, and the regal duke of Savoy, and every leading prince and noble in these kingdoms.

But they had driven on so furiously their wild, ambitious, and bloody career, that innumerable enemies were raised up against them. The Jansenists were their deadly enemies in France. Paschal's "Provincial Let-

ters", written with inimitable good humor, and in the most elegant style, attracted all scholars and politicians to their dangerous morality, their atrocious principles in politics; and had inflicted a blow on the Jesuits from which they never recovered. Their disgrace took place first in France. They were dissolved by the parliament of France. And in this national act, the parliament assigned the following as the reasons of the abolition:

"The consequences of their doctrines destroy the law of nature: they break all the bonds of civil society, by authorizing theft, lying, perjury, the utmost licentiousness, murder, criminal passions, and all manner of sins. These doctrines, moreover, root out all sentiments of humanity: they overthrow all governments; excite rebellion; and uproot the foundation and practice of religion. And they substitute all sorts of superstitions, irreligion, blasphemy, and idolatry."

Their overthrow in Spain was sudden and complete. At midnight, March 31, 1767, a strong cordon of troops surrounded the six colleges of Jesuits in Madrid, seized the fathers, and before morning had them conveyed on the way to Carthágena. Three days after, the same prompt measures were pursued towards every other college in the kingdom. In a word, kingdom after kingdom followed up the same course of measures against these intolerable enemies of God and of men! They have been banished either partially or entirely no less than thirty-nine times from the different kingdoms and states of Europe! And in 1773, Pope Ganganeli—Clement XIV—abolished the order entirely, as a sect no longer to be endured by man! "It will cost me my life," said he, "but I must abolish this dangerous order." It did cost him his life. A few days after his bull was published against the Jesuits a notice was placarded on his gate intimating that "the See would soon be vacant by the death of the Pope". He died of poison, within a few days of the time thus announced, by their agency. He observed on his dying bed to those around him, "I am going to eternity; and I know for what!"—Brewster's *Encyclopaedia*, Vol. XI, page 171.

But, although they were thus dissolved and

abolished, they still kept up privately their organization. In the interim, from 1773 to 1801, their general resided at Rome, publicly. In 1801 they were restored, for some political reasons, by the Emperor Paul, in Russia. This seems almost incredible. But this bad man and infamous emperor needed the support of the worst of all the Roman Catholic orders! In 1804 the king of Sardinia, for the same reasons, restored them. In 1814, at the close of the late war [War of 1812], Pope Pius VII, who first crowned the Emperor Napoleon, and then ventured to excommunicate him, restored the order of Jesuits to their full powers in South America, and in all the establishments of popery, "to afford them protection and encouragement," as the pope's right arm, and the superior and most successful instruments of extending Catholicism and pulling down all "heresies".

In that papal bull, reviving this sect, the pope even in this enlightened day utters his visionary claims in a style befitting the Dark Ages! He affirms that "this, his act, is above the recall, or revision of any judge, with whatever power he may be clothed". He thus sets at defiance all the powers of all civil governments upon the earth.

This order being thus revived, and covered with the shield of "the master of the kings of the earth", is now in active operation; and has been attended for the last twenty years with the most appalling success, in undermining the liberties of mankind; "corrupting religion, sowing dissensions in the churches"; and in aiding the "Holy Alliance", in throwing "a wall of iron around their kingdoms to prevent the entrance and dissemination of liberal sentiments". Their labors extend to every papal and every Protestant kingdom and state in Europe, and in South America, where they are the main cause of all these national convulsions and bloodshed, in order to prevent and put down all republicanism. They are also most active in Great Britain and the United States, which above all other nations they are most anxious to win, and woo over to papism.

The revival of the order of Jesuits by Pope Pius VII in the face of the bull of another equally "infallible" pope, who had condemned them, and abrogated them, as a most pestifer-

ous and infamous sect, exhibits a poor specimen of papal unity and infallibility. And the act of Pope Pius VII ought to have roused the indignation of all the friends of humanity, order and liberty in Europe and America. The following are the sentiments of an able writer (on this) in the London *Christian Observer*, Vol. XIV, pages 175, 176.

"What new witness has appeared to testify on behalf of Jesuitism? What adequate cause existed for its revival by a pope? . . . If an instrument is wanted to quench the flame of charity, and throw us back in the career of ages, and sow the seeds of everlasting divisions, and lay a train which is to explode in the citadel of truth, and, if possible, overthrow her sacred towers, we venture confidently to affirm that JESUITISM is that very instrument. . . . Until a proper reason be assigned other than this, we must conclude with our forefathers, with the kings, and queens, and parliaments, and judges, and churches of Europe, ay! and with the decisive bull of the infallible Pope Ganganeli, Clement XIV, that Jesuitism is a public nuisance, and that he who endeavors and dares to let it loose upon civil society, is actually chargeable with high treason against the common interests and happiness of the human family." (See Brewster's *Encyclopedia*, Vol. XI, page 172.)

#### MORALITY OF THE JESUITS

*Lemoyne*, Prop. 1, page 36: "A Christian may deliberately discard his Christian character, and act as other men, in those things which are not properly Christian!"

*Alagona*, Thom. Aquin. Sum. Theol. Compent., Quest. 94, page 230: "Ex mandato Dei licet occidere, &c."—"By the command of God, it is lawful to murder the innocent, to rob, and to commit all lewdness, because he is Lord of life, and death, and all things; and thus to fulfill his mandate is our duty!"

HIGH TREASON. *Philopater*, Respons. ad Edict., Sec. 2, Num. 157, 158, page 106: "All theologians and ecclesiastical lawyers affirm that every Christian government, as soon as they openly abandon the Roman faith, instantly are degraded from all power and dig-

nity, by human and divine right; all their subjects are absolved from the oath of fidelity and obedience which they have taken; and they may and ought, if they have the power, to drive such a government from every Christian state, as an apostate, heretic, and deserter from Jesus Christ, and a declared enemy to their republic. This certain and indubitable decision of all the most learned men is perfectly conformed to Apostolic doctrine!"

*Henriquez*, Sum. Theol. Moral., Vol. 1, Lib. 14, Cap. 10, page 869: "If an adulterous priest, aware of his danger, having visited an adulteress, is assailed by her husband, kills the man in his own defense, he is not criminal."

*Fagundez*, Precept. Decalog., Vol. 1, Lib. 4, Cap. 2, page 501, 665, and Vol. 2, Lib. 8, Cap. 32, page 390: "Papist children may accuse their parents for heresy, although they know that their parents will be burnt for it."

*Amicus*, Num. 131: "A priest may kill those who hinder him from taking possession of any ecclesiastical office."

*Escobar*, Theolog. Moral., Vol. 4, Lib. 32, Sec. 2, Prob. 5, page 274: "It is lawful to kill an accuser whose testimony may jeopard your life and honor."

*Cardenas*, Crisis Theolog., Diss. 23, Cap. 2, Art. 1, page 474: "Servants may secretly steal from their masters as much as they judge their labor is worth more than the wages which they receive." To this agrees *Taberna*.

*Gordonus*, Theolog. Moral. Univ., Lib. 5, Quest. 3, Cap. 4, page 826: "A woman may take the property of her husband to supply her spiritual wants, and to act like other women."

*Taberna*, Vol. 2, Par. 2, Tract. 2, Cap. 31, page 288: "Is a witness bound to declare the truth before a lawful judge? No—if his deposition will injure himself or his posterity; or if he be a priest, for a priest cannot be forced to testify before a secular judge."

*Molina*, Vol. 3, Disput. 16, page 1768: "Priests may kill the laity to preserve their goods," &c., &c.

At a very early period after the establishment of the order of Jesuits the civil and ecclesiastical authorities of France proclaimed, "The Society [of Jesuits] was dangerous to the Christian faith, disturbers of the peace,



and more fitted to corrupt than to edify." (Published by American and Foreign Christian Union, 1854.)

When the "Secret Instructions of the Jesuits" are examined it appears why it is so hard to put one's finger on the exact meaning of the statement by a Catholic prelate and why his language still seems inoffensive. It is because the Jesuit training is hypocrisy developed to a fine art. A few examples will make this clear.

"Let the members of our Society [of Jesuits] direct princes and great men in such manner that they may seem to have nothing else in view but the promotion of God's glory; and advise them to no other austerity of conscience but what they themselves are willing to comply with; for their aim must, not immediately, but by degrees and insensibly, be directed towards political and secular dominion.

"We must therefore often inculcate into them that honors and preferment in the state should always be conferred according to the rules of justice; that God is much offended at princes when they anyways derogate from this principle and are hurried away by the impulse of their passions. In the next place, our members must with gravity protest, and in solemn manner affirm, that the administration of public affairs is what they with reluctance interfere in, and the duty of their office obligates them often to speak such truths as they would otherwise omit. When this point is once gained, care should be taken to lay before them the several virtues persons should be furnished with who are to be admitted into public employs; not forgetting to slyly recommend to them such as are sincere friends to our order; but this must be done in a manner as not immediately to come from us (unless the prince enjoins it), for it may be effected with a far better grace by such as are their favorites and familiars."

"Let the defects of other religious orders be diligently canvassed and remarked, and, after full discovery, gradually published to our friends, but always with seeming sorrow; and let it be pretended that it is not in their power to acquit themselves so happily as we, even in the discharge of those duties which are common to us both."

"Of proper methods to induce a rich widow to be liberal to our Society . . . When therefore it is manifest that she is well disposed to continue a widow, it will then be time to recommend to her a spiritual life, but not a recluse one, the inconvenience of which must be magnified to her; but such one as Paula's, or Eustachia's, &c., and let the confessor, having as soon as possible prevailed upon her to make a vow of chastity, for two or three years at least, take due care to oppose all tendencies to a second marriage; and then all conversations with men, and diversions even with her near relations and kinfolk must be forbidden her, under a pretence of entering into a stricter union with God. . . ."

"But since our expectations must necessarily be less from widows that educate their children for the business of the world we shall now proceed to lay down methods proper for preventing this inconvenience." [Chapter follows on this advising the harshest cruelty against children in order to drive them away from their mothers.]

"Therefore let confessors of princes, and noblemen, widows and others (from whom our expectations may reasonably be large), with great seriousness inculcate this notion, that while we administer to them in divine and spiritual things, they at least should, in return, contribute to us of their earthly and temporal . . ."

"It will be proper to borrow money of some at a yearly interest, and dispose of it to others at a higher rate, that the income on the one hand may be more than the outgo on the other. For in the meantime it may happen that our friends, to whom we are indebted, compassionating the necessities of the Society, when they find us engaged in erecting colleges, or building churches, may by will, or donation, forgive us the interest, and maybe the principal."

Pretty fair financing for priests. Ponzi used something like it later.

"Let the confessors be constant in visiting the sick. . . . At this time it may be advisable to move him by apprehensions of hell, etc., at least of purgatory; and tell him, that as fire is quenched by water so is sin extinguished by acts of charity; and that alms can never

be better bestowed than for those who profess a desire to promote the salvation of their neighbor."

Re those dismissed from the Society:

"In private exhortations, at people's houses, let these be represented as persons very turbulent, and continually importuning re-admission into the Society, and let their sad fate be industriously aggravated, who, after exclusion, *have happened to come to an untimely or miserable end.*

"Let the misfortunes, and unlucky accidents which happen to them, be immediately published; but with entreaties for the prayers of good Christians, that the world may not think that we are hurried away by passion; but among our members, let these things, by all means, be represented in the blackest colors, that the rest may be better secured."

As to crimes committed by members:

"If there be hopes of *smothering* the crime, let it then be punished by an adequate penance; but if not, let him, as soon as possible, be expelled; let the confessor, however, be always very cautious not to inform the penitent that he is in danger of it.

Chapter XVI is entitled:

"In what manner we must outwardly feign a contempt of riches."

Promotion of wars:

"Nor will it contribute a little to our advantage, if, with caution and secrecy, we foment and heighten the animosities that arise among princes and great men, even to such a degree that they weaken each other. But if there appears any likelihood of reconciliation, then, as soon as possible, let us endeavor to be mediators, lest others prevent us."

These "Secret Instructions of the Jesuits" contain seventeen chapters of such vicious and unspeakable methods.\* In many parts of Europe the name "Jesuit" is as infamous as Judas. The above, showing their very inhuman and diabolical ingenuity for cruelty and crime, shows itself to be authentic. None other than Jesuits could imagine such wickedness. The Devil, through his chosen reli-

gious institution, has inflicted the ravages of this order on Europe and America for centuries. The magazine *America*, published in New York, is the organ for the order in this country. Lawrence Fernsworth, Catholic correspondent for the *New York Times*, tells, in the *Protestant Digest* of May, 1940, how the Jesuits in New York denied his stories of the Spanish war and how his answers to his own paper were never published. Those who think the Jesuits merely a horror of history will do well to consider this fact.

All the hypocrisy and lies spread by the Italians and Germans while fighting against Britain, such as the lie that the English king and queen have fled London, are according to the Jesuit pattern. The deflection of Quebec and southern Ireland was no doubt maneuvered by the Jesuits working on these Catholic majorities. Every aim, purpose, objective, and method of Hitler has been inspired by Jesuit goals of centuries standing. It is only by pushing in this excrement of Eg-lon, the Fat-gutted, that we can begin to understand the dirty deeds of the most infamous organization on the earth.\*—Elton Groves.

### 3,500,000 Pall Bearers

◆ In order to make as big a splurge as possible, those in charge of Cardinal Mundelein's funeral officially appointed all of Chicago's 3,500,000 as honorary pall bearers. Why stop at this? Why not appoint all the citizens of Illinois? Or, again why discriminate? Why not let all the states in on this? Indeed, leaving Germany out because Mundelein's brother Catholic is busy, and leaving out Russia, because the Hierarchy is against (!) Communism, it seems as if the whole world ought to put on the black and get to weeping right away. When Jesus Christ was laid away probably two persons performed the task; but, then, Jesus was not a Catholic Cardinal.

\* See "Secret Instructions of the Jesuits", *Consolation* No. 479, January 6, 1938, issue.

\* See article on pages 11-15 herein.—Ed.

THE "Reverend" Edward Lodge Curran, Ph.D., LL.B., president of International Catholic Truth Society, editor of *Light*, spiritual guide of Silver Charles E. Coughlin of the Little Flower, Royal Oak, Michigan, approves all his own much-worn titles and also approves the much-worn titles of the pope, such as "Vicar of Christ", "Holy Father of Fathers" and "Head of all the Holy Churches", but is in great distress because, as Curran himself admits, a man whom he hates and fears was several times chosen to "sit in place of the regular presiding judge" of the Circuit Court of Missouri, and is therefore properly referred to by his fellow lawyers and others as Judge Rutherford.

For 32 pages of prevarications about Judge Rutherford Mr. Curran wants twelve cents. On a contribution of ten cents, during December, Judge Rutherford's friends give the public seven 64-page booklets, full of truth from cover to cover. This is fourteen times as much reading matter for two cents less coin of the realm. Mr. Curran claims that Judge Rutherford makes mercenary appeals. Looks like it, doesn't it?

More mercenary appeals! Mr. Curran, with assistance of four other editors, gets out a monthly magazine, *Light*, which the pope is pleased to style his "very own voice". For 22½ pages of reading matter and 5½ pages of advertising Mr. Curran wants 20 cents a copy or \$2.00 a year for the 270 pages of reading in the twelve issues. *This* magazine (*Consolation*) supplies 29 pages of reading matter in each issue for the magnificent sum of 5 cents and sends along 26 issues in a year for \$1.00. If you want to send \$2.00 *Consolation* will send you 1,508 pages crammed full of *truth* instead of "*Catholic truth*" and you will not find one mercenary appeal in it from one year's end to the next.

### Curran's Prevarications

The "Reverend's" little book is full of lies from beginning to end. In the first two pages Judge Rutherford is supposed to have made more than fifty statements, not a single one of which was ever made by him. Some of these statements, put in quotation marks by the "Reverend" prevaricator, as if to show Judge Rutherford had made them, are: "No one knows the Scriptures but me. . . . Body and soul are just two names for the same thing. . . . I'll bring the people back to God. . . . Everything except me is the Abomination of Desolation." And then, says this incorrigible liar, "Believe it or not, such thoughts, and hundreds of others, are actually presented in pamphlets and books and over the radio on phonographs."

On page 11 the "Reverend" says of Judge Rutherford that "those who wish to follow him must give him all their earthly goods, beyond what is absolutely needed for personal or family support". Judge Rutherford never asked anybody to follow him, nor to give him any earthly goods.

On page 13 the "Reverend" says of Judge Rutherford's books that "only a minor portion of his books is devoted to actual quotations from the Scriptures". An examination of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Religion*, shows 863 Scripture citations, and that one-fifth of all the reading matter of the book consists of "actual quotations from the Scriptures". There is no other literature in print, certainly no Catholic literature, containing anywhere nearly as much direct Scripture quotation as is found in all Judge Rutherford's writings.

### Why All the Misrepresentation?

Why is it that the great Catholic organization cannot name a man to stand up on the same platform with Judge Rutherford and discuss the Holy Scrip-

tures? It is because, despite all their titles, the Catholic spokesmen have made lies their refuge, just as the Scriptures themselves declare, and they do not dare let the common people see the inconsistencies of their teachings.

Mr. Curran pretends to be so much excited about Judge Rutherford's title that he refers to it in quotations eleven times in forty-one lines of type in his magazine, and thirty-five times in the thirty-two pages of his booklet. If so much distressed about this, how does it come that he found no occasion in his magazine or elsewhere to mention "Judge" Manton, Knight of St. Gregory, president of the Catholic Club of New York, president of the Catholic Club of International Peace, acceptor of \$186,000 in bribes for six judicial decisions, beneficiary of the American Tobacco Company and others to the tune of some \$439,481.44, and now doing time in a private room in the hospital of Lewisburg penitentiary, Pennsylvania, as the biggest judicial crook uncovered in the last three hundred years?

Though Mr. Felix was exposed in *The Golden Age* No. 466, issue of July 28, 1937, as a most contemptible liar, yet Mr. Curran calls on him for moral support. The two know that Judge Rutherford would never have been in prison at all except for the reason that he was hated by their crooked friend "Judge" Manton.

As to Curran's titles, he uses the word "Reverend" before his name, which title occurs only once in the Holy Scriptures and is then applied to the great Creator, Jehovah God. (Psalm 111:9) Behind his name he uses several titles, including "Doctor of Philosophy" and "Bachelor of Laws", to which he has about as much reasonable claim as a sick cat in a back alley.

### ***Satan to Curran***

The Devil purposes that the whole world shall go totalitarian, so that he can get rid of Jehovah's witnesses. Pacelli

has the same idea; so has Hitler; so has Goebbels; so has Coughlin; and so has Curran. Curran gets his inspiration from Coughlin; Coughlin gets his from Goebbels; Goebbels gets his from Hitler; Hitler gets his from Pacelli (who is at this moment pushing France to attack Britain); and Pacelli gets his from "the god of this world".

It is fully established that the "Christian Front" was named by Coughlin, whose eastern spokesman is Curran; that it contemplated bombing the Brooklyn and Philadelphia Navy Yards, West Point and Annapolis, and seizure of Federal Reserve banks, National Guard armories, railway terminals, key post offices and all utilities facilities; that fourteen congressmen were to be assassinated, and that of the seventeen men jokingly arrested, jokingly tried and jokingly released, nine were military men who knew as well as Hitler what they intended to do and how to do it. Coughlin is Fascist by his own repeated statements; and so is Curran. Willkie would not take the infamous Coughlin's political support even as a gift.

Curran says Judge Rutherford's explanations of the Scriptures are "treasonable"; but if they had been a tenth as treasonable as those of Coughlin or himself, he would have been behind bars or been killed long ago. One of Curran's protégés committed suicide rather than face trial.

And yet on page 26 of his booklet Curran has the unmitigated gall to say "Rutherford is a Fifth Column all by himself"; and on page 30, "Rutherford is the greatest traitor in the United States of America today." The London *Catholic Herald* admits that its objective is a totalitarian bloc of states in opposition to the liberal tendencies of Britain and America. Curran's objectives are the same.

Coughlin's admitted sympathies are with Nazism, Mussolini and Franco, and the papers of Germany, Italy and Spain laud him to the skies. They hate the de-

mocracies; so does Coughlin; so does Curran. Their entire course shows it plainly. What is the sense of such men trying to defame Judge Rutherford or, for that matter, any of Jehovah's witnesses? It is entirely a cry of "Stop thief". They are caught with the goods, and know it.

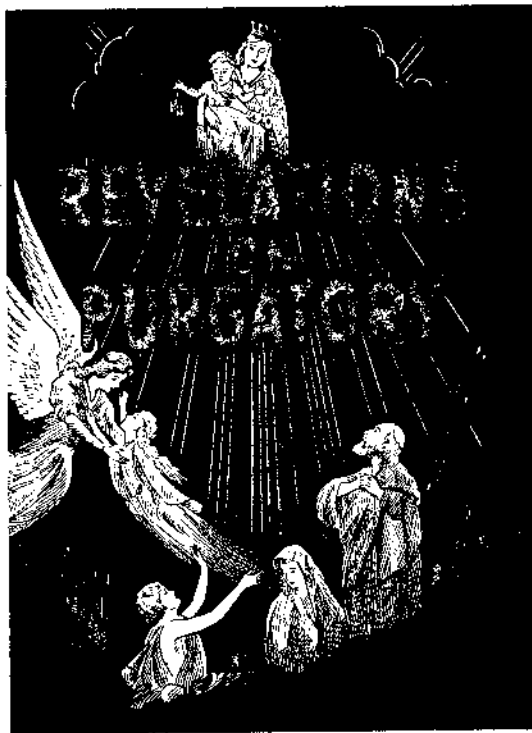
### Curran's "Common Sense"

In the article in his magazine Curran said that in his pamphlet he shows "clearly and convincingly" that Judge Rutherford is "the enemy of common sense". Now for taking apart this alleged Doctor of Philosophy and Bachelor of Laws and letting all see just how much common sense he himself has. It won't take long. It is common sense that when a man dies he is dead. It is common sense that in the day that he dies "his thoughts perish". (Psalm 146:4) It is common sense that "the dead know not any thing". (Ecclesiastes 9:5) It is common sense that the dead "go down into silence". (Psalm 115:17) It is common sense that "the wicked shall perish". (Psalm 37:20) It is common sense that "the wicked shall not be". (Psalm 37:10) It is common sense that "all the wicked will be destroyed". (Psalm 145:20) It is common sense that the dead are 'in their graves'. (John 5:28) And hence it is, of course, common sense that "if there be no resurrection of the dead" then there is no hope

of a future life for anybody.—1 Corinthians 15:13.

Mr. Curran, "Reverend," Doctor of Philosophy and Bachelor of Laws, does not believe the above statements, but he believes in "purgatory", *which doctrine is taught by 'women' who follow the example of mother Eve, listening to the Devil when he said, "Ye shall not surely die."*

Mr. Curran cannot deny the authority of Vicar General Stephanus, S. Woznicki and the "Right Rev." Monsignor M. J. Grupa, D.D., LL.D. These two gentlemen, prominent in the Hierarchy's organization at Detroit, Michigan, and more prominent in that organization than Mr. Curran himself, are responsible for the publication of a 78-page book entitled *Revelations on Purgatory*, a



reproduction of the cover of which appears herewith.

Oddly enough, all the authorities quoted in this book are women. ("I suffer not a woman to teach.")—1 Timothy 2:12) Because they were obsessed by demons most of these women are worshiped as "saints" of the Roman Catholic Church. It is just too bad that circumstances do not permit giving the full names of all these women. As far as their names are known, they are as follows. The family name in each case is in parentheses. The girls were Bernardine (Siena); Catharine (Emmerich); Frances (Rome); Gertrude (?); Magdalen (Pazzi); Ma-

rina (Escobar); Mary (Dionysia); Mechtild (Helfeda); Teresa (Francesca). Besides these nine girls, there was one by the name of Saint Birgitta, whose sex is uncertain. Also, the abbess Walburga repeats what she says a man told her about "purgatory". The man, of course, was stringing her, as men are wont to do. But anyway, what business has a man going into a convent and telling an abbess about such private and personal matters? Now to come back to the girls.

Bernardine said (page 11) that an "earthly fire is like a painted fire by comparison" with the fires of "purgatory", in which, however, strange to say, some have the hard luck to be "held in intense darkness". It would take a Ph.D. to stand for a thing like that.

### ***Curran Listens to the Girls***

Catharine, to let her tell it, found "purgatory" to be a hill covered with flaming grass. One poor cuss who made his home inside the hill Catharine saw lots of times. He was always "red as copper and dragging a chain". She says, "I always beheld him being barked at and torn by dogs." She also says that frequently "boiling blood was poured through him". (Page 3) Can you imagine any Doctor of Philosophy as being a big-enough sucker to fall for such a line as that?

Frances came down with this: She said that the fire in "purgatory" is a "clear bright fire unlike the dark fire of hell". This is the place for the Bachelor of Laws to rise up and tell how Frances picked out a dark fire from a light one. Frances also explained that persons in "purgatory" suffer much from contempt and ridicule. (Page 14) Don't ask how Frances found out all this.

Gertie came home with this: She explained that one gentleman, who had gotten his soul rusty, "had to be cleansed from this rust" through blows with iron clubs. (Page 23) This bird with a rusty soul was probably some "Reverend". One wonders what he did to Gertie to make her feel that way. She must have had it

in for him; but Gertie should shame herself for having such a disposition. Gertie was jealous of somebody; for she tells about one of her lady-friends that was "standing before the gate of the glory of God", but she couldn't get through, because "her dress seemed to catch on nails". (Page 26) If Gertie wants to do the right thing, the next time she goes near that entrance she should take a nail-puller and remove all those nails, so that some other nice girl will not tear her dress and have to go into heaven bare-legged and with her clothes in tatters.

Then there is Magdalen. She says that in one of the places in "purgatory" "molten lead was poured into the mouths of liars". (Page 15) She didn't say for sure, but the chances are that these were all clergymen, because she mentioned especially the unfaithful clergy in this connection. Also, she says that in the development where she was there was "an insufferable stench". Magdalen either had the bad luck to park too close to the city dump or else she needed a bath, or both. Mr. Curran should look into this.

Marina picked this up somewhere: That the souls go through in bunches of four. She describes how some people cannot even get into "purgatory" but "wander about in pain outside, now here, now there, after the manner of a sick bird, fluttering around". Going more into detail she mentions "a stream where she saw four boys wading in the sand and trying in vain to enter the water. Four other souls were sad and shivered with cold, while farther on four others stood in the water to their breasts and trembled." (Page 40)

Then there is Mary. Mary says that "years of sorrow, poverty and sickness in this world are not to be compared with one hour in purgatory". (Page 31) If that doesn't show you why you should pay some money to Mr. Curran so that you don't get into that "purgatory" jam, then what would?

Mechtild, it seems, saw a bunch of souls have their hearts opened, and she



saw in each a large worm which gnawed and gnawed and gnawed. (Page 27)

And lastly, there is Teresa. This lady was troubled with demons, as is perfectly clear from the story in the little book. In order that you may know that Doctors of Philosophy, "Reverends" and Bachelors of Laws have no reverence whatever for God's Word, but have great respect for the lying spirits of demonism, consider, if you please, this statement: "As Francesca often became unconscious from terror, they began to show themselves as floating shadows until she was accustomed to their appearance. They differed according to signs indicating their respective guilt. Thus a notary came with a pen and writing material; a locksmith with glowing hammer; a drunkard with fiery cup; a vain woman in rags." (Page 39)

#### **Direct Contact with the Demons-**

One of the first "saints" canonized by Pope Pius XII was Gemma Galgani. An account in *The Catholic Times* stated: "In the presence of His Mother Jesus Himself appeared before her and liquid fiery flames issued from His Sacred Wounds and touched her hands, feet and side, the contact being so painful that blood began to flow."

This one that represented himself as Jesus was a demon, one of the unclean spirits, and this is true also of the creature appearing as a woman. Gemma Galgani was a spiritist. She heard voices; those voices were the voices of demons. She heard the rattling of a rosary; more demonism. She felt her head touched by a hand; more demonism. She had "many colloquies she enjoyed with Our Blessed Lord"; more demonism; and was "in constant converse with her Guardian Angel"; more demonism. When the demonism is taken out of religion there is nothing left. Demonism and Christianity are exact opposites. The one dishonors the Creator; the other honors Him. What is there about "liquid fiery flames" scorching an onlooker that would

be an honor to either Almighty God or His Son? Nothing at all.

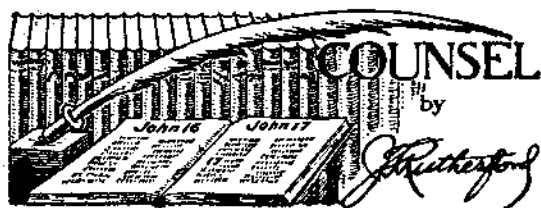
The Church Bulletin of the Church of the Holy Innocents, Flatbush, Brooklyn, N.Y., has the following on the subject of "Purgatory".

In Purgatory our own friends hang on crosses of fire between Heaven and earth. And like our Saviour, they can do nothing for themselves. True, the happiness they receive from their sureness of sometime getting into Heaven is boundless; but it does not lessen the horrible agony of the torment in which they must meanwhile dwell. And, even though we know the Souls in Purgatory are boundlessly happy, far happier, perhaps, than we on earth, nevertheless we should not forget that their torture is boundlessly more painful than we can imagine.

The object of the demons is to belittle Almighty God and Christ Jesus, His Son, and to exaggerate the poor human creature. This is illustrated in the following attributed to "Reverend Father" M. M. Gregory, in the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*:

I cannot exaggerate the power and dignity of the priest of God. His power is greater than that of an angel. His dignity is greater than that of Mary, the queen of angels. At the altar his power is not inferior to that of God himself. In the most adorable sacrifice of the mass the priest, in taking bread and wine and pronouncing the several words of consecration, draws aside the veil of heaven and calls Christ down upon the altar. At the voice of the priest the substance of bread and wine are immediately changed into the body ["bones and nerves," as the authoritative Catechism of the Council of Trent puts it] and blood of Christ. No power of man is equal to this sublime action. It must be the power of God.

Mr. Curran, and all others who subscribe to blasphemies like that, are in direst need of the help Judge Rutherford could give them if they would only let him. But they know it all, and in their own eyes are more important than the Creator himself. How can he escape the coming wrath at Armageddon?—Matthew 23:33.



## Racket in Souls

"THE month of November is set aside," so reads a letter from The Association of the Miraculous Medal, St. Mary's Seminary, Perryville, Missouri, dated October 1939, signed by J. A. Finney, C.M., "by the Church to the sacred memory of our dear departed in Purgatory. Let us not fail to remember them in our Masses, Communions, . . . We ask you to assist your deceased relatives and friends by enrolling them as Members of the Union of Masses of our Association. . . . The offering for annual membership is 25c for each individual, living or deceased. A deceased person may be enrolled as a Perpetual Member for the offering of \$10.00." Attached to that letter is a blank to be filled out by the contributor, which reads: "Enclosed please find \$ . . . the offering for the following members"; and which then provides numbered blank lines for eighteen names.

Will your contributions of money and your assistance at the sacrifice of masses or your prayers or the prayers of anyone else aid or benefit your friend in "purgatory" and shorten the duration of his alleged punishment there? No; for the reason that there is no one in "purgatory". Your dead friends are not in purgatory.

The Catholic Bible generally used is known as the *Douay Version*. Nowhere in that Bible is purgatory even mentioned. No text makes mention of a soul in purgatory. From the year 595 to 604 Gregory, known as "Gregory the Great", served in the office of pope of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. He was the first man to 'discover purgatory' and to advance

the idea of the souls there being tormented with fire. Says the McClintock and Strong *Cyclopadia*, Volume VIII, 1879 edition, under the title "Purgatory":

Whatever the views of some Church fathers on the subject, as a doctrine it was unknown in the Christian church for the first 600 years, and it does not appear to have been made an article of faith until the 10th century. "Purgatory as a burning away of sins," said Doellinger at the Bonn Conference of Old Catholics in 1875, "was an idea unknown in the East as well as the West till Gregory the Great introduced it. . . . Gregory the Great added the idea of a tormenting fire."

The doctrine concerning "purgatory" finds authority only in the opinion and interpretation of men, that is, in the voice or opinion of men who lived centuries ago and who are called "fathers". The eminent Catholic authority, James Cardinal Gibbons, in his book "The Faith of Our Fathers", page 208, says concerning his definition and description of "purgatory": "This interpretation is not mine. It is the unanimous voice of the Fathers of Christendom." Then he gives the names of some of the early men in the Catholic church who advanced the theory. Cardinal Gibbons also cites in support of the purgatory theory the prayer books of the church and also the practices of the Jewish rabbis in praying for the dead. But are such authorities of any weight or support to the purgatory theory? Is the fact that men centuries ago taught certain things concerning "purgatory" any proof of the existence of the same? Let Jesus answer concerning the tradition of such men. The clergy who were the Pharisees in Jesus' day based their teachings upon tradition. They said to Jesus:

"Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders?" "But he [Jesus] answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? . . . Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites! well did Esaias prophesy of you,

CONSOLATION

saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."—Matthew 15: 1-9.

Jesus here shows that the teachings of men make void the Word of God. The apostle Paul expresses the same conclusion. Paul, when he practiced "the Jewish religion", was guided by the tradition of the elders or fathers. When he became a true follower of Christ Jesus he cast away religion and the tradition of the fathers and followed only the commandments of God as taught by Jesus Christ. (Read his words at Galatians 1: 10-16.) Then Paul specifically warned all Christians to avoid the teachings of men and to adhere solely to the teaching of Christ Jesus: "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."—Colossians 2: 8.

The theory of 'burning in purgatory', wherein numerous creatures are supposed to suffer in torment, has frightened millions of sincere persons, causing them to bring forth large sums of hard-earned money and to contribute it toward the saying of masses, believing that by so doing they might render aid to those in "purgatory" and be in position themselves thereafter to receive benefits. Such sincere persons have thereby been greatly defrauded in their property and entirely misled concerning the way to life everlasting. Is not therefore such traffic in souls a "racket"?

In order to find that the doctrine concerning "purgatory" is true it must appear from indisputable evidence (1) that every human has a soul separate and distinct from the creature which we see; (2) that there is no death of the soul or creature, and only the body dies and the soul continues to live; and (3) that those who have died are conscious. You ask, How may I determine what is the truth on these questions? Can I rely upon

the opinion of man? No; because all men are imperfect and the opinion of imperfect man is worth nothing unless it is supported by what is known to be true. The Bible is the expressed Word of God. That Word of God is the truth. "Thy word is truth." (John 17: 17) Let God's Word, therefore, answer.

Does every human possess a soul separate and distinct from the body? No; for the reason that every living creature that breathes and moves is a soul. A man is a soul, but he does not possess a soul. Note Genesis 2: 7: "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man BECAME A LIVING SOUL." The body and the breath of life, which animates the organism, together constitute the soul, that is to say, the creature that lives. When the man dies the soul dies, because such is the decree of God, as stated at Genesis 2: 17. "For dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Genesis 3: 19) "All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul."—Ps. 22: 29.

Is it true that the body dies and the soul lives on thereafter? No. The Devil's first lie, told to Eve and recorded, was: "Ye shall not surely die." In other words, 'There is no death.' (Genesis 3: 4) Eve being deceived by that lie, and Adam joining her in the transgression of God's law, both were sentenced to death and put to death. Therefore Jesus said of the Devil: 'He is a liar and a murderer.' (John 8: 44) It is the soul, that is, the man or creature, that dies; as it is written, at Ezekiel 18: 4: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die."

When a person dies, is the soul conscious anywhere thereafter? No. It is the soul or creature that is conscious when alive, and when a man or soul dies, that creature has no more consciousness. Such is the indisputable Bible proof, to wit: Ecclesiastes 9: 5, 10: "The living know that they shall die; but the dead know

not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." That the dead man has no thoughts, note Psalm 146: 4: "His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." Psalm 115: 17: "The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence." Psalm 6: 4, 5: "Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake. For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?"

The dead are in the grave, that is, the condition of non-existence, and God's promise concerning the dead that are redeemed is that they shall be awakened out of death. The sacrificial death and resurrection of Jesus Christ is a guaran-

tee that the dead shall be raised up again. Concerning this Jesus said: "Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment." (John 5: 28, 29, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) Had any dead been in "purgatory" Jesus would have said so. "Resurrection" means being raised up again to life. If the creature or soul is in purgatory, conscious and suffering, he must be alive, and therefore there could be no resurrection, for the reason that one cannot resurrect a live creature. The purgatory doctrine makes void the Word of God concerning the resurrection of the dead; and its being based upon traditions of men proves that the purgatory theory is an invention of man's greatest enemy, the Devil, the author of rackets.

## Theocratic Convention, Manchester, England

(Contributed)

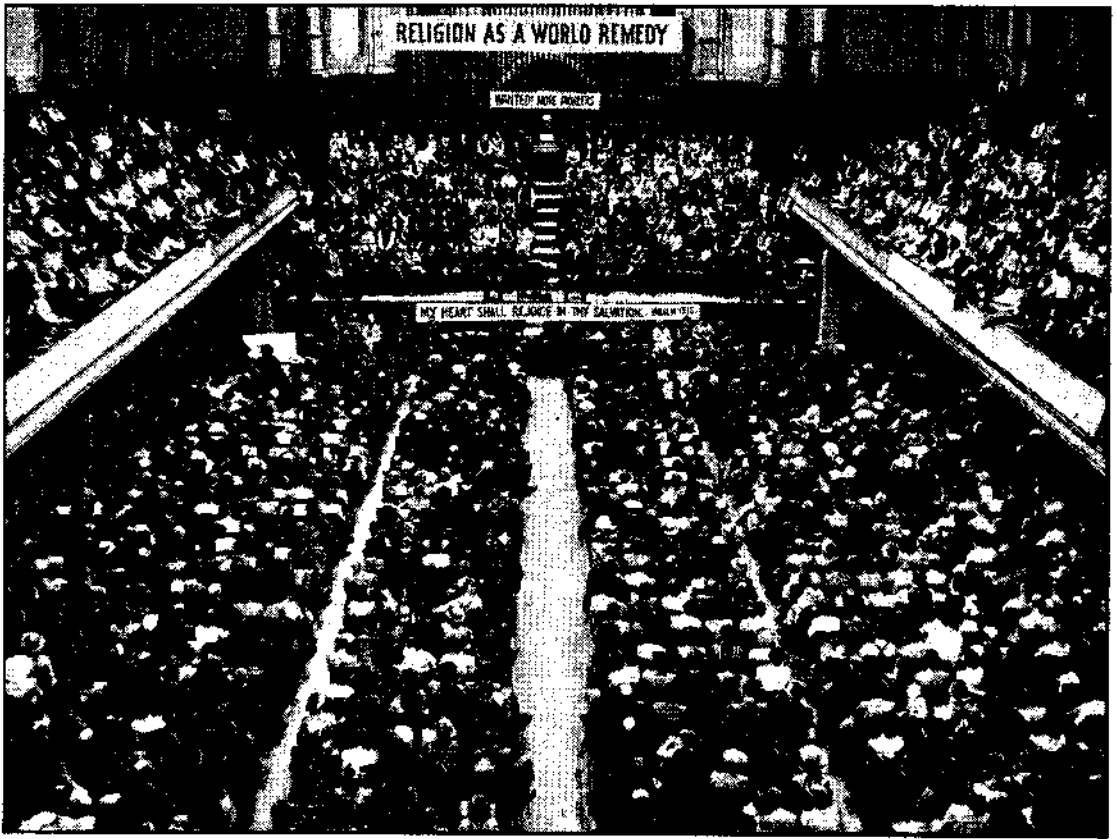
IN THE midst of a terrible war and all the evil forces arising therefrom, thousands of Theocratic publishers assembled at the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, August 30, 31 and September 1 to receive instruction and to offer service to the great THEOCRAT. From every corner of Britain the conventioners came, employing every conceivable means of transport. Old and young responded to the call to come up to the Theocratic feast and the first Theocratic convention in Britain. They trekked to the convention on cycles and tandems, by caravans, cars and coaches, and in buses, trams and trains. Traveling by night as well as by day, harassed by air raids and inconvenienced by the blackout, the witnesses pushed on until all arrived safely. There was no report of the slightest casualty.

Although the convention did not open until Friday, the witnesses were on trek early, some beginning their 400-mile

journey five days ahead. Several pioneers hitchhiked for over 200 miles, some rendering recompense to their conveyors by the gift of a *Religion* book.

There was no mistaking the witnesses! Amidst the hard-set and gloomy faces of a war-nerved people, the smiles of these happy folk persisted. They treated the inconveniences of wartime conditions with a buoyant spirit because their hearts were set to serve the Theocratic Kingdom. Another feature, clear to any observer, was their apparent consistency. Phonographs were in evidence everywhere and the *Watchtower* magazine bags hung from the shoulders of men, women and children. The importance of this method of witnessing is becoming more and more apparent, adding an unmistakable means of identification with The Theocratic Government.

At the opening session of the convention, it was soon manifest that discrepan-



Portion of vast audience at Manchester  
Theocratic convention

cies in age were lost in the youthful freshness of Kingdom joys which animated all the witnesses. The Convention news from the United States was received with great rejoicing, and the way in which the seeming disaster of Columbus had been turned into victory for The Theocracy at Detroit was soundly applauded. It was decided forthwith that the Convention send a cable expressing, on behalf of all present, wholehearted support to Judge Rutherford, viz:

Manchester Theocratic convention had most enthusiastic opening Friday night. Records arrived safely Thursday. Everyone eagerly awaits public meeting Sunday to hear your greatest speech. Ambassadors request love and greetings be sent you. Your letter August 17 brought tremendous applause.

NOVEMBER 27, 1940

A marked feature of the Friday evening session was the number of pioneers present. When a show of hands was called for, it appeared that nearly all the 1100 pioneers in the British field were assembled, thus testifying to the remarkable growth of this service in Britain. On Saturday afternoon a meeting of pioneers was held, after which they all marched out displaying their magazine bags, thus giving an encouraging lead to all the Theocratic publishers. In the evening all the witnesses shared in the magazine street work; and that was the biggest "eye-opener" that had ever been given to the people of Manchester, and constituted a glorious advertisement for The Theocracy.

During the afternoon session, a de-

scription was given of the Kingdom Farms—their work and the nature and extent of their produce. The growth of these farms, revealing Jehovah's provision for His people in material things, added color to the work of the Kingdom. There are plenty of backaches but never a heartache on these farms. Whether it be the agricultural sphere, the poultry industry or among the cattle, the brethren love and enjoy each service. Special mention was made of the market gardening feature, with its fresh garden produce, which supplies the publishers of twenty London Units and also five London pioneer homes.

Opportunities were provided for declarations, and these were an inspiration in their instructiveness. The one salient feature running through all the declarations was the importance of witnessing "in season and out of season", in trains, in buses, in air-raid shelters, in shops and subways, and wherever else an opportunity occurred. It was noticed also that the newer "refugees" all testified that they had been brought to The Theocracy either by means of a back-call or by a model study.

The outline of the progress of the work in Britain was a real stimulus, for it demonstrated that in spite of the war conditions and the distressed state of the people the Kingdom work during the past ten months showed a tremendous increase over that of the preceding ten months. The coming in of the "great multitude", so "fresh with youth and the joy of the morning", now evidenced in this land is a thrill specially reserved for the remnant who see Jehovah's blessing on their labors.

The 3,500 conventioners were loud in their acclamation of Judge Rutherford's letter regarding the work in Britain. The reference made to the possible extension of Jehovah's favor to this land by reason of the continued freedom in the Kingdom work warmed the hearts of all and strengthened their resolve to press on vigorously to finish the work of

gathering the "great multitude". All felt that a new lease of life was given in the Theocratic service.

In spite of Saturday night air raids, the thousands of publishers assembled at the Free Trade Hall early on Sunday morning, equipped and ready for field service. All the accouterments of the Kingdom were in evidence as the field service was carried out, and regardless of the malicious press attacks by the *Empire News*, and vituperative abuse by Judge Frankland of the Manchester Conscientious Objectors' Tribunal, the people of Manchester received the witnesses cordially. The spirit of the Reformation still lives in the hearts of all true Englishmen, and the Catholic bias of the aforementioned attacks defeats its own ends.

One assault only was made upon the witnesses, and that in a poverty-stricken Catholic quarter of the town. This undoubtedly was a premeditated and prearranged plot, as the following evidence discloses. A party of five witnesses were attacked by a Catholic mob. As the publishers approached the area they received three warnings from people of good-will that they must look for trouble. They were given literature and thanked for their counsel but the witnesses were not to be deterred. At a given signal, all doors were simultaneously opened and a mob, chiefly women and children, began the assault. Men on a near-side corner egged them on and were obviously waiting to see whether the witnesses defended themselves so that, no doubt, they could join in the fray or bring out the priest and charge Jehovah's witnesses with assault. The poor deluded wretches hurled loaves of bread, stones, bottles, and wielded ugly-looking brooms in their vicious attack. Children spat upon the witnesses and shouted after them such things as, "Fifth Columnists," "If the Nazis rule us, it will be your fault," "Dirty dogs, you C.O.'s," etc. Two women ran ahead of the mob, knocking at the doors and advising the people in their





Busy Theocratic magazine publishers in front of Manchester Theocratic convention hall

houses to keep away from the witnesses. The party offered no resistance, but sought to board a tramcar. This increased the fury of the mob, to see their scheme thwarted, and they assailed the witnesses with greater vigor. Mr. Campbell managed to shield his brethren, and in doing so received the brunt of the assault.

It is impossible to give space to all the glowing testimonies received from the people in Manchester, but we can find space for the following:

An official of the Free Trade Hall said, "We have had many gatherings, religious and otherwise, at this hall, but none so great as this assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. All you people seem so bright and full of life and energy that you make us catch your spirit."

... Two publishers reported that the managers of two of the largest public cafés catering for the brethren told them it had been a pleasure to wait upon and serve Jehovah's witnesses. They were such an orderly people and seemed to accommodate themselves to anything. Both these ladies gave a shilling and took *Religion*. ... A Catholic prisoner approached a magazine witnesser and asked for a book of Judge Rutherford's. She said she wanted to read for herself, for her mind could not harmonize the idea that so many happy, zealous people could be what Judge Frankland said they were.

At the immersion service 249 symbolized their consecration, and this was the greatest number ever immersed at one time in Britain. During the convention

accommodation was found for 2,000 witnesses. That in itself was a great witness to the people of Manchester; for reports show that most of the witnesses left the printed message in some form or another.

Sunday brought the conventioners their biggest thrills. Invitations had been sent out to most of the leading papers inviting them to send their representatives to hear the answer to Judge Frankland and the *Empire News*. Most of the London "dailies" sent their reporters, as well as the Manchester *Guardian*, which paper gave a very fair report of what was said by the convention servant. The *Empire News* reporter discreetly kept away.

It would be difficult to describe the applause that greeted the stinging reply given to Judge Frankland. At the public meeting on Sunday 500 of the public joined in, making a total of 4,000 people. Some of the Press representatives must have squirmed as they heard 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses and the public indicating their unity of purpose. The convention just let go one rapturous shout when the convention servant called upon the *Empire News* and Judge Frankland to ask for the balance sheet of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. As one looked upon that vast sea of pleasant and happy faces one realized that, vilify and defame as others will, here was a company of united people whose gratitude and praise to Jehovah was unquenchable.

Jehovah filled these hearts with the flame of His truth and it bodes ill for any who think they can pour ridicule and contempt upon their faithful service to their Life-giver. That great concourse of Theocratic zealots put to shame all the efforts of men to destroy that which God has made 'the new heavens and the new earth'.

The climax to this great and unforgettable convention was the speech "Religion as a World Remedy", by Judge Rutherford, which had been delivered at the Detroit convention. The recorded speech had been flown from New York and there was some doubt whether it would arrive in time, as it had to pass through the hands of the Ministry of Information. The Ministry held the recordings for three days, and this added to the anxiety. The speech was finally released, at 7:20 p.m. on Thursday—a few hours before the convention opened.

This was undoubtedly the greatest speech given by Judge Rutherford. The cumulative evidence and the pertinent facts relative to the present conditions were delivered with great pungency. The many pointed thrusts by the judge were punctuated again and again by delightful expressions of approval and unmingled pleasure by the whole convention assembled.

The joyful reaction to all that he said

revealed the unity and harmony of mind and heart of Jehovah's remnant and their companions.

At the close of the public meeting the convention sent the following cable to Judge Rutherford:

Four thousand ambassadors assembled Manchester Theocratic convention send loving greetings. Unitedly adopt Resolution. Support you and American brethren in your fight against Hierarchy.

The first Theocratic convention in Britain will long be remembered, not so much perhaps for all the difficulties that were encountered and overcome, but that Jehovah made it possible for 3,500 of His people to assemble, without interference, in a country in the throes of a dreadful war and of those 3,500 not one was killed or injured, in spite of constant air raids.

Jehovah's protection was over His own and great was the joy of His people.

This convention report could not more fittingly close than with the words of greetings sent by Judge Rutherford by cable to this convention:

THEOCRATIC conventioners, rejoice. Children of light, you are proclaiming the only hope for humanity. The King leads you. Help all of good-will. Fascism and religion shall perish. Righteousness shall triumph. American brethren love you.

J. F. RUTHERFORD

## Statement at Manchester Theocratic Convention by A. D. Schroeder\*

**I**N VIEW of statements and allegations recently made in Manchester by one Judge Frankland and insinuations in the *Empire News* of Manchester to the effect that the organization of Jehovah's witnesses is one of doubtful character, it is my privilege as an official of the Society to plainly answer these false charges.

\* Supported by 3,500 Jehovah's witnesses assembled in Theocratic convention at Free Trade Hall, Manchester, Sunday, September 1, 1940.

The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY registered in America and the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION registered in London are the corporate entities of Jehovah's witnesses. For the past several years I have served as the resident American representative of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. I serve in conjunction with Mr. J. Hemery, a British subject, who is the vice-president of the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION. Together, and by

CONSOLATION

the Lord's grace, we guide the interests of Jehovah's people in Great Britain. Mr. Hemery has just completed 52 years of active service in association with the Society. For the past 45 years he has served as the leading British official. Mr. Hemery joins me in this statement in answer to the various misrepresentations and false charges.

The British public today asks these questions: Who are these Jehovah's witnesses? What do they stand for? Why are they reproached and sometimes falsely charged by judges and the press?

Jehovah's witnesses are a body of true servants of the Most High God, Jehovah. They have made a covenant to do God's will and therefore have become witnesses to the fact that they serve God and proclaim His purposes. Jehovah's name is put upon His people. Abel was the first true servant of God and was a living testimony to God's righteousness. The eleventh chapter of Hebrews gives a long list of the early faithful witnesses of Jehovah. They include such righteous men as Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, all the prophets, David, Daniel and numerous others.

The greatest witness of Jehovah was Jesus Christ, whom the Scriptures speak of as "the faithful and true witness". The apostles and others in the early Christian church laid the foundation for a series of faithful witnesses to persist during the past nineteen hundred years leading down to this very day when the harvest has come and the final gathering into the fold is to take place. A true Christian is a witness of Jehovah; the two cannot be separated. To all such the third commandment is binding: "Thou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God in vain; for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." (Exodus 20:7) Jehovah's witnesses today are bound by that commandment as surely as was Moses, the servant God used to write the ten commandments.

Living in the latter days and ap-

proaching the time when God would set up His Theocratic government under Christ, the holy spirit in about the year 1872 brought together in America a few of His faithful servants. A few years later, about 1880, a similar group of Christians in Britain were moved by God to gather together. Those in America and those in Britain joined together forming the legal organization now known as the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. From those early years to this day Jehovah has gradually brought out from the religious systems His true servants. This work spread to every corner in the earth, until today the Society maintains 35 branches in the various leading nations and publishes Bibles and books in 83 different languages. By thus preaching the gospel of the Kingdom in all the world for a witness Jehovah has brought together His servants into the one fold as spoken of by Jesus in John 10:16, *A.R.V.*, where it says: "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, one shepherd." One who believes in religion is one who relies on the traditions of men and thus does not fully follow the lead as set forth in the Lord's Word. A remarkable fact to note is that during the past six thousand years not one of Jehovah's witnesses was a religionist. One must forsake religion before becoming a true servant and a living witness of the Most High God. It is for this reason that now in this day of judgment the religious organizations are going to pieces. Religion is anti-God and defames His name. Religion has become commercialized, and thus can be truly said to be a snare and a racket. The signs of the times confirm that the day of the doom of religion is at hand and will occur at Armageddon.

Now, what do Jehovah's witnesses stand for? They stand for the kingdom of God, which is the only hope of righteous men. The kingdom of God as spoken of by Jesus comprises the new heavens

and the new earth which He would build at the end of the world, where we now are. The Scriptures and the facts show that this Theocratic kingdom would be set up in 1914. It is described as a stone cut out of the mountain without hands and it grows until it fills the whole earth. We are now in that transition period of growth, 1914 marking the beginning of the end of this present evil world under man rule, leading to the new world, the Theocratic government under Christ fully established after Armageddon. The ancient faithful men looked for this heavenly government and placed all their future hopes on 'this city whose builder is God', as they termed it. Christians have had this same hope, having prayed for 1,900 years "Thy kingdom come". Now that glorious day of the Kingdom has fully come and Jehovah's witnesses have placed all their hopes in this marvelous Theocracy. They stand today as the sole champions for the Kingdom. Their position relative to present organization of men was clearly laid down by Jesus where He says, at John 17:16, "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." That principle of neutrality has ever been followed by Jehovah's servants. Jehovah's witnesses are not pacifists, but are soldiers of Jesus Christ and can serve only the one master. They serve no man, but worship God in spirit and in truth. They are peaceful, loyal, law-abiding citizens of the state. They will obey every law of the land that does not conflict with God's divine law. They staunchly uphold the Christian principle 'Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's (the state's), and to God the things that are God's'.—Mark 12:17.

Why are Jehovah's witnesses persecuted and reproached today even as all their predecessors down through the ages? The answer is that the Devil and his wicked demons desire to thwart the establishment of Christ's kingdom, well knowing that such will eventually destroy them and all their wicked rule.

Today the "abomination of desolation" has arisen in the earth as foretold by the prophet Daniel. It stands in the place of God's kingdom, where it ought not to stand. The "abomination of desolation" is the wicked combine of totalitarian powers created and supported by the age-old Roman Catholic Hierarchy. There is abundance of evidence that the Catholic Hierarchy is supporting Hitler and his regime. I here cite another evidence, a press report from Berlin dated August 28, 1940, and found in the *Daily Express* of August 29, where it says:

German Roman Catholic bishops decided yesterday, according to the official German news agency, that "after the completion of the final German victory special ceremonies of gratitude to the German troops and of loyalty to Hitler will be announced". [B.U.P.]

That is plain language, and every alert person can see that the Roman Church is wholeheartedly supporting the dictators. This religious totalitarian combine is now on the warpath and purposes to destroy all freedom and democracy from the face of the earth. It also makes war with the saints, Jehovah's witnesses, her real enemies. For this reason demon-controlled men utter attacks, and commit assaults and slander, against God's servants. Six thousand of Jehovah's witnesses have languished in Hitler's concentration camps for the past seven years. The climax is now drawing near for God's universal organization to rise up against this "abomination of desolation" and destroy it for ever from the earth. That battle is called Armageddon. The wicked Nazis, Fascists, Communists, are enemies of God and will be destroyed, together with their sky pilots, the clergy of the Roman Catholic organization.

Judge Richardson, of Newcastle, has identified himself as against Jehovah and His people. Recently he called Jehovah's witnesses a bunch of cranks. The best answer to this slander is to look about this vast audience of Jehovah's witnesses and see all the bright, healthy,

smiling men and women who are assembled at convention today. Do they look like a bunch of fanatics? These are real men and women who love God and desire to see righteousness and freedom established in the earth under Christ's Theocratic Government. They may appear as fools to religionists such as Judge Richardson, but, remember, Christ also appeared a fool to the religious rulers of His day.

In recent weeks Judge Frankland, of Manchester, has joined the ranks of those who desire to destroy Jehovah's people. I will now give you a few extracts of statements he is purported to have made in the court which were published in the press up and down this country. Ascertain for yourselves who controls this man and whether he seeks to administer justice and righteousness.

I thank God I have not got a conscience like that. [He sounds like the Pharisee.] You miserable, hair-splitting wretch! I cannot enter argument with a mad dog. I despise your intellect.

To Peter Barron, a Jehovah's witness:

You have fallen for this very obvious American money-making concern Jehovah's witnesses. You, a schoolmaster. I want you and your friend to leave the room. I don't want other people to be contaminated by your presence.

Referring to the slogan on the wall of Kingdom Hall, Manchester:

Among them is a beautiful one for a peace-loving sect that religion is a snare and a racket. How dare you take the name of the God of love upon your lips?

After reading a letter referring to S. Woodburn's ordination as a minister of the Gospel under the direction of the I.B.S.A.:

Do you really believe this blasphemy, and, if so, do you think you are right in your head?

Another remark made to one of Jehovah's witnesses before him in court:

The curse of you people is that, unless you can sell books, you have not much interest in

either religion or souls. It is money, money, money, all the way.

A further quote on still another occasion:

You want to run round and round in circles in your precious little anthill and say, "I am working for God as Jehovah's witness."

Such remarks coming from a supposedly impartial judge exasperates any fair-minded person who loves righteousness. Judge Frankland's words condemn him before all as an enemy of God and His people. He will receive his just reward in due time.

However, for the sake of many people of good-will in this land, the Society is going to answer some specific charges made by Judge Frankland against this organization. Three weeks ago he stated:

I want to say publicly that there is a grave doubt in my mind about the bona fides of this organization and the people it employs.

First of all, this Society employs no one. All those associated in the organization are voluntary servants who freely give their time, services, money and energy to see that the work of the Lord is advanced. Those who are full-time missionaries receive a small allowance from the Society and are further assisted by the local brethren in supplying their needs such as food and lodging. For the past sixty years this Society has pursued an honorable course and has piled up an enviable record. The fact alone that its work has brought thousands to a full knowledge of the TRUTH of Jehovah's purposes is sufficient answer to Judge Frankland's doubts.

Another of Judge Frankland's wild brainstorms is this:

I have been trying for a fortnight to draw your headquarters and to get them to send a balance sheet or a solicitor. They prefer to shelter; they prefer to lurk behind the privacy of Craven Terrace, London. It is another dodge for making money most of which goes to America. America has the biggest gold reserve in the world. I should think quite a lot of that belongs to Jehovah's witnesses and to

poor English dupes they have got hold of like you.

First of all, let it be clearly known that the Society as an organization is not interested in the question of "conscientious objectors" and has not interfered with its members in this matter. The Society is not a dictator over the consciences of its associates. If the individual has an objection to war, it is up to the individual himself to make his stand. It is his personal affair, and there is no reason why this Society should be brought into the matter. For this reason we have refused to accommodate Judge Frankland by sending our solicitor to his court. As for the balance sheet, that is entirely irrelevant to the issue of the individual's conscience. It is absolutely ridiculous to make such a request, which we refuse to comply with. Our accounts as an organization are open to our members and are filed with Somerset House once each year.

Since there is nothing that we have to be ashamed of I have here with me a copy of the last published balance sheet of our New York Office, which was published in its Yearbook. From the year's balance sheet the total receipts were \$648,802.04. The total expenditures amounted to \$730,473.80, or netting a total deficit for the year of \$92,671.76. These annual deficits each year are made up by contributions from the brethren, thus enabling the work to be carried forward. Let these plain facts for ever put to silence Judge Frankland and others who charge Jehovah's witnesses as having a share of America's gold reserve.

The bound books published by the Society and distributed to the people cost more than the shilling price asked per copy. Where in Britain can one obtain a book the quality of *Salvation* for one shilling? It can't be done. Since the beginning of the war it has been necessary for the Society to print 1,500,000 of its books in this country with one of the leading printers in London. In spite of the great increased costs due to the war,

the Society has not changed the prices for its publications to the public. This has been possible only because Jehovah's witnesses in Britain have contributed thousands of pounds to make it possible to place these books in the hands of the people at such a low cost.

Pertaining to finance, the same question was asked Judge Rutherford, the president of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, by the *New York Post*, to which Judge Rutherford himself answered early in July. We quote:

Books are copyrighted in my name and the copyright transferred to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, the only consideration being that the publications be put in the hands of the people at the least possible cost. I do not receive any royalty whatsoever. All work of the organization of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY is done in the interest of making known the truth. All the workers receive their food and housing, with a nominal allowance of \$10.00 per month for incidental expenses. All the income is voluntary contributions. The donations received from the books and booklets are less than the cost of publication. The deficit is made up by voluntary contributions. In answer to your questions about the money of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, we own a small amount of property, which is mortgaged. We spend all the money we get to make known the truth of God's Kingdom and to try to help the people. There is no individual who reaps a financial or pecuniary profit for the Society or its work.

I now say to Judge Frankland and all of his kind:

"Why don't you ask for the balance sheet of the Roman Catholic Church? At Vatican City there is stored more gold than in any other place on earth, and this has been extracted from the people by claims that prayers for the dead can help them, and by other wrongful means."

Oh no, Judge Frankland is too good a religionist to ask the Catholic organization such an insulting question.

To put the finishing touches on Judge



Frankland, note what he finally admitted in one of his recent statements against a witness of Jehovah, appearing at his tribunal:

What you know about the Bible would go into a small thimble. The more I hear of you people the more I am convinced that there is a good deal of sound wisdom in the Roman Catholic doctrine of keeping the Bible out of the hands of the ignorant. They are not fit to receive it.

This blasphemy against God and the administration of His Word lets the cat out of the bag. Being an ardent religionist Judge Frankland is an admirer of the "abomination of desolation", the Catholic Totalitarian combine, and is convinced of the sound doctrine of its tactics which at present is that of destroying the freedom and liberties of the people. "By their fruits ye shall know them." By this abundant testimony out of this man's own mouth Jehovah's witnesses know that his lot will be with those of the "goat" class, which class is heading for destruction.

As for the many attacks recently made by the *Empire News* and the glaring attack against Judge Rutherford's person last Sunday, we wish to say that the *Empire News* has been most unfair in declining to publish Mr. Hemery's answer to Bernard O'Donnell's tirade. That the public may be properly informed the Society has published in full Mr. Hemery's letter, and this appears in *Kingdom News* No. 7. With reference to last Sunday's attack, and this Sunday's attack as well, it is probable that all of you will hear much more about this matter.

It is good to observe that there are some God-fearing, righteousness-loving judges in this land. Note the following statement made by a wise judge as his reaction to reading the press reports of Judge Frankland's spicy performances. Quote:

The Bristol Tribunal is satisfied with the genuineness of your Association and the sincerity of its members appearing before it. I have written a personal letter to the Ministry

NOVEMBER 27, 1940

of Labor stating that your Society is genuine and the work is done in sincerity by its members.

In closing let me remind Judge Frankland and the press such as the *Empire News* of the wise counsel of one by the name of Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, in the days when the apostles had to appear before the court in Jerusalem as Jehovah's witnesses. The counsel rendered is recorded at Acts 5:38, A.R.V.:

"And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men [the apostles, Jehovah's witnesses], and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God."

Copies of this statement have been sent to Judges Frankland and Richardson and the press.

### London Cripples' Faithful Witnessing

Down in the southeast corner of London, in the thickly populated area



Eric puts in 193 hours a month—290 booklets



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### London's Ordeal

● The air attack on London by the Nazi bombers has now continued for more than five weeks. Night after night with-

around Blackheath Road, there are two cripple lads, Reg and Eric Dunslow. Neither of them can move on his own; Reg is permanently bedridden and Eric is always in a bath chair, and yet they are two of the most zealous workers for The Theocracy in Britain. Truly it can be said of them that every thought is harnessed to The Theocracy.

Eric sits outside the buildings in which the boys reside and offers literature to passers-by while his brother Reg sits up in bed at the ground-floor window of their bedroom. Eric finds it difficult to talk, so he waves the interested persons inside to Reg, who takes charge and gives a verbal witness, from his bedside.

The windows of the little bedroom are smothered with handworked woollen signs bearing the Theocratic slogans "Religion is a snare and racket", "Serve God and Christ the King," etc., so there is no doubt left in the minds of passers-by as to what the Dunslovs stand for.

Reg has a small typewriter and writes letters to newspapers on matters pertaining to the Kingdom, and has had several of these published. He also corresponds with total strangers, and has even succeeded in getting a person of good-will out in the work, and that person is now a zealous company publisher. Reg has never seen his Jonadab, as she lives ninety miles away in Suffolk.

An example of their Kingdom zeal, by the following figures for last month: Eric, 193 hours, 290 booklets; Reg, 94 hours, 11 booklets, 1 book.

out any cessation, with the exception of one night when the atmospheric conditions were such as would have made it difficult to get to the city, the bombers have roamed over the wide area which London and its suburbs occupy. Almost as soon as dusk has fallen the raid warning has been sounded, and relay after relay of these terrible instruments of destruction have continued their devilish work till the coming of the dawn has warned them of their need to get away while yet the darkness provides safety for them. When attacks have been made in the daytime the Nazi planes have been made to pay heavily for their visits, though even then nothing has been found to prevent single raiders from breaking away and dropping their loads of destruction. But at night, traveling high, and approaching the city at various points, they have succeeded in doing enormous damage in certain parts of the suburbs, and considerable in the center of the city. Of course, the German reports tell of military and commercial de-



At 4:00 A.M., September 18, a bomb obliterated the home shown above and buried under plaster and broken glass eight women publishers in London Pioneer Home No. 4, shown at left. None of these publishers were injured in any way. With assistance of A.R.P. wardens they were safely removed from the ruins, taking refuge for three days in the home of a Jonadab around the corner. This Jonadab stayed home from his work for that time to assist in the care of the pioneers and removal of their belongings from the debris of what had been their home.

CONSOLATION

struction, and tell the world that such is their objective; but the witness of the destruction of streets of houses in the suburbs tells unmistakably that the object of the bombers is whatever is in the London area, and that indiscriminate bombing is the order under which the crews of the bombers do their work.

Besides the financial loss to business corporations there is the very great suffering to which the inhabitants have been subjected: some thousands have lost life and many more have been injured, and homes as yet unknown as to number have been wrecked. To recount it all would be to tell a piteous tale. But if it is part of the Nazi policy to terrorize the people of London they have failed as completely as their mass attacks by day have failed. Humanly speaking, the way that London has taken the bombardment is almost unbelievable. The fortitude of the people, and the resilience of the institutions which serve them in business or which guide the affairs of the great city, are admirable. That there are many things against which adverse criticism can be leveled is to be expected under the sudden upheaval of things which were naturally considered unmovable; but criticism except when helpful with suggestions does not carry one very far.

Only a short time ago it would have been thought outside the bounds of possibilities if one had suggested that thousands of Londoners would spend their nights in the stations of the London Tube railways. But they are doing this. Early in the afternoon women and children, and men too, have lined up at the tube entrances waiting for the time when they could get entrance to the platforms. Each has a bundle of something on which to lie, or for covering; and there they have remained till the morning time when they could return to their homes, some indeed to find their homes demolished in the night. The daylight hours are not without disturbance: sometimes even six or seven siren warnings have sounded through the day; but now a system of

watchers is arranged, so that work can be continued till there is appearance of imminent danger, when workers and shoppers get into basements till the danger seems passed. It is a wholesale adaptation of life to the conditions. What has been effected in the people is a hardening of the spirit to pursue the war till the gangsters who have perpetrated this thing are made helpless to carry on their great game. There are those who say the Christian spirit must be allowed to prevail, and they mention the words of Jesus when He said, "Love your enemies, and pray for them which despitefully use you"; and they quote Paul's words at Romans 12:20 where he himself quotes from the Proverbs (25:21, 22) and bids the saints be good and kind to their enemies, and so "heap coals of fire on his head". But the spirit of the people who are seeing this wicked and wanton destruction, so heartless and merciless, is not such, but is as was expressed by the editor of the *Star* when he said this wanton destruction will not be forgiven nor forgotten. Surely those who quote the above scriptures as having any reference whatever to the actions of the begetters and participants in this evil thing do not know what they are talking about.

Though London has been the main objective of the Nazi bombers, some other parts of the country have been violently attacked. The censorship of the Ministry of Information does not permit the newspapers to name places, but it told of the severe bombing of the Merseyside towns at nights, and of similar attacks in the West country both by day and night. Nor have other parts of the land been neglected: the Midland industrial district has suffered much, and since the last writing Scotland has been remembered by the Nazis. Attacks on war material and on the industries which produce it are to be expected: certainly the British bombers have wrought havoc on such material and places in Germany and their establishments in the controlled lands. It is the vicious attacks on the homes of the

people, and purposely, as evidence certainly shows, that arouses the indignation and the resentment naturally felt towards a ruthless enemy. As these notes are written London has been subjected to desperate attacks, and bombs have been dropped in widely spread districts.

### **Church Buildings and Hospitals**

● Whether by design or, as one may say, by chance, it is the case that church buildings and hospitals have become the victims of the Nazi bombers in a noticeable measure. When these notes were written no less than 24 London hospitals had been hit by bombs, and at least one of them hit three times. The Congregationalists, recently reported that more than forty of their places of meeting had been rendered useless, and the Roman Catholic church buildings have suffered very considerably. No doubt the other religious communities have similar experiences. A deliberate attempt to damage the great cathedral which the church of England is building in Liverpool is now revealed. On a day in September two sticks of high-explosive bombs were dropped in a line for the building. Twelve houses were demolished, but the cathedral, it is said, was not greatly damaged. The Anglicans and the Roman Catholics are both making a bid for prominence in Liverpool; both organizations are engaged in the erection of huge cathedral buildings, and quite evidently both are vying with each other. The building of the Anglican cathedral was begun in 1904, and is not expected to be completed till 1950. If it goes to completion, which seems doubtful, it will be the biggest church in Britain, and the third largest in the world. The Roman Catholic building is to be a distant second to St. Peter's at Rome. So men propose, for these religious organizations pay no attention to the Scriptures—they would never try to construct these huge monuments of their unbelief if they did—nor do they heed the words of warning which the messengers of The Theocratic Gov-

ernment have given them, and continue to give. They are likely to be mementoes of the great deception which religion has foisted on a suffering world.

### **"The Sword of the Spirit"**

● This is the name given to a new Roman Catholic stunt. Apparently owing to war conditions Catholic Action has lost some of its possibilities in this land, and very probably that organization does not get the response from its adherents which it expected. This new stunt is calculated to ensnare some who are outside Roman Catholicism; for it makes no profession of trying to quicken Roman Catholics to greater fidelity, nor to become propagandists for the increase of that system; rather it professes to look ahead for the betterment of humanity after the turmoil of the war, and it seeks to get the sympathetic help of all men of goodwill towards their fellow men. As its terms are general, and nothing is mentioned of the dogmas of the church, it is calculated to deceive those in religious communities who have not opened their eyes to the facts of the world-scheming purpose of the Roman Hierarchy to get into control of the earth. It is akin in this to the constantly reiterated word of the pope when he says he seeks for and prays for peace with justice—a word which fits into what Hitler purposes (so he says!) or the best desires and endeavors of those who really wish and strive for the best for humanity. The pope himself in this is like the old Delphic oracle, which through its manipulators gave answers made to suit inquirers even violently opposed to each other, each coming away satisfied.

### **Trades Unionists**

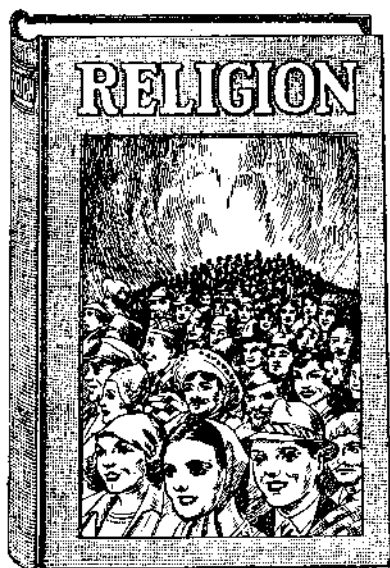
● At the time of writing the Trades Union seventy-second annual congress is in session, in Southport, Lancashire. Its leaders speak freely about conditions and of what they hope for after the war is over, and too, in respect of what they think the Government might do, or

wherein it lacks. These men know well that if Nazi or Fascist domination came on Britain there would be no more Trades Union congresses, and also that all they have hoped for and fought for would go with the wind.

The Roman Catholic newspapers bemoan the fact that their church has only two Roman Catholics amongst the leaders at the congress, and they profess to wonder why this is so, especially since both the late pope and the present one have said so much about the desire of the Papacy to see good social conditions existing in the nations. Judging from the social conditions of the common people during the long periods of Papal ascendancy in the past, and now in the lands where that church dominates their institutions, the conditions were those which brought trades unionism into existence. Trades unionism and Roman Catholicism are contrary the one to the other; trades unionism fights—it has had to fight—for the rights which belong

to toilers, but Roman Catholicism is totalitarian in spirit, and now, despite its protestations of a love for the rights of labor, is openly joining itself to Fascism, and is tied in with Nazism. The set purpose of the Roman Hierarchy is the control of the whole earth, its authority voiced by its representative the pope, who himself is the servant of the secret cabal in the Vatican. The journals and newspapers published for Roman Catholics, and the clergy of that system, always speak of the pope as if he alone represented the church, and as members of that great sect, and its adherents, think of him. The people do not know of the inner cabinet—one of the busiest in the whole world—where there is constant aggression in all the political affairs of the earth, and where the scheming is done to attain to the one end of the Hierarchy, which is the control of the earth. It is part of the policy of that great political system to hide itself behind the person and office of the pope.

## Do You Have *Religion* and *Conspiracy Against Democracy*??



**Y**OU may still obtain both of these late writings by Judge Rutherford on a 25c contribution if you send your order before December 1. If you already have your own copy of this book and booklet, why not get a combination for a friend or relative? These publications are indispensable to an honest person because they point out exactly the subtle snare which must be avoided and the right course to follow in order to have God's protection and favor. Before it is too late, send for them.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

I enclose a 25c contribution for Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* and his booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy*. Please send them to me at once.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

# DURING DECEMBER ONLY

## ANY SEVEN BOOKLETS

### for 10c

**Y**OU would have to look a long time to find an equal to this most unusual offer. Never before have you had such an opportunity to get and read seven of Judge Rutherford's Bible study helps in convenient booklet form for 10c.

As you have been hearing about the work of Jehovah's witnesses and learning about the provisions of the Almighty God, no doubt hundreds of questions have come into your mind and you would like to have complete and satisfying answers. Having a full set of Judge Rutherford's booklet publications will aid

you beyond measure in finding the answers from the Bible.

The sole authority for statements in these writings is the Bible, and that is why you can depend on the proof therein submitted.

Remember that, during the month of December **ONLY**, you can obtain any seven of these booklets on a 10c contribution, or 17 on a 25c contribution. You may have all 35 on contribution of 50c. Send in your order now, so that you can be sure to have your order filled.

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

- ☐ For the enclosed 10c contribution please send me the 7 booklets checked below.
- ☐ Please send me the 17 booklets which I have checked below, for the enclosed 25c.
- ☐ Please send me all of Judge Rutherford's booklets that are here listed. Enclosed is a 50c contribution.

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Who Is God?        | <input type="checkbox"/> Conspiracy Against Democracy | <input type="checkbox"/> Warning               |
| <input type="checkbox"/> What Is Truth?     | <input type="checkbox"/> Dividing the People          | <input type="checkbox"/> Refugees              |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cause of Death     | <input type="checkbox"/> World Recovery               | <input type="checkbox"/> Government and Peace  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Hereafter          | <input type="checkbox"/> His Works                    | <input type="checkbox"/> Fascism or Freedom    |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Good News          | <input type="checkbox"/> Beyond the Grave             | <input type="checkbox"/> Face the Facts        |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Liberty            | <input type="checkbox"/> Righteous Ruler              | <input type="checkbox"/> Safety                |
| <input type="checkbox"/> The Final War      | <input type="checkbox"/> Angels                       | <input type="checkbox"/> Armageddon            |
| <input type="checkbox"/> What You Need      | <input type="checkbox"/> Supremacy                    | <input type="checkbox"/> Uncovered             |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Health and Life    | <input type="checkbox"/> His Vengeance                | <input type="checkbox"/> Protection            |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Home and Happiness | <input type="checkbox"/> Favored People               | <input type="checkbox"/> Loyalty               |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Keys of Heaven     | <input type="checkbox"/> Universal War Near           | <input type="checkbox"/> Government—Hiding the |
| <input type="checkbox"/> The Crisis         | <input type="checkbox"/> Choosing                     | Truth: Why?                                    |

Name  Street

City  State





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	3
Demon Plot Unmasked	5
Mobocracy (Part 1)	6
Conspirators Divulge Agreement	7
An Archbishop Incites Riot	10
March of Mobocracy	12
British Comment	13
Plain Words by a Bishop	14
The Vicars Again	15
The Rain of Bombs	16
Department of Justice Inactive	16
The New Government	17
Awaiting the Next Storm	18
Persecution in Nigeria	18
Injustice in Britain Too	20
Too Much "Red-blooded" Bunk	21
An Honest Newspaper	22
"Let Us Pray"	24
Witnessing in Shakespeare's Birthplace	26
Stole, Lied, and Lost Her Money	27
Demonization at Rawlins, Wyoming	29
From a Resident of Rawlins	29
No Government in Rawlins	30
Under the Totalitarian Flag	30
The Cardinal of 100 Churches	30
'The Apostle of Peace'	30
'The Voice of Destruction'	30
Third Degree in Philadelphia	2
Pétain and the Hierarchy	

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

**Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.**

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town  
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,  
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Notandum

## Pétain and the Hierarchy

● An article in *Reynolds News* Oct. 20 is more than interesting. The writer, Marguerite Dasnieres, says, "The thin, quavering voice of a very old man, Marshal Pétain, announced to the French people that the French State is now 'hierarchical'—the latest and most retrogressive camouflage for totalitarian rule, but it would be wrong to think that this hackneyed paraphernalia (named by Pétain in his announcement) signifies that the aged marshal is trying to curry favor with the Nazi conquerors. He is not." The article claims that Pétain is under the lead of others, in particular one Charles Maurras, a Roman Catholic, whose arduous and influential labors have for many years been directed to restore France, under a hereditary monarchy and the authority of the Roman Church, and she says, "This explains Pétain's choice of the word 'hierarchical' instead of 'totalitarian'." No doubt this states the truth, and there is no question that the Hierarchy in Rome has striven to bring France under their control, and to destroy democracy in that land.

The *Catholic Herald*, perturbed by news published about the pope and the Vatican, and referring particularly to the report of the pope blessing Mussolini's army, says the press frequently gives garbled versions of events—which, of course, the Roman Catholic papers never do—says the pope's words by no means bear the interpretation that he favors Italy, and it adds, "In view of the many attempts made by sources hostile to the church to suggest that the Vatican favors totalitarianism and condemns the parliamentary countries (whereas it remains completely neutral) these would do well to believe nothing that purports to come from the Vatican until its truth is amply confirmed." But truth never found a home in the Vatican.—J. Hemery.

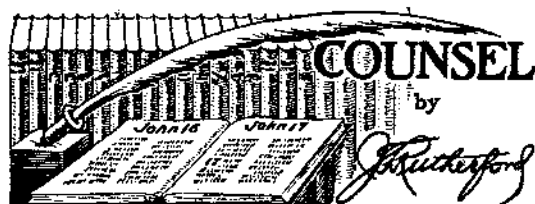
# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 11, 1940

Number 554



## Demon Plot Unmasked

WHEN the child Jesus was born at Bethlehem it was the Devil and his associate demons who put the wicked Herod wise to that event in order that he could carry out the Devil's scheme to destroy the babe Jesus. The magi, or "wise men", who started the whispering campaign about the birth of a king, were clearly the servants of the Devil. The following facts prove this.

When the angel announced to Mary that she should bring forth a child whose name should be called Jesus and who would be the Savior of His people, Satan recognized this promised and unborn babe as the one who would ultimately bruise his, the Serpent's, head, as foretold at Genesis 3:15. The apostle Paul states that God sent Jesus into the world, one of His missions being ultimately to destroy the Devil. (Read Hebrews 2:14.) The enmity of Satan toward the promised One never abated. Learning of the promised birth of the child, Satan at once began to lay his plans for its destruction. He attempted to induce Mary's espoused husband Joseph to put her away and cause her to be put to death as an adulteress under the terms of the Mosaic law; but God prevented this by advising Joseph through His angelic messenger in a

dream to fear not, but to take Mary for his wife.—Matthew 1:18-24.

It seems unreasonable that the Creator Jehovah would have made a star move from the east and stand over the birthplace, Bethlehem. Stars do not move about the canopy of heaven in such manner as to lead men. Satan and his emissaries, the demons associated with him, have power to produce lights. Many instances are cited in history of these lights appearing near the earth. The "star" or light that guided the "wise men" was without doubt such a light, and not a star moved by the power of Jehovah.

The "wise men" residing in the east were sorcerers and magicians. They were star-gazers, followers of religion, or demonism. They sacrificed to and worshiped the Devil. (Read 1 Corinthians 10:20.) Pharaoh the king of ancient Egypt was a type of Satan the Devil; and Pharaoh used wise men like these magi in the day that the Israelites were in Egyptian bondage. (Exodus 7:11) These were devotees of astrology and demon worship. Doubtless many of them were sincere, but they were the dupes of religion inaugurated by Satan. The Biblical record definitely fixes the fact that Herod, then ruler in Jerusalem, was a wicked man, under Satan's influence.

"Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men, [(Greek) magi] from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him." "Then Herod privily called the Wise-men [magicians, religionists], and

learned of them exactly what time the star appeared." (Matthew 2:1, 2, 7, A.R.V.) Be it noted that these wise men went directly to Herod, a representative of Satan. If the star guiding them was sent by the Lord Jehovah, why would He guide them to Herod, a representative of Satan, and a mortal enemy of the babe Jesus? If the sole purpose of the star was to guide these men to the place of Jesus' birth, there was no need for them to go to Herod at all. The reasonable answer, then, is that Satan had prepared a great conspiracy with the object of destroying the babe. A conspiracy is a design to commit a wrongful act, in which two or more join in committing the act or some part of it. Sometimes persons are involved in a conspiracy and participate without knowing the real purpose of the one who forms the conspiracy. Such may have been the case with these wise men; but without doubt Satan had formed and directed it.

When these wise men came into Herod's presence, he was troubled, because he feared the new king would interfere with his reign; and he "gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people [clergymen, religionists] together, [and] demanded of them where Christ should be born". In other words, he demanded to know where the babe Jesus could be found. Then Herod, in furtherance of the conspiracy, privately consulted with these wise men. We now see Herod manifesting one of Satan's characteristics, to wit, deception, in that he pretended to desire to find the babe Jesus that he himself might go and worship Him; whereas all the facts and circumstances show that his real purpose was that he might find the babe in order to destroy Him. "And he sent them to Bethlehem; and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed: and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east,

went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was."

We cannot for a moment believe that the heavenly Father would use a wicked one like Herod and aid him in carrying out his wicked purpose by having a star to direct these wise men to the place of Jesus' birth, in view of the fact that the king had demanded that they should return and report to him, and that it was King Herod's purpose to destroy the "young child". The fact is that the Devil and his instruments, Herod and others, would have succeeded in this wicked conspiracy and have caused the death of the child Jesus had not God interfered to save Him.

Reaching Bethlehem, the wise men found the child and brought their presents and worshiped. Without a doubt it was their intention to return and report to Herod. The result of such a return would have been the death of the child. But God here intervened and warned them in a dream. These religious magicians relied upon dreams. "Being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way." Satan again was thwarted in his wicked purpose.

Herod's real intent in sending these wise men is disclosed by what subsequently happened, Herod's slaughter of all the babes in and about Bethlehem two years old and under, with the hope of destroying the one that was to be King and Savior of the world. Jehovah saved the babe Jesus from the slaughter by directing Joseph and Mary to take the young child and flee into Egypt; which they did.—Matthew 2:13.

We would not be justified, then, in presuming God was using these devil worshippers, the "wise men", for the purpose of being His witnesses to the birth of His beloved Son. On the contrary, the facts show it pleased Him to reveal this great truth to the shepherds and to use them as His witnesses.—Luke 2:8-18.

Nothing in the account of the wise

men indicates that their mission was in any wise beneficial to mankind. This should serve as a warning to all who profess to be followers of Christ Jesus and who have been deceived by clergymen and been led to ignore the existence and power of the demons. Instead of following the admonition of the Scriptures, religionists known as "leaders" and the principal ones of their flock exalt these

devil-worshippers or magicians by the ceremonies performed at what is called "Christmas time". Without doubt Satan has deceived multitudes of honest people into believing these men were the witnesses of the Lord, and has hid from their minds the fact that they in truth and fact represented Satan. "We are not ignorant of his devices."—2 Corinthians 2:11.

## Mobocracy

### (In Two Parts—Part 1)

THE shameless mobbing of Jehovah's witnesses by Legion-led rabble is shocking to every law-abiding citizen. This has not abated in the least, but, on the contrary, the office of the Watch Tower is furnished with a constantly increasing number of accounts of the most beastly and inhuman attacks on those whose only "offense" is to bring "this gospel of the kingdom" to the people. The contempt for such outrages, expressed by many news editors throughout the country, has had no effect, because when the law itself is no deterrent or hindrance it could not be expected that public disapproval would avail. The instigators of these crimes have set up a MOBOCRACY and defied the nation to stop them.

MOBOCRACY means "rule by the lawless"; and the action of mobs is contrary to every law of the land. No honest citizen condones the casting away of all legal restraint, and the invoking of misrule by violence and rioting. To approve the attacks upon Jehovah's witnesses which have been made without any effort to bring legal charges against them, and the assaults on all or any who dared to defend them as legal counsel or simply to render them some pitifully small courtesy or kindness, implies the sanction of crime. It likewise implies distrust and contempt of all the laws for which the American flag stands as symbol.

Yet today there are in America high

religious and political officials who openly approve of these felonious assaults and, furthermore, incite and promote more such violence. These same officials constantly salute with their hand America's symbol of law. The success of their evil efforts would dismay the hearts of all who love righteousness, except for the Scriptural proof that this momentary triumph of wickedness just precedes Armageddon. At this final battle Jehovah settles accounts with all violators of His law. "When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, it is that they shall be destroyed for ever. But thou, Lord, art most high for evermore. For, lo; thine enemies, O Lord, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered."—Psalm 92:7-9.

Jehovah's witnesses do not call attention to these facts for the benefit of the evil instigators, because these have already been found guilty and sentenced to death by Jehovah. (Matthew 25:45, 46) But it is their responsibility and duty to warn all those who might be innocently duped into following such leaders, that to do so means death at the hands of Jehovah. If any have joined such mobs who seek the death of the messengers of the Most High, let them quickly turn away from such action and make any amends they can, lest they fall into the hands of the living God. (Hebrews 10:31) "Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye

perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little."—Psalm 2:12.

The words and action of religious bishops, political officials and Legion commanders disclose a conspiracy to carry into effect the silencing of Jehovah's witnesses. Their initial effort was by 'framing mischief by a law'. (Psalm 94:20) These laws, whose similar wording throughout the United States clearly disclosed their common origin, were disannulled and declared unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court in the Lovell, Schneider, and Cantwell cases, all involving Jehovah's witnesses. Then the conspirators seized upon the adverse court ruling on the flag-salute case as a pretext for concerted mob violence, which reached such rabid proportions during the summer. The mobs, impassioned and incited by Roman propagandists, were relied upon to do what was forbidden by the American Constitution. Further evidence as to who are the chief actors in this conspiracy is disclosed by recent newspaper statements of those prominent in public affairs.

### ***Conspirators Divulge Agreement***

It has been found through experience in the prosecution of the law that conspirators will use the same words and often commit the same acts in the accomplishment of their unlawful purpose. This is well known in law circles. In the assaults upon Jehovah's witnesses certain similarities both in word and in deed appear which leave no doubt as to the motive and identity of the backers of the combine. Some of these points are here considered.

It was on May 23, 1940, that the conspirators started the Texas "blitzkrieg" to exterminate Jehovah's witnesses. Some sporadic attacks had occurred even a few days earlier. The time had come for action, and it appears to synchronize very closely with the Supreme Court decision against Jehovah's witnesses which was handed down on June 3. Bear in mind the time element; these outrages

occurred more than a week before this bad decision was made public. Could it not have been that a Catholic "justice" gave the boys the 'GO' signal a little before the general populace received the news? Or had the outcome already been decided upon a month or so before?

Whether or not that is true does not matter. Note now the further progress. Judge Rutherford, in his speech delivered from Detroit on July 28, pointed out the coincidence that it was on June 10, only one week later, that two things happened. Mussolini stabbed France in the back, and National Commander of the American Legion, Raymond J. Kelly, called for summary action against Jehovah's witnesses, whom he classed as "fifth columnists". Everywhere the cry "Fifth columnists!" was taken up. In less than a month overt acts of the conspirators had occurred in 41 states of the Union, doing violence to person and property of more than a thousand of the Lord's servants.

All these facts are well known through newspaper exploitation, generally at the expense of the witnesses. Lies were hurled about pretty carelessly. A few corrections have been halfheartedly attempted, such as the New York Times' correction that the witnesses attacked in Del Rio were Nazi agents. They knew it to be a lie when they published it, but wanted to curry favor with the Hierarchy and do their bit to inflame the country against the objects of the conspirators' wrath.

At Detroit every spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses charged the American Legion with complicity in the Hierarchy's scheme to rid themselves of the witnesses. It might shake the confidence of some of this gang to note what Jehovah had to say about this arrangement a few thousand years ago: "For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. For they have consulted together



with one consent: they are confederate against thee. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison." (Psalm 83; 2, 3, 5, 9) Just in passing, Legionnaires will take note of just what happened to these ancient enemies of the Lord; says the prophet, "they became as dung for the earth." (10th verse)

As far as this writer is informed from a scanning of news accounts, neither the Legion nor the Hierarchy have ever denied their confederacy formed for the purpose of exterminating Jehovah's witnesses and replacing the American flag with the swastika. Instead they seem to be satisfied that all is progressing smoothly and the outrages are increased. This seems to be their answer. But if any doubt remained Archbishop Spellman's recent outburst at the Legion convention in Boston (September 20) removed all shreds.

### **An Archbishop Incites Riot**

On September 22 Spellman was working overtime. He reviewed "15,000 members of 56 Italian-American branches" of the "Holy Name Society". These are connected with Fascist clubs, according to *Il Mondo*, Italian anti-Fascist weekly. The archbishop and a large gathering of priests reviewed the marchers from the steps of the expensive and elite Fifth Avenue cathedral, St. Patrick's. The intimate relation between prelates and Legion is disclosed in this paragraph in the *New York Times*, September 23, 1940:

A color guard composed of veterans from posts of the American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars also detached itself from the parade to stand at attention alongside the clergy. Religious banners were held aloft by some members of the guard of honor that formed on the cathedral steps . . .

At three o'clock Archbishop Spellman had to leave the cathedral steps to depart for Boston.

On arrival in Boston the archbishop lost no time in having his picture taken with Governor Saltonstall and none oth-

er than Raymond J. Kelly, the advocate of summary action against Jehovah's witnesses. In the speech which this agent of a foreign power gave to the Legion, he pleaded "for an armed nation to save our peace". Strangely enough, he did not mention Germany, Italy or Japan as the encroaching enemies, but he made unmistakable reference to Jehovah's witnesses when he used these words:

You cannot imagine an organization which openly teaches disrespect to the American flag and under the pretense of freedom of religion engages paid workers to go from house to house to attack the religion of others. And yet there is such an organization.

By vocation I am a man of peace . . . Unceasingly day and night I pray and ask my flock to pray for peace. "There is nothing to be gained by war that cannot be gained by peace," was the warning of Pius XII on the eve of the outbreak of the present European conflict.

Note how Jehovah foretold the words of such prognosticators: "Saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!"—Jeremiah 8: 11, 15.

But Spellman advocated no peace in the Legion's mobbing of Jehovah's witnesses. Of course, the statements are all untrue: Jehovah's witnesses respect the flag far more than any Catholic prelate who is working overtime to turn the country over to the Nazis; and they engage no paid workers to attack the religion of others. Jehovah's witnesses respect everything in this nation that is worthy of respect, but that does not include the promulgators of the religious lie that God has a place of torment for all those who do not tickle the palm of some skirted cleric. Abraham Lincoln had the same opinion as Jehovah's witnesses on this point, and even the Catholics pretend to revere his memory as a great American. Lincoln said:

The history of the last thousand years tells us that wherever the Church of Rome is not

a dagger to pierce the bosom of a free nation, she is a stone to her neck and a ball to her feet, to paralyze her and prevent her advancement in the ways of civilization, science, intelligence, happiness and liberty. Though not a prophet, I see a very dark cloud on our horizon. And that dark cloud is coming from Rome. It is filled with tears of blood. It will rise and increase till its flanks will be torn by a flash of lightning, followed by a fearful peal of thunder. Then a cyclone, such as the world has never seen, will pass over this country, spreading ruin and desolation from North and South. After it is over, there will be long days of peace and prosperity; for popery, with its Jesuits and merciless Inquisition, will have been for ever swept from our country.

On the occasion of his speech to the Legion, some pronouncement regarding their attacks on Jehovah's witnesses was expected by Legionnaires from Spellman. After all, they had not succeeded in killing all the women and children whom they had mobbed, but surely the "good" bishop must realize that it was harder to do this sort of work here than it was in Germany with a staunch Catholic like Hitler at the helm. So they looked to the archbishop for some words of comfort and encouragement much needed if they were to keep up the brave performance of beating up the outnumbered men, women and small children of Jehovah's witnesses. Even some members of the Legion opposed mob action, so the job was not all as easy as smashing the face of a little girl.

And the archbishop came through with a splendid vote of confidence for his boys. He really spread himself. He knew the gang had done what they could, and, furthermore, he expected even better results in the future. For the organization whose members advocate felonious assault upon the weak and infirm instead of obedience to law, do not these words of praise seem somewhat extravagant?—

"Your honor is forever secure. In military annals you belong to the company of the most knightly who fought without fear, without reproach and without

thought of personal gain or national expansion." This eulogy was addressed to the American Legion by Spellman, and while it sounds brave and laudatory enough, it doesn't seem to fit the Legion, many of whom never came closer to fighting than in a Texas riot. But the Legion, no matter how despicable in the eyes of the law-abiding, immensely pleases the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, whose agent addressed them.

Honest people cannot fathom the intrigues and cryptic phrases of the Papacy. But one thing is clear in Spellman's speech: there is not one hint of censure of the Legion, but, on the contrary, it was plain to all who had ears that their past conduct, including the vicious attacks on law-abiding citizens, was held in the highest esteem by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, represented by the archbishop. In plain language, what he meant was "You are doing a swell job, boys. Keep it up. You know the ones I want you to get; so go after them."

The same words, the same acts, and the same targets, namely, those who truly represent Jehovah, are used the world over. The words are "Disrespect of flag", "Fifth Columnists", "Hiding behind religion," and it does not make any difference which flag it is or what country is being betrayed by "Fifth Columnists" who disguise their sedition under "a cloak of religion". A few examples cited from distant places will show how perfectly the conspiracy is directed from a central office.

*Smith Weekly* of Australia, issue of July 27, states:

MENACE OF "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES" IS REALIZED. Mr. Tonking, N.S.W. [New South Wales, the state of Australia in which Sydney is located], Chief Secretary, has publicly declared the organization to be FIFTH COLUMNIST.

The news sheet has a rehash of American attacks on the witnesses and says further:

In America lately, "Witnesses" have been causing riots through their unpatriotic and

CONSOLATION

irritating activities. In recent weeks, scores of them have been gaoled as alleged spies, radicals, fifth columnists, and non-patriots.

The writer also uses the stock term of the Hierarchy in this country, "subversive."

The fact that Jehovah's witnesses do not salute any flag or "heil" any man, whether it be American, British or German, would seem to refute the charge of "Fifth columnist" in the eyes of any sensible creature, even without the added evidence that Hitler has banned the organization in Germany and killed many witnesses. But no, the Hierarchy's agents around the world repeat the charge except that in Germany they are accused of being "fifth columnists against the German Fifth Columnists".

Also any flag will do. Note how the American and the Australian news swap items which reproach Jehovah's name. The New York *Herald Tribune* of September 20 carries this item:

RELIGION NO EXEMPTION FOR SECT  
IN AUSTRALIA. [Sydney, N.S.W.]  
SECT SPOKESMAN MANHANDLED.

Hobart, Tasmania [a beautiful island south of Australia and under the central government], Sept. 19. (AAP)—A spokesman for the Jehovah's witnesses sect, who refused to rise for the singing of the national anthem, was dragged from a platform here today by twenty young men and tossed into a roadway. Bleeding from cuts, the spokesman returned to the platform. After refusing again to stand for the anthem, he was threatened by the crowd, but escaped in an automobile. Several of his followers were showered with rotten eggs and other missiles.

Now consider the words of a publication in Coughlin's stamping ground, Detroit, Michigan, some 11,000 miles from Tasmania. An editorial in the *Strathmoor Press*, August 1, 1940, accuses: "Jehovah's Witnesses is the first religious tribe to be so closely akin to Fifth Column activity." This editorial also uses the expression "Hitler's tactics".

Canada has suppressed Jehovah's witnesses as "fifth columnists" and as "subversive". It is well understood in Canada

that this move was at the instance of the powerful Quebec bloc of Catholics whose unity makes them politically an almost insuperable minority. The facts of the case are difficult to get, because of the close censorship now imposed. But one probable theory has been advanced. Canada's Catholic anti-British sympathy in 1914-18 prevented the passage of a draft act. In the present conflict the same Quebec clique opposed the draft for a similar reason. The Catholic mayor of Montreal, even after the passage of the act, holdly declared it unconstitutional. To effect passage of the draft act a compromise between Canada's four and one-half million Catholics and seven million disorganized opposing groups was needed. The final arrangement seems to have been something like this: The Hierarchy, represented by their strong political adherents, was to have a Catholic in the saddle as dictator (Lapointe, Minister of Justice, and practical dictator, is a staunch Catholic) and license to suppress Jehovah's witnesses; and the other side, Protestants, and the like, were to have the draft. The facts seem to warrant the conclusion that this explanation is correct.\* Canada thus puts herself in the fatal position of fighting against God.—Psalm 9:17.

The Hierarchy, through Hitler, has succeeded in stopping the work of Jehovah's witnesses in practically all of Continental Europe.

That Hitler has done the will of the

\* On April 7, 1940, Priest Charles Lanphier gave a broadcast over station CBI, Toronto, in which he devoted much time to a scurrilous attack on Jehovah's witnesses. For several years prior thereto Jehovah's witnesses had been refused the facilities of the Canadian radio stations on pretext that they violated a regulation forbidding "abusive comment on any race, religion or creed". Of course, this law was not intended to apply to Catholics, and "Father" Lanphier characterized the witnesses as "spreaders of bigotry and prejudice", "nauseating spectacle of paid agents" (compare Spellman's speech to the Legion), "enemies of our country," "peddlers of hate," etc. This Catholic outburst was undoubtedly the forerunner of the act of suppression. Appeasing the Hierarchy is what politicians cannot do enough of.

Hierarchy in the suppression of Jehovah's witnesses is unquestionable from facts published in 1938 in the booklet *Face the Facts*. Under the subhead "Hitler and the Pope" the following is quoted:

The following statement, written by a Catholic priest of Berlin and published in *The German Way* under date of May 29, 1938, is proof of the conspiracy between the Papacy and the Hitler totalitarian government of Germany:

"There is now one country on earth where the so-called 'Earnest Bible Students' [Jehovah's witnesses] are forbidden. That is Germany! The dissolution of the sect which, at that time, had found a strong foothold in Germany, did not come to pass under Brüning [chancellor of the German Reich before Hitler], although the Catholic Church in Brüning's time urged to have this done. However, the 'Most Catholic Chancellor' Brüning answered that he had no law which authorized him to dissolve the sect of the 'Earnest Bible Students'.

"When Adolph Hitler had come to power and the German episcopate repeated their request, Hitler said: 'These so-called "Earnest Bible Students" are trouble-makers; they disturb the harmonious life amongst the Germans; I consider them quacks; I do not tolerate that the German Catholics be besmirched in such manner by this American "Judge" Rutherford; I dissolve the "Earnest Bible Students" in Germany; their property I dedicate to the people's welfare; I will have all their literature confiscated.' Bravo!

"However, the American episcopate, even Cardinal Mundelein, is not able to have Rutherford's books, in which the Catholic Church is slandered, to be taken away from the book-market in the United States."

Cardinal Mundelein is now conveniently dead. Archbishop Hayes, also now deceased, has been replaced by Pacelli's personal friend, Francis J. Spellman. The archbishop is moving fast to remove the complaint of the German priest. Pacelli, too, is rubbing his hands in gleeful expectation of the day when the progress of the "new order" in Europe will be

duplicated in the United States. The faithful Legion under the guidance of his Italian priesthood can be counted on to lift the 'blight' of Jehovah's witnesses.

### **March of Mobocracy**

Given a free hand the Hierarchy is quick to don the garments of the ancient Inquisition. The methods are those calculated to inspire terror and bring about "peace and safety" in America in which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy will be free from the disturbance of exposure. Some may think these methods extreme, but the rule of the Hierarchy is that no crime is too unspeakable when committed upon an enemy.

The most damnable aspect of these atrocities is the close alliance between priests, officials, judges and the American Legion. To top it all is the connivance of the president of the United States. According to Lowell Thomas in his chain broadcast over WJZ, October 1, Mr. Roosevelt described the attacks on audiences of Mr. Willkie, the Republican candidate for president, as "reprehensible". As for the shameless mobbings of Jehovah's witnesses, not only was the chief executive silent, but he wine and dined one of the leading instigators. The *New York Times* of August 29, 1940, reveals an intimate relationship:

Archbishop Spellman of New York was entertained today at luncheon by President Roosevelt soon after the President arrived here [Hyde Park] for a holiday. The luncheon was private and neither the topics of conversation nor the names of the other guests were made public.

The president is similarly reticent about his conferences with Myron C. Taylor, his personal ambassador to the Vatican; but the American public is permitted to witness the results of some of those little private talks. Further results of these confabs may be expected in the near future.

America is far more advanced than England in the destruction of freedom and the substitution of mob rule. While

the Catholics both in England and in Scotland have attempted to create prejudice against the witnesses by calling them "conchie", "subversive agents" (a favorite term of the Hierarchy's), and "Nazi sympathizers" (*Scottish Daily Express*, September 14, 1940), the press of the British Isles is fair enough generally to publish the answers of Jehovah's witnesses to such charges. Says the above paper, for instance:

Thousands of Jehovah's Witnesses in this country, members of an American-born group of 'Bible Searchers', who have been called "conchie", "subversive agents," "Nazi sympathizers," intend to reply to their accusers at a conference this week-end at Edinburgh. Their reply will be:

"(1) We have never dictated to witnesses' consciences, never held an objection-complex, never interfered with individual freedom in the matter.

"(2) We are decidedly not subversive. We are not interested in politics, only and exclusively in God and preaching the Gospel.

"(3) Six thousand of our members are in German concentration camps. We could hardly be pro-Nazi."

*The Scotsman*, September 16, quotes:

The British public today asked these questions: "Who are these witnesses? What do they stand for?"

Mr. Schroeder [convention chairman] replied that they were a body of true Christians. Jehovah's witnesses were not pacifists, but were soldiers of Jesus Christ. They were peaceful, loyal, and law-abiding citizens of the State.

"The best answer to the slander that Jehovah's witnesses are a 'bunch of cranks'," said Mr. Schroeder, "is to look at this vast audience and see the bright, healthy men and women who compose it. Do they look like a bunch of cranks? These are men and women who love God."

It should be clearly known, he proceeded, that the Society, as an organization, was not interested in the question of conscientious objection, and had not interfered with its mem-

bers in this matter. If an individual had an objection to war, it was up to the individual himself to make his stand.

An English prelate was also forced to publicly retract the statement that Jehovah's witnesses were against the government and to pay a fine of £10. On another occasion a group of Catholic hoodlums attacked Jehovah's witnesses and were arrested by fair-minded police and punished with sentences.

Contrast this situation in a country ripped by Nazi bombs and in constant danger of invasion with the events in Harlan, Kentucky, and Connersville, Indiana, U.S.A. At Harlan six of Jehovah's witnesses are charged with the serious crime of sedition because they "advocated a government by one, Jehovah God". Do not all Christians advocate such a government when they pray as Jesus taught them to pray: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven"?—Matthew 6: 10.

In Connersville two ladies were arrested who had witnessed for many years to Jehovah's kingdom and were well-known citizens. They were tried and, even after an able defense, convicted of "conspiracy to riot" on an antiquated and apparently unconstitutional law; the sentence for preaching the gospel was "two to ten years" imprisonment. Even then the bloodthirstiness of the Legion-incited mob was not satisfied. Due to the intense prejudice whipped up in this town, counsel for the defense was forced to use a back door during the trial. The courtroom was customarily filled with Jehovah's witnesses interested in the case. Just before the jury handed down the verdict, which was "cut and dried" from the beginning, the judge ordered the courtroom cleared. When the defense counsel, his wife and several friends returned in the evening to learn the verdict, they noted knots of men on street corners who jeered at them and cast rotten eggs and other missiles. Other mobsters lined the corridors of the courthouse. Enemies had replaced friends in-

side. After the verdict, when the group attempted to elude the rioters by use of the back door they found this locked. There was but one exit left, and this led them into the hands of a howling mob. The judge had thrown them to the wolves.

No police could be found. They had conveniently disappeared. The surging crowd began to beat men and women alike, cursing and blaspheming Jehovah's name. The attorney and his wife were separated from the two other of Jehovah's witnesses. The car in which they had intended to escape had been driven away by Legion members. The woman was bleeding from cuts, and swollen about the face and breast from a torrent of blows. Loss of blood caused the lawyer to be so weak he was scarcely able to support his wife as they were driven through the rain towards the outskirts of the town. After hours of this torment, finally a friendly car picked up the couple. The two other friends were later rescued after receiving a terrible lashing and internal injuries. As to the instigators, both the judge and the prosecuting attorney admitted that they took orders from the Legion.

It seems certain that we have just begun to see the beginning of this terror. The bludgeon, the torch and the ax are on the march. Mobs are demonized and cannot be dealt with. Their unleashed fury is like a forest fire devastating everything in its wake. It is sated neither by victims nor by blood. It is the Devil's own spawn and will obey his voice alone. This is the program for America under the heel of Catholic Action!

There is yet a more grisly example on record. This concerns the unspeakable crime of castration. In Nebraska a witness received an afternoon visit from several men posing as friends. They said, 'We are Jehovah's witnesses like yourself.' The witness thus addressed stepped outside to welcome the visitors, and he was suddenly grabbed and forced to go with the gang. Their intentions soon became obvious as he was thrown on the

ground in a near-by grove and forcibly castrated with a butcher knife. One of the tormentors shouted to the man writhing in agony: "That will teach you a lesson."

The same organization that perpetrates such acts accuses Jehovah of even greater fiendishness.—Elton Groves.

*(To be continued)*



## British Comment

*By J. Hemery (London)*

### Plain Words by a Bishop

● The bishop of Chelmsford, Essex, has caused a commotion amongst the Roman Catholics, and has given their newspapers and journals something to write about, and the priests something to talk about a bit different from the usual rather maudlin pabulum which is dished out to their readers and hearers. At a diocesan meeting the bishop expressed himself freely about the Papacy and its attitude towards the war. He said, "One of the most melancholy aspects of the European situation is the abject failure of the pope to give spiritual guidance to the people who looked to him for spiritual leadership. The fact is (he said) that the Papacy is now, as was the case in the last war, and indeed always has been in the past 400 years, anti-British and anti-democratic. It is tragic that this is so, for otherwise the intervention of an influential neutral whose power was purely spiritual might shorten the war; but as things are, any peace proposals from Rome would now be fatally suspect." Despite the outcry from the Roman Catholic newspapers and the many letters which have appeared condemning his plain words, both in the national newspapers and in personal letters, the bishop holds to his words. The Catholics tell at full length all the fine speeches made both by the late pope and by the

CONSOLATION



present holder of that office. They have many to quote of the pope's love for peace, and of the heartaches, about which they tell, which give the "holy father" so much suffering. But none of these meet the statement of the bishop, nor touch the essential matter, which is that the Papacy is ever totalitarian in spirit and is contrary to democracy in whatever form it is found. Protestantism, though not now active as such, is a rejection of the claims of the totalitarian Roman church claims, and ever since Britain asserted its freedom from the thralldom of the Papacy its manner of life has been that of a democracy, no matter what particular phase of rule has happened. The Papacy has of late told the world of its admiration of the great democracies of the West, Britain and America, but those whose eyes are opened to the workings of the Papal Hierarchy as a great political power and schemer know how to measure the words of the pope's expressions, and such, remembering that the cabinet in Rome is working in the secrets of the Vatican, remember that its policies emanate from Italians. The Hierarchy ever keeps before the eyes of the world the "church" with its spokesman, the 'holy father', who claims to be ruler of all who are baptized in the Christian faith, and that whether baptized by a Roman Catholic priest or an alien Protestant parson. That great system, whose roots are in all places in the earth, hates and seeks to destroy all opposition to its claims, and it hates Protestantism, which from that angle is essentially democratic, as it hates Jewry and Freemasonry, neither of which accept the claims of the Papacy. It particularly hates the witness given by Jehovah's witnesses against its false claim, because its unscripturalness, and its false interpretations of the Scriptures in its own support, its additions to the Scriptures to deceive the people, and its scheming political intrigues, are exposed as never before; and it hates the spokesman, Judge Rutherford, whom God has raised up for His purpose in

making clear the scheming and also in telling so clearly that which is the truth of the Word of God, so that both the error and the truth are set before the eyes of all who wish to know them in order to serve God, and save themselves in this day of judgment from the things which are coming on the earth in the collapse of Armageddon.

### The Vicars Again

• Neither the Roman Catholics nor their relatives, the parsons of the Anglican church, appear able to tell the truth when Jehovah's witnesses are the subject of their words or writings. The vicar of Emmanuel Church, Northwood, near London, by title and name "Reverend" J. G. Downward, issues a warning to his parishioners about the books carried to them by Jehovah's witnesses. He says, "Much of their writing is contrary to Scripture," which is not true; he says, "They hold no belief in the Trinity"; which is certainly true. "They hold no belief in the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ"; which must be designated as a plain lie; and further says, "They hold no belief in the all-sufficiency of the atonement as a guarantee of everlasting life"; which is another one. Why does not the parson read for himself instead of taking another parson's word? He ought to know his own kind, and that, when the interests of their church are in question, none of them is to be trusted, as he himself demonstrates. The parishioners who have been under the vicar's care are reading for themselves and are getting free from the bondage which the priests have put on the people. The vicar must know this, or this warning would not have got into his magazine. The profession of clergymen brings its holders into a false position; for, whether of the Roman or of the Anglican or of the Non-conformist sections, they are forced into a confession of faith and doctrines designed to support the institutions they represent, professing to build upon the Word of God, but each taking out of it

such passages as support their particular dogmas or practices, and refusing all that does not happen to agree, or using them as mere illustrations for the moralizing they pass on to their congregations week by week. And in all the ranks of so-called "Protestants", were inquiry to be made, it would certainly be found that all, or nearly all, the parsons and preachers are non-accepters of the Bible as the Word of God.

### The Rain of Bombs

• From the time when the Nazis began their preparation for continuing their *Blitzkrieg* to Britain there has been no cessation of the daily and nightly attacks on England, chiefly on districts in the North-West and Midlands, but particularly on London. By one of their easy ways of justifying the wholesale destruction of the great area of the city and suburbs, and their indiscriminate wrecking of the homes of the people, and the slaughtering of as many persons as possible, they made London a "military objective". That, to them, let them free for all that the evil conceptions and passions desired. Undoubtedly they have got much of what they wanted in scattering death and destruction, and in making attempts to interfere greatly with the business of the great city. Thousands have been killed; many more severely injured; thousands of homes have been wrecked or rendered uninhabitable. But that for which all this was intended, the breaking of the spirit of the people, and the panic which they hoped to create, with agitation to upset the Government, and perhaps influence its destruction and let in others who, as the Nazis thought, might have the same craven spirit or policy of those who led France into the power of the Nazis so readily—in that it may truly be said they have met with total failure. So far as one can read the signs, there is not the least impression made on the people, who at the first gave their full support to the Government when war on Nazism was declared.

The destruction in every area of London and the suburbs, and the towns between it and the sea, is a saddening sight, especially as one thinks of the homes wrecked and businesses, the means of livelihood, ruined. Yet London "carries on", and so do the other towns and cities. Great numbers of the people in London spend their nights in the shelters; most of these go into the Tube stations, taking their places from 4:30 in the afternoon till the "All clear" signal goes, perhaps about 6 o'clock next morning. Many go into public shelters, and, again, many into shelters made in their gardens.

This provides safety, generally, but it almost seems that there is no safety to be got from a direct hit by a heavy bomb, and some have lost life or been badly injured even when "sheltered". But while these shelters are giving a good measure of present safety, serious problems are arising. The nights are growing longer, and the questions of sanitation and feeding loom up; besides the evident fact that nights spent in shelters where sufficient rest cannot possibly be got must certainly weaken the health of the people.

The weather has been unusually mild: Britain as a whole has had one of its occasional good summers, and this has been favorable to the people. Almost all the nights of the "harvest" moon in September and the "hunter's" moon in October were clear; but this favored the enemy bombers, for London lay clear to them. As yet, with the exception of increased number and power of the anti-aircraft guns, it appears that little can be done to stop the night murderers. The tremendous noise of the guns precludes sleep, except to such as are "seven sleepers", and the power of their explosions shakes the properties they protect. However, it is certain that the raiding would have been much worse if the barrage had not been in action. It is still the case that hospitals and churches seem to get particular notice by the Nazis, though perhaps this is because any outstanding

building attracts the enemy. The end is not in sight, but perhaps the fogs which London gets at this time of the year may bring some relief. Nature, by its clouds, may prove a protection. A few nights ago, during such a night as seemed likely to give the Nazis a good run from early evening till well on to morning, there was first a clear sky with a bright moon shining, yet after a few hours clouds came over the heavens. The Nazis dared not come below the clouds, and over them where they roamed they could not tell where London was, except by guessing, and the bombers went back to their dens, to wait for early morning. But though they then come over in droves they know they must fight their way through the air, and during the daylight they and their terrors can be dealt with.

### Hookup with Hitler Long Contemplated

♦ Alexander Barmine, former Soviet chargé d'affaires at Athens, states that the reason why Stalin murdered 30,000 Russian officers, thus destroying Russian military effectiveness, is that Stalin had long contemplated an alliance with Hitler and wanted to remove all who he knew would object to such an arrangement.

### Unwise Crowding of the Insane

♦ At the state hospital for the insane at Salem, Oregon, inmates were received faster than the state provided quarters for them, with the unhappy result that an insane man killed three others insane and then committed suicide, all because of the fact that the beds were put too close together.

## Department of Justice Inactive

**A**MERICAN mobs are doing to Americans in America precisely what the Nazi Brown Shirts did to Germans in Germany. The spirit is exactly the same; the inciters are the same; the objective is the same; the results will be the same. The Department of Justice knows this to be true. It has issued no indictments against the scores of flagrant malefactors in almost every State in the Union; but it has done some talking, and that is worth something. In a recent address Solicitor General Biddle said:

The increasing cases of mob violence in connection with the Jehovah's witnesses must arouse the deep concern of every American citizen. As part of their religious creed, they consider it improper to offer obeisance to anyone but their Creator, and refuse, as a consequence, to salute the flag. To us, to whom the flag means so much that is passionate and beautiful, I can see how this attitude is deeply offensive. But what happened? Self-constituted mobs are roaming the country, setting upon these people, driving them out of their homes. In one instance, a sheriff, pretending to lead them out of harm, brought them straight to where the mob was waiting.

Some people of good-will toward God are slowly awakening. The *Michigan Christian Advocate* stirred its readers mightily with its editorial quoted in part in *Consolation*

No. 552. Letters from its subscribers thereafter expressed their keen interest in the dignified, graceful, pleasant manners of some of the young witnesses on the streets of Ann Arbor, where they were glad, not sorry, to wear "big sashes over one shoulder with 'JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES' printed on them in large capitals". The *Advocate's* subscribers wonder why Methodists cannot get their church members to do the same kind of work. The very first consideration is that one must have a supreme love for God. Unselfish devotion to God, first, last, and all the time, is what presses Jehovah's people into the battle and makes them unafraid of consequences.

The *Louisville Courier-Journal* states that the only WPA worker in Kentucky to lose his job when the rolls were cleared of aliens was one of Jehovah's witnesses. That is all regular. What else would you expect? Mrs. F. L. Herington, California, did not hit it so badly when she said, in the *Lodi Times*: "The persecution of Jehovah's witnesses is not an upsurge of patriotism, but of hatred against faithful people of God." There is real joy on the part of the Devil, and on those who have the spirit of the Devil, when anybody loses his faith in God and becomes like the rest of mankind, thankless and unbelieving.



## Awaiting the Next Storm

**J**EHOVAH'S witnesses lead the most interesting and exciting lives of any people. They are the special objects of Satan's wrath; he knows it, and they know it. Big events are impending. With calmness of mind and heart Jehovah's people await what may come. "Is anything too hard for Jehovah?"—Genesis 18: 14, A.R.V.

Some Americans are getting tired of too much big-mouth "patriotism". *Collier's* puts it like this:

Professional patriots are yawping that we've all got to take to saluting the flag at the drop of a hat—any hat anywhere—and the Supreme Court, no less, fell for one aspect of this guff in the recent Jehovah's witnesses decision.

## Persecution in Nigeria

In every country the Devil has his emissaries. In Ilesha, Nigeria, 33 of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested, but the magistrate decided they had done nothing amiss, and discharged them. The dispatch from Lagos, Nigeria, says:

The native authorities are urged to see that they establish their case well before effecting arrests, since it is a waste of time and money to transport accused persons from Ilesha to Ife, and back to their original destination, as is the experience of the men involved in this case. The discharged Jehovah's witnesses have since been "glorifying" their Lord and Maker.

At Kingston, Ontario, Magistrate James B. Garvin ("church" unknown) is making it warm for the witnesses. The Kingdom Hall of the witnesses was raided and Charles Barney was given thirty days in prison on the following splendid testimony in his behalf given by the man who swore away his liberties:

I arrived at the hall, and we could not get the key so as to enter the hall. Charles Barney came up the stairs and asked what we wanted. We asked for a key and he produced one. We entered the hall with Barney and there was no other person in the hall. I asked Barney why he visited the hall and he said he called for a fresh supply of literature. I asked him if he had seen that the Jehovah

Witnesses had been declared an illegal organization and he said "Yes." I asked him why he called for literature, and he said he wanted more for distribution. He said it would make no difference whether the organization was declared an illegal organization, and that he still would be one. I asked him if he would always belong to that organization and he replied, "Absolutely." He said that he would carry on with their teachings at the first opportunity.

After this appeared, a subscriber of the *Kingston Whig-Standard*, L. M. England, caustically and reasonably wanted to know, "What is the next religious organization to be called in question and brought to the court?" No doubt Mr. Garvin has the answer. Two days later Mr. Garvin sentenced Austin Held to ten days in jail on the same charge, and in this case the testimony convicting him was this:

I asked him his name, and told him that he was a member of an illegal organization; and he told me that in his estimation the organization was not illegal. He further said that the organization would not be declared illegal until Jehovah had decreed it. I placed him under arrest and seized his boat and bicycle.

## Sanity in Louisville

In the general wave of intolerance against the witnesses it is encouraging to note the courageous stand of the *Louisville Times*. After noting the case of one of Jehovah's witnesses it said with the candor of the days when the men were men that:

Jehovah's Witnesses have been abused by mobs and public officials of late because their religion forbids them to salute any temporal emblem, including the flag. Many police officials have gone out of their way to bait them and the arrests have been pure persecution. The Supreme Court has held that school boards have a right to compel flag salutes, but that does not mean that street mobs have that authority nor that public officials can, without reason or upon whim, harass believers in what, to the majority, may be a strange faith. It will be no surprise if Justice STONE'S dissent from the majority opinion in this case some day becomes the law of the land.

You heard about Roseburg, Oregon? Looking over their school board, and quite probably realizing that none of them had any education worth mentioning, the board solemnly decided that it were better so, and thereupon passed a resolution that no one may have any education in Roseburg henceforth unless he violates his conscience by saluting the flag. It is a great way to develop and perpetuate patriotism. It is like a mother beating a child

CONSOLATION



Theocracy publishers, Colon and Panama

black-and-blue to make him love her more.

At Lumberton, North Carolina, Eugene D. Orrell, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was arrested and held under \$100 bond for distributing handbills without a license. The Charlotte (N.C.) *News* had a stirring editorial on this outrage. After mentioning that from one end of the country to the other the people of various states have been disgracing themselves by hysterical assaults on the rights, property and persons of Jehovah's witnesses, and then what happened to Orrell at Lumberton, it said:

The whole procedure is grossly and flagrantly illegal. There is no law of North Carolina or of the United States which requires this man to salute the flag, and there can not be so long as the Bill of Rights is not overridden. . . . This man is being held for a nonexistent crime—which is to say ultimately because the authorities at Lumberton don't like his ideas and are usurping the authority to make laws against him on their own account.

### ***Injustice in Britain Too***

Americans think, and properly, that British courts are mostly more fair than their own, but at Manchester Judge Frankland seems to have it specially in for Jehovah's witnesses and was small enough and mean enough to say to one of the witnesses in open court:

The more I hear of you people the more I am convinced that there is a good deal of sound wisdom in the Roman Catholic doctrine of keeping the Bible out of the hands of the ignorant. They are not fit to receive it.

Frankland wants his country to give up

trying to educate anybody. Let the Roman Catholic priests alone have any education; make it only what they have to have to get by, and let them do all the thinking for the balance of the people, including such judges as himself. That seems to be his idea.

The *Catholic Universe Bulletin* boasts joyfully that Roman Catholic judges are soaking it to Jehovah's witnesses all over the God-forsaken province of Quebec. Judge J. C. Langlois, on sentencing a 55-year-old witness, W. A. Mallette, to a month in jail, declared that all the pamphlets and documents published by the witnesses of Jehovah are of a seditious nature. They (Judge Rutherford's books) each contain upward of 1,000 Scripture citations. That's enough. That makes them seditious. Don't guess Judge Langlois' church. You don't have to. He received that with his mother's milk and that was as far as he got.

America has some judicial lights, also. A dispatch from Portland, Maine, tells that it took "several hours of search for legal authority" for the chief of police of that city to take down a sign of Jehovah's witnesses, which he had no more right to remove than one of the witnesses would have had to go into his office and remove the braid from his uniform. The chief did not fool anybody, not even himself, when he finally argued that removal of the sign would prevent crowds in the streets in front of the building. Are there any crowds in front of theater buildings, churches, baseball grounds?

## Too Much "Red-blooded" Bunk

Every twenty-four hours many scores of Americans rush into print with the declaration that they are "red-blooded" Americans and they want to beat up somebody who doesn't see things the way they do. That is the way Hitler worked. Terry Baum, Beverly Hills, California, put it this way in the Los Angeles *Herald-Express*:

My blood boils when I read of so-called "red-blooded Americans" who condemn the members of a religious sect because their teachings forbid them to salute a man-made symbol such as the American flag. To me this represents the height of hypocrisy, for no "red-blooded American" would show so little balance. I have been horrified at reports of physical injury inflicted on members of the Jehovah's witnesses groups in some localities under the pretext of patriotism. Actually this is the same spirit found in a lynch mob. Is it fair to ask these people to violate their religious teachings just because they comprise a minority? After all, the mere saluting of the American flag doesn't make one a good citizen. It is much more important to have respect for such American ideals as liberty and tolerance.

Just so as to be in style, fifty "red-blooded" hoodlums ganged up on three of Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis. The police knew about the mob; they were aware of the threat of the mob to "run them off Cherokee street", and so they arrested—well, whom do you suppose? Why, they arrested the witnesses, of course. If you had the idea that police are expected to arrest lawbreakers and protect the law-abiding, you need the education you are going to get when the totalitarian gang have the entire country by the neck. The St. Louis *Star Times* sees things coming. It doesn't like the looks of them, and so it said editorially:

### CIVIL LIBERTIES IN RETREAT

Last Saturday night some fifty persons in St. Louis menacingly surrounded three members of Jehovah's witnesses who were distributing their literature and threatened "to run them off Cherokee street". None of these fifty persons was a police officer. None had been deputized. None was authorized to take the law in his own hands and interfere with other citizens.

This crowd is not absolved from guilt in this exhibition because the Witnesses were arrested and none of them [none of the rioters] was. By indulging in an exercise of unorganized mob violence, whether by the tyranny of act or word, they disturbed the peace and conducted an onslaught against the Bill of Rights. What happened on Cherokee street is typical of what is happening throughout the nation.

Ventnor, N.J., has a new shrine. It is in honor of the chief of police, Maurice C. Mower, who has set himself up in place of God. Nobody may publish the Kingdom message in Ventnor any more. If Jesus Christ visited Ventnor now He would not be able to preach, even by phonograph. The chief would confiscate His records and literature and lock Him up as a disorderly person unless He got out of town immediately when He was ordered out. It's quite something to have an important job like that!

Even Portland, Maine, is better than that. In Portland they did give a man thirty days in jail for throwing a missile through the window of the meeting place of Jehovah's witnesses. But they offset it by firing the probation officer of the county because his wife believes the Bible and is therefore one of the witnesses.

## An Honest Newspaper

◆ The Lake Wales (Fla.) *Daily*, having been misled regarding the work of Jehovah's witnesses, and even going so far as to ask that the witnesses working in their city be reported to them, had the manhood a few days later to say:

Contrary to reports, Jehovah's witnesses are against "isms", and we quote from their literature: "Fascism, Nazism, and Communism all mean the same thing, because all are for totalitarian rule and all are against God and Christ His King and all persecute the faithful followers of the Lord Jesus Christ. This evidence is cited to show the deadly conflict between Fascism and freedom."

Jehovah's witnesses in many places lose their jobs now over this Devil-inspired flag-salute question, which nobody ever heard of in America until the Roman Catholic Hierarchy figured it out a few years ago that this is the one way they can get Jehovah's witnesses. Let them go to it and go to hell, both. And they will.

And now for two concluding paragraphs. The first is from *The Catholic Telegraph Register* of September 13, 1940, over the name of Monsignor Matthew Smith and furnishes ample proof that this whole flag-saluting mania is demonism. Read carefully:

We cannot agree with the accuracy of the contention of *Time* that "early Christians chose martyrdom rather than do the same thing" as Japanese Catholics and Protestants have done in paying obeisance at Shinto shrines. The Catholic Church did not permit this obeisance until it was made absolutely sure that the act was deemed by the government and public as on a par with our salute

CONSOLATION



of the flag. We have seen Japanese ourselves at this act. A Shinto shrine is a sort of indifferent pavilion affair, not even containing statues. It is true that people worship there, but every tourist to Japan visits these places. Groups of school children and others come to the shrine and simply bow for a moment "in honor of the emperor". If that is paganism, the witnesses of Jehovah are right in refusing to salute the Stars and Stripes.

The last is an editorial from the *Toledo Blade* of September 2, 1940. Actually it is in a few short paragraphs, but it is all one story, and it shows also, in quite another way, that Jehovah's witnesses are on the right track:

#### WHEN GOD LOOKS GOOD

With a purpose in her mind that made the miles shorter, the woman had traveled from a rural community in South Carolina to Detroit. She was uniting with 20,000 of Jehovah's witnesses in convention. An expectant mother, clothed in shabby cotton, conscious of her poverty, but unashamed.

Perhaps there was no special reason why this woman should be singled out for questioning. Why had she joined the sect? The answer:

"Honey, when you ain't got nothin', God looks good."

Haunting words. They tell an age-old story with vivid simplicity. A plain and humble woman, in the language she knows best, reveals the wistfulness of her soul and the secret of all aching hearts. But, if unwittingly, her words—and they are really haunting—do more than that: They condemn us who are forgetful of our well-being and are without gratitude.

Half the world is now engaged at war. Nations are killing the people and destroying the people's property. When millions are done to death and the destruction of material things is complete; when famine stalks among the survivors and they are without happiness; when they "ain't got nothin'" —will God look good?

#### From France Too

◆ "A great multitude, . . . of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues." Thus does the inspired Word describe those persons of good-will who shall receive everlasting life on earth. And in these days, just preceding Armageddon, they are revealing themselves throughout the earth by their active association in the witness work with Jehovah's faithful remnant.

And France, together with other countries, is not without evidence of them, despite the ban wrongfully imposed on the Lord's work by the French Government since the resumption of the war.

Conditions in that extremely Roman Catholic country have not yet reached the degree

of darkness experienced during the French Revolution, when for a period of three years the Bible itself was a proscribed book. Today Jehovah's witnesses and their companions in France have at least access to the Holy Scriptures.

But the Society's office in Paris has been closed. The witness work has been stopped, and that splendid little paper the French *Consolation* has been suppressed. Additionally, the pioneers from Britain, who labored there so faithfully over a number of years, have all been obliged to leave as "undesirable people".

Thus we have another instance of the Devil's agents framing legislation in order to injure the Lord's cause and His people. "The throne of iniquity . . . frameth mischief by a law."

But in spite of the Devil's great wrath, he cannot thwart the accomplishment of Jehovah's purposes, any more than the rising of the sun, or the turning of the tide, can be stopped. Thus saith Jehovah: "If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there shall not be day and night in their season; then may also my covenant be broken."—Jeremiah 33: 20, 21.

Christ Jesus, God's Executive Officer, will see to it that His "other sheep" are gathered to the fold, all the efforts of the adversary to defeat this notwithstanding. And what now follows illustrates this.

A young Jonadab living in the south of France has written to the English pioneer who had been witnessing there until compelled to leave recently. Being permitted to make use of that letter, I have pleasure in appending a translation herewith. He writes:

Accept from the brethren and from myself brotherly greetings in the Lord. I duly received your letter and its contents rejoiced my heart. I have already passed on your greetings and news to the friends here, but I shall have to send on your message by post to the friends of The Theocracy at M——, for I am forbidden to travel unless for a valid reason pertaining to my trade.

For the moment I am witnessing to the glorious truths and prophecies of Jehovah's Holy Word to those around me. I am happy to know that the proclamation of the terrible Day of Vengeance of the Lord of Hosts continues in your country without interference.

The Devil is surrounding me on all sides, and attacks me by every possible means. But I am not in despair; for I take a long view and look to The Theocracy. I see the earth transformed into a Paradise, at which time the entire human race, governed by the Prince of Peace, shall taste eternal happiness and life.



Theocratic magazine publishers, Leicester, England

And then we shall have the great joy of seeing every part of the globe just as charming, if not more so, as the beautiful countryside in which you are now living. Yes, already we see the signs of that promised regeneration of all things.

The other day a curious inquirer, a Protestant who had seen several of the WATCHTOWER publications, asked me for an explanation of the resurrection of the faithful men of old. He wanted to know the Scriptural proof that they would be raised up before the end of Armageddon.

I explained as much as I could, but perhaps you might care to give me an explanation that would help me to give him a further Scriptural answer; for he is in a very inquiring attitude.

Brotherly greetings from the friends of the Truth here. My greetings to you and to your fellow-witnesses. Your brother for The Theocracy,

Observing the spirit that so evidently animates the writer of that letter, who can doubt that he is one of the great multitude? How profoundly significant are the words of the Good Shepherd: "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I *must* bring, and they *shall* hear my voice."

Noting that positive "must" and "shall" one asks: "How can the carrying out of that Divine purpose be prevented?" Woe, indeed, to all who attempt to do so.—F. R. Freer, Eng.

### "Let Us Pray"

◆ I met Mr. Piper as I was engaging in going from door to door with the message of Jehovah's kingdom, and, being a person of good will, Mr. Piper invited me to attend at the

church-room on the following Sunday afternoon to play to his class a Bible lecture. This, of course, I was pleased to arrange, and the day arriving, Stanley, Bernard and I set off in the Bristol company's van to the Church of St. Ambrose. On the way we picked up our friend Mr. Piper (who, by the way, is blind), and who seemed as delighted as we at this opportunity to open the eyes of those who are spiritually blind. While on the way I asked him if his class knew that we were coming, and he replied, "Oh no, but it is quite all right, as I am the program organizer."

Eventually we arrived at the church and installed ourselves in the church-hall, having brought with us our two transcription machines and the lecture "Government and Peace". The class filed in, and I gave to each the booklet to follow. A short introduction, and off we went—the speaker was certainly "doing his stuff". Then someone else came in—the vicar. He took a seat and I gave him a booklet. The atmosphere was tense, the men in the seats were very silent, but the lecture progressed, and that snare commonly called "religion" was indeed stripped naked in the sight of all. No doubt at all, the judge was at his best, and at length the prolonged clapping brought the lecture to a close. No time now for questions, but we would accept very readily the opportunity to return on any day convenient to them. "O God, Our Help in Ages Past" was sung, and then they stood while the vicar closed.

He prayed, loudly, that on this Whit-Sunday the holy spirit might guide them into Truth, and then the speaker of the lecture which many thousands had heard—he prayed that the judge might see and find the way to Truth, 'because he had said some things which were right, but oh, so many things which were wrong.' He prayed that the judge might have an understanding of what the Kingdom of heaven really was, and then he prayed for us, that we might be gathered to the true church. He prayed for the Devil's world, torn asunder by wars; he prayed that there might be peace (and this in spite of the lecture he had heard). He prayed for the leaders, that they might be guided aright. And so the prayer ended.

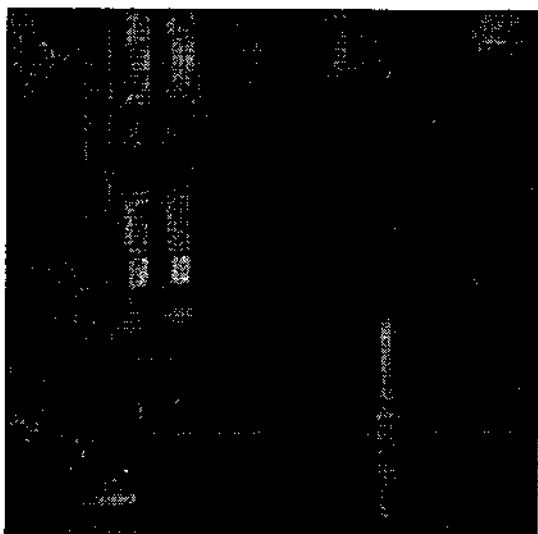
The room emptied surprisingly quickly, leaving us and the vicar and one or two others to wish each other farewell. The vicar approached us, looking quite warm, said that Scriptures had been misquoted; but we told him the truth, that the Kingdom was here; but

he claimed that he had studied the Scriptures before we were born. He said that Rutherford was as much a dictator as was the pope, and other sweet things. He asked us what Armageddon was; and then contradicted, saying that the Bible did not say that. "Did we believe in the atonement?" We told him the truth; and, "What! you say that Christ was only a man? Why, He was both God and man." No good to explain about the corresponding price; for with a few words of farewell, "You three young men are on the road to hell," off he went, and so did we. Mr. Piper had already gone. I intend to look him up, and I am just wondering if he still holds the position of "program organizer"; and the others—well, they each took with them the booklet.—S. E. Reynolds, Pioneer, England.

### Witnessing in Shakespeare's Birthplace

◆ Five of us joined Stratford on Avon yesterday in the pavement witnessing with *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, etc., and the new bags. Armed with banners advertising The Theocracy—"Watchtower discloses Jehovah's provision for mankind—Entirely free and separate from all religion, parties, sects and other worldly organizations—Christianity your protection." We proceeded in an orderly manner through the busy streets and made our way toward the main street, where some took positions for a while (though not long enough to cause obstruction or give room for complaint) and drew the attention of the people to the magazines.

To cut a long story short: In this wide street is a car park which is looked after by an attendant, who is well known to be a zealous son of the church (guess which) and who is an avowed disbeliever in the Scriptures. He commenced to make derogatory remarks. As, of course, no one took any notice of him, but we continued to offer *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, this so increased his anger and viciousness that he incited two or three other men to do the same, they even going so far as to wave their fists under one pioneer's nose, telling him that he ought to be at the front, etc., rather than walk about the streets with that! others shouting out "B. pacifists" and "B. conchies". One said to me, "If you can't do anything better than that you'd better get out of the B. place." Several women cried to some of the sisters, "You ought to be interned. If you were in Germany you would be shot." It reminded us of the recent *Watchtower*



Bristol, England, pioneer home

articles on "Power of the Demons", and made it appear very clear to us that many people are under the control of them. You could see it on their faces. The message had the effect of rousing these demon-controlled religionists to a real frenzy of hatred and bitterness. But we rejoice for the great witness given. In fact, the shop people were so busy looking out of their windows and peering out of the doors that the customers went unattended and they too came out to see "those Jehovah people".

Just before we made our way back to the Kingdom Hall a policeman approached a witness (he had previously been in conversation with the Catholic car park attendant) and informed him that we should have to clear out of the town if we didn't stop the work. He was informed that the work was legal and was going on, not only in Stratford, but in every town in the country. He went off mumbling. Anyway, we had a most thrilling time and rejoiced in the privilege of having a share in magnifying Jehovah's name. We look forward to the next time. We found that 22 magazines, several booklets, and leaflets, had been placed and a great witness given, by the Lord's grace.

—Leonard Grove, England.

### Witnessing to War Refugees

◆ Bearing witness to The Theocracy before about twenty refugees from central Europe was a blessed privilege recently enjoyed by a few of the witnesses in London, England.

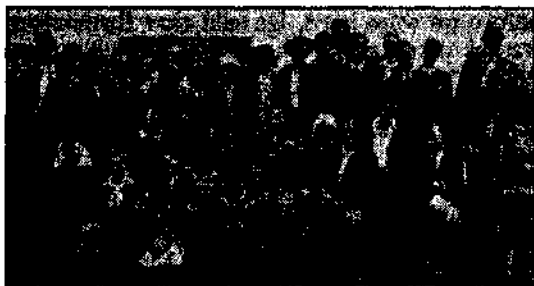
The invitation to do so came from a German teacher of English of a group located in the vicinity of headquarters, and the meeting was really in the nature of an experiment, both on the part of the teacher and on that of the London company.

The lecture "Government and Peace" was run off slowly on the gramophone, and was closely followed by the aid of the booklets. Many could not understand English very well, and the class teacher, assisted by a company servant who had been a Jehovah's witness in Austria, interpreted and explained. Many questions were asked, all simple, and the answers required much repetition to give proper understanding. The Theocracy seemed to grip their imaginations, especially after their recent terrible experiences, and the eager questions, "When will it come?" "How will it come?" came from all sides. The dense ignorance of these unfortunate people of Bible teachings was very obvious, and their fear and timidity were unconcealed. They were frankly frightened at the very words "government" and "peace".

After two afternoons of this experiment the witnesses emerged with the conviction that the effort had been well worth while. If the fear of consequences—both in the teacher and in the pupils—can be overcome, there is no doubt that a new and useful field for the publication of the Truth is here offered.—Report from London.

### What Would Happen?

◆ "In the province of Ontario I am going to school. Near Christmas time they started to practice for the concert, and when the teacher asked me to take part I said I wasn't going to take part in it. The teacher wanted to know why; so I told her of the scripture at Jeremiah chapter 10, verses 1-4. She didn't say much after that, but the other children started to call me 'Jehovah' and 'Judge Rutherford', and I never said anything about that. They would keep on teasing me about my 'religion', and then I would tell them that it is not a religion, that it is Christianity, and then they would say, 'Your bunk is no good anyway and it's only a lie.' Then I would say, 'You mean your religion is only a lie.' Then they would get mad and wouldn't talk to me any more that part of the day. The teacher put in a complaint about me to the school trustees; she also complained that I was at school only half the time. One of the trustees looked at my report



Candidates for immersion, Wellingboro, England

card for the month and saw that I was at the head of the class, and he said, 'What would happen if he was here all the time?' Another trustee said it would have to be stopped because the other children won't learn what the teacher wants them to learn."—From a private letter of an Ontario schoolboy.

### Facing the Facts

◆ I have been going over the same territory for some time in the course of witnessing and always found a woman in a certain house bitterly opposed to the Kingdom message—in fact, she was well known among her neighbors as against it. However, I called on her house regularly, despite this, and one day found only the young daughter in, to whom I witnessed. This girl appeared to be very interested and robbed her money box to take *Face the Facts*. On my next round I came to the house and wondered what reception I would get. However, I trusted in the Lord, and knocked at the door, which was opened by the woman herself. On seeing me she said, "Oh, I've been waiting for you to come; you left a booklet with my daughter, last time, did you not?" I answered in the affirmative and wondered what was coming next. She called out to the girl to bring the booklet along, and when the girl appeared she took the booklet from her and told me it had opened her eyes as nothing else had done. She then asked, "What else have you in your bag?" She wanted a gift for her interested daughter. I produced the three books for 2/-, which she gladly took and will read herself.—A contributor in *Australian Consolation*.

### Stole, Lied, and Lost Her Money

◆ Mrs. Davis, of Orange, New South Wales, Australia, is of the same faith as Mrs. Ryan, who lives next door. One of Jehovah's wit-

CONSOLATION



Steve Mack, pioneer, Hawaii, sleeps in his car, eats when he must, and is joyful always

nesses called on Mrs. Davis with the message of God's kingdom. Up to that time she had a temper, but when he showed her one of Judge Rutherford's books, *Light*, Book One, she lost it, snatched the book out of his hand and threw it into the hall behind her; then she kicked the gentleman's bag of books and told him to go, but neglected to say where. Up to that time the gentleman had a goat, but at that place he lost it and had Mrs. Davis arrested. What with Mrs. Davis' temper being lost and the witness' goat also being lost, strayed or stolen, the thing came into court. In court Mrs. Davis lied according to the regular standards of what is known as "Catholic truth", which is the opposite of real truth, and had one of the best lawyers in town to help her, but lost the case, which meant that she had to pay for the book she had swiped and also pay £3/4/2, which is about \$16, costs. She appealed the case; that is, her lawyer did, and then she lost the case on appeal, and now has to pay a big lot of money for swiping that one purple book. But if she had read the book and taken its message to heart, it would have been a good investment after all.—From Australian *Consolation*.

### Joy in Temuco

♦ It is only a tiny note, just a little one from a young woman, one of Jehovah's witnesses in far-off Temuco, Chile. She would like to have been at the Detroit convention. Certainly, but it is far, and there is the expense. So, can you guess what she did? She took the money she would like to have used to go to the convention and contracted with a radio station to broadcast the Kingdom message in Spanish. It goes out from the music stand in the public plaza, directly in front of the city hall and the Catholic church. The letter is from Beta Abbott, and says:

DECEMBER 11, 1940

Sister Kay Palm has been or still is in Punta Arenas, the most southern city on the globe, where she also has been using the radio; she has to leave now because of the severe cold, ice and snow. My heart is filled with praise to Jehovah for all the blessings He is bestowing upon us. All hail to The Theocracy and the King Eternal.

### The Tortures Continue

♦ *Trost*, the German *Consolation*, reports that in one German concentration camp one of Jehovah's witnesses was given 25 lashes at 25 different times; that his step is no longer steady; that his whole body is out of control; that the only reason for the lashings is that he encouraged his fellow witnesses with Scripture citations to be faithful to the end; and that the sufferings of Jehovah's witnesses in some of the Pacelli-Hitler concentration camps have been so terrible that even hard-boiled SS men cannot bear to see the scenes, seek every excuse to be relieved of their positions; and have even suffered nervous collapse when they could not do so.

(To be continued)

### The Cat's Potatoes

♦ A short paragraph in a recent issue of *Consolation* anent a cat's fondness for raw potatoes suggests that the following may be of interest.

A Manx (born tailless) tabby in my home in London was so passionately fond of slices of raw potato that she would jump onto the shoulder of the one preparing them for dinner, put out her paw and make peeling impossible until she received a slice. After eating this, she would repeat the process until all the potatoes were peeled.

This cat was more than usually intelligent, as the following incident shows. We had at the same time a large Airedale terrier, and on wet days both animals were kept in the garden at the back of the house, where there was plenty of shelter for them. They preferred the house, and time and again they would get in. When they did so, a member of the family would be blamed for failing to shut the back door, which was fastened with an old-fashioned iron hasp, the loop, or handle, being on the outside. One day the mystery was solved. The cat was seen to jump up to the handle, hold on with one paw, and with the other press down the hasp. At the same moment the dog pushed open the door.—J. A. Williams, Lithuania.

## Demonization at Rawlins, Wyoming

### Mobbed at Rawlins (From a letter)

◆ Dick and I have been through so much since we left the state of Washington, June 7, that I do not feel like the same individual. I seem to have learned so much and to feel so much. I think the Lord has put Dick and me to the test, and it does something to one inside. What Paul said about not having resisted unto blood always used to puzzle me, but now I understand what he meant.

I will tell you something of what happened to us in Wyoming, on the way to Columbus, Ohio, as in many ways it was so wonderful that it might bring you a blessing, too, to know how Jehovah protects His little ones.

One evening we drove into Rawlins, Wyo., and asked the way to the company servant, a Brother Clare. People stared at us sullenly, and we wondered why. Flags were everywhere and we thought it must be a holiday. Our car had a permanent sign on each side, "Read THE WATCHTOWER" and "Read CONSOLATION". (Bro. Clare was being beaten up as we were looking for him.) We were driving quietly through the town when autos surrounded us and men jumped on our running board and commanded us to stop. A large crowd gathered immediately. Dick was asked many questions, and he said, "I will answer you when we get to the City Hall." "Say Buddy," was the answer, "you'll never get *there*, as you are going for a ride with us." They forced Dick to drive where they told him, and in a few minutes we arrived at the City Hall.

A policeman was standing there, grinning, and said to the huge bully of a leader of the mob, "What's the fun, Al?" Outside the building a large mob was gathered with flags. They swarmed around our car and trailer, shouting and calling at us. I was too astonished to know what they were saying. Then we were made to get out of the car and were literally pushed through that crowd. The leader, Dick and I finally found ourselves in the basement of the building. There were more men here, calling out to us and refusing to make room. We could scarcely move. Finally we reached a wall and there were two chairs. Dick and I just fell into them and watched. For the first time I noticed the faces of these men. They were pale and desperate looking. Some had fierce-looking eyes. I thought of demons. They brought in our books and phonographs and private pa-

pers and mauled through them, searching for something.

All the time they were scowling at us and threatening us with lynching. They told us one man had just died for not saluting the American flag. They said, too, that their wives had just beaten up two women. I did not believe them, thinking they were trying to intimidate us, but after it was all over I found out I was wrong, but the brother had not died. After some time they stopped talking to us and broke our phonographs to pieces and threw our books on the floor in disgust. Dick looked at me, and I looked at him. We had just room to turn our heads. We smiled at each other, and I knew that Dick and I both felt we had reached the end of our course. I prayed then to Jehovah to give us strength to face whatever was before us, and I knew Dick was doing the same. A great joy came over me, strangely enough. I felt that the demons were there—and God's angels also. I knew Jehovah would answer my prayer. I knew too, then, that I had waited twenty years for this scene.

Suddenly the mob turned toward us and cried, "See if they will salute the flag!" The leader turned to us and said, "You had better salute the American flag. I'm sincere!" He was ghastly white and did not talk often. Then I heard, "We hang traitors. We have the rope. In Germany they shoot 'em, but we hang 'em." They took Dick away and I tried to follow, but they pushed me back. I felt sick all over, thinking I never would see Dick again. They took him to another part of the basement, and there they unfurled a huge flag. I could hear Dick giving them a testimony, and they seemed to be listening. Then I heard Dick raise his voice as a murmur went up from the mob, and then I heard his voice stop in the middle of a sentence . . .

My heart pounded. I could not stop it. I wanted to run to Dick to be with him, but I was hemmed in by that mob of murderers. Suddenly I heard, "Where's the woman? Get the woman." I was glad to get up and move. They took me to where Dick had been, but there was no sign of him. I hadn't time to think, for they started in talking to me about a rope and men dying for our *liberties*, and their love for America and the flag.

I noticed a tall, thin police officer near me watching and saying nothing. He looked hag-



gard and terrified. Then the big leader came very near to me and called for silence. It was terrible. My heart was pounding so hard that I thought they must hear it. I even looked to see if it showed through my dress; but it didn't, and I was so glad of that.

If I had felt any fear at first, it was all gone now. I only knew that I was in the hands of devils, but that angels were standing near that scene. I called on Jehovah's name, over and over, whilst they spoke to me. I knew then that He would give me strength to stand firm and once more cause Satan to be proved a liar.

Then I realized they were talking to me about the flag, and saw a very large one unfurled, and a man with hands that I felt sure were blood-stained stand before me. He looked at me with hostile eyes. Now the leader said, "Let's all bow to the flag; now, everybody!" And they did. I saw it with my own eyes—all that mob bowed their heads and there was dead silence. It seemed like hours. I was afraid they would think I was bowing, too, so I looked up instead.

Bedlam broke loose. They had seen me, and all started to yell and howl, "Traitor!" "Nazi!" "Hang her. Here's the rope." "Take her out." But some of them said, "Wait a minute." They started talking about the flag and country and my liberties. I felt I should say something, but my heart pounded so that when I opened my mouth to speak not a sound would come. I tried again and again and could not. Suddenly my voice came, and I started to say something when a pale, demonized-looking man almost pounded at me and shouted, "Shut up! We are doing the talking tonight." The white-faced, frightened police officer stepped up to me and seemed to want to stay close, but did not speak. Instead, the bullying leader said, "Take her out and turn her over to the women. They'll fix her." Everyone moved, and again there were shouts of "Hang them"; "Get the rope."

We all walked out into the open air, and when they saw our car and trailer, they swarmed round them and I found myself walking between the frightened police officer and the leader of the mob and three other men who never stopped shouting and swearing at me. A voice near me said, "Walk on," and I felt sure it was the officer. We walked on in the dark until we came to another building—I felt a hand on my shoulder. It was the officer, and he said, "Go on," very softly.

I walked up the steps and then he stepped

quickly in front of me and opened a door suddenly. I saw nine or ten State patrolmen (I think they were), and the officer said quick, "Lock this woman up before the mob gets her." That was the last of me for three nights and three days. I was put in solitary confinement, without soap, towel, comb or even toothbrush. Twice a day the cell door opened just enough for a plate of some disgraceful food to be cautiously pushed in to me.

Only the Lord and His angels know what I went through in that cell. I was tormented with thoughts that I could not control. Thoughts of torture and of our poor German brethren would come to me. I thought I might prove unfaithful because of fear. Was Dick dead? Was he being tortured?

The mob howled and yelled outside of the jail for three nights. They would keep it up until dawn. In the cell next to me were two men who would talk constantly just loud enough for me to hear. They would discuss "shooting or hanging", and decide shooting would be the most probable. Then I would hear "They've sent for the G-men". Then something was said about a concentration camp! This was kept up until I thought my mind would go.

Then I called on the name of Jehovah, and soon peace came to my mind as I remembered that He promised He would never permit us to be tried beyond our strength, without providing a way of escape. This He surely did, for the G-man arrived, also the State troopers, and on the third day an officer came and told me I was wanted in the City Hall. I was sure I was going to a concentration camp, and prayed for strength. But when I arrived at the City Hall I heard the song, "Give Praise to Jehovah!" I could not believe my ears. Then I heard Dick's voice talking calmly to someone near by. I forgot my guard and ran for that sound, and there was Dick. We flew into each other's arms. He was unharmed, and, though thin and tired-looking, happy.

Then I noticed we were not alone. The G-man was a dear, kindly-looking man, and he spoke so kindly to me, saying he was going to let us go on our way. He had had a long talk with my husband and believed we were very sincere, and understood our viewpoint. Both the G-man and another officer (a Catholic) were now in possession of a *Salvation* book. The Catholic asked Dick about "purgatory" and the resurrection and several other points. We showed him the index of the book.

He seemed bewildered, but very pleasant, and happy, too. Then we witnessed to chief of police for about an hour. (He had been out of town.) The chief took a whole set of books and about 20 *Salvation* and a lot of booklets.

He said he was swamped with inquiries already. The mayor's assistant was just wonderful to us. He said to Dick, after we had witnessed to him, "Son, never be unfaithful to what you believe." He put his arm around Dick and said, "If ever you get scared, go down on your knees and ask your God to give you courage."

After Dick was separated from me that terrible night, he had pointed his assailants to Exodus 20:3-5, "Thou shalt not make . . . any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them." Someone hit him in the mouth and ended his testimony.

A little later he found himself shoved into a door by the white-faced police officer and he was in jail with three other men, all of whom seemed to have been in a fight, for they were all bleeding and bound up and had black eyes and broken ribs. They asked him why he was in jail. His mouth hurt him and he said, "Oh, it's a long story, and you would not understand." They would not leave him alone; so finally he said, "Very well, I'm here because I can't salute a flag." They expressed surprise and pressed him to explain why he couldn't. Dick thought they wanted to start something. But seeing no escape he started to tell them why he couldn't salute a flag. Suddenly they all smiled and grabbed his hand and said, "Well done, brother, we can't either!" They were Jehovah's witnesses also, and had been beaten up by that demonized mob. Bro. Clare was put in with them. He and his wife were terribly beaten up also, as well as the wife of one of the other brothers in jail. One had his trailer and car burned.

At the convention at Detroit I saw Bro. Clare and he told me that since that time the two leaders of the mob had lost their jobs and the chief one, the big one mentioned before, had had his back knifed from top to bottom. The papers said he had got into a political argument.

The mob stole nearly everything we had in our trailer: Dick's new suit, a Hamilton white gold watch and gold pencil and chain (a gift), a good fountain pen, and \$50 worth of tools,

including our pump, electric heating pad, flashlights, and just about everything that was not nailed down. They even tore out the screen and curtains and tore up the contents of the trailer and threw everything to the floor, then opened boxes of cereal and food and poured it out over the trampled clothes and other things. They took an ax and broke up the box built on the back of the trailer and smashed it, but not one of our lecture records was broken. (Later the officer and the G-man heard "Government and Peace" and "Fascism or Freedom".)

Dick saw and heard it all from his cell. The window was on a level with the ground outside and he saw a Catholic priest going 'round our car and trailer. Each night the mob would mill 'round their window and threaten them, saying they would get them yet.

Just before the G-man said good-bye to us he remarked, "There is one thing I can't understand and never will. That is, why that mob did not kill you two. They certainly intended to. I know that. I have seen some bad people in my life, but if ever I saw murder, it was in the eyes and faces of those men."

When we got to Columbus finally, we were directed to a home where we were to stay. We found ten other pioneers and trailers there, and every one of them had been mobbed. Even in Columbus people were hostile. Many threatened to burn every trailer we had. So we had to guard them day and night.

I left for Columbus with light blonde hair, and have returned with gray. But my heart is full of joy.—Mrs. N. T. Brown, Washington.

### From a Resident of Rawlins

◆ A witness in a village in Idaho recently called on a neighbor who had received this letter from one of her friends in Rawlins, Wyoming. It presents such a true picture of the terrible conditions prevailing in that city that it deserves publicity. This lady, it will be observed, puts the blame squarely where it belongs, on the accursed Rome-controlled newspapers which are ruining the country:

Dear —: I hope you do not think I have forgotten you, but I have been just too busy to write. We had our home all done over and it is so much work for me, and with the garden and chickens and all I just cannot do the work I used to do; I give out too quick.

I have been so upset, besides, as we have had so much mob violence here in Rawlins. The papers came out with stories of cleanups on fifth column

CONSOLATION

nists and Nazis, and the "patriotic" townspeople (over 1,000 citizens) went around town, dragging people out of their homes, beating them up and burning their cars, and even their personal belongings, including their clothes. They accused them (the newspapers did) of having canceled checks from Germany, dictaphones, electric eyes and what not.

Well, when the truth came out about it, finally, it was these "Jehovah's witnesses" that they were persecuting, and you know there is not a Communist or Nazi or anything else about those poor people. They refuse to salute the flag or to pledge allegiance to anything but God, but as I see it they are only trying to live up to the Bible.

It has hurt me awfully, because some of them were my best friends, but this town is so against them that I dare not open my mouth to even speak a good word for them, as any sympathizers are liable to get the same dose of medicine. Even our local law was on the side of the *persecutors*; but I guess that is where their bread is buttered.

It is certainly a rotten mess. There is no justice in man's law. I have never seen anything so unmerciful and cruel in all my life as this. Tell your friend out there that there is nothing in store for "Jehovah's witnesses" but misery and persecution, as I see it, as long as they hang on to their belief.

The general public thinks they are not fit to live in our country, because they won't fight for it, nor pledge allegiance to our flag. My personal opinion is not with the general public, however, because I believe we should stand back of our Constitution, which guarantees freedom to every individual to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience.

But mob rule is in style; not only here but throughout the United States this same thing is happening. They call them fifth columnists, Nazis, Bunds, etc., but in truth they are "Jehovah's witnesses". I believe the witnesses are pretty nearly right about things, too, but I myself have not sufficient faith in the Bible to take such persecutions, and I feel so awfully sorry for them.

I do hope with all my heart that their belief comes true, though, but I am from Missouri; I'll have to see it. I hear they are going to put them all in concentration camps here now. What a rotten shame! I wouldn't dare talk like this in Rawlins; I would be mobbed as surely as I live.

I have not even been able to see one of my friends here who was of "Jehovah's witnesses". They were run out of town like dogs. A lot of them were jailed, and fined, first. One old man was tarred and feathered seven miles out of Rawlins. I am certainly not very proud of my home town, but I dare not say so. The only safe thing to talk about around here now is the weather, and I even begin to doubt if it is safe to talk about that.

"Jehovah's witnesses" have tackled an awfully big monster when they try to expose the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, even though a lot of people do

recognize it for just what it is. There are too many Catholics in this country. One man here said, "This is nothing but a Catholic purge parading under the name of patriotism."

Tell your friend I would not try to change her belief, but I surely would advise her to take it easy, as this thing is liable to happen anywhere. It has been so long since I wrote that I have forgotten whether you asked me any questions or not. I hope you are all well and not having any grief like nearly every one I know has. These are surely troublesome times for the people on this earth. I wonder what is to become of us all. I wish I did have the faith as strong as "Jehovah's witnesses" do; maybe I would not be grieved so much. This is not a pleasant letter, but it is the best I can do at this time. I wanted you to know I have not forgotten you. Write when you can. As ever, your friend —

### No Government in Rawlins

◆ Dispatches from Rawlins, Wyoming, show that government in that city has broken down almost completely. Unrestrained by the police a group of women broke into a woman's home, dragged her and another woman out before a crowd of 3,000 people, more than half of Rawlins' population, cuffed them, insulted them and abused them and did it all in the name of the new "patriotism", which, it may be added, is the exact opposite of what it claims to be. Rawlins by this act showed that it has the utmost love and respect and admiration for Pacelli, Hitler and Stalin, whose tactics the mob followed. Claiming to honor the flag, they dishonored it to the utmost.

### Jehovah's witnesses at Rawlins

◆ We heard a broadcast over the radio this morning that the witnesses at Rawlins, Wyoming, had been beaten by a mob that literally tore their clothing from them and knocked their teeth out. My husband, who has been so cruel to me in the past, turned to me and said, "Did you hear that? They are getting rough, aren't they?" To this I replied, "Yes, but it doesn't frighten me any." I recalled the look on his face, afterwards, and it seemed to me that my answer had puzzled him considerably. He had expected me to be frightened. I am trying hard to maintain my integrity in spite of the odds. It is a tough job at times, but I am getting a kick out of it, anyway. It looks as if things are really coming to terrific blows in this country, so it may be that soon we will all get a chance to prove what we are like, and real soon at that. It will be worth everything we have to give to the great Theocrat, and then

some, and it seems to me if our faith is sufficient we will not need to worry about anything else, because we have hope and the Devil's crowd have nothing. We have everything to gain and nothing to lose. When the honest and thoughtful see what is happening to Jehovah's people, and see their faith and integrity, many may thus be led to take their stand also, and anything would be worth seeing them do that, don't you think? I have a deep suspicion that my husband can pick on me all he pleases, but he isn't going to let the other fellow do it, and it may teach him something that will be well worth knowing. So come on, Devil, and do your stuff. You haven't got much time in which to do it. May the Father be with His flock and bless them in their hour of greatest need. Jehovah is the Rock of our salvation. Let us be neither afraid nor ashamed.—Mrs. ———, Colorado.

### Several Hundred in the Riots

◆ The *Rawlins Republican-Bulletin* of September 17 admits that there were several hundred Rawlins citizens in the mobs in June in which so many of Jehovah's witnesses received such terrible treatment. Suits have been filed against 35 of the mob, asking damages in the amount of \$71,900. The *Bulletin* is begging the citizens to contribute toward the fund of \$1,200 which it is estimated will be necessary for attorney's fees and court costs.

### A Rebuke to Rawlins

◆ Monte Vista, Colorado, June 21, 1940. To the Mayor, American Legion and Community of Rawlins, Wyoming: It is impossible for me to shake off the weight of the barbaric act (stripping women naked, smashing out their teeth, etc.) which took place in your city this week. Rawlins had stood high in my estimation up to that date. Although I am not a follower of the Rutherford teachings, I know many of these people personally and can truthfully say there is no finer class, or one more faithful to their country.

I thought we were living in a civilized nation, where there was at least freedom of religion. There seems no excuse for this atrocious act upon a God-loving people. If Jehovah's witnesses believe that saluting the flag is idol-worship, why not give them a chance to explain their reasons? Since they honor the flag in every other way, it seems to me sufficient proof of their loyalty.

Are we to become a mad, unreasoning nation, like we see in our offenders? When hearing of an act like this, I wonder—when we should be our brother's keeper. How can we feel justified in criticizing other countries and leaders for greed and brutality, when officials allow such an uprising as this against innocent people?

It reminds me of the act of the Jews in their blindness to the greatness of their Leader, when they nailed Him to the cross: or the time in what we call the Dark Ages, when good people were tortured and burned at the stake for reading the holy Word of God.

There is nothing you can do to fully blot out this act, but for the sake of our country and your city I hope you will, after thorough investigation, do all you can to make amends to them and their brothers in Christ. In all sincerity I plead with you to do all you can to erase this blot upon your city and to comfort and ease the offended. So few believe in God; why punish the few faithful ones? Set yourselves right with Him who said, 'Whosoever offends one of these little ones [referring to His brethren] has offended me also.'

Yours for a nation with more brotherly love, where we will be our brother's keeper.  
—Dr. Marie Powers, D.C.

### No Law in Wyoming

◆ Jehovah's witnesses have known for some time that there is no law in Wyoming. In Cheyenne, the principal city, Judge Philip White encouraged rioting by telling Jehovah's witnesses that if attacked by the citizens they need expect no protection from him. If Wyoming insists that there is no law in the state except the elemental one of self-defense, somebody may learn something in that state yet. But the way of the law, which Judge White despises, is much the better way.

### Eleven Thousand Babies

◆ *Collier's* magazine claims that last year eleven thousand babies were sold over the adoption counter, most of them bootlegged from unwed mothers. It tells of one Pittsburgh case where a doctor performed a Caesarean section on a 14-year-old child mother and the next day was paid \$800 for the baby by a woman with whom he had talked but ten minutes. When the child mother recovered from her operation she was told that her baby had died.



### The Cardinal of 100 Churches

◆ Cardinal Verdier, of Paris, known as the "Cardinal of 100 churches", is dead. He was distinguished for building more than 100 churches in his diocese. Of course, he did not pay for them: the common people footed the bill, but he got all the credit; and the title to the property vests in the racket, not in the people. The London *Universe* (Roman Catholic) has two columns about him and about his great "patriotism", which is part of the stock in trade of every cardinal and bishop. As an illustration, take the Catholic bishops of Germany. They issued a proclamation:

In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience to the Fuehrer, and be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality. We appeal to the Faithful to join in ardent prayers that Divine Providence may lead this war to blessed success.

The "blessed success" which the German bishops envisage would probably mean the blowing to smithereens of most of the more than 100 churches built by the French peasants, but the idea is that no harm would come to the racket. It is calculated that the next generation of suckers would rebuild them, and so on to the end of time. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy's view is that "Divine Providence" caused the churches to be built, "Divine Providence" will cause them to be destroyed and "Divine Providence" will gouge the money out of the poor people to rebuild them. Where does his majesty the Devil come in on all this? And who is it that gets the "ardent prayers" of the German bishops and soldiers? God or the Devil? And who got the "ardent prayers" of the peasants that built the more than 100 churches, God or the Devil? And if the Germans have "blessed success" in blowing the work of Cardinal Verdier to the four winds, just whom did he serve all his days?

The "blessed success" of the Catholic Germans is having the effect of waking up Roman Catholics of other nations; and that is something. They begin to see that the pope is playing both ends against the middle—yet.

DECEMBER 11, 1940

### 'The Apostle of Peace'

◆ Pacelli, who encouraged Mussolini to butcher the Ethiopians, invited world-wide prayers for peace, as soon as he knew that the Protestant countries of Denmark and Norway were safely in the hands of his son Hitler. Everybody was to flock to "the altar of the virgin during May". A week later, still in the month of April, he said to pilgrims, "Raise your prayers and your praises to Mary who alone can use her intercession." Jesus could not do it; Peter could not do it; nobody but Mary. The result was that on May 10 Hitler took over another Protestant country, the Netherlands, and two Catholic countries, Luxembourg and Belgium, in the bargain. On May 1 things were 'going good' and the pope was given assurance that the Vatican would not be bombed; and besides, he had a bomb-proof shelter with walls nine feet thick and gas masks for Mary and everybody else, including himself. On May 5 he prayed for peace some more and wanted a continuance of "that peace which thine heart hath given Italy", including that son of the Devil, Mussolini, who waited until June 10, till he saw for sure which way the cat would jump, before he went into the fray. May 8 the pope said there was a possibility of obtaining a just peace (i.e., one beneficial to the Catholic Church) but that the world was "poisoned by disloyalty". He said something that time. That is why all the countries have fallen by treason from the inside. A few days later the pope called for St. Michael to drive war away, and then Mussolini hopped in and the Germans were hammering at the gates of Paris. Can't somebody persuade the pope to stop praying?

### The Confessional

◆ "I now declare most solemnly and sincerely, that after living twenty-five years in full communion with the Roman Church and officiating as a Roman priest, hearing confessions and confessing myself, I know not another reptile in all animal nature so filthy, so much to be shunned and loathed, and dreaded by females both married and single as a (Roman) Catholic priest or bishop who practices the degrading and demoralizing office of auricular confession."—Rev. Wm. Hogan, "Auricular Confession and Popish Nunneries."

"My feelings are so painfully vehement when I dwell upon the subject of sacramental confession, that neither the freedom I have

enjoyed so many years, nor the last repose of the victims, can allay the bitter pangs of my youth. The intimacy of friendship, the undisguised converse of sacramental confession, opened to me the hearts of many whose exterior conduct might have deceived a common observer. What shall I say of the crowd of priests who mingle vice and superstition, grossness of feeling and pride of office in their character? I have known the best among them; I have heard their confessions; I have heard the confessions of young persons of both sexes who fell under their influence and example, and I do declare that nothing can be more dangerous to youthful virtue than their company."—Rev. Blanco White, Ex-Chaplain to the King of Spain, "Practical and Internal Evidence Against Rome."

—Ulster Protestant.

### "The Voice of Destruction"

◆ In his book *The Voice of Destruction*, Dr. Rauschnig, one-time administrator of the Free City of Danzig, and often in consultation with Hitler (Jesuit-trained) and Goebbels (also Jesuit-trained), makes some statements that ought to make patriotic American citizens turn over in their sleep. Here are three quotations. The first one is from Rauschnig himself; the second, from Goebbels, and the third, from Hitler. Almighty God will finish the job the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is causing that son of the Devil, Hitler, and his able and equally crooked assistant, Goebbels, to put across:

(1) With the breakdown of the British Empire, Hitler believed he could also break Anglo-Saxon influence in North America and substitute for it the German language and culture as a preliminary step toward incorporating the United States in the German world empire.

(2) Nothing will be easier than to produce a bloody revolution in North America. No other country has so many social and racial tensions. We shall be able to play on many strings there.

(3) I guarantee that at the right moment a new America will exist as our strongest supporter when we are ready to take the stride into overseas space.

Who is there so stupid that he cannot plainly detect in those statements the very spirit of the Devil, and of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, his favorite child?

### "He That Exalteth Himself"

◆ No creature of earth ever exalted himself to such heights as the alleged "Vicar of Jesus

Christ". The titles he has given himself, or that have been given him, fill a full page of a good-sized book. *The Catholic Times* explains that when you write to him you are expected to end your letter as follows:

Prostrate at the feet of Your Holiness, I have the honor to profess myself, with the most profound respect, Your Holiness's most humble servant.

You wind up a letter to a cardinal, "I have the honor to be, with profound respect, Your Eminence's most humble servant."

The archbishop gets this: "I have the honor to be, with profound respect, Your Grace's most obedient servant."

The bishop has this handed to him: "I have the honor to be your Lordship's very humble servant."

The smaller fry are addressed like this: "I am, Very Reverend Father, your devoted servant," or "I am, Right Reverend Abbot, your devoted servant", but a legate gets this one: "I have the honor to be, with profound respect, Your Excellency's most humble servant."

"He that exalteth himself shall be abased," was said by the Lord himself.

### Third Degree in Philadelphia

◆ Philadelphia, Pa., famous for its arsenic widow fraternity, its arrangements at Holmsburg prison for baking prisoners a golden brown, and for being the home of Bible-burning Dougherty, is now famous also for its third degree at the City Hall. If, through curiosity, when you are in Philadelphia, you see somebody put something under a hedge, and you are tempted by curiosity to go and see what is in the package, don't do it. You may be taken to the City Hall, slugged, kicked, blackjacked, knocked down, pulled to your feet by your hair and hit on the neck until it is almost broken. This will be done by "detectives" who are trained to be law-abiding and to help their fellow citizens to be so. It is just an amusing way they have in Philadelphia of showing how detective work should be done. This happened to William Meisel, an innocent man, and might happen to you. In this case the package was planted to catch the two boys who had written an extortion note. The boys confessed their foolish prank. Meisel is recovering from the effects of being a citizen of Pennsylvania.

(To be continued)



## Miscellany

### Gum-Chewing and Education

◆ There is nothing very attractive about gum-chewing, and the principal of the South Connellsville, Pa., junior high school was right in objecting to it during school hours. However, he was a little too enthusiastic in his opposition when he slapped the face several times of a girl of 17, knocked her down, and hit her after she was down, according to her version of it. The principal said the young lady socked him hard before she went down and out, and for a moment he thought the side of the building had caved in. He was removed, pending investigation.

### League Gradually Folding Up

◆ The British, French and Australian governments have notified the League of Nations of discontinuance of certain clauses of the League covenant as far as they are concerned, and the League itself has reduced its staff 80-percent for the war period. The Swiss government has forbidden the League to broadcast any political messages.

### Training Merchant Marine Officers

◆ In the four summer months of each year young men receive free training in the American Nautical Academy, National Training

School for Merchant Marine Officers, Washington, D.C. Meals are 49c each, but there are no other required expenses and the students are not obligated to enter the merchant marine. The living quarters are on board ship. Boys must be of ages 11 to 21 and must stay for not less than one month. Shore leave is granted on Sunday. First aid is provided.

### Americans Leaving the League

◆ Of the twenty countries of the Western Hemisphere which at one time were members of the League of Nations, nine have either left or are leaving, i.e., Brazil, Chile, Costa Rica, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Salvador and Venezuela. The nations of the Western world now in the League are Argentina, Bolivia, Colombia, Cuba, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Haiti, Mexico, Panama, Peru, and Uruguay.

### Mauretania and Queen Mary Leave

◆ The Mauretania and Queen Mary, distinguished visitors in New York harbor, went out of port in a storm on the night of March 20, and a week later the Mauretania, after paying a little bill of \$12,880 for canal tolls, was safely in the Pacific.

---

## "Courage" Testimony Period—the month of December

These are perilous times; violence and wickedness fill the earth, and the people of good-will cry in despair. Religion brings none consolation. The time is short; Armageddon is impending. These people need a knowledge of The THEOCRACY, Jehovah's provision for their safety and comfort. The month of December will afford them a splendid opportunity to gain this necessary information; for at that time the publishers of The THEOCRACY will offer seven booklets containing the Kingdom message on a contribution of ten cents. Your blessed privilege is to share in the proclamation of this gospel of the Kingdom. Prepare now to take part in the "COURAGE" Testimony Period: Get in touch with your local com-

pany of Jehovah's witnesses at once or write the Watchtower. With the religionists and other demonized men desperately opposing God's kingdom on every hand, *courage* is required on the part of all. *Courage* is based on full faith in Jehovah. The Almighty says: "Be strong and of a good *courage*, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee."

Believe Him! Courageously take your stand for The THEOCRACY! Write the Watchtower today for full particulars on how you may share in this great December testimony period, "COURAGE," or for the address of the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

# Consider the Multitude of Questions Covered in These Fifteen-Minute Reading Subjects

**GOOD FOR  
DECEMBER  
ONLY**

## WHAT YOU NEED

Earth's New Rulers  
The People's Greatest Need  
The Kingdom  
Comfort  
In the Resurrection, Where Will You Be?  
Jehovah's Requirements  
Prosperity

## CAUSE OF DEATH

Man  
The Trinity Unveiled  
Presumptuous Sins  
Sheep and Goats  
Permission of Evil  
Hypocrisy  
Jerusalem—Ancient and Modern

## GOOD NEWS

Signs in Heaven  
Divine Prophecy  
Jehovah's Great Prophet  
Prophets Foretell Redemption  
Resurrection  
Resurrection of Jesus  
World's Hope

## CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY

Conspiracy Against Democracy  
The End

## LIBERTY

Civilization Doomed  
Prisoners  
Whose Prayers Are Answered?  
A Model Prayer  
Whom Do You Honor?  
Armageddon  
Liberty

## THE FINAL WAR

Satan's Organization  
Jehovah's Organization  
The Terrible Image (Part 1)  
The Terrible Image (Part 2)  
Preparing for War (Part 1)  
Preparing for War (Part 2)  
Executions

## THE CRISIS

Can the American Government Endure?  
Jehovah's witnesses: Why Persecuted?  
Love

## GOVERNMENT AND PEACE

Government and Peace  
Victory

## GOVERNMENT

Government  
Hiding the Truth, Why?

## FASCISM OR FREEDOM

Fascism or Freedom  
Theocracy

## WHO IS GOD?

Jehovah  
Satan  
Who Are God's witnesses?  
His Name  
King of Eternity  
The Unselfish  
Know Jehovah Is God

## WHAT IS TRUTH?

The Bible  
Jesus  
The Church  
The End of the World  
Messengers of Peace  
Christ's Second Coming  
Redemption: Why Necessary

## KEYS OF HEAVEN

Act of God  
Oppression  
Keys of Heaven  
The Rock  
Location of the Kingdom  
The Sabbath  
The Flood

## SUPREMACY

Supremacy  
Pharaoh  
Prince of Peace  
America's End  
Opposing God  
Obeying  
King's Highway

## HIS VENGEANCE

Jehovah's Vengeance  
Jehovah's Sword  
Turning the Tables  
Abominations  
Reprehensible  
Gog and Magog  
Time of Trouble

## HOME AND HAPPINESS

Reconstruction  
Peace and Prosperity  
Earth Made Glorious  
Jehovah's Glory  
Marriage  
The Feast  
Understanding the Bible

## CHOOSING

Separating the Nations  
Your Choice

## HIS WORKS

The Creator  
Spirit Creatures  
Human Creatures  
The Christ  
The Servant  
The Shepherd  
Vindication

## RIGHTEOUS RULER

World Control  
Flee Now

## BEYOND THE GRAVE

Beyond the Grave  
Religions  
New Heavens and New Earth  
World's Judgment  
Justifying War  
Who Is Your God?

## REFUGEES

Refugees  
Poor Man Comforted

## WARNING

Warning  
Violence

## DIVIDING THE PEOPLE

The True God  
The Mimic God  
Why Serve Jehovah

## ANGELS

The Rebellion  
"Sons of God"  
Sentenced to Death  
Paramount Truth

## FACE THE FACTS

Face the Facts  
"Fill the Earth"

## ARMAGEDDON

Armageddon  
Questions

## UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR

Universal War Near  
Typical War  
Satan's Army

## WORLD RECOVERY

World Recovery  
Commerce  
Bible Questions Answered  
The Tabernacle  
His Organization

## SAFETY

Safety  
Comfort

## HEREAFTER

Is Hell Hot?  
Sinners in Purgatory  
Heaven  
Rich Man in Hell  
Thief in Heaven  
Where Are the Dead?  
Funerals

## HEALTH AND LIFE

Judgment of Christians  
Judgment of the Nations  
Judgment of the People  
Health and Life for the People  
Millions Now Living  
Will Never Die  
First Resurrection  
The Standard

## FAVORED PEOPLE

Jews  
Rulers  
Holiness  
Job  
Esther  
Ruth  
Twenty-third Psalm

## UNCOVERED

Purgatory  
Remission of Sin  
Images  
Fathers

## LOYALTY

Loyalty  
Whose Servant?  
Saluting a Flag  
Last Days

## WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

- ☐ For the enclosed 10c contribution please send me the 7 booklets checked above.  
☐ Please send me the 17 booklets which I have checked above, for the enclosed 25c.  
☐ Please send me all of Judge Rutherford's booklets listed above. Enclosed is a 50c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





1940

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Mobocracy (Part 2)	3
Who Incites Riots?	5
Edinburgh Theocratic Convention	6
Law-abiding	9
The Castor Oil Legion	11
Railroads and Steamships	12
Russia	13
Rocky Mountain States	14
Speed	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
The Mimic of Theocracy	18
Social	19
Surgery	20
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Partners in Racketeering	21
Two More "Baby Jesuses"	22
The Chaplain Racket	23
Stopping the Kaiser	24
South Atlantic States	25
Southwestern States	26
"Give Us More Religion"	27
Spain	28
Protestantism	29
British Comment	30
"The Greatest Crusade"	30
The "Battle of London"	30
Costs of Living	31
Food for the People	
The Shelter Health Problem	

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth  
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt** of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

**Published also in** Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario  
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Notandum

## Children Bearing Witness

◆ On November 24 a zone assembly was held at Los Angeles, California, attended by the prospective "great multitude". At the assembly 497 children publicly declared their devotion to the great THEOCRACY, thus bearing witness to the name of the great THEOCRAT and His King. The following telegram relating to that assembly will be of interest to those who have children who love Jehovah:

The zone assembly at Shrine Auditorium unanimously send to you their greetings and enthusiastic appreciation of your message. Sixty-one hundred fifty in attendance. Four hundred ninety-seven children declared publicly that they have taken their stand on the side of the great THEOCRAT, His King and His kingdom. We unitedly raise our hearts asking Jehovah's continued guidance upon you and upon the onward march of THE THEOCRACY.  
—ZONE ASSEMBLY, Los Angeles, November 24.

## Some Priestly Opinions

◆ In response to requests made of 1,500 priests as to how the Roman Catholic religion is standing up on current strain, there was considerable blame of Irish Catholic politicians like the crook Judge Manton; some thought the church lost more than it gained by the deal which resulted in Roosevelt's sending Taylor to the Vatican; while a New England priest said of his congregation of French and Polish descent: "They deeply resent Italy's entrance into the war. They are upset by the pope's inability to hold his own people away from Hitler and Stalin. Many are now missing mass. The mention of the pope's name will arouse many to hoos. They have torn his picture from the walls."

## Kennedy Persona Non Grata

◆ Kennedy, Papal ambassador to Britain, (paid by Uncle Sam) ought certainly to be *persona non grata* to Britain, if, as alleged, he boasted Britain is licked.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 25, 1940

Number 555

## Mobocracy (In Two Parts—Part 2)

THE Protestant Press Bureau of Ilford, England, quotes two Jesuit fathers (same organization that invited Roosevelt and Willkie to attend a mass commemorating the 400th anniversary thereof, September 29, according to the New York *Daily Mirror* of September 13, 1940) as imagining the Lord's place of punishment of "Purgatory" as follows:

"You must then conceive purgatory to be a vast, darksome and hideous chaos, full of fire and flames, in which the souls are kept close prisoners until they have satisfied for all their misdemeanours, according to the estimate of Divine Justice. For God [Rome] has made choice of this element of fire wherewith to punish souls, because it is the most active, piercing, sensible, and insupportable of all others."

On page 135 the Jesuit exclaims,

"Good God! how the great saints and doctors astonish me when they treat of this fire, and of the pain of sense as they call it! For they peremptorily pronounce that the fire that purges those souls, those both happy and unhappy souls, surpasses all the torments that are to be found in the miserable life of man, or are possible to be invented; for so far they go. Out of which assertion it clearly follows that the furious fits of stone, fever, or raging gout, the tormenting colic, with all the horrible convulsions of the worst diseases, nay, though you join racks, gridirons, boiling oil, wild beasts, and a hundred horses drawing several ways and tearing one limb from another, with all the hellish devices of the most barbarous and cruel tyrants, all this does not reach the least part of the mildest pains of purgatory."

The Scriptures declare that "God is love" and that "the dead know not any thing". (1 John 4:8; Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10) "Purgatory" is nowhere mentioned in the Bible, and "hell" is shown to mean the grave. With this in mind, note the horrors invented by the Hierarchy:

Few Englishmen are aware of the infamous publications written with this object [of scaring the children] that are circulated by Catholic priests among the poor. I have before me a tract "for children and young persons" called *Sight of Hell*, by Rev. J. Furniss, C.Ss.R. It is a detailed description of the dungeons of hell, and a few sentences may serve as an example: "See! on the middle of that red-hot floor stands a girl; she looks about sixteen years old. Her feet are bare. She has neither shoes nor stockings . . . Listen! she speaks. She says: 'I have been standing on this burning floor for years. Look at my burnt and bleeding feet. Let me go off this burning floor for one moment . . . ' The fourth dungeon is the boiling kettle . . . in the middle of it there is a boy . . . His eyes are burning like two burning coals. Two long flames come out his ears . . . But listen! there is a sound like a kettle boiling. The blood is bubbling and boiling in his head . . . The fifth dungeon is the red-hot oven . . . The little child is in this red-hot oven. Hear how it screams to come out. See how it turns and twists itself in the fire. It beats itself against the roof of the oven. It stamps its little feet on the floor . . . *God was very good to this child. Very likely God saw that it would get worse and worse, and would never repent, and would have to be punished much worse in hell. So God in his mercy called it out of the world in its early childhood.*"

This is from a quotation by Protestant Press Bureau from W. E. H. Lecky's *History of European Morals*, Vol. II, page 94.

The acts of this unholy and blasphemous organization are thus in exact accord with the horrors they have conceived God as guilty of. Is it not in keeping that the same organization should defame God's holy name and also persecute in the most fiendish manner all of His witnesses? Castration, rack, gridiron, torture chamber, in the hands of the most vicious MOBOCRACY, is what America is headed for. Let the Legion, Roosevelt, and any other who wishes, hobnob with these bloody tormentors of the righteous. Let them arm themselves in the most invincible manner. Let them conquer the earth. Let them heap up lies and sanctify war. They are certain to perish. "I will slay the last of them with the sword; he that fleeth of them shall not [escape (*R.V.*)], and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered. Though they dig into hell [Sheol; that is, dig holes in the earth to shield them from the bombs of airplanes and gas attacks], thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven [take to the air in planes to escape from the trouble], thence will I bring them down; and though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel [rocky caves in the mountains], I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea [in submarine boats], thence will I command the serpent [the bringer of evil and calamity], and he shall bite them [destroy them]; and though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword [Christ, the Executioner of Jehovah's commands], and it shall slay them; and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good."—Amos 9:1-4, with brackets quoted from the *Watchtower* magazine, issue of September 1, 1940.

The stage is about ready for the last act. The religious, political and commer-

cial elements are as thick as thieves and acting with one accord. Allied with them is the "evil servant" company, those once companions of Jehovah's witnesses and now their bitterest enemies. This traitor class is doing its part to besmirch Jehovah's name and cruelly scourge the Lord's servants with the vilest falsehoods. Let this gang all get together and do their worst. The Lord will take them in His stride. "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us."—Isaiah 8:9, 10.

Many have attempted to excuse themselves from responsibility by saying that Jehovah's witnesses are trouble-makers, hate-peddlers, and that they would not be in trouble if they would take some other course of action. Such words will not excuse them before the Lord. If the message of Jehovah causes those who hear it to riot, the fault cannot be laid upon the bearers of the message. It may not be pleasant to hear the words telling of Jehovah's vengeance, but it is worse than folly to stop the mouths of God's servants and say "all's well". Jehovah's witnesses bring the storm warning and tell, by the Lord's command, how this storm of bloodshed may be escaped. This is a friendly act, and not one of hate, as the writer in the *Saturday Evening Post* claims. To kill and persecute the watchmen-for-the-people's-safety is vicious beyond description. Let those who desire mercy at the hands of the Lord have no part therein.

A clear answer to those who claim that the witnesses are "hate provokers" is found in the *Watchtower* magazine, September 1, 1940, page 261:

The clergy today wrongfully charge Jehovah's witnesses with intolerance toward Catholics, Protestants, and Jews. The facts are

CONSOLATION



that Jehovah's witnesses are intolerant to no one. They hold that every one has the right to freely express himself, and also that the teachings or doctrines put forth by any person or system may be properly and freely criticized. In no other way can the people learn just now which is correct. Jehovah's witnesses proclaim the truth as it is written in the Scriptures, and which God commands all his covenant people to proclaim at the present time. Those who have a desire to learn and who therefore have an ear to hear will give heed to what is published. No others will give heed.

The information submitted herein is for the same ones, 'those who desire to learn.' As for the Hierarchy and her allies who favor and promote MOBOCRACY, they are going literally to hell (the grave). (Psalm 9:17) Let no one be deceived into thinking the Hierarchy invincible because of their show of power. The Lord laughs at them and lets them keep on only until His appointed time to annihilate them and all wickedness. (Daniel 11:27) Let the honest-hearted have no part in the MOBOCRACY, which has sealed the doom of its operator, but remember the injunctions of the Lord if they desire His salvation: "Before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger."—Zephaniah 2:2, 3.

### **Who Incites Riots?**

The Los Angeles *Examiner*, issue of October 11, 1940, tells

#### **WHERE BLAME LIES NEW DEAL HAS FOSTERED ROWDYISM**

Of course, it is unfortunate for everybody—and most unfortunate for the third-term party—that ROWDYISM has made its appearance in the presidential campaign.

We refer to those incidents in which a woman RFC employee tossed heavy articles at a Willkie crowd from an eighteenth-floor window, severely injuring another young woman; in which a newspaper correspondent was

gashed when a stone was hurled through a window of a Willkie campaign train; in which objects were thrown at Wendell L. Willkie himself; and in which the wife of the Republican nominee for president had her clothes spattered with egg.

President Roosevelt has expressed hope that state laws will be invoked to punish and to prevent assaults upon Mr. Willkie, and that Federal workers implicated in such misconduct will lose their jobs.

And yet—we may well inquire—whose fault is it, at bottom, if in the simple minds of some New Deal adherents and beneficiaries HOODLUMISM and LAWLESSNESS are regarded as New Deal campaign policies?

Is there not something of the spirit of LAWLESSNESS in Mr. Roosevelt's own assault upon the Supreme Court and the independence of the judiciary?

Has not the New Deal itself PREACHED and PRACTICED and CONDONED LAWLESSNESS?

Did not Mr. Roosevelt exhort Congress to SUBVERT THE CONSTITUTION, which is THE FUNDAMENTAL LAW OF THE LAND, by passing a Guffey coal bill notwithstanding any reasonable doubts as to its constitutionality?

Did not Mr. Roosevelt himself commit A LAWLESS DEED—so held in court—by arbitrarily removing a chairman of the Federal Trade Commission from office?

Have not New Deal boards and bureaus been found guilty in court of DEPRIVING CITIZENS of their rights to "DUE PROCESS OF LAW"?

Did not the New Deal, through Secretary of Labor Perkins, flagrantly flout for years the immigration and deportation laws?

Did not the New Deal encourage, and even abet, LAWLESSNESS and VIOLENCE in the "sit-down" strikes?

Is it surprising, then, that in the very region of these strikes New Deal camp followers should LAWLESSLY try to INTIMIDATE by VIOLENCE the anti-New Deal candidate for president?

But the New Deal has DONE MORE than to weaken our respect for law.

By its pernicious system of political bounties and pillage of the public treasury, and by its vicious appeals to CLASS CONSCIOUSNESS—which inevitably begets CLASS HATRED, the

New Deal has actually labored to make America MOB-MINDED.

And neither LAW nor DEMOCRACY can survive in a mob-minded country.

Among such a populace, there are bound to be MANY who believe that A MISSILE is a better political weapon than A BALLOT.

More than 600 cases fully prepared,

setting forth the evidence of mob violence against Jehovah's witnesses, have been filed with the Department of Justice, but the THIRD-TERM CANDIDATE will not permit his Attorney General Jackson to prosecute these cases. WHY? Maybe since election some action will be taken!—Elton Groves.

---

## Edinburgh Theocratic Convention

EDINBURGH, Scotland's beautiful capital, was chosen for the second in the series of the Theocratic Convention in Britain, September 13-15, 1940. Petrol is scarce and motorcars fewer in wartime Britain, but ways and means are always found by the loyal to attend a gathering of this kind. Glasgow chartered a special train to bring 400 to the convention city. Four young men, enthused by the Manchester convention, determined to get to Edinburgh, their only means of transit being by pedal cycle. Starting from Manchester on Wednesday morning, they reached Kendal, a distance of 70 miles by nightfall. Having nowhere to sleep, they turned into a field under a tree, covered themselves with their coats and slept the sleep of the just. On the road again early Thursday morning, cycling 70 miles through rain and storm, reaching Galasheils by night, sleeping in a transport café; off again on Friday morning, doing the last 33 miles to Edinburgh in two hours and putting four hours in the service work before the convention officially started, having cycled over 200 miles.

Organization calls for efficiency, each one doing the job to which he is assigned. J. Herries McCulloch, noted Scotch novelist and columnist, writing in the *Daily Express* dated 14th September, stated:

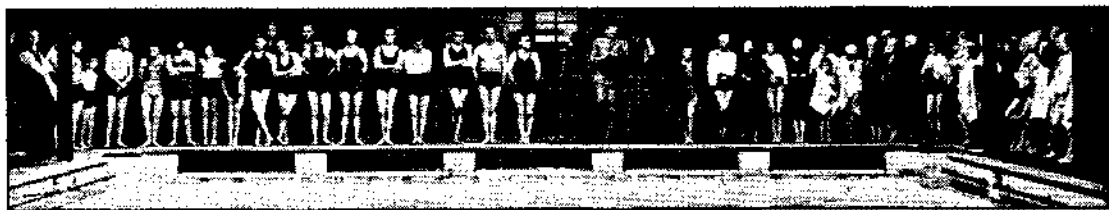
Noticing the activity outside Kingdom Hall, when I was down in Stockbridge yesterday, I walked into the building to see what was going on. The Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's

Witnesses was in process of being opened. Organizing efficiency and publicity seem to play an important part in putting this convention across. Before I could turn around I was put in touch with a Witness who attends to back-calls and the Press. He gave me the low-down on the underlying principle which has brought these enthusiastic Witnesses to the capital. While he talked I kept glancing at a huge banner which extended from one end of the hall to the other—its message was "RELIGION IS A SNARE AND A RACKET".

Saturday's meetings were held in the spacious Kingdom Hall which is used by the Edinburgh company. Its main hall seats 600 to 700 people, with adjoining offices and rooms suitable for smaller meetings, and a Pioneer Home above it housing seven full-time publishers. There are 100 pioneers working in Scotland, all of whom were present at the convention, together with many from over the border. "WANTED! MORE PIONEERS" was featured on the platform under the large banner bearing the year's text. Britain has now over 1,000 pioneers and needs more.

Following the afternoon session, 296 publishers, fully equipped with magazine bags, went out onto the streets of this proud city inviting the people to read *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*. The public had been in the habit of seeing only twelve magazine publishers on their streets at one time, and the addition of over 280 to this number created quite a stir. It was noticed that a large number

CONSOLATION



Taking their stand for Jehovah's Kingdom. Immersion, Edinburgh convention

of motorists stopped their cars to obtain a magazine. There were 360 magazines, three books and three booklets put in circulation in the short time at the disposal of the "locusts". Magazine bags everywhere! Witnesses wearing them all the time, in the meetings and outside of them—what a wonderful means of advertising the Theocratic Government, *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* these bags are!

The highlight of Saturday's meetings was reached when A. D. Schroeder read Judge Rutherford's lecture entitled "The End". This had come too late for the Manchester convention, and was a special thrill to those assembled in Edinburgh. A letter from Judge Rutherford to A. D. Schroeder was read out on this occasion, being received with great joy, and the impression left upon the minds of those present was that a strong bond of unity existed between the American and British friends, and it was unanimously approved with a shout of "Aye" to send a cablegram to the president expressing love and loyalty to Jehovah's organization.

Sunday's meetings were held in the spacious Usher Hall, seating 3,000 and beautifully equipped for a convention of this kind. Twelve hundred brethren gathered to receive instruction and do service for the Kingdom. 1,063 publishers in the field placed 552 books, 4,940 booklets, putting in 2,519 hours of field service and placing 1,182 magazines. Sound attendance amounted to 358, and 26 back-calls were made. Territory which had been done on Saturday was again covered by some publishers on Sunday; and while

one person threatened to call the police if this daily visiting continued, five publishers placed twelve bound books, as well as booklets and magazines, and found good interest.

Special points noted in the speech given by J. Hemery on Sunday afternoon were: That Jehovah's people need spiritual sustenance and need to study at this time more than ever; that the "perilous times" which had come did not refer to the bombing by the hordes of Hitler, but did refer to the increasing attack on Jehovah's witnesses by the religionists; that the winding up of this world's order would find no scripture left unfulfilled; that demonized Germany had commenced its "Blitzkrieg" against Britain, but God would soon start His "Blitzkrieg" at Armageddon.

A. D. Schroeder's address, which followed, had as its main points the need of a clear vision in order to remain in God's organization and the fact that the gathering of the great "multitude" must continue; that cleanliness of speech and body and the putting away of such things as smoking are not religion, but the proper attitude of Jehovah's witnesses toward their Creator, and that obedience to our "mother" was not for the purpose of serving any man, but to the honor of God. Both these speeches were heartily appreciated by those assembled.

Publishers taking part in the songs and declarations feature of the convention gave many interesting experiences, among which were the following: One lady, who said she always took the books when called upon, had visited Germany, Russia and Spain making a special study



who turned out to be a Roman Catholic but caught some of his enthusiasm and obtained from him a *Religion* book, giving this young fellow one of the greatest joys of his life.

It has to be acknowledged that some of the Scottish papers had been fairer in their treatment of Jehovah's witnesses than many others in various parts of Britain. They gave the convention a square deal. Reporters were sent from these papers to interview officials of the convention, special mention being made of *The Scottish Daily Express*, enjoying the largest circulation of any daily paper in Scotland, *The Scotsman*, the *Edinburgh Evening Dispatch* and *The Evening News*, and the *Glasgow Herald*, *The Daily Express* and *The Bulletin* carrying good photographs of the immersion service held in the Glenogle baths, at which 61 of Jehovah's witnesses were immersed. The *Daily Express* staff reporter said:



A bonnie lass with a bonnie message

CONSOLATION

of their political and economic conditions, and was convinced of the failure of those systems, was unable to understand the truth until a model study was started in her house—she needed the Witnesses to help her take her stand. Another, who said she had got the truth in 1918, had her greatest joy in 1940, her husband and daughter accepting the truth and her son and his wife coming along. Another taking advantage of every opportunity, while traveling by train, spoke to a girl in the carriage, who turned out to be a Roman Catholic, accepted the message, abandoned the Roman Catholic church and became a full-time pioneer—all within the space of three months.

The need for conducting model studies had so impressed one of the publishers that, when he was asked to take a sick sister to the hospital from the convention and was accompanied by an Air Raid Precaution worker attached to Usher Hall, while waiting for the sister to be treated in hospital he opened up a model study in his car with this A.R.P. worker, she asking the questions at the end of the *Salvation* book and he answering them from the Scriptures. After an hour of this she obtained the *Salvation* book and promised to attend the evening lecture. Meanwhile the sick sister had left the hospital and returned to the convention.

Sunday's highspot was Judge Rutherford's lecture "Religion as a World Remedy". Over 1,500 people listened to this with keen attention. One young man was so enthused as the lecture progressed that he could not refrain from commenting upon it to a lady seated by his side,

I expected to find flowing beards and locks, long robes, mystic signs and incantations among these followers of the American Judge Rutherford, the opponent of present-day religion. Instead, I found a group of normal-looking men, women and children in colored bathing suits. Some of the younger women wore brief, fashionable two-piece costumes. Many men and women lined up on the opposite side of the baths filed into the water, were grasped expertly by smiling young men and lowered backwards until they were completely under water. This baptism means only that those who undergo it are giving an outward manifestation of their acceptance of God.

These newspapers carried splendid "write-ups" of the convention and gave a fair report of its proceedings, the aims and objects of the Society, and the answer to the Society's critics.

The convention ended with the conviction firmly fixed in the minds of those attending of the near approach of the time when "they shall say, Peace and



Braw magazine lads at Edinburgh convention

safety", the sign that Armageddon will begin. The conventioners trooped out of the brightly lit Usher Hall into the black-out conditions of wartime Britain, but a full moon, which could not be blacked out, helped many on their homeward journey through the night to distant parts.—E. J. Guiver.

### Law-abiding

Some policemen, sheriffs and other public officers think they have the right to interfere with Jehovah's witnesses preaching the gospel by presenting to the people the printed message and receiving from them a contribution. In this they are wrong. The Supreme Court of the United States in several cases has decided that Jehovah's witnesses are acting entirely lawfully in preaching the gospel in this manner. Atlantic City ignored those decisions. United States District Court of New Jersey has issued an Injunction against them, restraining Atlantic City, its officers, agents, servants and employees from enforcing or applying against Jehovah's witnesses any ordinance or law or arresting or imprisoning or prosecuting them for carrying on their work in distributing literature



A Highland Laddie Theocratic publisher

as above mentioned. A copy of that Opinion appears below:

A TRUE COPY:

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
DISTRICT OF NEW JERSEY  
Civil Action No. 1013.

Mitchell Dallas, Peter Butrus, Edith Sellers, Francis Belmont, Charles Jenkins, Jack Hardy, Helen Yourinko, and Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., a New York corporation,

*Plaintiffs,*

*vs.*

City of Atlantic City, a municipal corporation, Thomas D. Taggart, Jr., James McMenemy, William S. Cuthbert, and Albert Shahadi,

*Defendants.*

DECREE FOR PERMANENT INJUNCTION

At Trenton, in said district on the 11th day of October, 1940,

This proceeding coming on for hearing for decree for permanent injunction in favor of the plaintiffs and against the defendants, and upon the pleadings as filed and amended by order of the court; and it appearing that the allegations in the complaint, as amended, are admitted by the defendants, and that no answer has been filed by any of said defendants within the time limited by the rules of this court; and it further appearing that due notice of the application for entry of this decree has been given to the defendants herein; and the Court, upon the proceedings had herein, being satisfied that the defendants under color of law are acting unlawfully and are depriving the individual plaintiffs and other Jehovah's witnesses of their civil rights of freedom of press and freedom of worshipping God according to the dictates of their consciences;

NOW THEREFORE, upon motion of Abram Waks, attorney for the plaintiffs herein, it is

ORDERED that the defendants, their officers, agents, servants and employees be and they are hereby permanently restrained and enjoined from enforcing and applying against the plaintiffs and other Jehovah's witnesses ordinance No. 17 of the year 1917 of the City of Atlantic City as amended by ordinance No. 26 of the year 1937 of said city, or any

existing ordinance amendatory thereof or supplementary thereto, and from arresting, imprisoning and prosecuting said plaintiffs and other Jehovah's witnesses under said ordinances by reason of the lawful conduct of said plaintiffs and other Jehovah's witnesses in distributing, disseminating and selling the magazines, periodicals and pamphlets connected with their faith on the streets or highways of Atlantic City.

And it is further ORDERED that the plaintiffs are entitled to costs to be taxed against the defendants.

[signed] FORMAN  
U. S. D. J.

I hereby consent to the entry of the within decree.

[signed] SAMUEL BACKER  
Attorney for defendants.



"Not ashamed of the gospel of Christ"  
Theocratic publisher at Edinburgh convention

**Amid Ravening Wolves**

♦ Writing in the Oakland (Calif.) *Tribune*, H. R. Hewitt wants to know when any of Jehovah's witnesses have disturbed or broken up other people's meetings; and, of course, there is no answer—except to remember the words of the Lord to His own disciples, "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves."—Matthew 10:16.

(To be continued)



## The Castor Oil Legion

**I**F THE United States of America had a patriotic organization of half a million men devoted to the perpetuation of the principles which actuated Washington, Jefferson, Franklin and Lincoln, such an organization would be of priceless value to the American people at this critical time, when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is taking over the country; but when an organization conceived in a spirit of Fascism allies itself with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, takes orders from the Hierarchy and devotes its energies to the destruction of American ideals and American institutions, claiming all the time to be one-hundred-percent American in everything it does, it is high time the American people knew the facts.

Among the notable financiers who organized the American Legion, several have been sent to the penitentiary for fraud and conspiracy. The history of Swift & Company reeks with fraud. They had a big hand in organizing the Legion. One of the principal organizers of the Legion, a man worth thirty million dollars, said he was willing to spend half of his pile to save the other half. The commander of the Legion in 1923, Alvin Owsley, made the threat of treating the citizens of the United States as the Fascisti treated the citizens of Italy.

Evidence at hand shows a conspiracy in many places to turn Jehovah's witnesses over to American Legion mobs, which mobs are directed and controlled by Roman Catholic priests. Such a mob was organized in Richwood, West Virginia, June 28, 1940. American citizens proceeding with their rights to secure signers to a petition for freedom of assembly, freedom of worship and freedom of the press were arrested by state police, taken to police headquarters, and there were turned over to the American Legion for such mob action as the American Legion saw fit. The right of a trial was refused. The police stated that there

would be no trial and that the American Legion would proceed summarily. A mob of about 260 collected, and seized books, phonograph records and reports.

The police called the priest and in very profane language told him they had three of the witnesses, and others were being rounded up. One of the police hit one of the witnesses twice because he quoted Scripture. The witnesses, eventually nine in number, were roped together like cattle. A doctor came in with a stomach pump and nine eight-ounce bottles of castor oil. The mob seized the witnesses, five of them holding one man, and compelled four of these innocent men to drink the castor oil.

Still roped together the witnesses were led through the town, where they were abused by the American Legion leaders. They were then marched out of town and compelled, in doing so, to carry all their belongings. A mob of 2,000 people lined the way. An American Legion spokesman falsely told the crowd that these innocent men were Communists, but truly told them that they put the great Jehovah God above any flag. He also threatened that if anyone in the crowd showed sympathy for these suffering Christian men he would be roped in the same group. The mob followed for a mile and a half shouting insulting expressions like "Heil Hitler", "Hitler spies—beware!" "Fifth Column—beware!"

The way in which this conspiracy between the police, the Catholic priests and the American Legion was carried out shows that here are three elements under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy whose aim is to place all Americans under the control of the pope regardless of what happens to American institutions. Certainly every order-loving resident of America can say, "Shame on such police! shame on the shameless Hierarchy! and shame on the un-American Legion!"

## Railroads and Steamships

### Minding Their Business

◆ The people of Clydeside, Scotland, have learned the great art of minding their own business and keeping their mouths shut. They knew that the 86,000-ton super-liner of the seas Queen Elizabeth had disappeared from the place where it was built, but because they knew that in wartime careless talk costs lives none of them said anything about it. Probably some suspected that the \$28,750,000 liner was being sent to New York for safety, but they kept still about it and it was good that they did. The beautiful vessel zigzagged her way across the Atlantic, saw no vessel of any kind on the way, and poked her nose into New York harbor safe and sound. She is 1,031 feet long, and the men who brought her believe she will sometime lower the record of her little sister the Queen Mary, which made the Atlantic crossing in 3 days 21 hours 48 minutes. The little sister is not so little, only twelve feet shorter than the "Elizabeth".

### Second-Class Pullmans

◆ A new type of second-class Pullmans is being constructed that seems to have some good possibilities. The cars will have a side corridor and ten compartments. In five of the compartments there will be room for six passengers each, with upper, middle and lower berths, and in the other five compartments there will be room for three passengers, each with upper, middle and lower berths. The plan is to make a very moderate charge; and if this principle is adhered to the new cars will be a success. Each compartment will have a folding wash basin and hot and cold water, mirrors, etc.

### Railroads Are Efficient

◆ In a little leaflet entitled "Railroads Can Do the Job" the railroads point out that in 1918 the average freight car could carry 42 tons, but now it carries 50 tons. The engines now have 43-percent more

pulling power than they had then, and they look it. The freight trains move 64-percent faster now than they did then. The result of all this is that the railroad efficiency is more than doubled, because now there are 32,150 ton-miles per freight-train hour as against 14,877 ton-miles in 1920. Since 1920 freight cars may not be used as warehouses.

### Half a Ship Reaches Scotland

◆ Somewhere off the British isles a torpedo blew off the front half of a ship and that portion disappeared beneath the waves. British seamen remaining on the vessel steered what was left of their ship to Scotland. They made 100 miles in ten days and made one more record of skill and pluck that no real man could fail to appreciate. For some reason this particular kind of manhood makes a greater appeal than the Nazi brand, which finds such perfect expression in abuse and torture of helpless prisoners in concentration camps.

### Blimp Rescues at Sea

◆ Off New Jersey blimp rescues have taken place, experimentally. In one experiment the blimp lowered a rubber lifeboat from a height of 100 feet, a sailor climbed from another boat to the rubber lifeboat and was lifted to the blimp; then the procedure was reversed, and he was landed back where he started. Then a rope ladder was dropped from the blimp and a sailor climbed up and climbed back. It seems as if, in some weathers, this form of rescue has some possibilities.

### Russia's Six-Year Labor Service

◆ A million Russian boys every year will hereafter be drafted for state labor service and must each serve six years. The first two years will be devoted to their training in specially created industrial schools, and the next four years to work in state-operated enterprises.

## The Ill-led Russian Army

◆ The Russians have plenty of artillery, but it is "mishandled" and the marksmanship is poor. The Russian soldiers are not suitably equipped for the climate; many of them limp on frozen feet. The organization of attack is reported as "second-rate". Costly errors, such as tank assaults against impossible obstacles, are repeated blindly.

Finnish officers attribute this chiefly to Stalin's purges. It has been estimated that out of the entire Russian command above the rank of major only 20 percent are left; the rest are dead or banished to Siberia. Their technical knowledge, their training, their organizing ability, their leadership, are buried with them and gone for ever. Those who remain are said to be afraid to accept responsibility, uncertain in attack, hesitant in retreat. Apparently this demoralization reflects itself in the lower ranks and throughout the service of supply which must back up the fighting forces. All the well-fed political commissars in the world cannot make up for the officer-victims of the Red firing squads. A man of steel may purge his way to power in time of peace. It is another matter to purge one's way to victory in time of war.—*New York Times*.

## Murdered Too Many

◆ Stalin and his gang murdered too many of their own men. Determined to be Russia's czar in everything but name, and perhaps even in that, Stalin did not show the brains of one. Out of 754 high army officers he had 349 put to death in the purges of 1939, and the ones that remained were the least competent, because they contained the boasters and the lickspittles. As a consequence, military men the world over now have little fears of anything from Russia except bluffs. Little Finland's fight completely changed the plans of Britain.

DECEMBER 25, 1940

## "Peaceful Occupation" of Rumania

◆ Week by week the dictators get more and more beastly. A new record was made by Stalin when he demanded immediate surrender of Bessarabia from Rumania. The demand was complied with on the instant, but the new-style hero was not satisfied with that, but fired on the evacuating army, killing and wounding whole trainloads just for the sheer fun of the thing. Russia also terrorized the Rumanians with the new baby tanks brought to the scene with huge airplanes. All hail to the Creator's purpose to obliterate all such beastly murderers in the impending battle of Armageddon! The earth will have no peace until that is done, and only He, the eternal and almighty God, Jehovah, can do it.

## Cynical Russia

◆ Hitler scolding at Austria, or Czechoslovakia, or Poland, or Norway, or any other country he has grabbed recently, could not have surpassed the cynicism of Russia in scolding at Lithuania and pretending that it was necessary to grab the country in order to prevent it from torturing Russian soldiers, plotting an open attack on the Russian army and kidnapping and murdering Soviet soldiers. One can almost hear the Russian sons of the Devil laugh while they were drawing up the fanciful charges.

## Licking Stalin's Boots

◆ On the day that Stalin's sixtieth birthday was celebrated the leading Soviet paper, *Pravda*, which name means "Truth", had on its back page one column of news of every kind while the remaining seventy-one columns of the paper were devoted to Stalin praise and propaganda. The editor of *Pravda* probably debated long whether he would dare put in a whole column about other events in the world when it was his particular job to lick the boots of the "great" Stalin.

### The Bill of Rights

◆ The Bill of Rights is as important to you now as it was to the men and women of 148 years ago. Because of it you are free—free to belong to any church you please, or to none; free to speak or print or write your opinions; free to complain against and to the government; free from unreasonable search and seizure of your home, your property and your person; free from arbitrary, cruel or unusual punishment; free to demand a prompt and public jury trial if you are accused of crime; free to own property which not even the government can take from you save by due process of law and with just compensation.

But these freedoms are not for you alone. They belong to all, and all must be permitted to use them or none can long have them. That is what we must remember today, when freedom is denied or restrained in many other countries and when in our own country doctrines hateful to the majority are being preached by minorities.

Even those who despise the Bill of Rights, even those who would destroy it if they came to power, are entitled to its protection. For denying freedom to them would be the first step toward denying freedom to you.—*Rocky Mountain News.*

### "Kangaroo" Courts

◆ "Kangaroo" courts or mock courts held in prisons or jails are merely a device by which lazy, incompetent, shiftless, good-for-nothing "officials" get out of their own proper work by placing it in the hands of the lowest, meanest, most vicious stool-pigeons in their care. Such prisoners have been permitted to fine other prisoners, order them to perform distasteful tasks, and inflict punishment upon them; all illegally but none the less real. In Denver they killed a 16-year-old boy, and other ill-governed cities are involved. The Department of Justice may

and should bring criminal proceedings against every official that permits such atrocities to the prisoners in his care.

### Salmon Industry Is Saved

◆ Many feared that the building of the Bonneville dam in the Columbia river would put an end to the salmon fishing; but the fears have proved groundless, for the fish are climbing the 1,200 concrete fish ladders made by man, and seem to like it. The jumps in the ladders are only a foot high, and the big forty-pounders that used to leap the seventy-foot Cascade Rapids find it no job at all to swim right up; they don't even bother to jump at all. All the fishermen up stream report that the fish arrive at the headwaters in better condition than when they used to have to make the big leap to get back home.

### Apple Growers Hit by War

◆ American apple growers were hit hard by the war, because Britain and France decided they could get along without the \$16,000,000 worth of apples and pears usually taken by the two countries. Now it happens that in the state of Washington the growing of apples is the third largest industry in the state and Washington fruit growers just do not see how they can get along without the foreign market to which they are accustomed. The growers appealed to American Labor (A.F. of L.) to buy 4,000,000 boxes (6,000 carloads) and help them in their predicament.

### The New Carlsbad Cavern

◆ The new Carlsbad cavern, recently found in New Mexico, may be an extension of the older one, but, in any event, it is one of the largest in the world. One chamber is described as 700 feet wide, three miles long, and with a ceiling so high that it could not be discerned even with the aid of powerful searchlights.

**C**ONSOLATION, usually so well informed, has it all wrong when it reports that the fastest speed ever accomplished by a human creature was that of 670 miles an hour, performed by Lieutenant Troy Keith when his plane fell four miles to the earth. You call THAT fast?

I have done over a thousand miles an hour inside this very room in which I am now sitting. That means that at the same speed the distance from here, Bombay, to there, New York, a distance of thirteen thousand miles as the crow flies, would take twelve hours; and the earth could be circuited at the equator in twenty-four hours. But wait a minute, I have not started yet.

I do not call that fast, either. I have traveled on a moving vehicle going at a speed of 68,000 miles an hour; and slept soundly during the journey, too! Let me see, at that rate it would take only three months to travel from here to the sun, a distance of 93,000,000 miles. This is considerably faster than my 1,000 miles an hour; but there is more to follow.

To understand my next you must imagine a man running at ten miles an hour on the roof of a train traveling at sixty miles an hour. It is obvious that the total speed of the man would be seventy miles an hour. Well, it was like that on the vehicle just mentioned that was doing 68,000 miles an hour. That speed was relative to another vehicle that was itself doing 43,000 miles an hour, making a total of 111,000 miles an hour. Speeding up, aren't we!

I have nearly finished. To this last total you may add the 1,000 miles an hour first mentioned, bringing the grand total up to 112,000 miles an hour. THAT is the fastest speed that man has ever traveled, not 670 miles an hour.

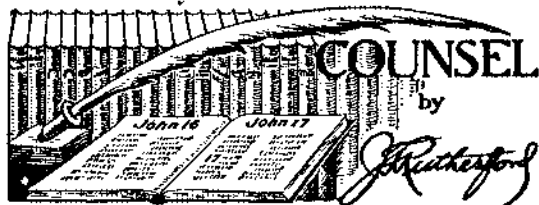
How did I do it? Easy! I just sat at home in this chair and let the Solar System do the rest. This earth turns at a surface speed of 1,000 miles an hour; the

earth speeds around the sun at 68,000 miles an hour; and the sun, the "hub" of the Solar System "wheel", is rushing towards the constellation Hercules at 43,000 miles an hour. So on favorable occasions the sum of these is our speed, the aforementioned 112,000 miles an hour.

That is the greatest speed that any human creature has traveled, but it is not by any means fast. Light rays and radio waves travel at the speed of 670,000,000 miles an hour, or six thousand times as fast; which makes our speeds look sick.

If the seat of Jehovah's Universal Government is anywhere near to the center, then spirit creatures must travel at speeds far exceeding that of light. In Job 1:6,7 we read, "There was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord. . . . And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth." How long did it take that spirit creature to do that return journey? Unless he traveled considerably faster than light, or unless the seat of Government is remarkably near to this earth, it would have taken him thousands of years or more. It is reasonable to presume that light, very fast to our way of thinking, is slow to them. They pass it by with the air that travelers on transcontinental trains adopt when overtaking the slow suburban.

The fact remains that speed is a relative thing, and whilst we may be sure that Lieutenant Troy Keith thought he was going very fast when his plane fell those four miles towards the earth, yet actually he may have been traveling in the direction exactly opposite to what he thought he was, according to which direction the earth at that moment was speeding through space, and his fall to earth causing him to go much slower than the rest of us.—C. S. Goodman, India.



## The Mimic of Theocracy

**I**N THESE final days a monstrosity appears in the earth, and claims the right to rule the world, and to regiment the people. It is called the "corporate state" or "totalitarian rule". The ruling power is centered in a dictator, and all the people are commanded to be subject to that dictator. Such totalitarian rule is against the Most High and against His kingdom and is brought forth as a counterfeit of His kingdom. It is the attempt of the great enemy of mankind to mimic the government of the Most High and to bring reproach upon His name and to turn the people away from Him and into destruction, in order that the enemy, the Devil, may succeed in carrying out his original wicked challenge to the Almighty God. That monstrosity is made up of extremely selfish rulers, such as Fascists, Nazis, Communists and the leading religionists, of which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is chief. Note now the apparent likeness between the monstrosity and the kingdom of God, which the monstrosity tries to counterfeit.

He who rules over all is God, the Supreme One, hence Jehovah is called and is the great "Theocrat", in whom reside all power and authority. Christ Jesus, whom He has appointed King, is Jehovah's officer, the administrator of His Theocratic government. On the earth following the approaching battle of Armageddon will be the visible representatives of Christ Jesus during His reign, to wit, the faithful men of old, raised from the dead, such as Abel, Abraham, David, and others specifically named in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. To that Theocratic government under Christ Jesus all the people must be fully obe-

dient if they would live, and none will be permitted to live except those who render themselves in obedience to that government. The Theocratic Government will be wholly and entirely righteous and will establish lasting peace, prosperity, joy and happiness and give life everlasting to all obedient ones on the earth.

The monstrosity, the counterfeit and product of the Devil, is, as viewed from the earth: Government or governments ruled by an arbitrary dictator to whom all the people are required to give allegiance and full obedience, and all the people are regimented and directed as to what they may or may not do, and the dictator's word is law. Furthermore, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the great religious institution of the earth, claims the right and authority to rule the earth as the vicegerent or representative of Christ, to occupy the place over the dictatorial government as a spiritual overlord. Back of all this is the Devil himself, who claims to be equal to or superior to Jehovah God, The Theocrat. The monstrosity is entirely unrighteous, extremely wicked, and brings upon the people strife, war, suffering and ultimately everlasting death. The monstrosity claims to have authority to bring about peace and prosperity and induces the people to believe that a fact. Thus it is seen that the monstrosity, or mimic government, is this: The Devil assumes the place of Jehovah God; the Roman Catholic Hierarchy assumes the place of Christ Jesus the King, and the dictators of earth assume the place of the faithful men who shall be the princes in the earth. —Ps. 45: 16.

The monstrosity, therefore, is a counterfeit of God's kingdom and a mockery of God, and the means of working great deception upon the people. There is a deadly conflict, therefore, between the Theocratic government of Jehovah under Christ and the monstrosity or dictatorial government brought forth by the Devil.

The Lord Jesus foretold that the monstrosity would come forward at the time



of the second coming of Christ Jesus and His kingdom. The indisputable facts show that exactly that thing has come to pass. Facts and fulfilled prophecies agree that in A.D. 1918 the heavenly King Christ Jesus came to the spiritual temple of Jehovah and gathered to himself those men and women on earth who at that time had proved faithful as witnesses to God. It was about the same time that the League of Nations was formed, the announced purpose of which was to rule the world and establish lasting peace and prosperity, and which League the clergy of the earth declared must rule as the representative of Christ. The League of Nations was in fact brought forth to blind the people and for a time was used by the Devil to pave the way for his dictatorial, totalitarian, monstrous rule. God had declared through His prophet that the League of Nations would be formed and would fail, and, of course, the Devil knew that fact. (Read Isaiah 8:9, 10.) The Devil then saw to it that the totalitarian monstrosity arose in Italy under the name of Fascism, and later in Germany under the name of Nazism; in Russia it appears under the name of Communism; and now it practically dominates Europe. The dictators perform the political duties, and in this they are supported by the traffickers; and the great religious institution, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, acts as a spiritual super-power or overlord. Thus Fascism, Nazism, Communism and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, political and religious powers, operate together and together constitute the great monstrosity, which is anti-God and anti-God's kingdom under Christ. Thus it is seen that religion is the tie that binds together the political and other elements; and that religion, as well as this entire monstrosity, is the invention of the Devil is clearly proved by the Holy Scriptures.

As further evidence that the monstrosity is against God and Christ and His kingdom, the Hierarchy and their Fascistic-Nazi allies join together in a wick-

ed persecution of Jehovah's witnesses, because these proclaim the truth concerning the great Theocracy. The combination forming the monstrosity exactly fits the description given to it by Jesus, to wit, "the abomination of desolation," which abomination was foretold by the prophet at Daniel 11:31 and 12:11. The kingdom of God under Christ is here. It is the only rightful rule of the world. Anything against or in opposition to that Theocratic government is an abomination in the sight of Almighty God.

The fact that the monstrosity claims the right to rule the world in the place and stead of Christ Jesus is conclusive proof that it does "stand in the holy place", "where it ought not" to stand, and where it has no right to stand. Therefore the present is the time when the people must be warned as the Lord Jesus commands. His warning is given in these words: "When ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains; . . . For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be."—Mark 13:14, 19.

This warning Jesus gives specifically that people who are of good-will toward God and His kingdom of righteousness may have an opportunity to flee from the monstrosity and find refuge, safety and complete protection under Christ the King. Millions are held in religious organizations. To them the warning must be sounded, that they may flee from such organizations to the Lord's kingdom. Also the warning must be sounded in the hearing of the religious leaders, that they may know that Jehovah is the only true God and that they may have no excuse whatsoever to oppose His kingdom, which is now here. Those who heed the warning will not be destroyed with the mimic of Theocracy.

## What the Gamblers Prefer

◆ Figures collected by the Gallup Poll show that 53 percent of the American people gamble habitually. The preferences of those who gamble, in the order and in the percentages in which they like to take their financial risks, are as follows: Church lotteries, 19 percent; punch boards, 17 percent; slot machines, 15 percent; playing cards, 14 percent; betting on elections, 13 percent; sweepstake tickets, 9 percent; betting on horses, 7 percent; and numbers games, 6 percent. So, if you are one of the many Americans that love to gamble, and you want to be in style, you should go in for religious gambling. It's more—er—religious.

## All You Owe Is \$1,230

◆ All you owe, if you have only your due share of public and private debts, is a mere bagatelle of \$1,230, so Washington says. That means that if you have a family of 5, and own a home worth \$5,500 and a car worth \$650, you could look your debtor straight in the face and go out in the world without a cent in your pocket and feel that you have squared your account and are ready for interment as soon as you have accumulated the price of a lot in the cemetery and the cost of grave-digging and other incidentals thereto attached.

## Studies in Longevity

◆ Studies in longevity by Raymond Pearl, noted biologist of Johns Hopkins University, show that much smoking impairs longevity much, little smoking impairs longevity some, and the same goes for the use of alcohol. Hard work before forty harms no one, but hard work after forty cuts down longevity. The best chance for longevity is had by those whose parents lived to be nonagenarians. In other words: "The studies indicate that to attain to ripe old age one must start from 'a pretty good egg'."

## The Decade of Hypocrisy

◆ Good-bye to the dirty thirties! They began in world-wide depression; they end in war. Between came tiger-pounces on the weak, sophisticated slaughter and the game, played by statesmen and deluded idealists, of calling things the opposite. The decade saw the climax of political rackets masquerading as ideologies—preaching one aim and practicing another. In the 1930's the strong were not heroic, the victors never generous; liberals swallowed totalitarian nostrums, and compassion for the persecuted rarely passed beyond words. It was a decade of gigantic, crude swindle—cynical, brutal, disillusioning. History will deplore the decade, and mankind will be ashamed of it.—Upton Close in "1930-1940, Decade of Deceit".

## Ups and Downs of Population

◆ Between the 1930 and 1940 censuses New York city gained 449,813, and is now a city of 7,380,259 inhabitants; Baltimore gained 49,270, and is now 854,144; New Orleans gained 33,520, and is now 492,282; Chicago increased 8,118, to 2,384,556; Cincinnati, 16,692, to 452,282; Kansas City, 429, to 400,175; Detroit, 49,887, to 1,618,549; Milwaukee, 11,309, to 589,558; Minneapolis, 25,620, to 489,971. For some strange reason Philadelphia dropped off 15,875, to 1,935,086; St. Louis dropped off 8,212, to 813,748; and Pittsburgh dropped off 4,433, to 665,384. Probably the automobile has led many thousands to seek the country for home sites.

## Was the World Ever Worse?

◆ According to the "Chicago Defender", self-styled "World's Greatest Weekly", Evangeline Booth, general of the "Salvation Army", made the following statement: "In my opinion the world is a better world than it has ever been in any previous era known to historians."—J. W. Williams, Lithuania.

## 43 Years Without a Swallow

◆ I read an article in *Consolation* No. 500 which deeply impressed me. It was, "Thomas can swallow again." I myself had that same misfortune. I drank caustic soda before I was two years of age. It ate the coating and lining out of my stomach, also my throat, which caused it to heal shut. I was put in the University of Pennsylvania hospital, Philadelphia, and there operated on. An opening was made on the outside of my stomach and the stomach was then sewed to the outside wall. A rubber tube or catheter is put in and I feed myself through that. All efforts to make me swallow have been in vain. I am not able to swallow even one drop of water by the mouth or throat, but, by the Lord's grace, I am very healthy and have lived this way for 43 years. Have raised a family of seven strong, healthy children, ranging from 6 to 22 years of age, and, besides, Jehovah has graciously shown us His light and we are having a small part in the vindication of His great and holy name. I could write a book of my experiences, but I am of no importance. Declaring Jehovah's vengeance is of greatest importance.—A Jonadah, Mrs. Sylvester Gross, Pennsylvania.

## Severed Blood Vessels

◆ Severed blood vessels, it is now anticipated, will be mended by sliding into the arteries rods of sugar covered with an oil lotion. These rods serve as a darn-ing egg, and, when the clamps are removed, dissolve and disappear in the blood stream, so it is claimed, in fifteen seconds. The inventor is a young man still studying medicine.

## The Boy with Upside-down Vision

◆ In normal vision the retina of the human eye receives images upside down and these are reversed by nerve centers at the back of the brain. In Chicago

Richard Kenealy, nine-year-old boy, saw moving things upside down, locomotives, playmates and other things. The trouble was diagnosed as delayed action in the nerves attached to his right eye, and by wearing glasses with one opaque lens, and frequently shifting the lens from one eye to the other, the difficulty was corrected and now Richard sees everything right side up like other boys.

## The Mending of a Heart

◆ In New York city a housewife in moving a boarder's things accidentally shot herself through the heart with his revolver. She was rushed to a hospital, her left breast was cut around, four ribs were cut away, the heart was lifted out, three stitches were taken, one of the attending physicians in the great emergency gave a quart of his blood for transfusion, and today the woman lives and smiles gaily over what happened to her in the busiest 23 minutes of her life.

## Shrapnel Wandered Twenty-two Years

◆ In 1917 Martin Stravato, serving in the Italian infantry in Africa, was hit by a piece of shrapnel from a German shell. The piece entered his back, was not found, and started to travel. Toward the close of 1939 Stravato went to a physician in Troy, New York, to find out what was wrong with his left wrist. The doctor opened the wrist and took out a piece of shrapnel 1½ inches long.

## Joan's Cough Was Cured

◆ Two-year-old Joan Gallagher, Little Falls, New Jersey, had coughed for six months. Her tonsils were removed; that did not seem to help. Then Joan was X-rayed and taken to a Philadelphia hospital, and there the surgeons removed a safety pin, and the cough went with it. After a little bit Joan will learn that while safety pins are bright and sparkling, they are not such good diet.



## Partners in Racketeering

Annunciation Church

4697 West 130th St.

Cleveland, Ohio

September 18, 1940

Dear Friend:

Due to the tapeassable condition of West 130th Street, we are having our Bingo games at Banater Hall - 11928 Lorain Avenue, starting next Sunday, September 22nd at 5:30. The West Cleveland Post #301 have been kind enough to give us the hall on Sunday afternoons. They have a Bingo game every night including Sunday night but generously allowed us the use of the hall on Sunday afternoons because they wanted to help in a good cause. We appreciate their generosity. We will be in a very bad way without some extra money.

We owe the Sisters of St. Joseph \$5,000.00 - the Central National Bank \$80,000.00 - the City \$250.00 for water - not to mention other bills that we must cut down. We hope to do this with the additional help that the Bingo brings.

We are still running our Assenpinches - \$1100.00 for a fine. The best drying will be at Banater Hall on September 19th. The summer months have been tough but as Hooke used to say, "When things are tough - you must get tougher"

We hope to see you next Sunday or some other Sunday in the near future. How do you think we are going to send you letters if we don't get some of your dough. As the boy said when he hit the windshield - "I won't have the guts to do that again" neither will we unless you help us.

Bring your mother-in-law and get in good with the old lady.

Sincerely,

Father Kelly

Father Thoms

Time 2:30 Every Sunday Beginning September 22

Place - Banater Hall - 11928 Lorain Avenue

Bingo is illegal in Ohio, and just as illegal for the American Legion (West Cleveland Post 301) as it is for "Father" Kelly, "Father" Thoms or any racketeer.

## Two More "Baby Jesuses"

◆ Around Christmas time there is always a flock of new "baby Jesuses". Makes it seem like old home week or something. But unfortunately none of these people that see "baby Jesuses" can see a single "baby Jesus", even in their own neighborhood, without wanting to get something for it. That is a strange philosophy, to see a "baby Jesus" and

then want somebody else to pay for it. Here is the "Very Reverend Father" Albert, O.M.C., Mount Saint Francis, Indiana. In his Christmas letter a while back are eight paragraphs. He saw "the Newborn Savior", in the first paragraph, but when he got down to the fifth one he was asking for anything from \$1 to \$25 a head, with the suggestion that a few might come across with \$500 apiece. Elsewhere in the advertising matter, peddling magazines, pictures, mass diplomas and other like tripe, he was careful (in three places) to get either "the infant Jesus" or "the Christ-child" in the headline or in the first paragraph. In these days, if you want to sell something, it is best to hire an "infant Jesus", a "baby Jesus", a "Christ-child", or something of the kind, to help you out. People will buy stuff from a "baby Jesus" that they would never think of buying from you yourself.

Also, there is the "Very Reverend Father" B. Greifenberg, M.S.C., Sacred Heart Monastery, Aurora, Illinois. He did not ask for money right out. What he said was: "Is there still room on your Christmas list for just one more present, a gift to the Infant Jesus whose birthday we are about to celebrate? . . . May your Christmas gift to the Infant Jesus be a liberal one."

He did not say how he would get this to him. But you do not need to worry about that. You just pay the man, and trust him to handle the cash all right. He may take a flier in the market with your money, but even if he loses he can ask the "Infant Jesus" to forgive him, and the "Infant Jesus" will. He may cry a few minutes, but he will get over it. Infants are very forgiving, if they are treated even halfway white.

Readers will recall that in No. 553, the Hierarchy's picture of "Purgatory" shows Jesus as still a babe in Mary's arms, while she is running the entire works. How nauseating, that racketeers may still peddle such miserable lies!

(To be continued)

## The Chaplain Racket

IN ORDER to be up-to-date in my knowledge of the chaplain farce in the United States army, I addressed a letter to the War Department asking it to send me literature on the subject. I received a large pamphlet called "The Chaplain", telling how to become a chaplain, rules for the government of chaplains, the churches eligible to furnish chaplains, and other information. Also a letter signed "H. A. Rinand, Chaplain, U. S. Army Executive." I wrote a friend in Washington to ascertain whether the Rev. Rinand was a Catholic. I was told that he is a Lutheran. However, I learned that the "big shot" of army chaplains is a Catholic priest named Arnold. The pamphlet I received failed to give the information I mostly wanted—the number of chaplains according to the different churches. I also learned from Washington that these are apportioned according to the membership of the denominations throughout the country. This would always work in favor of the Catholic church, which counts as members all who have been baptized, whether they go to church now or not.

Few remember that the first attempts to thrust the chaplain humbug upon the government met with strong opposition. James Madison wrote: "It was not with my approbation that the deviation from it took place in Congress, when they appointed chaplains, to be paid from the public treasury. . . . As the precedent is not likely to be rescinded, the best that can now be done may be to apply to the Constitution the maxim of the law, 'De minimis non curat' (No notice is taken of trifles). But trifles become a precedent, and are the foundation for bigger things."

Yet, until a few years ago, there was great opposition to the employment of chaplains. On December 27, 1839, a heated debate was held in the House on the subject. Congressman Cooper said, "I

ask gentlemen to put their hands on the authority by which they would take the money of their constituents and pay it over to a chaplain. Tell me, where is your authority for appropriating the money of the people in that way?" Congressman Rice Garland said, "There is a regular system of electioneering for the office of chaplain, and the general inquiry is, 'Does he make short prayers?' Besides, while the chaplain is making his morning prayers, a large proportion of the members are reading newspapers, or walking about the hall. In fact, the service is nothing but a solemn farce."

On December 7, 1840, Congressman Cooper asked permission to offer a bill abolishing the salary of chaplains. He was refused, but the votes against them had jumped from 12, the previous session, to 21. On December 22, 1845, there were thirteen candidates for chaplain before the House. They seemed to have no shame, sense of justice or regard for law, but had the most essential quality of religionists—gall.

In the Senate of 1850, Senator Underwood presented a petition praying Congress to abolish the office of chaplains, saying, "A national chaplaincy, no less than a national church, is considered by us emphatically as 'an establishment of religion'." The last struggle occurred on February 28, 1860, the year before the Civil War, when a resolution for the election of a chaplain was offered. A motion was made to lay the resolution on the table. It was lost by 61 to 116. But progress had been made. In 1839 the vote against chaplains was 12, in 1840 it was 21, in 1860 it had increased to 61. The Civil War now engrossed the attention of Congress and the matter never came up again.

Once Gen. W. T. Sherman was asked to recommend a certain minister for a chaplaincy. He responded in some cutting words: "I think there are several

hundred applicants now, each one of whom is stronger in the faith than St. Paul. Of course, the whole system is a farce and meant to be so. There are no vacancies now, and they are gobbled up as soon as the telegraph announces a death—there are no resignations—and so greedy are the applicants that they will not even wait for the funeral.”

The denominations from which chaplains are eligible are, Episcopalian, Roman Catholic, Jewish, Unitarian, Christian Science, Mormon, Lutheran, Adventist, Universalist, and those churches affiliated with the Federal Council of Churches of Christ, with the Catholic church in the lead.

The chaplain in the Army manages to hold his powwow just before the picture show. Of course, many come early to get a place in the show. The chaplain counts all of these as attendants at his powwow, in his reports to his superior, in order to enhance the importance of his work. These men are leeches upon the country, and thorough nuisances.

An elderly Unitarian minister who had been a chaplain in the Civil War once said to me: “The chaplain sometimes does good in a secular way. He takes care of the mail, and sometimes writes letters for the men. But the religious part of his duties made me laugh at myself. I was praying for the success of the Union army, and the chaplains of the Confederate army were praying for the success of their side. It only placed God [“the god of this world”—*Ed.*] in an embarrassing position.”—Franklin Steiner, in *The Truth Seeker*.

[A glance at the Rome-controlled press reveals the immense enthusiasm the Hierarchy has for jobs as chaplains. The pay is excellent, the work nothing, and there are titles and honors galore. The papers say little or nothing about any except Catholic chaplains being wanted.—*Ed.*]

### Stopping the Kaiser

◆ Well, we stopped the Kaiser. He's liv-

ing in Holland now, his fortune unimpaired while we are still paying the price for stopping him. The all-highest and his six sons escaped without a scratch on their bodies, while 126,000 of America's sons rot in foreign soil and 234,000 maimed, blinded and mentally deranged American sons are hidden away behind the walls of veterans' hospitals.

Did we make the world safe for democracy? May devils laugh and angels weep! Did we end war for ever? There hasn't been a day since the armistice when war hasn't raged in some part of this miserable world.

And pray, what did America get out of the World War? The answer is prohibition, three-cent postage stamps, the flu, the island of Yap, the ten-year-old temporary business depression, a national debt of forty billion dollars, increased taxes, and the name of Uncle Shylock from those nations we “saved”.

Now the cry is “Stop Hitler”, and again we are called upon to pull hot chestnuts out of the fire for the great “democracies” over there. Well, let them stop Hitler. It's their baby. They made him at Versailles when they crowned their faithful ally this side of the big pond with a foolscap and decorated him with the double-cross. They made Hitler when they dismembered the Austrian empire, Balkanized eastern Europe and sought to eliminate German competition for all time to come by depriving Germany of its colonies, merchant marine, foreign investments and 75 percent of its mineral resources.—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian*.

### Counterfeit American Money

◆ Counterfeit American money is circulating widely now in the war-torn lands of Europe and many innocent sufferers from other causes have been robbed of all their earthly possessions by supposed friends and acquaintances exchanging their life savings in their own currencies for supposed money of the land of the U.S.A.

CONSOLATION



### Interesting Points by Edgar Hoover

◆ In an address to the Daughters of the American Revolution, J. Edgar Hoover, of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, mentioned that once a year one out of 17 American homes is liable to be a victim of crime: either some member will be charged with an offense or will have suffered a loss; that 20 percent of all crime is committed by boys and girls of less than voting age and that: "I must remind you that in times like these, there is great danger of misguided efforts on the part of overzealous groups of individuals who are often the victims of those motivated by a desire to further their own selfish ends. Let me warn you against the patriotic racketeer: the only things lower are the vipers of alien isms whose poisonous fangs are fatal."

Mr. Hoover mentions, and is entitled to mention it with pride, that the Federal Bureau of Investigation successfully solved 177 of 179 kidnappings since June, 1932. And that does not mean that the other two cases are beyond reach either. It makes it appear that the kidnaping business is a bad business to be in.

### A Disgrace to Roanoke

◆ Police Lieutenant W. S. Newton, of the city of Roanoke, Virginia, was and is a disgrace to the city, which should never have employed him in any capacity. On the streets of his home city he addressed Christian men and women as agents of the Devil en route to hell blindfolded. Protests were made to the city manager and the superintendent of police in an intelligent, well-written businesslike letter, and the gentleman, probably by request, made application for retirement from the force. The city of Roanoke is to be congratulated upon getting rid of such an incubus. Between the date of the letter of protest and the application for retirement Mr. Newton was in an automobile accident: his car turned

over several times, out of the highway, injuring him considerably. In this world it is best not to be too fresh: one might get a chance to be sorry.

### Silliness of "Flag" Patriotism

◆ Working in a shipyard during the World War, I was disillusioned on "flag patriotism". Called from our work to hear a returned soldier "cuss" the Germans, we had to stand in the open in a bitter-cold wind. I knew from experience that I was in for a cold if I stood long, with bare head, in that wind; so I slipped on my hat. But a "flag patriot" gave me a sharp punch, with the curt command, "Take off your hat!" I obeyed, deciding a cold was preferable to being stamped under the heel of a bully.—J. K. Henderson, in *The Pathfinder*.

### What Co-operation Can Do

◆ What co-operation can do is being shown at Asheville, North Carolina, where the operation of a co-operative truck line during the past twenty years has enabled thousands of back-country farmers to get their products to market and to operate warehouses, feed mills, canneries and hatcheries doing over a million dollars of business annually. Previously these farmers raised only enough for their own personal needs and their average family income was less than \$100 a year.

### Silver Shirt Leader Demonized

◆ William Dudley Pelley, leader of the Silver Shirt Legion, stated that he had been able to read a page of print with his eyes closed. This is proof that the man is under demon control; and his general conduct supports that conclusion.

The evidence that Satan and his hordes were cast down to earth subsequent to 1914, and are now making superhuman efforts to destroy the entire human family, grows with every day of earth's travail.

### The Baby Died

◆ At Austin, Texas, the baby of a WPA worker took sick with a combination of measles and pneumonia, and as it was only eleven months old, and the parents had four other children sick at the same time, also two adults, and all in one room, they thought maybe the authorities would take the baby into a hospital, so that it might live. Oddly enough, they loved the little one, and felt tender toward it. But the authorities did not feel tender. Hospital care or other relief was refused. R. L. Sheetz, director of the Austin Community Chest, one of the most religious men in the city, went into detail as to the reasons for the refusal. The reasons are interesting, because they show what a Community Chest is really for: "We naturally felt we should not give them any more than we had to. We couldn't let them starve, and yet we can't maintain for them a comfortable standard of living while they establish residence here."

### Atmospheric Change Kills Fish

◆ At Clear Lake, Arkansas, 1,500,000 fish died in less than two days following an atmospheric change, believed to have agitated the mass of vegetation at the bottom of the lake and released huge quantities of carbon dioxide. More than a dozen families were forced to leave their homes on account of the unbearable odor. The dead fish were said to be worth \$10 to \$15 a ton as fertilizer, provided they could be handled.

### The Foolish Desire to Kill

◆ The foolish and devilish desire to kill caused Texan gun-carriers, twice within the last year, to shoot and seriously injure a pet deer trained by a Texan to meet the postman every morning and bring home the family mail. The deer carries a cowbell around his neck to keep some fool from shooting him.

### Homes for the Share-Croppers

◆ The Farm Security Administration is doing something for the share-croppers; and it is high time. Rural homes are being built in five counties of Missouri at \$499 each. The dimensions are 20 feet by 26 feet, living room 14½ feet by 12 feet, a kitchen with built-in cabinets, a stoop 4 feet by 5 feet (some stoop!), screen doors, half screens on windows, and a sanitary pump. The houses for these dispossessed Americans will have no cellars, but a layer of heavy felt between the top and bottom floors will make them comfortable in winter in Missouri weather. They are to be paid for at the rate of \$50 a year, with interest at 3 percent. A sensible move.

### A 1,000-Pound Turtle

◆ Off Sabine, Texas, a 1,000-pound turtle was enjoying himself swimming around with his head sticking out of the water. Some humans (or were they human?) saw him, hit him in the head with a harpoon, and as they could not kill him that way they ran their boat into him time after time until finally, by dint of many blows on the head, they finally took his life. Great achievement! Yet, somehow, one feels that they might have let him live, unless they needed his body for food. His head alone weighed forty pounds.

### \$60 a Month for Stealing Chickens

◆ In Dallas, Texas, Atkinson Taylor, a 69-year-old Negro, lifted a chicken, and was fined \$75 and given 30 days in jail. The publicity drew attention to the fact that he is a veteran of the Spanish-American war, with the probable result that he will now get a pension of \$60 a month for the rest of his life. He thinks he will be able to pay for his chickens hereafter.

Nevertheless, this is no invitation to any to seek prosperity by such a route.

## "Give Us More Religion"

**B**IG politicians and Big Business men say, "Give us more religion." There seems to be a lot of it around just now. Here is a postal card in green ink demanding that the recipient make a copy and send one each day for 13 days and on the 13th day receive \$12,600, but warning that an unbeliever had a daughter go blind. The card says, "Pay attention to this prayer. God bless you. Read Psalm 6th chapter." That card is surely a religious card, isn't it? The big folks must love it.

A Los Angeles family got religion, i.e., demons. It resulted in the beating of four to death with an ordinary hammer. That is getting results. If the big fellows could see every family wind up that way everybody's troubles would be over.

Pennsylvania has a lot of religion. At Philadelphia a jobless relief worker killed his month-old baby. The witches told him to do it, so he said. What would humanity do without plenty of this religion? At Allentown, sixty-odd miles away, a 77-year-old woman shot and killed her sister because she heard a religious "inner" voice telling her to do so. Religion, you are the berries.

Back to Philadelphia. A Haverford man had it all fixed up with the demons to give massage by religious ectoplasm, but instead of pinching the ghost they went after the man himself. This business of discouraging religion should stop, maybe.

In Wichita, Kansas, a young couple have been putting questions to their unseen nocturnal visitors and have been getting results. They not only got answers, but their religious visitors even tickled their feet. If they don't stop interesting themselves in these particular religious birds, demons, they will go insane.

Back to Uniontown, Pa. There a religious man, a spiritualist minister, tried to hire a man to bump off a man that ear-

ried a \$5,000 accident policy on his life. The man's wife was in on it, too. She is most probably religious, too.

Satan is both a liar and a murderer, and so designated by Christ Jesus; so it is not strange that so many religious racketeers are actual murderers also.

Over to New York. Psychiatrists at Bellevue Hospital say that when parents give up their money and their wills to the Negro faker calling himself "Father Divine" the children of such parents are bewildered by the fact that they are confronted with definite teachings of a mystical and magic character. That's religious, very much so, when any man can claim to be the Father Divine.

Back to Washington, D.C., where 23 persons, who can afford to pay the Government \$250 a year each for licenses to look into the future, offer to guide you in all your affairs, business, love and domestic life, tell you your name, the object of your call, your past, present and future, etc. If these things are not religious, name some that are.

From Washington go all the way to Shanghai, China, and there meet the former Anglican clergyman Ignatius Timotheus Trebitsch-Lincoln. He is now a Buddhist and he tells the world that he has accepted President Roosevelt's invitation to discuss with him means for promoting peace, that he has the one and only system that can do it, and that "the stupid system set up by the Christians must be swept aside to make way for it". The ex-"Reverend's" transition from demonism in the West to demonism in the East is not half as much of a change as many people think. In either case Jehovah God was and is dishonored by this man and demonism is at the bottom of it all. Probably he saw the overalls and the plow handles coming up over the horizon in the West and thought he could stave off the evil day by shifting his position to the East.

## Spain

### The Millennium in Spain

◆ The Millennium in Spain is postponed. Some of the reasons are a half million men still in the army, nearly a million killed in the war, four hundred thousand exiles, and about a million in concentration camps. A dispatch in the *Altoona Tribune* explains how the country is able to get along at all, and it all shows how perfectly foolish the Devil's way of doing things really is:

Hitler has upward of 8,000 technicians helping Spanish industry get back on a paying basis. Nazi managers have been introduced in mines, factories and transport to launch the biggest modernization project in Spanish history. Spain repays Germany in goods, to date heavy shipments of copper per week plus equally precious fats—mutton and olive oil. The goods get through to Germany with the acquiescence of rather than despite the blockade.

The same power that caused Hitler to help his fellow-Catholic after signing a non-intervention pact with Britain and France, now causes Franco to aid Germany.

### Continued Progress Backwards

◆ Spain continues to make progress backward. The grantees that have been its curse for centuries are to get back their lands, which had been expropriated by the Spanish Republic so that somebody in Spain could eat besides the rich. Also, the Masons are to be exterminated. All former Masons must squeal on their fellow Masons, explain why they joined and why they quit; and if the excuse is not satisfactory, then the common or garden variety of Masons gets six years in prison while one that passed the eighteenth degree gets twelve years. The Masons are charged with having promoted liberty and education in Spain and were therefore the worst citizens of the country. Having been helped into his present job by the heathen Moors and by

Stalin's friend Hitler, Franco feels that it is up to him to pursue the road backward to the Dark Ages as fast as his short legs can carry him.

### To Franco's Everlasting Shame

◆ To Franco's everlasting shame Chile points out that in her embassy at Madrid she sheltered more than 1,000 of his Spanish Nationalists before the Franco forces were victorious, but to this generous attitude of the Chilean government the Franco government answered by placing all manner of obstructions to the liberty of 13 republicans given asylum there. Franco, instead of being the cultured Christian gentleman he is misrepresented in the press as being, is a narrow-minded, cruel, bigoted butcher. Blessed by both the pope and the Devil, he is an apt representative of them both. Diplomatic relations between the two governments were terminated.

### General Franco's Salary

◆ For violating his oath to stand by the Spanish Republic, and for causing the death of 1,200,000 of his fellow Spaniards, General Franco, as head of the Spanish state, now receives a salary as large as that of the president of the United States, namely, \$75,000 a year. And his traveling allowance, instead of being a mere \$25,000 a year, is seven times that amount. Spain is indescribably poor, and has a population but one-sixth that of the United States.

How any honest person can stomach the racket that holds this man up as a hero is beyond comprehension.

### Totalitarian Portugal

◆ Salazar, the Fascist-Catholic dictator of Portugal, asserted that his aim is to make education available only to members of the ruling class. This is the purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy wherever it gains full control.

## Protestantism

### Learned Nothing in 25 Years

◆ The "Rev." J. Mackay, St. George's Methodist Church, Bournemouth, England, makes it clear that he learned nothing in twenty-five years. Hear him:

It has been definitely stated many times during the past four months by recognized leaders of both Church and State that the war upon which we are now unhappily engaged is a Holy War, a war for the defense of Christian civilization against the rampant materialism that seeks to destroy it.

This idea has entered very deeply into the minds of the British people, and with it there has come an equally deep determination that, when the war is over, a new civilization shall be created in which war shall have no place. We said that in 1914, and the memory of our failure still humbles us; but this time we mean to succeed.

How can a divided Church create a united world? The question is its own answer. As it is today the Christian Church has not even the faintest hope of leading the world towards Christian civilization. Unless the Church shows to the world a working model of the unity it asks the nations to achieve, it must give up its claim to lead the civilization of the future.—In *London News Chronicle*.

### "Inactivity of Religious People"

◆ At Collingswood, New Jersey, the Archdeacon Robert Gribbon said that "a great deal of the existing trouble in the world is due to the inactivity of religious people". It must be that he never heard of that religious man Pacelli, and the deeds of infamy that have been done by his cronies in the United States; of that religious man Francisco Franco; of that other religious man, Adolf Hitler; of the now religious man of Italy, Benito Mussolini, or of the gentleman who was trained for the priesthood, and now rules Russia, Josef Stalin. Mr. Gribbon should read *Consolation* or *The Watchtower* and find out just how active, not how inactive, the most religious people in the

world have been. Indeed, if he wants to save his life, he had better get the book *Religion* and study it.

### Idiotic Performance of Religion

◆ Can anybody think of anything more idiotic than for police officers to break a hole through ice four inches thick so that two young men can dive into the frigid waters and "rescue" a golden cross thrown into the water by a Greek bishop? The cross, it should be explained, was tied to the bishop with a white ribbon, so that even if the young men got cramps and were drowned the bishop would still have his cross. This idiocy occurs annually, in January, and is a feature of the Greek Catholic religious racket.

### "Baptism" with "Holy Soil"

◆ Baptism is only for such believers in Christ as have already covenanted to do God's will. Hence the baptism of children is worse than foolish. But baptism, when performed properly, is by immersion in water, not sprinkling. In Berlin recently a "pastor" of the so-called "German Christian church" baptized a baby by sprinkling it, and that not with water, but with the "holy soil of Germany". Come to think of it, this was quadruple foolishness, for the clergyman in question represented the Devil.

### Protestant Missionaries Must Leave

◆ It is anticipated that all Protestant missionaries may have to leave Japan. This is a natural result of the admitted sympathies of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy with Japanese aims at the conquest of China, and the wide publication of the same by the Japanese Catholic church. First to feel the pressure are the Salvation Army and the Protestant Episcopal church. No further foreign support of these institutions in Japan will be permitted by Japanese authorities.



## British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### "The Greatest Crusade"

● Costly advertisements have appeared in provincial newspapers with the following remarkable captions: "The Greatest Crusade", and "The New Magna Carta"; in which is said, "We, who are members of the British Commonwealth, hold in our hands the future of the world." There is no name attached to the advertisements. The New Magna Carta is the Statute of Westminster of 1931, which brought into existence the British Commonwealth of Nations, and altered the accepted status of the Dominions to free nations linked together by loyalty to one king. The advertisers name this statute a New Magna Carta because it gives liberty to the nations in the Commonwealth as the original Magna Carta gave to the individual, and which has preserved the rights of the individual in England from the time of King John.

The ostensible purport of the advertisements is to contrast the freedom of the British nation and its associate nations and peoples with the declared purpose of the Nazis, who, having brought Germany under a rule well represented by their Gestapo, have succeeded in subjecting other peoples to it, and are busily engaged in extending their slavery, and purpose, if possible, to bring the world under the slavery of that rule, with Germany then exalted as the chief people and to be served by all the others. Telling that these free nations, with the exception of Eire, are of one mind in the purpose of keeping Britain and themselves from the bondage and degradation of Nazism, and believing in the triumph of their fight with the Nazis, they reach out to the declaration, "The British Commonwealth of Nations has the honor to

hold in its hands the future of the world."

Appearing without any named sponsor the advertisement might be taken by some as if from the Government and as an incentive to patriotism. But the British Government would not say just so much for itself: there are too many political implications involved to allow that, even if the thought were held. As if speaking for the Government, or as with an authority from the people, the advertisers say (and most will agree), "We are not fighting for power or wealth; we are not fighting merely for our lives; we are not even fighting for the liberation of Europe from the evil things. We are fighting in a crusade to preserve and develop the greatest achievement in free co-operation between nations that mankind has yet seen." Very probably the matter started with and is an endeavor of that very patriotic company of British folk who tell the world that the British people are the natural descendants of the ten tribes of Israel who were deported from the land of Israel by the Assyrian conqueror, carried captive across the Euphrates, and were scattered abroad in his widely extended empire. They also declare that descendants of the other two tribes are intermingled with the British nations, and, what is the more serious error, that the British nations, and their blood relatives in other lands, are the natural and inevitable inheritors of promises made by Jehovah to His then covenanted people Israel. The high points of the extension of what is familiarly known as the British Empire are made much use of as if they were proofs of the fulfillment by God of His ancient promises to His people, despite the questionable manner by which much of that extension has been gained. Their statements have been met again and again both from factual argument and from the Scriptures, which they claim to exalt. But, like the religionists of the great creedal systems, they pick out for use just such passages as they believe are of service to

CONSOLATION



them, and ignore the rest, and miss their spirit. The present threat of the Nazi and allied powers must surely give them reason for questioning, except that they must believe that no hurt can come to the British Commonwealth. One of their strong points is that Britain has had fulfilled to it the promise made to Abraham, "Thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies" (Genesis 22:17), and that the gates of the Mediterranean, Gibraltar and Malta, of the Red sea at Aden, of the Far Eastern sea at Singapore, are proofs sufficient. The present war brings grave threats to the holding of each of these gates, and no man can yet say what is to be the result of the aggression by which they are threatened. Comment on this advertisement, which carries no Scripture support, is that the British Commonwealth of Nations has no Divine mandate to consider that it "has the honor to hold in its hands the future of the world". Those whose eyes are opened to the truth of the Scriptures concerning the kingdom which is soon to rule the world; whose eyes are no longer blinded by the interested self-exalted interpreters of the Bible, who say that the only kingdom of God which will be in operation until some very distant future day will be when they have completed their work of converting the world to their ideas, know that the time is come when the great Theocrat, Jehovah, the God of the Scriptures, will fulfill His declared purpose and establish His kingdom under the rule of His Son.

Seen in its best light, the extension of British rule throughout the earth will be generally admitted as having done much to enlighten the world in the principles of freedom and justice for the peoples; and doubtless the fact that for the greater part of the past century Britain's rule of the seas, policing them, and keeping them free from marauders, was of great advantage to the great democracy of the Western world, allowing it to develop its resources and to increase so as to become a mighty force in the earth.

Out of that land of freedom, untrammelled by the religious orthodoxy which held rule in Britain, there came, under the ruling of the Most High, a people prepared to listen to the truth concerning the coming of His kingdom, then due to be made known, and which message has been clarified by that same ruling providence until now there is the certain declaration of the near full establishment of that kingdom, the great Theocratic rule, so long ago foretold by Him through His servants the prophets, and confirmed by Jesus Christ.

Seen in a less favorable light the rule of Britain over some of the darker places of the earth reveals anything but that righteousness which marks the kingdom of God, or of a people specially chosen by Him to manifest the rule of His righteousness and that glorious time which will be enjoyed when His kingdom and its righteousness is fully come. Nor is there evidence, despite all that the chiefs of religion and their servants say, that the institutions of Britain and its policies will be different in principle from the past when the expected victory over the present abominations of totalitarian rule has been gained. The Lord said, quoting the prophecy by Isaiah concerning Himself, "In his name shall the nations hope." There is a fond hope held by some—to use a current word, much "wishful thinking"—that some day, and perhaps soon, the world will see Britain turn as a nation to the worship of God, and by that they mean become "religious", which is the very thing that has deceived them and kept them from the teaching of Jesus, and true Christianity.

### **The "Battle of London"**

● The German bombers keep up their "Battle of London", deadly unanswerable attacks by night, and the more readily met "bomb and run" attacks by day. The havoc increases, and London must wait for its reorganization. Undoubtedly much of the destruction of the homes of the people in some parts of the London

area is not altogether in itself a matter of regret, for London has just grown, and at the expense of the needs of the workers. Some of the poor from the East End have been housed in the vacant or vacated great houses in the West End; but the people are not happy there: they have no small shops to which to run, to spend their small monies, and they miss their ordinary manner of life, and their houses, however poor, meant home in a way that a house cannot do. But the life of the great city goes on, if under limitation and difficulty and the ever-present sense of danger. There is a rising call for the Government to give the cities of Germany something of that which London is getting. The churchmen generally raise their voices against reprisals, as they must do unless they call for a moratorium on their interpretation of the "Sermon on the Mount". But when one sees the wicked havoc of destruction and death, sees his neighbors going about their daily life, and then dug out of a mass of debris and rubble, dead or maimed, the matter of making the enemy which caused the disaster feel something of what he is responsible for does not seem a very hard question. And the Lord never meant that either demon-inspired enemies or the Devil should be loved.

### **Costs of Living**

● It was inevitable that the cost of food-stuffs, of clothing, of household goods, would increase. To keep prices from soaring to ruinous heights the Government early began some control, and set maximum prices beyond which the retailer might not go; also it fixed some of the wholesale rates. This applied mainly in the commoner articles of food, and, on the whole, the move has worked well, and to the advantage of the majority. But in many items the rule of supply and demand has taken its usual course, and money does not purchase at the barter value it had before the war. Tomatoes have been selling as high as one shilling and four pence a pound, and the price of

onions rose from the usual one penny or one and a half pence a pound to ten pence, and they had to be sought for here and there. The onion rate is now controlled and the price ramp is stopped, though the supply is very short. Corned beef formerly selling at about 6 pence a pound now costs more than twice that figure. Potatoes are priced by the Food Ministry and at such a rate as to give the farmer a fair share of the increase. He is not allowed to sell below a fixed price, nor is the merchant allowed to buy below it. Probably the Cabinet will decide to undertake the control of all food-stuffs, adding to its tremendous tasks. The new purchase tax now coming into operation will increase the cost of clothing, of household goods, and of the innumerable items which go to make up the needs and luxuries of life. Railway charges both for passenger traffic and for freights are being increased. The purchase tax as it is in the first instance obtained from the wholesale merchants goes directly into the Government's coffers; the other increases are those which go to swell the profits—or make up the losses—of the merchants and retailers.

### **Food for the People**

● The Government through its representatives, and particularly by the Minister of Food, assures the people that there will be no shortage of necessary foods in the coming winter season. The potato crop is, on the whole, excellent and abundant, and Canada, says its Minister of Agriculture, can supply Great Britain with wheat for three years out of stocks in hand. Also the Canadian minister said Britain can be supplied with bacon and many other commodities. The bit of news about bacon will be good reading to many; for the supply has not been plentiful of late, and the aroma and taste and food sustenance of bacon are very welcome to quite a few Britishers.

A great deal was said a little while ago about the addition of a synthetic Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> to ordinary milled white flour—and

most of the inhabitants of this land prefer white bread to the wholemeal. But some experts have been trying the mixture on rats, and it is said that "rats fed on whole-wheat flour gained twice as much weight as those fed on the fortified white flour". Now the experts think it must be another vitamin which is lacking, and "hundreds of thousands of pounds have been spent already on building factories to manufacture aneurin (the synthetic vitamin) in tons". The millers and the bakers do not want to change from white to wholemeal bread: the millers because the offals extracted from the grain when white flour is milled and sold for fodder provide them with a most profitable market, and the bakers because wholemeal bread baking requires a different technique and would mean changing plants.

#### The Shelter Health Problem

• The following excerpt, from the *News Chronicle* of November 5, is of interest:

Two sets of medical records—reports on the war's effect on children and adults in country and town—are being compiled for Mr.

Malcolm MacDonald, Minister of Health.

The first, begun over a year ago in the little towns and villages of the English countryside, is a record of progress.

It tells how London's slum children, discovering a new and brighter world of fields, trees and farmyards, got color into their pale cheeks, became bright, alert and eager, put on weight and gained height.

The second—a more depressing document—deals with the adults and the children left behind in London to sleep every night in the Underground or huddle into Anderson and brick shelters. . . .

"Lack of sleep, absence of fresh air, irregular meals and bad sanitation infect the mind as surely as they attack the body," said one medical authority to the *News Chronicle* yesterday. . . .

"A quick remedy for that is to send them out of London immediately. But the adults must remain behind to carry on normal services and maintain our factory output.

"All-round improvement in shelter amenities will be a great step towards solving the problem, but the work must be put in hand with all speed if the present downward trend is to be arrested."

## 35 booklets for 50c still available!!

*During December ONLY!*

There is yet time for you to obtain 35 of Judge Rutherford's complete, informative and handy booklets on only a 50c contribution. Be sure to get all of the publications listed below.

Use the coupon and mail to Watchtower before December 31.

#### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

- ☐ Please send me all of Judge Rutherford's booklets here listed. Enclosed is 50c.  
☐ Please send me the 17 booklets which I have checked below, for the enclosed 25c.  
☐ For the enclosed 10c contribution please send me the 7 booklets checked below.

☐ Who Is God?  
☐ What Is Truth?  
☐ Cause of Death  
☐ Hereafter  
☐ Good News  
☐ Liberty  
☐ The Final War  
☐ What You Need  
☐ Health and Life

☐ Home and Happiness  
☐ Keys of Heaven  
☐ The Crisis  
☐ Conspiracy Against Democracy  
☐ Dividing the People  
☐ World Recovery  
☐ His Works  
☐ Beyond the Grave

☐ Righteous Ruler  
☐ Angels  
☐ Supremacy  
☐ His Vengeance  
☐ Favored People  
☐ Universal War Near  
☐ Choosing  
☐ Warning  
☐ Refugees

☐ Government and Peace  
☐ Fascism or Freedom  
☐ Face the Facts  
☐ Safety  
☐ Armageddon  
☐ Uncovered  
☐ Protection  
☐ Loyalty  
☐ Government-Hiding the Truth: Why?

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

# SATISFIED

## Announcing Judge Rutherford's New Booklet

**S**ATISFIED! who can say that of himself today? The perfect and lasting satisfaction of all who love righteousness and peace awaits the coming of the great Anointed King, the Messiah, and the establishment of His Theocratic Government. How this "desire of all nations" comes, Judge Rutherford shows by both fact and Scripture in this booklet. It will leave with you a feeling of deep satisfaction. The quicker you read this booklet, the better it will be for you. A 5c contribution will bring a copy to you at once.



### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I desire to read this new booklet, *Satisfied*, by Judge Rutherford. For the enclosed 5c contribution, please send me a copy by return mail.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....